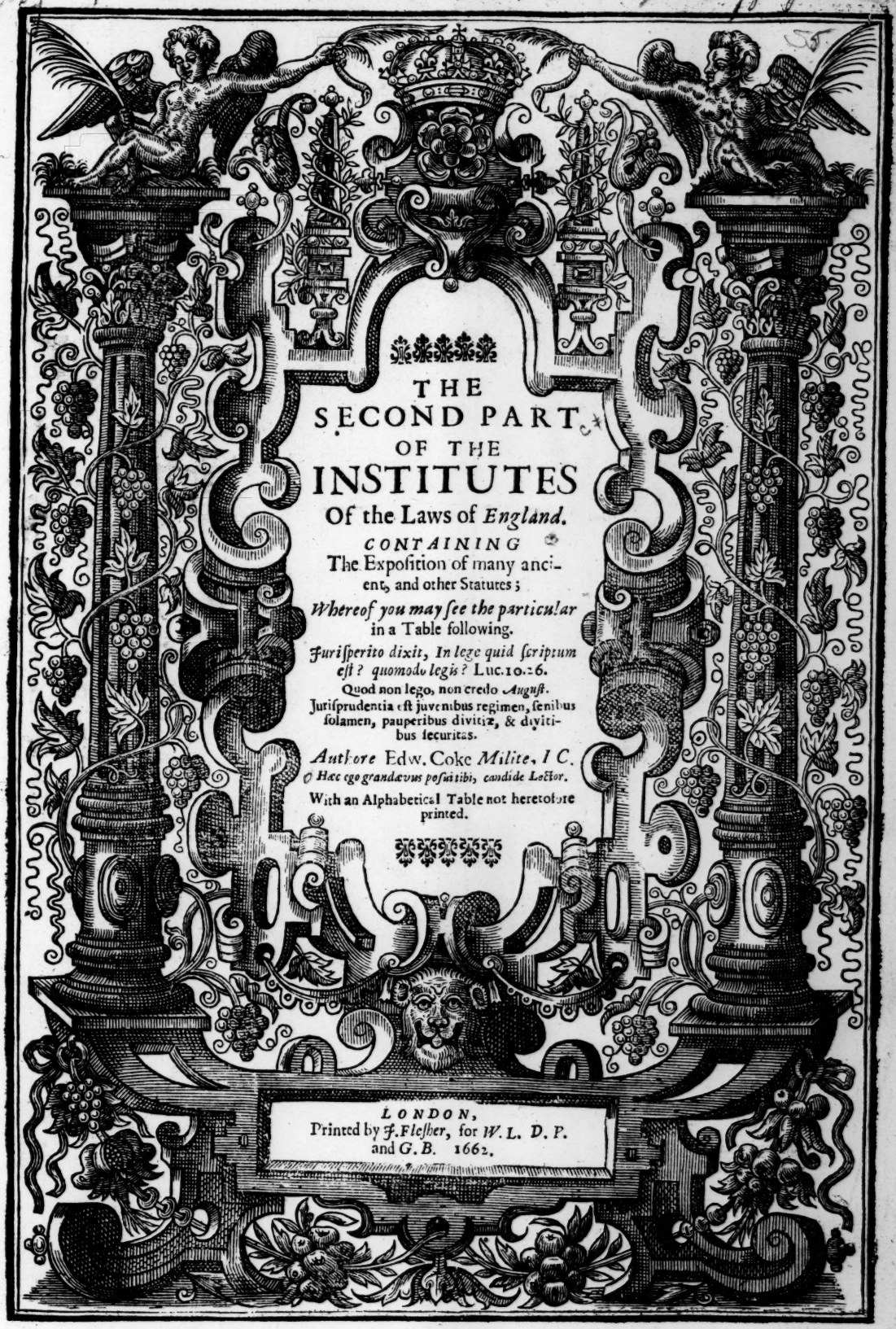
Sir Richard Betenson, Bart.



THE SECOND PART OF THE INSTITUTES Of the Laws of *England*.

CONTAINING
The Expoſition of many ancient, and other Statutes;
Whereof you may ſee the particular in a Table following.

Juriſperito dixit, In lege quid ſcriptum eſt? quomodo legis? Luc. 10. 26.
Quod non lego, non credo *Auguſt.*
Juriſprudentia eſt juvenibus regimen, ſenibus ſolamen, pauperibus divitiæ, & divitibus ſecuritas.

Authore Edw. Coke *Milite, I C.*
O Hæc ego grandævus poſui tibi, candide Lector.

With an Alphabetical Table not heretofore printed.

LONDON,
Printed by *F. Fleſher*, for *W. L. D. P.* and *G. B.* 1662.

Tx folio
C68 1229
ed 2

JUN 26 1908

A Table of the ſeveral Statutes treated of in this ſecond Part of the *Inſtitutes*.

Magna Charta. pag. 1.
Merton. 79
Marlebridge. 101
Weſtm. 1. 156
De Bigamis. 267
Gloceſter. 277
Weſtm. 2. 331
Circumſpectè agatis. 487
Quo Warranto. 494
Weſtm. 3. 500
De Judaiſmo. 506
Modus levandi fines. 510
De finibus levatis. 521
Confirmationes Chartarum. 525
De Tallagio non concedendo. 532
Articuli ſuper Chartas. 537
De Aſportatis Religioſorum. 580
De frangentibus priſonam. 589
De militibus. 593
Articuli Cleri. 599
18 E. 3. cap. 7. *Of Tithes.* 639
2 E. 6. cap. 13. *Of Tithes.* 648
1 H. 5. cap. 5. *Of Additions.* 665

27 H.8. cap. 16. *Of Inrolments.* 671
32 H. 8. cap. 5. *Of Executions.* 677
32 H. 8. cap. 28. *The latter part concerning Discontinuances.* 681
32 H. 8. cap. 38. *Of Marriages.* 683
2 E. 2. cap. 8. *Of Offices.* 688
22 H. 8. cap. 5. *Decayed Bridges.* 697
43 Eliz. cap. 4. *Commissioners for Hospitals, &c.* 707
31 El. cap. 12. *Sellers of Horses in Fairs, &c.* 713
39 Eliz. cap. 5. } *Of erection of Hospitals, &c.* 720
21 Jac. cap. 1. } *Houses of correction.* 726
7 Jac. cap. 4. *Rogues, Vagabonds, &c. and houses of Correction.* 728
31 Eliz. cap. 7. *Of Cottages and Inmates.* 736
14 R. 2. cap. 1, 2. }
2 H. 4. cap. 5. } *Of Imployments.* 741
4 H. 4, &c. }
25 H. 8. cap. 15. *Concerning Printers and Binders of Books.* 743

DEO,

DEO,

PATRIÆ,

TIBI.

A Proeme to the ſecond Part of the Inſtitutes.

IN the firſt Part of the *Inſtitutes*, following *Littleton* our Guide, we have treated of ſuch parts of the Common Lawes, Statutes, and Cuſtomes, as he in his three Books hath left unto us. We are in this ſecond Part of the *Inſtitutes* to ſpeak of *Magna Charta*, and many ancient and other Statutes, as in the Table precedent do appear.

It is called *Magna Charta*, not that it is great in quantity, for there be many voluminous Charters commonly paſſed, ſpecially in theſe later times, longer then this is; nor comparatively in reſpect that it is greater then *Charta de Foreſta*, but in reſpect of the great importance, and weightineſs of the matter, as hereafter ſhall appear: And likewiſe for the ſame cauſe *Charta de Foreſta*, is called *Magna Charta de Foreſta*, and both of them are called *Magna Charta libertatum Angliæ*.

Marlb. cap. 5. Inſpex. 25 E. 1. 12 H. 3. *Sententia lata ſuper Chartas.* Bract. lib. 3. fol. 291. & l. 5. fo. 414. Mirror cap. 5 Regiſtr. 8 E. 3. Itin' Pick. Rot. 43. Atons Caſe. Rot. Pat. 20. Marcii, 1 E. 3. de perambulatione for. in Com' Eſſex. Rot. Parl. 22 E. 3. nu. 36.

King *Alexander* was called *Alexander Magnus*, not in reſpect of the largeneſs of his body, for he was a little man, but in reſpect of the greatneſs of his heroical ſpirit, of whom it might be truly ſaid,

Mens tamen in parvo corpore magna fuit;

So as of this Great Charter it may be truly ſaid, that it is *Magnum in parvo*.

And it is alſo called *Charta libertatum Regni*; and upon great reaſon it is ſo called of the effect, *Quia liberos facit*: Sometime for the ſame cauſe, *Communis libertas*, and *le Chartre des franchiſes*.

There be four ends of this Great Charter mentioned in the Preface, *viz.* 1. The honour of Almighty God, &c. 2. The ſafety of the Kings Soul; 3. The advancement of holy Church; and 4. The amendment of the Realm: foure moſt excellent ends, whereof more ſhall be ſaid hereafter.

The Ends. *Sapiens incipit à fine.*

By Charter bearing date the 11. day of *February*, in the 9. year of King *H.* 3. and ſecondly, by that Charter eſtabliſhed by Authority of Parliament then ſitting, and ſo entred into the Parliament Roll; the Witneſſes to the ſaid Charter were 31. Lords Spiritual, *viz.* *Stephen Langton* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, *E.* Biſhop of *London*, *I.* B. of *Bath*, *P.* of *Wincheſter*, *H.* of *Lincoln*, *Robert* of *Saliſbury*, *W.* of *Rocheſter*, *W.* of *Worceſter*, *I.* of *Ely*, *H.* of *Hereford*, *R.* of *Chiceſter*, *William* of *Exeter*, Biſhops.

By what Authority, and when.

ſhops. The Abbot of S. *Edes*, the Abbot of S. *Albons*, the Abbot of *Battaile*, the Abbot of S. *Auguſtines* in *Canterbury*, the Abbot of *Eveſham*, the Abbot of *Weſtminſter*, the Abbot of *Burghe* S. *Peter*, the Abbot of *Reading*, the Abbot of *Abindon*, the Abbot of *Malmesbury*, the Abbot of *Winchcombe*, the Abbot of *Hyde*, the Abbot of *Certeſey*, the Abbot of *Sherborn*, the Abbot of *Cerne*, the Abbot of *Abbotebury*, the Abbot of *Middleton*, the Abbot of *Selbie*, the Abbot of *Cirenceſter*; And 33. of the Nobility, *viz.* *Hubert de Burgo* Chief Juſtice of *England*, and 32. Earls and Barons, *viz.* *Randal* Earl of *Cheſter* and *Lincoln*, *William* Earl of *Salisbury*, *William* Earl *Warren*, *Gilbert* of *Clare* Earl of *Gloceſter* & *Hertford*, *William de Ferrars* Earl of *Derby*, *William Mandevile* Earl of *Eſſex*, *H. de Bigod* Earl of *Norffolk*, *William* Earl of *Albemarle*, *H.* Earl of *Hereford*, *John* Conſtable of *Cheſter*, *Robert de Ros*, *R. Fitzwalter*, *Robert de Vipount*, *William de Briwer*, *R. de Mountfitchet*, *P. Fitzherbert*, *Will. de Aubeine*, *Robert Greſly*, *Reignald de Brehus*, *John de Mowenne*, *I. Fitz-Alen*, *Hugh de Mortimer*, *Walter de Branchamp*, *Will. de S. John*, *Peter de Molelacu*, *Brian de Liſle*, *T. de Multon*, *Richard de Argentein*, *Jeffery de Nevill*, *William Mauduit*, *John de Baalliol*, and others.

The great providence and policy for preſervation of it.

There were many of the great Charters, and *Charta de Foreſta*, put under the Great Seal, and ſent to Archbiſhops, Biſhops, and other men of the Clergie, to be ſafely kept, whereof one of them remains at this day at *Lambeth*, with the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

Alſo the ſame was entred of Record in a Parliament Roll.

25 E. 1. cap. 1.

And after, King *E.* 1. by Act of Parliament did ordain that both the ſaid Charters ſhould be ſent under the Great Seal, as well to the Juſtices of the Foreſt, as to others, and to all Sheriffes, and to all other the Kings Officers, and to all the Cities through the Realm, and that the ſame Charters ſhould be ſent to all the Cathedral Churches, and that they ſhould be read and publiſhed in every County four times in the year in full County, *viz.* the next County day after the feaſt of S. *Michael*, and the next County day after *Chriſtmas*, and the next County day after *Eaſter*, and the next County day after the Feaſt of S. *John*.

25 E. 1. cap. 3. 28 E. 1. ca. 2. & 17.

The quality.

It was for the moſt part declaratory of the principal grounds of the fundamental Laws of *England*, and for the reſidue it is additional to ſupply ſome defects of the Common Law; and it was no new declaration: for King *John* in the 17. year of his reigne had granted the like, which alſo was called *Magna Charta*, as appeareth by a Record before this Great Charter made by King *H.* 3.

Mat. Par. fo. 246, 247, 248.

Paſch. 5 H. 3. tit. Mordaunc' f. 53.

Heme ne ſuer' Mordavc' apud Weſtmonaſterium des terres in auter Countie, car ceo ſer encont' Leſtatut de Magna Charta ſinon que illa aſsiſa ſemel interminata fuit coram Juſtic'.

Stat. 25 E. 1. Confirm. Chart.

Alſo by the ſaid Act of 25 *E.* 1. (called *Confirm' Chart'*) it is adjudged in Parliament that the Great Charter, and the Charter of the Foreſt ſhould be taken as the Common Law.

How, and upon what grounds it hath been impugned.

Soon after the making of this Great Charter, the young King by evil Counſel fell into great miſlike with it, which *Hubert de Burgo ſummus Juſticiarius Angliæ* perceiving (who in former times had been a great lover, and well deſerving Patriot of his Country, and learned in the

the Laws (for *Rot. clauſ.* 11 *H.*3. *membr.* 44. I find that he, and many others were Juſtices *Itinerant* in 5 *H.*3. and I have ſeen a fine levied before him and ſix other Judges, between *Stephen de Wamceſle*, and the Abbot of *Hales*) yet meaning to make this a ſtep to his ambition (which ever rideth without reines) perſwaded and humored the King that he might avoid the Charter of his Father King *John* by dureſſe, and his own great Charter, and *Charta de Foreſta* alſo, for that he was within age when he granted the ſame, whereupon the King in the 11. yeare of his reign, being then of full age, got one of the great Charters, and of the Foreſt into his hands, and by the counſel principally of this *Hubert* his Chief Juſtice, at a Councel holden at *Oxford*, unjuſtly cancelled both the ſaid Charters, (notwithſtanding the ſaid *Hubert de Burgo* was the primier Witneſs of all the temporal Lords to both the ſaid Charters) whereupon he became in high favour with the King, inſomuch as he was ſoon after (*viz.* the 10. of *December*, in the 13. year of that King, created to the higheſt dignity that in thoſe times any Subject had) to be an Earl, *viz.* of *Kent*. But ſoon after (for flatterers and humoriſts have no ſure foundation) he fell into the Kings heavy indignation, and after many fearfull and miſerable troubles, he was juſtly, and according to Law ſentenced by his Peers in open Parliament, and juſtly degraded of that dignity which he unjuſtly had obtained by his counſel for cancelling of *Magna Charta*, and *Charta de Foreſta*. And the King by his Charter granted, *Quod nos firmiter & integre tenebimus judicium de Huberto de Burgo per Barones dictum*; he was buried in the Frier predicants where *Whitehall* is now built, ſo as no Monument remains of him at this day.

Rot clauſ. 11 H. 3. membr. 44. 5 H. 3.

Rot. clauſ. 17 H. 3 m. 1. & 2. Rot. Pat. 17 H. 2. m. 11 à tergo & 12.

In this advice *Hubert de Burgo* either diſſembled his opinion, or groſly erred (as ever ambitious flattery bedazles the eye, even of them that be learned) firſt, for that a King cannot avoid his Charter, albeit he make it when he is within age, for in reſpect of his royal and politick capacity as King, the Law adjudgeth him of full age. Secondly, it being done by Authority of Parliament, and enrolled of Record, it was ſtrange that any man ſhould think that the King could avoid them in reſpect he was within age. Thirdly, it was to no end to cancel one, where there were ſo many, or to have cancelled all, when they were of Record in the Parliament Roll, or to have cancelled Roll and all, when they were, for the moſt part, but declaratories of the ancient Common Laws of *England*, to the obſervation, and keeping whereof, the King was bound and ſworn. What ſucceſſe thoſe potent and opulent Subjects, *Hugh Spencer* the Father, and Son had, for giving raſh and evil counſel to King *E.* 2. *enconter la forme de la grand Chartre*, I had rather you ſhould read then I ſhould declare.

Exilium turgonis la Spencer pais & filii.

After the making of *Magna Charta* and *Charta de Foreſta*, divers learned men in the Laws, that I may uſe the words of the Record, kept Schooles of the Law in the City of *London*, and taught ſuch as reſorted to them, the Laws of the Realm, taking their foundation of *Magna Charta*, and *Charta de Foreſta*, which, as you have heard, the King by ill advice ſought to impeach.

Rot. clauſ. Anno 19 H. 3. m. 22.

The King in the 19. year of his reigne, by his writ, commanded the Maior

19 H. 3. ubi ſupra.

Maior and Sheriffes of *London*, *Quod per totam Civitatem Londno aclmari faciant & firmiter prohiberi, ne aliquis ſcholas tenens de legibus in eadem Civitate de catero ibidem leges doceat, & ſi aliquis ibidem fuerit hujuſmodi ſcholas tenens, ipſum ſine dilatione ceſſare fac'; Teſte Rege, &c. 11 die Decembris, Anno regni ſui decimo nono.* But this writ took no better effect then it deſerved, for evil counſell being removed from the King, he, in the next year, *viz.* in the 20. year of his reign compleat, and in the one and twentieth year current, did, by his Charter under his great Seal, confirm both *Magna Charta* and *Charta de Foreſta*, he being then 29. years old. And after, in the 52. year of his reign, eſtabliſhed and confirmed both the ſame by Act of Parliament, with the clauſe, *Quod contravenientes per Dominum Regem, cum convicti fuerint, graviter puniantur.* Hereby ſhall ſome opinions and reſolutions in our Books be the better underſtood, which ſpeak of alienations without licence before or after 20 *H.* 3. which year was named for that the King then confirmed the ſaid great Charter, and in like manner did King *E.* 1. by Act of Parliament in the 25 year of his reign: and the ſaid two Charters have been confirmed, eſtabliſhed, and commanded to be put in execution by 32. ſeveral Acts of Parliament in all.

Marlb. cap. 5. 15 E. 4. 13.

20. aſſ. p. 17. 14 H. 4. 2, & 3. Bro. Alien. ſans licenſe. 10.

Of what high eſtimation it hath been.

This appeareth partly by that which hath been ſaid, for that it hath ſo often been confirmed by the wiſe providence of ſo many Acts of Parliament.

And albeit judgements in the Kings Courts are of high regard in Law, & *Judicia* are accounted as *Juris dicta*, yet it is provided by Act of Parliament, that if any judgement be given contrary to any of the points of the great Charter, or *Charta de Foreſta*, by the Juſtices, or by any other of the Kings Miniſters, &c. it ſhall be undone, and holden for nought.

Confirm. Chart. 25 E. 1. ca. 1. & 2. Vet. Mag. Chart. 2. part, fol. 35.

And that both the ſaid Charters ſhall be ſent under the great Seal to all Cathedral Churches throughout the Realm there to remain, and ſhall be read to the people twice every year.

25 E. 1. ubi ſupra.

42 E. 3. cap. 1. 25 E. 1. ubi ſupra.

The higheſt and moſt binding Laws are the Statutes which are eſtabliſhed by Parliament; and by authority of that higheſt Court it is enacted (only to ſhew their tender care of *Magna Charta* and *Charta de Foreſta*) *That if any Statute be made contrary to the great Charter, or the Charter of the Foreſt, that ſhall be holden for none:* By which words all former Statutes made againſt either of thoſe Charters are now repealed; And the Nobles and great Officers were to be ſworn to the obſervation of *Magna Charta* and *Charta de Foreſta*.

Magna fuit quondam Magnæ reverentia Chartæ.

We in this ſecond Part of the *Inſtitutes*, treating of the ancient and other Statutes, have been inforced almoſt of neceſſity to cite our ancient Authors, *Bracton*, *Britton*, the *Mirror*, *Fleta*, and many Records, never before publiſhed in print, to the end the prudent Reader may diſcern what the Common Law was before the making of every of thoſe Statutes which we handle in this work, and thereby know whether the Statute be introductory of a new Law, or declaratory of the old, which will conduce much to the true underſtanding of the Text it ſelf. We have alſo ſometime in this and other Parts of the *Inſtitutes*, cited the

Grand

Grand Cuſtumier de Normandy, where it agreeth with the Laws of *England*, and ſometime where they diſagree, *ex diametro*, being a Book compounded as well of the Laws of *England*, which King *Edward* the Confeſſor gave them, as he that Commenteth upon that Book teſtifieth (as elſwhere we have noted) as of divers cuſtomes of the Duchie of *Normandy*, which book was compoſed in the reign of King *H.3. viz.* about 40. years after the Coronation of King *Richard* the firſt, 3. *Septembris*, *Anno* 1. of his reign, *Anno Dom.* 1189. about 138 years after the Conqueſt. See that Book, *cap.*22. *fo.*29.*a.* and the Comment upon the ſame, *& cap.*112. In which *Cuſtumier* a great number of the Courts of Juſtice, of the Original Writs, and of many other of the titles of the Laws of *England* are not ſo much as named or mentioned. And ſeeing we have in theſe, and other parts of our *Inſtitutes*, cited the Laws and Statutes of divers Kings before the Conqueſt, and in the Conquerours time, we have thought good, for the eaſe of the Reader, to ſet down the times wherein thoſe Kings lived, and deceaſed. *Inas* began to reign *Anno Dom.* 689. and deceaſed 726. *Aluredus, alias Alfredus, alias Elfredus*, began to reign *Anno Dom.* 872. and deceaſed 901. Of this *Alured* it is thus written, *Aluredus acerrimi ingenii princeps per Grimbaldum & Johannem doctiſſimos Monachos tantum inſtructus eſt, ut in brevi librorum omnium notitiam haberet, totumque novum & vetus Teſtamentum in eulogiam Anglicæ gentis tranſmutaret (cujus tranſlationis pars nobis feliciter accidit.)* This learned King in advancement of Divine and humane knowledge, by the perſwaſion of thoſe two Monks, founded the famous Univerſity of *Cambridge*. *Edwardus*, ſon of the ſaid *Alured*, began to reign *Anno Dom.* 901. and deceaſed 924. [a] *Ethelſtanus, alias Adelſtane*, eldeſt ſon of the ſaid *Edward*, began to reign *Anno Dom.* 924. and deceaſed 940. [b] *Edmundus* began to reign *Anno Dom.* 940. and deceaſed 946. [c] *Edgarus* began to reign *Anno Dom.* 959. and deceaſed 975. [d] *Etheldredus* began to reign *Anno Dom.* 979. and deceaſed 1016. [e] *Canutus* began to reign *Anno Dom.* 1016. and deceaſed 1035. [f] *Edwardus* began to reign *Anno Dom.* 1042. and deceaſed 1066. [g] *Willielmus Baſtardus* began to reign *Anno Dom.* 1066. and deceaſed 1087.

In Hiſtoria Elienſi fol. 38. lib. 2.

Cl. Caius D. m. Cant.

a *Fortis, ſapiens, & fortunatus: Danos expulit, & Angliam in Monarchiam reduxit.*
b *Martyr apud Hoxon olim Hegilſdon.*
c *Pacificus, Rex Excellentiſſimus.*
d Named in Domeſday. Glouc. Eccleſia de Eveſham. Adelredus.
e In Domeſday he is ever written *Cnut' Rex.*
f He is ever called in Domeſd. *Epiſcopus S. Edw. Ceſtr. Rex Edwardus dedit Regi Griffino terram quæ jacebat trans aquam quæ De vocatur.*
g He is in Domeſ. written Williel-mus Rex, *vel* Willielmus, *vel* W. Rex.

Some fragments of the Statutes in the reigns of the aboveſaid Kings do yet remain, but not only many of the Statutes, and Acts of Parliament, but alſo the Books and Treatiſes of the Common Laws both in theſe and other Kings times, and ſpecially in the times of the ancient *Brittons* (an ineſtimable loſs) are not to be found.

It is to be obſerved that in *Domeſday*, *Haroldus*, who uſurped the Crown of *England* after the deceaſe of King *Edward* the Confeſſor, is never named *per nomen Regis*, *ſed per nomen Comitis Haroldi, ſeu Heraldi*; And therefore we have omitted him.

In citing of the aboveſaid Laws originally written in the Saxon tongue, we have referred you to Mr. *Lambard*, who accurately and faithfully tranſlated the ſame into Latin, one page containing the Saxon, and the next the Latin, and is in print (for our manner is not to cite any thing, but ſo to referre the Reader, as he may eaſily find it;) *Sed ut unicuique ſuus tribuatur honos*, all thoſe Statutes in the reigns of all the aboveſaid Kings were of ancient time plainly and truly tranſlated into Latin,

Latin, (whereof we have a very ancient, if not the first Manuscript) which, no doubt, did not a little abbreviate Mr. *Lambards* pains.

Upon the Text of the Civil Law, there be so many glosses and interpretations, and again, upon those so many Commentaries, and all these written by Doctors of equal degree and authority, and therein so many diversities of opinions, as they do rather increase then resolve doubts and incertainties, and the professors of that noble Science say, That it is like a Sea full of waves. The difference then between those glosses and Commentaries, and this which we publish, is, that their glosses and Commentaries are written by Doctors, which be Advocates, and so in a manner private interpretations: And our Expositions or Commentaries upon *Magna Charta*, and other Statutes, are the resolutions of Judges in Courts of Justice in judiciall courses of proceeding, either related and reported in our Books, or extant in judicial Records, or in both, and therefore being collected together, shall (as we conceive) produce Certainty, the Mother and Nurse of repose and quietness, and are not like to the waves of the Sea, but *Statio bene fida peritis:* for *Judicia sunt tanquam Juris dicta.* *Regula.*

Finis Proemii.

But now let us peruse the Text it self.

MAGNA

MAGNA CHARTA.

EDITA *Anno nono* H. 3.

HENRICUS Dei gratia rex Angliæ, Dominus Hiberniæ, Dux Normaniæ & Aquitaniæ, & Comes Andegaviæ, Archiepiſcopis, Epiſcopis, Abbatibus, Prioribus, Comitibus, Baronibus, Vicecomitibus, Præpoſitis, Miniſtris, & omnibus Ballivis, & fidelibus ſuis præſentem Chartam inſpecturis, ſalutem. Sciatis quod nos intuitu Dei, & pro ſalute animæ noſtræ, &c. & ad exaltationem ſanctæ Eccleſiæ, & emendationem regni noſtri, ſpontanea & bona voluntate noſtra, dedimus & conceſſimus Archiepiſcopis, Epiſcopis, Abbatibus, Prioribus, Comitibus, Baronibus, & omnibus liberis de Regno noſtro, has libertates ſubſcript', tenend' in regno noſtro Angliæ in perpetuum.

¶ Henricus Dei gratia Rex Angliæ, &c.] Concerning the Styles of the Kings of England, both before and after this King, and how often they altered the ſame, ſee in the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, Sectione prima.

The firſt part of the Inſtitutes, *Sect.* 1.

¶ Archiepiſcopis, Epiſcopis, Abbatibus, Prioribus, Comitibus, Baronibus, &c.] This or the like particular direction this King and his Progenitors before him uſed; and ſo did E. 1. E. 2. & E. 3. King R. 2. in his Letters Patents uſed a more generall and compendious direction, viz. Omnibus ad quos præſentes literæ pervenerint, &c. which direction is uſed to this day, ſaving in Charters of Creation of Dignities, the directions to this day are, Archiepiſcopis, Epiſcopis, Ducibus, Marchionibus, &c. and hiis teſtibus in the end.

Note not only the preamble of this Charter, & of the Foreſt, but the bodies of the Charters themſelves are contained in the Charter of King *John*, An. 17. of his reign, *Mat. Par. pag.* 246. *Quæ ex parte maxima leges antiquas & regni conſuetudines continebant, pag.* 244.

¶ Nos intuitu Dei, pro ſalute animæ noſtræ, ad exaltationem ſanctæ Eccleſiæ, & emendationem regni noſtri.] Here be four notable cauſes of the making of this great Charter rehearſed. 1. The honour of God. 2. For the health of the Kings ſoul. 3. For the exaltation of holy Church, and 4. for the amendment of the Kingdome.

Theſe be thoſe excellent laws contained in this great Charter, and digeſted into 38. Chapters, which tend to the honour of God, the ſafety of the Kings conſcience, the advancement of the Church, and amendment of the Kingdome, granted and allowed to all the Subjects of the Realm.

¶ Spontanea & bona voluntate noſtra.] Theſe words were added, for that King John, as hath been ſaid, made the like Charter in effect, & ſought to abolish the ſame, pretending it was made by dureſſe.

This great Charter is divided into 38. Chapters.

CAP. I.

IMprimis, Conceſſimus Deo, & hac præſenti Charta noſtra confirmavimus pro nobis & hæredibus noſtris inperpetuum, quod Eccleſia Anglicana libera ſit, & habeat omnia jura ſua integra, & libertates ſuas illæſas. Conceſſimus etiam & dedimus omnibus liberis hominibus regni noſtri, pro nobis & hæredibus noſtris inperpetuum, has libertates ſubſcriptas, tenend' & habend' eis & hæredibus ſuis, de nobis & hæredibus noſtris inperpetuum.

Inter leges ſeu Inſtitutiones Regis H. 1. cap. 1

Sanctam Dei, inprimis, Eccleſiam liberam facio, ita quod nec vendam, nec ad firmam ponam, nec mortuo Archiepiſcopo ſive Epiſcopo vel Abbate aliquid accipiam de dominio Eccleſiæ, ſeu de hominibus ejus, donec ſucceſſor in eam ingrediatur, & omnes malas conſuetudines, quibus regnum Angliæ injuſte opprimebatur, inde aufero.

¶ Conceſsimus Deo.] We have granted to God: when any thing is granted for God, it is deemed in Law to be granted to God; and whatſoever is granted to his Church for his honour, and the maintenance of his Religion and ſervice, is granted for and to God: Quod datum eſt Eccleſiæ, datum eſt Deo.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, *Sect.* 1. And this and the like were the formes of ancient Acts and Grants, and thoſe ancient Acts and Grants muſt be conſtrued and taken as the Law was holden at that time when they were made.

Here in this Charter, both in the title and in divers parts of the body of the Charter, the King ſpeaketh in the plurall number, conceſſimus. The firſt King that I read of before him, that in his grants wrote in the plurall number, was King John, Father of our King H. 3. other Kings before him wrote in the ſingular number, they uſed Ego; and King John, and all the Kings after him, Nos.

¶ Pro nobis & hæredibus noſtris inperpetuum.] Theſe words were added to avoid all ſcruples, that this great Parliamentary Charter might live and take effect in all ſucceſſions of ages for ever. More of this word (heires) hereafter in this Chapter. When Pro nobis, hæredibus & ſucceſſoribus noſtris came in, ſhall be ſhewed in this fit place.

¶ Quod Eccleſia Anglicana, &c.] This at the making of this great Charter, extended not to Ireland, nor to any of the Kings forein Dominions, but by the Law of Poynings, made by the Authority of Parliament in Ireland, in Anno 11. H. 7. all the Laws and Statutes of this Realm of England before that time had or made do extend to Ireland, ſo as now Magna Charta doth extend into Ireland.

¶ Quod Eccleſia Anglicana libera ſit.] That is, that all Eccleſiaſtical perſons within the Realm, their poſſeſſions & goods ſhall be freed from all unjuſt exactions,

actions and oppreſſions, but notwithſtanding ſhould yeeld all lawfull duties, either to the King or to any of his Subjects: ſo as libera here is taken for liberata, for as hath been ſaid, this Charter is declaratory of the ancient Law and Liberty of England, and therefore no new freedom is hereby granted, (to be diſcharged of lawful tenures, ſervices, rents, and aids) but a reſtitution of ſuch as lawfully they had before, and to free them of that which had been uſurped and incroached upon them by any power whatſoever. And purpoſely and materially the Charter ſaith Eccleſia, becauſe Eccleſia non moritur, but moriuntur Eccleſiaſtici; and this extends to all Eccleſiaſtical perſons of what quality or order ſoever.

¶ Et habeat omnia jura ſua integra.] That is, that all Eccleſiaſtical perſons ſhall enjoy all their lawful juriſdictions, and other their rights wholly without any diminution or ſubſtraction whatſoever; & jura ſua prove plainly, that no new rights were given unto them, but ſuch as they had before hereby are confirmed: and great were ſometimes their rights, for they had the third part of the poſſeſſions of the Realm, as it is affirmed in a Parliament Roll. Rot. Parliam. 4 R. 2. Nu. 13.

¶ Et libertates ſuas illæſas.] Libertates are here taken in two ſenſes. 1. For the Laws of England ſo called, becauſe liberos faciunt, as hath been ſaid. 2. They are here taken for priviledges held by Parliament, Charter or preſcription more then ordinary: and in this ſenſe it is taken in the Writ De libertatibus allocandis, and in another Writ De libertatibus exigendis in itinere, but it is but libertates ſuas, ſuch as of right they had before. Jura Eccleſiæ publicis æquiparantur. Regiſt. fol. 19. & 262. F.N.B. fo. 229. *Regula.*

Every Archbiſhoprick and Biſhoprick in England are of the Kings foundation, and holden of the King per Baroniam, and many Abbots and Priors of Monaſteries were alſo of the Kings foundation, and did hold of him per Baroniam; and in this right the Archbiſhop and Biſhops, and ſuch of the Abbots and Priors as held per Baroniam, and called by Writ to Parliament, were Lords of Parliament: and this is a right of great honour that the Church, viz. the Archbiſhop and Biſhops, now have. Eccleſia eſt infra ætatem, & in cuſtodia Domini Regis, qui tenetur jura & hæreditates ſuas manutenere & defendere. And in other Records it is ſaid, Eccleſia quæ ſemper eſt infra ætatem fungitur ſemper vice minoris, nec eſt juri conſonum quod infra ætatem exiſtentes, per negligentiam cuſtodum ſuorum exhæredationem patiantur ſeu ab actione repellantur. Glanvil. l. 7. c. 1. Bract. lib. 3. fol. 226. l. 5. fo. 427. Tr. 22 E. 1. in com. Banc. Rot. Fleta lib. 2.

They are diſcharged of purveyance for their own proper goods. See hereafter c. 21. 14 E. 3. cap. 12. Stat. 2. 18 E. 3. cap. 4. 1 R. 2. cap. 3. 8 E. 3. fol. 26. Regiſt. 289.

And this was the ancient Common Law, and ſo declared by divers Acts of Parliament, and there is a Writ in the Regiſter for their diſcharge in that behalf. And this is not reſtrained by the ſaid Act of 27 H. 8. for thereby it is provided that the Purveyor ſhall obſerve the Statutes for them provided, ſo as where the Purveyor is prohibited to purvey by any Statute, the ſaid Act of 27 H. 8. ſetteth him not at liberty. vid. 27 H. 8. c. 24. vid. *poſtea* c. 21.

And true it is that Eccleſiaſtical perſons have more and greater liberties then other of the Kings Subjects: wherein to ſet down all, would take up a whole Volume of it ſelf; and to ſet down no example, agreeth not with the Office of an Expoſitor: therefore ſome few examples ſhall be expreſſed, and the ſtudious Reader left to obſerve the reſt as he ſhall read them in our Books, and other Authorities of Law.

If a man holdeth Lands or Tenements, by reaſon whereof he ought (upon election, &c.) to ſerve in a temporal office, if this man be made an Eccleſiaſtical perſon within holy Orders, he ought not to be elected to any ſuch office; and if he be, he may have the Kings Writ for his diſcharge, and the words of the Writ are obſervable. Rex, &c. Cum ſecundum legem & conſuetudinem Regni noſtri Angliæ Clerici infra ſacros ordines conſtituti ad tale officium eligi non debeant, nec hactenus conſueverunt, &c. and the reaſon thereof is expreſſed in the Writ, Quia juri non eſt conſonum, quod hii qui ſalubri ſtatu animarum, &c. (in tali loco, &c.) deſerviunt, alibi extra (eundem locum) ſecularibus negotiis compellantur. Regiſt. 58. F. N. B. 175.

By this writ it appeareth that this was the ancient common Law and custome of England, and had a sure foundation: Nemo militans Deo, implicet se negotiis secularibus, ut ei placeat cui se probavit. Ecclesiasticall persons have this privilege, that they ought not in person to serve in warre. Also Ecclesiastical persons ought to be quit and discharged of Tolles and Customes, Avirage, Pontage, Passiage and the like, for their Ecclesiastical goods; and if they be molested therefore, they have a writ for their discharge, by which writ it appeareth that this was the ancient Common Law of England. Rex, &c. cum personæ Ecclesiasticæ secundum consuetudinem hactenus in regno nostro usitatam & approbatam, ac ad telonium, paviagium & muragium, &c. de bonis suis Ecclesiasticis alicubi in eodem regno præstand' nullatenus teneantur, &c.

2 Timot. c. 2.

Litt. fol. 20. Regist. fol. F. N.B. 227.

If any Ecclesiastical person be in fear or doubt that his goods or Chattels, or Beasts, or the goods of his farmor, &c. should be taken by the ministers of the King, for the business of the King, he may purchase a protection cum clausula nolumus.

F. N.B. 29. Regist. 289.

Distresses shall not be taken by Sheriffs or other of the Kings ministers in the inheritance of the Church wherewith it was anciently endowed, but otherwise it is of late purchase.

See the exposition of the statute of Artic. Cler. cap. 9.

If any Ecclesiastical person knowledge a statute Merchant or statute staple or a recognizance in the nature of a statute staple, his body shall not be taken by force of any processe thereupon; and for more surety thereof the writ thereupon to take the body of the conusor is, si laicus sit.

Regist. 300. F. N.B. 266. a. 16. E. 3. proces 165. Regist. judi. 22. * 18 E. 2. Proc. 205. 9 E. 3. 30. 24 E. 3. 44. 25 E. 3. 44. 29 E. 3. 44. 32 E. 3. Proces 58. 34 E. 3. *Scir. fac.* 153. 45 E. 3. 6. 47 E. 3. 14. 21 H. 6. 16. Regist. judic. 62. *Artic. Cler. c. 9.*

If a person be bound in a recognizance in the Chancery or in any other Court, &c. and he pay not the sum at the day, by the Common Law, if the person had nothing but Ecclesiastical goods, the recognizee could not have had a levari fac' to the Sheriff to levie the same of these goods, but the writ ought to be directed to the Bishop of the Dioces to levie the same of his Ecclesiastical goods.

* In an action brought against a person (wherein a Capias lieth) for example, an account, the Sheriff returns quod clericus est beneficiatus, nullum habens laicum feodum, in which he may be summoned: in this case the plaintif cannot have a Capias to the Sheriff to take the body of the person, but he shall have a writ to the Bishop to cause the person to come and appear. But if he had returned quod clericus est nullum habens laicum feodum, then is a Capias to be granted to the Sheriff, for that it appeared not by the return that he had a benefice, so as he might be warned by the Bishop his Diocesan, and no man can be exempt from justice. See more of this matter Artic. Cleri, cap. 9.

Marlebr. c. 10. Britton f. 19. B. Fleta li. 2. c. 45. Rot. brevi. an. 2 R. 2. part. 2. m. 8

Secundum legem & consuetudinem Regni Angliæ clerici in decenna, &c. poni non debeant, vel ea occasione distringi vel inquietari non consueverunt: and Ecclesiastical persons are not bound to appear at Tournes or viewes of Frankpledge.

But hereof this little taste shall in this place suffice, with this, that as the overflowing of waters do many times make the river to lose his proper chanel, so in times past Ecclesiastical persons seeking to extend their liberties beyond their true bounds, either lost or enjoyed not that which of right belonged to them.

¶ Concessimus etiam & dedimus omnibus liberis hominibus regni nostri, &c.] These words (omnibus liberis hominibus regni) do include all persons Ecclesiastical and temporal incorporate, politick or natural; nay they extend also to villains, for they are accounted free against all men saving against the Lords.

Litt. sect. 189.

*See the statute of 34 E. 1. de tallagio non conc. cap. 4. which is more general.

*Mich. 17 E. 1. in Com. banc. rot. 221. Leic.

* ¶ Has libertates subscriptas] Here it is to be observed that the aforesaid clause that concerned the Church only, is in favour of the Church generall without any restraint; but this clause that concerns all the Kings subjects hath a restraint by reason of this word (subscriptas) which restraineth libertates to the 38. Chapters of this great Charter.

See the first part of the Institut. sect. 1.

* Note that Courts of justice are also called *libertates*, because in them the Lawes of the Realm, *quæ liberos faciunt*, are administred.

¶ Hæredi-

¶ Hæredibus.] At this time Hæredes were taken for Successores, and Successores for Hæredes.

¶ De nobis.] In this place these words are not inserted to make a legal tenure of the King, but to intimate that all liberties at the first were derived from the Crown.

CAP. II.

SIquis Comitum vel Baronum noſtrorum, ſive aliorum tenentium de nobis in capite per ſervitium Militare, mortuus fuerit, & cum deceſſerit, hæres ejus plenæ ætatis fuerit, & relevium nobis debeat, habeat hæreditament' ſuum per antiquum relevium, ſcilicet, hæres vel hæredes Comitis, de com' integro, per centum libras, hæres vel hæredes Baronis, de Baronia integra, per centum marcas, hæres vel hæredes Militis, de feodo militis integro, per centum ſolidos ad plus. Et qui minus habuerit, minus det, ſecundum antiquam conſuetudinem feodorum.

¶ Si quis Comitum vel Baronum.] At this time there was never a Duke, Marqueſſe, or Viſcount in England, for if there had been, they had (no doubt) been named in this Chapter: the firſt Duke that was created ſince the Conqueſt, was Edward the Black Prince, in 11 E. 3. Robert de Vere Earl of Oxford, was in the 8. year of Richard the ſecond created Marqueſſe of Dublin in Ireland, and he was the firſt Marqueſſe that any of our Kings created. Rot. Parliam. anno 11 E. 3. li. 5. fo. 1. in caſu principis. Rot. Pat. 8 R. 2.

The firſt Viſcount that I find of Record, and that ſate in Parliament by that name, was John Beaumont, who in the 18. year of H. 6. was created Viſcount Beaumont. Rot. Pat. 18 H. 6. 22 Febr.

¶ Comites.] Dicuntur Comites, *viz.* quia in Comitatu ſive à ſocietate nomen ſumpſerunt, qui etiam dici poſſunt Conſules à conſulendo: Reges enim tales ſibi aſſociant ad conſulendum & regendum populum Dei, ordinantes eos in magno honore, & poteſtate, & nomine, quando accingunt eos gladiis, ringis gladiorum, &c. gladius autem ſignificat defenſionem Regni & Patriæ. Bract. lib. 1. fol. 5. b. Fleta lib. 1. cap. 5. Britton 68. b.

¶ Barones.] Sunt & alii potentes ſub Rege qui dicuntur Barones, hoc eſt, robur belli. And where ſome have thought that Baro is no Latin word, we find it in Tullies Epiſtles, Apud Patronem, et alios Barones te in maxima gratia poſui. Galfridus Cornwall tenet manerium de Burford de Rege, per ſervitium Baroniæ. But it is to be underſtood, that if the King give Land to one and his heirs, Tenend' de rege per ſervitium Baroniæ, he is no Lord of Parliament untill he be called by Writ to the Parliament. Theſe which are Earls and Barons have offices and duties annexed to their dignities of great truſt and confidence, for two purpoſes. 1. Ad conſulendum tempore pacis. 2. Ad defendendum Regem & Patriam tempore belli. And prudent Antiquity hath given unto them two enſignes to reſemble, and to put them in mind of their duties. For firſt they have an honourable & long robe of ſcarlet reſembling Counſel, in reſpect whereof they are accounted in Law, De magno concilio Regis. 2. They are girt with a ſword that they ſhould ever be ready Bract. *ubi ſupra.* Ad Attic. Ep. 5. Inquiſ. 40 E. 3. Inter record. in Turri 27. Aug. 5 H. 4. the Earl of Northumb. Caſe, &c.

Glanv. l. 9. c. 4. ready to defend their King and Country. And it is to be obſerved that in ancient Records the Barony (under one word) included all the Nobility of England, becauſe regularly all Noblemen were Barons, though they had a higher dignity: and therefore of the Charter of King E. 1. in the Expoſition of this Chapter hereafter mentioned, the concluſion is, Teſtibus Archiepiſcopis, Epiſcopis, Baronibus, &c. So placed, in reſpect that Barones included the whole Nobility: and the great Councell of the Nobility, when there were beſides Earls and Barons, Dukes and Marqueſſes, were all comprehended under the name De la Councell de Baronage.

5 H. 4. *ubi ſup.*

¶ Sive aliorum tenentium in capite.] It is worthy of obſervation, with what great judgement this ſtatute concerning relief is penned. For by the Act of Parliament called, The Aſſiſe of Clarendon, Anno 10 H. 2. Anno Domini 1164. it is thus enacted: Archiepiſcopi, Epiſcopi, & univerſæ perſonæ Regni quidē Rege tenent in capite, habeant poſſeſſiones ſuas de Rege, ſicut Baroniam, & inde reſpondeant Juſticiariis & miniſtris Regis, & ſicut cæteri Barones debent intereſſe curiæ Regis cum Baronibus, &c. Therefore this Chapter beginneth, Si quis Comitum vel Baronum. So as (as to relief of an Earl or Baron) it is not material that he hath Baroniam, unleſſe he be Noble, that is Earl or Baron; and others being not Noble, but holding in Capite, ſhall pay relief according to the Knights fees which they have. See hereafter Cap. 31. who ſhall be ſaid to hold in Capite.

¶ Per ſervitium militare.] For this ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, Sect. 103, 112, 154, 157, 126, 127. whereunto you may adde this Record following.

Hil. 8 E. 1. in Banc. Rot. 86. Midd. Which Record is cited in the firſt part of the Inſtit. *Sect.* 157. *in marg.*

*Per Aſſiſam Johannes de Moyſe, qui eſt infra ætatem, implacitat Thom' de Weylaund & Marg' ux' ejus pro uno Meſſuag. ii. molendinis, iiii. acris prati, & xlii. s. red. in Eaſtſmithfield ext' Algate. Ipſi voc' ad war' Rad' de Berners, qui war' et dic' quod nihil clamat niſi cuſtod. eo quod Johannes pater dicti Johannis tenuit de eo prædicta ten' per homag' et ſervic' vi. d. et inveniendi quendam hominem pro eo in turri London. cum arcubus et ſagittis per quadraginta dies tempore guerræ. Johannes dic' quod tenet ten' præd. per homagium et ſervitium quorundam calcariorum vel vi. d. pro omni ſervic'. Et ſic omittendo multa ex utraq; parte manifeſte patebit per verd' Jur' & per Jud' Cur' quid in hac aſſ. terminatum fuit. Jur' dic' quod prædicta ten' tenent' de prædicto Radulpho per homagium & ſervic' unius paris calcariorū deauratorum vel ſex den', * & inven' quend' hominē pro ipſo Radulpho in turri Lond. cum arcub' et ſagit' per xl. dies tempore guerræ in boreal' Angulo turris prædictæ pro omni ſervic'. * Et quia compertū eſt, &c. quod Radulphus cognoſcit in reſponc' quod prædict' hereſtenere debet eadem ten' per prædict' homag' et ſervic' prædict' calcar' vel ſex denar' & per ſerjantiā inveniendi unū hominē pro eo in præd' turri per xl. dies, et manifeſtè liquet quod huōdi minores ſerjantiæ quæ debent fieri pro Dominis ſuis de quibus tenent tenementa ſua per alios quā ſeipſos nullā inde dabunt cuſtodiā eiſdē Dominis, nec dare debent, licèt iidem Domini infra ætatem hæredū per negligentiam propinquorū parentū hujuſmodi cuſtodias occupaverint, et iſte Radulphus non poteſt dedicere quod unquā aliquā habuit ſeiſinam de prædict' Cuſtod' niſi per occupationē ſuā et negligentiā parentū prædicti hæredis anteceſſoris ſui dum infra ætatē fuit, et non alio jure; Conſideratū eſt quod prædict' Johannes rec' inde ſeiſ. &c. et damn' Cx. l. iv. s. vii. d. &c. Valor terr' per annū xx. l. x. d.*

Veredictum.

*Tr. 17 E. 1. in Banc. Rot. 29. Salop. Walt. de Hoptons Caſe, Acc.

* The Judgement.

See 11 H. 4. 72. & 2 E. 3. 32.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, Sect. 155, & 157. and note the diverſity betwéen ſuch a tenure of the King; for in that caſe it ſhould be a tenure by Grand-ſerjanty, and that Grand-ſerjanty for the greateſt part is to be done within the Realm,

Realme, and Knights ſervice aſt of the Realm, as Lincolne there ſaith.

¶ Plenæ ætatis.] See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, Sect. 104.

¶ Antiquum relevium ſcilicet, &c.] Concerning the word Relevium, vide 1. Part Inſtitut. Sect. 103. It appeareth that the relief here ſet down is the ancient relief, and was certain at the Common Law: But there had been of long time an heavy incroachment of an incertain relief at will and pleaſure, which under a fair term was called rationabile Relevium; and this Act had juſt cauſe to ſay, Per Antiquum relevium, for in the reign of H. 2. Grandfather to H. 3. the King exacted an incertain relief; for ſo Glanvill ſaith, who wrote in his time, *De Baronis* Glanv. l. 9. c. 4. Ockham cap. *Quod non abſolvitur. Cuſtumer de Norm. Cap.* 34. and the Comment thereupon. *vero nihil certum ſtatutum eſt, quia juxta voluntatem & miſericordiam Domini Regis ſolent Baroniæ Capitales de relevijs ſuis Domino Regi ſatisfacere.* And Glanvill under the name of Baronies doth include Earldomes alſo: ſo the relief of all the Nobilitie was taken as incertain at that time, and therefore how neceſſary it was that the ancient relief ſhould be reſtored is evident.

¶ Scilicet, hæres vel hæredes.] Of this word (heire) ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, Sect. 1. whereunto you may adde that which was there omitted, concerning the Antiquity of deſcents, which the Germans had agreeable with the ancient Laws of the Britons, continued in England to this day, out of that faithfull and learned Hiſtorian, who of the ancient Germans ſaith, *Hæredes ſucceſſoreſque ſui cuique liberi, & nullum teſtamentum: ſi liberi non ſunt, proximus gradus in poſſeſſione, fratres, patrui, avunculi, &c.* Wherein we obſerve three things. 1. That for default of children and brethren, the Uncle, &c. and not the Father, or any in the right line aſcendent ſhould inherit, but the collateral only. 2. That by the Common Law no Teſtament or laſt Will could be made of Land. 3. That of ancient time Succeſſores were Synonyma with hæredes. But in this ancient Statute it is pertinently ſaid hæres, and not ſucceſſor, for every Biſhop of England hath a Barony, and ſo had many Abbots and Priors (in reſpect whereof they were Lords of Parliament) and yet they paid no relief, becauſe their ſucceſſors came to it by ſucceſſion, and not as heire by inheritance; and this Act ſaith, *Habeat hæreditatem ſuam.* And they are relieved in Jure Epiſcopatus, Monaſterii, &c. de Comitatu integro & de Baronia integra. The Barons in Domeſday are accounted amongſt the Tenants in Chief. Vide Glanv. lib. 9. cap. 6. Magna Charta cap. 31. *Tacitus de moribus Germanorum.*

It is to be underſtood that of ancient time (as it evidently appeareth by this Chapter, and by our Books) every Earldome and Barony were holden of the King in Capite, which proveth that both the Dignities of the Earl and the Baron, and the Earldome and Barony were derived from the Crown.[a] And it is to be known that the fourth part of the yearly value of an Earldome, a Barony, and the living of a Knight, was the ancient relief that this Chapter ſpeaketh of. And for that of ancient time [b] a Knights living was eſteemed at 20. l. per ann. (which in theſe dayes was ſufficient to maintain the dignity of a Knight) his ancient relief was 5. l. which is the fourth part of his living by one year. Bract. lib. 2. fol. 76. & 84. 16 E. 3. eſchaunge 2. 20 E. 3. Aſſiſe 122. & tit. avowr. 126. 22 E. 3. 18. 18 Aſſ. Pl. ult. 24 E. 3. 66. nontenure 16. 46 E. 3. forfeit. 18. 10 H. 7. 19. 2.

The yearly value of a Barony was to conſiſt of 13. Knights fees and a quarter, which by juſt account amounted to 400. Marks by the year, therefore his relief was as is here ſet down 100. Marks.

a See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 95. Cambden Brit. 122. Acc.

b 1 E. 2. cap. 1. 7 H. 6. 15. M. 2 Jac. lib. 11. Metcalfs Caſe. fol. 33. 34.

See an ancient Manuſcript intituled, *De modo tenendi Parliamentum*, &c. tempore Regis Edwardi filii Regis Ethelredi, qui quidem modus fuit per diſcretiones Regni coram Willielmo Duce Normannorum & Conqueſtore & Rege Angliæ, ipſo conqueſtore hoc tempore præcipiente, recitat' & per ipſum approbat', &c. Of the Authority and Antiquity whereof you may read in the fourth part of the Inſtitutes Cap. of the Court of Parliament, & hic infra.

Now every Earldome conſiſted of the value of an intire Barony and an half, which amounted to 20. Knights fees, amounting to 400. l. per annum, and therefore his ancient relief here called Antiquum relevium, being the fourth part of the yearly value of his Earldome, was 100. l. In that excellent Charter which King H. 1. made

made on the day of his Coronation, Communi Conſilio & aſſenſu Baronum Regni Angliæ, amongſt other things it is thus contained, Omnes malas conſuetudines, quibus Regnum Angliæ opprimebatur, inde aufero, quas malas conſuetudines exinde ſuppono. Si quis Baronum meorum, Comitum, ſive aliorum qui de me tenet, mortuus fuerit, hæres ſuus non redimet terram ſuam, ſicut faciebat tempore fratris mei, ſed legitima & juſta relevatione relevabit eam, ſicut homines Baronum meorum legitima & juſta relevatione relevabunt terras ſuas à Dominis ſuis, &c. Legem * Regis Edw. vobis reddo cum illis emendationibus, quibus Pater meus emendavit conſilio Baronum ſuorum.

* i. Edw. filii Etheldredi.

By this Charter it appeareth, 1. that there was a lawfull and juſt relief to be paid by the Earl and Baron, which implyeth a proportionable relief according to the value of the living, by reaſon of this word (Juſta) which cannot be intended of an uncertain relief, but of the juſt relief, upon the Computation of ſo many Knights Fees contained in the Modus whereunto this Charter hath relation. 2. It appeareth that there was an unjuſt relief in the time of William Rufus his Brother, which upon ſearch we have found in an ancient Manuſcript in the Library of Arch-Biſhop Parker, which we have ſeen, and will tranſcribe in that Language that we finde it.

De reliefe al cuntè que al Roy afert 8. *chivals enfrenees & enſebees, & 4. Hauberts, & 4. Hawmes, & 4. eſcues, & 4. launces, & 4. eſpees les aultres, & 4. chaceurs, & 4. palefrees à freins eta cheveſtre.*

De reliefe a barun 4. chivals, les 2. enfrenes & euſeels, & 2. hauberts, & 2. hawmes, & 2 eſcus, & 2. eſpees, & 2. launces, & les autres 2. chivals, un chaceur, & un palfrey a freins & a cheveſtres.

De reliefe à vavaſſur a ſon lige ſenior doit eſtre quite per le chival ſon pier, tiel come il avoit jour de ſon mort, & per ſon hawme, & per ſon eſcu, & per ſon haubert, & per ſon lance, & ſil fuit diſaparaile, qui il nouſt chival ne arme juſte quite per C. ſol.

Le relief al villain le meliour avoir que il averad 2. Chivals, 2. Boefs, 2. Vaches durrad a ſon ſeignior, & puis ſont touts les villains in frankpledge.

Inter leges Canuti, cap. 97. * CC. marc.

In K. Canutus time, *relevatio Comitis fuit* 8. *equi*, 4. *ſellati*, 4. *inſellati*, *& galeæ* 4. *& loricæ* 4. *cum* 8. *lanceis*, *& totidem ſcutis*, *& gladii* 4. *&* * *CC. mancæ auri.*

* i. Baronis.

Poſtea * *thani Regis*, *qui ei proximus ſit*, 4. *equi*, 2. *ſellati*, 2. *non ſellati*, 2. *gladii*, 4. *lanceæ*, *& totidem ſcuta*, *& galea cum lorica ſua*, *&* 50. *mancæ auri.*

Et mediocris thani equus cum apparatu ſuo, & arma ſua, & halſtang in Weſt-ſexa, &c.

Laſtly, this Chapter of Magna Charta is but a reſtitution and declaration of the ancient Common Law, and that antiquum relevium of the Earl and Baron was certain; ſo now joyning both together, this certain relief here ſet down is legitimum, juſtum & antiquum relevium, mentioned in the Modus, &c.

It is ſaid that there be ancient precedents in the Exchequer, that he that held by a Dukedome, which was valued at two Earles livings, ſhould pay according to the proportionall and juſt fourth part of his living by year, 200. l. And a Marqueſſe that held by a Marqueſdome, who ſhould have two Baronies, ſhould pay for his relief 200. marks. What the value of the living of a Viſcount ſhould be, I have not heard, but certain it is he ſhould pay the fourth part of the yearly value of his Viſcounteſdome.

But all this is to be intended, where the King granteth a Dukedome, Marqueſdome, Earldome, Viſcounteſdome or Barony to hold, as here it is ſpoken, de nobis in Capite per ſervitium militare, viz. De Comitatu integro & de Baronia integra; & qui minus habuerit, minus det, ſecundum antiquam conſuetudinem feodorum.

But

But in ſome caſes the heire of an Earle or a Baron may pay the relief expreſſed in this ſtatute, albeit he hath not ſo many Knights Fées as is abovelaid: for if upon the creation of the Earl the King did grant any Mannors, Lands, or Annuity per Comitatum, & nomine Comitis, or ſub nomine & honore Comitis, or the like, he ſhould pay C. li. for relief, and ſo of the Baron, mutatis mutandis; for a ſpeciall reſervation may derogate from the Common Law. Com. Mich. 14 E. 3. rot. 8. ex parte rem. Theſ. Com. Hil. 25 E. 3. rot. 4. ex parte rem. Theſ. Com. Hil. 7 H. 4. rot. 2. rot. chart. 36 E. 3. nu. 8. the Earl of Cambridges caſe.

But otherwiſe it is, if the Mannors, Lands, or annuity be granted unto the Earl, ut idem Comes ſtatum & honorem Comitis melius manutenere & ſupportare poſſit, or, ad ſuſtinendum nomen & onus, or the like; for then the Earl holdeth not per Comitatum, or nomine Comitis.

But now the ancient manner of creation is altered, for now, when the King creates a Duke, a Marqueſſe, an Earl, a Viſcount or Baron, he ſeldome creates a Dukedome, Marquiſdome, Earldome, &c. ad ſuſtinendum nomen & onus, viz. to grant him Mannors, Lands, Tenements, &c. to hold of him in chief; for commonly upon creations the King grants to them created an annuity. And therefore at this day Noble-men do pay ſuch reliefs as other men uſe to do, in reſpect of their tenures: for as the heire of a Knight ſhall not pay relief, unleſſe he have a Knights Fée, &c. ſo the heire of an Earl or Baron ſhall not pay relief by this great Charter, unleſſe he hath an Earldome or Barony, as is aforeſaid. 6 H. 8. Dier 2. 17 E. 2. prer. regis, cap. 3.

¶ Ad centum ſolidos ad plus.] And this was the ancient relief for a Knights Fée, and ſo was holden in the reign of H. 2. for Glanvil ſaith, dicitur autem rationabile relevium alicujus juxta conſuetudinem regni de feodo unius militis per centum ſolidos: ſo as the Fée of a Knight at that time was certain, viz. the fourth part of his living per annum; and ſo ought, as appeareth, the relief of the Nobility to have been in certainty, though they were not permitted to have it ſo, which ſavoured of the power of a conqueror to keep the Nobility under, or to make himſelf the more amiable to them. Glanvil lib. 9. cap. 4. lib. 9. fol. 124. Antony Lowes caſe. Stat. 1 E. 2. de militibus. 1 Part of the Inſtitut. ſect. 103, 112, 113, 154, 157. *vide* Bracton *ubi ſupra.* Britton cap. 69. Fleta l. 3. c. 17. * 11 H. 4. 72. b. 1. part of the Inſtitut. ſect. 154, 157. Litt. ſect. 156.

¶ Secundum antiquam conſuetudinem feodorum.] This is obſervable, that theſe certain and proportionable rates are according to the ancient cuſtome of reliefs.

* A Knight holds land by Grand Serjanty, he is not within this Statute, and therefore ſhall not pay the relief of a Knight declared by this Act; but the heire being of full age at the deceaſe of his anceſtor, ſhall pay the value of his lands for one year, which is his Primer ſeaſon.

But here it is demanded, ſeeing Littleton ſaith, that tenure by Cornage, if it be of any other Lord then the King, is Knights ſervice, what relief the Heire of ſuch a tenant ſhall pay, or whether he ſhall pay any relief at all. Littleton in the ſame place ſaith, that tenure by Cornage draweth unto it Ward and Marriage, and ſpeaketh nothing of relief; and by this Act relief is to be payed according to the quantity of the Knights Fée, viz. De feodo militis integro per centum ſolidos, & qui minus habuerit, minus: but a tenure by Cornage hath no ſuch quantities, nec ſuſcipit majus & minus, and therefore tenure by Cornage, though it be Knights ſervice, is not within this Statute. Hereof you may read a Record to this effect. Mich. 18 E. 1. in Banco, rot. 84. Weſtmorl. *& eodem anno*, rot. 158. Cumberland. Jo. Swinborns caſe acc. *cornagium.*

Inter Johannem Craiſtoke querentem verſus Idoneam de Leybourne quæ diſtrinxit ipſum per averia pro relevio dando, pro terris in Dunſton, Bramton yanene which, Eſeclyve, & Boulton, *quæ valent* C. li. per ann. *quæ tenet de ea per homagium & Cornagium. Et ipſe dicit quod talis eſt conſuetudo patriæ de Weſtm. quod hæredes poſt mortem anteceſſorum ſuorum debent relevare terras ſuas dominis de quibus*, &c. *ſcilicet ſolvendo pro relevio quantum terræ valent per annum, quæ de ipſis dominis tenentur, niſi de minori ipſis dominis poſſunt ſatisfacere: unde ipſa advocat captionem pro relevio ſecundum prædictam conſuetudinem*, &c.

Johannes negat talē eſſe conſuetudinē, ſet concedit quod tenet tenementa prædicta

dicta per Cornag' xxv. s. vi. d. & dicit quod anteceſſores ſui prius duplicarunt anteceſſor. ipſius Idoneæ ſolvendo Li. s. Ipſa dicit quod cum Johannes cogn', quod ipſe tenet prædicta ten' de ipſa per cornagium, ad quod hujuſmodi relevium mere eſt acceſſor', ratione conſuet' prædicta. Et dic' quod idem Johannes exigit tale relevium verſus tenentes ſuos in eadem patria à tempore quo non, &c. Et de conſuet' uterque pon' ſe ſuper patriam. Ideo ven' Jur' in Crō S. Johannis Baptiſtæ, &c. Inſuper Idonea dic' quod duplex eſt tenura in Com' Weſtmerl. ſcilicet, una per Albam firmam, & alia per Cornagium. Et quod tenentes per Albam firmam poſt mortem anteceſſorum ſuorum debent duplicare firmam ſuam tantum. Et tenentes per Cornagium poſt mortem anteceſſ. ſuorum tenentur reddere valorem terrarum ſuarum unius anni. Et Johannes è contra dic' quod conſuetudo patria eſt quod hæredes non ſolvant niſi duplicando Cornagium, &c.

Alba firma. Cornagium.

Bract. l. 2. fo. 84 vide Glanv. l. 7. cap. 9. Flet. li. 3. cap. 17. Brit. fo. 177, 178, &c.

Bracton li. 2. fo. 84. cap. 36. nu. 2. Et imprimis de feodo militari quale ſit rationabile relevium antiquum de feodo militari diſtinguitur in Charta libertatum, cap. 2, &c. And in the ſame Chapter, nu. 7. ſaith thus, De ſerjantiis verò nihil certum exprimitur, quid vel quantum dare debeant hæredes; ideo juxta voluntatem Dominorum Dominis ſatisfaciant pro relevio, dum tamen ipſi Domini rationem & menſuram non excedant.

Lit. ſect. 111.

Certain it is, that he that holds by Caſtle-guard ſhall pay no Eſcuage, for Eſcuage muſt be rated according to the quantity of the Knights fees, as for a whole Knights fee, or half a Knights fee, &c. and of that nature is not Caſtle-guard.

Lit. ſect. 97. Lit. ſect. 111.

Littleton treating of Caſtle-guard, ſaith, that in all caſes where a man holdeth by Knights ſervice, ſuch ſervice draweth to it Ward and Marriage, and ſpeaks not there of relief.

CAP. III.

SI autem hæres alicujus talium fuerit infra ætatem, Dominus ejus non habeat cuſtodiam ejus, nec terræ ſuæ, antequam homagium ceperit; & poſtquam talis hæres fuerit in cuſtodia, cum ad ætatem pervenerit (ſcilicet xxi. annorum) habeat hæreditatem ſuam ſine relevio, & ſine fine, ita tamen quod ſi ipſe (dum infra ætatem fuerit) fiat Miles, nihilominus terra remaneat in cuſtodia Dominorum ſuorum, uſque ad terminum prædictum.

35 H. 6. 52.

¶ Hæres.] This Statute is onely to be intended of an heire male, whereof hæres is derived: and who ſhall be hæres, &c. ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, lib. 1. ſect. 1, 2, 3. Cuſtumier de Norm. 99. and the Expoſitions upon the ſame.

See the Cuſtumier de Norm. cap. 29. and the Comment upon the ſame; & cap. 32. & le Latine Com. fol. 48. b.

¶ Antequam homagium ceperit.] For homage ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 85. and it is to be obſerved that in England and France it is called Homage, Homagium, and in Italy Vaſſalagium.

Some have thought that theſe words are to be underſtood that the heire within age ſhall not be in Ward until the Lord hath taken the homage of ſome of the anceſtors of the Ward, ſo as the anceſtor of the heire may dye in the homage of the Lord: for in a Writ of Ward brought by the Lord, it is a good plea to ſay that the anceſtor died not in his homage, and the Statute ſaith not Antequam homagium

ſuum

ſuum ceperit, but homagium generally; and, ſay they, if the Lord ſhould receive homage of the heir, he ſhould not be in Ward at all. 16 E. 3. Relief 6, & 10.

But this is not the right intendment of theſe words, but the Statute meant that the homage ſhould be taken of the heir himſelf, and that for the benefit of the heir; and ſo doth it appear by [a] our old Books that wrote ſoon after this Statute, and contemporanea expoſitio eſt fortiſſima in lege, and ſo do the words themſelves of this Law import: and the reaſon thereof is notable, which was, that before the Lord ſhould have benefit of Wardſhip, he ſhould be bound to two things; [b] 1. to warrant the Land to the heir, and to that end the heir might have a Writ, De homagio capiendo; 2. to acquit him from ſervice and other duties to be done and paid to all other Lords: both which the Lord was bound to do ([c] as the law was then holden) if the Lord accepted homage de droit of his tenant, (in ſuch ſort as the Lord is, if he receiveth homage aunceſtrel at this day) but otherwiſe it is of homage in fait. [d] Homagium eſt juris vinculum, quo quis aſtringitur ad warrantizandum, defendendum, & acquietandum tenentem ſuum in ſeiſina verſus omnes per certum ſervitium in donatione nominatum & expreſſum; & etiam vice verſa, quo tenens aſtringitur ad fidem Domino ſuo ſervand' & ſervitium debitum faciend'. [e] We have an ancient Manuſcript of a caſe adjudged in a Writ of Cuſtomes and Services betwéen Alexander of Poulton and Robert de Norton, that homage is of an higher nature to divers purpoſes then eſcuage. 1. [f] For that homage bindeth to warranty, which eſcuage doth not. 2. Homage is ſo ſolemne as that it cannot be done again as long as the Tenant that made it liveth, but eſcuage may be given every other year. [g] And Littleton ſaith that homage is the moſt honourable ſervice, and humble ſervice of reverence: and yet it is true that eſcuage taking it for ſervice, draweth to it homage.

[h] But at the Common Law, if a man holding Land by Knights ſervice, had made a gift in frank-marriage, and the donée had died, his heir within age, the heir ſhould be in Ward before any homage received; Quia Dominus non poteſt capere homagium uſque ad tertium hæredem. And this Statute is to be intended where homage was to be received by Law; yet did the Tenant in judgement of Law die in the homage of the Lord, or otherwiſe he could not be in Ward, a caſe worthy of great conſideration.

[i] But after when it was reſolved for Law, and ſo held to this day, that homage of it ſelf doth not bind the Lord to any warranty or acquital, unleſſe it were homage auncеſtrell, which either is worn out or very rare in England at this day; then according to the old rule, Ceſſante ratione legis ceſſat ipſa lex: The heir cannot bind the Lord to receive homage in this caſe; but if the tenure be by homage auncеſtrell, there the Lord ſhall not have the cuſtody of body or land before he receiveth homage of the heir, for that homage bindeth him to warranty and acquital, and conſequently within the reaſon of this Law.

[k] Here is to be noted that one within age may do homage, but he cannot do fealty, becauſe that is to be done upon oath: Hoc obſervato, quod ſi minor homagium fecerit, nullum tamen juramentum fidelitatis, antequam ad ætatem pervenerit, præſtabit. See more concerning this matter 1. Part. Inſtitut. lib. 2. cap. Homage & Fealty.

[a] Brac. l. 2. fo. 41, 71, 81, 89, 252. Brit. fol. 171. Fleta li. 1. ca. 9. Mirror c. 9. § 2. Glanv. lib. 9. cap. 1, & 6. 13 E. 1. gard. 136. 31 E. 1. gard. 155.

[b] Trin. 4 E. 2. fo. 65. b. *in libro meo.* William St. Quintins caſe. Homage auncеſtrel only bindeth to warranty, but homage *in fait* bindeth to acquital. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 143. fol. 101. Verb. & ad receive homage.

[c] Tr. 9 E. 2. *ubi ſupra.*

[d] Bract. fol. 78. Britt. & Fleta *ubi ſupra.* 47 E. 3. gar. 99. Temp. E. 1. garr. 90.

[e] M.S. in temp. E. 1.

[f] See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 149.

[g] Lit. ſect. 85. ſect. 99.

[h] 13 H. 3. gar. 42.

[i] 35 H. 6. gar. 72. 14 H. 7. 11. Lit. ſect.

[k] Bract. l. 2. fo. 79. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes. Lit. lib. 2. cap. homage & fealty.

¶ Fiat miles.] Be made a Knight; and his tenure of ſervice is called Servitium militare, Knights ſervice: [l] and therefore if the King create the heir within age a Duke, a Marqueſſe, an Earl, a Viſcount or a Baron, yet he ſhall remain in Ward for his body; but if the heir of a Duke or of any other of the Nobility be made a Knight, he ſhall be out of Ward for his body. If the heir in Ward be created a Knight of the Garter, a Knight of the Bathe, a Knight Banneret, or a Knight Batchelor, he ſhall be out of Ward for his body for that he is a Knight, and ſomewhat more; and the Statute ſpeaketh generally, Unleſſe a Knight, and therefore within the words and meaning of this Law, and the Sovereign of Chivalry hath adjudged him able to do Knights ſervice.

[l] Lib. 6. fol. 73. Sir Drue Druries caſe. 15 E. 4. 10. Pl. Com. Ratcliffes caſe. See hereafter *verbo remanent.*

And this word Fiat, be made, proveth that Knighthood ought to be by creation or making, and cannot be by deſcent.

[m] But albeit the heir be made a Knight within age, yet is he not freed of the value of

[m] See Sir Drue Druries caſe, *ubi ſupra.*

of his marriage, for that was veſted before in the King or other Lord, and the King being Soveraign of Chivalry hath adjudged him of full age, that is, able to do Knights ſervice, to this intent, to free his body from cuſtody, but neither to barre the King or other Lord of the value of the marriage, no more then if he had attained to his full age of 21. years.

Lib. 8. fo. 171. Sir Henry Conſtables caſe. 15 E. 4. 10. Pl. Com. 267. 2 E. 6. tit. gard. Br. Sir Anthony Browns caſe. Sir Drue Druries caſe, *ubi ſupra*. Pl. Com. Ratcliffs caſe.

¶ Remaneat in Cuſtodia Dominorum ſuorum.] This word (remaneat) implieth that this ſtatute is to be underſtood only where the heir after he be in Ward is made Knight within age; for when the heir apparent is made Knight within age in the life of the anceſtor, and the anceſtor dieth, his heir within age, he ſhall be out of Ward both for body and Land, becauſe the Soveraign of Chivalry hath adjudged him of full age, and able to do Knights ſervice in the life of his anceſtor, ſo as in that caſe no title of Wardſhip did ever accrew, and there can be no remanere or reſidue, but of that thing that had his eſſence or being.

CAP. IV.

Cuſtos terræ hujuſmodi hæredis, qui infra ætatem fuerit, non capiat de terra hæredis niſi rationabiles exitus, & rationabiles conſuetudines, & rationabilia ſervitia, & hoc ſine deſtructione & vaſto hominum & rerum. Et ſi nos commiſerimus cuſtodiam alicujus talis terræ Vic', vel alicui alii, qui de exitibus terræ illius nobis debeat reſpondere, & ille de cuſtodia illa deſtructionē vel vaſtū fecerit: Nos ab eo capiemus emend', & terra committatur duobus legal' & diſcretis hominibus de feodo illo, qui de exitibus terræ illius nobis reſpondeant, vel illi cui nos illam aſſignaverimus. Et ſi dederimus, vel vendiderimus cuſtod' alicui talis terræ, & ille inde deſtructionem fecerit vel vaſtum, amittat illam cuſtod', & tradatur duobus diſcret' & legal' hominibus de feodo illo, qui ſimiliter nobis reſpondeant, ſicut prædict' eſt. [Vide Gloc' cap. 5. W. 1. ca. 21.

¶ Cuſtos.] A keeper: ſome derive the word à cura & ſto, quia cuſtos eſt is cui cura rei ſtat cuſtodiend'; and thereupon ſometime he is called Curator, in French he is called a Gardien, ſo as his name cuſtos doth put him in minde of his office & duty, that is not onely to keep and preſerve the Lands and Tenements of the Ward committed to his cuſtody in ſafety, but alſo to educate and bring up his Ward vertuouſly, and to advance him in marriage without diſparagement. Vide 1. part Inſtitut. Sect. 103. of the cauſe and end of Wardſhip; and ſee the 4. part of the Inſtitut. cap. Court of Wards and Liveries.

Bract. lib. 7. fol. 87. W. 2. ca. 39. Flet. li. 6. ca. 62. 5 E. 3. 6. 24 E. 3. 28, 29.

¶ Rationabiles exitus.] Exitus is derived ab exeundo, and ſignifieth the rents and profits iſſuing out or coming of the Lands or Tenements of the Ward, which muſt be taken by the Gardian in reaſonable manner; and therefore exitus, rationabiles is added, for that nothing that is unreaſonable is allowed by Law.

Brac. li. 2. fo. 87.

¶ Rationabiles conſuetudines.] That is, things due by cuſtome or preſcription, and appendant or appurtenant to the Lands or Tenements in Ward, as advowſons, commons, waife, ſtraie, wreck, and the like; alſo the reaſonable

nable cuſtomes, fines, &c. of Tenants in Villenage, or by Copy of Court-roll where fines be incertain: for though the cuſtomes, duties, fines, or the like be incertain, yet if that which is exacted or demanded be unreaſonable, it is againſt the Common Law. For this word (conſuetud) and the divers ſignifications thereof, ſee hereafter cap. 30.

¶ Et rationabilia ſervitia.] This alſo, as appears by Glanvill that wrote in the reign of H. 2. was the Common Law of England, that incertain ſervices and aides ought to be reaſonable; for, ſaith he, the Lord may rationabilia auxilia de hominibus ſuis inde exigere, ita tamen moderate ſecundum quantitatem feodorum ſuorum & ſecundum facultates, ne minus gravari inde videantur, vel ſuum contenementum amittere. And that which he ſpeaketh there of aides, is to be applied to all incertain ſervices, cuſtomes, fines or duties. Glanvil.9.c.8. W.1. cap. 31. 25 E.3.cap.11. *Contenementum*

But it may be demanded, How and by whom ſhall the ſaid reaſonableneſſe in the caſes aforeſaid be tried? This you may read in the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, Sect. 69.

¶ Et hoc ſine deſtructione & vaſto hominum & rerum.] For theſe words, Deſtruction and Waſte, ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, Sect. 67. and the Statute of Gloc. cap. 5. Marleb. cap. 17. Mirror cap. 5. § 2. li. 4. fol. 57.

¶ Et ſi nos commiſerimus, &c.] For this word commiſerimus, vide the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, Sect. 58, & 531. Here the Committee of the King is taken for him to whom the King committeth the cuſtody of the Land, to one or more; by this word commiſimus, reſerving a Rent, Quamdiu quis alius plus dare voluerit, and there the King remains Gardian.

¶ Nos ab eo capiemus emenda.] And this may be upon an office found, or by Writ directed to the Sheriff to this effect, Quia datum eſt nobis intelligi, &c. Reg. fo. 72, 73. Brac. li. 2. fo. 47. lib. 4. fol. 327. 20 H. 3. Waſte 138. 40 Aſſiſ. Pl. 22. lib. intrat. Raſt. 616.

¶ Et ſi dederimus vel vendiderimus alicui cuſtodiam, &c.] In this caſe the King granteth or ſelleth the very cuſtody it ſelf, ſo as the grantee or vendee becometh Gardian in fact: and that this diſtinction between the Committee and Grantee was by the Common Law, hear what Glanvill ſaith; Si verò Dominus Rex aliquam cuſtodiam alicui commiſerit, tunc diſtinguitur utrum ei cuſtodiam pleno jure commiſerit, ita quod nullum inde reddere computum oportet ad Scaccarium, aut aliter: ſi vero plene ei cuſtodiam commiſerit, tunc poterit, &c. negotia ſicut ſua recte diſponere. King H. 7. granted a Ward to the Dutcheſs of Buckingham quamdiu in manibus ſuis fore contigerit; and afterwards the King made a ſpecial Livery, as by Law he might, to the heir within age, and it was adjudged, as Juſtice Frowick reported, that the Dutcheſs was without remedy: but otherwiſe it had been if the grant were durante minore ætate hæredis, or durante minore ætate & quamdiu in manibus noſtris, &c. Glanv. li. 7. c. 10.

But here it may be materially demanded, What if the Committee or Grantee doth waſte, and the King during the minority taketh no amends? what remedy hath the heir after his full age? The anſwer is, That he ſhall have an action of Waſte, and that by order of the Common Law. And then it is further doubted and demanded, What ſhall the heir then recover? for the Wardſhip cannot be loſt, ſeeing the heir is of full age, neither by this Statute nor by the Statute of Gloc. To this the anſwer is very obſervable, that ſeeing that the Wardſhip cannot be loſt, and the Waſte, being to the heirs diſheriſon, ought not to remain unpuniſhed, that the heir ſhall recover treble damage, for that penalty is annexed to the action of Waſte; and therefore if an action of Waſte were given againſt Tenant in tail apres poſſibilitie, generally the plaintif ſhall recover treble damages, becauſe they are annexed to this ſuit. But if the King do take amends, then the heir at full age ſhall have no action of Waſte. 7 E. 3. 12, 13. 3 E. 2. Waſte 3. Regiſtr. 72. 12 H. 4. 3. F.N.B. 59. c. & 60. c. Vide *notabile recordum*. M. 32 E. 1. Coram Rege, Rot. 76. Dublin. See hereafter in the Expoſition upon the Statute of Gloc. ca. 5.

¶ Amittat

Bracton lib. 4. fol. 285, 316, 317. Gloc. cap. 5. Dier 28 H. 8. fol. 25. Britt. fo. 33, 34. * W. 1. cap. 21. Gloc. cap. 5. Artic. ſup. chart. cap. 18. 14 E. 3. cap. 13. 36 E. 3. cap. 13.

¶ Amittat cuſtodiam.] This is underſtood of the land, and not of the body, for the words be tradatur duobus, &c. qui de exitibus terræ nobis inde reſpondeant.

* Nota, ſince this ſtatute of Magna Charta divers other ſtatutes againſt waſts and deſtructions in the lands of Wards have been made.

At the making of this ſtatute, the King had not any prerogative in the Cuſtody of the lands of Idiots during the life of the Idiot, for if he had had, this Act would have provided againſt Waſt, &c. committed by the Committée or aſſignée of the King to be done in their poſſeſſions, aſwell as in the poſſeſſions of Wards; but at this time the gardianſhip of Idiots, &c. was to the Lords and others according to the Courſe of the Common law. And Idiots from their nativity were accounted alwaies within age, and therefore the Cuſtody of them was perpetual ſo long as they lived, for that their impotency was perpetuall. And the Lord of whom the Land was holden, had not a tenant that was able to do him ſervice. And therefore within the reaſon of a Cuſtody of a minor or of an heir within age in caſe of Wardſhip. And this appeareth by Fleta, Solent tutores Idiotarum & ſtultorum cum corporibus eorum perpetuo, quod licitum fuit & proviſum, eo quod ſe ipſos regere non noverint, * nam ſemper judicabantur infra ætatem: vel quia verumque plures per hujuſmodi cuſtodiam exhæredationes compatiebantur, proviſum fuit, & communiter conceſſum, quod Rex corporum & hæreditatum hujuſmodi idiotarum & ſtultorum ſub perpetuis cuſtodiam obtineret, dum tamen à nativitate fuerint idiotæ & ſtulti; ſecus autem ſi tardæ à quocunque Domino tenuerint, & ipſos maritaret, & ex omni exhæredatione ſalvaret hoc cum adjecto, quod domini feodorum & aliis quorum interfuerit ut ſervitiis, redditibus & cuſtodiis, uſque ad legitimam ætatem ſecundum conditionem feodorum, releviis & hujuſmodi nihil juris deperiret.

Fleta lib. 1. cap. 10. § Solent. * Nota, the cauſe of alteration by Act of Parliament. Mirror cap. 1. c. 9. § *En auter maner acc.* Britton cap. 66. fol. 167. b. acc. 17 E. 2. cap. 9. 3 E. 3. tit. gar. 5.

But then it is demanded, when was this prerogative given to the King? Certain it is, that the King had it before the ſtatute of 17 E. 2. de prærogativa Regis, for it appeareth in our Books, that the King had this prerogative Anno 3 E. 2. and before that, it is manifeſt that the King had it before Britton wrote in the reign of E. 1. as you may read in his book.

Britton cap. 66. fol. 167. b. Brac. l. 5. 421. a. Stanf. prerog. ca. 9. fol. 33, 34.

And it is as clear, that when Bracton wrote (who wrote about the end of the reign of H. 3.) that the King had not then this prerogative.

And therefore it followeth, that this prerogative was given to King E. 1. before that Britton wrote, by ſome Act of Parliament, which is not now extant. And it appeareth by the Mirror of Juſtices agreeing with Fleta, that this prerogative was granted by Common aſſent. Vide lib. 4. Beverleys Caſe, fol. 126.

CAP. V.

CUſtos autem quamdiu cuſtodiam terræ hujuſmodi habuerit, ſuſtentet domos, parcos, vivaria, ſtagna, molendina, &c. ad terram illam pertinentia, de exitibus terræ ejuſdem, & reddat hæredi, cum ad plenam ætatem pervenerit, terram ſuam tot' inſtauratam de carucis, & omnibus aliis rebus, ad minus, ſicut illam recepit. Hæc omnia obſerventur de cuſtodiis Archiepiſcopatuum, Epiſcopatuum, Abbatiarum, Prioratuum, Eccleſiarum, & dignitatum vacantium, quæ ad nos pertinent, except' quod cuſtod' hujuſmodi vendi non debent.

That

That this was the Common Law appeareth by Glanvile, who ſaith, Reſtituere autem tenentur cuſtodes hæreditates ipſis hæredibus inſtauratas & debitis acquietatas juxta exigentiam temporis cuſtodiæ & quantitatis hæreditatis.

Glanvil lib. 7. cap. 9. Fleta li. 1. c. 11. 10 H. 7. 6. & 30

¶ Hæc omnia obſerventur de cuſtodiis Archiepiſcoporũ, &c.] The Cuſtody of the temporalties of every Arch-biſhop and Biſhop within the realm, and of ſuch Abbeyes and Priories as were of the Kings foundation after the ſame became void, belonged to the King during the vacation thereof by his Prerogative: for as the ſpiritualties belonged during that time to the Dean and Chapter, de communi jure, or to ſome other Eccleſiaſticall perſon by preſcription or compoſition, ſo the temporalties came to the King as founder: and this doth belong to the King, being patronus & protector Eccleſiæ, in ſo high a Prerogative incident to his Crown, as no Subject can claime the temporalties of an Arch-Biſhop or Biſhop, when they fall by grant or preſcription.

See prer. regis, cap. 14. W. 1. cap. 21. Fleta li. 1. c. 11. 14 E. 3. ca. 4, 5. *vide* cap. 33.

Adjudged 21 E. 1.

But as In omni re naſcitur res quæ ipſam rem exterminat, unleſſe it be timely prevented (as the worme in the Wood, or the moth in the Cloth, and the like) ſo oftentimes no profeſſion receives a greater blow, then by one of their own coat. For Ranulph an Eccleſiaſticall perſon, and King William Rufus his Chaplain, a man ſubacto ingenio, and profunda nequitia, was a factor for the King in making merchandize of Church-livings, in as much as when any Archbiſhoprick, Biſhoprick, or Monaſtery became void, firſt he perſwaded the King to keep them void a long time, and converted the profits thereof, ſometime by letting, and ſometime by ſale of the ſame, whereby the temporalties were exceedingly waſted and deſtroyed. Secondly, after a long time no man was preferred to them per traditionem annuli & baculi, by livery of ſeaſin freely, as the old faſhion was, but by bargain and ſale from the King to him that would give moſt, by meanes whereof the Church was ſtuffed with unworthy and inſufficient men, and many men of lively wits, and towardlineſſe in learning, deſpairing of preferment turned their ſtudies to other profeſſions. This Ranulph for ſerving the Kings turnes was advanced, firſt, to be the Kings Chancellour, and after to be Biſhop of Dureſme, who after his advancement to ſo high dignities, made them ſervants to his ſacrilegious and ſimoniacall deſignes. King Henry the firſt ſeeing this miſchief, and foreſeeing the great inconvenience that would follow thereupon, was contented for his own time to binde his own hands, to the end the Church now naked and bare might receive ſome comfort, and have meanes to provide things neceſſary for their profeſſion and calling. He thereupon at his Coronation made a Charter to this effect, Quia regnum oppreſſum erat injuſtis exactionibus, ego in reſpectu Dei & amore quem erga vos omnes habeo, ſanctam Dei Eccleſiam imprimis liberam fac', ita quod nec vendam, nec ad firmam ponam, nec mortuo Archiepiſcopo, ſive Epiſcopo vel abbate, aliquid accipiam de Dominio Eccleſiæ vel hominibus ejus, donec ſucceſſor eam ingrediatur, & omnes malas conſuetudines, quibus regnum Angliæ opprimebatur, inde aufero. He committed the ſaid Ranulph then Biſhop of Durham to priſon for his intolerable miſdeeds and injuries to the Church, where he lived without love, and dyed without pity, ſaving of thoſe that thought it pity he lived ſo long.

Regula.

See this Charter at large in Mat. Par. See *libr. rubeum in principio.*

¶ Vendi non debent] Fleta, ubi ſupra, ſaith, vendi non debent nec legari: Yet the King may commit the temporalties of them during the vacation, as by the ſtatute of 14 Ed. 3, appeareth.

Flet. *ubi ſupra.* 14 E. 3. ca. 4, 5. F. N. B. 59. b.

CAP. VI.

HÆredes autem maritentur abſque diſparagatione.

This is an ancient maxime of the Common Law; ſee more hereof in the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, Sect. 107, 108, 109.

CAP.

CAP. VII.

VIdua poſt mortem mariti ſui ſtatim & ſine difficultate aliqua, habeat Maritagium ſuum & hæreditatem ſuam, nec aliquid det pro dote ſua, nec pro maritagio ſuo, vel pro hæreditate ſua habenda, quam hæreditatem maritus ſuus & ipſa tenuerunt ſimul die obitus ipſius mariti ſui: & maneat in capitali meſſuagio mariti ſui per quadraginta dies poſt obitum mariti ſui, infra quos dies aſſignetur ei dos ſua, niſi prius ei aſſignata fuerit, vel niſi domus illa ſit caſtrum: & ſi de caſtro receſſerit, ſtatim domus ei competens provideatur, in qua poſsit honeſte morari quouſque dos ſua ei aſsignetur, ſecundum quod prædictum eſt, & habeat rationabile eſtoverium ſuum interim de communi. Aſsignetur autem ei, pro dote ſua, tertia pars totius terræ mariti ſui, quæ fuit ſua in vita ſua, niſi de minori fuerit dotata ad oſtium eccleſiæ. Nulla vidua diſtringatur ad ſe maritandam, dummodo voluerit vivere ſine marito: Ita tamen quod ſecuritatem faciat, quod ſe non maritabit ſine aſſenſu noſtro, ſi de nobis tenuerit, vel ſine aſſenſu domini ſui, ſi de alio tenuerit. [*Prærogativa Regis cap.* 4.]

Bracton li. 2. fol. 88. Fleta li. 5. cap. 23. 35 H. 6. 52. Mat. Par. 407.

It appeareth by Bracton of ancient time, that a woman being Heire, ſine Dominorum diſpoſitione & aſſenſu, hæreditatem habens, maritari non poteſt, nec etiam invita anteceſſorum de jure ſine aſſenſu Domini capitalis; quod ſi olim feciſſent, hæreditatem amitterent ſine ſpe recuperandi, niſi ſolum per gratiam: hodie tamen aliam pœnam incurrunt, ſicut inferius dicetur; & hoc ideo ne cogatur Dominus homagium capere de capitali inimico, vel de alio minime idoneo.

Mirrour cap. 1. §. 3. See the 1 part of the Inſtitutes ſect. 36.

Alſo it appeareth by the ſame Author, quod ſi mulier dotem habens pro voluntate ſua alicui nuberet, præter aſſenſum Warranti ſui de dote, olim ex tali cauſa dotem amitteret, nunc tamen non amittet.

Item cum ſemel legitime maritatæ fuerint, & poſtea viduæ, iterum non cuſtodientur ſub cuſtodia Dominorum, licet teneantur aſſenſum eorum requirere maritandi ſe, &c. And herewith agreeth Glanvile, who wrote before this ſtatute.

Glanvil lib. 7. cap. 12. Fleta lib. 3. cap. 23.

Hereby you may ſee what had bin uſed of ancient time in theſe caſes: But at this day Widowes are preſently after the deceaſe of their Husbands without any difficulty to have their marriage (that is, to marry where they will without any licence or aſſent of their Lords) and their inheritance, without any thing to be given to them; but in this branch the King is not included, as hereafter in the end of this Chapter ſhall appear.

¶ Et maneat in Capitali Meſſuagio mariti ſui per quadraginta dies poſt obitum mariti ſui.] And this is called her Quarentine; and if the Widow be withholden from her Quarentine, ſhe ſhall have her Writ De quarentena habenda to the Sheriff, which reciting this Statute, is in nature of a Commiſſion to him, Quod vocatis coram vobis partibus prædictis, & auditis inde earum rationibus, eidem B. C. Viduæ plenam & celerem juſtitiam inde fieri faciatis, juxta tenorem chartæ prædictæ, ne pro defectu juſtitiæ querela ad nos perveniat iterata.

Bract. li. 2. c. 40. Britton c. 103. Fleta li. 5. c. 23. Regiſter 175. F. N. B. 161.

By

By force of which Writ, the Sheriffe may make proceſſe against the Defendant, returnable within two or three dayes, &c. and may and ought (if no juſt cauſe may be ſhewed against it) ſpeedily to put her in poſſeſſion; and the reaſon why ſuch ſpeed is made, is for that her Quarentine is but for forty dayes.

¶ Vidua, &c. maneat, &c.] Therefore if ſhe marry within the forty dayes, ſhe loſeth her Quarentine, for then her Widowhood is paſt, and ſhe hath provided for her ſelf, and the Quarentine is appropriate to her Widows eſtate. 1 Mar. Br. Dower 101.

¶ Infra quos dies aſsignetur ei dos.] Here it appeareth how ſpeedily Dower ought to be aſſigned, to the end the Widow might not be without livelihood. Britton ca. 103.

¶ Poſt obitum mariti ſui.] The day wherein the husband dieth ſhall be accounted the firſt day, ſo as ſhe ſhall have but thirty nine after. Dier 7 E. 6. fo. 76 4 & 5 Phil. & Mar. fol. 161.

¶ Niſi domus illa ſit caſtrum.] This is intended of a Caſtle that is warlike, and maintained for the neceſſary defence of the Realm, and not for a Caſtle in name maintained for habitation of the owner: but hereof ſee more in the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, Sect. 36, & 242. De ædibus kernelatis. Kernellare, or cernellare, by ſome is derived from the French word kerner, or cerner, to fortifies inviron or incloſe round about: and by others from karnean, or carnean, a battlement of a wall; or from karnele, or carnele, imbattled, or having imbattlements. And the truth is, it beareth all theſe ſignifications in the Lawes of England, and the uſe of it in Caſtles and Forts was to defend himſelf by the higher place, and to offend the aſſailants at the lower. Bract. li. 2. fol. 46. Britton ca. 103. Fleta lib. 5. ca. 23. 30 E. 3. Dow. 81. 30 E. 1. vouch 298 8 H. 3. Dower 196 8 H. 3. Dower 194 17 H. 3. ibid. 192. Rot. pat. part 1. nu. 17. Eſcheat 4 E. 1. m. 88.

Brittons words be, Si le chief mees ſoit chief del Countee, ou del Barony, ou Caſtle, &c. So as it appeareth by him that ſhe is not to have her Quarentine of that which is Caput Comitatus, ſeu Baroniæ; and with him agreeth Fleta: but Bracton onely ſpeaketh de Caſtro. The ancient Law of England had great regard of honour and order. Britton ubi ſupra. Ubi ſupra.

¶ Statim domus ei competens provideatur, in qua poſsit honeſtè morari.] But this muſt be of a houſe whereof ſhe is Dowable, for ſhe muſt have her Quarentine of that whereof ſhe may be endowed. Britton ubi ſupra.

¶ Et habeat rationabile eſtoverium interim de communi.] Britton ſaith, Que eux eient des iſſues del intier de les terres lour covenable ſuſtenance, &c. Britton ubi ſupra.

Fleta ſaith, Ubi inveniantur ei neceſſaria honeſtè de hæreditate communi, donec rationabilis dos fuerit ei aſſignata. Fleta ubi ſupra.

So as eſtoverium here is taken for ſuſtenance. There is an opinion in our Books, that the Widow cannot kill any of the Oxen of the husband, whiles ſhe remains in the houſe; but the Regiſter ſaith, Quod interim habeant rationabilia eſtoveria de bonis eorundem maritorum, which ſeemeth to be an expoſition of this Branch. 19 H. 6. 14. b. Regiſtr. 175.

In the Statute intituled, De catallis felonum, it is ſaid, Cum ibidem captus coram Juſticiariis noſtris fuerit convictus de felonia, tunc reſid catallorum ultra eſtoverium ſuum ſecundum Regni conſuetudinem nobis remaneant; where eſtoverium ſignifieth ſuſtenance, or aliment, or nourifhment. This word eſtoverium cometh of the French verb eſtover, id eſt, alere, to ſuſtain or nourifh, and this agreeth with the ſaid old Books; and in this ſenſe it is taken in the Statute of Gloc. Trover eſtovers in viver & veſture, that is, things that concern the nourifhment or maintenance of man in victu & veſtitu, wherein is contained meat, Vet. Mag. Chart. 2. part. fol. 66. Bract. li. 3. fo. 137. Gloc. c. 4.

victus, garments, and habitation. Alimentorum appellatione venit victus, vestitus & habitatio.

When estovers are restrained to woods, it signifieth house-bote, hedge-bote, and plough-bote.

¶ Assignetur autem ei pro dote sua tertia pars totius terræ mariti sui, &c.] See for this in the first part of the Institutes, Sect. 37.

Prer. Regis, cap. 4. Stamford prer. 17. F. N. B. 265. c. Britton fol. 28. a. & 29. b.

¶ Nulla vidua distringatur ad se maritandam, &c.] This is to be understood of Widowes Tenants in Dower of Lands holden of the King by Knights service in chief, and thereupon she is called the Kings Widow; and if the Kings Widow marry without licence, she shall pay a fine of the value of her Dower by one year.

Rot. pat. 4 E. 1. m. 32. Bract. ubi supra. Fleta lib. 1. ca. 12.

And the reason of this Law is yelded, wherefore they should not marry without the Kings licence, Ne forte capitalibus inimicis Domini Regis maritentur.

35 H. 6. 52. Forest.

And old Readers have yelded this reason, lest they should marry unto strangers, and so the treasure of the Realm might be carryed out: and others say that the reason is, for that upon the assignement of her Dower she is sworn in the Chancery, Que el ne marier sans license, & pur ceo si el fait enconr son serement el serra fine.

Others say that it is a contempt to marry without the Kings licence, and against this Statute, and therefore for this contempt she shall make a fine.

35 H. 6. 52. 15 E. 4. 13.

If the Kings Tenant in Capite dye seised, his heire female of full age, if she marry without the Kings licence, she shall pay no fine, for she is no Widow, and the words be nulla vidua distringatur, &c.

Rot. Parl. anno 6 H. 6. nu. 42.

If the Queen being the Widow of a King be endowed, and marry without the Kings licence, because she is endowed of the seisin of the King himself, she is out of this Statute: But at the Parliament holden in anno 6 H. 6. it is enacted by the King, the Lords Temporall, and the Commons, that no man should contract with or marry himself to any Queen of England, without the speciall licence or assent of the King, on pain to lose all his goods and lands; to which Act the Bishops and other Lords Spirituall gave their consent, as far forth as the same swerved not from the Law of God and of the Church, and so as the same imported no deadly sin.

¶ Si de alio tenuerit.] This is to be understood, where such a licence of marriage in case of a common person was due by custome, prescription, or speciall tenure, the words being si de alio tenuerit; and this exposition is approved by constant and continuall use and experience: Et optimus interpres legum consuetudo.

See the first part of the Institutes, sect. 174.

CAP. VIII.

Pl. Com. 457. in Sir Tho. Wrothes case, 1 Pl. Com. in the Lord Berklies case, &c.

NOS verò, vel Ballivi nostri, non seisiemus terram aliquã, vel redditum pro debito aliquo, quamdiu catalla debitoris præsentia sufficiunt ad debitum reddendum, & ipse debit' paratus sit inde satisfacere. Nec pleg' ipsius debitoris distringantur, quamdiu ipse capitalis debitor sufficiat ad solutionem ipsius debiti. Et si capitalis debitor defecerit in solutione debiti, non habens unde solvat, aut reddere noluerit cum possit, plegii de

de debito reſpondeant, & ſi voluerint, habeant terras & reddit' debitoris, quouſque ſit eis ſatisfact' de debit' quod antea pro eo ſolverint, niſi capitalis debitor monſtraverit, ſe eſſe quietum verſus eoſdem plegios.

¶ Nos verò.] Theſe words being ſpoken in the politick capacity do extend to the ſucceſſors, for in judgement of Law the King in his politick capacity dieth not.

¶ Vel balivi noſtri.] In this place the Sheriff and his Under-bailiffs are intended and meant; and to this day the Sheriff uſeth this in his Returns, Infra balivam meam, for Infra comitatum, &c. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, and hereafter cap. 28.

¶ Non ſeiſiemus terram aliquam, vel redditum pro debito aliquo, quamdiu catalla debitoris præſentia ſufficiunt ad debitum reddendum.] By order of the Common Law, the King for his debt had execution of the body, lands and goods of the debtor: This is an Act of grace, and reſtraineth the power that the King before had. See Artic. ſuper Chart. cap. 12. li. 3. fol. 12. b. Sir William Herberts caſe. 5 Eliz. Dier 224. Walter de Chirtons caſe. 24 E. 3. Pl. Com. 32. *Debet ſemper principalis excuti antequam perveniatur ad fideijuſſores.* An act of grace: ſee W. 2. ca. 10, & 29. 18 E. 1. Stat. de quo warranto optime. Art. ſuper Chart. c. 12, & 14. Cuſtumier de Norm. cap. 60. Vide 43 El. c. 13

¶ Redditum.] For the ſeveral kind of rents, ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, Lit. lib. 2. cap. 12. whereunto you may adde, 1. Redditus aſſiſus, or redditus aſſiſæ. Vulgarly rents of Aſſiſe are the certain rents of the Free-holders and ancient Copyholders, becauſe they be aſſiſed and certain; which doth diſtinguiſh the ſame from redditus mobiles, farm-rents for life, years, or at will, which are variable and incertain. 2. Redditus albi, white rents, blanch Farmes or rents, vulgarly and commonly called quit-rents: they are called white rents, becauſe they were paid in ſilver, to diſtinguiſh them from work-days, rent cum min, rent corn, &c. And again theſe are called 3. Redditus nigri, black maile, that is black rents, to diſtinguiſh them from white rents; ſee Rot. clauſ. 12 H. 3. m. 12. Rex conceſſit hominibus de Andevor maneria de M.F.A, &c. Reddendo per annum ad Scaccar̃ Regis Lxxx. li. blanc, de Antiqua firma. 4. Redditus reſoluti be rents iſſuing out of the Mannors, &c. to other Lords, &c. Feodi firma, ſee Farm: for this kind of rent vide infra Gloc. cap. 8.

After the Statute of 33 H. 8. cap. 39. was made for levying of the Kings debts, the uſuall proteſte to the Sheriff at this day is, Quod diligenter per ſacramentum proborum & legalium hominum de baliva tua, &c. inquiras quæ & cujuſmodi bona & catalla, & cujus pretii, idem (debitor) habuit in dicta baliva tua, &c. et ea omnia capias in manus noſtras, ad valentiam debiti prædict', & inde fieri fac' debitum prædict', &c. Et ſi forte bona & catalla prædict' (debitoris) ad ſolutionem debiti prædict' non ſufficerent, tunc non omittas propter aliquam libertatem, quin eam ingrediaris, & per ſacramentum præfat̃ proborum & legalium hominum diligenter inquiras, quas terras, & quæ tenementa, & cujus annui valoris, idem (debitor) habuit ſeu ſeiſitus fuit in dicta baliva tua, &c. Et ea omnia & ſingula in quorumcunque manibus jam exiſtunt, extendi fac', & in manus noſtras capias, &c. Et capias prædict' debitorem, ita quod habeas corpus prædict' (debitoris) ad ſatisfac' nobis de debito prædict'. See cap. 18. Glanv. li. 10. ca. 3. Britton cap. 28. Fleta lib. 2. ca. 62. F. N. B. 137. f. Pl. Com. 440. Pepys Caſe. lib. 3. fol. 13. Sir William Herberts Caſe. lib. 7. fol. 17, 18, 22. 50 aſſ. p. 5. 21 E. 4. 21.

Whereby it appeareth, that if the goods and chattels of the Kings Debtor be ſufficient, and ſo can be made to appear to the Sheriff, whereupon he may levy the Kings debt, then ought not the Sheriff to extend the Lands and Tenements of the Debtor, or of his heir, or of any Purchaſer, or terre-Tenant. To conclude this point with the Authority of old and Ancient Ockham.

Terræ & tenementa debitoris Regis, ad quæſcunq; manus quocunque titulo devenerunt, poſt debitum Regis inceptum Regi tenentur, ſi non aliunde ſatisfacere poſſit.

Ockham, cap. quod vicecomes à fundis ejus, &c. Cuſtumier de Nor. cap. 60. fol. 73, &c. 76. Glanvil lib. 10. cap. 3.

¶ Nec plegii ipſius debitoris.] As pledges or ſureties to kéep the peace, pledges for a fine to the King upon a contempt, &c. are within this branch; but otherwiſe it is of mainperners: and this appeareth by Glanvile to be the Common Law before the making of this Act.

And the author of the Mirror ſaith, ceux ſont pleges queux pleviſher aut' choſe que corps de home, car ceux ne ſont propment pleges, mes ſont mainperners, pur ceo que ils ſuppoſont pleviſhables ſont liver a ceux per baille Corps pur Corps.

¶ Et ſi capitalis debitor defecerit in ſolutione, &c. aut reddere noluerit cum poſſit.] Some have thought that this branch hath taken away the next precedent, concerning pledges; but both do ſtand well together, for reddere noluerit cum poſſit muſt be underſtood, when the principall is able, and yet his ability cannot be made to appear, being in money, treaſure or the like, or in debts owing to him, which he conceals, and will not reddere; ſo as de non apparentibus & non exiſtentibus eadem eſt lex, and in that caſe plegii de debito reſpondeant: and yet yet the former branch concerning pledges doth ſtand, where the pledges can make it appear to the Sheriff, that he may levie the Kings debt: ſée in the ſtatute of articuli ſuper chartas, cap. 11.

[a] Britton cap. 28. Fleta lib. 2. c. 56. F. N. B. 137. Reg. 158. 43 E. 3. 11. a. 44 E. 3. 21. 48 E. 3. 28. 32 E. 3. mrans des faitz, 179. 1 E. 46. Dier 22 Eliz. 170.

¶ Et ſi voluerint, habeant terras & redditus debitoris, &c.] [a] Upon theſe words ſome have ſaid that the writ de plegiis acquietandis is grounded, and ſeeing no mention is made in this Statute of any déed, the pledges ſhall have that Writ without any déed. And if the pledges have any déed, covenant, or other aſſurance for their indemnity, then may they take their remedie at the Common Law; [b] but it appeareth by Glanvile that this was the Common Law, for he ſaith, Soluto vero eo quod debetur ab ipſis plegiis, recuperare inde poterint ad principalem debitorem, ſi poſtea habuerit unde eis ſatisfacere poſſit per principale placitum, and ſet down the [c] Writ de plegiis acquietandis.

b Glanvil lib. 10. cap. 45. *c* Regiſt. 158. Mat. Pariſ. 247. a. Wendov. Walſ. 40. Vide poſtea Stat. de Tallagio concedendo. 34 E. 1.

Note here is a Chapter omitted, viz. nullum ſcutagium vel auxilium ponam in regno noſtro niſi p commune concilium regni noſtri: which clauſe was in the Charter, anno 17 Regis Johannis, and was omitted in the exemplification of this great Charter by Ed. 1. vide Cap. 30.

CAP. IX.

CIvitas London' habeat omnes libertates ſuas antiquas, & conſuetudines ſuas. Præterea volumus & concedimus, quod omnes aliæ civitates, burg', & villæ, & Barones de quinque portubus, & omnes alii portus, habeant omnes libertates & liberas conſuetudines ſuas. Articuli ſuper Chartas cap. 7.

d Mirror ca. 5. §. 2. Fleta lib. 2. ca. 48. Pl. Com. fol. 400. 5 H. 7. 10, 19. 8 H. 7. 4. 11 H. 7. 21. 28 Aſſiſ. 24. 45 E. 3. 26. See acts of Parliament, Art. ſuper chartas c. 7. W. 3. cap. 9. 7 R. 2. nient in primee. 9 H. 4. cap. 1. 2 H. 6. cap. 1, &c. See the firſt of the Inſtit. ſect. 731. 8 H. 7. 4. b.

[d] This Chapter is excellently interpreted by an ancient Author, who ſaith, In pointe que demaunde, que le Citie de Londres eit ſes auncient franchiſes, & ſes frank Cuſtomes, eſt interpretable in ceſt maner, que les Citizens eient lour franchiſes, dont ils ſont inherit per loyall title, de dones & confirmements des royes, & les queux ilz ne ont forfeits per nul abuſion, & que ilz eient lour franchiſes & cuſtomes que ſont ſufferable per droit, & nient repugnant al Ley: Et le interpretation que eſt dit de Londres ſoit intendu de les cinque ports, & des autres lieux. And this interpretation agréeth with divers of our later Books.

It is a maxime in Law, that a man cannot claim any thing by cuſtome or preſcription

ſcription againſt a Statute, unleſſe the cuſtome or preſcription be ſaved by another Statute. For example, They of London claim by cuſtome, to give lands without licence to mortmain, becauſe this cuſtome is ſaved and preſerved, not only by this Chapter of Magna Charta, but by diver other Statutes, & ſic de cæteris. See more in particular concerning London, in the fourth part of the Inſtitutes, Cap. of the Courts of the City of London.

CAP. X.

NUllus diſtringatur ad faciendum majus ſervitium de feodo Militis, nec de alio libero tenemento, quam inde debetur.

Cuſtumier de Norm. cap. 114. fol. 132. b.

That this was the ancient Law of England, appeareth by Glanvill: and alſo that the Writ of Ne injuſte vexes was not grounded upon this Act, appeareth alſo by him, for he ſaith, Et alia quædam placita, veluti, ſi quis conqueratur ſe curiæ de Domino ſuo, quod conſuetudines, & indebita ſervitia, vel plus ſervitii exigit ab eo quam inde facere debeat: and ſetteth down the form of the writ of Ne injuſte vexes; Rex N. ſalutem. Prohibeo tibi ne injuſte vexes, vel vexari permittas, H. de libero tenemento ſuo, quod tenet de te in tali villa, nec inde ab eo exigas aut exigi permittas conſuetudines vel ſervitia, quæ tibi inde facere non debet, &c.

Glanv. li. 12. ca. 9. 10. Reg. fol. 4. & 59. b. Bracton fo. 329. Fleta li. 5. cap. 38. lib. 2. c. 60. Brit. c. 27. fo. 60. b.

And another ancient Author which wrote of the ancient Laws long before this Statute, maketh mention of the Writ of Ne injuſte vexes.

Mirror ca. 2. § 19. & cap. 5. § 1.

Hereby it appeareth how they are deceived, that hold that this Writ is grounded upon this Act, and how neceſſary the reading of ancient Authors is, to give the ancient Common Law his right, as hereby it appeareth.

F.N.B. 10. c. Pl. Com. 243. b.

The words of the Statute be, nullus diſtringatur; therefore if the Lord incroach more Rent of the ſame nature, by the voluntary payment of the Tenant, he ſhall not avoid this incroachment in an avowry, but in an aſſiſe ceſſavit, or ne injuſte vexes, the Tenant ſhall avoid the incroachment. This rule holdeth not in caſe of a ſucceſſor, or of the iſſue in taile, for they ſhall avoid it in an avowry; but if the ſervice incroached be of another nature, the Tenant ſhall avoid that ſeaſin in an avowry, for majus ſervitium implieth a greater eraction of the ſame nature: if the incroachment of the ſame nature be gotten by coercion of diſtreſſe, there the Tenant ſhall avoid that ſeaſin in an avowry, for nullus diſtringatur ad faciendum majus ſervitium. But if an incroachment be made upon a Tenant in tail, or Tenant for life, or any other who cannot maintain a Writ of ne injuſte vexes, nor a contra formam collationis, nor other remedy, he ſhall have an action upon this Statute; for this Statute intendeth to relieve thoſe which had no remedy by the Common Law.

Pl. Com. 94. 243. 10 H. 7. 11. b. 30 H. 6. 5. b. 22 aſſ. 68. 28 aſſ. 33. 12 E. 4. 7. b. 8 E. 4. 28. b. 4 E. 2. Avow. 202. 18 E. 2. ibidem, 217. 20 E. 3. ibid. 131. 5 E. 4. 2. 16 E. 4. 11. 20 E. 4. 11. 12 H. 423. F.N.B. 10. h. See the firſt part of the Inſt. ſect.

CAP. XI.

COmmunia placita non ſequantur Curiam noſtram, ſed teneantur in aliquo certo loco. Articuli ſuper chartas c. 7.

Mirror cap. 5. § 2.

Before this Statute, Common pleas might have been holden in the Kings Bench, and all original Writs returnable into the ſame Bench: And becauſe the Court was holden Coram Rege, and followed the Kings Court, and removable at the Kings will, the Returns were Ubicunque fuerimus, &c. whereupon many

many diſcontinuances enſued, and great trouble of jurors, charges of parties, and delay of Juſtice; for theſe cauſes this Statute was made.

¶ Communia placita.] Here is to be underſtood a diviſion of Pleas; for Placita are divided in Placita Coronæ, and Communia placita: Placita Coronæ are otherwiſe, and aptly, called criminalia, or mortalia; and placita communia are aptly called civilia. Placita Coronæ are divided into high Treaſon, miſpriſion of Treaſon, petit Treaſon, Felony, &c. and their acceſſories, ſo called, becauſe they are contra coronam & dignitatem; and of theſe the Court of Common pleas cannot hold plea: of theſe you may read at large in the third part of the Inſtitutes. Common or civill pleas are divided into reall, perſonall, and mixt.

Mirror ca. 1. § 4. Stamf. Pl. cor. fo. 1. Vide cap. 17.

They are not called Placita Coronæ, as ſome have ſaid, becauſe the King jure Coronæ ſhall have the ſuite; and Common pleas, becauſe they be held by common perſons: For a plea of the Crown may be holden betweén common perſons, as an appeal of murder, robbery, rape, felony, mayhem, &c. and the King may be party to a common plea, as to a Quare impedit, and the like.

Vide cap. 17.

Now as out of the old fields muſt come the new corn, ſo our old books do excellently expound and expreſſe this matter, as the Law is holden at this day: therefore Glanvill ſaith, Placitorum aliud eſt criminale, aliud civile; where Placitum criminale, is Placitum Coronæ, and Placitum civile, placitum commune, named in this Statute.

Glanvil li. 1. cap. 1.

And Bracton, that lived when this Statute was made, ſaith, Sciendum quod omnium actionum ſive placitorum (ut inde utatur æquivoce) hæc eſt prima diviſio, quod quædam ſunt in rem, quædam in perſonam, & quædam mixtæ: Item earum quæ ſunt in perſonam, alia criminalia, & alia civilia, ſecundum quod deſcendunt ex maleficiis vel contractibus: Item criminalium alia major, alia minor, alia maxima, ſecundum criminum quantitatem.

Bracton lib. 3. fol. 101. b. Fleta li. 2. cap. 58.

Fleta ſaith, Perſonalium injuriarum quædam ſunt criminales, & quædam civiles; criminalium quædam ſententialiter mortem inducunt, quædam verò minime.

Fleta li. 1. cap. 15.

Britton calleth them pleas de la Corone, & Common pleas, and the Court taketh his name of the Common pleas.

Britton fol. 3, &c.

To treat of the juriſdiction of this Court, doth belong to another part of the Inſtitutes: but a word or two of the Antiquity of the Court of Common pleas, which is the lock and the key of the Common Law.

Glanvill ſaith, Placita in ſuperioribus, &c. ſicut & alia quælibet placita civilia, &c. ſolet autem id fieri coram Juſticiariis Domini Regis in Banco reſidentibus, &c. And in another place, Coram Juſtic' in Banco ſedentibus.

Glanv. lib. 11. c. 1. & lib. 2. cap. 6.

Bracton in divers places cals the Juſtices of the Court of Common pleas, as Glanvill did, Juſticiarii in Banco reſidentes; ſo called for that the Returns in the Kings Bench are Coram Rege ubicunque fuerimus in Anglia, as hath been ſaid, becauſe in ancient time it was, as hath been ſaid, removeable, and followed the Kings Court.

Bract. li. 3. fol. 105. b. & 108. b.

And therefore all Writs returnable Coram Juſticiariis noſtris apud Weſtm. are returnable before the Judges of the Common Pleas; and all Writs returnable Coram nobis ubicunque tunc fuerimus in Anglia, are returnable into the Kings Bench.

Artic. ſuper Char. cap. 5. Fleta lib. 2. cap. 2. F. N. B. 69. m.

Britton ſpeaking of the Court of Common Pleas, ſaith, Ouſter ceo voilloms, que Juſtices demurgent continualment à Weſtm. ou ailours, ou nous voudrous ordinaire à pleader Common pleas, &c.

Britton.

Fleta ſaith, Habet & (Rex) curiam ſuam & juſticiarios ſuos reſidentes, qui recordum habent in hiis quæ coram eis fuer' placitata, & qui poteſtatem habent de omnibus placitis & actionibus realibus, perſonalibus, & mixtis, &c.

Fleta li. c. 28, & 54.

It is manifeſt that this Court began not after the making of this Act, as ſome have thought, for in the very next Chapter and divers others of this great Charter mention is made De Juſticiariis noſtris de Banco, which all men know to be the Juſtices of the Court of Common pleas, commonly called the Common Bench,

& cap. 13. 7 E. 4. 53. D. & St. 12. b.

Bench, or the Bench, and Doct. and Stud. ſaith, that it is a Court created by Cuſtome.

The Abbot of B. claimed conuſans of plea in Writs of aſſize, &c. in the times of King Etheldred and Edward the Confeſſor, and before that time, time out of minde, and pleaded a Charter of confirmation of King H. 1. to his predeceſſor, and a grant, &c. ſo that the Juſtices of the one Bench or of the other ſhould not intermeddle. 26 Aſſ. p. 24.

It appeareth by our Bookes that the Court of Common Pleas was in the reign of H. 1. 4 E. 3. 49. 39 E. 3. 21.

That there was a Court of Common Pleas in anno 1 H. 3. which was before this Act; Martinus de Pateſhull was by Letters Patents conſtituted chief Juſtice of the Court of Common Pleas in the firſt year of H. 3. Rot. pat. 1 H. 3.

It is reſolved by all the Judges in the Exchequer Chamber, that all the Courts, viz. the Kings Bench, the Common Pleas, the Exchequer, and the Chancery, are the Kings Courts, and have been time out of memory, Iſſint que home ne poet ſcaver que eſt plus auncient. 9 E. 4. 53.

¶ Non ſequantur curiam noſtram.] Divers ſpeciall caſes are out of this Statute. 21 H. 3. brief 883.

1. The King may ſue any action for any Common plea in the Kings Bench, for this generall Act doth not extend to the King. Tr. 26 E. 1. Coram Rege, Northampton.

* 2. If any man be in cuſtodia Mareſchalli of the Kings Bench, any other may have an action of Debt, Covenant, or the like perſonall action by Bill in the Kings Bench, becauſe he that is in cuſtodia Mareſchalli ought to have the priviledge of that Court, & this Act taketh not away the priviledge of any Court, becauſe if he ſhould be ſued in any other Court, he ſhould not in reſpect of his priviledge anſwer there: and ſo it is of any officers or miniſters of that Court. The like Law is of the Court of Chancery and Exchequer. Tr. 18 E. 1. Coram Rege, Rot. 62. 31 E. 3. prer. 28. 17 E. 3. 50. * 31 H. 6. fo. 10, 11 Artic. ſuper chart. cap. 4. Pl. Com. 208. b. 38 Aſſ. p. 20. ſimil.

3. Any action that is Quare vi & armis, where the King is to have a fine, may be purchaſed out of the Chancery, returnable into the Kings Bench, as ejectione firmæ trīs, vi & armis, forcible entry, and the like.

4. And a replevin may be removed into the Kings Bench, becauſe the King is to have a fine, and ſo it is in an aſſize brought in the County where the Kings Bench is. 9 H. 7. 10. 19 E. 3. aſſiſe 84. 1 H. 7. 12 Reg.

5. Albeit originally the Kings Bench be reſtrained by this Act to hold plea of any reall action, &c. yet by a mean they may. As if a writ in a reall action be by Judgement abated in the Court of Common Pleas, if this Judgement in a Writ of Error be reverſed in the Kings Bench, and the Writ adjudged good, they ſhall proceed upon that Writ in the Kings Bench, as the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas ſhould have done, which they doe in the default of others, for neceſſity, leſt any party that hath right ſhould be without remedy, or that there ſhould be a failer of Juſtice, and therefore Statutes are alwayes ſo to be expounded, that there ſhould be no failer of Juſtice: but rather then that ſhould fall out, that caſe (by conſtruction) ſhould be excepted out of the Statute, whether the Statute be in the negative or affirmative. F. N. B. 177. 14 H. 7. 14. 16 E. 3. bre. 661. Stat. de Mirton, cap. 10.

6. In a rediſſeiſin, or the like.

¶ Curia noſtra] Are words collective, and not onely extend to the Kings Bench, but into the Court of Exchequer. Vide Artic. ſuper Chart. Cap. 4.

When Judgement is given before the Sheriffe, and the Tenant hath no goods, &c. in that County, he may have a Certiorari to remove the Record into the Kings Bench, and there have execution, for that is not Placitum. See more hereof in the fourth part of the Inſtitutes, Cap. Of the Court of Exchequer. F. N. B. 190, 224, 246.

CAP.

CAP. XII.

REcognitiones de nova diſſeiſina, & de morte anteceſſoris, non capiantur niſi in ſuis comitat', & hoc modo; Nos vero ſi extra regnum fuerimus, capital' Juſtic' noſtri mittent Juſticiar' noſtros per unumquemque comitatum, ſemel in ann', qui cum Militibus eorund' com' capiant in com' illis aſſiſ. prædict'. Et ea quæ in adventu ſuo in illo comitat' per Juſtic' noſtr' prædict' ad dictas aſſiſas capiend' miſſos, terminari non poſſunt, per eoſdem terminent' alibi in itinere ſuo. Et ea quæ per eoſdem, propter difficultatem aliquorum articulorum, terminari non poſſunt, referant' ad Juſticiar' noſtros de banco, & ibi terminentur.

Glanv. li. 13. ca. 3, & 33. F. N. B. 177. f. Regiſtrum.

Before the making of this Statute, the Writs of aſſize of Novel diſſeiſin and Mordanc' were returnable either coram Rege, or into the Court of Common Pleas, and to be taken there; and this appeareth by Glanvil, Coram me, vel coram Juſticiariis meis. But ſince this Statute theſe Writs are returnable, Coram Juſticiariis noſtris ad aſſiſas, cum in partes illas venerint; by force of theſe words, Mittent Juſticiarios noſtros per unumquemque comitat' noſtrum ſemel in anno, qui cum militibus eorundem comitatuum capiant in comitat' illis aſſiſas prædict'.

Mirror ca. 5. § 2. See W. 2. ca. 30.

¶ Niſi in ſuis Comitatibus.] This tended greatly to the eaſe of the Jurors, and for ſaving of charges of the parties, and oft time ſo as they might follow their vocations and proper buſineſſe, and the rather, for that the Aſſize of Novel diſſeiſin was frequens & feſtinum remedium in thoſe dayes, and ſo was the aſſize of Mordanc' alſo: It is a great benefit to the Subject to have juſtice adminiſtred to him at home in his own Country.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 234.

For an Aſſize of Novel diſſeiſin and aſſize of Mordanc' ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes.

Bract. l. 4. fo. 164.

And where Bracton ſaith, Succurritur ei (i. diſſeiſito) per recognitionem aſſiſæ novæ diſſeiſinæ multis vigiliis excogitatam, & inventam recuperandæ poſſeſſionis gratia, quam diſſeiſitus injuſte amiſit, & ſine judicio, ut per ſummariam cognitionem abſque magna juris ſolemnitate, quaſi per compendium, negotium terminetur: See the Cuſtumier de Normand' (compoſed, as hath been ſaid, in 14. H. 3.) ſect. 91, & 93. of the Aſſize of Novel diſſeiſin, which being invented and framed in England, as Bracton and others have teſtified, muſt of neceſſity be tranſported into Normandy.

See the Preface of the 2. part of the Inſtitutes.

Glanv. lib. 13. ca. 3, & 33. Cuſtumier de Norm. ubi ſupra. Mir. ca. 2. § 15. 26 Aſſ. p. 24.

But where we yeeld to Bracton, that the Aſſize of Novel diſſeiſin was ſo invented, ſo he muſt yeeld to us that it was a very ancient invention; for Glanvil maketh mention thereof, and of the Aſſize of Mordaunc', as hath been ſaid, and by the Mirror alſo the antiquity of Aſſize De novel diſſeiſin doth appear, who ſaith, that this Writ of Aſſize of Novel diſſeiſin was ordained in the time of Ranulph de Glanvill.

But the caſe of 26. Aſſize before touched, doth prove that the Writs of Aſſize are of far greater antiquity, for there it appeareth that in an Aſſize of Novel diſſeiſin, claimed to have Conuſans of Plea, and Writs of Aſſize, and other original Writs out of the Kings Courts by preſcription time out of minde of man,

in

in the times of S. Edmond, and S. Edward the Confeſſor, Kings of this Realm before the Conqueſt, and ſhewed divers allowances thereof: but true it is, as the ancient Authors affirme, that a new forme of Writs of Aſſize, for the more ſpeedy recovery of poſſeſſion, which were called Feſtina remedia, was invented in England ſince the Conqueſt, and were called Brevia de aſſiſa novæ diſſeiſinæ; which Writs ſo altered continue ſo untill this day, and according to the alteration is cited in the Cuſtumier cap. 93. fol. 107. b.

If an Aſſize be taken in proprio comitatu, and the tenant plead, and after the Aſſize is diſcontinued by the non venu of the Juſtices, this Act extends to the Aſſize, but not to a re-attachment thereupon, for that the Aſſize was firſt arraigned and examined in the proper County; neither doth this Act extend to a Writ of attaint, brought upon the verdict of the recognitors of the Aſſize. And herewith agreeth Britton, who ſaith, Et tout conteine la grand Chre des franchiſes, que aſcuns aſſiſes ſoient priſes in Counties, pur ceo ne intent nul que certifications & attaints auter foitz eſtre pledes, &c. 24 E. 3. 23. 2 E. 3. 23. 1. 1 E. 4. 1. 6 E. 3. 55, 56. Britton cap. 97. fol. 240. F.N.B. 181.

And Bracton ſaith, Et ſi ad hoc ſe habeat communis libertas, quod aſſiſæ extra comitatum capi non debeant, non ſequitur quod propter hoc remaneant juratæ in com' capiendæ; aliud enim habet privilegium aſſiſa, & aliud jurata. Bracton lib. 4. fol. 291.

An Aſſize is brought in the Kings Bench, then being in the County of Suff. (as it may be, as hath been ſaid) of lands lying in that County; the tenant pleads in bar, the pl' reply & pray the Aſſize: the Kings Bench is removed to Weſtm. and there the pl' prayed the Aſſize: this Statute is, that the Aſſize ſhall not be taken but in the County, and now the Kings bench is in another County, and the originall cannot go out of this place, for when a Record is once in this Court, here it muſt remain: wherefore by the adviſe of all the Judges, the Aſſize was awarded at large, quia nihil dicit, and a Niſi prius granted in the County of Suff. that there might the Aſſize be taken. A caſe worthy of obſervation, how by this expoſition both the parties ſuit was preſerved, and the purvien of this ſtatute obſerved. 6 E. 3. 55, 56. 19 E. 3. aſſ. 84.

Yet in ſome caſe notwithſtanding this negative Statute, the Aſſize ſhould not have been taken in his proper County. And therefore if a man be diſſeiſed of a Commote or Lordſhip Marcher in Wales, holden of the King in Capite, as for example of Gowre, the Writ of Aſſize ſhould have been directed to the Sheriff of Gloc. within the Realm of England: and albeit the land of Gowre was out of the power of the Sheriff of Gloc. being out of his County within the dominion of Wales, and this Statute ſaith that the Aſſize ſhall not be taken but in his proper County, yet was the Aſſize taken in the County of Gloc. and Judgement thereupon given and affirmed in a Writ of Error: and the reaſon is notable, for the Lord Marcher, though he had jura Regalia, yet could not he do juſtice in his own caſe, and if he ſhould not have remedy in this caſe by the Kings Writ out of the Chancery in England, he ſhould have right and no remedy by Law given for the wrong done unto him, which the Law will not ſuffer; and therefore this caſe of neceſſity is by conſtruction excepted out of the Statute. And it was well ſaid in an old book, Quamvis prohibetur quod communia placita non ſequantur curiam noſtram, non ſequitur propter hoc, quin aliqua placita ſingularia ſequantur Dominum Regem, and the like in this negative Statute. 18 E. 2. aſſiſe 382. 13 E. 3. Juriſd. 23. Rot. Parliam. de anno 18 E. 1. inter petitiones. 28 E. 3. cap. 2. 20 H. 3. tit. brev. 881.

Hereby it appeareth (that I may obſerve it once for all) that the beſt expoſitors of this and all other Statutes are our books, and uſe or experience.

More ſhall be ſaid hereof in the expoſition of the Statute of W. 2.

¶ De morte anteceſſoris.] Hæ the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 234. Cuſtumier de Norm. cap. 98. fol. 115.

¶ Nos vero ſi extra Regnum fuerimus, Capitales Juſtitiarii noſtri.] This Capitalis Juſtitiarius (when the King is extra Regnum, out of the Realm) is well deſcribed by Ockham, Rege extra Regnum agente, bria dirigebantur ſub nomine præſidentis Juſtitiarii & teſtimonio ejuſdem. This is he that

is constituted by letters patents when the King is out of the Kingdome, to be custos sive gardianus Regni, Keeper of the Kingdome, and locum tenens Regis, and for his time is Protex, such as was Edward Duke of Cornwall 13 E. 3. Lionel Duke of Clarence 21 E. 3. And the teste to all originall Writs were, teste Lionello filio nostro charissimo custode Angliæ, &c. John Duke of Bedford 5 H. 5. Richard Duke of Warwick 3 E. 4. and many others: before whom, as Keepers of the Kingdome, Parliaments have been holden, and, as hath been said, the teste of originall Writs are under the name of the Keeper, which no officer can do when the King is within the Realm. In 8 H. 5. a great question arose whether if the Kings Lieutenant, or Keeper of his Kingdome, under his seale doth summon a Parliament, the King being beyond Sea, and in the mean time the King return into England, whether the Parliament so summoned might proceed: it was doubted that in præsentia majoris cessaret potestas minoris, and therefore it was enacted that the Parliament should proceed, & not be dissolved by the Kings return. Now that this Statute is to be intended of such a Lieutenant or Keeper of the Kingdome, it is proved by this Act it selfe, Capitales Justitiarii nostri mittent Justiciarios nostros, that is, they shall name and send Justices by authority under the Great seal under their own teste, which none can do but the King himselfe if he be present, or his Lieutenant, or the Keeper or Guardian of his Kingdome, if he be, as this Act speaketh, extra Regnum: and this exposition is made ex verbis & visceribus Actus. But then it is demanded, whether this locum tenens Regis, seu custos Regni, was called capitalis Justitiarius before the making of this Act: and this very name you shall read in Glanvile, who saith, Præterea sciendum, quod secundum consuetudines Regni, nemo tenetur respondere in Curia Domini sui de aliquo libero tenemento suo sine præcepto domini Regis, vel ejus Capitalis Justitiarii; where Capitalis Justiciarius is taken for Custos Regni.

Rot. Parliament 13 E. 3. nu. 11. 5 H. 5. nu. 1. 3 E. 4. nu. 14. 21 E. 3. fol. 37.

8 H. 5. cap. 1.

Glanvil lib. 12. cap. 25.

It is to be observed, that before the reign of King Ed. 1. the Kings Chief Justice was sometime called summus Justiciarius, sometime præsidens Justiciarius, and sometime Capitalis Justiciarius. In anno primo E. 1. his chief Justice was called Capitalis Justiciarius ad placita coram Rege tenenda, and so ever since, and this chief Justice is created by Writ, and all the rest of the Justices of either bench by letters patents.

Rot. Pat. an. 1. E. 1. Hereof you may read more in the 4. part of the Institut. cap. of the Court of Kings Bench.

In Glanviles time and before, the Kings Justices were called Justicia, the returnes of Writs being coram Justitiis meis; so as the Kings Justices were anciently called Justicia, for that they ought not to be onely Justi in the concrete, but ipsa Justicia in the abstract. Since that time, as by this great Charter in many places it appeareth, they are called Justiciarii à Justicia. The honourable manner of the creation of these Justices you may read in Forteſcue.

Glanvil. lib. 2. c. 6. Hoved. fol. 413.

Forteſcue cap. 51.

¶ Alibi in itinere ſuo.] This is taken largely and beneficially, for they may not only make adjournment before the same Justices in their Circuite, but also to Westm. or to Serjeants Inne, or any other place out of their Circuite, by the equity of this Statute, and according as it had been alwaies used: For constant allowance in many cases doth make Law.

12 H. 4. 20. 29 Ass. 1. 27 Ass. 5. 60. 4 E. 3. 41. *a* 12 H. 4. 9. *b* Regula. *c* 48 E. 3. 7. 47. ass. 1. 39 E. 3. 6. 32. ass. 9. 21 E. 3. 3. 42 E. 3. 11. * 7 H. 6. 9. 3 E. 3. 16. 8. ass. 15. 15 E. 3. ass. 96. 17 E. 3. 28. 14 E. 3. ass. 110. 20 E. 3. ass. 123. 22 E. 3. 5. 29. ass. 7. 34. ass. 3. 43. ass. 1. 3 H. 4. 18. 22 H. 6. 19.

[a] The Statute speaketh onely of an adjournment in Assize of novell disseisin, &c. and yet a certificate of an Assize is within this Statute.

[b] Sed rerum progressus ostendunt multa, quæ initio prævideri non possunt.

[c] Time found out, that because the Justices of Assize came not but once in the year, and that any adjournment could not have been made by this Act, unless the Jurors had given a Verdict, for this Act saith, propter difficultatem aliquorum articulorum, and not upon demurrer, doubtfull plea, Estoppel, &c. * or for preservation of the Kings peace, and no provision was made by this Act, if the tenant in the Assize of Mordaunc. had made a foreign voucher, or pleaded a foreign plea: all these are holpen by the Statute of W. 2. cap. 30. as shall appear when we come thereunto.

CAP.

CAP. XIII.

ASſiſæ de ultima præſentatione ſemper capiantur coram Juſtitiariis de banco, & ibi terminentur.

It appeareth by Glanvil, that before this Statute the Writ of Darrein preſentment was returnable coram me vel Juſtic. meis. And the reaſon of this Act was for expedition, for doubt of the lapſe.

By the Statute of W. 2. it is provided, that juſtices of Niſi prius may give judgement in an aſſiſe of Darrein preſentment, and Quare impedit.

Glanvil lib. 13. cap. 16, 18, 19. Bracton lib. 4. fol. 238, &c. Britton cap. 90. fol. 222. Fleta lib. 5. c. 11. Regiſt. fol. 30. F. N. B. fol. 30. W. 2. cap. 30. 5 Mar. Dier 135. 9 Eliz. Dier 260.

CAP. XIV.

LIber homo non amercietur pro parvo delicto, niſi ſecundum modum illius delicti, & pro magno delicto ſecundum magnitudinem delicti, ſalvo ſibi contenemento ſuo; & Mercator eodem modo, ſalva merchandiſa ſua; & villanus alterius quam noſter eodem modo amercietur, ſalvo wainagio ſuo, ſi inciderit in miſericordiam noſtram. Et nulla prædictarum miſericordiarum ponatur, niſi per ſacramentum proborum & legalium hominum de vicineto. Comites & Barones non amercientur niſi per pares ſuos, & non niſi ſecundum modum delicti. Nulla Eccleſiaſtica perſona amercietur ſecundum quantitatem beneficii ſui eccleſiaſtici, ſed ſecundum laicum tenementum ſuum, & ſecundum quantitatem delicti.

¶ Liber homo.] A free man hath here a ſpecial underſtanding, and is taken for him qui tenet libere, for a free-holder, as it is taken in the venire fac. where duodecim liberos, &c. homines are taken for free-holders; and this appeareth by this Act which ſaith, ſalvo contenemento ſuo, whereof more ſhall be ſaid in this Chapter. The words of this Act being liber homo, it extendeth as well to ſole Corporations, as Biſhops, &c. as to lay-men; but not to Corporations aggregate of many, as Maior and Commonalty, and the like, for they cannot be comprehended under theſe words liber homo, &c. Vide W. 1. cap. 6.

¶ Amercietur.] This Act extends to amerciaments, and not to fines impoſed by any Court of Juſtice. What amerciaments be, and whereof this word Amerciament cometh, ſee the 8. book of my Reports: ſee alſo there, that this Statute is in ſome caſes of amerciaments to be intended of private men, and not of amerciaments of officers, or miniſters of Juſtice, ſo as liber homo is not intended of officers, or miniſters of Juſtice. And how, and in what caſes the afferment ſhall be, you ſhall alſo read there, together alſo with the ancient Authors, and many other authorities of Law concerning theſe matters. W. 1. cap. 18. 11 H. 4. 5. Lib. 8. fol. 39, 40. Greyſlies caſe. Glanvil lib. 9. cap. 11. Fleta lib. 2. c. 60. 10 E. 2. action ſur le ſtatut. 84. Regiſt. 86, 184, 187.

It appeareth by Glanvile that this Act was made in affirmance of the com-

mon Law, as hereafter ſhall appear: but yet the Writ de moderata miſericordia is grounded upon this Statute, for it reciteth the Statute, and giveth remedy to the party that is exceſſively amerced.

¶ Salvo contenemento ſuo.] Firſt for the word, you ſhall read it in Glanvile, Eſt autem miſericordia Domini Regis, quæ quis per juramentum legalium hominum de vicineto earum amerciandus eſt, ne quid de ſuo honorabili contenemento amittat.

Glanvil ubi ſup.

Bracton lib. 3. fol. 116.
Fleta lib. 1. c. 23.
W. 1. cap. 6.

And Bracton, Salvo contenemento ſuo.

Fleta, continentia.

2. For the ſignification; Contenement ſignifieth his countenance, which he hath together with and by reaſon of his free-hold, and therefore is called contenement, or continence; and in this ſenſe doth the Statute of 1 E. 3. and old Nat. Brev. uſe it, where countenance is uſed for contenement: the armor of a Souldior is his countenance, the books of a Scholar his countenance, and the like.

1 E. 3. cap. 4.
Stat. 2.
Vet. N. B. fol. 11.

¶ Et Mercator eodem modo ſalva merchandiſa ſua.] For trade and traffick is the livelihood of a Merchant, and the life of the Commonwealth, wherein the King and every ſubject hath intereſt; for the Merchant is the good huſbife of the Realm, to export and vent the native commodities of the Realm, and to import and bring in the neceſſary commodities for the defence and benefit of the Realm.

¶ Et villanus alterius quam noſter eodem modo amercietur ſalvo wainagio ſuo.] Here Villanus is taken for one that is a bondman, nativus de ſanguine, or ſervus.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 172, 189.

A Villein is free to ſue, and to be ſued, by and againſt all men ſaving his Lord.

¶ Salvo wainagio ſuo.] Wainagium is the contenement or countenance of the Villein, and cometh of the Saxon word Wagna, which ſignifieth a Cart or Waine, wherewith he was to do Villein-ſervice, as to carry the dung of the Lord out of the ſite of the Manor unto the Lords land, and caſt it upon the ſame, and the like: and it was great reaſon to ſave his wainage, for other wiſe the miſerable creature was to carry it on his back: it is ſaid here Wainagio ſuo, but yet the Lord may take it at his pleaſure.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 172.

But hereby it appeareth that albeit the Law of England is a Law of mercy, yet is it a Law which is now turned into a ſhadow: for where by the wiſdome of the Law, theſe amerciaments were inſtituted to deterre both demandants and plaintifs from unjuſt ſuits, and tenants and defendants from unjuſt defences, which was the cauſe in ancient times of fewer ſuits, now we have but a ſhadow of it. Habemus quidem ſenatuſ-conſultum, ſed in tabulis reconditum, & tanquam gladium in vagina repoſitum.

Cicero.

¶ Comites & Barones non amercientur niſi per pares, &c.] Although this Statute be in the negative, yet long uſage hath prevailed againſt it, for the amerciament of the Nobility is reduced to a certainty, viz. a Duke 10l. an Earl 5l. a Biſhop who hath a Baronie 5l. &c. in the Mirror it is ſaid that the amerciament of an Earl was an C l. and of a Baron an C marks.

Mirror cap. 2. ſect. 3.
38 E. 3. 31.
4 H. 6, 7. 9 H. 6. 2.
19 E. 4. 9. 21 E. 4. 77. b.
Mirror cap. 4. de amerciam.
3 E. 3. Coron. 370.
Stanf. pl. cor. fol. 35. b.
Mirror ubi ſup.
Britton fol. 17. b. & 34. b.

It is ſaid that a Biſhop ſhall be amerced for an eſcape 100 l. A Gaoler ſhall be amerced for a negligent eſcape of a Felon attaint 100 l. and of a Felon indicted only 5 l.

If a Noble-man and a Common perſon joyn in an action, and become non-ſuite, they ſhall be ſeverally amerced; viz. the Noble-man at C s. and the Common perſon according to the Statute: therefore when a Noble-man is plaintif, it is policy rather to diſcontinue the action, then to be non-ſuite.

¶ Per pares.] By his Peers, that is, by his equals.

The

The general diuiſion of perſons by the law of England, is either one that is noble, and in reſpect of his nobility of the Lords houſe of Parliament; or one of the Commons of the Realm, and in reſpect thereof, of the houſe of Commons in Parliament: and as there be diuerſe degrees of Nobility, as Dukes, Marqueſſes, Earls, Viſcounts and Barons, and yet all of them are comprehended within this word, Pares; ſo of the Commons of the Realm, there be Knights, Eſquires, Gentlemen, Citizens, Yeomen, and Burgeſſes of ſeueral degrees, and yet all of them of the Commons of the Realm: and as euery of the Nobles is one a Peer to another, though he be of a ſeueral degree, ſo is it of the Commons: and as it hath been ſaid of Peers, ſo hath it held of Noble-Women, either by birth, or by marriage, but ſee hereof Cap. 29.

Britton cap. 1. fol. 36.

Bracton ſaith, Comites verò vel Barones non ſunt amerciandi, niſi per pares ſuos, & ſecundum modum delicti, & hoc par Barones de Scaccario, vel coram ipſo Rege. Nulla Eccleſiaſtica perſona amercietur ſecundum quantitatem beneficii ſui Eccleſiaſtici, ſed ſecundum Laicum tenentē ſuum.

Bracton lib. 3 fol. 116. b. Brit. fol. 2. b. Fleta lib. 1. cap. 43. & lib. 2. c. 60. Vide lib. nigr. Scaccarii, parte 1. cap. 4. Of Ancient time the Barons of the Eſchequer were Barons and Peers of the Realm. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 133.

¶ Eccleſiaſtica perſona.] For Eccleſiaſticall perſons, and their diuerſities and degrees, ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ubi ſup.

¶ Beneficium,] Benefice. Beneficium is a large word, and is taken for any Eccleſiaſtical promotion or Spiritual liuing whatſoeuer.

Here appeareth a priuiledge of the Church, that if an Eccleſiaſtical perſon be amerced (though amerciaments belong to the King) yet he ſhall not be amerced in reſpect of his Eccleſiaſtical promotion, or benefice, but in reſpect of his lay fee, and according to the quantity of his fault, which is to be afferred: and Bracton ſetteth down the oath of the afferers of amerciaments, & ad hoc fideliter faciend. affidabunt amerciatores, quod neminem gravabunt per odium, nec alicui deferent propter amorem, & quòd celabunt ea quæ audierunt.

Bracton lib. 3. fol. 116. Fleta lib. 1. c. 43.

CAP. XV.

NUlla villa, nec liber homo diſtringatur facere pontes aut riparias, niſi qui ab antiquo & de jure facere conſueverunt tempore Henrici Regis avi noſtri.

Here it is to be obſerued, that in the reign of King John, and of his elder brother King Richard, which were troubleſome and irregular times, diuers oppreſſions, exactions and injuries, were incroached upon the Subject in theſe Kings names, for making of Bulwarks, Fortreſſes, Bridges and Bankes, contrary to Law and right.

But the reign of King H. 2. is commended for three things. Firſt, that his priuy Counſell were wiſe, and expert in the Laws of the Realm. Secondly, that he was a great defender and maintainer of the rights of his Crown, and of the Laws of his Realm. Thirdly, that he had learned and upright Iudges, who executed Iuſtice according to his Laws. Therefore for his great and neuer-dying honour, this and many other Acts made in the reign of H. 3. do referre to his reign, that matters ſhould be put in ure as they were of right accuſtomed in his time, ſo as this Chapter is a declaration of the common Law and ſo in the reigns of H. 4. and H. 5. the Parliaments referre to the reign of King E. 1. who was a Prince of great fortitude, wiſdome and iuſtice.

See cap. 35, 37. See chart. de Foreſta cap. 1 & 3. Rot. Parliam. nu. 82. 13 R. 2. c. 5. 4 H. 4. cap. 2. 3 H. 5. cap. 8. 27 H. 6. cap. 2.

And diuers Statutes referre to King Edw. 3. who was a noble, wiſe and warlike King, in whoſe reign the Laws did principally flourish.

¶ Riparia] Is here taken for Ripa, which is extrema & eminentior terræ ora, quam fluvius utrinque alluit.

4 H. 8. cap. 1. 2 & 3 Phil. & Mar. cap. 1.

But the making of bulwarks, fortresses, and other things of like kinde, were not prohibited by this Act, because they could not be erected, but either by the King himself, or by Act of Parliament.

CAP. XVI.

NUllæ ripariæ defendantur de cætero, nisi illæ quæ fuerunt in defenso tempore Henrici regis avi nostri, & per eadem loca & eosdem terminos, sicut esse consueverunt tempore suo.

That is, that no owner of the Banks of rivers shall so appropriate, or keep the rivers severall to him, to defend or barre others, either to have passage, or fish there, otherwise then they were used in the reign of King H. 2.

Mirror ca. 5. § 2.

This Statute, saith the Mirror, is out of use, Car plusors rivers sont ore appropries & engarnies, & mise in defence, que soilount estre commons a pisher & user en temps le Roy Henry 2.

CAP. XVII.

NUllus Vicecomes, Constabularius, Coronator, vel alii balivi nostri teneant placita Coronæ nostræ.

One of the mischiefs before this Statute was, That none of them here named could command the Bishop of the Diocesse to give the delinquent his Clergy, where he ought to have it; for, as Bracton saith, Nullus alius præter regem possit Episcopo demandare, &c. And therewith agree our other old and later Books, that the Bishop is not to attend upon any inferiour Court, nor that any inferiour Court can write unto or command the Bishop, but the King, that is, the Kings great Courts of Record, and such as since that time have authority by Act of Parliament.

Bract. li. 3. fo. 106. Brit. c. 104. fo. 248 Fleta li. 5. ca. 24. 8 E. 3. 59. 40 E. 3. 2. 14 H. 4. 27. 15 E. 3. conusans 41. 14 H. 7. 26. 21 H. 7. 34, 35. *Regula.* Pasch. 30 E. 1. Coram Rege Kanc. The Mayor and Barons of the 5. Ports compl. in Parliament.

Another cause was, that the life of man, which of all things in this world is the most precious, ought to be tried before Judges of learning and experience in the Laws of the Realme: For ignorantia Judicis est sæpenumero calamitas innocentis. Et cum ex quo Magna charta de libertatibus Angliæ alias concessa, (quam quidem chartam Dominus Rex in Parliamento suo apud Westm. an. Regni sui 28. ad requisitionem omnium Prælatorum, Comitum, Baronum, & communitatis totius Regni, de novo concessit, renovavit, & confirmavit) placita coronæ ipsi Domino Regi specialiter reservantur, per quod nullus de Regno hujusmodi placita tenere potest, seu habere, sine speciali concessione, post confirmationem chartæ prædictæ factæ. In the same year and terme, Coram Rege, a complaint by the Abbot of Feversham. Both cases adjudged in the Kings Bench, whereunto they were referred by the Parliament. Hæc Michael. 17 Edw. 1. in Banco, Rotul. 33. Southampton.

The Chapter of Magna Charta here intended, and in both the said Records expressed,

expreſſed in this 17. Chapter of Magna Charta now in hand. By theſe Records two things are to be obſerved. 1. That this is a generall Law, by reaſon of theſe words, Vel alii baſivi noſtri, under which words are comprehended all Iudges or Iuſtices of any Courts of Iuſtice. 2. Albeit it be provided by the ninth Chapter of Magna Charta, Quod Barones de quinque portubus, & omnes alii portus habeant omnes libertates & liberas conſuetudines ſuas: That theſe generall words muſt be underſtood of ſuch liberties and cuſtomes onely, as are not afterwards in the ſame Charter by expreſſe words taken away, and reſumed to the Crown. And therefore if the Maior and Barons of the Cinque Ports had power before this Act to hold Pleas of the Crown, yet by this Act of the ſeventeenth Chapter they are abrogated and reſumed: a notable and a leading Iudgement. Both theſe Records being within two years after the confirmation of King E. 1. of Magna Charta, are worthy to be read and obſerved.

See Pasch. 33 E. 1. Coram Rege. The Prior of Tinemouths caſe. Northumberl.

¶ Vicecomes.] See for his name, office and antiquity, in the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 234.

1. Part Inſtitutes, ſect. 234, 248.

¶ Conſtabularius] Is here taken for Caſtellanus, a Caſtellein, or Conſtable of a Caſtle, for ſo doth the Mirror interpret it. And Caſtellanus eſt qui cuſtodit caſtellum, aut eſt Dominus caſtelli. And ſo doth Bracton; Debet, &c. oſtendere caſtellano, ſicut conſtabulario turris, &c. And therewith agreeth Fleta, Item nullæ priſæ capiantur de aliquo per aliquem conſtabularium, caſtellanum, præterquam de villa in qua ſitum eſt caſtrum.

Mirror cap. 5. §. 1. Bracton lib. 5. fo. 363. lin. 2. fo. 68. Vide cap. 29. Fleta lib. 2. ca. 47.

And the Statute of W. 1. agreeth herewith, Des priſes des conſtables, ou caſtelleins, faits des autres, &c.

W. 1. ca. 7, & 31.

And Caſtellani were men in theſe dayes of account and authority, & for Pleas of the Crown, &c. had the like authority within their precincts, as the Sheriff had within his Bailiwick before this Act, and they commonly ſealed (which I have often ſeen in many, and have cauſe to know, that ſome of the ancient family of de Speriham in Noriff. did) with their pourtraiture on horſeback.

Now for the number of Caſtles in ancient time within this Realm, Certum eſt Regis Henrici ſecundi temporibus Caſtella 1115. in Anglia extitiſſe.

And it is to be obſerved, that regularly every Caſtle containeth a Mannor: ſo as every Conſtable of a Caſtle, is Conſtable of a Mannor, and by the name of the Caſtle the Mannor ſhall paſſe, and by the name of the Mannor the Caſtle ſhall paſſe.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, fol. 5. Verbo Holme.

For this word, Conſtabularius, his office and antiquity, ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 379.

Lamb. leg. Ed. c. 26 Bract. li. 3. fo. 154. Brit. ca. 15. fo. 90. Fleta li. 1. ca. 47. Hoved. parte poſterior. fol. 345. Mat. Par. Anno 1259. 44 H. 3. Pl. Parl. 18 E. 1. Rot. 11. 2 R. 3. 16.

And albeit the franchiſes of Infangthief and Outfangthief, to be heard and determined within Court Barons belonging to Mannors, were within the ſaid miſchief; yet we finde, but not without great inconvenience, that the ſame had ſome continuance after this Act. But either by this Act, or per deſuetudinem, for inconvenience, theſe franchiſes within Mannors are antiquated and gone.

¶ Coronator.] His name is derived à Corona, ſo called becauſe he is an Officer of the Crown, and hath Conuſance of ſome pleas which are called Placita coronæ.

For his antiquity ſee the Mirror, who (treating of Articles eſtabliſhed by the ancient Kings, Alfred, &c.) ſaith, Auxi ordeins fuer Coronours in cheſcun County, & Viſcounts a garder le peace, quant les Countees ſoy demiſterent del gard, & Bayliffs in lieu de conteners, (that is) Coroners in every County, and Sheriffs were ordained to keep the peace, when the Earles diſmiſt themſelves of the cuſtody of the Counties, and Bayliffes in place of Hundreders.

Mirror cap. 1. §. 3.

For his dignity and authority, Britton ſaith in the perſon of the King, Pur ceo que nous volons, que Coroners ſont in cheſcun County principals gardens de noſtre

Brit. ca. 3. fol. 3. Stam. Pl. Cor. 48. c

noſtre peace, a porter Record des pleas de noſtre Corone, & de lour views & abjurations, & de utlagaries, volons que ilz ſont eſlieus ſolonque ceo que eſt contein in nous Statutes de lour election, &c.

Rot. brevium. 5 E. 3. nu. 38. Regiſtr. 177. W. 1. cap. 10. * Regiſtr. 177.

And a Common Merchant being choſen a Coroner, was removed, for that he was Communis Mercator.

* By the ancient Law he ought to be a Knight, honeſt, loyall and ſage, Et qui melius ſciat, & poſſit officio illi intendere. For this was the policy of prudent antiquity, that Officers did ever give a grace to the place, and not the place onely grace the Officer.

Vide poſtea c. 35. Glanv. li. 1. cap. 2. & lib. 14. cap. 8. W. 2. cap. 13. 22 E. 4. fol. 22.

But what authority had the Sheriff in Pleas of the Crown before this Statute? This appeareth by Glanvill, that the Sheriff in the Tourn, (for that is to be intended) held plea of theft, for he ſaith, Excipitur crimen furti, quod ad Vicecomitem pertinet, & in Comitatibus placitatur. But he may enquire of all felonies by the Common Law, except the death of man.

Mirror cap. 1. § Coroners, & cap. 5. § 2. Bracton lib. 3. fol. 121. Brit. c. 1. fol. 3. Flet. li. 1. cap. 18. 25. 22 Aſſ. 97, 98, &c. 3 H. 7. cap. 3. Stamf. Pl. co. 64. 116, 117. 19 H. 6. fol. 47. W. 2. c. 13. 1 E. 3. Stat. 2. ca. 17. 1 E. 4. 3. 1 R. 3. cap. 4.

And what authority had the Coroner? the ſame authority he now hath, in caſe when any man comes to violent or untimely death, ſuper viſum corporis, &c. Abjurations and out-lawries, &c. appeals of deaths by bill, &c. This authority of the Coroner, viz. the Coroner ſolely to take an indictment ſuper viſum corporis, and to take an appeal, and to enter the appeal, and the Count remaineth to this day. But he can proceed no further, either upon the indictment or appeal, but to deliver them over to the Juſtices. And this is ſaved to them by the Statute of W. 1. cap. 10. And this appeareth by all our old Books, Book caſes, and continuall experience.

And for the further authority of the Coroner in caſe of High treaſon, ſee the Book of 19 H. 6. fol. 47. and conſider well thereof.

But the authority of the Sheriff to hear and determine theft, or other felonies, by the Common Law, (except the death of man) in the Tourn, is wholly taken away by this Statute; howbeit his power to take indictments of felonies and other miſdæds within his jurisdiction, is not taken away by this Act.

CAP. XVIII.

SI quis tenens de nobis laicum feodum moritur, & Vic' vel Balivus noſter oſtendat literas noſtras patentes de ſummonitione [noſtra] de debito, quod defunctus nobis debuit: liceat Vic' vel balivo noſtro attachiar', & imbreviare omnia bona & catalla defuncti inventa in laico feodo ad valentiam ipſius debiti, per viſum & teſtimonium legalium hominum; ita tamen quod nihil inde amoveatur, donec perſolvat nobis debit' quod clarum fuerit, & reſiduum relinquatur executoribus ad faciendum teſtamentum defunct'. Et ſi nihil nobis debeatur ab ipſo, omnia catalla cedant defunct': ſalvis uxori ejus, & liberis pueris ſuis, rationabilibus partibus ſuis.

Ockham Regiſt. 281. b. 17 E. 3. 73. 27 E. 3. 88. 29 E. 3. 13. 41 E. 3. 15. 41 E. 3. execut. 38. 4 E. 4. 16. F. N. B. 28. b. 33 H. 8. c. 39. See before cap. 8.

By this Chapter three things are to be obſerved. Firſt, that the King by his prerogative ſhall be preferred in ſatisfaction of his debt by the Executors before any other. Secondly, that if the Executors have ſufficient to pay the Kings debt, the

the heire that is to bear the countenance, and ſit in the ſeat of his anceſtor, or any purchaſer of his lands ſhall not be charged. Thirdly, if nothing be owing to the King or any other, all the chattells ſhall go to the uſe of the dead, that is, to his Executors or Adminiſtrators, ſaving to his Wife and Children their reaſonable parts, which is conſilium, and not præceptum; and the nature of a ſaving regularly is, to ſave a former right, and not to give or create a new, and therefore where ſuch a cuſtome is, that the Wife and Children ſhall have the Writ de rationabili parte bonorum, this Statute ſaveth it. And this Writ doth not lye without a particular Cuſtome, for that the Writ in the Regiſter is grounded upon a Cuſtome, which (as hath been ſaid) is ſaved by this Act.

Mirror cap. 5. §. 2. Glanvil lib. 12. c. 20. Bracton l. 2. fol. 60. b. Fleta l. 2. cap. 50. Regiſt. 142. 34 E. 1. detinew 60. 1 E. 2. ib. 56. 17 E. 2. ib. 58. 30 E. 3. 2. 26. 31 E. 3. rider 6. 39 E. 3. 6. 10. 17 E. 3. 17. 40 E. 3. 38. 3 E. 3. det. 156. 1 E. 4. 6. 7 E. 4. 21. 13 H. 4. Sever. 30. 31 H. 8. Rationab. parte Bro. 6. Bract. l. 2. fol. 61.

But that it was never the Common law (though there be great variety in books) hear what Bracton ſaith, who wrote ſoon after this Act, Neque uxorem neque liberos amplius capere de bonis defuncti patris vel viri mobilibus, quam fuerit eis ſpecialiter relictum, niſi hoc ſit de ſpeciali gratia teſtatoris, utpote ſi bene meriti in ejus vita fuerint, &c. vix enim inveniretur aliquis civis qui in vita magnum quæſtum faceret, ſi in morte ſua cogeretur invitus bona ſua relinquere pueris indoctis vel luxuriosis, & uxoribus male meritis: & ideo neceſſarium eſt valde, quòd illis in hac parte libera facultas tribuatur. Per hoc enim tollet maleficium, animabit ad virtutem, & tam uxoribus quam liberis bene faciendi dabit occaſionem, quod quidem non fieret, ſi ſe ſcirent indubitanter certam partem obtinere etiam ſine teſtatoris voluntate.

But the adminiſtrators of a man that dyes inteſtate, or executor of any that makes no diſpoſition of his whole perſonall eſtate, goods, debts and chattells, the Adminiſtrators or Executors after the debts paid, and Will performed, ought not to take any thing to his or their own uſe, but ought, though there be no particular Cuſtome, to divide them, according to this Statute: and the ſaid ancient and latter authorities (then which there can be no better direction) may guide them therein: and this right doth this Statute of Magna Charta ſave by theſe words, ſalvis uxori & liberis ſuis rationabilibus partibus ſuis. So as though the Statute doth give no Action, yet their parts are ſaved hereby, which by Glanvile and other ancient Authors appear to belong to them; and the Executor or Adminiſtrator ſhall be allowed of this diſtribution according to this Statute, upon his account before the Ordinary.

Note, the reaſon hereof maketh a gainſt perpetuities.

CAP. XIX.

NUllus Conſtabularius vel ejus Balivus capiat blada, vel alia catalla alicujus, qui non ſit de villa ubi caſtrum ſuum ſitum eſt, niſi ſtatim reddat denarios, aut reſpectum inde habere poſſit de voluntate venditoris: Si autem de villa illa fuerit, infra quadraginta dies precium redd'.

Here alſo it appeareth, that in this Chapter Conſtabularius is taken for Caſtellanus: and this taking by Caſtelleins, though the Caſtel was kept for the defence of the Realm, was an unjuſt oppreſſion of the Subject: and this expreſly appeareth by the Mirror, Ceo que eſt defendu a Conſtables a prender le autre, defend droit a touts gents de cy que nul difference parenter priſe dautrui maugre ſoen & robbery, lequel cel priſe ſoit de chivalls, de vitaille, de marchandiſe, de cariage, de oſtiels, ou des autres manners de biens. And this appeareth alſo by Fleta, l. 2. cap. 43. Quia multa gravamina multis inferuntur per diverſas diſtrictiones, quæ quidem ſub colore priſarum advocantur, &c. inhibetur in Magna Charta de libertatibus,

See W. 1. cap. 7. & 31.

Mirror cap. 5. §. 2.

cibus, &c. no purveyance ſhall be taken, but only for the houſes of the King and Queen, and for no other perſon: ſo as the grievance before this and other like Acts is wholly taken away.

36 E. 3. cap. 2.
23 H. 6. cap. 2.

CAP. XX.

NUllus Conſtabularius diſtringat aliquem Militem ad dandum denarios pro cuſtodia caſtri, ſi ipſe eam facere voluerit in propria perſona ſua, vel per alium probum hominem faciat, ſi ipſe eam facere non poſſit, propter rationabilem cauſam. Et ſi nos abducerimus vel miſerimus eum in exercitum, ſit quietus de cuſtodia caſtri, ſecundum quantitatem temporis quo per nos fuerit in exercitu, de feod' pro quo fecit ſervitium in exercitu.

Here Conſtabularius is taken in the former ſenſe: ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, Sect. 96.

Fleta lib. 2. ca. 43. See the 1. part of the Inſtit. 96.

See this Act in Fleta: And note, this Act (conſiſting of two branches) is declaratory of the Common Law. For firſt, that he that held by Caſtle gard, that is, to keep a Tower, or a Gate, or ſuch like of a Caſtle in time of Warre, might do it either by himſelf, or by any other ſufficient perſon for him, and in his place. And ſome hold by ſuch ſervice as they cannot do it in perſon, as Major and Commonalty, Dean and Chapter, Biſhops, Abbots, &c. Infants being purchaſers, Women and the like; and therefore they might make a deputy by order of the Common Law. If two joynt-tenants hold by ſuch ſervice, if one of them perform, it is ſufficient.

For the ſecond, if ſuch a tenant be by the King led or ſent to his hoſt in time of warre, the tenant is excuſed and quit of his ſervice for keeping of the Caſtle, either by himſelf or by another, during the time that he ſo ſerves the King in his hoſt; for that when the King commandeth his ſervice in his hoſt, he diſpenſeth with his ſervice by reaſon of his tenure, for that one man cannot ſerve in perſon in two places; and when he ſerves the King in perſon in one place, he is not bound to finde a deputy in the other, for he is not bound to make a deputy but at his pleaſure: and this is alſo declaratory of the ancient Common Law. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes 111, 121.

CAP. XXI.

NUllus Vicecomes, vel Balivus noſter, vel aliquis alius, capiat equos vel carectas alicujus pro cariagio faciendo, niſi reddat liberationem antiquitus ſtatutam, ſcilicet pro una carecta ad duos equos decē denarios per diem, & pro carecta ad tres equos quatuordecim denarios per diē. Nulla carecta dominica alicujus perſonæ Eccleſiaſticæ, vel militis, vel alicujus

W. 1. 21. verb. & que nul face, &c. Artic. ſuper chart. cap. 2. Regiſt. fol. 98. Bracton lib. 3. fol. 177. Britton fol. 33, 36, 38. Fleta lib. 1. c. 20. See cap. itineris.

jus Domini, per balivos noſtros capiatur, nec nos, nec balivi noſtri, nec alii, capiemus boſcum alienum ad caſtra, vel ad alia agenda noſtra, niſi per voluntatem illius cujus boſcus ille fuerit.

This Chapter conſiſteth of three branches: the firſt ſetteth down the ancient hire or allowance for the carriage for the King; the ſecond ſetteth down who are exempted from that carriage; the third, concerning purveyance of wood.

For the firſt; the carriage muſt be taken for the King and Quéen only, and for no other, implied in theſe words, Nullus Vicecomes vel balivus noſter: and this is explained by divers other Statutes, and by our Books. W.1.cap.1. & 32. 36 E.3. cap.2. 38 H.6. cap.2. Fleta lib.2.ca.1. & 24.32 E.3. Barre 259.

The hire or allowance is certainly expreſſed, as anciently due, Reddat liberationem antiquitus ſtatutam; ſo as this alſo is declaratory of the ancient Law: and the hire or allowance ought to be paid in hand, for the Statute ſaith, Nullus capiat, &c. niſi reddat, &c. 7 H.3.tit. Waſt.

And this liberatio antiquitus ſtatuta, is, (as it appeareth by this Act) per diem, by the day.

Aver-penny, and averagium, are words common in ancient Charters, and ſignifie to be free from the Kings carriages cum averiis; and this is meant where it is ſaid, Aver-penny, hoc eſt, quietum eſſe de diverſis denariis pro * averagiis Domini Regis. Raſtall * i. carragiis cum averiis.

For the ſecond branch; No demean, or proper Cart for the neceſſary uſe of any Eccleſiaſticall perſon, or of any Knight, or of any Lord, for or about the demean Lands of any of them, ought to be taken for the Kings carriage, but they are exempted by the ancient Law of England from any ſuch carriage. W. 1.cap.1. 14 E.3.cap.1. 1 R.2. cap.3. 10 E.2. Vet. Mag. Chart. part 2. fo. 46. Fleta lib. 3. cap.5.

This Statute extendeth not to any perſon Eccleſiaſtical, of what eſtate, order or degree ſoever: and this was an ancient priviledge belonging to holy Church.

Alſo it extendeth to all degrées and orders of the leſſer and greater Nobility or dignity; as of Knighthood, Dukes, Marqueſſes, Earles, Viſcounts, and Barons: for albeit there were no Dukes, Marqueſſes, or Viſcounts within England at the making of the Statute; yet this Statute doth extend to them, for they are all Domini, Lords of Parliament, and of the Barony of England: and this alſo was an ancient priviledge belonging to theſe orders and dignities. And all this concerning the Eccleſiaſticall and temporall State was (amongſt other things for the advancement and maintenance of that great peace-maker and love-holder, hoſpitality) one of the ancient ornaments and commendations of the Kingdome of England.

The third branch is, That neither the King, nor any of his Baylies or Miniſters, ſhall take the wood of any other for the Kings Caſtles, or other neceſſaries to be done, but by the licence of him whoſe wood it is. And all Statutes made againſt this branch (amongſt others) before the Parliament of 42 E. 3. are repealed: And this branch amongſt others hath (as hath been ſaid) been confirmed, and commanded to be put in execution at 32 Seſſions of Parliament. And ſo it was reſolved by all the Judges of England, and Barons of the Exchequer, Mich. 2 Jac. Reg. upon mature deliberation; and that the Kings Purveyor could take no Timber growing upon the inheritance of the Subject, becauſe it was parcell of the inheritance, no more then the inheritance it ſelf. Whereof the King and Counſell being informed, the King by his Proclamation, by advice of his Counſell, under the great Seal, 23. Aprilis, anno 4. declared the Law to be in theſe words: Firſt, when We were informed, that ſome inferiour Miniſters had preſumed to go ſo farre beyond their commiſſion, as they have adventured, not onely to take timber-trees growing, which being parcell W.1. cap.1.& 32. See 25 E.3.ca.6. 35 H.8. cap.17. 5 Eliz. cap.8. 7 H.3.tit.Wa.141. 11 H.4.28. Pl. Com. 322. 42 E. 3. cap.1. Mic.2 Ja.reſolved. 11 H.4.fo.28. No purveyance of gravell, becauſe it is part of the inheritance. See 47 E.3.fo.18. Iſſue taken upon the ſale of timber for reparation of Calais.

parcell of Our Subjects inheritance, was never intended by Us to be taken without the good will and full conſent of the owners; but have accuſtomed alſo to take greater quantities of proviſions for Our houſe and Stable, then ever came, or were needfull to Our uſe, &c. As by the ſaid Proclamation bearing date 23. Aprilis, anno 4 Jac. Reg. appeareth. And divers Purveyors were accroding to the ſaid reſolution of the Judges puniſhed in the Star-chamber, for purveying of Timber growing, without the conſent of the Owners.

Boſcus is an ancient word uſed in the Law of England for all manner of wood, and the Italian uſeth the word boſco in the ſame ſenſe, and the French bois, accordingly. Boſcus is divided into two ſorts, viz. high-wood, haut-bois, or timber, and Coppice-wood (ſo called, becauſe it is uſually cut) or under-wood. High-wood is properly called Saltus, Quia arbores ibi exiliunt in altum. It is called in Fleta, maeremium.

Fleta ubi ſupra.

Pl. Com. 236. The Common Law hath ſo admeaſured the Prerogative of the King, as he cannot take, nor prejudice the inheritance of any, and (as hath been ſaid) a man hath an inheritance in his woods.

Marlebr. cap. 5. And ſee the Statute of Marlebridge, Anno 52 H. 3. Magna Charta in ſingulis teneatur, tam in hiis quæ ad regem pertinent, quam ad alios, and 31 other Statutes. So as all pretence of prerogative againſt Magna Charta is taken away.

34 E. 1. Vet. Magna Charta, fol. 37. 2. Part. See hereafter the expoſition of the Statute De tallagio, Anno 34 E. 1. & de priſis, Anno 18 E. 2. ver. Magna Charta, fol. 125. 1. part.

CAP. XXII.

NOs non tenebimus terras illorum qui convicti fuerint de felonia, niſi per unum annum & unum diem, & tunc reddantur terræ illæ Dominis feodorum.

Glanv. li. 7. ca. 17. fol. 59. This appeareth by Glanvill to be due to the King by his ancient Prerogative, for he ſaith, Sin autem de alio quam de Rege tenuerit is qui utlagatus eſt, vel de felonia convictus, tunc quoque omnes res ſuæ mobiles Regis erunt, terra quoque per unum annum remanebit in manu Domini Regis; elapſo autem anno, terra eadem ad rectum Dominum, ſcilicet ad ipſum de cujus feod eſt, revertetur, verumtamen cum domorum ſubverſione & arborum extirpatione.

This Chapter of Magna Charta doth expreſſe that which doth belong to the King, viz. the year and the day, and omit the Waſt, as not belonging to him; and this is notably explained by our ancient Books with an uniforme conſent.

Bracton lib. 3. fol. 129. & 137. Bracton treating of the year and the day in this caſe due to the King, ſaith, Sed quæ ſit cauſa quare terra remanebit in manibus Domini Regis? Videtur quod talis eſt; quia revera, cum quis convictus fuerit de aliqua felonia, in poteſtate Domini Regis erit, proſternendi ædificia, extirpandi gardina, & arandi prata: & quoniam hujuſmodi verterentur in grave damnum dominorum, pro communi utilitate proviſum fuit, quod hujuſmodi ædificia, gardina & prata remanerent, & quod Dominus Rex propter hoc haberet commoditatem totius terræ illius per unum annum & unum diem, & ſic omnia cum integritate reverterentur in manus Dominorum capitalium: nunc autem petitur utrumque, s. finis pro termino, & ſimiliter pro vaſto; & non video rationem quare, &c.

Nota. Proviſum fuit.

Britton cap. 5. fol. 14. And Britton treating of this very matter, ſaith, Lour biens mobles ſont les nous, & lour heirs diſherit, & voilons aver lour tenements de qui que unques ſont tenus, le an & le jour, iſſint que lour heritages demourgent un an & un jour in noſtre maine;

ſi

ſi que nous ne faiſons eſtre perie les tenements, ne gaſter les boys, ne arer les prees, ſicome lenſoloit faire in remembrance des felons attaints, &c.

Fleta ſaith, Si autem utlagati vel alii convicti terram liberam habuerint, illa ſtatim capienda eſt in manus Regis, & per unum annum & unum diem tenend, ad capitales Dominos poſt illum terminum reverſura: & hoc habetur ex Statuto Magnæ Chartæ, quod tale eſt, Nos non tenebimus terras illorum qui convicti fuerint de felonia, niſi per unum annum & unum diem, & tunc reddantur terræ illæ Dominis feodorum. Cauſa verò talis termini Regis, quia in ſignum felonie olim proviſum fuit, quod ædificia, talium proſternentur in terram, extirpentur gardina, ararentur prata, truncarentur boſci; & quoniam hujuſmodi verterentur in grave damnum dominorum feodorum, pro communi utilitate proviſum fuit, quod hujuſmodi dura & gravia ceſſarent, & quod Rex propterea per annum & diem totius terræ commoditatem perciperet, ſecus autem ſi terra non eſſet eſchaeta Dominorum, poſt quem terminum Dominis proprietariis integre abſque vaſto vel deſtructione reverterentur.

Fleta li. 1. cap. 28.

Nota.

Nota.

The Mirror ſpeaking of this Chapter ſaith, Le point des terres aux felons tener per un an, eſt diſuſie, car p la ou le Roy ne duiſt aver q̄ le gaſt de droit, ou lan in noſme de fine, pur ſalver le fief de leſtripment, preignont les Miniſters le roy ambideux. Upon all which it appeareth, that the King originally was to have no benefit in this caſe, upon the attainder of felony, where the free-land was holden of a Subject, but onely in deteſtation of the crime, Ut pœna ad paucos, metus ad omnes perveniat, to proſtrate the houſes, to extirp the gardens, to eradicate his woods and to plow up the meadows of the felon; for ſaving whereof, & pro bono publico, the Lords of whom the Lands were holden, were contented to yeld the lands to the King for a year and a day; and therefore not only the Waſt was juſtly quitted out of this Chapter of Magna Charta, but thereby it is enacted, that after the year and day the land ſhall be rendred to the Lord of the fee, after which no Waſt can be done.

Mirror cap. 5. § 2.

And where the treatiſe of Prærogativa Regis, made in 17 E. 2. ſaith, Et poſtquam Dominus Rex habuerit annum, diem & vaſtum, tunc reddatur tenementum illud capitali Domino feodi illius, niſi prius faciat finem pro anno, die et vaſto. Which is ſo to be expounded, that forasmuch as it appeareth in the ſaid old books, that the Officers and Miniſters did demand both for the Waſt, and for the year and day, that came in lieu thereof, therefore this Treatiſe named both; not that both were due, but that a reaſonable fine might be paid for all that which the King might lawfully claim. But if this act of 17 E. 2. be againſt this branch of Magna Charta, then is it repealed by the ſaid act of 42 E. 3. cap. 1.

17 E. 2. ma. 16.

Vide Stamford Pl. Cor. 190, 191. Vide 3 E. 3. coron. 327. 3 E. 3. ibid. 58. 3 E. 3. ibid. 330. Paſc. 31 E. 1. Cor. Rege, Norff. Wil. de Ormesby.

Hereby it alſo appeareth, how neceſſary the reading of ancient Authors is for underſtanding of ancient Statutes. And out of theſe old Books you may obſerve, that when any thing is given to the King in lieu or ſatisfaction of an ancient right of his Crown, when once he is in poſſeſſion of the new recompence, and the ſame in charge, his Officers and Miniſters will many times demand the old alſo, which may turn to great prejudice, if it be not duly and diſcreetly prevented.

¶ Non tenebimus terras.] If there be Lord, Meſne, and Tenant, and the Meſne is attainted of felony, the Lord Paramount ſhall have the Meſnalty preſently. For this prerogative belonging to the King extends only to the Land which might be waſted, in lieu whereof the year and day was granted.

And this is to be underſtood when a Tenant in fee-ſimple is attainted, for when the Tenant in tail, or Tenant for life is attainted, there the King ſhall have the profits of the Lands during the life of the Tenant in tail, or of the Tenant for life.

¶ Convicti fuerint.] Here Convicti in a large ſenſe is taken for Attincti. For the nature and true ſenſe of both theſe words, ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes: and likewiſe for this word felony there.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 745.

¶ De

¶ De felonia] muſt be underſtood of all manner of Felonies puniſhed by death, and not of petit larceny, which notwithſtanding is felony.

CAP. XXIII.

25 E. 3. cap. 4. 1 H. 4. cap. 12. 12 E. 4. cap. 7.

OMnes Kidelli deponantur de cætero penitus per Thameſiam & Medewein per totam Angliam, niſi per coſteram maris.

Rot. chart. 18 Feb. Anno 11 H. 3

Rex, &c. Noveritis nos, pro communi utilitate Civitatis noſtræ London' & totius Regni noſtri, conceſſiſſe & firmiter præcepiſſe, ut omnes Kidelli qui ſunt in Tamiſia vel Medeweia, ubicunque fuerint in Tamiſia vel in Medeweia, amoveant', & non de cætero Kidelli alicubi ponant' in Tamiſia vel in Medeweia, ſuper forisfactur' decem libr' ſterlingorum: quietum etiam clamavimus omne id quod cuſtodes Turr' noſtræ London' annuatim percipere ſolebant de prædictis Kidellis. Quare volumus & firmiter præcipimus, ne aliquis cuſtos præfat' turr' aliquo tempore poſt hoc aliquid exigat ab aliquo, nec aliquam demandam, aut gravamen, ſive moleſtiam alicui inferat occaſione prædictorum Kidellorum; ſatis enim nobis conſtat, & per fideles noſtros ſufficienter nobis datum eſt intelligi, quod maximum detrimentum & incommodum prædictæ Civitati London', nec non & toto Regno noſtro, occaſione prædictorum Kidellorum perveniebat. Quod ut firmum & ſtabile perſeveret imperpetuum, præſentis paginæ inſcriptione & ſigilli noſtri appoſitione communimus, ſicut carta Domini Regis Johannis Patris noſtri, quam Barones noſtri London' inde habent, rationabilit' teſtat'.

Lib. 10. fo. 138. in the caſe of Cheſter Mill. Keylw. 15 H. 7. 15

¶ Kidelli.] Kidels is a proper word for open weares whereby fiſh are caught.

It was ſpecially given in charge by the Juſtices in Eire, that all Juries ſhould enquire, De hiis qui piſcantur cum Kidellis & Skarkellis.

Cap. Itineris, nu. 5 Tr. 5 E. 2. Coram Rege, Rot. 18. Glanv. li. 9. ca. 11.

And it appeareth by Glanvill, that this pourpreſture was forbidden by the Common Law, for he ſaith, Dicitur autem purpreſtura, vel porpreſtura, proprie, quando aliquid ſuper Dominum Regem injuſte occupatur, ut in dominicis Regis, vel in viis publicis obſtructis, vel in aquis publicis tranſverſis à recto curſu, vel quando aliquis in Civitate ſuper Regiam plateam aliquid ædificando occupaverit, & generaliter, quoties aliquid ſit ad nocumentum Regii tenementi, vel Regiæ viæ, vel Civitatis; and every publick River or ſtreame is alta Regia via, the Kings high-way.

Pourpreſture cometh of the French word pourpriſe, which ſignifieth a cloſe or incloſure, that is, when one encroacheth, or makes that ſeverall to himſelf, which ought to be common to many.

CAP.

CAP. XXIV.

BReve quod dicitur Præcipe in capite, de cætero non fiat alicui de aliquo libero tenemento, unde liber homo perdat curiam ſuam.

Mirror cap. 5. § 2. Bracton lib. 5. fol. 328. & 414. b. Regiſtr. 4. 3 E. 3. 23. 6 E. 3. 15. 38 E. 3. 13. 39 E. 3. 26. F. N. B. 5. e.

This is for reformation of an abuſe and wrong offered to the Lord of whom the land was holden; and yet upon this Statute the tenant cannot plead, that the lands are not holden of the King in chief, for two cauſes. Firſt, for that this Act was made for the benefit of the Lord of whom this land is holden, and he cannot plead it, becauſe he is an eſtrang', and if one claiming to be Lord ſhould be admitted, another might come in and pretend the like, and ſo infinite. Secondly, this Act extends to the Chancery, for the words be Breve, &c. non fiat, ſo in that Court the Writ is made: and therefore when the Writ is granted in the Chancery, and returned into the Court of Common Pleas, that which is by this Act prohibited in the Chancery, extendeth not to the Court of Common Pleas, and therefore they cannot admit of ſuch a plea. Now the tenant, leſt he be concluded, muſt take the tenure by proteſtation, and the King though he be not party to the Record, yet ſhall he take advantage of the Eſtoppel, for he is ever preſent in Court.

20 E. 3. eſtoppel 187. 22 E. 3. 17. 40 E. 3. 30.

And ſince this Statute, no man ought to have this Writ out of the Chancery upon a ſuggeſtion, but oath muſt be made before the granting thereof, that the land is holden of the King in Capite.

See Mich. 4 E. 1. de banco Rot. 114. Norff. Barth. de Redhams caſe, pro terris in curia comitis Warren apud Caſtleacre, notabile recordum ſuper hoc Statutum. Per breve præcipitur Juſticiariis quod inquirant, ſi terræ tenentur de Rege in Capite. See the Writ in the Regiſter, 4. b. by which Writ power is given to the Juſtices, that if it may appear to them that the land is not holden in Capite, then that the plea be holden in the Lords Court, according to this Statute. And for that the demandant Peter Grellye confeſſed that the lands were not holden of the King in Capite, but of Edmond brother of the King, thereupon the entry was, Ideo Petrus perquirat ſibi per breve de recto pat' in curia ipſius Edi verſus R. ſi voluerit. Mich. 14 E. 1. Rot. 48. Som. acc. Regiſt. fo. 4. b. & 6. a.

Mic. 7 E. 1. in banco, rot. 65. Lanc'. acc'. Peter Grellyes caſe.

And the Lord of whom the land is holden, ſhall upon this Statute have his Writ of diſceit againſt the Demandant, which hath recovered by default, and recover his damages; but the Record of the judgement ſhall ſtand in force: and concerning the concluſion of the tenure, the Lord ſhal have remedy againſt the King by petition of right. But if the recovery be given upon triall againſt the tenant, then the tenant hath concluded himſelf for the tenure, becauſe his proteſtation cannot avail him, when his plea is found againſt him: But the Lord may have in that caſe his action againſt the tenant, and his petition of right to the King, to be reſtored to his Seigniorie, and by that means the tenant himſelf may be relieved.

8 E. 4. 6. 6 E. 3. 15. Vet. N. B. 13. a. F. N. B. 98. n.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 192. 17 E. 3. 31, 36, 37, 59. 32 E. 3. Avowry 113. 46 E. 3. petition 9.

¶ Breve.] Dicitur ideo breve, quia rem de qua agitur & intentionem petentis paucis verbis breviter enarrat, ſicut facit regula Juris, quæ rem quæ eſt breviter enarrat.

Bract. lib. 3. f. 111. cap. 12. nu. 2. & lib. 5. fol. 413. c. 17. nu. 2.

Breve quidem cum ſit formatum ad ſimilitudinem regulæ juris, quia breviter & paucis verbis intentionem proferentis exponit & explanat, ſicut regula juris rem quæ eſt breviter enarrat.

And Fleta defines a Writ totidem verbis, as Bracton hath done.

Fleta lib. 2. c. 12. § dicuntur etiam brevia.

There is a great diverſity betwæn a Writ and an Action, (although by ſome

ſome they are often confounded) which will beſt appear by their ſeverall definitions.

Bracton lib. 3. fol. 98. b. cap. 1. Fleta lib. 1. c. 16. §Actio, & §3 Actors. Mirror cap. 2. §1. neſt.

Actio nihil aliud eſt, quam jus proſequendi in judicio quod alicui debetur.

And with Bracton agréeth Fleta;

Actio nihil aliud eſt, quam jus proſequendi in judicio quod alicui debetur, & quod naſcitur ex maleficio, vel quod provenit ex delicto, vel injuria.

And the Mirror ſaith, Action neſt aut' choſe que loial demand de ſon droit. Actors ſont queux ſuont lour droit per pleint, &c.

So as the firſt diverſity between an Action and a Writ is, that an Action is the right of a ſuite, and the Writ is grounded thereupon, and the mean to bring the demandant or pl' to his right.

The ſecond diverſity, A Writ grounded upon right of Action is ever in foro contentioſo; but ſo are not all Writs, for that Writs are much more large then Actions are, as ſhall appear by the diviſion of Writs.

Bracton lib. 3. fol. 101. cap. 3. nu. 1. Fleta lib. 1. cap. 16.

Of Writs grounded upon rights of Action, ſome be criminall, and ſome be civill or common.

Of Criminall, ſome be in perſonam, to have judgement of death, as Writs of appeal of death, robbery, rape, &c. and ſome to have judgement of dammage to the party, fine to the King, and impriſonment, as Writs of Appeal of Mayhem, &c.

Glanvil lib. 1. c. 1. Bracton ubi ſup. Fleta ubi ſup. Mirror ubi ſup. Plowd. Com. 37, &c. Regiſt. 187.

Of Writs Civill or Common, ſome be reall, ſome perſonall, and ſome mixt. And of theſe ſome be originall, and all they go out of the Chancery; and ſome judiciall, and they iſſue out of the Court where the plea depended. Some Conditionall, as Writs of Error, rediſſin, &c. ſome without condition; ſome returnables, and ſome not returnable. And all theſe are warranted either by the Common Law, or grounded upon ſome Act of Parliament. Which are ſo well known, as this little touch ſhall ſuffice.

Bract. l. 5. 413. b. Fleta lib. 2. ca. 12.

Of Originall Writs, ſome be brevia formata, and ſome ex curſu, ſome magiſtralia, & ſæpius variantur.

a Dier 23. Fitz. 377. a. *b* F.N.B. 28, 29.

Regularly the Kings Writs are ex debito Juſtitiæ to be granted to the Subject, which cannot be denied, and ſome be ex gratia; as [a] ſpeciall liveries, and [b] Writs of Protections for the ſafegard of the Subject, being in the Kings warre out of the Realm.

c Regiſt. 227. *d* Ibid. 267. *e* Regiſt. 133. b. Fitz. N.B. 185. Regiſt. 206. F. N. B. ib.

In nature of Commiſſions; as Writs of Error, of Oier and Terminer, of election of Knights and Burgeſſes of the Parliament, of election of a Coroner, or of diſcharging of him, of election of Verderers, [c] De ventre inſpiciendo, [d] De viis & venellis mundandis, Regiſt. 267. of the ſuretie of the good behaviour, or of the peace, [e] De odio & atia, Aſſociation, of de admittendo in ſocium, of Si non omnes, and the like, Writs of Juſtices.

Of Writs of Præcipe, ſome be quod reddat, as Writs of right, &c. debt, &c. Some be quod permittat, as Writs De quod permittat. Some be quod faciat, as De conſuetudinibus & ſervitiis, De domo reparanda. And of Writs of Præcipe, ſome contain ſeverall precepts, and ſome joint, and ſome are ſole.

Writs Mandatory and extrajudiciall, whereof ſome be affirmative, and ſome negative. Affirmative, as calling of men to the upper houſe of Parliament to be Peers of the Realm, De Comitat' commiſſis, Regiſt. 295. of Conge de eſlier, licence to chuſe a Biſhop, Regiſt. 294. b. De Regio aſſenſu, Regiſt. ibid. To call one to be Chief Juſtice of England, To call Apprentices of Law to be Serjeants, De brevibus & Rot. deliberandis, Regiſt. 295. De reſtitutione ſpiritualium, Regiſt. 294. b. Negative, as De non ponendis in aſſiſis, & juratis, De ſecuritate invenienda, quod ſe non divertat ad partes exteras ſine licentia, De non reſidentia clerici Regis, De clerico infra ſacros ordines conſtituto non eligendo in officium, Ne fines capias pro non pulchre placitando.

Regiſt. 295. F. N. B. 170. Regiſt. 294. F.N. B. 165. a. F.N. B. 85. a. Regiſt. 58. b. Artic. ſup. chart. c. 6. Regiſt. 187. b. ibid. 179. a. F. N. B. 240. d.

Of Writs ſome are for furtherance of Juſtice, and for ſhutting of delayes, & to proceed. As the Writ De procedendo ad judicium, that the Juſtices ſhall not ſurceaſe to do common right, for no commandement under the Great Seale,

petit

petit Seal, or meſſage from the King. Or [a] if the Judges of themſelves delay judgement, there lyeth alſo a procedendo ad judicium. Again, there is a procedendo in loquela, & ad judicium, after Aid of the King. A Writ de executione judicii.

[b] Some for advancement of Juſtice not to proceed.

[c] Regularly Writs are directed to the Sheriffs or Coroners, but in ſpeciall caſes to the party, or others. To the party, as Writs of prohibitions, Ne exeat regnum. To others, as to Judges Temporall, Eccleſiaſticall and Civil. To Serjeants at Armes. To the [d] party that hath the cuſtody of an idiot. To the [e] Maior and Bayliffs, &c. ad amovendum eos ab officio, quouſq; inquiſitio foret de eorum geſtu. [f] Liberate theſaurario & camerariis, theſaurario & baronibus.

Note of Writs of right (whereof the præcipe in Capite is one) ſome be cloſe, and ſome be patent.

Writs of right returnable into the Court of Common pleas be patent, and Writs directed into ancient Demeſne are cloſe: and the reaſon wherefore in other Courts of the Lords the Writs ſhall be patent, is becauſe there is a clauſe in thoſe Writs, & niſi feceris, Vicecomes N. hoc faciat, ne amplius clamorem audiamus pro defectu recti; which clauſe is not in the other Writs: and neceſſary it is that ſuch Writs ſhould be patent that the Sheriff might take notice thereof.

a F.N.B. 153.b. 2 E. 3. ca. 8. 5 E. 3. ca. 9. 14 E. 3. cap. 14. Regiſt. fo. 186. F. N. B. 153.

Regiſt. 18. F.N.B. 20.

b Regiſt. 124, 125. revocat brevis de audiendo, &c. All Writs of ſuperſedeas.

c Fl. com. fol. 73, &c. See 12 H. 4. 24. In debt not cited in that caſe. Regiſt. 114, 115. Writs of Audita querela &c. prohibitions ad jura regal.

d Regiſt. 267. a.

e ib. 126. b.

f ib. 192. b. 193. a. b.

CAP. XXV.

UNa menſura vini per totum Regnum noſtrum, & una menſura cerviſiæ, & una menſura bladi, ſcilicet, quarterium Lond', & una latitudo pannorum tinctorum, ruſſatorum, & haubergettarum, ſcilicet duæ ulnæ infra liſtas. De Ponderibus verò ſic ſicut de Menſuris.

This act concerning Meaſures and Weights, that there ſhould be one meaſure and one weight through England, is grounded upon the Law of God. Non habebis in ſacculo diverſa pondera, majus & minus; non erit in domo tua modius major & minor: pondus habebis juſtum & verum, & modius æqualis erit tibi, ut multo vivas tempore ſuper terram, &c. And this hath often by authority of Parliament been enacted, but never could be effected: ſo forcible is cuſtome concerning multitudes, when it hath gotten an head; therefore good Laws are timely to be executed, and not in the beginning to be neglected.

Stat. de 31 E. 1. 14 E. 3. cap. 12. 27 E. 3. cap. 10. See the Cuſtum. de Norm. cap. 16. Deuter. 25. v. 13, 14.

For Weights and Meaſures, there are good Lawes made before the Conqueſt: In dimenſione & pondere nihil eſto iniquum, ab iniquitate verò deinceps quiſque temperet: Per commune concilium regni ſtatuimus, quòd habeant per univerſum Regnum menſuras fideliſſimas, & ſignatas, & pondera fideliſſima, & ſignata, ſicut boni prædeceſſores ſtatuerunt.

Int' leges Canut. cap. 9. Int' leges Will. Regis conq.

¶ Una latitudo pannorum, &c.] True it is that broad cloathes were made, though in ſmall number, at the time, and long before this Statute; but in the beginning of the reign of Edward 3. the ſame came to ſo great perfection, as in the 11. year of his reign, all men were prohibited to bring in privily or apertly, by himſelf or any other, any clothes made in any other places, &c. And this is the worthieſt and richeſt commodity of this Kingdome: for divide our native commodities exported into ten parts, and that which comes from the ſheeps back is nine parts in value of the ten, and ſetteth

Mirror cap. 5. § 2. Vet. Mag. Chart. cap. Itin. f. 151. 11 E. 3. cap. 3.

great numbers of people on work. For the breadth and length of Clothes, ſee many Statutes made after this Act.

CAP. XXVI.

NIhil de cætero detur pro brevi inquiſitionis ab eo qui inquiſitionem petit de vita, vel de membris, ſed gratis concedatur, & non negetur.

¶ Brevi inquiſitionis.] That is the Writ de odio & atia, anciently called Breve de bono & malo, and here of life and member, which the Common Law gave to a man that was impriſoned, though it were for the moſt odious cauſe, for the death of a man, for the which without the Kings Writ he could not be bailed; yet the Law favouring the liberty and freedome of a man from impriſonment, and that he ſhould not be detained in priſon untill the Juſtices in Eire ſhould come, at what time he was to be tried, he might ſue out this writ of inquiſition directed to the Sheriff: Quod aſſumptis tecum cuſtodibus placitorum Coronæ in pleno comitatu per ſacramentum proborum & legalium hominum de &c. inquiras (inde appellatur Breve inquiſitionis) utrum A. captus, & detentus in priſona, &c. pro morte W. unde rettatus (i. accuſatus exiſtit) ſit odio & atia, &c. niſi indictatus vel appellatus fuerit coram Juſtitiariis noſtris ultimo itinerantibus in partibus illis, & pro hoc captus, & impriſonatus. For by the Common Law, in omnibus autem placitis de felonia, ſolet accuſatus per plegios dimitti, præterquam de placito de homicidio, ubi ad terrorem aliter ſtatutum eſt. In this Writ four things are to be obſerved.

Mirror cap. 5. § 2. Regiſt. fol. 133. Glanv. lib. 14. c. 3. Bract. l. 3. f. 121. Fleta lib. 1. c. 23. 25. W. 1. cap. 11. Gloc. c. 9. W. 2. cap. 29. Hill. 32 E. 1. coram Rege, Rot. 71, & 79. 5 H. 7. 5.

Glanv. lib. 14. c. 1.

First, Though the offence whereof he was accuſed were ſuch as he was not baileable by Law; yet the Law did ſo highly hate the long impriſonment of any man, though accuſed of an odious and heinous crime, that it gave him this Writ for his relief.

Secondly, If he were indicted or appealed thereof before the Juſtices in Eire, he could not have this Writ, becauſe this Writ was grounded upon a ſurmiſe, which could not be received againſt a matter of record.

Thirdly, Upon this Writ, though it were found that he was accuſed de odio & atia, and that he was not guilty, or that he did this Act ſe defendendo, vel per infortunium; yet the Sheriff by this Writ had no authority to baile him: but then the party was to ſue a Writ de ponendo in ballium, directed to the Sheriff, whereby he was commanded, quod ſi prædictus A. inveneric tibi 12 probos & legales homines de comitatu tuo, &c. qui eum manucapiant habere coram Juſticiariis noſtris ad primam aſſiſam, &c. ſtandum, &c. tunc ipſum A. &c. prædictis duodecim tradas in ballium.

Hil. 32 E. 1. ubi ſup.

Laſtly, that there was a mean by the Common Law, before inditement or appeal, to protect the innocent againſt falſe accuſation, and to deliver him out of priſon.

Odium ſignifieth hatred, and atia or acia in this Writ ſignifieth malice, becauſe that malice is acida, that is, eager, ſharpe and cruell.

Regiſt. f. 133, 134.

And this branch for further benefit, and in favour of the priſoner, doth enact, that he ſhall have it gratis, without fee, and without delay or denniall; of which the Mirror ſaith thus, Le defence que ſe fait del breif de odio & atia, que le Roy ne ſon Chancelor ne preignent pur le breif granter, ſe doit extend a touts breifs remediels; & le dit breif ne doit ſolement extender a felonies de homicide, mes a touts felonies, & ne ſolement in Appeles, mes en inditements.

Mirror c. 5. § 2.

But

But this Writ was taken away by a later Statute, viz. in 28 E. 3. because, as some pretended, it became unnecessary, for that Justices of Assise, Justices of Oyer & Terminer and Justices of Gaole-delivery came at the least into every County twice every year; but within 12. years after the Statute, it was enacted, as often hath been said, that all Statutes made against Magna Charta (as the said act of 28 E. 3. was) should be void, whereby the Writs of Odio & atia & De ponendo in balium are revived, and so in like cases upon all the branches of Magna Charta. And therefore the Justices of Assise, Justices of Oyer & Terminer and of Gaole-delivery have not suffered the Prisoner to be long detained, but at their next coming have given the Prisoner full and speedy Justice, by due triall, without detaining him long in Prison: May they have been so farre from allowance of his detaining in Prison without due triall, that it was resolved in the case of the Abbot of S. Albon by the whole Court, that where the King had granted to the Abbot of S. Albon, to have a Gaole, and to have a Gaole-delivery, and divers persons were committed to that Gaole for felony, and because the Abbot would not be at cost to make deliverance, he detained them in prison long time without making lawfull deliverance; that the Abbot had for that cause forfeited his franchise, and that the same might be seised into the Kings hand.

28 E. 3. ca. 9. Stamf. Pl. Cor. 77. F. N. B. 92. 42 E. 3. ca. 1.

See the Statute of Gloc. ca. 9.

8 H. 4. 18. 20 E. 4. 6. Bro. tit. forfeiture.

For his committing to prison is only to this end, that he may be forth-coming, to be duly tried, according to the Law and custome of the Realm. The Abbot of Crowland had a gaole, wherein divers men were imprisoned, and because he detained some that were acquited of felony after their fees paid, the King seised the gaole for ever.

20 E. 4. 6.

And it is provided by the Statute of 5 H. 4. that none be imprisoned by any Justice of Peace but in the Common gaole, to the end they might have their triall at the next Gaole-delivery, or Sessions of the peace. Vide cap. 29.

5 H. 4. cap. 10. Lib. 9. fol. 119. Seignior Zanchars Case.

And some say, that this Statute extendeth to all other Judges and Justices, for two reasons. 1. They say, that this Act is but declaratory of the Common Law. 2. Ubi lex est specialis, & ratio ejus generalis, generaliter accipienda est.

See the Statute of Gloc. cap. 9.

Breve Regis De bono & malo is so called of the words De bono & malo, contained in the Writ. This Writ lay when A. B. was committed to prison for the death of a man, the King did write to the Justices of Gaole-delivery, Quod si A. B. captus, & detentus in gaola prædicta pro morte C. D. de bono & malo super patriam inde ponere voluerit, & ea occasione (& non per aliquod speciale mandatum nostrum) detentus sit in eadem, tunc eandem gaolam de prædicto A. B. secundum legem & consuetudinem Angliæ, deliberetis. So as without question the Writ De bono & malo is not the Writ De odio & atia, as some have imagined.

Hil. 32 E. 1. Coram Rege, Rot. 58. Roger le Wildes Case.

See the forme of this Writ at large in this Record.

Note in those daies the Justices of Gaole-delivery would not proceed in case of the death of a man without the Kings Writ: For in the same Record it appeareth, that R. W. indictatus de morte W. E. non tulit breve Regis de bono & malo, ideo retornatur gaolæ, & sic de aliis.

CAP. XXVII.

SI aliqui teneant de nobis per feodi firmam, vel per Socagium, vel Burgagium, & de alio teneant terram per servitium militare, nos non habebimus custodiam hæredis, nec terræ suæ, quæ est de feodo alterius, occasione illius feodi firmæ, vel Socagii, vel Burgagii. Nec habebimus

cuſtodiam illius feodi firmæ, vel ſocagii, vel burgagii, niſi ipſa feodi firma nobis debeat ſervitium Militare. Nos non habebimus cuſtodiam hæred', vel alicujus terræ quam tenet de aliquo alio per ſervitium militare, occaſione alicujus parvæ Serjantiæ, quam tenet de nobis per ſervitium, reddend' nobis cultellos, ſagittas, vel hujuſmodi.

See the Statute of Gloc. cap. 4. F. N. B. 210. 45 E. 3. 15.

¶ Per feodi firmam.] Fée farme properly taken is, when the Lord upon the creation of the Tenancy reſerves to himſelf and his heirs either the rent for the which it was before letten to farme, or at leaſt a fourth part of that farme rent.

Brit. fol. 164. b. Bract. li. 2. fo. 35. Fleta lib. 1. ca. 10. Mirror ca. 2. § 17.

But Britton ſaith, Fee farmes ſont terres tenus in fee, a rendre pur eux per ann le veray value, ou plus, ou meins, and is called a fée farme, becauſe a farme rent is reſerved upon a grant in fée. And regularly, as it appeareth by this act, lands granted in fée farme are holden in ſocage, unleſſe an expreſſe tenure by Knights ſervice be reſerved, as it appeareth hereafter in this Chapter.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 117. * Rot. claus. 12 H. 3. m. 12.

¶ Vel per ſocagium.] * Tenere per firmam Albam eſt tenere libere in ſocagio. Vide in libro nigro Scaccarii, capite De officio clericorum de firma blanca. It is commonly called blanch Farme; Lucubrat Ockham, firma blanca, & vide ibi antiquum verbum [dealbari.]

Litt. ſect. 162.

¶ Burgagium.] See the Cuſtumier de Normandie cap. 32. and the Commentaries upon the ſame.

Ibid. ſect. 103.

¶ Per ſervitium militare.] See le Cuſtumier de Norman. cap. 33. De gard de Orphelines, fol. 49. and the Comment upon the ſame.

Glanv. li. 7. ca. 9.

This Act, as well concerning tenures in fée farme, ſocage and burgage, as by little ſerjanty, is declaratory of the Common Law, and conſtantly in uſe to this day, and needeth no further explanation.

CAP. XXVIII.

NUllus balivus de cætero ponat aliquem ad legem manifeſtam, nec ad juramentum ſimplici loquela ſua, ſine teſtibus fidelibus ad hoc inductis.

Mirror cap. 5. § 2. Fleta li. 2. cap. 56. W. 2. ca. 35. des hauts homes.

The Mirror treating of this Chapter ſaith, Le point que defend que nul Bayliffe met frank home a ſerement ſans ſute preſent, eſt interpretable en ceſt manner, Que nul Juſtice, nul Miniſter le Roy, ne auter ſeneſchall ne bailif ne eit power a mitter frank home a ſerement faire, ſans le Commandement le Roy, ne puit receive aſcuns teſtmoignes, que teſtmoignent le monſtrance eſtre veray.

Fleta ubi ſupra. Vide Vet. Magn. Chart. part 2. in ſtat. Hibern. 68. b.

By this it appeareth, that under this word balivus in this Act is comprehended every Juſtice, Miniſter of the King, Steward and Bayliffe.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 248. Bract. l. 5. fo. 400. b

¶ Simplici loquela ſua.] For as Bracton ſaith, Vox ſimplex nec probationem facit, nec præſumptionem inducit; Item non per ſectam, quæ fieri poteſt

poteſt per domeſticos & familiares, ſecta enim probationem non facit, ſed levem inducit præſumptionem, & vincitur per probationem in contrarium, & per defenſionem per legem.

It appeareth by Glanvill, that the defendant ought to make his Law 12. manu. And ſo it appeareth by a judgement in the ſame year and term that this great Charter was made, for there, in debt the defendant waged his Law, Ideo conſideratum eſt per Curiam, quod defendens ſe duodecima manu venit cum lege. Glanv. li. 1. ca. 9. Mich. 9 H. 3. tit. Ley 78.

Every wager of Law doth countervaile a Jury, for the defendant ſhall make his Law de duodecima manu, viz. an eleven and himſelf. And it ſhould ſeem, that this making of Law was very ancient, for one writing of the ancient Law of England ſaith; Hujus purgationis non omnis evanuit vetuſtate memoria, nam per hæc tempora de pecunia poſtulatus, debitum nonnunquam duodecima, quod aiunt, manu diſſolvit. 33 H. 6. 8.

How much and for what cauſe the Law reſpecteth the number of 12. ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 234.

The party himſelf, when he maketh his Law, ſhall be ſworn de fidelitate, that is, directly or abſolutely, and the others de credulitate, that is, that they believe that he ſaith true.

To make his Law, is as much as to ſay, to take his oath, &c. and it is ſo called, becauſe the Law giveth him that mean by his own oath to free himſelf.

And the reaſon wherefore in an action of Debt upon a ſimple contract the Defendant may wage his Law, is, for that the Defendant may ſatisfie the party in ſecret or before witneſſe, and all the witneſſes may die, ſo the Law doth allow him to wage his Law for his diſcharge: and this, for ought I could ever read, is peculiar to the Law of England, and no miſchief enſueth hereupon; for the Plaintif may take a Bill or Bond for his money, or if it be a ſimple contract, he may bring his action upon his caſe upon his agreement or promiſe, which every contract executory implieth, and then the Defendant cannot wage his Law.

CAP. XXIX.

NUllus liber homo capiatur, vel impriſonetur, aut diſſeiſietur de libero tenemento ſuo, vel libertatibus, vel liberis conſuetudinibus ſuis, aut utlagetur, aut exuletur, aut aliquo modo deſtruatur, nec ſuper eum ibimus, nec ſuper eum mittemus, niſi per legale judicium parium ſuorum, vel per legem terræ. Nulli vendemus, nulli negabimus, aut differemus juſtitiam, vel rectum. See the Statute anno 34 E. 1. de tallagio, &c. an excellent Law. Vaſt. 1632 533.

¶ Nullus liber, &c.] This extends to Villains, ſaving againſt their Lord, for they are free againſt all men ſaving againſt their Lord. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 189. 20 H. 6. cap. 9. Stamf. Pl. Cor. 152. b. 25 E. 3. 43. b. li. 6. fol. 52.

¶ Nullus liber homo.] Albeit homo doth extend to both ſexes, men and women, yet by Act of Parliament it is enacted and declared, that this Chapter ſhould extend to Dutcheſſes, Counteſſes and Baroneſſes; but Partheioneſſes and Vicounteſſes are omitted, but notwithſtanding they are alſo comprehended within this Chapter. The Counteſſe of Rutlands caſe. 11 H. 4. 15. 3 H. 6. 58. 48 E. 3. 30. 35 H. 6. 46.

Upon

Upon this Chapter, as out of a roote, many fruitfull branches of the Law of England have sprung.

And therefore first the genuine sense hereof is to be seen, and after how the same hath been declared and interpreted. For the first, for more perspicuity, it is necessary to divide this Chapter into severall branches, according to the true construction and reference of the words.

This Chapter containeth nine severall branches.

See W. 1. ca. 15.

1. That no man be taken or imprisoned, but per legem terræ, that is, by the Common Law, Statute Law, or Cuſtome of England: for these words, Per legem terræ, being towards the end of this Chapter, do refer to all the precedent matters in this Chapter; and this hath the first place, because the liberty of a mans person is more precious to him then all the rest that follow, and therefore it is great reason that he should by Law be relieved therein, if he be wronged, as hereafter shall be shewed.

2. No man shall be disseised, that is put out of seisin, or dispossessed of his free-hold, that is, lands, or livelihood, or of his liberties, or free-cuſtomes, that is, of such franchises and frédomes and free-cuſtomes as belong to him by his free birth-right; unleſſe it be by the lawfull judgement, that is, verdict, of his equals (that is, of men of his own condition) or by the Law of the Land, that is, (to speak it once for all) by the due course and proceſſe of Law.

3. No man shall be out-lawed, made an exlex, put out of the Law, that is, deprived of the benefit of the Law, unleſſe he be out-lawed according to the Law of the Land.

4. No man shall be exiled or banished out of his Country, that is, Nemo perdet patriam, no man shall loſe his Country, unleſſe he be exiled according to the Law of the Land.

5. No man shall be in any sort deſtroyed (Deſtruere, i. quod prius ſtructum & factum fuit, penitus evertere & diruere) unleſſe it be by the verdict of his equals, or according to the Law of the Land.

6. No man shall be condemned at the Kings ſuite, either before the King in his Bench, where the Pleas are Coram Rege, (and so are the words, Nec ſuper eum ibimus, to be underſtood;) nor before any other Commiſſioner or Judge whatſoever, and so are the words, Nec ſuper eum mittemus, to be underſtood; but by the judgement of his Péers, that is, equals, or according to the Law of the Land.

7. We shall ſell to no man Juſtice or Right.

8. We shall deny to no man Juſtice or Right.

9. We shall defer to no man Juſtice or Right.

The genuine sense being diſtinctly underſtood, we shall proceéd in order to unfold how the same have been declared and interpreted. 1. By authority of Parliament. 2. By our books. 3. By precedent.

45 E. 3. cap. 9.
25 E. 3. ca. 4.
37 E. 3. ca. 8.
38 E. 3. ca. 9.
42 E. 3. ca. 3.
17 R. 2. cap. 6.
Rot. Parl. 43 E. 3.
Sir Jo. a Lees caſe. nu. 21, 22, 23. &c. lib. 10. fo. 74. in caſe del Marſhalſea.

¶ Nullus liber homo capiatur, aut impriſonetur.] Attached and arreſted are comprehended herein.

1. No man shall be taken, (that is) reſtrained of liberty by petition, or ſuggeſtion to the King or to his Councell, * unleſſe it be by indictment, or preſentment of good and lawful men, where ſuch déeds be done. This branch and divers other parts of this Act have been notably explained by divers [a] Acts of Parliament, &c. quoted in the margent.

[a] See W. 1. ca. 15. [b] See 43. Aſſ. p. 21. where this branch of Magna Charta and other Statutes are cited. *Nota bene*, the uſurpation to an advowſon is within this Act. 5 E. 3. cap. 9. 25 E. 3. cap. 4.

2. No man shall be diſſeiſed, &c.

[b] Hereby is intended that lands, tenements, goods and chattells shall not be ſeiſed into the Kings hands contrary to this great Charter and the Law of the Land; nor any man shall be diſſeiſed of his lands or tenements, or diſpoſſeſſed of his goods or Chattels, contrary to the Law of the Land.

[c] A cuſtome was alledged in the town of C. that if the Tenant ceaſe by two years, that the Lord ſhould enter into the free-hold of the Tenant, and hold the ſame untill he were ſatisfied of the arrerages: and it was adjudged a cuſtome againſt

[c] 43 E. 3. 32.

againſt the Law of the Land, to enter into a mans free-hold in that caſe without action or anſwer.

King H. 6. granted to the Corporation of Diers within London, power to ſearch, &c. and if they found any cloath died with Log-wood, that the cloth ſhould be forfeit: and it was adjudged, that this Charter concerning the forfeiture was againſt the Law of the Land, and this Statute; for no forfeiture can grow by Letters Patents. Lib. 8. Tr. 41 El. fol. 125. Caſe de Londres.

No man ought to be put from his livelihood without anſwer.

3. No man outlawed, that is, barred to have the benefit of the Law. Vide for the word the firſt part of the Inſtitutes. 2 & 3 Ph. & Mar. Dier 114, 115.

Note to this word utlagetur, theſe words, Niſi per legem terræ, do refer.

¶ De libertatibus.] This word libertates, liberties, hath three ſignifications.

1. Firſt, as it hath been ſaid, it ſignifieth the Laws of the Realm, in which reſpect this Charter is called Charta libertatum.

2. It ſignifieth the freedomes that the Subjects of England have. For example, the Company of the Merchant-Tailors of England, having power by their Charter to make Ordinances, made an Ordinance that every brother of the ſame Society ſhould put the one half of his clothes to be dreſſed by ſome Cloth-worker free of the ſame Company, upon pain to forfeit x. s. &c. and it was adjudged that this Ordinance was againſt Law, becauſe it was againſt the Liberty of the Subject, for every Subject hath freedome to put his clothes to be dreſſed by whom he will, & ſic de ſimilibus. And ſo it is, if ſuch or the like grant had been made by his Letters Patents. Tr. 41 Eliz. Coram Rege, Rot. 92, in trn's. int. Davenant & Hardes.

3. Liberties ſignifie the franchiſes and priviledges which the Subjects have of the gift of the King, as the goods and Chattels of felons, outlaws, and the like; or which the Subject claims by preſcription, as wreck, waiſe, ſtraie, and the like.

So likewiſe, and for the ſame reaſon, if a grant be made to any man to have the ſole making of Cards, or the ſole dealing with any other trade, that grant is againſt the liberty and freedome of the Subject, that before did or lawfully might have uſed that trade, and conſequently againſt this great Charter. Tr. 44 Eliz. Coram Rege. lib. 11. fol. 84, 85, &c. Edw. Darcies caſe.

Generally all monopolies are againſt this great Charter, becauſe they are againſt the liberty and freedome of the Subject, and againſt the Law of the Land.

¶ Liberis conſuetudinibus.] Of cuſtomes of the Realm, ſome be generall, and ſome particular. Of theſe read in the firſt part of the Inſtitutes. And liberis is added, for that the Cuſtomes of England bring a freedome with them.

4. No man exiled.

By the Law of the Land no man can be exiled or baniſhed out of his native Countrey, but either by authority of Parliament, or in caſe of abjuration for felony by the Common Law: and ſo when our books, or any Record, ſpeak of exile or baniſhment, other then in caſe of abjuration, it is to be intended to be done by authority of Parliament; * as Belknap and other Judges, &c. baniſhed into Ireland. Rot. Parliam. 19 E. 1. Rot. 12. Boilands caſe. 31 E. 1. Cui invita 31. 18 E. 3. 54. Matravers caſe. Parliam. 15 E. 2. Exilium Hugonis. * Rot. Parliam. 13 R. 2. nu. 28. Stam. Pl. Cor. 116, 117. 35 E. 1. cap. 1.

This is a beneficiall Law, and is conſtrued benignly; and therefore the King cannot ſend any Subject of England againſt his will to ſerve him out of this Realm, for that ſhould be an exile, and he ſhould perdere patriam: no, he cannot be ſent againſt his will into Ireland, to ſerve the King as his Deputy there, becauſe it is out of the Realm of England: for if the King might ſend him out of this Realm to any place, then under pretence of ſervice, as Ambaſſadour or the like, he might ſend him into the furtheſt part of the world, which being an exile, is prohibited by this Act. And albeit it was accorded in the Upper houſe of Parliament, Anno 6 E. 3. nu. 6. that ſuch learned men in the Law, as ſhould be

be ſent, as Juſtices or otherwiſe, to ſerve in Ireland, ſhould have no excuſe; yet that being no Act of Parliament, it did not binde the Subject. And this notably appeareth by a Record in 44 E. 3. Sir Richard Pembrughs Caſe, who was Warden of the Cinque Ports, and had divers offices, annuities and lands granted to him for life, or in fee, by the King under the great Seal, Pro ſervitio impenſo & impendendo. The King commanded Sir Richard to ſerve him in Ireland as his Deputy there, which he abſolutely refuſed: whereupon the King by advice of his Councell, ſeiſed all things granted to him pro ſervitio impendendo (in reſpect of that clauſe:) but he was not upon that reſolution committed to priſon, as by that Record it appeareth; and the reaſon was, becauſe his refuſal was lawful: and if the refuſal was lawful to ſerve in Ireland, parcell of the Kings Dominions, à fortiori, a refuſal is lawful to ſerve in any forein Country. And it ſeemeth to me that the ſaid ſeiſure was unlawful, for pro ſervitio impenſo & impendendo muſt be intended lawful ſervice within the Realm.

Rot. clauſ. Anno 44 E. 3. Sir Richard Pembrughs Caſe.

5. No man deſtroyed, &c.

That is, fore-judged of life or limbe, diſherited, or put to torture, or death.

5 E. 3. cap. 9. 28 E. 3. cap. 3. Forteſcue cap. 22. Mirror cap. 2. § 3.

The Mirror writing of the ancient Laws of England ſaith, Soloient les Roys fair droit a touts, per eux, ou per lour Chief Juſtices, & ore les faits les Roys per lour Juſtices Commiſſaries errants aſſignes a touts pleas: En aid de tiels eires ſont Tornes de Viſcounts neceſſaries, & views de frankpl. & quant que bones gents a tiels inqueſts inditerent de peche mortel, ſoloient les Roys deſtruere ſans reſpons, &c. Accord eſt, que nul appellee ne enditee ſoit deſtroy ſans reſpons.

Paſch. 39 E. 3. Coram Rege, John of Gaunts caſe. Rot. Parl. 4 E. 3. nu. 13. Countee de Arund. caſe. Rot. Parl. 42 E. 3. nu. 23. Sir Jo. of Lees caſe.

Thomas Earl of Lancaſter was deſtroyed, that is, adjudged to die as a Traitor, and put to death in 14 E. 2. and a Record thereof made: and Henry Earl of Lancaſter, his brother and heir, was reſtored for two principall errors in the proceeding againſt the ſaid Thomas Earl, 1. Quod non fuit araniatus, & ad reſponſionem poſitus tempore pacis, eo quod cancellaria & aliæ curiæ Regis fuer' apertæ, in quibus lex fiebat unicuique, prout fieri conſuevit. 2. Quod contra chartam de libertatibus, cum dictus Thomas fuit unus Parium & magnatum Regni, in qua continetur, (and reciteth this Chapter of Magna Charta, and ſpecially) quod Dominus Rex non ſuper eum ibit, nec mittet, niſi per legale judicium parium ſuorum; tamen per recordum prædictum, tempore pacis, abſq; aranamento, ſeu reſponſione, ſeu legali judicio parium ſuorum, contra legem, & contra tenorem Magnæ Chartæ, he was put to death. More examples of this kind might be ſhewed.

Lib. 10. fo. 74. In the caſe of the Marſhalſea.

Every oppreſſion againſt Law by colour of any uſurped authority is a kind of deſtruction, for, Quando aliquid prohibetur, prohibetur & omne per quod devenitur ad illud: And it is the worſt oppreſſion that is done by colour of Juſtice.

Regula.

It is to be noted, that to this Verb deſtruatur are added aliquo modo, and to no other Verb in this Chapter, and therefore all things by any manner of means tending to deſtruction are prohibited: As if a man be accuſed or indicted of treaſon or felony, his lands or goods cannot be granted to any, no not ſo much as by promiſe, nor any of his lands or goods ſeiſed into the Kings hands before attainder: For when a Subject obtaineth a promiſe of the forfeiture, many times undue means and more violent proſecution is uſed for private lucre, tending to deſtruction, then the quiet and juſt proceeding of Law would permit, and the party ought to live of his own untill attainder.

Rot. Parl. 15 E. 3. nu. 6, &c.

¶ Per judicium parium ſuorum.] By judgement of his Peers. Onely a Lord of Parliament of England ſhall be tried by his Peers being Lords of Parliament: and neither Noblemen of any other Country, or others that are called Lords, and are no Lords of Parliament, are accounted Pares, Peers within this Statute. Who ſhall be ſaid Pares, Peers, or Equals, ſee before Cap. 14. § per Pares.

11 E. 3. breve 173. 6 R. 2. proces. Pl. ultimo. 20 E. 4. 6. 20 Eliz. Dier 360. Lib. 9. fol. 117. Seignior Zanchars caſe.

Here note, as is before ſaid, that this is to be underſtood of the Kings ſute, for

for the words be, nec ſuper eum ibimus, nec ſuper eum mittemus, niſi per legale judicium parium ſuorum. Therefore, for example, if a Noble-man be indicted for murder, he ſhall be tried by his Peers; but if an appeal be brought againſt him, which is the ſuite of the party, there he ſhall not be tried by his Peers, but by an ordinary jury of twelve men: and that for two reaſons. Firſt, for that the appeal cannot be brought before the Lord high Steward of England, who is the only Judge of Noble-men in caſe of Treaſon or Felony. Secondly, this Statute extendeth only to the Kings ſuite. 1 H. 4. 1. 13 H. 8. 1. 10 E. 4. 6.

And it extendeth to the Kings ſuite in caſe of treaſon or felony, or of miſpriſion of treaſon or felony, or being acceſſary to felony before or after, and not to any other inferior offence. Also it extendeth to the triall it ſelf, whereby he is to be convicted: but a Noble-man is to be indicted of treaſon or felony, or of miſpriſion, or being acceſſary to, in caſe of felony, by an inqueſt under the degree of Nobility: the number of the Noble-men that are to be triers are 12. or more. 12 Co. 93. Sur. Vaux. 3 Inſt. 30. Stath. 152. Pro. Hil. Coro. 153.

And a Peer of the Realm may be indicted of treaſon or felony before commiſſioners of Oier & Terminer, or in the Kings bench, if the treaſon or felony be committed in the county where the Kings bench ſit: he alſo may be indicted of murder or man-ſlaughter before the Coroner, &c. But if he be indicted in the Kings bench, or the indictment removed thither, the Noble-man may plead his pardon there before the Judges of the Kings bench, and they have power to allow it; but he cannot confeſſe the indictment, or plead not guilty before the Judges of the Kings bench, but before the Lord Steward. And the reaſon of this diverſity, that the triall or judgement muſt be before or by the Lord Steward, but the allowance of the pardon may be by the Kings bench, is becauſe that is not within this Statute. 19 H. 7. Edm. de la Pole Earl of Suff. caſe. Hil. 13 Jacob. the Lord Norrice caſe coram Rege.

If a Noble-man be indicted and cannot be found, proces of Outlawrie ſhall be awarded againſt him per legem terræ, and he ſhall be Outlawed per judicium Coronatorum, but he ſhall be tried per judicium parium ſuorum, when he appears and pleads to iſſue. Stamf. pl. cor. 130.

¶ Per legale judicium.] By this word legale, amongſt others, three things are implied. 1. That this manner of triall was by Law, before this Statute. 2. That their verdict muſt be legally given, wherein principally it is to be obſerved, 1. That the Lords ought to hear no evidence, but in the preſence and hearing of the priſoner. 2. After the Lords be gone together to conſider of the evidence, they cannot ſend to the high Steward to aſk the Judges any queſtion of Law, but in the hearing of the priſoner, that he may hear whether the caſe be rightly put, for de facto jus oritur; neither can the Lords when they are gone together, ſend for the Judges to know any opinion in Law, but the high Steward ought to demand it in Court in the hearing of the priſoner. 3. When all the evidence is given by the Kings learned Counſell, the high Steward cannot collect the evidence againſt the priſoner, or in any ſort conferre with the Lords touching their evidence, in the abſence of the priſoner, but he ought to be called to it: and all this is implied in this word, legale. And therefore it ſhall be neceſſary for all ſuch priſoners, after evidence given againſt him, and before he depart from the Barre, to require Juſtice of the Lord Steward and of the other Lords, that no queſtion be demanded by the Lords, or ſpeech or conference had by any with the Lords, but in open Court in his preſence and hearing, or elſe he ſhall not take any advantage thereof after verdict and judgement given. But the handling thereof at large and of other things concerning this matter belongs to another treatiſe, as before I have ſhewed, only this may ſuffice for the expoſition of this Statute. See the 3. part of the Inſtitutes, cap. Treaſon. Paſch. 26 H. 8. in the caſe of the L. Dacres of the north, reſolved by all the Judges of England, as Juſtice Spelman reports. See the 3. part of the Inſtitutes, cap. treaſon.

And it is here called Judicium parium, and not veredictum, becauſe the Noble-men returned and charged are not ſworn, but give their judgement upon their Honour and ligeance to the King, for ſo are all the entries of record, ſeparately beginning at the puiſne Lord, and ſo aſcending upward.

Rot. Parliam. 4 E. 3. nu. 6. And though of ancient time the Lords and Peers of the Realm used in Parliament to give judgement in case of treason and felony against those that were no Lords of Parliament; yet at the suite of the Lords it was enacted, that albeit the Lords and Peers of the Realm, as judges of the Parliament, in the presence of the King, had taken upon them to give judgement in case of treason and felony of such as were no Peers of the Realm, yet hereafter no Peers shall be driven to give judgement on any others then on their Peers according to the law.

Anno 8 Will. Conq. This triall by Peers was very ancient, for I read that William the Conqueror, in the beginning of his reign, created William Fitz-osberne (who was Earl of Bretevil in Normandy) Earl of Hereford in England; his sonne Roger succeeded him, and was Earl of Hereford, who under colour of his sisters marriage at Erninge near Newmarket in Cambridge-shire, whereat many of the Nobility and others were assembled, conspired with them to receive the Danes into England, and to depose William the Conqueror (who then was in Normandy) from his Kingdome of England: and to bring the same to effect, he with others rose. This treason was revealed by one of the conspirators, viz. Walter Earl of Huntingdon, an Englishman, sonne of that great Syward Earl of Northumberland: for which treason this Roger Earl of Hereford was apprehended by Urse Tiptoft then Sheriff of Worcester-shire, and after was tried by his Peers, and found guilty of the treason per judicium Parium suorum, but he lived in prison all the daies of his life. You have heard in the expolition of the 14. Chapter, who are to be said Peers: somewhat is necessary to be added thereunto. It is provided by the Statute of 20 H. 6. That Dutchesses, Countesses, and Baronesses, shall be tried by such Peers as a Noble-man being a Peer of the Realm ought to be; which Act was made in declaration and affirmance of the Common law: for Marquesses and Vicountesses not named in the Act, shall be also tried by their Peers; and the Quæn, being the Kings consort or dowager, shall also be tried in case of treason per Pares, as Quæn Anne, the Wife of King Henry the eighth, was Termino Pasch. anno 28 H. 8. in the Tower of London before the Duke of Norff. then high Steward.

Anno 8 W. 1.

20 H. 6. cap. 9.

Pasch. 28 H. 8. Spelmans report.

If a Woman that is Noble by birth doth marry under the degree of Nobility, yet she shall be tried by her Peers; but if she be noble by marriage, and marry under the degree of Nobility, she loseth her Dignity; for as by marriage it was gained, so by marriage it is lost, and she shall not be tried by her Peers.

22 H. 6. 47. 11 H. 6. 51. If a Dutchesse by marriage do marry a Baron, she loseth not her dignity, for all degrees of Nobility, as hath been said, are Pares. If a Queen Dowager marry any of the Nobility, or under that degree, yet loseth she not her Dignity: as Katharine Queen Dowager of England married Owen ap Meredith ap Theodore Esquire, and yet she by the name of Katharine Quæn of England maintained an action of Detinew against the Bishop of Carlile.

Rot. Parliam. 26 E. 1. Rot. 1. And the Queen of Navarra marrying with Edmund the brother of E. 1. sued for her Dower by the name of Queen of Navarra, and recovered.

¶ Nisi per Legem terræ.] But by the Law of the Land. For the true sense and expolition of these words, see the Statute of 37 E. 3. cap. 8. where the words, by the law of the Land, are rendred without due proces of Law; for there it is said, though it be contained in the great Charter, that no man be taken, imprisoned, or put out of his free-hold, without proces of the Law, that is, by indictment or presentment of good and lawfull men, where such deeds be done, in due manner, or by writ originall of the Common law.

25 E. 3. cap. 4.

28 E. 3. cap. 3. 37 E. 3. cap. 8. 42 E. 3. cap. 3. Without being brought in to answer but by due proces of the Common law. No man be put to answer without presentment before Justices, or thing of record, or by due proces, or by writ original, according to the old law of the land.

Wherein it is to be observed, that this Chapter is but declaratory of the old law of England. Rot. Parliament. 42 E. 3. nu. 22, 23. the case of Sir John a Lee, the Steward of the Kings house.

Per

¶ Per legem terræ.] i. Per legem Angliæ, and hereupon all Commiſſions are grounded, wherein is this clauſe, facturi quod ad juſtitiam pertinet ſecundum legem & conſuetudinem Angliæ, &c. And it is not ſaid, legem & conſuetudinem Regis Angliæ, leſt it might be thought to bind the King only, nor populi Angliæ, leſt it might be thought to bind them only; but that the law might extend to all, it is ſaid, per legem terræ, i. Angliæ.

And aptly it is ſaid in this Act, per legem terræ, that is, by the Law of England: For into thoſe places where the law of England runneth not, other laws are allowed in many caſes, and not prohibited by this Act. For example, If any injury, robbery, felony, or other offence be done upon the high ſea, Lex terræ extendeth not to it, therefore the Admirall hath conuſance thereof, and may proceed according to the marine law, by impriſonment of the body and other proceedings, as hath been allowed by the laws of the Realm. 19 H. 6. 7.

And ſo if two Engliſh-men do go into a forein Kingdome, and fight there, and the one murder the other, lex terræ extendeth not hereunto, but this offence ſhall be heard and determined before the Conſtable and Marſhall, and ſuch proceedings ſhall be there, by attaching of the body and otherwiſe, as the Law and cuſtome of that court have been allowed by the laws of the Realm. 13 H. 4. 5.

Againſt this ancient and fundamentall Law, and in the face thereof, I find an Act of Parliament made, that as well Juſtices of Aſſiſe, as Juſtices of peace (without any finding or preſentment by the verdict of twelve men) upon a bare information for the King before them made, ſhould have full power and authority by their diſcretions to hear and determine all offences and contempts committed or done by any perſon or perſons againſt the forme, ordinance, and effect of any Statute made, and not repealed, &c. By colour of which Act, ſhaking this fundamentall Law, it is not credible what horrible oppreſſions and exactions, to the undoing of infinite numbers of people, were committed by Sir Richard Empſon knight and Edm. Dudley, being Juſtices of peace, throughout England; and upon this unjuſt and injurious Act (as commonly in like caſes it falleth out) a new office was erected, and they made Maſters of the Kings forfeitures. 11 H. 7. cap. 3.

But at the Parliament holden in the firſt year of H. 8. this Act of 11 H. 7. is recited, and made void and repealed: and the reaſon thereof is yelded, for that by force of the ſaid Act, it was manifeſtly known, that many ſiniſter and crafty, feigned and forged informations had been purſued againſt divers of the Kings ſubjects, to their great dammage and wrongfull veration. And the ill ſucceſſe hereof, and the fearfull ends of theſe two oppreſſors, ſhould deterre others from committing the like, and ſhould admoniſh Parliaments, that in ſtead of this ordinary and pretious triall Per legem terræ, they bring not in abſolute and partiall trialls by diſcretion. 1 H. 8. cap. 6.

If one be ſuſpected for any crime, be it treaſon, felony, &c. and the party is to be examined upon certain interrogatories, he may hear the interrogatories, and take a reaſonable time to anſwer the ſame with deliberation (as there the time of deliberation was ten hours) and the examinate, if he will, may put his anſwer in writing, and keep a Copy thereof: and ſo it was reſolved in Parliament by the Lords Spirituall and Temporall in the caſe of Juſtice Richill. See the Record at large. Rot. Parliam. 1 H. 4. memb. 2. nu. 1.

And the Lord Carew being examined, for being privy to the plot for the eſcape of Sir Walter Rawleigh attainted of treaſon, deſired to have a copy of his examination, and had it, as Per legem terræ he ought. Anno 16 Jacobi Regis.

Now here it is to be known in what caſes a man by the Law of the land may be taken, arreſted, attached, or impriſoned in caſe of treaſon or felony, before preſentment, indictment, &c. Wherein it is to be underſtood, that Proces of law is two-fold, viz. By the Kings Writ, or by due proceeding and warrant, either in deed, or in law, without Writ.

As firſt, where there is any witneſſe againſt the offendor, he may be taken and arreſted by lawfull warrant, and committed to priſon.

7 E.4.20.8 E.4.3. 9 E.4.27. 11 E. 4. 2. 2 H.7.15.b. 4. 4 H.7.18. 5 H.7. 5.a. 26 H. 8. 9. 27 H. 8.23.

When treaſon and felony is committed, and the common fame and voice is that A. is guilty, it is lawfull for any man that ſuſpects him, to apprehend him.

a Bracton.fo.143.

[a] This fame Bracton deſcribeth well, Fama quæ ſuſpicionem inducit, oriri debet apud bonos & graves, non quidem malevolos & maledicos, ſed providas & fide dignas perſonas, non ſemel, ſed ſæpius, quia clamor minuit, & defamatio manifeſtat.

b 29 E. 3.9. 39 E.3. 39. 26 E.3.71. W.1. cap. 9.

[b] So it is of Hue and Cry, and that is by the Statute of Wincheſter, which is but an affirmance of the Common Law: Likewiſe if A. be ſuſpected, and he fleeth or hideth himſelf, it is a good cauſe to arreſt him.

c 11 H.4. 4.b. 20 E. 4.6.b. 14 H. 8. 16. 27 H. 8. 23.

[c] If treaſon or felony be done, and one hath juſt cauſe of ſuſpition, this is a good cauſe and warrant in Law for him to arreſt any man; but he muſt ſhew in certainty the cauſe of his ſuſpition: and whether the ſuſpition be juſt or lawful, ſhall be determined by the Juſtices in an action of falſe impriſonment brought by the party grieved, or upon a Habeas corpus, &c.

29 E. 3. 39.

A felony is done, and one is purſued upon Hue and Cry, that is not of ill fame, ſuſpicious, unknown, nor indicted; he may be by a warrant in Law, attached and impriſoned by the Law of the Land.

4 H.7.2. 5 H.7.5. 10 H.7. 20.

A Watchman may arreſt a night-walker by a warrant in Law.

If a man woundeth another dangerouſly, any man may arreſt him by a warrant in Law, untill it may be known whether the party wounded ſhall die thereof or no.

26 E.3.71. a.

If a man keep the company of a notorious thief, whereby he is ſuſpected, &c. it is a good cauſe, and a warrant in Law to arreſt him.

38 H. 8. faux impriſonment. Br.6.

If an affray be made to the breach of the Kings peace, any man may by a warrant in Law reſtrain any of the offenders, to the end the Kings peace may be kept; but after the affray ended, they cannot be arreſted without an expreſſe warrant.

See now the Statutes of 1 & 2 Phil. & Mar. cap. 13. & 2 & 3 Phil. & Mar. cap. 10.

Now ſeeing that no man can be taken, arreſted, attached, or impriſoned, but by due proceſſe of Law, and according to the Law of the Land, theſe concluſions hereupon do follow.

First, that a commitment by lawfull warrant, either in deed or in Law, is accounted in Law due proceſſe or proceeding of Law, and by the Law of the Land, as well as by proceſſe by force of the Kings Writ.

2. That he or they which do commit them, have lawfull authority.

3. That his warrant or Mittimus be lawfull, and that muſt be in writing under his hand and ſeal.

4. The cauſe muſt be contained in the warrant; as for treaſon, felony, &c. or for ſuſpition of treaſon or felony, &c. otherwiſe if the Mittimus contain no cauſe at all, if the Priſoner eſcape, it is no offence at all; whereas if the Mittimus contained the cauſe, the eſcape were treaſon or felony, though he were not guilty of the offence: and therefore for the Kings benefit, and that the Priſoner may be the more ſafely kept, the Mittimus ought to contain the cauſe.

13 H.7. Kelway 34. b.

5. The Warrant or Mittimus containing a lawfull cauſe, ought to have a lawfull concluſion, viz. and him ſafely to keep untill he be delivered by Law, &c. and not untill the party committing doth further order. And this doth evidently appear by the Writs of Habeas corpus, both in the Kings Bench, and Common Pleas, Eſchequer, and Chancery.

See more before hereof in the Expoſition upon the Statute of 1 E. 2. De frangentibus priſonam.

Out of the Kings Bench, though there be not any priviledge, &c.

Rex Vicecom' London' ſalutem. Præcipimus vobis, quod corpus A.B. in cuſtodia veſtra detent, ut dicitur, una cum cauſa detentionis ſuæ, quocunq; nomine præd. A.B. cenſeatur in eiſdem, habeatis coram nobis apud Weſtm' die Jovis prox' poſt Octabis S. Martini, ad ſubjiciend & recipiend ea quæ curia noſtra de eo adtunc & ibidem ordinari contigerit in hac parte, & hoc nullatenus omittatis periculo incumbente, & habeatis ibi hoc breve. Teſte Edw. Coke 20. Nov. anno Regni noſtri 10.

This is the uſuall forme of the Writ of Habeas corpus in the Kings Bench.

Vide

Vide Mich. 5 E. 4. Rot. 143. Coram Rege, Kesars Case, under the Teste of Sir John Markham.

Rex Vicecom' London' salutem. Præcipimus vobis, quod habeatis coram Justiciariis nostris apud Westm' die Jovis prox' post quinque septiman. Paschæ, corpus A.B. quocunq; nomine censeatur, in prisona vestra, sub custodia vestra detent', ut dicitur, una cum die, & causa captionis & detentionis ejusdem, ut iidem Justiciar' nostri, visa causa illa, ulterius fieri fac' quod de jure, & secundum legem & consuetudinem Regni nostri Angliæ foret faciend', & habeatis ibi hoc breve. Teste, &c.

In the Common Pleas, for any man priviledged in that Court, and the like in the Eschequer.

The like Writ is to be granted out of the Chancery, either in the time of the Term, (as in the Kings Bench) or in the Vacation; for the Court of Chancery is officina justitiæ, and is ever open, and never adjourned, so as the Subject being wrongfully imprisoned, may have justice for the liberty of his person as well in the Vacation time as in the Term.

Out of the Chancery generally, though there be not any priviledge, &c. 4 E. 4.

By these writs it manifestly appeareth, that no man ought to be imprisoned but for some certain cause: and these words, Ad subjiciend' & recipiend', &c. prove that cause must be shewed: for otherwise how can the Court take order therein according to Law?

And this doth agree with that which is said in the holy History, Sine ratione mihi videtur, mittere vinctum in carcerem, & causas ejus non significare. But since we wrote these things, and passed over to many other Acts of Parliament; see now the Petition of Right, Anno Tertio Caroli Regis, resolved in full Parliament by the King, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons, which have made an end of this question, if any were.

Act. Apost. ca. 25. ver. ult.

Imprisonment doth not only extend to false imprisonment and unjust, but for detaining of the Prisoner longer then he ought, where he was at the first lawfully imprisoned.

If the Kings Writ come to the Sheriff to deliver the Prisoner, if he detain him, this detaining is an imprisonment against the Law of the Land. If a man be in Prison, a warrant cannot be made to the Gaoler to deliver the Prisoner to the custody of any person unknown to the Gaoler, for two causes; First, for that thereby the Kings Writ of Habeas Corpus, or delivery, might be prevented. 2. The Mittimus ought to be, as hath been said, till he be delivered by Law.

Hil. 32 E. 1. Coram Rege, Rot. 71 & 79. So it was holden Pasch. 34 Eliz. by all the Justices. 8 H. 4. 18. 20 E. 4. 6.

If the Sheriff or Gaoler detain a Prisoner in the Gaol after his acquitall, unlesse it be for his fees, this is false imprisonment.

In many cases a man may be by the Law of the Land taken and imprisoned by force of the Kings Writ, upon a suggestion made.

Against those that attempt to subvert and enervate the Kings Laws, there lieth a Writ to the Sheriff in nature of a commission, Ad capiendum impugnatores juris Regis, & ad ducendum eos ad Gaolam de Newgate; which you may read in the Register at large, Ubi supra. And this is lex terræ, by Processe of Law, to take a man without answer or summons in this case: and the reason is, Merito beneficium legis amittit, qui legem ipsam subvertere intendit.

Regist. 64. Rot. Par. 21 E. 3. part 1. impugnatores jurium Regis.

If a Souldier after wages received or prest money taken, doth absent himself or depart from the Kings service, upon the certificate thereof of the Captain into the Chancery, there lieth a Writ to the Kings serjeant at Armes, if the party be vagrant and hideth himself, Ad capiendum conductos proficiscend' in obsequium nostrum, &c. qui ad dictum obsequium nostrum venire non curaverint. And this is lex terræ, by processe of Law, pro defensione Regis & Regni: or for the same cause a Writ may be directed to the Sheriff, De arrestando ipsum qui pecuniam recepit ad proficiscendum in obsequium Regis, & non est profectus.

Regist. 24. & 191.

If a man had entred into Religion and was professed, and after he departed from his house and became vagrant in the Country against the rules of his Religion, upon the Certificate of the Abbot or Prior thereof into the Chancery, a Writ should be directed to the Sheriff, De apostata capiendo, whereby he was commanded

Regist. fol. 267. F.N.B. 233, 234. 20 E. 2. Cor. 233. 6 E. 3. 17. 22 E. 3. 2.

commanded in theſe words, Præcipimus tibi quod præfatum, &c. ſine dilatione arreſtes, & præfat Abbat. &c. liberes ſecundum regulam ordinis ſui caſtigand. And this was Lex terræ, by Proceſſe of Law, in honorem religionis.

Regiſtr. 59, 60. F. N. B. 54. 15 R. 2. ca. 2.

If any lay-men with force and ſtrong hand do enter upon or keep the poſſeſſion either of the Church, or of any of the houſes or glebe, &c. belonging thereunto, the Incumbent upon certificate thereof of the Biſhop, or without certificate upon his own ſurmiſe, may have a writ to the Sheriff, De vi laica amovenda, by which the Sheriff is commanded in theſe words; Præcipimus tibi quod omnem vim laicam ſeu armatam, quæ ſe tenet in dicta Eccleſia, ſeu domibus eidem annexis, ad pacem noſtram in Com' tuo perturband, ſine dilatione amoveas, & ſi quos in hac parte reſiſtentes inveneris, eos per corpora ſua attachias, & in priſona noſtra ſalvo cuſtodias, &c. and this is lex terræ, by Proceſſe of Law, pro pace Eccleſiæ.

Vide Regiſt. 284, 289, 290. for the arreſting of Purveyors, which make purveyance of the men of the Church.

Regiſtr. 89. F. N. B. 85. 31 H. 8. Dier 43. 1 Mar. 92. 1 Eliz. 165.

Alſo a writ of Ne exeas Regnum may be awarded to the Sheriff or Juſtices of Peace, or to both, that a man of the Church ſhall not depart the Realm; the effect whereof is, Quia datum eſt nobis intelligere, quod A. B. clericus verſus partes exteras, ad quamplurima nobis & quamplurima de populo noſtro præjudicialia & damnoſa ibidem proſequend, tranſire proponit, &c. tibi præcipimus, quod prædict' A. B. coram te corporaliter venire facias, & ipſum ad ſufficientes manucaptores inveniend, &c. Et ſi hoc coram te facere recuſaverit, tunc ipſum A. B. proximæ gaolæ committas ſalvo cuſtodiend, quouſque hoc gratis facere voluerit. And there is another Writ in the Regiſter directed to the party, either of the Clergy or Laity. And this is lex terræ, by Proceſſe of Law, pro bono publico Regis & Regni; whereof you may read more at large in the third part of the Inſtitutes, Cap. Fugitives.

Regiſt. 267. F. N. B. 234. Bract. li. 5. fo. 421. Brit. fo. 39. 88. Fleta li. 6. ca. 39. Hil. 7 H. 5. coram Rege, Rot. 7. Rot. clauſ. 22 E. 3. in dorſ. 20. parte, m. 14.

Upon a ſurmiſe that a man is a Leper, one that hath morbum elephantiacum, ſo called, becauſe he hath a skin like to an Elephant, there may be a Writ directed to the Sheriff; Quia accepimus quod I. de N. leproſus exiſtit, & inter homines Comitatus tui communiter converſatur, &c. ad grave damnum homin' præd, & propter contagionem morbi præd periculum manifeſtum, &c. tibi præcipimus, quod aſſumptis tecum aliquibus diſcretis & legalibus hominibus de Comitat præd non ſuſpect', &c. ad ipſum I. accedas, &c. & examines, &c. & ſi ipſum leproſum inveneris, ut prædict' eſt, tunc ipſum honeſtiori modo, quo poteris, à communione hominum prædict' amoveri, & ſe ad locum ſolitarium ad habitand ibidem, prout moris eſt, transferre facias indilate, &c. And this is lex terræ, by Proceſſe of Law, for ſaving of the people from contagion and infection.

Lib. 10. fo. 74. in the caſe of the Marſhalſea. Rot. Parl. 42 E. 3. nu. 23. Sir John a Lees Caſe. Lib. 5. fol. 64. Clarks Caſe.

But if any man by colour of any authority, where he hath not any in that particular caſe, arreſt or impriſon any man, or cauſe him to be arreſted or impriſoned; this is againſt this Act, and it is moſt hatefull when it is done by countenance of Juſtice.

King Edw. 6. did incorporate the Town of S. Albans, and granted to them to make ordinances, &c. they made an ordinance upon pain of impriſonment, and it was adjudged to be againſt this Statute of Magna Charta. So it is, if ſuch an ordinance had been contained in the patent it ſelf.

All Commiſſions that are conſonant to this Act, are, as hath been ſaid, Secundum legem & conſuetudinem Angliæ.

42. Aſſ. pl. 5. Rot. Parliam. 17 R. 2. nu. 37.

A Commiſſion was made under the great Seal to take I. N. (a notorious felon) and to ſeiſe his lands and goods: This was reſolved to be againſt the Law of the Land, unleſſe he had been endicted or appealed by the party, or by other due Proceſſe of Law.

Rot. Parliam. 2 H. 4. nu. 60.

It is enacted, if any man be arreſted or impriſoned againſt the forme of this great Charter, that he be brought to his anſwer, and have right.

No man to be arreſted or impriſoned contrary to the forme of the great Charter.

See more of the ſeverall Laws allowed within this Land, in the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, Sect. 3.

The Philoſophicall Poet doth notably deſcribe the damnable and damned

nod proceedings of the Judge of hell,

Gnosius hic Rhadamanthus habet durissima regna,
Castigátque, auditque dolos, subigítque fateri. Virgil.

And in another place,

——————*leges fixit precio atque resixit.*

First he punisheth, and then he heareth, and lastly, compelleth to confesse, and makes and marres laws at his pleasure; like as the Centurion in the holy history did to S. Paul: For the text saith, Centurio apprehendi Paulum jussit, & catenis ligari, & tunc interrogabat, quis fuisset, & quid fecisset. But good Judges and Justices abhorre these courses. Act. Apost. c. 22. v. 24, 27.

Now it may be demanded, if a man be taken or committed to prison contra legem terræ, against the law of the land, what remedy hath the party grieved? To this it is answered, First, that every Act of Parliament made against any injury, mischief or grievance, doth either expressly or impliedly give a remedy to the party wronged or grieved: as in many of the Chapters of this great Charter appeareth; and therefore he may have an action grounded upon this great Charter. As taking one example for many, and that in a powerfull, and a late time. Pasch. 2 H. 8. coram Rege rot. 538. against the Prior of S. Oswin in Northumberland. And it is provided and declared by the Statute of 36 E. 3. that if any man feeleth himself grieved, contrary to any article in any Statute, he shall have present remedy in Chancery (that is, by originall Writ) by force of the said Articles and Statutes. 36 E. 3. cap. 9.

2. He may cause him to be indicted upon this Statute at the Kings suite, whereof you may see a Precedent Pasch. 3 H. 8. Rot. 71. coram Rege, Rob. Sheffields case.

3. [a] He may have an habeas corpus out of the Kings Bench or Chancery, though there be no priviledge, &c. or in the Court of Common pleas, or Exchequer, for any officer or priviledged person there; upon which Writ the gaoler must return by whom he was committed, and the cause of his imprisonment: and if it appeareth that his imprisonment be just and lawfull, he shall be remanded to the former Gaoler; but if it shall appear to the Court that he was imprisoned against the law of the land, they ought by force of this Statute to deliver him; if it be doubtfull and under consideration, he may be bailed.

In 5 E. 4. coram Rege, Rot. 143. John Keasars case, a notable Record, and too long here to be recited.

10. Eliz. Rot. Leas case.

In 1 & 2 Eliz. Dier 175. Scrogs case.

In 18 Eliz. Dier 175. Roland Hynds case in margine.

4. He may have an Action of false imprisonment, 10 H. 7. fol. 17. but it is entred in the Court of Common pleas Mich. 11 H. 7. Rot. 327. Hilarie Warners case: and it appeareth by the Record, that Judgement was given for the plaintif: a Record worthy of observation.

5. [b] He may have a Writ de homine replegiando.

Vide Marlebridge Cap. 8.

6. [c] He might by the Common law have had a Writ De odio & atia, as you may see before, Cap. 26. but that was taken away by Statute, but now is revived again by the Statute of 42 E. 3. cap. 1. as there it also appeareth. It is said in [d] W. 2. Sed ne hujusmodi appellati vel indictati diu detineantur in prisona, habeat breve De odio & atia, sicut in Magna Charta & aliis Statutis dict' est: and by the said Act of 42 E. 3. all Statutes made against Magna Charta are repealed.

[a] See the resolution of all the Judges of Englād in the answer to the articles of the Clergy hereafter at large in the exposition of the statute of artic. Cler. to the 21. and 22. artic. Of the Writ of *Habeas corpus* see more in the exposition upon the stat. of W. 1. cap. 15.

[b] Regist. 77. F. N. B. 66. Bract. l. 3. f. 185.

[c] Regist. 83. 268. F. N. B. 249, 258. Bract. l. 3. f. 154.

[d] W. 2. c. 29. Gloc. cap. 9.

c Mirror c. 1. § 5. cap. 2. § 13. cap. 5. § 1, 2. Fleta l. 2. c. 12. Ocham cap. quid sponte offerentibus. F. N. B. 96.

Rot. Parliam. { 8 E. 3. nu. 7. 38 E. 3. n. 23. 45 E. 3. n. 19. 51 E. 3. n. 58. 5 H. 4. n. 32. 20 R. 2. fines 134. 34 H. 6. 38. 2 E. 3. c. 10. 1 E. 4. cap. 1. 26 H. 8. cap. 3. 27 H. 8. cap. 11.

¶ Nulli vendemus, &c.] This is spoken in the person of the King, who in judgement of Law in all his Courts of Justice is present, and repeating these words, Nulli vendemus, &c.

And therefore every Subject of this Realm, for injury done to him in bonis, terris vel persona, by any other Subject, be he Ecclesiasticall or Temporall,

Free

Free or Bond, Man or Woman, Old or Young, or be he outlawed, excommunicated, or any other without exception, may take his remedy by the course of the Law, and have justice and right for the injury done to him, freely without sale, fully without any deniall, and speedily without delay.

Hereby it appeareth that Justice must have three qualities: it must be Libera, quia nihil iniquius venali Justitia; Plena, quia Justitia non debet claudicare; & Celeris, quia dilatio est quædam negatio: and then it is both Justice and Right.

2 E. 3. c. 8. 14 E. 3. c. 14. 20 E. 3. 1, 2. 11 R. 2. cap. 11. Rot. Parl. 2 R. 2. nu. 51. Rot. Parl. 2 H. 4. nu. 64. Regist. 186. 1 E. 3. f. 25. 2. E. 3. 3. 14 E. 3. tit. Jour. 24. 18 E. 3. 47. 39 E. 3. 7. L. 5 E. 4. 132. Pasch. 3 H. 4. coram Rege, Rot. 16. Warwick. Rot. Parl. 5 H. 4. nu. 33. 22 ass. pl. 9. 9 H. 6. 50. b. Forteſc. cap. 51. F. N. B. 237, 240. 11 H. 4. 76. 31 E. 3. quare Imp. 161. Mich. 11 H. 7. Rot. 124. in com. banc. Pasch. 7 H. 8. Rot. 66. in com. banc. Mich. 13 & 14 Eliz. in com. banc. Hitchcocks case. 11 H. 4. 57. 39 H. 6. 38. * Pas. 22 E. 1. Rot. 39. coram Rege, Essex. W. 1. cap. 1. 1 E. 3. cap. 14. 2 E. 3. cap. 8. 7 H. 4. cap. 14. 1 H. 4. cap. 1. 2 H. 4. cap. 1. 4 H. 4. cap. 1. 7 H. 4. cap. 1. See the 1. part of the Institut. sect. 234. Injuria est in, seu contra jus.

¶ Nulli negabimus aut differemus, &c.] These words have been excellently expounded by latter Acts of Parliament, that by no means common right or Common law should be disturbed or delayed; no, though it be commanded under the Great seal, or Privie seal, order, writ, letters, message, or commandement whatsoever, either from the King or any other; and that the Justices shall proceed, as if no such Writs, letters, order, message, or other commandement were come to them. Judicium redditum per defaltum affirmatur, non obstante breve Regis de prorogatione judicii.

That the Common laws of the Realm should by no means be delaied, for the law is the surest sanctuary that a man can take, and the strongest fortresse to protect the weakest of all; lex est tutissima cassis, and sub clypeo legis nemo decipitur: but the King may stay his own suite, as a capias pro fine, for the King may respit his fine and the like.

All Protections that are not legall, which appear not in the Register, nor warranted by our books, are expresly against this branch, nulli differemus: As a Protection under the Great seal granted to any man, directed to the Sheriffs, &c. and commanding them that they shall not arrest him during a certain time at any other mans suite, which hath words in it, per prærogativam nostram, quam nolumus esse arguendam. Yet such Protections have been argued by the Judges according to their oath and duty, and adjudged to be void: As Mich. 11 H. 7. Rot. 134. a Protection granted to Holmes a Vintner of London, his factors, servants and deputies, &c. resolved to be against Law. Pasch. 7 H. 8. Rot. 66. such a Protection disallowed, and the Sheriff amerced for not executing the Writ. Mich. 13. & 14 Eliz. in Hitchcocks case, and many other of latter time: and there is a notable * Record of ancient time in 22 E. 1. John de Mershalls case, non pertinet ad vicecomitem de protectione Regis judicare, imo ad curiam.

¶ Justitiam vel rectum.] We shall not sell, deny or delay Justice and right. Justitiam vel rectum, neither the end, which is Justice, nor the mean whereby we may attain to the end, and that is the law.

Rectum, right, is taken here for law, in the same sense that jus often is so called. 1. Because it is the right line, whereby Justice distributative is guided and directed; and therefore all the Commissions of Oier and Terminer, of gaol-delivery, of the peace, &c. have this clause, Facturi quod ad justitiam pertinet, secundum legem & consuetudinem Angliæ, that is, to do Justice and Right, according to the rule of the law and custome of England: and that which is called common right in 2 E. 3. is called Common law in 14 E. 3. &c. and in this sense it is taken, where it is said, ità qd̄ stet rectus in curia, i. legi in curia. 2. The law is called rectum, because it discovereth that which is tort, crooked or wrong; for as right signifieth law, so tort, crooked or wrong, signifieth injury, and injuria est contra jus, against right: recta linea est index sui & obliqui. Hereby the crooked cord of that which is called discretion appeareth to be unlawfull, unlesse you take it as it ought to be, Discretio est discernere per legem, quid sit justum. 3. It is called Right, because it is the best birth-right the Subject hath, for thereby his goods, lands, wife, children, his body, life, honor, and estimation are protected from injury and wrong: major hæreditas venit unicuiq; nostrum à jure & legibus, quam à parentibus.

Cicero.

4. Lastly, rectum is sometime taken for the right it self that a man hath by law

law to land, as when we ſay there lieth Breve de recto: inſomuch that ſome old readers have ſuppoſed, that rectum in this Chapter ſhould be underſtood of a writ of right, for which at this day no fine in the hamper is paid. As the gold-finer will not out of the duſt, threds, or ſhreds of gold, let paſſe the leaſt crum, in reſpect of the excellency of the metall: ſo ought not the learned reader to let paſſe any ſyllable of this Law, in reſpect of the excellency of the matter.

CAP. XXX.

OMnes Mercatores, niſi publice antea prohibiti fuerint, habeant ſalvum & ſecurum conductum, exire de Anglia,& venire in Angliam, & morari,& ire per Angliam,tam per terram quam per aquam, ad emendum vel vendendum, ſine omnibus malis tolnetis, per antiquas & rectas conſuetudines, præterquam in tempore guerræ. Et ſi ſint de terra contra nos guerrina, & tales inveniantur in terra noſtra in principio guerræ,attachientur ſine dampno corporum ſuorum vel rerum, donec ſciatur à nobis,vel à capitali Juſtitiario noſtro, quomodo Mercatores terræ noſtræ tractantur, qui tunc inveniantur in terra illa contra nos guerrina. Et ſi noſtri ſalvi ſint ibi, alii ſalvi ſint in terra noſtra.

¶ Omnes Mercatores.] This Chapter concerneth Merchant ſtrangers.

Firſt it is to be conſidered what the ancient Laws, before this Statute, were concerning this matter.

By the ancient Kings (amongſt whom King Alfred was one) defendu fuit que nul merchant Alien ne hantaſt Angleterre forſque aux 4 foires, ne que nul demurraſt in la terre ouſter 40. jours. Mercatorum navigia, vel inimicorum quidem,quæcunq; ex alto (nullis jactata tempeſtatibus) in portum aliquem invehentur, tranquilla pace fruuntor; quin etiam ſi maris acta fluctibus ad domicilium aliquod illuſtre, ac pacis beneficio donatum, navis appulerit inimica, atque iſtuc nautæ confugerint, ipſi & res illorum omnes auguſta pace potiuntor. Mirror cap. 1. § 3. Int. leges Ethel. cap. 2.

2. It is to be ſeen what this Statute hath provided.

1. That before this Statute, merchant ſtrangers might be publickly prohibited, Publice prohibeantur. And this prohibition is intendable of Merchant ſtrangers in amitie, for this Act provideth afterward for Merchant ſtrangers enemies; and therefore the prohibition intended by this Act, muſt be by the common or publick Councell of the Realm, that is, by Act of Parliament, for that it concerneth the whole Realm, and is implied by this word (publice.)

2. That all Merchant ſtrangers in amity (except ſuch as be ſo publickly prohibited) ſhall have ſafe and ſure conduct in 7. things. 1. To depart out of England. 2. To come into England. 3. To tarry here. 4. To go in and through England, as well by land as by water. 5. To buy and to ſell. 6. Without any manner of evil tolles. 7. By the old and rightfull cuſtomes.

Now touching Merchant ſtrangers whoſe Soderaign is in warre with the King of England.

There is an exception and prouiſion for ſuch as be found in the Realm at the beginning of the warre, they ſhall be attached with a priuiledge and limitation, viz. without harme of body or goods, with this limitation, Untill it be known to us or our chief Juſtice, (that is our guardian or keeper of the Realm in our abſence) how our Merchants there in the land in warre with us ſhall be intreated; and if our Merchants be well intreated there, theirs ſhall be likewiſe with us: and this is jus belli. Et in republica maxime conſervanda ſunt jura belli.

Regiſt. 129. de areſt fact. ſuper bonis mercator. alienig.
Rot. Parliam. Mich. 18 E. 1. coram Rege, fol. 7. repriſel.
Tr. 33 E. 1. coram Rege, rot. 127.
27 E. 3. Stat. 2. cap. 17. law of mark.
Rot. Parl. 11 H. 4. nu. 66.
4 H 5. c. 7. 14 H. 6. c. 7. 18 H. 6. c. 9.
Mat. Par. 966.
a 2 E. 3. c. 5. 9 E. 3 c. 1. 14 E. 3. c. 2. 25 E. 3. cap. 2. 11 R. 2. c. 7. 14 R. 2. cap. 9. 16 R. 2. cap. 1.

But for ſuch Merchant ſtrangers as come into the Realm after the warre is begun, they may be dealt withall as open enemies; and yet of ancient time theſe men had priuiledge granted them in time of warre, Clericus, Agricola, & Mercator, tempore belli, Ut oretq; colat, commutet, pace fruuntor.

[a] The end of this Chapter was for advancement of trade and traffique; the means, for the well uſing and intreating of Merchant ſtrangers in all the particulars aforeſaid, is a matter of great moment, as appeareth by many other Acts of Parliament, for as they be uſed here, ſo our Merchants ſhall be dealt withall in other Countries.

¶ Mala tolneta.] [b] Evill tolles.

This word tolnetum, and telonium, and theolonium, are all one, and do ſignifie in a generall ſenſe, any manner of Cuſtome, Subſidie, Preſtation, Impoſition, or ſumme of mony demanded for exporting or importing of any wares or merchandizes, to be taken of the buyer. In both theſe ſenſes it is here taken of ſeverall kinds of tolles: More ſhall be ſaid hereof in the expoſition of the Statutes of W. 1. and W. 2. In the mean time ſee John Webbes caſe lib. 8. fol. 46.

b Lib. 8. fol. 46. John Webbs caſe. See the expoſition of W. 1. c. 31. 46 E. 3. barre 215. 39 E. 3. 13. b. F. N. B. 227. d. Weſt. 1. c. 30. W. 2. cap. 25.

[c] They are called mala tolneta, when the thing demanded for wares or merchandizes do ſo burden the commodity, as the merchant cannot have a convenient gain by trading therewith, and thereby the trade it ſelf is loſt or hindered. And in divers Statutes maletout or maletot, for maletout is a French word, and ſignifieth an unjuſt exaction.

c See Rot. Parlia. 17 E. 3. nu. 27, 28. and 21 E. 3. nu. 29. Maletot taken in good part. See the expoſition of W. 1. cap. 31.

Now this Act after it hath dealt privatively, ſine omnibus malis tolnetis, it goeth on for more ſurety affirmatively.

¶ Per antiquas & rectas conſuetudines.] That is, by ancient and right duties, due by ancient and lawfull cuſtome, which hath been the ancient policy of the Realm to encourage merchant ſtrangers, they have a ſpeedy recovery for their debts and other duties, &c. Per legem Mercator', which is a part of the Common law.

This word conſuetudo hath in Law divers ſignifications. 1. For the Common law, as conſuetudo Angliæ. 2. For Statute law, as contra conſuetudinem communi concilio regni edit. 3. For particular cuſtomes, as Gavelkind, Borough Engliſh, and the like. 4. For rents ſervices, &c. due to the Lord, as conſuetudines & ſervitia. 5. For cuſtomes, tributes, or impoſitions, as de novis conſuetudinibus levatis in regno, ſive in terra, ſive in aqua. 6. Subſidies, or cuſtomes granted by common conſent, that is, by authority of Parliament, pro bono publico; and theſe be antiquæ & rectæ conſuetudines intended by this Act: this agreeth with that which hath been ſaid before in the end of the expoſition upon the eighth Chapter.

Glanvil. lib. 9. c. 7. lib. 12. cap. 9, 10. Regiſt. 4. 159. F. N. B. 16. 151. cap. Itineris. cap. Eſcheatre. See before c. 4. Cap. Itineris.

Hereby it appeareth that the King cannot ſet any new impoſt upon the Merchant, and therefore this Act prohibiteth not only affirmatively, viz. per antiquas & rectas conſuetudines, but privatively alſo, ſine omnibus malis tolnetis, within which words new impoſitions are included, and are here called mala tolneta, as oppoſite to ancient and rightfull cuſtomes, or ſubſidies granted by authority of Parliament.

See the Statute of Carlile 35 E. 1. for this word Impoſition, and from whom it came. Dier 31 H. 8. 43. 1 Mar. 92. 1 Eliz. Dier 165.

And where ſome have ſuppoſed, that there was a cuſtome due to the King by the Common Law, as well of the Stranger as of the Engliſh, called Antiqua cuſtuma, viz. for wools, woll-fells and leather, that is to ſay, for every ſack of woll containing 26. ſtone, and every ſtone 14. pound, vj. s. viij. d. and for a laſt

of

of leather, viij. s. iiij. d. certain it is, that theſe cuſtomes had their beginning by common conſent by Act of Parliament, for King E. 1. by his Letters Patents reciteth, Cum Prælati, Magnates, & tota communitas quandam novam conſuetudinem nobis & hæredibus noſtris de lanis, pellibus, & coriis, viz. de ſacco lanæ dimid' Marc', de 300. pellibus dimid' Marc', & de laſto corii xiii. s. iiii. d. &c. Herein four things are to be obſerved. 1. That theſe cuſtomes had their creation by authority of Parliament, and were not by the Common Law, appearing by theſe words, Quandam novam conſuetudinem, ſo as it was new, and not old. 2. That this new cuſtome was granted to King Edw. 1. proved by this word nobis. 3. That it was granted at the Parliament holden 3 E. 1. commonly called W. 1. (though the Record thereof cannot be found) for the ſaid Patent bears date 10. Nov. Anno 3 E. 1. which was near the ending of that year, and the Parliament was holden in Clauſo Paſch. before. 4. That here conſuetudo ſignifieth a cuſtome or Subſidie granted by common conſent by Parliament; and in that ſenſe it is here taken, and likewiſe in the Statute of 51 H. 3. Statutum de Scaccario, for in 48 H. 3. Proclamation was made, Contra ſuggerentes, &c. Regem velle exigere tallagia inconſueta, & introducere extraneos.

Rot. Pat. 3 E. 1. m. 1. Rot. finium 3 E. 1. m. 24. Mich. 26 E. 1. Int' retorn. brevium. Ex parte Remem. Theſaur. in Scac.

Rot. Pat. anno 48 H. 3. à tergo.

And herewith agreeth the Act of Parliament commonly called confirmationes chartarum, (which is but an explanation of this branch of Magna Charta) wherein it is enacted, that for no occaſion any aide, taske or takings ſhall be taken by the King or his heirs, but by the common aſſent of the Realm, ſaving the ancient aides and takings due and accuſtomed.

Anno 25 E. 1. See more in the Expoſition of that Statute.

And whereas the moſt of the whole Commonalty of the Realm found themſelves hardly grieved of the maletout (or ill toll) of wolls, that is to ſay, of every ſack of woll 40. s. and prayed the ſaid King to releaſe the ſame; thereupon the ſaid King did releaſe the ſame, and granted further for him and his heirs, that no ſuch thing ſhould be taken without their common aſſent, and their good will: and in that Act there is a ſaving, Sauve a nous & nous heirs la cuſtume de laynes, pealx, & quiures avant grante per la Comminaltie avandit. So as this Act of Parliament proveth that the ſaid cuſtome of vj. s. viij. d. for woll, and viij. s. iiij. d. for leather, was granted by Parliament.

Ror. Parliam. 13 H. 4. nu. 18. A new Office granted with a fee in charge of the Subject, is againſt this Act of 25 E. 1. and of 34 E. 1. hereafter following.

By the Statute de tallagio non concedendo, (which is but an explanation of this branch of the Statute of Magna Charta) it is provided, Nullum tallagium vel auxilium per nos vel hæredes noſtros in Regno noſtro ponatur ſeu levetur ſine voluntate & aſſenſu Archiepiſcoporum, Epiſcoporum, Comitum, Baronum, militum, burgenſium, & aliorum liberorum Comit' de Regno noſtro. So as E. 1. in concluſion added the effect of the clauſe concerning this matter, which in his exemplification he had omitted out of Magna Charta.

Anno 34 E. 1. See more in the expoſition of this Statute.

See Cap. itineris de novis conſuetudinibus levatis in regno, ſive in terra, ſive in aqua, &c. where conſuetudines are taken for cuſtomes.

Cap. itinaris.

Upon grant to Merchant Strangers of divers privileges, liberties and immunities, they granted to the King and his heirs, De quolibet ſacco lanæ 40. d. de incremento ultra cuſtumam antiquam dimid' Marc', quæ prius fuerit perſoluta, & ſic pro laſto coriorum dimid' Marc', & de trecentis pellibus lanatis 40. d. ultra certum illud quod & antiqua cuſtuma fuerit prius datum. Note here the Cuſtome which was granted 3 E. 1. is here called antiqua Cuſtuma, and this new Cuſtome is called nova Cuſtuma; and ſometime the one is called magna Cuſtuma, and the other parva Cuſtuma.

Rot. Charrarum 31 E. 1. nu. 44. Charta Mercatoria.

2. Here it appeareth that Merchants Strangers paid the former Cuſtome.

Moreover by that Charter, poundage of three pence upon the pound was granted to the King and his heirs by the Merchant Strangers, Et de quolibet vini nomine Cuſtumæ duos ſolidos, &c. And this at this day is called Butlerage, and is paid only by Merchant Strangers; but peiſage is paid by the Engliſh only, except the Citizens of London, and this is an ancient duty: for I find it accounted for in the reign of H. 3. by the Kings Butler, and is

Rot. Pat. Anno 40 H. 3.

called Certa priſa, which at the firſt was granted in lieu and ſatisfaction of purveyance for wines. And laſtly, by that Charter it is granted, Quod nulla exactio, priſa, vel præſtatio, aut aliquod aliud onus ſuper perſonas Mercatorum alienorum prædict' ſeu bona eorundem aliquatenus imponatur contra formam expreſſam ſuperius conceſſam: So as no impoſition can be ſet without aſſent of Parliament upon any ſtranger.

Fleta lib. 2. ca. 21.

It was ordered and reſolved by divers Prelates, Earls, and Barons, by force of the Kings Commiſſion, that no new cuſtomes could be levied, nor ancient increaſed, without authority of Parliament, for that ſhould be againſt the great Charter. Anno 6 E. 3. Rot. Parliament. nu. 4. that no tallage ſhall be aſſeſſed but in ſuch manner as it hath been in time of his anceſtors, and as it ought to be, and diſannull all others.

Rot. ordinationū, Anno 5 E. 2. in Scaccario.

In Anno 11 E. 3. it was made felony to carry woll out of the Realm, the end whereof was, that our woll ſhould be draped into cloth. But the King wanting made this uſe of this Act: In the 12, and 13. years of his reign he made diſpenſations of that Statute in conſideration of money paid: but that Statute lived not long. In 13 E. 3. a great impoſition was ſet upon wools, and it is called a great wrong, Cum populus Regni noſtri variis oneribus, tallagiis & impoſitionibus hactenus prægravetur, quod dolentes referimus, and there doth excuſe himſelf.

11 E. 3. cap. 1.

Rot. Parl. 13 E. 3. nu. 12. licence, &c. & 14 E. 3. nu. 3. licence.

Rot. alinance, 12 E. 3. memb. 22. in dorſ.

Note here is the word impoſitiones firſt uſed, impoſed by any King in any Record that I have obſerved and do remember.

Anno 14 E. 3. cap. 21. A Subſidie granted to the King of woll, wool-fels, and leather, &c. by Parliament for a certain time in reſpect of the warres, for which the King granteth that after that time he nor his heirs would take more then the old cuſtome.

14 E. 3. cap. 21.

After this time ended, the King entred into a new device to get money, viz. that by agreement and conſent of the Merchants, the King was to have 40. s. of a ſack of woll, &c. but hereof the Commons (that in troth were to bear the burden, for the Merchant will not be the loſer) complained in Parliament, for that the grant of the Merchants did not bind the Commons, and that the Cuſtome might be taken according to the old order; which in the end was granted, and that no grant ſhould be made but by Parliament.

Rot. Parliam. 17 E. 3. nu. 28. 25 E. 3. nu. 22. 36 E. 3. nu. 26.

No charge ſhall be levied of the people, if it were not granted in Parliament.

Rot. Parliam. 21 E. 3.

In 21 E. 3. by authority of Parliament, a Cuſtome was granted of cloth, for that the woll was for the moſt part converted into cloth, which you may ſee in Orig. Scaccar. 24 E. 3. Rot. 13.

Rot. Parliam. 21 E. 3. Dier 1 Eliz. 165. Int' origin. Scac. 24 E. 3. Rot. 13. 27 E. 3. cap. 4.

By the Statute of 27 E. 3. cap. 4. in print, a Subſidie of every cloth to take of the ſeller (over the Cuſtomes thereof due, that is, ſuch as then endured for a time, and were granted by Parliament) that is to ſay, of every cloth of aſſiſe, wherein there is no grain, 4. d. &c.

And here it is worthy of obſervation, that there were two cauſes of the making of this Statute. 1. For that for cloth no cuſtome was due other then by the Act of 21 E. 3. 2. For that woll being converted to a manufacture, and made into cloth, the ancient cuſtome of Dimid. mark for a ſack of woll was not by Law paiable, becauſe the woll was turned into another kind, albeit the cloth was made of the woll. And this doth notably appear by the Records of the Exchequer, one of them in the ſame year that the Act of 27 E. 3. was made.

Int. original. de Scaccar. anno 24 E. 3. Rot. 4. Vide ſimile, ibid. 24 E. 3. Rot. 13. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, fol. 49. b.

Ac jam magna pars lanæ dicti Regni noſtri eodem regno pannificetur, de qua cuſtuma aliqua nobis non eſt ſoluta. And there it appeareth that that was the cauſe of giving to the King a Subſidie for cloth by the ſaid Act of Parliament of 27 E. 3. And yet if in any caſe the King by his prerogative might have ſet any impoſition, he might have ſet in that caſe, becauſe, as it appeareth by the Record, by making of cloth he loſt the cuſtome of woll.

Rot.

Rot. Parliam. 45 E. 3. No impoſition or charge, &c. ſhall be ſet without aſſent of Parliament. Rot. Parliam. 45 E. 3. nu. 42.

50 E. 3. Richard Lions, a Merchant of London, puniſhed for procuring new impoſitions, and ſo was the Lord Latimer, the Kings Chamberlain. And in the ſame Parliament, nu. 163. upon complaint that new impoſitions were ſet, the King in Parliament aſſented that the antient cuſtome ſhould be holden, and no new impoſition ſet. Rot. Parliam. 50 E. 3. nu. 17, 28. Nu. 163. & vide ibidem 191.

In the reign of E. 3. the black Prince of Wales having Aquitaine granted to him, did lay an impoſition of ſuage or focage, à foco, upon the Subjects of that Dukedome, viz. a ſhilling for every fire, called harth-ſilver, which was of ſo great diſcontentment and odious to them, as it made them to revolt. Rot. Pat. anno 25 E. 3. Created Duke of Aquitain.

And no King ſince this time impoſed by pretext of any prerogative, any charge upon Merchandiſes imported into or exported out of this Realm, untill Queen Maries time. See the Statute of 11 R. 2. cap. 9. & Rot. Parliament. 8 H. 6. num. 29. Rot. Parl. 8 H. 6. nu. 29. & Rot. Par. 28 H. 6. nu. 35.

And in 3 H. 5. the Subſidie of Tunnage and Poundage was granted to King H. 5. during his life, in reſpect of the recovery of his right in France, (which was the firſt grant for life of that kind,) yet therein was a proviſo, that the King ſhould not make a grant thereof to any perſon, nor that it ſhould be any precedent for the like to be done to other Kings afterwards: but yet all the Kings after him have had it for life, ſo forcible is once a precedent fixed in the Crown, adde what proviſo you will. Rot. Parl. 3 H. 5. nu. 50. Stat. 2. See in the fourth part of the Inſtitutes, Cap. of the high Court of Parliament, more of the Subſidy of Tunnage.

And this grant by Parliament of the Subſidie of Tunnage and Poundage to the King is an argument that the King taking it of the gift of the Subject, had no power to impoſe it himſelf.

The Lords and Commons cannot be charged with any thing for the defence of the Realm, for the ſafeguard of the Sea, &c. unleſſe it be by their will in Parliament, that is, in the grant of a Subſidie; whereunto the King aſſented. Rot. Parliam. 13 H. 4. nu. 10.

Non poteſt Rex ſubditum renitentem onerare impoſitionibus. Forteſc. c. 9, & 18.

King Philip and Queen Mary granted by Letters Patents to the Maior, Bailiffs and Burgeſſes of Southampton, and their Succeſſors, that no Wines called Malmeſeyes, to be imported into this Realm by any Denizon or Alien, ſhould be diſcharged or landed at any other place within this Realm, but onely at the ſaid town and Port of Southampton, with a prohibition, that none ſhould do to the contrary upon pain to pay treble Cuſtome to the King and Queen, &c. And for that Anthony Donate, Thomas Frederico, and other Merchant Strangers bought divers Buts of Malmeſey, &c. and landed them at Goore, and in Kent, Gilbert Gerrard the Attourny Generall informed in the Exchequer againſt the ſaid Merchant Strangers for the ſaid treble cuſtome, &c. Upon which information as to the ſaid treble Cuſtome, the ſaid Anthony Donate demurred in Law, &c. And this caſe was argued in the Exchequer Chamber by Counſell learned on both ſides, and upon conference had, two points were reſolved by all the Judges. 1. That the grant made in reſtraint of landing of the ſaid Wines was a reſtraint of the Liberty of the Subject, againſt the Laws and Statutes of the Realm. 2. That the aſſeſſement of treble cuſtome was meerly void, and againſt the Law. As it appeareth by the report of the Lord Dier under his hand (which I have in my cuſtody.) But after by Act of Parliament, in Anno 5 Eliz. the ſaid Charter is eſtabliſhed as to Merchant Strangers onely, but not againſt Subjects. Int' communia de Termino S. Trin. anno 1 Eliz. Rot. 73. Mag. Chart. ca. 30. 9 E. 3. c. 1. 14 E. 3. 25 E. 3. cap. 2. 27 & 28 E. 3. of the Staple. 2 R. 2. cap. 1.

And where impoſts, or impoſitions, be generally named in divers Acts of Parliament, the ſame are to be intended of lawfull impoſitions, as of Tunnage and Poundage, or other Subſidies impoſed by Parliament; but none of thoſe Acts or any other do give the King power at his pleaſure to impoſe. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, Sect. 97. 23 H. 6. cap. 18. 14 H. 8. ca. 4. 13 El. c. 4. 1 Jac. ca. 13. 3 Jac. ca. 6.

It is then demanded by what Law Cuſtome is paid for kerſeyes, whites, plain, ſtraits, and other new draperies made of wool; for it appeareth by Acts Int' decreta in camera Scac. Mich. 3 & 4 Eliz. Mich. 32 & 33 Eliz. Mic. 39 & 40 Eliz.

of

of Parliament, and common experience, that all these pay Customs to the King. To this it is answered, That a proportionable Subsidy or Customs is paid for them within the equity of the said Statute of 27 E. 3 cap. 4. and likewise a proportionable Alnage is also due for them by that Act.

Hil. & Pasch. anno 2 Jacobi Regis, great questions were moved, Whether Frisadoes, Bayes, Northern Cottons, Northern Dozens, Cloth-rash, Durances, Perpetuanoes, Tust-mocadoes, Sackcloth, Fustians, Worsteds, Stuffes made of Worsted yarn, &c. were within the said Act of 27 E. 3. as concerning the Subsidy and Alnage: and if they were not, whether the King by his prerogative might not impose a reasonable Subsidy or Customs upon them proportionably to the cloth mentioned in the Statute of 27 E. 3. And this being questioned before the Lords of the Councel, they wrote to the Judges to be certified what the Law was in these cases; who upon mature deliberation, the 24 of June 1605. resolved, and so certified the Lords by their Letters under all their hands, That all Frisadoes, Bayes, Northern Dozens, Northern Cottons, Cloth-rash, and other new Drapery made wholly of wooll, of what new name soever, made as new Drapery for the use of mans body, are to yeild Subsidy and Alnage according to the Statute of 27 E. 3. and within the office of the ancient Alnager, as may appear by severall Decrees in that behalf in the Exchequer, in the time of the late Queen: but as touching fustians, canvas, and such like made meerly of other stuff then wooll, or being but mixed with wooll, it was resolved by all the Judges, that no charge could be imposed for the search or measuring thereof, but that all such Letters Patents so made are void, as may appear by a Record of 11 H. 4. wherein the reason of the judgement is particularly recited, which the Judges thought good in their Letters to set down as followeth.

Note this.

King H. 4. granted the measuring of woollen cloth and canvas, that should be brought to London to be sold by any Stranger or Denizon (except he were free of London) taking an ob. of every whole peece of cloth so measured of the seller, and one other ob. of the buyer, and so after that rate for a greater or lesser quantity, and one penny for the measuring of an C. ells of canvas of the seller, and so much more of the buyer, and though it were averred that two other had enjoyed the same office before with the like fees, viz. one Shearing by the same Kings grant, and one Clithew before by the grant of R. 2. (and the truth was, Robert Pooley, in 5 E. 3. and John Mareis, in 25 E. 3. had likewise enjoyed the same) yet amongst other reasons of the said judgement, it was set down and adjudged that the former possession was by extortion, coercion, and without right, and that the said Letters Patents were in oneracionem, oppressionem, & depauperationem subditorum Domini Regis, &c. & non in emendationem ejusdem populi; and therefore the said Letters Patents were void. And as touching the narrow new stuff made in Norwich and other places of Worsted yarn, it was resolved that it was not grantable, nor fit to be granted, for there was never any Alnage of Norwich Worsteds; and for these stuffs, if after they be made, and tucked up for sale by the makers thereof, they should be again opened to be viewed and measured, they will not well fall into their old plights, &c. as by the said Letters it more at large appeareth. These Letters were openly read at the Councell Table, and well approved by the whole Councell, and the Lords commanded the same to be kept in the Councell Chest to be a direction for them to answer suitors in these cases.

13 E. 3. ex parte Remem. Thesaurar. Rot. Parliam. 25 E. 3. Enacted according to this resolution. 30 E. 3. Compot. Forinseco. in Scaccar. compot. Joh. Mareis.

But three judgements in the Exchequer have been cited for proof, that the King hath power to set impositions upon Merchandizes exported and imported.

Pasch. 1 Eliz. in Scacc. ex parte Remem. Regis.

1. A judgement given in the Exchequer in an information against Germane Cioll for 40. s. set by Queen Mary upon every Tun of wine of the growth of France to be brought into the Realm. But the case there was this, the Attourney generall informed, that where King Philip and Queen Mary by their Proclamation, 30 Martii, in the 4. and 5. years of their reign, did will and straitly command, that no wines of the growth of France should be brought into this Realm,

Realm, without ſpeciall licence of the ſaid King and Quæn, under pain of forfeiture of ſuch Wine to the King and Quæn, Cumque etiam dict' nuper Rex & Regina de adviſamento Concilii ſui ad tunc ordinaver' & decreverunt, quod quælibet perſona quæ in hoc Regnum Angliæ induceret hujuſmodi vina contra formam proclamationis prædict', ſolveret pro quolibet dolio hujuſmodi vini 40 s. vocat. impoſt. &c. and that German Ciol, againſt the form and effect of the ſaid Proclamation, had brought into the Realm 338. tunnes of Wines of the growth of France, and had not paid 40 s. for each and every tunne: the Defendant pleaded a licence from the ſaid King and Quæn, dated the 9. of Decemb. anno 1, & 2. to bring into the Realm 1500. tunnes of wine of the growth of France, in ſtrangers bottoms, with a non obſtante of any Law, Statute, or Proclamation made or to be made to the contrary, whereupon the demurrer was joyned.

In this Record theſe things are to be obſerved. 1. That a Proclamation prohibiting importation of wines upon pain of forfeiture was againſt Law: for it appeareth not that any war was betwæn the Realms. 2. The Proclamation was made of purpoſe to ſet an impoſition, for the 40 s. is impoſed upon them only, and upon ſuch as ſhould bring in Wines againſt the ſaid Proclamation, ſo as the Proclamation was the ground of this information. 3. The King and Quæn by advice of their Councell did order and decree, &c. and ſheweth not how or by what means this order and decree was made: the pleading of ſuch a former licence ſo inſufficiently, ſheweth that it was by agreement and conſent.

2. The executors of Cuſtomer Smith were charged in a ſpeciall information for receiving an impoſition of iii. s. iiii. d. ſet by Quæn Elizabeth, under her privy ſignet, upon every hundred weight of allome made within the dominions of the Pope, and judgement in the Exchequer was given againſt them: the reaſon of this judgement was, for that Cuſtomer Smith received the ſame as due to the Quæn, and the iſſue was joined, quod prædicti executores non tenebantur ad computum, &c. and the validity of the impoſition was never queſtioned. Mich. 38 & 39 Eliz. in Scaccario, Rot. 319.

3. A judgement was given in the Exchequer, for an impoſition ſet upon Currants, but the common opinion was, that that judgement was againſt law, and divers expreſſe acts of Parliament; and ſo by that which hath bæn ſaid it doth manifeſtly appear. In mem. Scaccar. int. com. Paſch. 4 Jacob. Rot. 32. in inform. verſ. John Bate de London mercat.

To conclude this point with two of the maximes of the Common law. 1. Le common ley ad tielment admeaſure les prerogatives le Roy, que ilz ne tolleront, ne prejudiceront le inheritance daſcun, the Common law hath ſo admeaſured the prerogatives of the King, that they ſhould not take away nor prejudice the inheritance of any: and the beſt inheritance that the Subject hath is the Law of the Realm. 2. Nihil tam proprium eſt imperii, quam legibus vivere. Pl. com. 236. in the L. Barkleys caſe. Forteſc. ſæpe.

Upon this Chapter, as by the ſaid particulars may appear, this concluſion is neceſſarily gathered, that all Monopolies concerning trade and traffique are againſt the liberty and frædome declared and granted by this great Charter, and againſt divers other Acts of Parliament, which are good commentaries upon this Chapter. 2 E. 3. c. 9. 9 E. 3. c. 1. 25 E. 3. c. 2. 2 R. 2. c. 1. 11 R. 2. cap. 7. 6 R. 2. cap. 1. 12 H. 7. cap. 6. Mirror c. 5. §. 5. 4 E. 4. c. 15. 5 H. 4. c. 9. 27 H. 6. cap. 3. 17 E. 4. cap. 1. 3 H. 7. cap. 8.

Le point del conge del demurrer des merchants aliens eſt iſſint interpretable, que ceo ne ſoit in prejudice des villes, ne des merchants dangleterre, & il ſoient ſereme-ments al Roy & plevyes ſilz demurront pluis que 40 jours.

For the well intreating and ordering of Merchant ſtrangers and denizons, and for * due imployment of their mony upon the native commodities of this Realm, many Statutes have bæn made ſince this great Charter, and have bæn excellently expounded in the reign of Queen Elizabeth: but that matter belongs not to this place. * See hereafter the expoſition upon the Statutes of imployments.

CAP.

CAP. XXXI.

SI quis tenuerit de aliqua Eſcaeta, ſicut de honore Wallingford, Notting. Bolon. & de aliis eſcaetis quæ ſunt in manu noſtra, & ſint Baroniæ, & obierit hæres ejus, non det aliud relevium, nec faciet nobis aliud ſervitium, quam faceret Baroni, ſi Baronia eſſet in manu Baronis, & nos eodem modo eam tenebimus quo Baro eam tenuit. Nec nos occaſione talis Baroniæ vel eſcaetæ habebimus aliquam eſcaetam, vel cuſtodiam aliquorum noſtrorum hominum, niſi de nobis alibi tenuerit in capite ille qui tenuit Baroniam vel eſcaetam illam.

By this Chapter it is declared and enacted, that if any man hold of any eſcheat, as of any honour, or of other eſcheats which are Baronies, and were in the Kings hands, Firſt, if he die, his heir being of full age, his heir ſhall give no other relief to the King then he did to the Baron. 2. Nor do none other ſervice to the King then he ſhould have done to the Baron. 3. That the King ſhall hold the honour or Baronie as the Baron held it, that is, of ſuch eſtate, and in ſuch manner and forme, as the Baron held it. 4. The King ſhall not have by occaſion of any Barony or eſcheat, any eſcheat but of lands holden of ſuch Barony. 5. Nor any wardſhip of any other lands then are holden by Knights ſervice of ſuch Barony, unleſſe he which held of the Barony, held alſo of the King by Knights ſervice in capite.

All this is meerly declaratory of the Common law: and here it appeareth that he that holdeth of the King, muſt hold of the perſon of the King, and not of any honor, Barony, Mannor or ſeigniory: and it appeareth farther in our books, that he that holdeth of the King in chief, muſt not only hold of the perſon of the King, but the tenure muſt be created by the King, or ſome one of the progenitors or predeceſſors Kings of this Realm, to defend his perſon and Crown, otherwiſe he ſhall have no prerogative by reaſon of it, for no prerogative can be annexed to a tenure created by a Subject. Note, here is not named the honour of Lanc. which was an ancient honour ever ſince the conqueſt, which E. 3. raiſed to a County Palatine, as in the 4. part of the Inſtitutes, cap. Duch. of Lancaſter, appeareth. See 28 H. 6. 11. per touts les juſtices. 1 E. 6. Bro. trav. 53. Stamford Prerog. 29. b.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 103. 47 E. 3. 21. F. N. B. 5.

47 E. 3. 21. Riparaves caſe.

¶ De aliis eſcheatis.] Some queſtion hath been made of theſe words. For ſome have ſaid that theſe words are to be underſtood of common eſcheats, as where the Lord dieth without heir, or where he is attainted of felony; but where the Lord is attainted of high Treaſon, there the King hath the land by forfeiture of whomſoever the land is held, and not in reſpect of any eſcheat by reaſon of any ſeigniorie: and therefore where William Riparave a Norman held lands in fee of the King, as of the honour of Peverell, and Riparave forfeited his ſaid land for Treaſon, and the King ſeiſed it as his eſcheat of Normandy, in this caſe the land ſo forfeited was no part of the honour, as it ſhould have been if it had come to the King as a common eſcheat; for it cometh to the King by reaſon of his Perſon and Crown, and therefore if he grant it over, &c. the

Patentee

Patentæ ſhall hold it of the King in chief, and not of the honour. And all this is to be agréed, but yet the tenants that held before of the honour by Knights ſervice, cannot hold of the King in chief. 1. For that they hold not of the perſon of the King, but of the Honour. 2. Becauſe the tenure was not created by the King, or any of his progenitors, as hath béen ſaid.

And ſo doth Bracton, who wrote ſoon after the Statute, expound this great Charter to extend to forfeiture of Baronies for treaſon, as of the Normans.

Bracton l. 2. fol. 87. b. 30 H. 8. tenures. Br. 44. 29 H. 8. livery. 28. Br. 36 H. 8. Dier 58.

And yet to make an end of all ambiguities and queſtions, the Statute of 1 E. 6. was made, which is, as the words be, a plain declaration and reſolution of the Common Law: Likewiſe the Statute of 1 E. 3. which provideth, that where the land that is holden of the King, as of an honour, is alienᵉd without liſence, no man ſhall be thereby grieved, is alſo a declaration of the Common law.

1 E. 6. cap. 4. 1 E. 3. cap. 13.

By this Chapter it appeareth, that a ſubject may have an honour.

See the 1. part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 1.

CAP. XXXII.

NUllus liber homo det de cætero amplius alicui, vel vendat [alicui] de terra ſua, quam ut de reſiduo terræ ſuæ poſſit ſufficienter fieri domino feodi ſervitium ei debitum, quod pertinet ad feodum illud.

Tr. 1. E. 1. coram Rege, Nor. & Derb. a declaration made of this Act. Bract. l. 1. Britton fol. 88. Fleta l. 3. cap. 3. mirror c. 5. § 2. Cuſtumier de Norm. cap. 116. 10 H. 7. 11.

1. Firſt it is to be ſéen, what the Common law was before this Statute.

2. What is wrought by this Statute, where the lands are holden of the King.

3. What this Statute hath provided in caſe where lands are holden of a Subject.

Before this Statute, in caſe where the tenure was of a common perſon, the tenant might have made a feoffment of a parcell of his tenancy to hold of him, for the ſeigniory remained intire as it was, and the Lord might diſtrein in the tenancy paravaile for his rent and ſervice; but at the Common law he could not have given a part of his tenancy to be holden of the Lord, for the tenant by this Act could not divide the ſeigniory of the Lord which was intire, for at the beginning the Lord reſerved his ſeigniory out of the whole tenancy, and might diſtrein in every part thereof for his ſeigniory, but if the tenant might have made a feoffment of part to hold of the Lord, then had he ſecluded the Lord of his liberty to diſtrein for the whole ſeigniory in every part thereof.

a 29 Aſſ. p. 19. 20 Aſſ. p. 17. 26 Aſſ. p. 37. 20 E. 3. avowry. Rot. Parl. 29 E. 3. nu. 18. *b* Rot. Par. 18 E. 1. *c* 34 E. 3. c. 15. See the Stat. of W. 3. de quia emptores terr. an. 18 E. 1. F. N. B. 143. b. & 235. c. 13 Eliz. Dier 299. b. *d* Rot. pat. an. 21 H. 3. nu. 4. H. 3. confirmed this Charr. made 9. H. 3. *e* 20 Aſſ. p. 17. 26 Aſſ. p. 37. 14 H. 4. 2, 3. 15 E. 4. 13. Stanf. prer. cap. 6. fo. 27, 28. 9 E. 36. Hil. 13 E. 3. coram Rege Norff. in Turri.

At the Common law the tenant might have made a feoffment of the whole tenancy to be holden of the Lord, for that was no prejudice at all to the Lord.

[a] But in the Kings caſe it was doubted, whether his tenant might have given part of the tenancy to hold of himſelf, becauſe the Land, and the profit that might come to the King thereby, was removed farther off from him, and the meſnalty was ever of leſſe value then the land, and for that cauſe the tenancy was called paravaile: [b] and in 18 E. 1. the King anſwered to a petition in Parliament, Rex non vult aliquem medium, &c. And this queſtion remained after this Statute about the ſpace of 133. years, viz. till the [c] Statute of 34 E. 3. was made, whereby it is provided that alienations of Lands made by tenants, which held of H. 3. or of other Kings before him, to hold of themſelves, that the alienations ſhould ſtand in force, ſaving to the King his prerogative of the time of his great Grandfather, his Father, and his own: whereby it appeareth that this prerogative to have a fine for alienation, [d] began in the reign of H. 3. which was by this Act, and therefore he beginneth with H. 3. his great Grandfather. [e] To the ſecond point, by this Act, where lands are holden of the King, as King, in Capite, be it by Knights ſervice, or in ſocage in Capite, and alienᵉd without licence,

there groweth, as hath been ſaid, to the King a fine. For by the Common law it was againſt the nature and purity of a fee ſimple, for the tenant to be reſtrained from alienation.

But ſome did hold, that upon this Act the land ſo alienen without licence was forfeit to the King, by reaſon of theſe words, nullus liber homo det, &c. and others did hold the contrary, that upon theſe words the land was not forfeited, but that it ſhould be ſeiſed in the name of a diſtreſſe, and a fine to be paid for the treſpaſſe, which I take to be the better opinion. And the reaſon why our books ſpeak that no fine was due before 20 H. 3. is, for that about that year H. 3. being of full age (as hath been ſaid) did eſtabliſh and confirme this great Charter, but in truth it was in 21 H. 3. as by the Charter it ſelf appeareth.

1 E. 3. c. 12. See the Statute of quia emptores terrarum, ubi ſup. Hil. 2 E. 3. coram Rege, Wilteſ. Prærog. Regis c. 6. F. N. B. 175. 14 E. 3. quare imp. 54. Br. Alienation ſans licence 34. Hil. 43 Eliz. l. 2. fol. 80, 81. Scign. Cromwels caſe.

But this queſtion depended about the ſpace of 100. years, &c. and was not determined untill the ſtatute made in 1 E. 3. whereby it is enacted, that the King ſhall not hold them as forfeit in ſuch caſe, but that of lands ſo alienen there ſhall be from thenceforth a reaſonable fine taken in the Chancery by due proceſs: which Act was but an expoſition of this Chapter of Magna Charta as to lands holden of the King in Capite alienen without licence, and extendeth to lands holden of the King by grand Serjantie alienen without licence.

To the 3. the great doubt upon this Act was, that inaſmuch as this Act was a prohibition generall, and impoſed no pain or penalty, what pain the tenant or his feoffee ſhould incurre if he did the contrary: and by the common opinion this Act was thus interpreted, That when a tenant of a common perſon did alien parcell contrary to this Act, the feoffor himſelf during his life ſhould not avoid it, quia nemo contra factum ſuum proprium venire poteſt; but that his heir after his deceaſe might avoid it by the intendment of this Act, to the end that men ſhould not purchaſe ſuch parcell, for fear of loſing the ſame after the death of the feoffor: but if the heir apparent had joyned with his anceſtor in the feoffment, or after had confirmed it, and thereby had given his aſſent thereunto, he or his heirs ſhould never have avoided it, whether he ſurvived his Father or no; and if the heir entred upon this Statute, the alienee of part might plead that the ſervice whereby the land was holden might be ſufficiently done of the reſidue, and thereupon iſſue might be taken. And I have ſeen divers ſuch precedents between this Act of Magna Charta and 18 E. 1.

18 E. 1. de quia emptores terrarum.

Then came the Statute of 18 E. 1. which enacteth, quod de cætero licear unicuiq; libero homini terras ſuas, ſeu tenementa ſua, ſeu partē inde ad voluntatem ſuam vendere, ita tamen quod feoffatus teneat terram illam ſeu tenementum illud de capitali Domini per eadem ſervitia & conſuetudines per quæ feoffator ſuus illa prius de eo tenuit; & ſi partem aliquam earundem terrarum ſeu tenementorum alicui vendiderit, feoffatus ille partem illam immediate teneat de Domino.

Many excellent things are enacted by this Statute, and all the doubts upon this Chapter of Magna Charta were cleared, both Statutes having both one end, that is to ſay, for the upholding and preſervation of the tenures whereby the lands were holden; this Act of 18 E. 1. being enacted ad inſtantiam magnatum Regni.

1. Firſt this Statute of 18 E. 1. doth begin with a de cætero licear, which proveth that before it was not lawfull to alien part unleſſe ſufficient were left; and this approveth the aforeſaid common opinion, that in that caſe the heir might enter, otherwiſe this Chapter of Magna Charta had been in vain, and this de cætero licear had not needed.

2. That by this Statute of 18 E. 1. the prohibition and penalty by this Chapter of Magna Charta, to avoid the ſtate of the feoffee, is taken away; de cætero licear, &c.

3. The point aforeſaid of the Common law, that the tenant could not alien parcell to hold of the Lord, is by this Act of 18 E. 1. altered.

4. Another point of the Common law is by this Act altered, that where by the Common law he hath alienen parcell to hold of himſelf, this is taken away, and the alienee ſhall hold of the Lord pro particula.

5. Where

5. Where the Tenant had liberty and election by the common Law to make a feoffment of the whole, to hold either of himself or of the Lord, now this liberty and election is taken away, for by this Act the Land must be immediately holden of the Lord.

6. That the King is bound by this Act, and this appeareth by the Regiſter, that the King cannot charge the feoffée of part with the entire Rent, but there lieth a Writ De onerando pro rata portione. But the King may grant Lands to hold of himself, for he is not reſtrained by this Act, for hereby no man is reſtrained but he which holds over of ſome Lord, and the King holdeth of none. Regiſtr. 268. F. N. B. 234.

But then here riſeth a queſtion, If by this Chapter of Magna Charta, a fine for alienation accrued to the King upon an alienation of the Kings Tenant in Capite, now this reſtraint (as hath been ſaid) being taken away, how can that prerogative ſtand when the foundation whereupon it is built faileth?

But hereunto it is anſwered. 1. The reſtraint of Magna Charta, ſecundum quid, as to the avoidance of the ſtate of the feoffée by the heir, is taken away, as hath been ſaid, but not ſimpliciter; for in reſpect of the King the fine for alienation remains due, and herewith agreeth conſtant and continual uſage. 2. The Statute of 1 E. 3. enacteth, Que deſormes de tielz terres & tenements alien ſoit reaſonable fine priſe in le Chauncery: and though it ſaith (deſormes) from henceforth, that was not, that any fine was due before, but, as hath been ſaid, to take away the queſtion of the forfeiture. 17 E. 2. ca. 7. 1 E. 3. ubi ſupra.

After this Act out of the Office of the Remembrancer of the Exchequer, Writs of Quo titulo ingreſſus eſt, to help the King to his reaſonable fine, iſſued out of the Exchequer, to know how the feoffée came to the whole, or part of the Land, and of what eſtate; whereupon the feoffée was driven to plead, to his great charge and trouble: and therefore upon conference had with the Kings Officers and the Judges, it was ordained, that ſeeing the Kings Tenant could not alien without licence, for if he did, he ſhould pay a fine, that for a licence to be obtained the King ſhould have the third part of the value of the Land, which was holden reaſonable, and the feoffée ſhould pay the ſame, becauſe his Land was otherwiſe to be charged, and he rid of the trouble and charge by the Writ of Quo titulo ingreſſus eſt; and if the alienation was without licence, then a reaſonable fine by the Statute was to be paid by the alienée, which they reſolved to be one years value, which ever ſince conſtantly and continually hath been obſerved and paid.

This fine was to be paid by the alienée, as hath been ſaid, or by thoſe that claimed by or under him; and if the fine be not paid, the Land ſhall be ſeiſed into the Kings hands; and the intent of a Parliament is alwaies intended juſt and reaſonable: and therefore if a diſſeiſor of Lands in Capite make an alienation without licence, and the diſſeiſée enter, the Land ſhall not be ſeiſed for the fine, for the diſſeiſée is in by a title before the alienation, and ſo in other like caſes. If he in the reverſion levy a fine of Lands holden in Capite without licence, the leſſée for life ſhall not be charged with the fine, becauſe that eſtate was before the alienation; but yet in a Quid juris clamat the leſſée ſhall not be compelled to attorn, becauſe the Court will not ſuffer a prejudice to the King in like manner as if the reverſion had been alienen in Mortmain without the Kings licence. 45 E. 3. ca. 6. 17 E. 3. 6.

I have been the longer in explaining this Chapter, becauſe it ſeemed ſo obſcure to ſome Readers in former times, that they paſſed it over without any explanation.

CAP. XXXIII.

OMnes Patroni Abbatiarum, qui habent Chartas Regum Angliæ de advocatione, vel antiquam tenuram, vel poſſeſsionem, habeant earum cuſtodiam cum [vacaverint] ſicut habere debent, ſicut ſuperius declaratum eſt, *Cap.* 5.

Mirror ca. 5. § 2. F. N. B. 34. 44 E. 3. 24. 38 Aſſ. 22. 50 Aſſ. p. 6.

This Statute is intended where the Patron or Founder of Abbeys or Priories by ſpeciall reſervation, tenure or cuſtome, ought to have the cuſtody of the Temporalties of the ſame during the vacation, as many Patrons and Founders in times paſt had. But if the King be Founder, he ought to have the Temporalties during the Vacation of common Right by his Prærogative.

44 E. 3. 24.

If the King and a common perſon joyn in a foundation, the King is the Founder, becauſe it is an entire thing.

If a common perſon found an Abbey or Priory with poſſeſſions of ſmall value, and the King after endow it with great poſſeſſions, yet the common perſon is Founder. If a common perſon found a Chauntery, and after the King tranſlate it and make it a Monaſtery, and endow it with poſſeſſions, yet the common perſon is in Law the Founder, becauſe he gave the firſt living; ſo if the tranſlation be from regular to ſecular, vel è contra.

CAP. XXXIV.

NUllus capiatur aut impriſonetur propter appellum fœminæ de morte alterius quam viri ſui.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 500.

For this word Appeal, ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes. At the Common Law before this Statute, a woman as well as a man might have had an appeal of death of any of her anceſtors; and therefore the ſon of a woman ſhall at this day have an appeal, if he be heir at the death of the anceſtor, for the ſon is not diſabled, but the mother onely, for the Statute ſaith, Propter appellum fœminæ. Vide more of this in the firſt part of the Inſtitutes.

Glanv. lib. 14. c. 3. 15 E. 2. Coro. 385. 17 E. 4. 1. 20 H. 6. 43. Staml. Pl. Cor. 58, 59. Bract. li. 4. fol. 148 Brit. fo. 55. Flet. l. 1 ca. 33. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 24.

* Fleta ſaith, Fœmina autem de morte viri ſui inter brachia ſua interfecti, & non aliter, poterit appellare. And therewith agreeth the Mirror, Britton, and Bracton.

* Fleta ubi ſupra. Mirror ca. 5. § 2. & ca. 2. § 7. 50 E. 3. 14. 28 E. 3. 91. 3 E. 3. Coron. 357. 20 H. 6. 46.

By inter brachia in theſe ancient Authors is underſtood the wife, which the dead had lawfully in poſſeſſion at his death, for ſhe muſt be his wife both of right and in poſſeſſion, for in an appeal, Unques accouple in loiall Matrimony, is a good plea..

A woman at this day may have an appeal of robbery, &c. for ſhe is not reſtrained thereof.

This Writ of appeal of the death of her husband is annexed to her Widowhood, as her Quarentine is.

If the wife of the dead marry again, her appeal is gone, albeit the ſecond husband die within the year; for ſhe muſt before any appeal brought, continue

nus fœmina viri ſui, upon whoſe death ſhe brings the appeal.

So if ſhe bring the appeal during her Widowhood, and take husband, the appeal ſhall abate, and is gone for ever. 11 H. 4. 46.

So likewiſe, if in her appeal ſhe hath judgement of death againſt the Defendant, if after ſhe take husband, ſhe can never have execution of death againſt him.

Albeit the husband be attainted of high Treaſon, or felony, yet if he be ſlain, his wife ſhall have an appeal, for notwithſtanding the attainder, he was vir ſuus: but the heir cannot have an appeal, for the blood is corrupted between them. 35 H. 6. 63.

¶ Appellum fœminæ.] An hermaphrodite, if the male ſex be prædominant, ſhall have an appeal of death as heir; but if the female ſex doth exceed the other, no appeal doth lie for her as heir.

CAP. XXXV.

NUllus Comitatus de cætero teneatur niſi de menſe in menſem, & ubi major terminus eſſe ſolebat, major ſit. Vide 2 Ed. 6. cap. 25. Nec aliquis Vicecomes vel balivus ſuus faciat Turnum ſuum per hundredum, niſi bis in anno, & non niſi in loco debito & conſueto, viz. ſemel poſt Paſch', & iterum poſt feſtum S. Michaelis, & Viſus francipleg' tunc fiat ad illum Terminum Sancti Michaelis ſine occaſione. Ità ſcilicet quod quilibet habeat libertates ſuas quas habuit, vel habere conſuevit, tempore Regis Henrici avi noſtri, vel quas poſtea perquiſivit. Fiat autem viſus de frankpleg' ſic: videlicet, quod pax noſtra teneatur, & quod Tithinga teneatur integra ſicut eſſe conſuevit, & quod Vicecomes non quærat occaſiones, & contentus ſit de eo quod Vicecomes habere conſuevit de viſu ſuo faciendo tempore H. Reg. avi noſtri. Vide Marlb. cap. 10.

¶ Comitatus.] Quod modo vocatur Comitatus, olim apud Britones temporibus Romanorum in Regno iſto Britanniæ vocabatur Conſulatus; & qui modo vocantur Vicecomites, tunc temporis Vice-conſules vocabantur: ille vero dicebatur Vice-conſul, qui Conſule abſente ipſius vices ſupplebat in Juris foro. Inter leges R. Ed. Lamb. 129. a, b. Idem verbo Conventus.

Curia Comitatus, in Saxon, Scypegemote, i. Comitatus conventus. 12 H. 7. 18.

Ejus duo ſunt genera, quorum alterum hodie le Countie Court, alterum le Tourn del Viſcount, olim Folkmote, vulgo nuncupatur; ſo as many times Turn' Vicecomitis is expreſſed under the name of Curia Comitatus, becauſe it extended through the whole County: and therefore in the red Book of the Exchequer, amongſt the Laws of King H. 1. cap. 8. De generalibus placitis Comitatuum, it is thus contained, viz. Lamb. 135. Britton ca. 27. Flet. l. 2. ca. 36, 37. In libro rubro, in Scaccario, ca. 8.

Sicut antiqua fuerat inſtitutione formatum, ſalutari Regis imperio vera eſt recordatione

* i. Turnorum placita.

datione firmatum, generalia * Comitatuum placita certis locis & vicibus, & definito tempore, per ſingulas anni provincias convenire debere, nec ullis ultra fatigationibus agitari, niſi propria Regis neceſſitas vel commune Regni commodum ſæpius adjiciant. Interſint autem Epiſcopi, Comites, Vicedomini, Vicarii, Centenarii, Aldermanni, Præfecti, Præpoſiti, Barones, Vavaſſores, Tingrevii, & cæteri terrarum Domini, diligenter intendentes ne malorum impunitas, aut gravionum pravitas, vel judicum ſubverſio ſolita miſeros laceratione confiniant. Agantur itaque primo, debita veræ Chriſtianitatis jura, ſecundo, Regis placita, poſtremo, cauſæ ſingulorum, &c. debet enim Shcryſmote (i. the Sheriffs Tourn) bis; Hundreda & Wapentachia, (i. the County Courts) duodecies in anno congregari.

Regis placita, 1. The Pleas of the Crown holden in the Sheriffes Tourn alſo.

And truly did H. 1. ſay, Sicut antiqua fuerat inſtitutione formatum: For theſe Courts of the Tourn, and of the County, and of the Leet or view of frankpledge, mentioned hereafter in this Chapter, were very ancient: for of the Tourn you ſhall read amongſt the Laws of King Edw. Statutum eſt quod ibi (ſcilicet apud le folkmote) debent populi omnes, &c. convenire, & ſe fide & ſacramento non fracto ibi in unum & ſimul confederare, &c. ad defendendum Regnum, &c. una cum Domino ſuo Rege, & terras ſuas, & honores illius omni fidelitate cum eo ſervare, & quod illi, ut Domino ſuo Regi, intra & extra Regnum univerſum Britanniæ fideles eſſe velint, &c. Hanc legem invenit Arthurus (qui quondam fuit inclytiſſimus Rex Britonum) & ità conſolidavit & confederavit Regnum Britanniæ univerſum ſemper in unum: hujus legis authoritate expulit Arthurus prædictus Saracenos & inimicos à Regno; lex enim iſta diu ſopita fuit, donec Edgarus Rex Anglorum, qui fuit avus Edwardi Regis, illam excitavit, & erexit in lucem, & per totum Regnum firmiter obſervari præcepit: & hujus legis authoritate Rex Etheldred ſubito uno & eodem die per univerſum Regnum Danos occidit.

Lamb. fol. 135. The oath of Allegeance in the Tourn or Leet.

By the Laws of King Edward, before the Conqueſt the firſt, which ſucceeded King Alured, it is thus enacted:

Inter leges Edw. Regis ante conq. 1 cap. 11. fol. 51.

Præpoſitus quiſque, i. Vicecomes, Saxonice Gereſa, Anglice Sheriff, ad quartam circiter ſeptimanam frequentem populi concionem celebrato, cuique jus dicito æquabile, liteſque ſingulas cum dies condicti adveniant dirimito.

Hereby it appeareth that Common Pleas betweene party and party were holden in the County Court every month, which agreeth with Magna Charta, and other Statutes and continuall uſage to this day.

Inter leges Edgari Regis ca. 5. fo. 80.

And amongſt the Laws of King Edgar it is thus concerning the Sheriffs Tourn provided:

Celeberrimus ex omni Satrapia bis quotannis conventus agitor, cui quidem illius Diœceſis Epiſcopus & Senator interſunto, quorum alter jura Divina, alter humana populum edoceto; which alſo agreeth with Magna Charta, and other Statutes and continuall uſage.

By that which hath been ſaid, it appeareth that the Law made by King H. 1. was (after the great heat of the Conqueſt was paſt) but a reſtauration of the ancient Law of England: And forasmuch as the Biſhop with the Sheriff did go in Circuit twice every year, by every hundred within the County (which alſo appeareth by this Chapter of Magna Charta in theſe words, Turnum ſuum per hundreda, &c.) it was called Tour or Tourn, which ſignifieth a circuit or perambulation.

Britton cap. 29. Fleta lib. 2. cap. 45 Marlebr. ca. 10. 31 H. 6. Leet 11. F. N. B. 169. a.

Now let us peruſe the ſeverall branches of this Chapter.

¶ Nullus Comitatus de cætero teneatur niſi de menſe in menſem, & ubi major terminus eſſe ſolebat, major ſit.]

This (as hath been ſaid) is an affirmance of the Common Law and Cuſtome of the Realm.

¶ Comitatus.] Here Comitatus is taken in the common ſenſe for the County Court.

That

That the Realm was divided into Counties long before the reign of King Alured, viz. in the time of the ancient Britons; ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, Sect. 248.

¶ Et ubi major terminus, &c.] This is altered by the Statute of 2 E. 6. whereby it is provided that no County Court ſhall be longer deferred, but one month from Court to Court, and ſo the ſaid Court ſhall be kept every month, and none otherwiſe. 2 E. 6. cap. 25.

By which Act every County of England, concerning the time of the keeping of the County Court, is governed by one and the ſame Law.

And there is to be accounted 28. daies to the legall month in this caſe, and not according to the month of the Kalender.

¶ Nec aliquis Vicecomes, vel balivus ſuus, faciat Turnum ſuum per Hundredum, niſi bis in anno, & non niſi in loco debito & conſueto, viz. ſemel poſt Paſch. & iterum poſt feſtum S. Michaelis.] Where this branch ſaith, Semel poſt Paſch. &c. the Statute of 31 E. 3. explaineth it, viz. one time within the month after Eaſter, and another time within the month after S. Michael; and if they hold them in any other manner, then they ſhould loſe their Tourn for that time, which is as much as to ſay, the Court ſo holden for that time ſhall be utterly void, and the Sheriff ſhall loſe the profits thereof. 31 E. 3. ca. 15. 38 H. 6. fol. 7. 6 H. 7. 2. Stamf. pl. Cor. 84.

¶ Niſi in loco conſueto.] This remaineth to this day.

¶ Per hundreda.] How Hundreds and the Courts of the Hundreds firſt came, ſee hereafter in this Chapter. 42 E. 3. 4, & 5. Dier 4 & 5 Phil. & Mar. 151.

¶ Et Viſus franciplegii tunc fiat ad illum Terminum Sancti Michaelis, &c.] It hath appeared before, that of ancient time the Sheriff had two great Courts, viz. the Tourn, and the County Court: Afterwards for the eaſe of the people, and ſpecially of the Husbandman, that each of them might the better follow their buſineſſe in their ſeverall degrees, this Court here ſpoken of, viz. View of Frankpledge, or Leet, was by the King divided and derived from the Tourn, who granted to the Lords to have the view of the Tenants and Reſiants within their Mannors, &c. ſo as the Tenants and Reſiants ſhould have the ſame Juſtice, that they had before in the Tourn, done unto them at their own doores without any charge or loſſe of time: and for that cauſe came the duty in many Leets to the Lord De certo Leta, towards the charge of obtaining the grant of the ſaid Leet. 11 H. 4. 89. 13 H. 4. 9. lib. 11. fo. 45. Godfreyes caſe.

So likewiſe, and for the ſame reaſon, were Hundreds and Hundred Courts divided and derived from the County Courts, and this the King might do, for the Tourn and Leet both are the Kings Courts of Record. And as the King may grant a man to have power Tenere placita within a certain precinct, &c. before certain Judges, and in a manner exempt it from the juriſdiction of his higher Courts of Juſtice, ſo might he do in caſe of the Tourn and Hundred Courts: ſo as the Courts and Judges may be changed, but the Laws and Cuſtomes whereby the Courts proceed cannot be altered. And as the County Court and Hundred Court are of one Juriſdiction, ſo the Tourn and Leet be alſo of one and the ſame juriſdiction; for Derivativa poteſtas eſt ejuſdem juriſdictionis cum primitiva. *Regula.*

The ſtyle of the Tourn is Curia franc. plegii Domini Regis tenta apud L. coram Vicecomite in Turno ſuo tali die, &c. And therefore in ſome Books it is called the Leet of the Tourn. And therefore where the Sheriff ſtyled his Court, Turn Vicecom' tent tali die apud L. &c. it was reſolved that it was inſufficient, for that 31 H. 6. Leet 11. 8 H. 7. 11. 6 H. 7. 2. 8 H. 7. 1.

Mirror ca. 1. § 16. that this word Tourn is but the perambulation of the Sheriff, but by the right ſtyle of the Tourn, it appeareth that the Tourn and Leet have but one ſtyle, and the ſame juriſdiction.

18 H. 6. abbr. by F. Leet 1. But for want of the knowledge of antiquity it was obiter, in 18 H. 6. denied that the Tourn and the Leet were of one juriſdiction, and two inſtances are there put: viz. that the Leet hath conuſance of bread and ale, that is, of the aſſiſe of bread and ale, and the Tourn hath not conuſance thereof; and the other is, that in the Leet they have authority de preſenter ceux queux ne ſont lies, abridged by Fitzh. a preſenter ceux que ne ſont miſes in le decennarie.

To the firſt it is clear, That the breach of the aſſiſe of bread and Ale is preſentable in the Tourn as a common nuſance, and therewith agreeth conſtant and continuall experience, and reaſon proveth that the derivative cannot have conuſance of that which the primitive had not, unleſſe it be given by ſome Act of Parliament; and herewith agreeth the ſtyle of the Tourn, and the authority of later Books.

4 E. 4. 31. 22 E. 4. 22. 12 H. 7. 18. 28 H. 8. Dier 13. b

As to the ſecond, it is ill reported in the Book it ſelf; but if it be intended as Fitzh. abridgeth it, then it is clear that in the Tourn they that be not put into the decennary may be inquired of, for, as hath been often ſaid, the ſtyle of the Tourn is, Curia viſus frankpleg'; and the derivative cannot of common right have more then the primitive.

But both of the Tourn and the Leet this may be truly ſaid,

Tempora mutantur, & nos mutamur in illis;

Paſch. 5 Jac. lib. fo. 78. Bulleins caſe. Cicero. Quodque vera inſtitutio iſtius curiæ evanuit, & velut umbra ejuſdem adhuc remanet: habemus quidem Senatusconſultum, ſed in tabulis repoſitum, & tanquam gladium in vagina reconditum.

But now let us return to our Magna Charta.

Mirror ca. 1. § 17. & ca. 5. § 2. ¶ Et viſus de franc' plegio tunc fiat ad illum Terminum Sancti Michaelis, &c.] It is to be obſerved that the precedent branch is, That Vicecomes non faciat Turnum per hundredum niſi bis in anno, as hath been ſaid, viz. Semel poſt Paſch', & iterum poſt feſtum Sancti Michaelis. This clauſe extendeth to the enquiry of felonies, common nuſances and other miſdeeds, the view of frankpledges, and to all things inquirable in the Tourn. Now by this clauſe it is provided that the Article of the Tourn concerning the view of frankpledge, being here underſtood in a particular ſenſe, ſhall be dealt withall by the Sheriff in his Tourn but once in the year, viz. at the Tourn holden after Eaſter, and ſo it hath been formerly expounded: and therefore it was well reſolved in 24 H. 8. that this clauſe of the Statute of Magna Charta is to be underſtood of the Leet of the Tourn, and not of other Leets; and ſo without queſtion is the Law holden at this day, That he that claims a Leet by Charter, muſt hold it at the ſame daies which are contained in the Charter, and he that claims it by preſcription, may claim to hold it once or twice every year, at any ſuch daies as ſhall upon reaſonable warning be appointed, if the uſage hath been ſo, ſo that it hath been kept at uncertain times; or elſe it ought to be kept at ſuch certain daies and times as by preſcription hath been certainly uſed. And the the next words to this clauſe, Ita ſcilicet quod quilibet habeat libertates ſuas quas habuit, &c. do explain the meaning of this Chapter, that it extended not to the Leets of the Subjects, but they ſhould have their liberties as before they had; and this alſo appeareth by the concluſion of this Chapter, Et quod Vicecomes, &c. contentus ſit de eo quod Vicecomes habere conſuevit de Viſu ſuo faciendo: So as it muſt be Viſus ſuus, the Sheriffs View, which of neceſſity muſt be parcell of the Tourn; and it is ſaid in the Mirror, that this view of frankpledge (parcell of the Tourn) ſhould be made once every year.

6 H. 7. 2, & 3. 30 H. 6. Leet 11. 24 H. 8. Br. Leet 23. 22 H. 6. 14. 8 H. 7. 4. 12 H. 7. 15. 38 H. 6, 7. Dier 7 Eliz. 233, 234.

¶ Fiat autem Viſus de franc' pleg' ſic, &c.] Here it appeareth that the view of frankpledge ſhould have two ends. 1. Quod pax noſtra

noſtra teneatur. 2. Quod Tithinga teneatur integra.

For the firſt, that the Kings peace might be kept; the right inſtitution of the view of Franke pledge, and whereon the name came, is to be conſidered, which is as followeth.

Franci plegii, i. Liberi fidejuſſores, free ſureties or pledges; and here it is ſaid fiat viſus de Francis plegiis, ita ſcilicet quod pax noſtra teneatur, that is, let the view of pledges or ſureties for free men be made, ſo that our peace may be holden. Now the inſtitution hereof, for the keeping of the Kings peace, was that every free man, at his age of 12. years, ſhould in the Leet (if he were in any) or in the Tourn, (if he were not in any Leet) take the oath of alleageance to the King, and that pledges or ſureties ſhould be found in manner hereafter expreſſed for his truth to the King and to all his people, or elſe to be kept in priſon. This Franke pledge conſiſted moſt commonly of ten houſholds, which the Saxons called Theothung, in the North parts they call them Tenmentale, in other places of England Tything, here in this chapter Trithinga, i. Decemvirale collegium; whereof the maſters of the nine families (who were bound) were of the Saxons called Freoborgh, which in ſome places is to this day called free Burrowe, i. Free ſurety, or Franke pledge, and the Maſter of the tenth houſhold was by the Saxon called by divers names, viz. Theothungmon, to this day in the Weſt called Tythingman, and Tihenheofod and Freoborher, i. Capitalis plegius, chief pledge: and theſe ten maſters of families were bound one for anothers family, that each man of their ſeverall families ſhould ſtand to the Law, or if he were not forth coming, that they ſhould anſwer for the injury or offence by him committed; De eo autem qui fugam ceperit, diligenter inquirend'; ſi fuerit in franco plegio & decenna, tunc erit decenna in miſericordia coram Juſticiariis noſtris, quia non habent ipſum malefactorem ad rectum.

Bract. lib. 3. f. 124. Int. leges Canut. fol. 108. 19. Int. leges Edw. regis fol. 132. cap. de friborgis. Bract. ubi ſup. Lamb. verbo centuria & decuria.

Bract. fol. 19. b.

Brit. ubi ſup.

Bract. l. 3. f. 124.

Hereby it appeareth, that the precinct of this frank pledge was called decenna, becauſe it conſiſted moſt commonly, as hath been ſaid, of ten houſholds, and every man of theſe ſeverall houſholds, for whom the pledge or ſurety was taken, were called decennarii, becauſe every particular perſon in the Kingdome was of one decenna or other; which names are continued as ſhadowes of antiquity to this day. Ordeine fuit anciennement, que nul ne demurraſt en le realme, ſil ne fuit en dizein & plevye de frank homes, appent aux viſc' de viewer un fois per an' frank pledges & les plevys, &c.

Brit. cap. 12. Fleta lib. 1. cap. 27. acc. Mirror cap. 1. § 17.

By the due execution of this Law, ſuch peace (whereof this chapter ſpeaketh) was univerſally holden within this Realm, as no injuries, homicides, robberies, theſts, riots, tumults, or other offences were committed, ſo as a man with a white wand might ſafely have ridden before the Conqueſt with much mony about him, without any weapon, throughout England: and one ſaith truely, conjectura eſt, eaq; non levis, haud ita multis ſtatuiſſe priſca tempora ſceleribus, quippe quibus rapinæ, furto, cædi, plurimiſq; aliis ſceleribus mulctæ imponebantur pecuniariæ, cum hiis hac noſtra tempeſtate nos omnibus merito capitis pœnam irrogamus, &c.

Lamb. verb. Æſtimatio capitis

¶ Et quod tithinga teneatur integra.] Trithinga or Tithinga is expounded for Theothinga, which ſignifieth the Frankpledge of ten houſholds, as hath been ſaid; and it is notably expounded by Fleta, which there you may read at large: the ſenſe hereof is, quod Trithinga, ſive Theothinga, i. Decemvirale collegium teneatur integrum, i. that no man be not within ſome decenna or other, ſo as he may be brought forth to ſtand to right if he ſhall offend. Olim Trithinga ſignificabat tria vel quatuor hundreda, quod autem in trithinga definiri non poterat, ſcrebatur in ſcyram.

Fleta lib. 2. c. 54. § de Trithingis.

Lamb. Int. leges Sanct. Edw. nu. 34. Merton c. 10.

What perſons ſhall come to the Tourn and Leet, &c. and who be exempted, ſee the Statute of Marlebridge, and the ancient authors.

Marlebridge c. 10. Mirror c. 1. § 16. Bract. lib. 3. fol. 124. Brit. 19. b. Fleta lib. 1. c. 29. lib. 2. cap. 45.

¶ Tempore Regis Henrici avi.] Twice repeated in this Chapter: vid. before Cap. 15, 16.

Mirror ca. 1. § 16. that this word Tourn is but the perambulation of the Sheriff, but by the right ſtyle of the Tourn, it appeareth that the Tourn and Leet have but one ſtyle, and the ſame juriſdiction.

18 H. 6. abbr. by F. Leet 1. But for want of the knowledge of antiquity it was obiter, in 18 H. 6. denied that the Tourn and the Leet were of one juriſdiction, and two inſtances are there put: viz. that the Leet hath conuſance of bread and ale, that is, of the aſſiſe of bread and ale, and the Tourn hath not conuſance thereof; and the other is, that in the Leet they have authority de preſenter ceux queux ne ſont lies, abridged by Fitzh. a preſenter ceux que ne ſont miſes in le decennarie.

To the firſt it is clear, That the breach of the aſſiſe of bread and Ale is preſentable in the Tourn as a common nuſance, and therewith agreeth conſtant and continuall experience, and reaſon proveth that the derivative cannot have conuſance of that which the primitive had not, unleſſe it be given by ſome Act of Parliament; and herewith agreeth the ſtyle of the Tourn, and the authority of later Books.

4 E. 4. 31. 22 E. 4. 22. 12 H. 7. 18. 28 H. 8. Dier 13. b

As to the ſecond, it is ill reported in the Book it ſelf; but if it be intended as Fitzh. abridgeth it, then it is clear that in the Tourn they that be not put into the decennary may be inquired of, for, as hath been often ſaid, the ſtyle of the Tourn is, Curia viſus frankpleg'; and the derivative cannot of common right have more then the primitive.

But both of the Tourn and the Leet this may be truly ſaid,

Tempora mutantur, & nos mutamur in illis;

Paſch. 5 Jac. lib. fo. 78. Bulleins caſe. Cicero. Quodque vera inſtitutio iſtius curiæ evanuit, & velut umbra ejuſdem adhuc remanet: habemus quidem Senatusconſultum, ſed in tabulis repoſitum, & tanquam gladium in vagina reconditum.

But now let us return to our Magna Charta.

Mirror ca. 1. § 17. & ca. 5. § 2. ¶ Et viſus de franc' plegio tunc fiat ad illum Terminum Sancti Michaelis, &c.] It is to be obſerved that the precedent branch is, That Vicecomes non faciat Turnum per hundredum niſi bis in anno, as hath been ſaid, viz. Semel poſt Paſch', & iterum poſt feſtum Sancti Michaelis. This clauſe extendeth to the enquiry of felonies, common nuſances and other miſdeeds, the view of frankpledges, and to all things inquirable in the Tourn. Now by this clauſe it is provided that the Article of the Tourn concerning the view of frankpledge, being here underſtood in a particular ſenſe, ſhall be dealt withall by the Sheriff in his Tourn but once in the year, viz. at the Tourn holden after Eaſter, and ſo it hath been formerly expounded: and therefore it was well reſolved in 24 H. 8. that this clauſe of the Statute of Magna Charta is to be underſtood of the Leet of the Tourn, and not of other Leets; and ſo without queſtion is the Law holden at this day, That he that claims a Leet by Charter, muſt hold it at the ſame daies which are contained in the Charter, and he that claims it by preſcription, may claim to hold it once or twice every year, at any ſuch daies as ſhall upon reaſonable warning be appointed, if the uſage hath been ſo, ſo that it hath been kept at uncertain times; or elſe it ought to be kept at ſuch certain daies and times as by preſcription hath been certainly uſed. And the the next words to this clauſe, Ita ſcilicet quod quilibet habeat libertates ſuas quas habuit, &c. do explain the meaning of this Chapter, that it extended not to the Leets of the Subjects, but they ſhould have their liberties as before they had; and this alſo appeareth by the concluſion of this Chapter, Et quod Vicecomes, &c. contentus ſit de eo quod Vicecomes habere conſuevit de Viſu ſuo faciendo: So as it muſt be Viſus ſuus, the Sheriffs View, which of neceſſity muſt be parcell of the Tourn; and it is ſaid in the Mirror, that this view of frankpledge (parcell of the Tourn) ſhould be made once every year.

30 H. 6. Leet 11. 24 H. 8. Br. Leet 23. 22 H. 6. 14. 8 H. 7. 4. 12 H. 7. 15. 38 H. 6, 7. Dier 7 Eliz. 233, 234.

¶ Fiat autem Viſus de franc' pleg' ſic, &c.] Here it appeareth that the view of frankpledge ſhould have two ends. 1. Quod pax noſtra

noſtra teneatur. 2. Quod Tithingæ teneatur integra.

For the firſt, that the Kings peace might be kept; the right inſtitution of the view of Franke pledge, and whereon the name came, is to be conſidered, which is as followeth.

Franci plegii, i. Liberi fidejuſſores, fræ ſureties or pledges; and here it is ſaid fiat viſus de Francis plegiis, ita ſcilicet quod pax noſtra teneatur, that is, let the view of pledges or ſureties for free men be made, ſo that our peace may be holden. Now the inſtitution hereof, for the keeping of the Kings peace, was that every free man, at his age of 12. years, ſhould in the Leet (if he were in any) or in the Tourn, (if he were not in any Leet) take the oath of alleageance to the King, and that pledges or ſureties ſhould be found in manner hereafter expreſſed for his truth to the King and to all his people, and to be kept in priſon. This Franke pledge conſiſted moſt commonly of ten houſholds, which the Barons called Theothung, in the North parts they call them Tenmentale, in other places of England Tything, here in this chapter Trithinga, i. Decemvirale collegium; whereof the maſters of the nine families (who were bound) were of the Barons called Freoborgh, which in ſome places is to this day called free Barrowe, i. Fræ ſurety, or Franke pledge, and the Maſter of the tenth houſhold was by the Saxon called by divers names, viz. Theothungmon, to this day in the Weſt called Tythingman, and Tihenheofod and Freoborher, i. Capitalis plegius, chief pledge: and theſe ten maſters of families were bound one for anothers family, that each man of their ſeverall families ſhould ſtand to the Law, or if he were not forth coming, that they ſhould anſwer for the injury or offence by him committed; De eo autem qui fugam ceperit, diligenter inquirend'; ſi fuerit in franco plegio & decenna, tunc erit decenna in miſericordia coram Juſtitiariis noſtris, quia non habent ipſum malefactorem ad rectum.

Bract. lib. 3. f. 124. Int. leges Canuti fol. 108. 19. Int. leges Edw. regis fol. 132. cap. de friborgis. Bract. ubi ſup. Lamb. verbo centuria & decuria.

Bract. fol. 19. b.

Brit. ubi ſup.

Bract. l. 3. f. 124.

Hereby it appeareth, that the precinct of this frank pledge was called decenna, becauſe it conſiſted moſt commonly, as hath been ſaid, of ten houſholds, and every man of theſe ſeverall houſholds, for whom the pledge or ſurety was taken, were called decennarii, becauſe every particular perſon in the Kingdome was of one decenna or other; which names are continued as ſhadowes of antiquity to this day. Ordeine fuit anciennement, que nul ne demurraſt en le realme, ſil ne fuit en dizein & plevye de frank homes, appent aux viſc' de viewer un fois per an' frank pledges & les plevys, &c.

Brit. cap. 12. Fleta lib. 1. cap. 27. acc. Mirror cap. 1. § 17.

By the due execution of this Law, ſuch peace (whereof this chapter ſpeaketh) was univerſally holden within this Realm, as no injuries, homicides, robberies, theſts, riots, tumults, or other offences were committed, ſo as a man with a white wand might ſafely have ridden before the Conqueſt with much mony about him, without any weapon, throughout England: and one ſaith truely, conjectura eſt, eaq; non levis, haud ita multis ſtatuiſſe priſca tempora ſceleribus, quippe quibus rapinæ, furto, cædi, plurimiſq; aliis ſceleribus mulctæ imponebantur pecuniariæ, cum hiis hac noſtra tempeſtate nos omnibus merito capitis pœnam irrogamus, &c.

Lamb. verb. Æſtimatio capitis

¶ Et quod tithinga teneatur integra.] Trithinga or Tithinga is expounded for Theothinga, which ſignifieth the Frankpledge of ten houſholds, as hath been ſaid; and it is notably expounded by Fleta, which there you may read at large: the ſenſe hereof is, quod Trithinga, ſive Theothinga, i. Decemvirale collegium teneatur integrum, i. that no man be not within ſome decenna or other, ſo as he may be brought forth to ſtand to right if he ſhall offend. Olim Trithinga ſignificabat tria vel quatuor hundreda, quod autem in trithinga definiri non poterat, ferebatur in ſcyram.

Fleta lib. 2. c. 54. § de Trithingis.

Lamb. Int. leges Sanct. Edw. nu. 34. Merton c. 10.

What perſons ſhall come to the Tourn and Leet, &c. and who be exempted, ſee the Statute of Marlebridge, and the ancient authors.

Marlebridge c. 10. Mirror c. 1. § 16. Bract. lib. 3. fol. 124. Brit. 19. b. Fleta lib. 1. c. 29. lib. 2. cap. 45.

¶ Tempore Regis Henrici avi.] Twice repeated in this Chapter: vid. before Cap. 15, 16.

See the expoſition of this Statute Rot. Clauſ. anno 18 H. 3. nu. 10.

¶ Et quod Vicecomes non quærat occaſiones, & contentus ſit de eo quod Vicecomes habere conſuevit de viſu ſuo faciend', tempore Henrici Regis avi noſtri.] By the Common law, to avoid all extortion and grievance of the Subject, no Sheriff, Coroner, Gaoler, or other of the Kings Miniſters, ought to take any reward for doing of his office, but only of the King; and this appeareth by our books, and is ſo declared and enacted by act of * Parliament in the 3 E. 1. and a penalty added to the prohibition of the Common law by that Act: And Forteſcue cap. 24. ſaith, Vicecomes jurabit ſuper ſancta Dei Evangelia, inter articulos alios, quod non aliquid recipiet colore aut cauſa officii ſui ab aliquo alio quam a Rege.

Mirror c. 2. § 5. Britton fol. 3. b. 6. a. 18. b. 37. b. Fleta lib. 1. c. 18. § Item ſi officium, & lib. 2. c. 39. 27 Aſſ. p. 14. 42 E. 3. 5. 23 H. 6. cap. 10, 17. 1 H. 8. c. 7. 33 H. 8. cap. 22. 21 H. 7. fol. 17. * W. 1. cap. 26.

But after that this rule of the Common law was altered, and that the Sheriff, Coroner, Gaoler, and other the Kings miniſters, might in ſome caſe take of the ſubject, it is not credible what extortions & oppreſſions have thereupon enſued. So dangerous a thing it is to ſhake or alter any of the rules or fundamentall points of the Common law, which in truth are the main pillars and ſupporters of the fabrick of the Common-wealth, as elſewhere I have noted more at large, and yet not ſo largely as the weight of the matter deſerveth.

See the preface to the 4. part of my Reports.

¶ Contentus ſit de eo quod Vicecomes habere conſuevit, &c.] Theſe words are not to be intended of any reward, &c. (for the Sheriff by Law, as hath been ſaid, could take no reward for doing of his office) but of the profits of the Court of the Tourn, and ſuch only as were accuſtomed in the reign of H. 2. So they muſt be very ancient, for the which the Sheriff ſhould (by an ancient law) pay a certain ſumme de proficuis comitatus, and ſhould be charged in the Exchequer for this certain ſumme.

42 E. 3. 5. 38 H. 6. 7. 6 H. 7. 23.

And it is to be obſerved, that if any man be grieved contrary to the purview of this Act, he may, as hath been ſaid, for his relief therein, have an action upon this Statute, albeit no action be expreſſly given, which in this, and many other like caſes upon the branches of Magna Charta, is worthy of obſervation.

Regiſt. 16. 174, 175. F. N. B. 161. d. Marleb. cap. 10.

CAP. XXXVI.

NEc liceat de cætero alicui, dare terram ſuam alicui domui Religioſæ, ita quod illam reſumat de eadem domo tenend'. Nec liceat alicui domui Religioſæ terram alicujus ſic accipere, quod tradat illam illi à quo eam accepit tenend'. Si quis autem de cætero terram ſuam alicui domui Religioſæ ſic dederit, & ſuper hoc convincatur, donum ſuum penitus caſſetur, & terra illa domino illius feodi incurratur. Vide ſtatutum de Religioſis, An. 3 E. 1.

Mirror c. 5. § 2. Glanv. l. 6. c. 7.

This Chapter is excellently abridged according to the effect thereof, and notably expounded by a Parliament holden by King Edw. 1. ſonne of H. 3. the words whereof are theſe: Of late (viz. anno 9 H. 3. cap. 36.) it was provided that religious men ſhould not enter into the fées of any without licence and will of the chief Lords, of whom ſuch fées been holden immediately. Whereby it appeareth, that by this Chapter of Magna Charta, a gift of lands to any religious

3 E. 4. 12. See the 1. part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 133, 157. Stat. de 7 E. 1. de religioſis. 23 H. 3. Aſſ. 436. Britton fol. 32. b. Fleta lib. 3. cap. 5.

gious house was prohibited, notwithstanding the Religious house gave not the same back again to hold of the same house, &c. but kept the Lands so given unto themselves in their own hands: and in that case, that the Land should incurre to the Lord of the fee, consider well the words; and the interpretation is worthy of observation for the interpretation of other Statutes in like cases.

For the word Mortmain, see the first part of the Institutes. First part of the Institutes, Cap. Frankalmoigne.

There were two causes of making of this Statute: one, that the services that were due out of such fees, and which in the beginning were created for the defence of the Realm, were unduly withdrawn; 2. the chief Lords did lose their Escheats, Wardships, Reliefs, and the like: for which causes, divers provident Lords at the Creation of the Seigniory had a clause in the deed of feoffment, Quod licitum sit donatori rem datam dare vel vendere cui voluerit, exceptis viris religiosis & Judæis. Vide Bracton, libro 1. fol. 13. Many of these deeds I have seen. Bract. li. 1. fol. 13.

But the Ecclesiastical persons (who in this were to be commended, that they had ever the best learned men in the Law that they could get of their Councel) found many waies to creep out of this Statute: viz. religious men, as Abbots, Priors, and other Ecclesiastical persons regular, to purchase Lands holden of themselves, or take leases for long term for years, and many other devices they had to escape out of this Statute; and Bishops, Parsons, and other Ecclesiasticall persons secular, took themselves to be out of this Statute. Fleta lib. 3. cap. 5.

The said Statute of 7 E. 1. intended to provide against these devices, in these words, Quod nullus religiosus, aut alius quicunque (i. other whatsoever of like quality of being, a body politick or corporate, Ecclesiasticall or Lay, sole, or aggregate of many) terras aut tenementa aliqua emere vel vendere sub colore donationis aut termini; and to prevent all other inventions and evasions added these generall words, Aut ratione alterius tituli cujuscunque terras aut tenementa ab aliquo recipere aut alio quovis modo * arte vel ingenio sibi appropriare præsumat, sub forisfactura eorundem. 15 R. 2. cap. 5. 29 Ass. p. 17. Br. 29 H. 8. Mortmain 39.

* These words are notably explained, 15 R. 2. ca. 5. 19 H. 6. 56. 41 E. 3. 16. 41 E. 3. 21. 29 H. 8. Br. Mortmain 39. 17 E. 3. 59. 21 E. 3. 46. Rot. Parliam. 5 R. 2. nu. 92. Quant le terre est per covin convey al Roy.

A man would have thought that this should have prevented all new devices, but they found also an evasion out of this Statute: for this Statute of 7 E. 1. extended but to gifts, alienations and other conveyances made between them and others, Arte vel ingenio, &c. and therefore they gave over them; And they pretending a title to the land (that they meant to get) brought a Præcipe quod reddat against the Tenant of the land, and he by consent and collusion should make default, and thereupon they should recover the land, and enter by judgement of Law, Et sic fieret fraus Statuto.

When this new invention was provided for, and taken away by the Statute of W. 2. yet found they out an evasion out of all these Statutes; for now they would neither get any land by purchase, gift, lease or retobery, but they caused the Lands to be conveyed by feoffment or in other manner to divers persons and their heirs, to the use of them and their successors, by reason whereof they took the profits: but this was enacted by the Statute of 15 R. 2. to be mortmain within the forfeiture of the said Statute of 7 E. 1. W. 2. cap. 32. Fleta lib. 3. cap. 5. 45 E. 3. 19. 15 R. 2. cap. 5. 8 H. 4. 16.

But the foundation of all these Statutes was this Chapter of Magna Charta.

CAP. XXXVII.

Fleta lib. 2. ca. 60.

SCutagium de cætero capiatur ſicut capi conſuevit tempore Henrici Regis avi noſtri.

¶ Scutagium.] Vide for this the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, lib. 2. Cap. Eſcuage, ſect. 95.

¶ Tempore Henrici Regis avi noſtri.] Here is another reference to the reign of King Henry the ſecond. See for this before, Cap. 15, &c.

CAP. XXXVIII.

SAlvæ ſint Archiepiſcopis, Epiſcopis, Abbatibus, Prioribus, Templariis, Hoſpitalariis, Comitibus, Baronibus, & omnibus aliis, tam Eccleſiaſticis perſonis quam ſecularibus, omnes libertates & liberæ conſuetudines quas prius habuerunt. Omnes autem iſtas conſuetudines & libertates prædictas quas conceſsimus in Regno noſtro tenend' (quantum ad nos pertinent) erga nos & hæred' noſtros obſervemus, & omnes de Regno noſtro, tam Clerici quam Laici, obſervent (quantum ad ſe pertinent) erga ſuos. Pro hac autem donatione & conceſſione libertatum iſtarum, & aliarum libertatum contentarum in Charta noſtra de libertatibus Foreſtæ, Archiepiſcopi, Epiſcopi, Abbates, Priores, Comites, Barones, Milites, liberi Tenentes, & omnes de Regno noſtro dederunt nobis quinto-decimam partem omnium mobilium ſuorum. Vide Stat. 7. Anno 25 E. 3. Conceſſimus etiam eiſdem pro nobis & hæredibus noſtris, quod nec nos nec hæredes noſtri aliquid perquiremus, per quod libertates in hac Charta contentæ infringantur vel infirmentur. Et ſi ab aliquo contra hoc aliquid perquiſit' fuerit, nihil valeat, & pro nullo habeatur. Hiis teſtibus, Bonifacio Cantuar' Archiep', E. Londonenſi Epiſcopo, & aliis. Datum apud Weſtm' decimo die Februarii, Anno Regni noſtri nono.

This Chapter doth conſiſt of ſix parts.

Firſt it is enacted, That all the Liberties and Free-Cuſtomes which any Arch-

Archbiſhop, Biſhop, Abbat, Prior, Templar, Hoſpitaller, Earl, Baron, or any perſon either Eccleſiaſtical or ſecular have had, be ſafe, that is, whole without prejudice unto them, for the words be, Salvæ ſint omnibus Archiepiſcopis, &c. omnes libertates, &c. all the liberties, &c. be ſafe to all Archbiſhops, &c. ſo as this is no ſaving to them, but in effect an Act that they ſhould injoy them: for regularly a ſaving in an Act of Parliament inlargeth not nor extendeth to any new thing, but preſerveth a right or intereſt that is meant to things contained in the Act, which by the words of the Act might have been given away; but this clauſe doth enlarge, and extendeth to all other liberties and free cuſtomes, which any Subject Eccleſiaſtical or Temporall ought to have; and therefore the Engliſh Tranſlation, both in this and many other places of this great Charter, is very vitious. But it is principally to be obſerved, that here is not any ſaving at all for the King, his heirs or Succeſſors, to the end that the King, his heirs and Succeſſors, againſt all pretences of evaſions, ſhould be bound by all the branches of both theſe Charters.

The ſecond is, that all the Cuſtomes and Liberties which the King had granted to be holden within his Realm for him and his heirs, the King himſelf and his heirs, as much as appertained to him or them, ſhould obſerve and keep.

The third is, that all the men of this Realm, as well of the Clergy as of the Laity, the ſaid Cuſtomes and Liberties for themſelves and their heirs, as much as to them appertained, ſhould obſerve and keep.

This is the chief felicity of a Kingdome, when good Laws are reciprocally of Prince and people (as is here undertaken) duly obſerved.

The fourth is, that for this gift and grant of the Liberties contained in this great Charter, and of others contained in the Kings Charter of Liberties of the Forreſt, the Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Abbots, Priors, Earls, Barons, Knights, Free-holders, and other the Kings Subjects, Citizens and Burgeſſes (aſſembled in Parliament) gave unto the King one fifteenth, which proveth, that as the fifteenth was granted by Parliament, ſo was this great Charter alſo granted by authority of the ſame. But ſince this time the manner of the fifteenth is altered; for now the fifteenth, which is alſo called the Tenth, is not originally ſet upon the polles, as at this time it was, but now the fifteenth is certainly rated upon every Town. And this was by virtue of the Kings Commiſſions into every County of England in 8 E. 3. tarations were made of all the Cities, Boroughs and Towns in England, and recorded in the Exchequer, and that rate was at that time the fifteenth part of the value of every Town, and therefore retaineth the name of the fifteenth ſtill. Hil. 3 Jacobi, lib. 8. The Princes Caſe. Rot. par. 6 E. 3. 2. part. nu. 26.

And after the fifteenth is granted by Parliament, then the inhabitants rate themſelves for payment thereof: and if one town be joyned with another in the rate of the totall, and ſubdivided on each a certain rate in that Commiſſion, and the one is rated too low, and the other too high, there lieth a Writ called, Ad æqualiter taxand', to be taken out of the Exchequer to rate the Towns equally. The Subſidie is uncertain, becauſe it is ſet upon the perſon in reſpect of his Lands or goods, which commonly do ebb and flow.

The fifth is, that the King did grant for him and his heirs, that neither he nor his heirs ſhall ſeek out any thing whereby the liberties in this Charter contained may be broken or weakned: and if by any man againſt this Charter any thing ſhould be ſought out it ſhould be of no value, and holden for nought. And all theſe do evidently appear in this Chapter.

The ſixth and laſt is Hiis teſtibus.

It is true, that of ancient time nothing paſſed from the King of Franchiſes, Liberties, Priviledges, Mannors, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments of any eſtate of inheritance, but it was by the advice of his Councell expreſſed under Hiis teſtibus, as it was then, and continues to this day in the creation of any to any degree of Nobility, for thereto Hiis teſtibus is ſtill uſed.

This concluſion of the Kings grants with Hiis teſtibus was uſed by King H. 3.

H. 3. and his Progenitors Kings of this Realm before him, and by his ſon E. 1. and by E. 2. and E. 3. after him: Afterwards in the beginning of the reign of R. 2. I finde the clauſe of Hiis teſtibus was left out, and in ſtead thereof came in Teſte me ipſo in this manner, In cujus rei teſtimonium has literas noſtras fieri fecimus patentes: Teſte me ipſo; which ſince by all his Succeſſors Kings and Queens of this Realm (except in Creations) hath been uſed.

Thoſe that had Hiis teſtibus, were called Chartæ, as this Charter is called Magna Charta, and ſo is Charta de Foreſta, &c. and thoſe other that be Teſte me ipſo, are called Letters Patents, being ſo named in the clauſe of In cujus rei teſtimonium has literas noſtras fieri fecimus patentes.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 1.

And this was the ancient forme alſo of the Deeds of Subjects, concluding with Hiis teſtibus, which continued untill and in the reign of H. 8. but now is wholly omitted, and now the witneſſes are ſubſcribed under the Deed, or endorſed thereupon.

Now upon this occaſion to treat how theſe clauſes, Datum per manum noſtram, per manum Cancellarii noſtri, per ipſum Cuſtodem & Concilium, &c. entred in and went out, when theſe clauſes, De gratia ſpeciali, and Ex certa ſcientia, & mero motu began, (which continue to this day) and the cauſe and reaſon of the inſerting of the ſame, and when and wherefore theſe clauſes were ſubſcribed under the Letters Patents, Per ipſum Regem, Per breve de privato ſigillo, Authoritate Parliamenti, &c. came in, (which ſtill do continue) would aske a ſeverall Treatiſe of it ſelf, and not pertinent to our purpoſe for the underſtanding of this Charter of Magna Charta, and therefore purpoſely I ſpeak not of them.

Here be Witneſſes to this great Charter, a great number of Reverend and Honourable perſonages, in all 63. of which there were of the Clergy 31. whereof there were 12. Biſhops, and 19. Abbots, and Hugh de Burgo Chief Juſtice, and 31 Earls and Barons, as hath been ſaid before.

Hil. 3 Jac. in Cancellaria, The Princes Caſe. Lib. 8. fol. 19.

Beſides, it was eſtabliſhed by Authority of Parliament, which was holden at Weſtminſter, in forme of a Charter, as many others have been, for which, as hath been ſaid likewiſe, by Parliament the Lords and Commons gave a fifteenth. Of Acts of Parliament in forme of a Charter you may read at large in the Princes Caſe, and therefore they need not to be recited.

STATUTUM

STATUTUM de MERTON

Editum Anno 20 H. 3.

Bracton li. 2. c. 96. ſaith it was in anno 18 H. 3.

IT is called the Statute of Merton, becauſe the Parliament was holden at the Monaſtery of the Canons regular of Merton, ſeven miles diſtant from the City of London, which Monaſtery was founded by Giſlebert a noble Norman, that came in with the Conqueror. And this is that Monaſtery of Merton, the Prior whereof had a great caſe in Law, which long depended betweẽ him and the Prior of Bingham.

18 E. 4. 22.
19 E. 4. 2, 7.
20 E. 4. 16.
21 E. 4. 60.

PRoviſum eſt in Curia domini Regis apud Merton, die Mercurii, in craſtino Sancti Vincentii, anno regni Regis Henrici filii Regis Johannis viceſimo, coram W. Cantuarienſi Archiepiſcopo, & Coepiſcopis ſuffraganeis ſuis, & coram majore parte Comitum & Baronum Angliæ ibidem exiſtentium, pro coronatione ipſius domini Regis & Elianoræ Reginæ, pro qua omnes vocati fuerunt, cum tractatum eſſet de communi utilitate Regni ſuper articulis ſubſcriptis, ita proviſum fuit & conceſſum, tam à prædict' Archiepiſcopis, Epiſcopis, Comitibus, Baronibus, quam ab ipſo Rege & aliis.

¶ Coram Cant. Archiepiſcopo, & Coepiſcopis ſuffraganeis ſuis.] Suffraganeus properly is a vicegerent of a Biſhop, inſtituted to aid and aſſiſt him in his ſpirituall office, and is ſo called à ſuffragiis: Of theſe you may read in the Statutes of 26 H. 8. 1 & 2 Phil. & Mariæ, 1 Eliz. And where ſome copies have Coram Cantuar' Archiepiſcopo, & Coepiſcopis & ſuffraganeis; this latter conjunction (&) is more then ought to be; for ſuffraganeis ſuis muſt referre to Coepiſcopis, that is, that the Biſhops ſhould aid and aſſiſt the Archbiſhop with their ſuffrages: for other Suffragans, which were Vicegerents of Biſhops, never had Voice in Parliament, becauſe they held not per Baroniam, as all Biſhops do, and many Abbots and Priors, as hath been ſaid, did, in reſpect whereof they were Lords of Parliament.

26 H. 8. cap. 14. 1 & 2 Ph. & Mar. ca. 8. 1 Eliz. ca. 1.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, Cap. Frankalmoigne.

¶ Pro Coronatione ipſius Domini Regis.] The King was formerly Crowned at Glouceſter on the 18 of October, in the beginning of the firſt year of his reign, then being about nine years old: And here it appeareth that in the twentieth year of his reign he was Crowned again, then being about 29. years old, twice Crowned, as King Henry the ſecond and King John before him had been, and as King R. 2. after him was.

¶ Et Elianoræ Reginæ.] This Elianor was daughter and one of the heirs of Raymond Berengary Earl of Provence, ſhe was ſiſter to the Earl of Provence and to Boniface Archbiſhop of Canterbury, and ſhe was Crowned at Weſtminſter.

She

She ſurvived the King, and of a Crowned Queen became a profeſſed Nun in Ambresbury, and died a Nun there, in the nineteenth year of her Widowhood.

The Statutes enacted at this Parliament are divided into eleven Chapters.

CAP. I.

DE Viduis primo, quæ poſt mortem virorum ſuorum expelluntur de dotibus ſuis, & dotes ſuas vel quarentenam ſuam habere non poſſunt ſine placito; videlicet, quod quicunque deforciaverit eis dotes ſuas, vel quarentenam ſuam, de tenementis quibus viri ſui obierunt ſeiſiti, & ipſæ viduæ poſtea per placitum recuperaverint, ſi ipſi deforc' de injuſto deforciamento convicti fuerint, reddant eiſdem viduis damna ſua, ſcilicet valorem totius dotis eis contingentis, à tempore mortis virorum ſuorum uſque ad diem quo ipſæ viduæ per judicium Curiæ ſeiſinam ſuam inde recuperaverint. Et nihilominus ipſi deforciatores ſint in miſericordia Domini Regis.

First part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 36.

Hil. 9 E. 2. fo. 62. b. in libro meo, un fem. &c.

This Chapter is explained in the firſt part of the Inſtitutes in all the points thereof, which you may ſee there at large: whereunto you may adde (upon this word recuperaverint) a caſe in 9 E. 2. that in a Writ of Dower, the Tenant pleaded that the Husband is alive, &c. and the triall awarded by præwſs, and a day therefore given, &c. at which day the Demandant came with her præwſs, and the Tenant made default; the Demandant had judgement to recover: but if the Demandant had not had her præwſs there, then ſhe ſhould have had but a petit Cape.

CAP. II.

ITem omnes Viduæ de cætero poſſint legare blada ſua de terra ſua, tam de dotibus ſuis, quam de aliis terris & tenementis ſuis: ſalvis conſuetudinibus, & ſervitiis dominorum de feodo, quæ de dotibus & aliis tenementis ſuis debentur.

Before the making of this Statute, it was a queſtion, Whether Tenant in Dower might deviſe the corn which ſhe had ſowen, or whether he in the reverſion ſhould have them. Some held that ſhe could not deviſe them; or if ſhe deviſed them not, that her Executors ſhould not have them, but he in the reverſion, for that

that her eſtate was freely created by Act in law; and as ſhe, when her dower was aſſigned to her, ſhould have the land ſowen or unſowen for her dower, ſo at the time of her death, he in the reverſion ſhould have the land ſowen or unſowen. And of this opinion is Bracton, who ſaith, Antiquitus ſolet obſervari, quod ſicut uxor dotem ſuam recipit poſt mortem viri ſui cultam ſive incultam, ita poſt mortem uxoris ſolet reſtitui hæredi culta ſeu inculta, quia de bladis & fructibus à tenemento non ſeparatis non habuit uxor teſtamenti factionem, ſed nova ſuperveniente gratia & proviſione, ſicut patet de proviſione apud Merton. Bracton lib. 2. fol. 96.

And true it is, that if the Husband ſow the ground and die, the property of the corn is in the Executors, but ſubject to this condition, that if the heir aſſign unto her the land ſown for her dower, ſhe ſhall have the corn, for ſhe ſhall be in de optima poſſeſſione viri, above the title of the Executor. 15 El. Dier 316.

And Fleta ſaith, vidua per ſtatutum de Merton poterit diſponere de rebus ſuis, & fructibus in dote ſua exiſtentibus, ſive ſeparati ſint à ſolo ſive non, quod quidem olim facere non potuit. Fleta lib. 2. c. 50.

And they that held this opinion relied much upon theſe words, de cætero, which imply, as they ſay, a new law. Now others held the contrary, and that for advancement of tillage and incouragement thereunto, which is ſo profitable for the Commonwealth, and by reaſon of the incertainty of her eſtate for life, they held opinion, that the Executors or Adminiſtrators of the wife ſhould have, or ſhe her ſelf by her Will might diſpoſe them, as well as any other tenant for life might do; and they vouch authority before this ſtatute in 4 H. 3. where it is ſaid, Note that tenant in dower may deviſe her corn growing upon the land at the time of her death. Now to clear this doubt was this ſtatute made, and de cætero may aſwell be applied to the clearing of a doubt from thenceforth, as for making of a new law, and ſo of neceſſity it muſt be taken in this Chapter, for ſuch lands and tenements as the Widow hath of inheritance, &c. quam de aliis terris & tenementis ſuis. 4 H. 3. deviſe 26. 19 E. 3. bar. 249. 12 H. 7. 25. paſch. 38 El. lib. 5. fo. 85.

¶ Omnes viduæ, &c.] Qui omne dicit, nihil excludit. Regula.
Generale dictum generaliter eſt intelligendum. Regula.

And therefore where there are five kindes of Dowers, viz. Dower at the Common Law, Dower by the Cuſtome, Dower ad Oſtium Eccleſiæ, Dower ex aſſenſu patris, and Dower de la pluis beale: this Chapter doth extend to them all. But if the wife be by Cuſtome endowed durante viduitate ſua, and ſhe ſowe the ground with corn, and after take husband, he in the Reverſion ſhall have the corn, becauſe though her eſtate was incertain, yet ſhe hath determined it by her own act. 1 part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 51. Cuſtumier de Norm. cap. 102. Hil. 44 El. lib. 5. fol. 116. Olands caſe.

¶ Legare.] This word is appropriated to a laſt Will, and ſignifieth to bequeath Goods, Chattels, and in ſome caſes Lands and Tenements. Legatum à Lege dicitur, quia lege tenetur ille cui intereſt perimplere.

¶ Blada] Signifieth Corn or Grain while it groweth. It properly ſignifieth Corn or Grain while it is in herba, dum ſeges in herba: but it is taken for all manner of Corn or Grain, or things annuall coming by the induſtry of man, as Hemp, Flax, &c. Bracton l. 4. 235. Kelw. 125.

And of this word Blada, an Ingroſſer of Corn or Grain is called Bladier: but this word Blada extendeth not by this Act to Graſſe, or to any thing that groweth ſuapte natura, albeit it groweth by ſowing of hay-ſeed, or the like.

¶ Quam de aliis terris & tenementis ſuis.] This is manifeſtly in affirmance of the Common law, and extendeth to the lands which ſhe hath in Franck-marriage, or of any other eſtate of inheritance, the corn or grain growing thereupon ſhe may lawfully diſpoſe of.

¶ Salvis, &c.] Here is a ſaving to the Lords, of whom the lands in

dower or other lands bein holden, ſuch cuſtomes and ſervices as are due unto them, ſo as they ſhall not be barred or prejudiced by this Act for or concerning ſuch Cuſtomes and ſervices as they had before, but they ſhall be ſaved to them, as if this ſtatute had not bein made: for that is the nature of a ſaving, as hath bein ſaid, to ſave a former right, and to create no new; and by this ſaving the Lord may diſtrein the corn after it is reaped and put into a cart, for his rents and ſervices, but the Corn in Sheafes cannot be diſtreined.

7 H. 7. 10. Kelw. 125.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 68.

CAP. III.

SI quis fuerit diſſeiſitus de libero tenemento ſuo, & coram Juſtic' itinerantibus ſeiſinam ſuam recuperavit per Aſſiſam novæ diſſeiſinæ, vel per recognitionem eorum qui fecerint diſſeiſinam, & ipſe diſſeiſitus per vic' ſeiſinam ſuam habuerit, ſi iidem diſſeiſitores poſtea, poſt iter Juſtic' vel infra, de eodem tenement' iterum eundem conquerentem diſſeiſiverint, & inde convicti fuerint, ſtatim capiantur, & in priſona domini Regis detineantur, quouſque per dominum regem, per redemptionem, vel aliquo alio modo deliberentur. *Vide Marlb. cap.* 8. Et hæc eſt forma qualiter tales convicti puniri debeant; videlicet, Cum conquerentes ad Curiam veniant, habeant breve domini Regis Vic' directum, in quo contineatur eorũ narratio de diſſeiſina facta ſuper diſſeiſinã: & ideo mandetur Vic. quod aſſumptis ſecũ cuſtodibus placitorũ coronæ domini Regis, & aliis legalibus Militibus, in propria perſona ſua accedat ad tenementũ illud vel ad paſturã illã de quibus facta fuerit querela, & corã eis per primos juratores, & per alios vicinos, & legales homines *de vicineto illo*, diligentem inde faciat inquiſitionẽ. Et ſi ipſũ iterũ inveneriṅ diſſeiſitũ (ſicut prædictũ eſt) tunc faciãt ſecundũ proviſionẽ prædictã; ſin autẽ, tunc ſit conquerens in miſericordia domini regis, & alius quietus recedat. Nec debet Vic' (ſine ſpeciali præcepto Domini regis) hujuſmodi loquelã proſequi. Eodẽ modo fiat de illis qui ſeiſinã recuperaverint per Aſſiſã mortis anteceſſoris, & ſimiliter de omnibus terris & tenementis recuperatis per Jurat' in curia domini regis, ſi poſtea diſſeiſiti fuerint à prioribus deforciatoribus, verſus quos recuperaverint per jurat' quoquomodo. *Vide W.* 2. *cap.* 26.

See the ſtatute of Marlebridge, c. 8. W. 2. cap. 26. See the 1. part of the Inſtitutes, 233.

¶ De libero tenemento ſuo, &c.] That is, of Land, rent, common, or

or ſuch like, whereof if a man be diſſeiſed he may have an aſſiſe de novel diſſeiſin.

By this Chapter the Writs of Reddiſſeiſin and poſt-diſſeiſin are given for the cauſes hereafter expreſſed, which lay not at the Common Law, and both theſe Writs are Vicountels, and not returnable, but the Sheriffs ſhall hold the plea and give the judgement.

¶ Et coram Juſtic' itinerantibus ſeiſinam ſuam recuperaverit.] Here Juſtices in Eyre are named but for example, and becauſe Aſſiſes were taken moſt commonly before them; for though the Aſſiſe be taken in the Kings Bench, or Court of Common Pleas, or before Juſtices of Aſſiſe, yet is it within this Statute: for though the words be ſpeciall, yet the reaſon of the Law is generall; Et quando lex eſt ſpecialis, ratio autem generalis, generaliter lex eſt intelligenda. 23 Aſſ. p. 7. 30 Aſſ. Pl. 35. Bract. li. 4. fo. 236, 237. *Regula.*

¶ Per aſſiſam novæ diſſeiſinæ.] This branch extends not to an Aſſiſe of Mordaunceſter, or Darrein preſentment, or of Utrum; but if a man recover in a Writ of Reddiſſeiſin, upon that recovery he ſhall have a Reddiſſeiſin, and the like as often as he is redidiſſeiſed. F. N. B. 189. d. 23 Aſſ. tit. redidiſſeiſin 3. 30 aſſ. 35.

Upon a plaint in the nature of a freſh-force, according to the cuſtome of a City or Borough, and a recovery thereupon had, a Reddiſſeiſin doth not lie, for no Reddiſſeiſin doth lie but where the firſt Plea began by Writ. 14 E. 3. redidiſſeiſin 8. 14 E. 2. ibid. 9.

¶ Per aſſiſam novæ diſſeiſinæ, vel per recognitionem.] That is to ſay, by the Aſſiſe, i. the verdict of the Recognitors of the Aſſiſe, or by confeſſion of the diſſeiſor, &c. and yet a Reddiſſeiſin doth lie upon a recovery in an Aſſiſe, upon the pleading of a Record, and failer of it, or upon a demurrer, or by default, or the like; and ſo it is explained by a later Statute. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 234. W. 2. ca. 26. Fleta lib. 4. ca. 29.

¶ Per Vicecomitem ſeiſinam ſuam habuerit.] And ſo it is, if the Plaintif in the Aſſiſe doth enter and execute the recovery by Entrie. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ubi ſupra. F. N. B. 188.

¶ Iidem diſſeiſitores poſtea, &c. de eodem tenemento iterum eundem conquerentem diſſeiſiverunt.] For the expoſition hereof ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 233. Bract. li. 2. fo. 294, 295.

¶ Et inde convicti fuerint.] For in the Writ of Reddiſſeiſin the Tenant may plead to the Writ as joynt-tenancy, or the like; or in barre, as a releaſe, or the like; or give it in evidence. 33 E. 3. rediſſ. 7. 40 Aſſ. 23.

¶ Statim capiantur, & in priſona Regis detineantur quouſque per dominum Regem, per redemptionem, vel alio modo deliberentur.] And Bracton hereupon ſaith this, Talis quidem qui ita convictus fuerit, dupliciter delinquit contra Regem; quia facit diſſeiſinam & roberiam contra pacem ſuam, & etiam auſu temerario irrita ea quæ in Cur' Domini Regis rite acta ſunt: & propter duplex delictum merito ſuſtinere debet pœnam duplicatam. Mirror ca. 5. § 2. Regiſt. 206. Marleb. ca. 8. W. 2. ca. 26. Bract. lib. 4. fol. 236. b. Fleta li. 4. ca. 29.

And Britton ſpeaking of a Reddiſſeiſin, Pur ceo que il defuy de recover' per judgement choſe que il ad conquiſe per ſa proper force in deſpiſant la Ley. Brit. fol. 246.

And this reaſon holdeth in other caſes; as after a judgement in an admeaſurement of paſture, if there be a ſurcharge by the party who was admeaſured, a Writ De ſecunda ſuperoneratione doth lie, and the like. Weſt. 2. c. 8. 7 E. 4. 23. F. N. B. 126.

And it is to be noted, that whereſoever a man did recover the ſeiſin or poſ-

ſeſſion of the land, and the Tenant or Defendant did after diſſeiſe or eject him, this was a contempt at the Common Law, becauſe it is done againſt the judgement of the Court, and in deſpite of the Law, for the which the Court may commit him: for, Intereſt reipublicæ ut judicia rata ſint: Et ea quæ in curia noſtra rite acta ſunt debite executioni demandari debent.

Regula.
Regula.

23 Aſſ. p. 7.
F. N. B. 189.

¶ Aſſumptis ſecum Cuſtodibus placitorum.] This is ſpoken in the plurall number, therefore where there are two or more Coroners, he ought to take at leaſt two, but where there is but one, if he take him it is ſufficient within the meaning of this Statute: though regularly the plurall number is not ſatisfied with one.

¶ Per primos juratores & alios.] This muſt be underſtood where there were juratores in the Aſſiſe; for if there were none, then it muſt be tried onely per alios: As if the diſſeiſor plead a Record and fail of it, or if he plead a bar, and confeſſe an immediate ouſter, upon which the Plaintif doth demur, and judgement is given for the Plaintif, and after the Plaintif is rediſſeiſed, the Plaintif ſhall have a Rediſſeiſin, and it ſhall be tried onely per alios, becauſe there were no Jurors at all in the former Aſſiſe; for the Statute (albeit it be penal) ſhall not be ſo literally expounded, that if it cannot be tried per primos Juratores, it ſhall not be tried at all, for verba intelligi debent cum effectu. But where there were any Jurors, it ſhall be tried by them and others, and where there were none, then by others alone; but if there were Jurors in the Aſſiſe, and they all die, and after he which recovered is rediſſeiſed, there (by the act of God) the Rediſſeiſin faileth. And ſo it is if all the Jurors be dead ſaving one, becauſe the words of the Statute be, per primos juratores, & alios: and ſo note a diverſity where there were never any Juratores at all, for there the Statute could by no poſſibility have wrought but upon others only; but where there were once Juratores, and the party negleceth his time, and by the Act of God they fail, there the Rediſſeiſin failes, becauſe it cannot be tried per primos Juratores, (which ſometimes were in eſſe) & alios, as the Statute ſpeaketh.

Regula.

8 H. 5. 1. F. N. B. 189. h.

Poſt-diſſeiſin.

¶ Eodem modo fiat de illis qui ſeiſinam recuperaverunt per aſſiſam mortis anteceſſoris, & ſimiliter de omnibus terris & tenementis recuperatis per Juratam, &c.] Here is the poſt-diſſeiſin given, where the recovery in a Mordaunc', or in any other reall action is by verdict, and in this caſe the Recoveror ſhall have a poſt-diſſeiſin againſt the former Tenant being deforceour, that diſſeiſed him after the recovery. But if the recovery be by reddition or default, &c. he ſhall have a poſt-diſſeiſin upon the Statute of W. 2. cap. 26. Nota, here eodem modo are words of great operation, for they imply that there muſt be idem conquerens de eodem tenemento, & idem tenens, againſt whom the recovery was had after the ſame manner, as is before ſaid, in caſe of a Rediſſeiſin.

Marlebr. ca. 8.
W. 2. ca. 26.
F. N. B. 190.
Regiſt. 206. b.

CAP. IV.

Mirror c. 5. § 2.
Bract. l. 4. fol. 222.
Britton ca. 58.
Fleta li. 4. ca. 20.

ITem quia multi Magnates Angliæ, qui feoffaverunt Milites & alios libere tenentes ſuos de parvis tenementis in magnis maneriis ſuis, queſti fuerunt, quod commodum ſuum facere non potuerunt de reſiduo maneriorum ſuorum,

rum, ſicut de vaſtis, boſcis, & paſturis *Communibus*, cum ipſi feoffati habeant ſufficientem paſturam, quantum pertinet ad tenementa ſua: *ita* proviſum eſt & conceſſum, quod quicunque hujuſmodi feoffati aſſiſam novæ diſſeiſinæ deferant de communia paſturæ ſuæ, & coram Juſtic' recognit' fuerit quod tantam paſturam habeant quantum ſufficit ad tenementa ſua, & quod habeant liberum ingreſſum & egreſſum de *liberis* tenementis ſuis, uſque ad paſturam ſuam; tunc inde ſint contenti, & illi de quibus conqueſti fuerint recedant quieti, de hoc quod commodum ſuum de terris, vaſtis, boſcis & paſturis fecerint. Si autem dixerint, quod ſufficientem paſturam non habeant, vel ſufficientem ingreſſum *vel* egreſſum, quantum pertinet ad tenementa ſua; tunc inquiratur veritas per aſſiſam. Et ſi per aſſiſam recognitum fuerit, quod per eoſdem deforciatores in aliqua fuerit impeditus eorum ingreſſus vel egreſſus, vel quod non habeant ſufficientem paſturam, & ſufficientem ingreſſum & egreſſum ſicut prædictum eſt; tunc recuperent ſeiſinam ſuam per viſum Juratorum, ita quod per diſcretionem & ſacramentum eorum habeant conquerentes ſufficientē paſturam, & ſufficientē ingreſſum & egreſſum in forma prædict', & diſſeiſitores ſint in miſericordia Domini Regis, & dampna reddant, ſicut reddi ſolent ante proviſionē iſtam. Si autem recognitū fuerit per aſſiſam, quod querentes ſufficientē habeant paſturā, cum libero & ſufficienti ingreſſu & egreſſu, ſicut præd' eſt; tunc licitè *& libere* faciant *dom'* commodum ſuum de reſiduo, & recedant de ill' aſſiſa quieti. Weſt.2. cap.48.

¶ Quod commodum ſuum facere non potuerunt.] Hereby it appeareth that the Lord could not approve by the order of the Common Law, becauſe the common iſſued out of the whole Waſt, and of every part thereof: and yet ſee Tr. 6 H. 3. where the Lord approved two acres, and left ſufficient, the Tenant brought an Aſſiſe, and the ſpeciall matter being found, the Plaintif retraxit ſe. Tr. 6 H. 3. tit. common 26.

¶ Libere tenentes.] The purview of this Statute extends onely for the Lord to make an approvement againſt his Tenant, and not againſt any ſtranger, nor where the Lord had common appendant in the Tenancy, as he may have; but the Statute of W.2. provideth, De cætero, quod Statutum de Merton, proviſum inter Dominos & tenentes ſuos locum habeat de cætero inter Dominos vaſtorum, boſcorum, & paſturarum, & vicinos, &c. W.2.ca.46. Bract. lib. 4. fol.228. Fleta li. 4.ca.20. 18 Aſſ. p. 4. 18 E. 3. 43. 19 E. 3. tit. Aſſ. 18 Aſſ. p. 4. F.N.B.179. e.

¶ De reſiduo maneriorum.] By this recitall a point of the ancient Common Law appeareth, that when a Lord of a Mannor (wherein was great W.2. ca. 46. 18 Aſſ. p. 4. 18 E. 3. 43. and above cited.

great Waſt grounds) did enfeoffe others of ſome parcells of arable land, the feoffées ad manutenend' ſervitium ſocæ, ſhould have common in the ſaid Waſts of the Lord for two cauſes. 1. As incident to the feoffment, for the feoffée could not plough and manure his ground without beaſts, and they could not be ſuſtained without paſture; and by conſequence the Tenant ſhould have common in the waſts of the Lord for his beaſts, which do plough and manure his Tenancy, as appendant to his Tenancy, and this was the beginning of common appendant. The 2. reaſon was for maintenance and advancement of Agriculture and tillage, which was much favoured in Law; like as when a man gives the land to a Parſon and his Succeſſors, whereupon a Church is built for the ſervice of God, to hold of him in Frankalmoign, the land is holden, and by conſequent and operation of Law, the advowſon, which the Law doth give to the Founder, that is, the Giver of the land, is alſo holden, for that the advowſon doth in a manner adhere to the Church; and as the Tenant had made a feoffment before the Statute of Quia emptores terrarum, to hold of himſelf by fealty, and rid. this Meſnalty by operation of Law had been holden of the Lord Paramount.

Temps E. 1. common 24. 17 E. 2. ibid. 23. 18 E. 3. 30. 20 E. 3. Admeaſurement 8. Mich. 26 & 27 Eliz. lib. 4. fol. 37. Tirringhams caſe. Pl. Com. 498. b.

¶ Tantam paſturam habeant, quantum ſufficit ad tenementa ſua, & quod habeant liberum ingreſſum.] The Lord may approve againſt a Tenant that hath * common of paſture appendant; but if the Lord grant common of paſture within his Waſts, there is no approvement by this act againſt a common in groſſe, for the words of the Statute be, Quantum pertinet ad tenementa ſua, &c.

* See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 184.

W. 2. cap. 46. 31 E. 1. Common 26. 32 E. 1. ibid. 29. 3 E. 2. ibid. 21. 10 E. 3. 56. 34 Aſſ. 11. 22 Aſſ. p. 65. 7 H. 4. 33. 11 H. 4. 26. a. F. N. B. 125. See Bracton li. 4. fol. 228.

And ſo was the Law taken and adjudged ſoon after the making of this Act, and latter authorities agree with the ſame; and albeit the common appendant be without a certain number, as to have ſufficient paſture for beaſts, quantum pertinet ad tenementa ſua, yet may it be reduced to a certainty, for, Id certum eſt quod certum reddi poteſt, and therefore this act doth extend to it. And the Writ of Admeaſurement of paſture doth lie only for and againſt ſuch Commoners as have common appendant, for the words of the Writ be, Et ad ipſos pertinet habendum ſecundum liberum tenementum ſuum, &c. ſo as common appendant, be it certain or incertain, is within this Statute; and ſo is common appurtenant certain or incertain, for pertinet extendeth as well to common appurtenant as appendant.

Bracton ubi ſup.

Bracton treating of this Chapter, ſaith, Imprimis videndum eſt qualiter conſtitutio illa ſit intelligenda, ne male intellecta trahat utentes ad abuſum: and then expoundeth the ſame in this manner. 1. Si ſit alienus (& non proprie tenens) non ei imponit legem conſtitutio.

2. Si fuer' liberi tenentes proprii, tunc refert qualiter fuer' feoffati, &c. utrum feoffati fuer' large, ſcilicet p totum, & ubiq;, & in omnibus locis, & ad omnimoda averia, & ſine numero, &c. So as by his opinion this Statute extendeth not to a common in groſſe, nor to a common ſans number; tales, ſaith he, non ligat conſtitutio memorata, quia feoffamentum (i. conceſſionem communiæ) non tollit, licet tollat abuſum.

3. Si autem communia fuer' ſtricta cum numero averiorum certo, &c. (which he intendeth of common appendant) licet uſus ſe largius & latius habuerit quam neceſſe eſſet, tales ligat conſtitutio quod coarctentur ad certum locum, & infra certum locum, dum tamen locus inde ſufficiens ſit & competens cum libero ingreſſu & egreſſu, & competenti, quod non ſit gravis nec difficilis: Competens autem debet eſſe locus ita quod non longius diſtet, ſed propinquius aſſignetur, &c. cum diſtantia inducit incommoditatem.

4. Item eodem modo ſi ita feoffatus fuerit quis, ſine expreſſione numeri vel generis, ſed ita, cum paſtura quantum pertinet ad tantum tenementum in eadem villa, talem ligat conſtitutio ſicut prius cum expreſſione; quia cum conſtet de quantitate tenementi, de facili perpendi poterit de numero averiorum, & etiam de genere ſecundum conſuetudinem locorum.

5. Item

5. Item tempus ſpectandum erit, cum omnis nova conſtitutio futuris formam imponere debeat, & non præteritis.

Tr. 18 E. 1. in Banco Rot. 50. Cantabr.

*Walterus Bonde implacitat Aliciam de Bordeley & vi. alios, pro eo quod cum averiis ſuis blada ſua ad Madingle creſcentia noctanter depaſti ſunt, &c. Alic' & Nicolaus Ruſſell dic' quod placea ubi tranſgreſſio ſupponitur fieri vocatur Leylon furlonge, quæ quidem placea ſemper fuit pratum uſque ad prædictum annum quod prædictus Walterus prædictum pratum aravit & ſeminavit, & in quo prato ipſa Alicia habet communiam ſuam poſt fena levata: Et quia prædictus Walterus, ad auferendum ei communiam ſuam in prædicto prato, ſeminavit, ſicut prædictum eſt, dicunt quod quando fena in pratis adjacentibus levata fuerunt, ipſi cum averiis ſuis communiam ſuam in prædicta placea depaſti fuerunt, ſicut eis bene licuit. Et inde ponunt ſe ſuper patriam. Walterus dic' quod in electione ſua eſt ad dimittend' prædictam placeam jacere pratum, & illud falcare, vel placeam illam arare & ſeminare pro voluntate ſua. Et de hoc ponit ſe ſuper patriam, &c. * Jur' dic' quod prædicta placea à tempore quo non extat memoria fuit pratum falcabile, uſq; ad prædictum annum quod prædictus Walterus illud aravit: dicunt etiam quod prædictus Walterus eſt parvus tenens ejuſdem villæ, & * non licet alicui tali parvo tenenti ſine licentia ipſius Aliciæ prata aliqua in eadem villa arare, & quod prædicta Alicia in eiſdem pratis poſt fena aſportata communicare debet: * dic' etiam quod quando fena in pratis adjacentibus levata fuerint, ipſi cum averiis ſuis communiam ſuam in prædicta placea depaſti fuerunt, ſicut bene licitum eſt eis. Ideo conſideratʼ eſt quod * prædictus Walterus nihil capiat per breve ſuum, ſet ſit in miſericordia. Et affer' per Jur' ad dimid. Marc.*

Note this caſe for common, &c.

* Verdict.

* Note this cuſtome.

* Note this, for feeding of corn. Vide 21 E. 4 41.

* Judgement.

Vide Paſch. 15 E. 1. in Banco, Rot. 6. Buck. Lib. 5. fol. 78. common of paſture, ſub modo, or with limitation.

Throughout all this Statute, Paſtura & communia paſturæ is named, ſo as this Statute of Approvements doth not extend to common of piſcary, of turbary, of eſtovers, or the like.

¶ Quod commodum ſuum de terris vaſtis, &c. fecerint.] Now it is to be ſeen how this approvement muſt be. And it muſt be divided by ſome incloſure or defence, as it may be made ſeverall; for it is lawfull to the Tenant to put on his cattel into the reſidue of the common, and if they ſtray into that part whereof the approvement is made in default of incloſure, he is no treſpaſſer.

And if the Lord make a feoffment of certain acres, the feoffée may incloſe, becauſe the feoffment is an approvement in his nature.

31 E. 1. Common 27. 16 E. 2. garr. de Charters 31. 10 E. 3. 15.

¶ Tunc inde ſint contenti, & illi de quibus conqueſti fuer' recedant quieti de hoc quod commodum ſuum de terris vaſtis, &c. fecerint.] By the approvement of part according to this Statute, that part by this Act is diſcharged of the common, inſomuch as if the Tenant which hath the common purchaſe that part, his common is not extinguiſhed in the reſidue.

Dier Mich. 16 & 17 Eliz. 339.

If the Lord, &c. do make an approvement, he may improve eſſoins as oft as he will, ſo he leave ſufficient common, and ſo it was done in 18 E. 3.

18 Aſſ. p. 4. 18 E. 3. 30. 43.

If the Tenant at the time of the approvement have ſufficient common left unto him in the reſidue, with a competent way thereunto, according to this Act, and after the reſidue becometh not ſufficient, yet the approvement remaineth good,

8 Aſſ. 18. 16 E. 3. Common 9.

good, for the words of this Act be, Tantam paſturam habeant, quantum ſufficit ad tenementa ſua.

10 E. 3. 15. ¶ Coram Juſticiariis recognitum fuit, &c.] And yet it may be tried in an action of Treſpaſſe: for many times he ſhall fail to have an Aſſiſe.

8 E. 3. 38. 16 E. 3. Common 9. 22 Aſſ. 42. 15 H. 7. 10. Bract. li. 4. fo. 222. a. & 227. Or if the Lord doth incloſe any part, and leave not ſufficient Common in the reſidue, the Commoner may break down the whole incloſure, becauſe it ſtandeth upon the ground which is his Common.

Bracton reciteth a Writ deviſed upon this Statute by that ſage of the Law William de Ralegh, one of the Kings Juſtices, in caſe where the Lord was diſturbed to incloſe, or when he had incloſed according to this Statute, and his incloſure was broken down, which you may read there at large.

¶ Et per Aſsiſam recognitum fuit.] If by the Aſſiſe it ſhall be found that the Plaintif had not ſufficient ingreſſe and egreſſe, or not ſufficient paſture, then the Plaintif ſhall recover ſeiſin by the view of the Jurors; ſo that by the diſcretion and oath of them, the Plaintif ſhall have ſufficient paſture, and ſufficient ingreſſe and egreſſe aſſigned to him, and the diſſeiſors ſhall be amerced, and yeeld damages.

7 E. 3. fol. 67. Upon this branch of the Statute we have a notable caſe in our Books, viz. A Commoner brought an Aſſiſe of Common of paſture belonging to his freehold, the Tenant ſaid that he was Lord, &c. and approved part of his Waſt, and left the Plaintif ſufficient Common, &c. The Plaintif denied that he left ſufficient Common, and thereupon iſſue was taken; and Sir William Herle Chief Juſtice of the Court of common Pleas took the Aſſiſe, and the Aſſiſe found that the Plaintif had not ſufficient Common: whereupon the Court did award that the Plaintif ſhould recover his Common, &c. and the Recognitors of the Aſſiſe were going from the Barre; and albeit the iſſue was found againſt the Tenant, yet for his advantage the Recognitors of the Aſſiſe ought to come back again, and to ordain by their diſcretion and oath ſufficient common to the Plaintif, ſo that the Defendant might approve of the remnant by this Statute of Merton, as Trewood affirmed: whereupon Sir William Herle peruſed this Statute (for no man can carry the words of a poſitive Law by Parliament in his head) and found the Statutes as Trewood had ſaid, and therefore was in purpoſe to have cauſed the Jurors to come again (the Record yet being in his breaſt) to appoint ſufficient Common to the Plaintif according to the Statute; but it was prevented, for that the parties agreed.

CAP. V.

SImiliter proviſum eſt, & à Domino Rege conceſſum, quod de cætero non current uſuræ contra aliquem infra ætatem exiſten' à tempore mortis anteceſſoris ſui, cujus hæres ipſe eſt, uſque ad legitimam ætatem ſuam; ita tamen quod propter hoc non remaneat ſolutio debiti principalis ſimul cum uſuris ante mortem anteceſſoris ſui, cujus hæres ipſe eſt, inde provenientibus.

This

This Statute hath been diverſly expounded.

1. That this ſtatute extended to the uſurious Jews that then were in England: for at that time and before the Conqueſt alſo, it was not lawful for Chriſtians to take any uſury, as it appeareth by the laws of Saint Edward, &c. and Glanvile and other ancient authors and records. And by this Act it is manifeſt that the uſury intended by the ſtatute was not unlawful, for the uſury due before the death of the anceſtor is enacted to be paid, and after the full age of the heir alſo, and no uſury was then permitted but by the Jews only.

Inter leges Sancti Edw. Lamb. Si quis de uſura convictus. Glanvil lib. 5. cap. 16. Ockham ca. qualiter non abſolvitur. Ca. Itineris de Chriſtianis uſurariis 15 E. 3. cap. 5. Rot. Parl. 50 E. 3. nu. 58. 6 R. 2. nu. 57. 14 R. 2. nu. &c.

[a] But King Edward the firſt (that mirror of Princes) by authority of Parliament made this law, which is worthy to be written in letters of gold: Foraſmuch as the King had ſeen that many of the evils and diſheriſons of the good men of his Realm had come to paſſe by the Uſuries which the Jews had made in times paſt, and many other miſchiefs had riſen thereupon; albeit that the ſaid King and his Anceſtors have had great profit of the Jews, nevertheleſſe in honour of God, and for common weal of the people, it is ordained and eſtabliſhed, that no Jew from thenceforth ſhould take any uſury, &c. But yet provideth for the time paſt in ſuch manner as by the Act appeareth.

[a] Stat. de Judaiſmo, ſee hereafter the expoſition of it.

And true it is, that great was the profit (as in that Act is recited) that the Crown had by the Jews; [b] for between the 50. year of H. 3. and the ſecond year of E. 1. the Crown was anſwered de exitibus Judaiſmi four hundred and twenty thouſand pounds, and then the ounce of ſilver was five groats.

[b] Rot. Pat. 3 E. 1. m. 14, 17, 26.

Others expound theſe words non currant uſuræ contra aliquem infra ætatem exiſtentem in this manner, that the rent ſhall not be doubled during the nonage of the heir (which in a large ſenſe is called uſury, for dicitur uſura quia datur pro uſu æris.) As if the King give land to another reſerving a rent payable at a feaſt certain, and for default of payment, that he ſhall double the rent for every default, and after the grantee dieth his heir within age, he ſhall not double the rent to the King.

Pl. com. 126. b. 234. B. 35 H. 6. 61.

If a man by obligation bind himſelf and his heirs to pay 100 l. at ſuch a feaſt, and if he pay it not at that feaſt, that then he and his heirs ſhall pay 10 l. for every quarter it ſhall be behind, the obligor dieth and leaveth aſſets in fee ſimple his heir within age, he ſhall have his age, and ſhall not pay this 10 l. incurred during his minority after his full age; and this agreeth with the words of the Statute, Non remaneat ſolutio debiti principalis, and in this caſe there is a principale debitum: but debitum ſignifieth not only debt for the which an action of debt doth lie, but here in this ancient Act of Parliament it ſignifieth generally any duty to be yelded or paid; for debitum is derived of the verb debeo, id enim eſt quod vel lege naturæ, vel obligatione civili debetur, as rents and the like.

11 H. 7. 22. Mich. 26 & 27 El. lib. 3. fol. 13.

So if A. knowledge a recognizance to B. of 20 l. to be paid at a certain feaſt, and A. doth grant that if the 20 l. be not paid at the day, then he ſhall pay 10 s. a week for every week it ſhall be behind, and before the feaſt A. dieth ſeiſed of fee-ſimple lands, his heir within age; in a Scire facias upon the recognizance the heir ſhall have his age, as in the next Caſe before, by the Common Law, and after his full age he ſhall be freed of the 10 s. a week by this Statute.

11 E. 3. age 4. 15 E. 3. ibidem 95. 29 aſſ. 37. 29 E. 3. 50. 42 aſſ. 4.

CAP. VI.

Bracton lib. 2. fo. 91. Fleta lib. 1. ca. 12. 3 E. 3. 3. 8 E. 3. 52. 21 E. 3. 52. 21 E. 3. 19. 29 aſſ. 35. 29 E. 3. 37.

DE hæredibus per parentes vel per alios contra pacem vi abductis, vel detentis, ſeu maritatis, ita proviſum eſt, quod

quicunque laicus inde convictus fuerit, quod prerũ aliquem ſic detinuerit, abduxerit, ſeu maritaverit, reddat perdenti valorem maritagii: & pro delicto corpus ejus capiatur, ut impriſonetur donec perdenti emendaverit delictum, ſi puer maritetur; & præterea donec domino Regi ſatisfecerit pro tranſgreſſione ſua. Et hoc de hærede infra quatuordecim annos exiſten'. De hærede autem cum ſit quatuordecim annorum, vel ultra, uſque ad plenam ætatem, ſi ſe maritaverit ſine licentia domini ſui, ut ei auferat maritagium ſuum, & dominus ejus offerat ei rationabile maritagium, ubi non diſparagetur, dominus ſuus tunc teneat terram ejus ultra terminum ætatis ſuæ, ſcilicet xxj. annorum, per tantum tempus quod inde poſſit percipere duplicem valorem maritagii, ſecundum æſtimationem legalium hominum, vel ſecundum quod ei pro eodem maritagio prius fuerit oblatum, ſine fraude & malitia, & ſecundum quod probari poterit in curia domini regis.

Tr. 9 El. lib. 9. fo. 72. Doct. Huſſeys Caſe.

7 E. 3. 58. 40 E. 3. 6. 31 aſſ. 26. F. N. B. 141.

Before the making of this Statute the law gave the Lord two ſeveral remedies, if his Ward were taken away, detained, or married: viz. 1. An Action of treſpaſſe, wherein he ſhould recover damages only. 2. Or a Writ of right of ward, wherein he ſhould recover the cuſtody of body and lands; but if the ward were married, then was he driven to his Action of treſpaſſe, Quare ſe intruſit maritagio non ſatisfact'. The Lord had alſo his writ, but that lieth againſt the heir when he entreth into the land before or after his full age: alſo the Lord may have his writ de valore maritagii at the Common Law, but that lay alſo againſt the heir himſelf after his full age, when he intruded not.

The writ of Raviſhment de gard is framed by the ſtatute of W. 2. cap. 35. whereof more ſhall be ſaid hereafter in his proper place.

8 E. 3. 52.

Regiſt. 161.

This Statute giveth, that in the writ of right of ward the Plaintife ſhould recover Valorem maritagii, & pro delicto corpus ejus capiatur, ut impriſonetur donec perdenti emendaverit delictum, ſi puer maritetur; & præterea donec domino Regi ſatisfecerit pro tranſgreſſione ſua.

Mirror cap. 5. §. 3.

¶ Si laicus inde convictus fuer'.] The Mirror ſaith that this point is reprovable, inſomuch as the Statute extends not to Clerks, car eſt nient pluis droit que clerk peche ſans payne, que lay home.

35 H. 6. 53.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, §. 104. Cuſtumier de Norm. cap. 33. & les commentaries ſuper inde.

¶ Et hoc de hærede infra 14. annos exiſten'.] Upon theſe and the words ſubſequent this Statute doth not extend to the heir female, for the age of conſent to marriage of a male is 14. and of a woman 12. and after 14. (at the making of this Statute) the female was to be out of ward.

But note, albeit the marriage within the age of conſent be voidable, yet the Gardian ſhall recover the value; and albeit the heir at the age of conſent diſagree, ſo as the Gardian ſhall have the marriage again, yet there is no remedy for the raviſher.

7 H. 6. 12. 21 E. 3. 19, 20. 27 H. 6. gard 18. 1. part of the Inſtitutes, §. 103.

Now what alterations the Statute of W. 1. cap. 22. and W. 2. cap. 35. have made, doth at large appear in Doctor Huſſeys Caſe abovesaid, and in the firſt part of the Inſtitutes.

¶ Si ſe maritaverit ſine licentia domini, &c. et dominus ejus offerat.] Here the ſtatute provideth remedy when the heir male after

ter the age of 14. years (when he may, as is aforesaid, consent to marriage) after tender made marrieth himself without the licence of his Lord, and giveth a writ of forfeiture of marriage, so called, because the Lord shall thereby recover the double value of the marriage; as if the marriage were worth one hundred pounds, he shall recover two hundred pounds. But this forfeiture of marriage is not due by this Statute, but where the Gardian after 14. and before 21. had tendered a covenable marriage to him, and he refused her, and of himself married (as it were in despight of him) another within age; and so is this statute to be construed, that the Ward married himself without licence, &c. after the Lord had tendered unto him a covenable marriage: for if the Ward first marry himself after the age of 14. a tender of marriage to him that is so married is void, and the statute must be intended of a lawful tender. And this statute that only giveth the forfeiture of marriage not extending to an heir female, there is no forfeiture of marriage of an heir female.

18 E.3.18.14E.3. Action sur lestatute 16. F.N.B. 241. g. Regist.

1. part of the Institutes, §. 103. Bro. forfeiture de marriage 12. 4 Jacobi lib.6. fo. 70,71. Seignior Darcies Case. 19 E.3. Judgement 123. W.1. c.22. No forfeiture of marriage of an heir female.

But if a Ward be taken away and married infra annos nubiles, at the age of ten years, there, for that he may disagree, the Lord may tender to him after his age of fourteen, which if he refuse, and after disagree, and marry elswhere within age, the Gardian shall have the forfeiture.

¶ Ubi non disparagetur.] Vide Magna Charta cap. 6. and see the next Chapter following.

¶ Dominus suus tunc teneat terram, &c.] The Lord shall have election either to waive the land, and to take his action of forfeiture of marriage, (for perhaps the land may be of small value, and the marriage of great value,) or to enter into the land, and take the profits, till of the same he be satisfied thereby of the double value; for the words of the statute be, per tantum tempus quod inde possit percipere duplicem valorem, so as the taking of the profits in that case shall goe in satisfaction of the double value: but if the heir oust the Gardian before he be fully satisfied of the forfeiture, the Gardian shall recover the whole forfeiture against him, because the heir shall not take advantage of his own wrong, and the double value is casual.

18 E.3.18.2 E.2. action sur lestatute 23.16 E.3. ibidem 14.

43 E.3.20. 13 H. 7.7. 40 E.3.6. 4 Jac.li.6. fo.70. Dier 9 El.260.b.

The King shall have the forfeiture of the marriage, albeit he be not particularly named; but then the King must pursue the statute, and make a tender, for in case of the forfeiture there must be a tender, but not for the single value.

The grantee of the body only either by the King or a common person shall not retain the land, but he may have upon a tender and marriage elswhere within age a forfeiture of marriage.

If the Gardian entreth into the land for the double value, he cannot have a writ of forfeiture of marriage, although he waive the possession of the land.

Temps E.1. action sur lestat. 36.

¶ Quod inde possit percipere, &c.] If the Gardian entreth into the land, and after suffers others to take the profits, yet he shall hold it no longer then he might have levied the double value, and his negligence shall be his own damage.

Mich.41 & 42 El. li.4.82. Sir Andrew Corbets Case. 15 E.4.5. 7 H.6.12. 11H.6. 8. 15 H.7.14.

Although the statute saith, Dominus teneat terram, yet if he die, his executors or Administrators shall hold the land, or have a writ of forfeiture of marriage, for this Act had vested an interest therein in the Lord, which after his death goeth to his Executors or Administrators, as it doth to the Successors of an Abbot.

See the first part of the Institutes, §. 110.

But if the heir in Ward die either within age, or of full age before the value or the forfeiture (as the case requires) be yelded or paid, there the Lord hath no remedy by action for this incertain personal duty against his Heirs, Executors or Administrators, no more then an action of debt lieth against Executors upon an estape made by the Gardian upon the statute of W.2. And yet Thirning Chief Justice held opinion, that if I give lands in tail to hold of me by Knights service, and the Donee devie, son issue deins age, & ieo tender a luy mariage, & il ceo refuse, & luy marie sans ma volunt, uncore esteant deins age, & puis morust,

27 H.8.3. 28 ass.7. 11 H.4.82. Dier 14 El.306. 41 ass p.15. 7 H.4.6. 18 E.3. 18. Dier ubi supra.

in ceſt caſe ieo retiendra la terre pur la forfeiture del double value, accordant al ſtatute de Merton, & le prochein heir in tail navera remedy; whereby it appeareth that by his opinion the gardian after the death of the heir might hold the land by this ſtatute for the double value.

Wherein it is to be obſerved, that the Lord or donor ſhall have nothing but the land holden of him, and which moved from him, until he be ſatisfied with the profits of that land of the double value, by the words and meaning of this ſtatute, the words whereof be, teneat terram per tantum tempus quod inde poſſit percipere duplicem valorem. But otherwiſe it is of the ſingle value, for there the profits taken by the Lord goe not in ſatisfaction of the value, as ſhall be ſaid in the next Chapter.

14 El. Dier 306. And the grantée of the body only is without remedy, if the heir dieth.

And albeit the ſtatute ſaith teneat terram, yet it extendeth to the holding of the meſualty by the Lord Paramount, and in many caſes the meſne ſhall be ſuppoſed to hold the land.

¶ Secundum æſtimationem legalium hominum.] That is, by a jury of twelve men in an action to be brought: concerning the forfeiture or value of the marriage conſideration muſt not only be had of that land that is holden, but of all other lands, leaſes, goods and chattels, and other perſonal eſtate which may advance the eſtimation of the Ward; and yet the value of the marriage ought to be ſo moderate, as the heir may well undergoe the ſame.

¶ Vel ſecundum quod ei pro eodem Maritagio prius fuerit oblatum ſine fraude, &c.] And herein the Gardian hath the election either to have ſo much as an indifferent jury will give him, or ſo much as for the marriage hath bona fide bẽn offered unto him.

CAP. VII.

DE dominis qui maritaverint illos quos habent in cuſtod' villanis, vel aliis, ſicut burgenſ. ubi diſparagent': ſi talis hæres fuerit infra 14. annos, & talis ætatis quod conſentire non poſſit matrimonio; tunc ſi parentes conquerantur de illo domino, dominus ille amittat cuſtodiam uſque ad ætatem hæredis, & omne commodum quod inde perceptum fuerit convertatur in commodum ipſius hæredis qui infra ætatem eſt, ſecundum diſpoſitionem & proviſionem parent' ſuorũ, propter dedecus ei factum. Si autem fuerit 14. annorum & ultra, quod conſentire poterit, & tali maritagio conſenſerit, nulla ſequatur pœna. Si quis hæres, cujuſcunque fuerit ætatis, pro domino ſuo ſe noluerit maritare, non compellatur hoc facere, ſed cum ad ætatem pervenerit, det domino ſuo, & ſatisfaciat ei de tanto quantum inde percipere poſſet ab aliquo pro maritagio ſuo, antequam terram ſuam recipiat, & hoc ſive ſe voluerit maritare, ſive non: quia maritagium ejus qui infra ætatem eſt de mero jure pertinet ad dominum feodi.

¶ Sicut

¶ Sicut burgenſibus, &c.] Hereof ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes: and albeit the Statute of 5 R.2. cap.4. doth rank divers degrees that are to come to Parliament, as Dukes, Earls, Barons, Bannerets, Knights of Shires, Citizens, and Burgeſſes; yet this Act of Merton doth extend alſo to Citizens, becauſe all Cities were firſt Burroughs, and with the Saxon and Germane Burgh ſignifieth a City.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect.107, 108.

This Statute concerning diſparagement doth not extend to heirs females, but onely to heirs males, therefore the forfeiture given by this Statute onely extends to the caſe of the heir male; but by other Statutes the diſparagement of the heir female is forbidden.

Magna Charta cap.6. W.1.c.22. firſt part Inſt.ſect. 107.

¶ Det Domino, & ſatisfaciat ei de tanto quantum inde percipere poſſit de aliquo pro maritagio ſuo, antequam terram ſuam recipiat.] Note the ſeveral pennings of this clauſe concerning the ſingle value, and the clauſe in the Chapter next before concerning the double value, and for the ſingle value the Gardian ſhall hold the land until the heir ſatisfie him of the value; ſo as in this caſe the taking of the profits ſhall not be accounted as parcel of the value, but as a penalty to cauſe the heir to pay it the ſooner.

43 E.3.20. 31 Aſſ. 26. 27 H.8.4. Mich.41 & 42 El. lib.4. fol.82. Sir Andrew Corbets Caſe.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect.110.

* But note, that neither in the Writ De valore maritagii, nor for forfeiture of marriage, the Lord ſhall recover the land, but damages, for this Act giveth no action for the land.

Mich. 4 E.1. in Banco, Rot.118. Lincoln, a notable Caſe for holding the land for the forfeit of the marriage. *Keylw.133.134.

And the words of this branch are to be obſerved, Cum (hæres) ad ætatem pervenerit, det Domino ſuo, whereby it appeareth that the paiment of the ſingle value is perſonally appropriated to the heir, and therefore if he dieth, it is loſt: but the clauſe concerning the double value is otherwiſe penned, as hath been obſerved.

¶ De mero jure pertinet ad dominum feodi.] See for the Expoſition of this branch, and where a tender is requiſite, and concerning the differences between the caſe of the heir male and of the heir female, the Lord Darcies Caſe, and Palmers Caſe, and the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect.107. Hereunto may be added a Caſe, where the Lord cannot at any time ſeiſe the Ward, or tender a marriage to him, and yet he ſhall have the Wardſhip. Edward Hampden holding lands of the Queen by Knights ſervice in Capite had iſſue a daughter, who poſt annos nubiles (viz. at twelve years) contracted Matrimony with William Dixon, and after married with John Croke, and then the Father died ſeiſed in fee of the land in Capite, his daughter being of the age of thirteen years, after the daughter had paſſed the age of ſixteen years, her marriage with Croke was diſſolved by divorce, Cauſa præcontractus: and it was reſolved by both the Chief Juſtices, upon hearing of Councel learned on both ſides, that in this caſe the Queen (or the Lord in the like caſe) ſhall have the Wardſhip of the daughter, albeit never any ſeiſure could be made of her, nor tender of marriage to her, becauſe the marriage was never lawful, and was after diſſolved by divorce, as it had never been, and ſhe ſhall take no advantage of her own wrong, to barre the Queen or other Lord of that which by Law is due to them, notwithſtanding the opinion of Laicon, 35 H.6.40.b. that if one hold land of another by Knights ſervice, and the Tenant hath iſſue a daughter, which entreth into Religion, and is profeſſed, and after the Tenant dieth, his daughter being in Religion, and within fourteen years, when ſhe is of the age of fourteen, ſhe is deraigned, that ſhe ſhall not be in Ward. Note, he ſheweth not for what cauſe ſhe was deraigned: But by the divorce, cauſa præcontractus, there is a nullity of the marriage ab initio, and the children between them are mere baſtards.

Hil. 4 Jac. lib.6. fol.70, 71. Paſch. 3 Jac. li.5. fol.126, 127.

Caſus in Cur. Wardorum, Tr. 29 Eliz.

35 H.6.40.b.

CAP.

CAP. VIII.

DE narratione deſcenſus in brevi de Recto ab anteceſſore à tempore H. Regis ſenioris anno & die, proviſum eſt, quod de cætero non fiat mentio de tam longinquo tempore, ſed à tempore H. Regis avi noſtri, & locum habeat iſta proviſio ad Pentecoſten, anno Regni Domini Regis nunc 21. & non antea; & brevia prius impetrata procedant. Brevia mortis Anteceſſoris, de Nativis, & de Ingreſſu, non excedant ultimum redit' Domini Regis Johannis de Hibern' in Angliam, & locum habeat iſta proviſio, &c. ut ſupra. Brevia novæ diſſeiſinæ non excedant primam transfretationem Domini Regis qui nunc eſt in Vaſcon', & locum habeat iſta proviſio à tempore prædict'; & brevia prius impetrata procedant. Vide Weſt. 1. cap. 38. & 32 H. 8. cap. 2.

Glanv. li. 13. c. 33. Cuſtumier de Norm. cap. 22. 110, 111, 125.

¶ De narratione deſcenſus in breve de Recto.] It appeareth by Glanvill, that in the reign of H. 2. the limitation in an Aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin was, poſt ultimam transfretationem Regis in Normaniam, which was in the year of his reign.

Idem eodem lib. cap. 32.

But of this limitation he ſaith, Infra tempus à Domino Rege de conſilio procerum ad hoc conſtitutum, quod quandoque majus, quandoque minus cenſetur, &c.

Eodem libro c. 3.

The limitation in the Aſſiſe of Mordaunc' was, poſt primam coronationem H. 2. which was 20 Octob. 1154.

The limitation in a Writ of Right before this Statute of Merton was, à tempore Regis H. 1. and now by this Statute of Merton, à tempore Regis H. 2. Note H. 1. began his reign the firſt of Auguſt 1100. and H. 2. began his reign 1154. ſo as this Statute of Merton did abridge the limitation in a Writ of Right 54 years, whereof Bracton ſpeaketh thus; Quia breve de recto ſicut alia brevia infra certum tempus limitatur, non enim excedit tempus regis Henrici avi Domini Regis (i. H. 2.) & eſt ratio, quia ultra tempus illud (quod inter initium Regni H. 2. & Statutum de Merton, anno 20 H. 3. eſt circiter nonaginta annos) non poterit quis aliquid probare, licet jus habeat in re: cum nullus aliquid probare poſſit ultra tempus illud ex quo loqui non poterit de viſu ſuo proprio, vel de viſu patris ſui, qui ei injunxit quod teſtis eſſet ſi inde audiret loqui; Et unde ſi quis loqueretur de tempore Henrici Regis ſenis, (i. H. 1. quod fuit circiter 125. annos) amittere poſſit propter defectum probationis.

Bract. li. 4. fo. 373.

Fleta lib. 4. c. 5. & lib. 2. c. 38.

¶ Brevia mortis anteceſſoris, de nativis, & de ingreſſu, non excedant ultimum reditum Domini Regis Johannis de Hibernia in Angliam.] King John went firſt into Ireland in the ſecond year of his reign, and returned in the third year: In the 12 year of his reign he went into Ireland again, and returned the ſame year into England, and this was ultimus reditus that this Act ſpeaketh of; ſo as betwæn the twelfth year of King John and 20 H. 3. were about twenty five years.

¶ Brevia

¶ Brevia novæ diſſeiſinæ non excedant primam transfretationem Domini Regis qui nunc eſt, viz. H. 3. in Vaſconiam.]

King H. 3. his firſt paſſage into Gaſcony was in the fifth year of his reign, ſo as there exceeded not the fiftæn years betwæn that transfretation and this Statute.

It appeareth by Bracton that before this Statute of Merton, the limitation in a Writ of Aſſiſe was, Poſt ultimum reditum Domini Regis de Britannia in Angliam. Bract. l. 2. fol. 179.

But theſe times of limitations were altered in the reign of King Edw. 1. W. 1. c. 38. W. 2. c. 2. & 46.

And then the limitation in a Writ of Right was from the time of King R. 1. betwæn the beginning of R. 1. and 3 E. 1. there had paſſed about eighty eight years. Tr. 7 E. 1. in Banco, Rot. 71. Hunt.

And that the Writ of Aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin, and the Writ of Purparty, which is called the Nuper obiit, ſhould have the term of the firſt transfretation of H. 3. into Gaſcony, which as hath bæn ſaid was in Anno 5 H. 3. Mich. 7 E. 1. ibid. Rot. 50. Cantab.

And the Writs of Mordaunc', de Coſinage, de Aiel, de Entre, & bre de Nieftie eyent le terme de Coronement meſme le Henry, i. H. 3. which betwæn that and this Statute of W. 1. was about 58. years. Note (as hath bæn ſaid) this King was twice Crowned, firſt the 28. day of October, in the firſt year of his reign, and the ſecond time on Whitſonday, in the fourth year of his reign: but this Statute of W. 1. ſpeaking indefinitely, is to be underſtood of the firſt Coronation, for quod prius eſt tempore potius eſt jure: And by the Statute of W. 2. cap. 2. in an avowry the like limitation for ſeiſin ſhall be accounted as in the Aſſiſe, which, as is aforeſaid, is poſt primam transfretationem Regis Henrici 3. in Gaſconiam. *Regula.*

But albeit theſe times of limitations were reaſonable when theſe Statutes were made, yet in proceſs of time (there being ſet times appointed in former Kings reigns) the times of neceſſity grew too large, whereupon many ſuits, troubles and inconveniences did ariſe, and therefore the makers of the Statute of 32 H. 8. took another and more direct courſe which might indure for ever, and that was to impoſe diligence and vigilancy in him that was to bring his Action, ſo that by one conſtant Law certain limitations might ſerve both for the time preſent and for all times to come, viz. That the Demandant ſhould alledge ſeiſin in a Writ of Right not above ſixty years next before the Teſte of his Writ. In Mordaunc', coſinage, aiel, entry ſur diſſeiſin, or other poſſeſſary Action upon the ſeiſin or poſſeſſion of any of his Anceſtors or Predeceſſors, of a ſeiſin within fifty years; In any Action upon his or their own poſſeſſion, within thirty years; In an avowry, or conuſans for any rent, ſute, or ſervice, within 40 years; In a Formedon in Reverſion or Remainder, or Scire Facias upon fines, within fifty years. And yet this Statute prefixing a certain time extended not to divers caſes, which were within the ancient Statutes, as to accidental ſervices, as hereafter ſhall appear. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 170. 32 H. 8. cap. 2, 1 Mar. cap. 5.

¶ Brevia prius impetrata procedant, &c.] For the rule is, Omnis nova conſtitutio futuris formam imponere debet, & non præteritis. See a caſe upon this branch in 7 E. 1. Tho. de Redberwes Caſe. Bract. l. 4. fo. 228. Tr. 7 E. 1. Rot. 71. in Banco, Hunt. Bract. l. 2. fo. 228. 1 part Inſt. ſect. 170. Lib. 4. fol. 10, 11. lib. 7. fol. 40. lib. 8. fol. 65, & 126. lib. 9. fol. 36. li. 11. fol. 68. 17 E. 3. 11. 20 E. 4. 14.

And albeit Bracton ſaith, that omnes actiones in mundo infra certa tempora limitationem habent; and in another place he ſaith, Omnis querela & actio injuriarum limitata eſt infra certa tempora: Yet ſome actions were not limited by any Statute, as by divers Authorities quoted in the margent appeareth.

But ſomewhat more is neceſſary to be added to the former Reports and Book Caſes before quoted in the margent, for the ſaid Act of 32 H. 8. extends only concerning avowries to rent, ſute, or ſervice, ſo as relief is not within the purview of the Law, for it is no ſervice, but a duty, by reaſon of the tenure and ſervice: Fleta lib. 2. ca. 28. 7 E. 6. Br. avowry 96. gard 69. Bract. li. 2. fol. 52. & lib. 4. fol. 314.

ſervice: and albeit homage, fealty, and eſcuage, and other accidental ſervices (being ſervices) are within the letter of the Law, yet they and all other accidental ſervices, as heriot ſervice, or to cover the Lords Hall, and the like, for that they may not happen within the times limited by that Act, are by conſtruction out of the meaning of this Statute of 32 H.8. as it appeareth by the Caſes quoted before: but albeit relief be not within this Statute, yet in avowry for relief, the avowant muſt allege a ſeiſin of the ſervices within the ancient Statute, viz. Poſt primam tranſfretat̃ Regis Henrici in Gaſconiam, and the ſeiſin of the ſervices is traverſable.

13 H.4. fol.6. Edw. Latimers Caſe adjudged.

And ſo it is of homage, and fealty, and eſcuage; albeit they be out of the Statute of 32 H.8. yet are they within the ancient Statute.

And it is to be noted, that where the tenure is by homage, fealty, and eſcuage incertain, and by ſuit of Court, or rent, or any other annual ſervice, the ſeiſin of the ſuit or rent, or any other annual ſervice, is a good ſeiſin of the homage, fealty, or eſcuage, or other accidental ſervices, as Wardſhip, Heriot ſervice, or the like: and hereby (if you ſhall heedfully peruſe over the Reports and Book-Caſes before quoted) you ſhall underſtand the ſame the better.

7 E.6. tit. gard. Br.69. Avowr.96. 31 E.3. gard. fol.118.

By this Act it is declared, that the ſaid Act of 32 H.8. ſhall not extend to Writs of Right, of Advowſon, Quare impedit, Aſſiſe, of Darrein preſentment, or Jure Patronatus, nor to any Writ of Right of Ward, Writ of Raviſhment of Ward, for the body or land holden by Knights ſervice, but that theſe Actions may be maintained as they might have been before the making of the ſaid Act of 32 H.8.

1 Mar. cap.5. 17 E.3. fol.11.a. in Quare imped.

And ſeeing perſonal Actions are at this day more frequent then they have been in times paſt, it were to be wiſhed for eſtabliſhment of quiet, and avoiding of old ſuits, that Brackons rules by ſome new proviſion extended to them alſo, and that they were limited within ſome certain time.

Since we wrote this Commentary, there is a good Statute made concerning certain perſonal actions, in Anno 21 Jacobi Regis, cap.16. and therein a limitation ſet down in the Formedon in Diſcender, Formedon in Remainder, and Formedon in Reverter.

CAP. IX.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect.399,400, & 188.

AD breve Regis de Baſtardia, utrum aliquis natus ante matrimonium habere poterit hæreditat̃, ſicut ille qui natus eſt poſt matrimonium, reſponderunt omnes Epiſcopi, quod nolunt nec poſſunt ad iſtud breve reſpondere, quia hoc eſſet contra communem formam Eccleſiæ. Et rogaverunt omnes Epiſcopi Magnates, ut conſentirent quod nati ante matrimonium eſſent legitimi, ſicut illi qui nati ſunt poſt matrimonium, quantum ad ſucceſſionem hæreditariam, quia Eccleſia tales habet pro legitimis. Et omnes Comites & Barones una voce reſponderunt, quod nolunt Leges Angliæ mutare, quæ hucuſque uſitatæ ſunt & approbatæ.

Vide Decret. Gregorii 9. fol.260. col.1.

¶ Contra communem formam Eccleſiæ, &c.] For the better underſtanding of this branch, it is to be known, that in the time

time of Pope Alexander the third (who lived Anno Domini 1160. which was Anno 6 H. 2.) this conſtitution was made, that children born before ſolemnization of Matrimony, where Matrimony followed, ſhould be as legitimate to inherit unto their Anceſtors as thoſe that were born after Matrimony, and thereupon the Statute ſaith, Eccleſia tales habet pro legitimis.

Of this Canon or conſtitution Glanvill writeth thus, Orta eſt quæſtio, ſi quis antequam pater matrem ſuam deſponſaverat fuerit genitus vel natus, utrum talis filius ſit legitimus hæres cum poſtea matrem ſuam deſponſaverat: Et quidem licet ſecundum Canones & leges Romanas talis filius ſit legitimus hæres, tamen ſecundum jus & conſuetudinem Regni nullo modo tanquam hæres in hæreditate ſuſtinetur, vel hæreditatem de jure Regni petere poteſt. Glanv. li. 7. c. 15.

And herewith do agree not only other ancient Authors, but the conſtant opinion of the Judges in all ſucceſſion of ages ever ſince, of the ancient Law of England. Hereupon theſe two concluſions do follow. Bract. li. 5. fo. 416, 417. Fleta lib. 6. c. 38. Forteſcue c. 39. 11 Aſſ. p. 20.

1. That any forein Canon or conſtitution made by authority of the Pope, being (as Glanvill ſaith) Contra jus & conſuetudinem Regni, bindeth not untill it be allowed by Act of Parliament, which the Biſhops here prayed it might have been; for no Law or Cuſtome of England can be taken away, abrogated, or annulled, but by authority of Parliament. 4 E. 1. Stat. de Bigamis c. 9. ſimile.

2. That although the Biſhops were Spirituall perſons, and in thoſe dayes had a great dependency on the Pope, yet in caſe of generall baſtardy, when the King wrote to them to certifie who was lawfull heir to any lands or other inheritance, they ought to certifie according to the Law and cuſtome of England, and not according to the Romane Canons and conſtitutions, which were contrary to the Law and cuſtome of England; wherein the Biſhops ſought at this Parliament to be relieved. Glanv. ubi ſupra.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 399, & 400. and adde thereunto:

*Aſſiſa venit, &c. Si Nicolaus de Lewkenor Pat' Thom' de Lewkenor fuit ſeiſitus, &c. de manerio de Southmyms quod Rogerus de Lewkenor tenet, qui dicit quod ipſe eſt frater ipſius Thomæ antenatus de eodem Patre & eadem Matre, & eſt ſeiſitus de prædictis tenementis, & clamat per eundem deſcenſum, & petit Judiciũ. Thom' dic' quod Rogerus non poteſt clamare per eundem deſcenſum, quia dicit quod idem Rogerus natus fuit extra ſponſalia, &c. Et quia idem Tho' non poteſt didicere, quin idem Rogerus ſit frater ipſius Tho' antenatus de eodem Patre & eadem Matre, & poſt mortem prædicti Nicolai Patris, &c. intravit in eiſdem tenementis ut filius ejus & hæres, * Conſideratum eſt quod prædictus Rogerus ind' ſine die. Et Tho. Nich. cup' per Aſſiſam, ſet ſit in miſericordia, &c.* Paſch. 18 E. 1. in Banco, Rot. 80. Mid. In Aſſ. de Mordaunc'. Vide Mic. 15 E. 1. in Banc. Rot. 129. Hertf. Tr. 15 E. 1. ibid. Rot. 60. Not. * Judgement.

Note by this judgement that the baſtard eigne to this intent is accounted heir, and of the blood with the Mulier puiſne, as the Mulier puiſne cannot have an Aſſiſe of Mordaunc' againſt him.

We remember not that we have read in any Book of the legitimation or adoption of an heir, but only in Bracton lib. 2. cap. 29. fol. 63. b. and that to no little purpoſe; but the ſureſt adoption of an heir is, by learned advice to make good aſſurance of the land, &c.

¶ Et omnes Comites & Barones una voce reſponderunt, quod nolunt leges Angliæ mutare quæ hucuſq; uſitatæ ſunt & approbatæ.] The Nobility of England have ever had the Laws of England in great eſtimation and reverence, as their beſt birth-right, and ſo have the Kings of England, as their principal royalty and right belonging to their Crown and dignity. This made King H. 1. that noble King, ſurnamed Beauclerk, to write to Pope Paſchal, Notum habeat Sanctitas veſtra, quod me vivente (auxiliante Deo) See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 400. Chart. Hen. 1.

Deo) dignitates & uſus regni noſtri Angliæ non imminuentur, & ſi ego (quod abſit) in tanta me dejectione ponerem, optimates mei & totus Angliæ populus id nullo modo pateretur.

And it is worthy the obſervation, how dangerous it is (as elſewhere hath bẽn often noted) to change an ancient Maxime of the Common Law.

William Malmſ. lib. 3. circa initiũ Ingulphus lib. 6. cap. 19.

Some have written, that William the Conquerour being born out of matrimony, Robert his reputed father did after marry Arlot his mother, and that thereby he had right by the Civil and Canon Law: but that is contra legem Angliæ, as here it appeareth. And during this Parliament in the 20. year of H. 3. it may be collected by the 23. and 24. Epiſtles of Robert Groſted then Biſhop of Lincoln directed to William Rawleighe (Prieſt) then one of the Kings Juſtices, that this matter to bring the nati ante matrimonium to be made legitimate was vehemently laboured by the Clergie: And in the 26. Epiſtle to the Biſhop of Canterbury, he findeth fault with the Arch-biſhop, for that the King and his Councell had reſolved that the Law and Cuſtome of the Realm in this point ſhould continue ſtill: Whereby it appeareth, that not onely the Nobles, but the King himſelf was againſt it.

See the Cuſtumier de Nor. ca. 27. fo. 42 & 44.

Rot. Par. 28 E. 1. apud Lincoln.

And in the Letters which all the Nobility of England by aſſent of the whole commonalty aſſembled in Parliament at Lincolne wrote to Pope Boniface, it is thus contained; Ad obſervationem & defenſionem libertatum, conſuetudinum & legum paternarum ex debito præſtiti ſacramenti aſtringimur, quæ manutenebimus toto poſſe, totisque viribus cum dei auxilio defendemus, nec etiam permittimus aut aliquatenus permittemus, ſicut nec poſſumus nec debemus, præmiſſa tam inſolita, indebita, præjudicialia & alias inaudita, dominum noſtrum regem, etiam ſi vellet, facere, ſeu quomodolibet attemptare: (and there the inconveniences are ſet down) præcipue cum præmiſſa cederent manifeſte in exhæredationem Juris coronæ Regis Angliæ & regiæ dignitatis, ac ſubverſionem ſtatus ejuſdem Regni notoriam, nec non in præjudicium libertatum, conſuetudinum, & legum paternarum. Sealed by the ſeverall ſeals of Armes of 104. Earles and Barons, and in the name of all the commonalty of England. And to that effect King E. 1. wrote alſo to the Pope.

Jus coronæ.

¶ Leges Angliæ.] Here our common laws are aptly and properly called the laws of England, becauſe they are appropriated to this Kingdome of England as moſt apt and fit for the government thereof, and have no dependancy upon any forein law whatſoever, no not upon the civil or canon law, other then in caſes allowed by the laws of England, as partly hath bẽn touched before: and therefore the Poet ſpake truly hereof, Et penitus toto diviſos orbe Britannos: ſo as the law of England is proprium quarto modo to the Kingdome of England; therefore forein precedents are not to be objected againſt us, becauſe we are not ſubject to forein laws.

And it is a note worthy of obſervation, that where at the holding of this Parliament in anno 20 H. 3. and before and ſome time after, many of the Judges and Juſtices of this Realm were of the Clergy, as Biſhops, Deans, and Prieſts, and all the great officers of the Realm, as Lord Chancellor, Treaſurer, Privy-ſeal, Preſident, &c. were for the moſt part of the Clergy; yet even in thoſe times the Judges of the Realm, both of the Clergy and Laity, did conſtantly maintain the laws of England, ſo as no incroachment was made upon them or breach unto them by any forein power, as partly hath bẽn ſhewed in Caudries caſe: and many more judgements and authorities in law might be produced for the manifeſtation thereof. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, many of the Clergy Judges and Juſtices of the realm of ancient time.

Lib. 5. fo. 1. &c. Caudries caſe. 1 part of the Inſtitutes § 534.

¶ Et rogarunt omnes Epiſcopi magnates ut conſentirent, &c.] Here was the motion and requeſt. But Bracton ſaith, Rogarunt Regem & magnates: Et omnes comites & barones una voce reſponderunt, Nolumus leges Angliæ mutare &c. for ſo it is in ancient Manuſcripts.

Bracton lib. 5. fo. 416, 417.

This

This is the firſt of this kind that we remember that hath bẽn printed: for it is to be underſtood that by the parliamentary order all motions and petitions made (as this was) though they were denied, and never proceeded to the eſtabliſhment of a Statute, yet the ſame were entered into the Parliament-roll together with the anſwers thereunto: but this is the firſt of this kind (as hath bẽn ſaid) that hath bẽn printed.

See the laſt Cha. of Merton the like. 12 aſſ. p. 20.

And yet in our books this is called a Statute, for Sr. Galfred le Scrope chief Juſtice ſaith, before the ſtatute of Merton the party pleaded not general baſtardy, but that he was born out of eſpouſals; and the Biſhop ought to certifie whether he were born before eſpouſals or not, and according to that certificate to proceed to judgement according to the law of the land: And the prelates anſwered that they could not to this writ anſwer, and therefore ever ſince ſpeciall baſtardy (viz. that the defendant, &c. was born before eſpouſals) hath bẽn tried in the Kings Courts, and generall baſtardy in court Chriſtian; and herewith agree our old books and the conſtant opinion of the Judges ever ſince.

Bract. li. 5. fo. 416. Fleta li. 6. cap. 38. 47 E. 3. 14. 21 E. 3. 49. 28 aſſ. 46. 46 E. 3. 3.

Now for that this point was reſolved in Parliament, it is here in a large ſenſe called a Statute.

CAP. X.

PRoviſum eſt inſuper, quod quilibet liber homo qui ſectam debet ad comitatum, trithingum, hundredum, & wapentagium, vel ad Curiam domini ſui, liberè poſſit facere Attornatum ſuum, ad ſectas illas pro eo faciendas.

¶ Sectam debet.] Nota, There be two kinds of ſuits, viz. ſuit reall, that is, in reſpect of his reſiance to a Leet or Tourn; and ſuit-ſervice, that is, by reaſon of a tenure of his land of the County, Hundred, Wapentake or Manor whereunto a Court Baron is incident. Before this Act every one that held by ſuit-ſervice ought to appear in perſon, becauſe the ſuiters were Judges in thoſe Courts, otherwiſe he ſhould be amerced; which was miſchievous, for it might be that he had lands within divers of thoſe Seigniories, and that the Courts might be kept in one day, and he could be but in one place at one time. But this Statute extends not to ſuit reall, becauſe he cannot be within two Leets, &c.

41 E. 3. Avowry 77. Vid. Glo. c. 8. W. 2. cap. 10.

¶ Trithingum or Trithinge.] Here it ſignifieth a Court which conſiſteth of three or four Hundreds, and doth not here ſignifie a Leet or view of frankpledge.

Lamb. Int. leges Ed. regis, nu. 34. Magna Chart. c. 35. Temps E. 1. Attorn. 106. Regiſt. 172. 23 E. 3. cap. 4. F. N. B. 156.

¶ Wapentagium.] That which in ſome Countries is called a Hundred Court, in ſome Countries is called a Wapentake. * Quod Angli vocant Hundredum ſupradicti Comitatus vocant Wapentagium. Now the reaſon of the name was this: When any on a certain day and place took upon him the government of the Hundred, the free ſuiters met him with launces, and he deſcending from his horſe, all roſe up to him, and he holding his launce upright all the reſt, in ſign of obedience, with their launces touched his launce or weapon: for the Saxon word wapen is weapon, and tac is tactus, or touching; and thereof this aſſemblie was called Wapentake, or touching of weapon.

* Lam. verbo centuria, int. leges Ed. regis, nu. 33. Bract. lib. 3. Mirror, ca. 5. § 3.

Now albeit he that holdeth by ſuit ſervice may make an Attorney, yet that

Attorney cannot ſit as Judge, as the free ſuiter himſelf might do, for he cannot depute another in his judiciall place; and the words of the Statute be, Liberè poſſit facere attornatum ad ſectas illas pro eo faciendas.

Temps E. 1. Attorny 106.

¶ Liber homo.] This doth extend to Free-holders in ancient demeſne, but not to Copie-holders.

F. N. B. 156. E. W. 1. cap. 33.

¶ Facere Attornatum.] He muſt make a Letter of Attorney under his ſeal, which the Steward ought to allow; and if he do not, the ſuiter may have a Writ out of the Chancery for the allowance of him: or if he doubted that he ſhould not be allowed, he might have a Writ before-hand to receive him as Attorney: and ſuch a Writ ſhall ſerve during the life of the tenant, &c. for the words of another Writ be, Et quia virtus Brevium noſtrorum de hujuſmodi Attornato faciendo terminum non capit, nec terminus limitatur durantibus perſonis, &c.

F. N. B. 157.

W. 1. cap. 33. Cuſtumier de Norm. cap. 65.

What ſuch an Attorney may do, and who cannot be Attorney, ſee the Statute of W. 1.

¶ Ad ſectas illas pro eo faciendas.] So as by force of this Act he may do ſuch ſuit as the Free-holder ought to do.

See the Regiſter 19. This Act extendeth to Juſtices in Eire.

CAP. XI.

DE malefactoribus in parcis & vivariis nondum eſt diſcuſſum, quia magnates petierunt propriam priſonam de illis quos caperent in parcis & vivariis ſuis. Quod quidem dominus Rex contradixit, & ideo differtur.

¶ Vivarium] Is a word of a large extent, and ex vi termini ſignifieth a place in land or water where living things be kept. Moſt commonly in Law it ſignifieth Parks, Warrens, and Piſcaries or Fiſhings; here it is taken for Warrens and Fiſhings, for that Parks were named before.

¶ Propriam priſonam.] This Petition of the Lords in Parliament ſtood upon three branches. 1. That they might impriſon ſuch as they ſhould take in their Parks or Vivaries, which ſeemed to be againſt the 29. Chapter of Magna Charta. 2. That they ſhould have propriam priſonam, a priſon of their own, which no ſubject can have; for all priſons or gaoles are the Kings priſons or gaoles, but a ſubject may have the cuſtodie or keeping of them. 3. That they ſhould not be impriſoned in the common gaole. All which Dominus Rex contradixit.

See the like before, cap. 9.

STATUTUM

Statutum de Marlebridge,

Editum 52 *H.* 3. *Anno gratiæ* 1267.

¶ Marlebridge.] Now called Marleborough, a Town in Wiltſhire, the greateſt fame whereof is the holding of this Parliament there. Henricus vero, &c. Concilium convocavit Marlebrigium, quod eſt pagus celebris comitatus Wilceriæ, qui in eo conventu primum leges ab ſe latas, & præſertim Magnæ chartæ, de conſilii ſententia approbandas, deinde alias condendas curavit, quæ ad ſtatum & commodum regni maximè conducerent. Polyd. Virg. p. 314. 10.

This Town in our Books is called a Citie, and the Free-men thereof Citizens. 39 E. 3. fo. 15.

¶ 52 H. 3.] This King reigned longeſt of any King ſince the Conqueſt or before, that we remember; for he reigned 56. years. But the great and famous Queen Elizabeth was of greater years then any of her progenitors, for ſhe attained neere to 70. years. So King H. 3. reigned longeſt, and Queen Eliz. lived longeſt. She reigned the years of the Emperour Auguſtus, and lived the years of King David.

ANno Gratiæ M.CC.LXVII. Regni autem domini Henrici filii Regis Johannis quinquageſimo ſecundo, in octabis S. Martini, providente ipſo domino Rege, ad regni ſui Angliæ meliorationem & exhibitionem juſtitiæ (prout Regalis officii expoſcit utilitas) pleniorem, convocatis diſcretioribus ejuſdem Regni, tam majoribus quàm minoribus, Proviſum eſt & ſtatutum, ac concordatum & ordinatum, ut cum regnum Angliæ multis tribulationibus & diſſenſionum incommodis nuper *eſſet* depreſſum, reformatione legum & jurium (quibus pax & tranquillitas incolarum conſervetur) indigeat, ad quod remedium ſalubre per ipſum Regem & ſuos fideles oportuit adhiberi: proviſiones, ordinationes, & ſtatuta ſubſcripta, ab omnibus regni ipſius incolis, tam majoribus quàm minoribus, firmiter & inviolabiliter temporibus perpetuis ſtatuerit obſervari.

This generall Preamble to all the Statutes of Marlebridge doth conſiſt of four parts.

1. The end wherefore theſe Statutes were made, for ſapiens incipit a fine; and that is twofold. 1. Ad meliorationem regni Angliæ. 2. Ad exhibitionem juſtitiæ (prout regalis officii expoſcit utilitas) pleniorem.

2. Of what members this Parliament conſiſted, Convocatis diſcretioribus ejuſdem regni, tam majoribus quàm minoribus.

3. What was the cauſe of calling this Parliament, Cum regnum Angliæ multis tribulationibus & diſſenſionum incommodis nuper eſſet depreſſum. The many

many fearfull and dangerous troubles and diſſentions betwéen the King and his Barons, which I had rather you ſhould read in Hiſtory then I ſhould relate, grew originally out of this root, that the King ſometimes allowed and ſometimes diſallowed Magna Charta and Charta de Foreſta.

4. What ſhould be the remedy that peace and tranquillity might enſue. Ut cum regnum &c. reformatione legum & jurium quibus pax & tranquillitas incolarum conſervetur indigeat, ad quod remedium ſalubre per ipſum regem & ſuos fideles, &c. proviſiones, ordinationes, & ſtatuta ſubſcripta, ab omnibus regni ſuis incolis, tam majoribus quàm minoribus, firmiter & inviolabiliter temporibus perpetuis ſtatuerit obſervari.

This remedy that ſhould for ever in all future times be inviolably obſerved conſiſted upon two parts.

1. For eſtabliſhing of Magna Charta and Charta de Foreſta, whereof more ſhall be ſaid when we come to the firſt Chapter. In the mean time this is to be obſerved, that after this Parliament neither Magna Charta nor Charta de Foreſta was ever attempted to be impugned or queſtioned; whereupon peace and tranquillity, whereof this Preamble ſpeaketh, have ever ſince enſued.

2. For enacting of new Lawes or declaring of old, with addition of great puniſhment.

CAP. I.

CUm autem tempore turbationis nuper in regno Angliæ ſubortæ & deinceps multi magnates & alii juſtitiam indignati fuerint recipere per dominum Regem & curiam ſuam, prout debuerunt, & conſueverunt temporibus prædeceſſorum ipſius domini Regis, & etiam tempore ſuo; ſed de vicinis ſuis & aliis per ſeipſos graves ultiones fecerint, & diſtrictiones, quouſque redemptiones reciperent ad voluntatem ſuam; et præterea quidam eorum ſe per miniſtros domini Regis juſticiari non permittant, nec ſuſtineant quod per ipſos liberentur diſtrictiones, quas authoritate propria fecerint ad voluntatem ſuam: Proviſum eſt, concordatum & conceſſum, quod tam majores quam minores juſtitiam habeant & recipiant in curia domini Regis; et nullus de cætero ultiones aut diſtrictiones faciat per voluntatem ſuam, abſque conſideratione curiæ domini Regis, ſi fortè dampnum vel injuria ſibi fiat, unde emendas habere voluerit de *aliquo* vicino ſuo, ſive majore ſive minore. Super articulo autem ſupradicto proviſum eſt & conceſſum, quod ſi quis de cætero ultiones hujuſmodi capiat per voluntatem ſuam *propriam* abſque conſideratione curiæ domini regis (ut prædictum eſt) & inde convincatur, puniatur per redemptionem, & hoc ſecundum quantitatem delicti. Et

ſimi-

similiter si vicinus super vicinum suum faciat districtionem sine consideratione curiæ domini regis, per quod dampnum habeat, puniatur eodem modo, & hoc secundum quantitatem delicti. Et nihilominus fiant emendæ plenè & sufficienter eis qui dampna sustinuerunt per hujusmodi districtionem.

This first Chapter consisteth of a Preamble, and the body of the Act.

The Preamble shews the mischiefs, which were four.

1. That in the time of the late troubles, great men and others refused to be justified by the King and his Court, as they ought; for here it is said, Multi magnates & alii indignati fuerint recipere justitiam per dominum Regem & curiam suam.

2. Sed graves ultiones fecerint: That they (refusing the course of the Kings Laws) took upon them to be their own Judges in their own causes, and to take such revenges as they thought fit, untill they had ransomes at their pleasures. Aliquis non debet esse judex in sua propria causa. *Regula.*

3. That some of them would not be justified by the Kings Officers.

4. Nor would suffer them to make delivery of such distresses as they had taken of their own authority at their pleasure. Here you may see the defects of a disordered and troubled State.

The body of the Act consisteth of divers branches.

First, a remedy in generall for all the said mischiefs.

¶ Provisum est, concordatum & concessum, quod tam majores quam minores justitiam habeant & recipiant in curia domini Regis.] This is the golden mete-wands that the Law hath appointed to measure the cases of all and singular persons, high and low, to have and receive Justice in the Kings Courts; for the King hath distributed his judiciall power to severall Courts of Justice, and Courts of Justice ought to determine all Causes, and that all private revenges be avoided. 8 H.4.19. Gasc. 24 H.8.cap. 12. 25 H.8.cap. 21.

Upon this generall Law, four conclusions do follow.

1. That all men high and low must be justified, that is, have and receive Justice, in the Kings Courts of Justice.

2. That no private revenge be taken, nor any man by his own arme or power revenge himself: And this article is grounded upon the Law of God, Vindicta est mihi, & ego retribuam, saith Almighty God. All revenge must come from God, or from his Lieutenant the King, in some of his Courts of Justice. See cap. Itineris. Artic. ult.

3. That all the Subjects of the Realm ought to be justified, that is, submit themselves to the Kings Officers of Justice according to Law.

4. That they ought to suffer replevies to be made according to the Law, to the end that men may possesse their horses, beasts, and other cattel and goods in peace, whereof they have so great and continuall use. See hereafter Cap. 4.

¶ In curia domini Regis.] These words are of great importance: for all Causes ought to be heard, ordered and determined before the Judges of the Kings Courts openly in the Kings Courts, whither all persons may resort, and in no Chambers or other private places, for the Judges are not Judges of chambers but of Courts; and therefore in open Court where the parties Councell and Attorneys attend, ought orders, rules, awards and judgements to be made and given, and not in chambers or other

they private places, where a man may loſe his cauſe, or receive great prejudice, or delay in his abſence for want of defence. May, that Judge that ordereth or ruleth a Cauſe in his chamber, though his order or rule be juſt, yet offendeth he the Law, (as here it appeareth) becauſe he doth it not in Court. And the opinion is good, and agreeable to this Law, Qui aliquid ſtatuerit parte inaudita altera, æquum licet ſtatuerit, haud æquus fuerit. Neither are Cauſes to be heard upon petitions, or ſuggeſtions and references, but in curia domini Regis.

Seneca.

¶ Et nullus de cætero ultiones aut diſtrictiones faciat per voluntatẽ ſuam abſque conſideratione curiæ domini Regis.] The firſt clauſe was affirmative: This clauſe, for the more ſurety, is in the negative.

¶ Diſtrictiones faciat per voluntatem ſuam.] That is, taking diſtreſſes not according to the Law, as for ſervices, rents, or for damage feſant, or for other lawfull cauſe, but for revenge, without cauſe, of his own head and will, that is, to be his own judge and carver, to ſatisfie himſelf without any lawfull mean or courſe of Law; and ſo it is to be underſtood through this whole Chapter: For this Chapter is to be underſtood de ultionibus, of revenges, which are of two natures. 1. Perſonall, as by combat, impriſonment, and the like: 2. By diſtreſſes, that is, revengefull taking of goods. Concerning takings in nature of diſtreſſes, proviſion is made in the nert three Chapters.

1. Part Inſtitut. ſect. 194. Here cap. 4.

¶ Puniatur per redemptioné.] For this word (redemptio) and the ſignification thereof, ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 194.

CAP. II.

NUllus inſuper major vel minor diſtringat aliquem ad veniendum ad curiam ſuam qui non ſit de feodo ſuo, aut ſuper ipſum non habeat juriſdictionem per hundredum, *wapentagium*, vel balivam, *quæ ſua ſit*; nec diſtrictiones faciat extra feodum ſuum, ſeu locum ubi balivam habeat, vel juriſdictionem. Et qui contra hoc ſtatutum fecerit, puniatur eodem modo, & hoc ſecundum delicti quantitatem, & etiam qualitatem.

¶ Nullus inſuper major, &c.] This Chapter concerning Diſtreſſes enacteth three things. 1. That no man ſhall diſtrein any to come to his Court but ſuch as be within his fee: This is intended of ſuit-ſervice in reſpect of a Seigniory, and not of ſuit reall in reſpect of reſiance. 2. Or that he hath juriſdiction by Hundred, Wapentake, or Bayliwick. 3. That he ſhall not take diſtreſſes out of his fee or place where he hath a bayliwick or juriſdiction.

Fleta l. 2. cap. 40. W. 1. cap. 16. Here cap. 15. Artic. cler. c. 6. Artic. ſuper chart. cap. 12.

This Chapter is a Declaration of the Common Law, ſaving for the penalty hereby inflicted: and therefore if A diſtrein B. and in a replevie A. avow as Lord for rent or ſervice, B. plead hors de ſon fee, and it is found

41 E. 3. 26. 47 E. 3. 7.

found for B. A. ſhall not in this Replevy be puniſhed by ranſome, &c. according to this Act, but he muſt have an Action upon this Statute, Et ſic de ſimilibus. Regiſt. 97. 4 E. 3. 1. 19 E. 3. Barre 281. 19 E. 2. breve 842. 11 R. 2. Avow. 87. 18 E. 2. Action ſur leſtat. 85. F. N. B. 89, 90.

¶ Infra balivam.] Here Baliva is well expounded by the Statute it ſelf, for it ſignifieth here juriſdiction, and therefore it is here ſaid, Infra balivam ſeu Juriſdictionem.

CAP. III.

SI quis autem major vel minor permittere noluerit liberari per miniſtros domini Regis, ſecundum legem & conſuetudinem Regni, diſtrictiones quas fecerit: aut etiam ſuſtinere noluerit ſummonitiones, attachiamenta, executiones judiciorum curiæ domini Regis fieri *ſecundum legem & conſuetudinem Regni ut prædict' eſt*, puniatur modo prædicto, tanquam ſe juſticiari non permittens, & hoc ſecundum delicti quantitatem. Et ſi quis major vel minor diſtrictiones faciat ſuper tenentem ſuum pro ſervitiis & conſuetudinibus, quæ ſibi deberi dicat, vel pro re altera, unde ad dominum feodi pertineat diſtrictiones facere, & poſtea convincat', quod tenens ea ſibi non debeat: non ideo puniatur dominus per redemptionem, ut in ſupradictis caſibus, ſi permittat diſtrictiones deliberari ſecund' legem & conſuetudin' regni, ſed amercietur, velut hactenus conſuetum eſt, & tenens dampna ſua recuperet verſus eum. W. 1. cap. 17.

This Chapter conſiſteth on three branches.

1. That all of what eſtate ſoever, ſhall ſuffer ſuch Diſtreſſes as have been taken to be delivered by the Kings Officers after the Law and Cuſtome of the Realm. But if any will not ſuffer them to be delivered, it is no good return for the Sheriff to ſay that he was reſiſted, for he may take poſſe Comitatus. Regiſt. 97.

2. That all ſhall ſuffer ſummons, attachments, or executions of judgements in the Kings Court, &c.

3. If the Lord diſtrain his tenant for cuſtomes, ſervices, or any other duty which the Lord alledged to be behind, if it be found that it is not behind, Non puniatur Dominus per redemptionem, &c. But at the Common Law an action of Treſpaſſe Vi & armis in that caſe did lie. 44 E. 3. 20. li. 4. fol. 11. Bevils Caſe. li. 9. fo. 76. Combes Caſe.

This branch is interpreted that the Lord ſhall pay no fine, and therefore ſince this Act by a conſequent no Action of Treſpaſſe Quare vi & armis lieth againſt the Lord in this caſe, for then he ſhould pay a fine.

The former Chapters inflict puniſhment where the diſtreſſe is unlawful, or that he that diſtrained had no ſeigniory or juriſdiction at all, or diſtrained out of his fee or juriſdiction, &c. But in this laſt branch, he which diſtrained had a lawful ſeigniory, and diſtrained within his fee and ſeigniory, and ſo this caſe differeth from the other, (although in truth nothing was behind.) But 41 E. 3. 26. 44 E. 3. 13. 28 E. 3. 97. 8 E. 4. 15. 10 E. 4. 7. 20 E. 4. 3. 21 E. 4. 3.

2 H.4.4. 11 H.4. 78. 1 H.6.6. 9H.7.14. Combes Caſe, ubi ſupra. 9 H.6.20.44 E.3. 13. 19 R.2. Heriot 5.

this is to be intended where the Lord himſelf doth diſtrain; for if his Bayly take a Diſtreſs, where nothing is behind, there an Action of Treſpaſſe, Quare vi & armis lieth againſt him, becauſe the Baily is not Dominus; and ſo it is againſt a Guardian in ſocage. And if the Lord himſelf doth cut any wood, or break the houſe, or feed the ground of his Tenant, or the like, which he doth not in reſpect of his Seigniory, there an Action of Treſpaſſe, Quare vi & armis lieth againſt him, for he doth not theſe things as Dominus.

48 E.3.5,6. 28 E.3.97. 38 E.3.33. 5 H.7.10.

And (Dominus) in this Act is extended to the Leſſor upon a leaſe for life, or for years made, for the Leſſee for years ſhall doe fealty alſo; but if the Leſſor put out the Leſſee for years, or diſſeiſe the Tenant for life, or doe any Act, not as Dominus, the Leſſee ſhall have an Action of Treſpaſſe againſt him, Vi & armis.

CAP. IV.

W.1. cap.19.

NUllus de cætero faciat ducere diſtrictiones quas fecerit extra Comitatum in quo captæ fuerint. Et ſi vicinus hoc fecerit ſuper vicinum ſuum, & per voluntatem ſuam, & ſine judicio, puniatur per redemptionem ut ſupra, veluti de re *facta* contra pacem. Veruntamen ſi Dominus hoc ſuper tenentem ſuum facere præſumpſerit, caſtigetur per gravem miſericordiam. Diſtrictiones inſuper ſint rationabiles, & non nimis graves. Et qui diſtrictiones fecerint irrationabiles, & indebitas, graviter amercientur propter exceſſum diſtrictionum ipſarum. *Vide Statut. Anno* 1 *&* 2 *Phil. & Mar. Cap.*13.

This Chapter emptieth it ſelf into five parts, viz.

1. That none ſhall drive any Diſtreſſe out of the County where he hath taken it.

22 E.4.11.

2. If one neighbour doe ſo to another, (as for damage feſant, or rent charge) of his own authority, he ſhall make ranſome, that is, a fine, as of a thing done againſt the peace.

3. If the Lord preſume to doe it againſt his Tenant, he ſhall be puniſhed by a great amerciament.

6H.3.Avow.242. Temps E.1.ibid. 192. 30Aſſ.38. 29 E.3.13. 1 H.6.9. 22 E.4. Barre 120. F.N.B. 89. Pl. Com.9. b.

At the Common Law a man might have driven the Diſtreſſe to what County he would, which was miſchievous for two cauſes: 1. Becauſe the Tenant was bound to give the beaſts being impounded in an open pound ſuſtenance, and being carried into another County, by common intendment he could have no knowledge where they were. Another cauſe, he could not know where to have a Replevy, but the party was before this Statute driven to his Action upon his Caſe. And albeit this Statute be in the negative, yet if the Tenancy be in one County, and the Mannor in another County, the Lord may drive the Diſtreſſe which he taketh in the Tenancy to his Mannor in the other County, for that the Tenant is out of both the ſaid miſchiefs; for the Tenant by doing of ſuit and ſervice to the Mannor, by common intendment may know what is done there, and therefore may give his beaſts ſuſtenance; and to know where to have his Replevy, the Bailiff of the Mannor uſually drives the Cattle

Cattel diſtrained to the pound of the Mannor. And this Act extends as well to goods as to beaſts. Note hereby, a Caſe out of the miſchief is out of the meaning of the Law, though it be within the Letter.

4. That Diſtreſſes be reaſonable, and not too great. Vide the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, what ſhall be ſaid reaſonable, and by whom it ſhall be tried in this and in all other Caſes. Some ſay that for homage, or fealty, for the expences of the Knights of the Parliament an exceſſive diſtreſſe cannot be taken: but this Statute is general, and extendeth unto all. Regiſtr. 97. 1. part Inſt. ſect. 69. 29 E. 3. 23. 42 E. 3. 26. 11 H. 4. 2. 8 H. 4. 16. 29 E. 3. 23.

5. He that takes unreaſonable and undue Diſtreſſes ſhall be grievouſly amerced for the exceſſe of thoſe Diſtreſſes.

It is worthy of obſervation, how provident the Makers of theſe and other Statutes be, that mens beaſts, cattel, or other goods be not unjuſtly or exceſſively diſtrained; and if they be, that deliverance be ſpædily made of them by Replevy, otherwiſe the husbandry of the Realm and mens other trades might be overthrown or hindred: and this agreeth with the reaſon of the Common Law. Stat. 51 H. 3. W. 1. c. 16. 28 E. 1. c. 12. 1 & 2 Phil. & Mar. c. 12.

And therefore if the Lord or his Bailiff come to diſtrain the beaſts or goods of his Tenant for his rent behind, before the Diſtreſſe the Tenant (that he may keep and uſe his beaſts or other goods) may upon the land tender the arrerages, and if after that a Diſtreſſe be taken, it is wrongful: And if the Lord have diſtrained, if the Tenant before the impounding of them tender the arrerages, the Lord ought to deliver the Diſtreſſe, and if he doth not, the detainer is unlawful. Even ſo it is in caſe of a Diſtreſſe for damage feaſant, the tender of amends before the Diſtreſſe maketh the Diſtreſſe unlawful, and after the Diſtreſſe, and before the impounding, the detainer unlawful. But if a man bring an Action of Treſpaſſe for taking away his beaſts or other goods, there tender of ſuch ſufficient amends before the Action brought is no barre, becauſe he that tendred the amends is not the owner of the goods, as in the other caſes, but a Treſpaſſer, whom the Law favoureth not. And further, if the Avowant hath returned irreplegiable, yet if the owner of the beaſts or goods tender to him all that is due upon the judgement in the Avowry (whereby the certainty doth appear) he may have an Action of Detinue for the detainer afterward, or upon ſatisfaction made in Court, have a Writ for their delivery. 7 E. 3. 8. b. 20 Aſſ. 38. 13 H. 4. 17. 14 H. 4. 4. Lib. 8. fol. 147. le 6 Carpenters Caſe, li. 5. fo. 76. Pilkingtons Caſe. 21 H. 7. 30. a. But this is now holpen by the Statute of 21 Jac. Cap. 13 H. 4 4. a. 33 H. 6. 27. a. 45 E. 3. 9.

¶ Diſtrictiones ſunt inſuper rationabiles & non minus graves, &c. propter exceſſum, &c.] Quicquid in exceſſu actum eſt, lege prohibetur. 51 H. 3. diſtr. de Scaccar. acc.

For example, if the Lord diſtrain two or three Oxen for vij. d. or the like ſmall ſumme, and the owner bring a Replevy of the Oxen, and the Lord avow the taking of them for the twelve pence, &c. of his own ſhewing he ſhall make fine, &c. or the party may have his Action upon the Statute. Regiſt. 97. 22 E. 4. 26. 11 H. 4. 2. 8 H. 4. 16. F. N. B. 89.

If the Lord diſtrain an Oxe or Horſe for a penny, if there were no other Diſtreſſe upon the land holden, the Diſtreſſe is not exceſſive; but if there were a Sheep or Swine, &c. then the taking of the Oxe or Horſe is exceſſive, becauſe he might have taken a beaſt of leſſe value.

CAP. V.

MAgna Charta in ſingulis ſuis articulis teneatur, tam in his quæ ad Regem pertinent quam quæ ad alios, & hoc coram Juſticiariis itinerantibus in ſuis itineribus, & Vicecomes in comitatibus ſuis, cum opus fuerit, demandetur, & brevia verſus eos qui contravenerint gratis concedantur coram Rege, vel coram Juſticiariis de Banco, vel coram Juſticiariis itinerantibus, cum in partes illas venerint. Similiter Charta de Foreſta in ſingulis ſuis articulis teneatur, & contravenientes per dominum Regem, cum convicti fuerint, graviter puniantur modo ſupradicto.

This, as hath been ſaid, was one of the principal cauſes of the ſummons of this Parliament, and after this enſued great and conſtant peace and tranquillity.

Magna Charta c. 32, 38.

And where ſome have thought that Magna Charta had not the ſtrength of a Parliament before this Act, how they miſtake it, you may read before in Magna Charta, cap. 32, and 38.

¶ Magna Charta.] By this time this Charter had got the name of Magna Charta, and by that name onely is here confirmed.

¶ Tam in his quæ ad regem pertinent quam ad alios.] Theſe be ſhort and effectual words, and to avoid all ſcruples the King is expreſſly named; and it hath not words of confirmation, but words of eſtabliſhment, Quod Magna Charta in ſingulis ſuis articulis teneatur, which is the ſureſt way.

¶ Coram Juſticiariis itinerantibus.] Vide Cap. Itineris, the Articles of Magna Charta eſpecially given in charge, and enquired of, &c. by Juſtices in Eyre, and by this Act they had their authority therein.

Cap. Itineris. Vet. Mag. Chart. 150. b.

¶ Brevia gratis concedantur.] Writs againſt the breakers of Magna Charta ſhall be freely granted, to encourage ſuch as would purſue againſt them.

Mag. Chart. c. 29.

¶ Coram Rege.] That is, in the Kings Bench.

¶ Coram Juſticiariis de Banco.] That is, in the Court of Common Pleas.

¶ Similiter Charta de Foreſta in ſingulis ſuis articulis teneatur, &c.] This was another of the principal cauſes of the ſummons of this Parliament, as hath been ſaid.

CAP.

CAP. VI.

DE his autem qui primogenitos & hæredes ſuos infra ætatem exiſtentes feoffare ſolent de hæreditate ſua, ut per hoc amitterent domini feodorum cuſtodias ſuas, Proviſum eſt, concordatum & conceſſum, quod occaſione hujuſmodi *falſi* feoffamenti nullus capitalis dominus amittat cuſtodiam ſuam. De his inſuper qui de terris ſuis, quas tradere voluerint ad terminum annorum, ut per hoc domini feodorum amittant cuſtodias ſuas, falſa fingunt feoffamenta, continentia quod eis ſatisfactum eſt de ſumma ſervitii in illis contenti uſque ad terminum aliquem, ita quod ſi ad dictum terminum ſolvere tenentur hujuſmodi feoffati ſummam aliquam ad valorem terrarum illarum, vel in multo excedentem, ut ſic poſt terminum illum terra eorum revertatur ad ipſos vel ad hæredes ſuos, eo quod nemo eam pro tanto tenere curaret, Proviſum eſt, concordatum & conceſſum, ut per hujuſmodi fraudem nullus capitalis dominus amittat cuſtodiam ſuam. Veruntamen non licebit eis hujuſmodi feoffatos ſine judicio diſſeiſire: ſed breve habeant de hujuſmodi cuſtodia ſibi reddenda, & per teſtes in chartis de hujuſmodi feoffamento contentos, una cum aliis liberis & legalibus hominibus de patria, & per quantitatem & valorem tenement', & per quantitatem ſummæ quæ inde reddi debeat poſt terminum *prædictum* attingatur, utrum hujuſmodi feoffamenta bona fide facta ſint, an in fraudem, ad auferendum capitalibus dominis feodorum cuſtodiam ſuam. Si vero capitales domini per judicium curiæ in hujuſmodi caſibus recuperaverint cuſtodiam ſuam, ſalva ſit nihilominus hujuſmodi feoffatis actio ſua, quo ad terminum, ſeu ad feodum recuperandum, quam inde habuerint cum hæredes ad legitimam ætatem pervenerint. Et ſi aliqui capitales domini feoffatos aliquos malitioſè implacitaverint, fingentes caſum iſtum, maximè ubi feoffamenta legitimè & bona fide facta fuerint, tunc adjudicentur feoffatis dampna ſua, & miſæ ſuæ, quas fecerint occaſione præd' placiti, & ipſi actores per miſericordiam graviter puniantur.

Robert Walrand penned and preferred this Act, and by aid and common aſſent of the great Lords of the Realm obtained to paſſe it for a Statute.

This

Brit.c.36. fo.95.b. This Robert Walrand was learned in the Laws of the Realm, and ſoon after this Statute, died: His ſon and heir conveyed his lands holden by Knights ſervice to his ſon and heir apparent, being within the age of 21. years, rather truſting his land in his ſon within age, then in himſelf, and died, his ſon being ſtill within age; and this Statute which Robert Walrand the grandfather had penned and preferred, tak firſt effect in the heir of his heir, as Britton reporteth.

9 H.4.6. 33 H.6. 15.b. Lib. 6. fo. 76. Sir Geo. Curſons Caſe. 17 E.3. relief 3. The miſchief before this firſt branch of this ſtatute was, that ſuch a feoffment as well in the Kings caſe, as in the caſe of a common perſon, did take away the wardſhip of the heir, as it appeareth by the Preamble and our Books, becauſe by the Common Law the heir could not be in ward, unleſſe he were in by deſcent, and Tenant by Knights ſervice to prevent the Lord of the wardſhip, would enfeoff him or her to whom the land ſhould deſcend by the Common Law. And upon this ſtatute colluſion of this kind was divided into two branches. The firſt was called colluſion apparent, upon this firſt branch, qui primogenitos feoffare ſolent: the ſecond was called colluſion averrable, that is to be proved upon iſſue thereupon to be taken, upon the ſecond branch, De hiis inſuper qui de terris ſuis, &c.

33 H.6.16. Pl.com.82. ¶ Qui primogenitos & hæredes.] Albeit the heir be not primogenitus, but an heir female, or male lineal or collateral, yet every of them is within the ſame miſchief; and therefore the ancient Sages of the Law, (that I may ſay it once for all) did ever apply the remedy to the miſchief; and therefore here this (&) a conjunctive, was by conſtruction taken for a disjunctive, viz. qui primogenitos vel hæredes, &c.

Rot. clauſ. ann. 2 E.1. m.14. Pl.com. ubi ſup. Hil.16 E. 1. in Banco, Rot.51. Norf. Johannes de Brampton. If Tenant by Knights ſervice of land of the nature of Borough-english infeoff his youngeſt ſon, he is within this ſtatute; for hæres dicitur ab hæreditate, & ſic de ſimilibus.

9 H.4.6. See the Stat. of 34 H.8. c.15. verſus finem. 13 Eliz. cap.5. 17 E.3.63. relief 3. 31 E.3. tit. colluſion 29. 7 E.3. tit. rel.11. 4 E.3.22. ¶ Infra ætatem exiſtentes.] This branch extends not to give remedy for reliefs which is due when the Tenant dieth, his heir of full age; but by divers ſtatutes of later time proviſion is made for relief. And thus much concerning the perſon to be infeoffed within this firſt branch.

a 1. Part Inſtit. 1. ſect.1. for this word *feoffare*. 33 H.6.14. 27 H.8.10. ¶ Feoffare ſolent de hæreditate ſua.] 1. [a] This word feoffare implieth a fee-ſimple; and therefore if the anceſtor had made a leaſe for life, or a gift in tail to his heir apparent with a remainder or without a remainder over of the eſtate in tail, it was but of this ſtatute.

b 31 E.1. collu.29. 33 H.6.14. 2. [b] This Act ſpeaketh of a feoffment made ſolely to the heir; and therefore if a feoffment had been made to the heir and an eſtranger, though the fee-ſimple were limited to the heirs of the heir, yet it was out of this Act.

c 33 H.6. ubi ſup. 3. [c] And this is to be underſtood of an immediate gift to the heir apparent; for if a leaſe for life be made, the remainder to the heir apparent in fee, this is no colluſion.

4. Though it was not a feoffment, but inured by way of grant: As if the meſne had granted his meſnalty to his heir, or if the Tenant or meſne had levied a fine, or ſuffered a recovery by conſent, or had made a leaſe and releaſe, or confirmation, or the like; ſuch conveyances had been in equal miſchief, and therefore within the remedy.

27 H. 8. 8. b. 5. This Act extended not to a feoffment to the uſe of his heir, or to the uſe of himſelf and his heirs; for at the Common Law the Lord ſhould not have the wardſhip but of the heir of his Tenant that died in his homage, and therefore the ſtatute of 4 H.7. cap. 17. was made to remedy this miſchief.

33 H.6.16. Lib. fo. Ham. Stranges Caſe, and Porriges Caſe. 6. If the eldeſt ſon within age purchaſe of his father the lands holden by Knights ſervice for valuable conſideration, bona fide, by feoffment or other conveyance, this is within the letter, but not within the meaning of this Statute,

Statute, no more then if he had ſold the land to any other.

7. If Ceſtuy que uſe after the Statute of 4 H.7.cap.17. and before the Statute of 27 H. 8. cap. 10. of Uſes, had enfeoffed his eldeſt ſon, this was taken within the equity of this ancient Act. 13 H.7.7. 27 H.8.9.

8. When ſhall this feoffment be upon this Act deemed to be by colluſion? The anſwer is, after the deceaſe of the anceſtor, for then the title of wardſhip accrues, and not in his life time. 33 H.6.16.

9. If the Lord accept homage of the heir apparant (after the feoffment made to him by his anceſter) in the life of the anceſter, he ſhall not have the wardſhip, becauſe he allowed him to be his tenant. 33 E.3. gar.12. 31 E.1.ibid.155. 32 E.3. ibid.33.

10. But at this day, albeit the father infeoff his eldeſt ſon, or any of his children, though it be found to be made upon colluſion, to defeat the King or other Lord of wardſhip, yet the King or other Lord ſhall not have but a third part by the Statutes of 32, and 34 H 8. of Wills. So note this Statute altered in part. And thus much of the manner of the feoffment. 33 H.6 16. Tr. 7 Jac. li.8. fo. 164. Mights caſe.

¶ De hiis inſuper qui de terris ſuis, &c.] This is the ſecond branch of this Act concerning colluſion averrable, when feoffments are made to ſtrangers, whereof here is an example ſet down in this Act.

¶ Qui tradere voluerint ad terminum annorum.] This is to be underſtood of a feoffment in fee reſerving no rent, for that they ſuppoſe they are ſatisfied for a certain term, which ſhould end when the heir ſhould come to full age, and then it was conditioned that the feoffee ſhould pay more then the land was worth, and thereupon the heir entred, for that none would give ſo great a price. Britton 95.b. 32 E.3.gard.33. 4 E.2. gard.119.

¶ Per hujuſmodi fraudem nullus capitalis dominus amittat cuſtodiam.] By ſuch fraud, that is, ſuch in miſchief, or ſuch in inconveniency, and therefore all other fraudulent feoffments tending to the ſame end are within this Statute, whatſoever colourable pretext they have, and ſo is this word [ſuch] oftentimes taken in other Statutes. It is the opinion of Huls Juſtice, and of Gaſcoigne chief Juſtice of England, that by the words and purview of this Statute, it holdeth onely between Lord and tenant; and therefore if a man hold land by Knights ſervice in Capite of the King, and other land of a ſubject by Knights ſervice, and maketh a feoffment by colluſion of the land holden of the ſubject, and dieth, his heir within age, the King ſhall not take advantage of this Stat. for he is not dominus of this land; But in this caſe the King is relieved by the Stat. of 34 H.8.c.5. verſus finem ejuſd. Actus. 47 E.3.19. 32 E.3. gard.33. 8 R.2. colluſ.47. 9 H.4 6.

¶ Veruntamen non liceat hujuſmodi feoffatos ſine judicio diſſeiſire.] Hujuſmodi feoffatos, ſuch feoffees. And yet the feoffees of the feoffees upon the ſame colluſion are taken to be within this Statute; but if the feoffees in the life of the anceſter make a feoffment in fee bona fide, and then the tenant dieth, his heir within age, the Lord ſhall not have any action upon this Statute, for that the colluſion continued not until the death of the tenant; But if the tenant had died, his heir within age, and then the feoffees had infeoffed others bona fide, yet the Lord ſhall recover the wardſhip, becauſe the Lord by the death of his tenant was once intitled to his action; but yet in ſome caſes the Lord ſhall enter upon the feoffee. 33 H.6.16. 31 E.3. gard.29.

If the tenant infeoffe a ſtranger upon colluſion, and that ſtranger infeoff the heir in the life of the tenant, and then the tenant dieth, the Lord may enter upon the heir, becauſe no Writ of right of ward lieth againſt the heir; and therefore the Lord ſhall enter upon the heir, being feoffee: for otherwiſe he ſhould be without remedy, the words of the Writ of ward being Præcipe A. quod reddat B. cuſtodiam terræ & hæredis C. quæ ad ipſum B. pertinet, &c. ſo as this Writ is ever brought againſt a ſtranger. 33 H.6.16. F. N. B. 139.

If

If the tenant infeoffe the villein of the Lord upon colluſion, and dieth, his heir within age, the Lord ſhall enter upon this feoffée; for if the Lord ſhould be driven to his action againſt the villein, it ſhould amount to an enfranchiſement; and Statutes muſt be ſo conſtrued, as no collateral prejudice grow thereby.

18 E.3. covenant 7. Alſo the heir of the feoffée is within this Statute; and if the feoffée dieth, his heir within age, the Lord ſhall have his writ of ward againſt the heir, who ſhall not have his age, but the Lord ſhall recover againſt him by this Act.

7 H.4.15. 12 H.4.16. The Statute ſaith feoffatos, and yet conuſées of fines, and all other conveyances are within this Statute.

1. part Inſtit. ſect. 472. And here it appeareth that the ancient Law did ever favour him that came by title, and put him that right had to his action.

33 H.6.14. Dier 10 El.260. 3 Eliz.193. 20 Eliz.361. 19 Eliz.276. 5 Mar.158. Lib.6. fo.76. Sir Geo. Curſons Caſe. If the father had made a feoffment for the maintenance and livelihood of his wife, preferment of his daughters, or of his younger ſons, or for the paiment of his debts, and after had infeoffed his heir apparent, this was holden no colluſion; for every man by the Law of God and nature, ought to provide for his wife and children, and he is worſe then an infidel that doth not provide for his family; and by the Law of God and of Nations debts ought to be paid: Nemini quicquam debeatis, niſi quod invicem diligatis.

* See Sir Geo. Curſons Caſe *ubi ſupra.* * Now by the ſaid Statutes of 32 and 34 H.8. where the tenant by Knights ſervice doth infeoff others to any of theſe three intents, viz. for the livelihood of his wife, preferment of his children, or paiment of his debts, the heir ſhall be in ward for his body, and for the third part of his lands ſo conveyed, whereby the Common Law was changed in that behalf.

27 H.8.10. 4 H.7.c.10. Of lands holden by Knights ſervice deviſable by cuſtome, no colluſion could have been averred upon a deviſe by Will; the ſame Law, if Ceſtuy que uſe had deviſed the uſe by Will; but now that is altered by the Statute of 34 H.8.c.5.

¶ Breve habeat de hujuſmodi cuſtodia reddenda.] This

39 E.3.33,34. Writ is a Writ of right of ward, and when the Lord hath recovered the wardſhip againſt the feoffée, the freehold and inheritance is left in the feoffée, and not reſtored to the heir, and therefore if the gardian commit waſte, the ſame is diſpuniſhable, for the feoffée cannot have an action of waſte againſt the gardian in this caſe. And the Lord upon this Statute could not ſeiſe the body of the heir, or have a raviſhment of ward, before he had recovered the land in a Writ of right of ward, for therein ought the colluſion be firſt tried, becauſe unleſſe that were found according to this Statute, there is no cauſe of wardſhip by this Act.

4 E.2. gard.119. 32 E.3. ibid.33. 12 H.4.13. b. 4 H.7.10. F.N.B. 143.k.

34 H.8.c.5. verſus finem. 13 El.c.5.

¶ Et per teſtes in cartis.] Note, the Deed is not here denied, and yet Proces to be awarded againſt the witneſſes. For this ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes. Vide poſtea cap.14.

12 E.2.c.2. 1. Part Inſtit. ſect.1.

¶ Adjudicentur feoffatis damna ſua & miſæ ſuæ.] This is the firſt Statute that gave the defendant damages and coſts if it were found for him, and the Lord to be grievouſly amerced, and many other ſtatutes have followed this example: And where this Statute ſaith (malitioſè) implacitaverint, if the matter be feigned, and without juſt ground, the Law implieth malice in this caſe.

¶ Fingentes caſum iſtum maximè ubi feoffamenta legitima & bona facta fuer'.] There is no greater injuſtice, then when under colour of juſtice injury is done.

Regula. Multi litigant in foro, non ut aliquid lucrentur, ſed ut vexent alios. Therefore juſtly did this Act, which gave an Action in a new caſe, give damages and coſts to the defendant, if he were maliciouſly vexed thereby without good cauſe.

CAP.

CAP. VII.

IN placito vero communi de cuſtodiis, ſi ad magnam diſtrictionem non venerint deforciatores, tunc bis vel ter iteretur breve prædictum ad terminos quibus fieri poterit, infra medietatem anni ſequentis, ita quod ſingulis vicibus legat' breve in pleno comitatu *niſi al' ubi* prius inventus fuerit deforciator. Et ibi publicè denuncietur, ut veniat ad diem ſibi præfixum. Quod ſi ipſe extunc ſe ſubtraxerit, ita quod infra medietatem anni prædict' reſponſurus non venerit, nec Vicecomes eum invenire poſſit, per quod corpus ſuum habere non poſſit coram Juſticiariis, ad reſpondendum ſecundum legem & conſuetudinem Regni, tunc (tanquam rebellis, & ſe juſticiari non permittens) amittat ſeiſinam hujuſmodi cuſtodiæ, ſalva ſibi alias actione ſua, ſi fortè jus habeat ad eandem. In caſibus autem ubi cuſtodiæ pertinent ad cuſtodes hæredum infra ætatem exiſtentium verſus cuſtodes ill' *petatur cuſtodia quæ accidit hæredibus illis* tanquam pertinens ad eorum hæreditates: & non amittant hujuſmodi hæredes infra ætatem exiſtentes, hæreditatem ſuam per negligentiam, vel rebellionem ſuorum cuſtodum, ſicut in caſu prædicto, ſed currat lex communis eodem modo quo prius currere conſuevit.

¶ In placito communi de cuſtodiis.] In the Common Plea of Ward, that is, in a Writ of Right of Ward, or in an Ejectment de gard. 30 E.3.10.24E.3 33. 2 H. 4. 1.

In the Chapter going before, remedy was given to the Lord for Wardſhip, where there was none due to him by the Common Law: In this Chapter more ſpædy remedy is given to the Lord, as well when the Lord hath right by the Common Law, as by the next precedent Chapter.

Before the making of this Statute, the Proces in the Writ of Ward was Summons, Attachment, and Diſtreſſe infinite, and the Sheriff would many times return ſmall iſſues, and ſo the Lord was greatly delayed, and if the heir came to full age, hanging the Writ, the Writ abated, which was miſchievous. 9 E.4 50. 18 E.3. ſcire fac. 10.

Now this Statute provideth, that if the Deforceours come not at the grand diſtreſſe, that after the return thereof a Diſtreſſe with Proclamation ſhall be made in the County by five moneths, and if he appear not, judgement ſhall be given againſt him, ſaving to him his right at another time, ſi inde loqui voluerit: Weſtminſt. 2. Cap. 35. preſcribeth but three moneths. 9 E.3. 15. 3 H.4. 45. 16 E.3.Proclam. 4. 30 E. 3. 10. 14 E.3.Procl. 8. 16 E.3.gard 138. 2 H. 4. 1.

In a reſummons of Gard upon the Statute of W. 2. a Proclamation ſhall be awarded upon this Statute, for it is in equall miſchief, but in a Ra- 30 E. 3. 10. 22 E.3.8. 14 E.3. Proclam. 7.

vishment of Gard, no Proclamation shall be awarded, for that Action is formed, and given by the Statute of W. 2. cap. 35. which was but Trespasse at the Common Law.

7 E. 3. 22. 5 E. 3. Damages 115. 13 E. 3. Judgement 138. 24 E. 3. damages 5. 24 E. 3. 33. 4 E. 3. 26.

¶ Amittet seisinam hujusmodi custodiæ.] If the Defendant in a Writ of Ward make default at the return of the Distresse with a Proclamation, judgement shall be given for the Plaintif against the deforeour to recover the Ward and damages, and have a Writ to enquire of the damages; And yet this Act saith, that he shall lose the seisin of custody, and speaketh not of damages, but in this Action the Plaintif should recover damages at the Common Law.

17 E. 3. 70. 14 H. 4. 37. 19 E. 3. Proclam. 5. & 10.

In a Writ of Ward against two, at the grand distresse one of them appeared, and the other made default, the Plaintif prayed a Distresse with a Proclamation, and it was denied, for the body is not severable, and therefore the Plaintif cannot have judgement to recover the moity of the body, otherwise it is of the land, for that is severable.

29 E. 3. 38. 13 E. 3. Proclam. 9. 33 E. 3. ibid. 19.

¶ Non venerint deforciatores.] If in a Writ of Ward, the Defendant vouch, no Proclamation shall be awarded against the Vouchee for two causes. 1. The Statute extendeth onely to the suite of the Plaintif, and this is the suite of the Defendant against the Vouchee. 2. The Statute provideth that Proclamation shall be awarded against the deforceors, and the Vouchee is not deforceor.

¶ Quod corpus suum habere non possit.] This is to be understood, that there is no default in the Sheriff in retourning of good issues, so as by that means he might have his body to appear, for the Sheriff cannot arrest him.

17 E. 3. 70, 71.

¶ Nec Vicecomes eum invenire non poterit.] This must be understood of the Sheriff in that County, where the originall is brought, for no other Sheriff in another County upon a Testatum, &c. shall make Proclamation, but there Processe lieth, as it was at the Common Law.

3 E. 3. Procl. 17.

¶ Coram Justiciariis.] This is before the Justices of the Court of Common Pleas, and that Court being particularly named, this Act extended not to Justices in Eyre, as it is said in our Books.

¶ In casibus ubi custodiæ pertinent ad custodes.] If one demand a Ward against me, which I claim by cause of Ward, he shall not have Processe upon this Statute, lest by negligence or collusion of the Gardian, the heir within age may be prejudiced, but therein the Processe shall be at the Common Law.

CAP. VIII.

ILli autem qui pro iterata disseisina capti fuerint & detenti, non deliberentur sine speciali præcepto Domini Regis, & hoc per finem cum Domino Rege inde faciend' pro hujusmodi transgressione sua. Et si compertum fuerit quod Vicecomes aliter eos deliberaverit, propter hoc graviter

ter amercietur; & nihilominus illi qui per Vicecomitem ſine præcepto Domini Regis ſic deliberantur, pro ſua tranſgreſſione graviter puniantur. Merton Cap. 3. Weſtminſt. 2. Cap. 26.

The Statute of Merton cap. 3. as hath been ſaid, gave the Rediſſeiſin and Poſt diſſeiſin: the words of which Statute being, In priſona Domini Regis detineantur, quouſque per Dominum Regem, vel aliquo alio modo deliberentur; upon theſe words, Vel aliquo alio modo deliberentur, they were delivered by the Common Writ De homine replegiando; for the liberty of a free-man is ſo much favoured in Law, as there is ever a benigne interpretation made for the benefit thereof. Now this Statute doth enact that they ſhall not be delivered ſine ſpeciali præcepto Domini Regis, that is, by the Kings Writ reciting the ſpeciall matter, and for a fine with the King therefore to be made. And he that is attainted in a Rediſſeiſin, and in priſon, this fine that this Act ſpeaketh of, as ſome have ſaid, ought to be aſſeſſed in the Chancery, to which end he muſt have a Certiorari to remove the Record thither, and out of the Chancery have his Writ to diſcharge him, for Sine ſpeciali præcepto Domini Regis is intendable by Writ (ſay they) in the Chancery.

Merton cap. 3. Regiſt. 206. Mirror ca. 5. § 3. Bracton lib. 3. fo. 154. F.N.B. 66. Dier 36 H.8. 60, 61. 18 H. 8. 18 H.8. ubi ſupra.

And therefore if one be attainted in a Rediſſeiſin, and is at large, the party may have a Certiorari to remove the Record into the Court of Common Pleas, and by Capias out of that Court he may be taken; and ſome do hold that this Court cannot aſſeſs the fine, nor make the ſpeciall Writ.

But certain it is, if a man be attainted before the Sheriff in a Rediſſeiſin, and taken in execution, becauſe he cannot be delivered by this Act without a ſpeciall Commandement of the King, he may ſue a Certiorari to remove the Record before the King in his Bench, in which Court after he hath made fine, he is thereupon to have a Writ for his delivery, reciting the ſpeciall matter, which is the ſpeciall Commandement that this Act ſpeaketh of, which appeareth in the Regiſter, and F. N. B.

Regiſt. F.N.B. 190. f. & 242. b.

¶ Pro iterata diſeiſina.] This doth extend as well to the Poſt diſſeiſin as Rediſſeiſin.

¶ Et ſi compertum fuerit, &c.] That is, by way of indictment and conviction of the Sheriff, and ſo it is of the party that procureth himſelf to be delivered in that manner alſo: But no Action can be grounded upon this Act.

CAP. IX.

DE ſectis vero faciendis ad curiam Magnatum, vel ad curiam aliorum dominorum ipſarum curiarum, de cætero ſic obſervandum eſt, quod nullus qui per Chartam feoffatus eſt, diſtringatur de cætero ad hujuſmodi ſectam faciendam ad curiam Domini ſui, niſi per formam *feoffamenti ſui* ſpecialiter teneatur ad ſectam illam faciendam. His autem exceptis quorum anteceſſores vel ipſimet hujuſmodi ſectam facere conſueverunt ante primam tranſfretationem prædicti

Regiſt. 176. F.N.B. 159. 45 E. 3. 23.

Domini Regis Henrici in Britanniam, à tempore cujus transfretationis elapſi ſunt xxxix. anni & medietas unius anni *ad tempus* quo hujuſmodi conſtitutiones fuerunt ſtatutæ. Similiter nullus feoffatus à tempore conqueſtus *ſine Charta* vel aliquo alio antiquo feoffamento diſtringatur ad hujuſmodi ſectam faciendam, niſi ipſemet vel anteceſſores ſui eam facere conſueverunt ante primam transfretationem prædictam. Qui autem per Chartam pro certo ſervitio, veluti pro libero ſervitio tot ſolidorum annuatim pro omni ſervitio ſolvend', feoffati ſunt, ad hujuſmodi ſectam, vel ad aliud contra formam feoffamenti ſui, de cætero non teneantur. Et ſi hæreditas aliqua, de qua tantum unica ſecta debeatur, ad plures hæredes participes ejuſdem hæreditatis devolvatur, ille vero qui habet enitiam partem hæreditatis illius unicam faciet ſectam pro ſe & participibus ſuis, & alii participes ſui pro portione ſua contribuant ad ſectam illam faciendam. Et ſi plures feoffati fuerint de hæreditate aliqua, de qua tamen unica ſecta debeatur, dominus illius feodi unicam ſectam inde habeat, nec poſſit de prædicta hæreditate niſi unicam ſectam exigere, ſicut prius inde fieri conſuevit. Et ſi feoffati warrantum vel medium non habeant, qui *inde* eos acquietare debeat, tunc omnes illi feoffati contribuant *pro portione ſua* ad ſectam illam pro eis faciendam. Si autem contingat quod Domini curiarum tenentes ſuos contra hanc conſtitutionem pro hujuſmodi ſecta diſtringant, tunc ad querimoniam tenentium illorum attachientur eorum Domini, quod ad curiam Regis veniant ad brevem diem, inde reſponſuri, & unicum inde habeant eſſonium ſi fuerint in Regno, & incontinenter deliberentur conquerenti averia ſua, ſive aliæ diſtrictiones hac occaſione factæ, & deliberatæ remaneant, donec placitum inde inter eos terminetur. Et ſi Domini curiarum qui hujuſmodi diſtrictiones fecerint ad diem ad quem attachiati fuerint non venerint, vel diem per eſſonium ſibi datum non obſervaverint, tunc mandetur Vicecomiti, quod eos ad alium diem venire faciat, ad quem diem ſi non venerint, tunc mandetur Vicecomiti, quod diſtringat eos per omnia catalla quæ habent in baliva ſua, ita quod Vicecomes reſpondeat Domino Regi de exitibus dicti hæredis, & quod habeat corpora eorum ad certum diem ſibi præfigendum

dum coram Juſtitiariis. Ita quod ſi ad diem illum non venerint, eat pars conquerens inde ſine die, & averia ſua, ſive aliæ diſtrictiones hac occaſione factæ, deliberata remaneant, donec ipſi domini ſectam illam recuperaverint per conſiderationem curiæ regis, & ceſſent interim hujuſmodi diſtrictiones, ſalvo dominis curiarum jure ſuo de ſectis illis recuperandis in forma juris, cum inde loqui voluerint.

Et cum domini curiarum inde venerint reſponſuri conquerentibus de hujuſmodi diſtrictionibus, & ſuper hoc convincantur, tunc per conſiderationem curiæ domini regis recuperent verſus ipſos conquerentes dampna ſua quæ ſuſtinuerunt occaſione diſtrictionis prædictæ. Simili autem modo ſi tenentes, poſt hanc conſtitutionem, ſubtrahunt dominis [feodorum] ſectas quas facere [debeant] & quas ante tempus prædictũ transfretationis & hactenus facere conſueverunt, tunc per eandem juſtitiam & celeritatem quoad dies præfigend', & diſtrictiones adjudicand', conſequantur domini curiarum juſtitiam de ſectis illis perquirendis, una cum dampnis ſuis, quemadmodum tenentes dampna ſua recuperarent. Et hoc ſcilicet de dampnis recuperandis intelligatur de ſubtractionibus ſibi factis, & non de ſubtractionibus factis prædeceſſoribus ſuis. Veruntamen domini curiarum verſus tenentes ſuos ſeiſinam de hujuſmodi ſectis recuperare non poterunt per defaltam, ſicut prius fieri conſuevit. De ſectis autem quæ ante tempus ſupradictum ſubtractæ fuerunt, currat Lex communis, ſicut prius currere conſuevit.

This Chapter hath nine branches. The firſt is,

¶ De ſectis.] This is underſtood of ſuit-ſervice to Courts Baron, Hundreds, and the like, and not to ſuit reall in reſpect of reſiance, nor to ſuit to the mill, for the words be, de ſectis fac' ad curiam, &c. Regiſt. 176. F. N. B. 159. 45 E. 3. 23.

¶ Nullus qui per chartam feoffatus eſt, diſtringatur de cætero ad hujuſmodi ſectam faciendam ad curiam domini ſui, niſi per formam feoffamenti ſui ſpecialiter teneatur ad ſectam illam faciendam.] There is another clauſe in this Chapter concerning this matter, Qui autem per chartam pro certo ſervitio, veluti pro libero ſervitio tot ſolidor' annuatim pro omni ſervitio ſolvend', feoffati ſunt, ad hujuſmodi ſectam, vel ad aliud contra formam feoffamenti ſui, de cætero non teneantur. Mag. chart. c. 10.

At the Common Law, before the making of this Statute, if the Lord had made a feoffment by deed, and reſerved certain ſervices, as for example, fealty, and 2. s. rent, or 2. s. rent generally, which had implyed fealty; in this caſe if the Lord had diſtreined for homage or ſuit, or any other rent or ſervice then was reſerved in the deed, not onely the tenant and his heirs, but his 3 E. 2. acc' ſur ſtat. 23, 24. 4 E. 3. avow. 202. 6 E. 2. avow. 210. 3 E. 3. 27, 28. 22 E. 3. 18. b.

19 E.3.avow.122. 28 ass. 33. 32 E.3.avow.114 14 H. 4. 5. 30 H. 6. 7. 10 H. 7. 11. Dier 25 H. 8. 51. F. N. B. 163. d. * Fleta l. 3. c.14. F.N.B.162,163.

his assigns also, or any other tenant of the land might have rebutted the Lord, his heirs or assigns, by the deed: and this doth hold betweén party and party, privy and privy, privy and estranger, and estranger and estranger. * But this Act giveth the tenant or his heirs a more speedy remedy, for hereby is given to the tenant against the Lord and his heirs a Writ of contra formam feoffamenti, wherein six things are worthy of observation.

Regist. F. N. B. 163. b.

1. When any Act doth prohibit any wrong or vexation, though no action be particularly named in the Act, yet the party grieved shall have an action grounded upon this Statute, which in this case is a prohibition to the Lord or his Bailiffs, and reciteth this Act, the forme whereof you may read in the Register, and F. N. B.

16 H. 3. avow. 243

Now where it may be objected, that in Mich. 16 H. 3. reported by F. tit. avowry, 243. that upon a confirmation a Writ of contra formam feoffamenti doth lie, and by that book it should seem that a Writ of contra formam feoffamenti did lie at the Common Law before this statute, which was made in 52 H. 3. To this it is answered, that the said case is mis-printed, for where it is Mich. 16 H. 3. it should be 56 H. 3. when the Case was so resolved, and in which Term, viz. the 16. day of Novemb. Hen. 3. died, so as that opinion was after our Statute: and that the Writ was given by this statute, the Writ (as hath been said) doth recite it. And where in this clause the Statute saith (distringatur) all this Chapter is to be understood of suit service, because for suit reall no distresse can be taken, but for the amerciament in default thereof.

Regist. F.N.B.163. b.

8 H. 4. 16. 12 H. 7. 15.

46 H. 3. avow. 243 11 E. 3. ibid. 100. 30 E. 3. 13. 27 E. 3. 92. 4 E. 3. avow. 201. 15 E. 3. confir. 8. F.N.B. 163. g. P. 10 E. 3. per Parning. F. N.B. 163. f.

2. Where the Statute saith, contra formam feoffamenti, yet if the Lord confirme the estate of the Tenant to hold by certain services, upon this confirmation he shall have a contra formam feoffamenti, for that it is within one and the same reason.

3 Pro certo servitio. Upon these words if one give land in frankalmoigne or in frank-marriage, he cannot have a Writ of contra formam feoffamenti, because there is no certain service contained in the feoffment or gift, and therefore out of this Act, but he may rebut.

4. If the Lord distrein either for suit, or for any other service, or rent not contained in the deed, the tenant shall have this Writ of contra formam feoffamenti, for the words of this Act be, ad hujusmodi sectam, vel ad aliud, &c.

14 H. 4. 5. 22 H. 6. 50. 30 H. 6. 7. 10 H. 7. 11. F.N.B. 163. c. Li. 4. fo. 121. Bustards Case. Ibid. fo. 11. Bevils Case. Li. 9. fo. 34. Bucknals Case. * Mag. Char. c. 10. 2. *Branch.*

5. The Statute saith, contra formam feoffamenti; hereupon exposition hath been made, that this Writ lyeth onely betwéen privies, viz. by the tenant and his heirs against the Lord and his heirs, for they be included in privitie of the feoffment, but so are not the assignes on either side.

6. * If the feoffment be without deed, the feoffée is driven to his Writ of Ne injustè vexes.

¶ Hiis autem exceptis quorum anteceſſores vel ipſi hujuſmodi ſectam facere conſueverunt ante primam transfretationem prædicti domini regis Henrici in Britanniam, &c.] The Law doth ever favour possession as an argument of right, and doth incline rather to long possession without shewing any deed, then to an ancient deed without possession; and therefore this act doth except long possession: but in respect of the great troubles that did arise in this Realm after the cancellation which H. 3. made of the Charters of Magna Charta and Charta de Foresta in the 11. year of his reign, this Act doth give relief against any seisin since his first going over into Britain, which was in the 14. year of his reign, but the seisin before that time, when the times were regular and peaceable, this Act doth except.

Li. 4. fo. 11. Bevils Case. Lib. 9. fo. 34. Bucknals Case.

¶ How and in what manner seisins by incroachments shall be avoided, you may read in Bevils Case, in Bucknals Case, ubi supra, and in the first part of the Institutes, sect.

¶ Similiter

¶ Similiter nullus feoffatus à tempore conqueſtus ſine carta vel aliquo alio antiquo feoffamento diſtringatur ad hujuſmodi ſectam faciend', niſi ipſemet ſeu anteceſſores ſui eam facere conſueverunt ante primam transfretationē prædictam. 3. *Branch.* Flet. li. 2. cap. 60.

Here he beginneth with feoffments without deed; in the next branch with feoffments by deed, wherein is to be obſerved the great antiquity of feoffments by deed or without deed of ancient time before the Conqueſt.

Secondly, the reaſon in thoſe troubleſome times, ſince the firſt going over of the King (as hath been ſaid) is not allowed of, but a ſeiſin is required before that time, when times were regular and peaceable.

¶ Qui autem per cartam pro certo ſervitio, &c.] This branch is repeated before, and coupled with the firſt, being both to one effect. 4. *Branch.*

¶ Et ſi hæreditas aliqua, &c.] For parceners, ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 241. & le Cuſtumier de Norm. cap. 30. fol. 46. tenure per parage, i. per coparcenarie, & cap. 36. fo. 55. 5. *Branch.*

¶ Ille qui habet enitiam partem.] This is to be underſtood after partition, for before that the eldeſt hath not enitiam partem, and therefore before partition this Act extends not to it, and before partition there can be no contribution, as hereafter ſhall be ſaid, but in the Kings caſe all the coparceners ſhall do ſuit as well after partition as before, and ſo ſhall their ſeverall feoffées, for this Act extendeth not to the King, for the words be, ad curiam magnatum, &c. 24 E. 3. 34. 73. 14 H. 3. Stat. de Hibernia. Vet. mag. Char. fo. 110. F. N. B. 159.

If the eldeſt after partition will not do the ſuit, in the caſe of a common perſon the Lord may diſtrain the other parceners, as well as the eldeſt for the ſuit, and the other parceners may have upon this Act a Writ againſt the eldeſt to compell her to do the ſuit, and if the eldeſt doth the ſuit, and the reſidue refuſe to contribute to her charge, ſhe ſhall have upon this Act a Writ De contributione facienda to compell them to contribute. Regiſt. 174. F. N. B. 160.

¶ Qui habet enitiam.] And yet this Act extendeth to the feoffée of him that hath enitiam partem, and ſo it is of the tenant by the curteſie. F. N. B. 159.

Note, a woman may be a frée ſuiter to the Courts of the Lord, but though it be generally ſaid, that the frée ſuiters be Judges in theſe Courts, it is intended of men, and not of women.

¶ Et ſi plures feoffati fuerint de hæreditate aliqua de qua unica ſecta debeatur, dominus unicam ſectam habeat.] This is to be underſtood, either when the tenant holdeth by ſuit, and enfeoffeth others ſeverally, one of one part, and another of another part, &c. in certain; there the Lord ſhall haue but one ſuit, and he that doth the ſuit ſhall have a Writ De contributione facienda againſt the others: or where the tenant that holdeth by one ſuit infeoffeth many joyntly, they ſhall make but one ſuit; as they ſhall deliver but one hawke, or other entire ſervice; and if one of them doth the ſuit, he ſhall not have a Writ De contributione facienda by this Act, for when the poſſeſſion is individed and intire, there can be no contribution; but if one of the joynt feoffées make a feoffment in fée, the feoffée ſhall do a ſeverall ſuit, and the reſt of the joynt feoffées ſhall do but one. And if one of the ſeverall feoffées doth the ſuit, if the other feoffées be diſtrained for the ſuit, they ſhall have a Writ againſt the Lord to diſcharge them of the ſuit, wherein it is to be noted, (as before hath been obſerved) what actions are grounded upon this and other the like Statutes, though no mention be made of them in the Acts; all which appear in the Regiſter. 6. *Branch.* F. N. B. 159. Regiſt. 174, 176, 177. Li. 6. fo. 1. Bruertons Caſe. F. N. B. 162. d. Bruertons caſe ubi ſup. Regiſt. 174, 176, 177.

If

40 E. 3. 5. 34 ass. 15. 24 E. 3. 73. Bruertons Case *ubi supra.*

If parcell of the land holden by suit come to the hands of the Lord, all the suit is gone, for he neither can receive nor make contribution.

7. *Branch.* For warranty & acquitall, see the 1. Part of the Instit. sect. 142.

¶ Et si feoffati illi warrantum, vel medium non habeant.] That is to say, if they have neither one to warrant by speciall grant, nor any mesne by tenure which ought to acquit them, tunc omnes illi feoffati pro portione sua contribuant, &c. This clause is to be understood of severall tenants, as hath been said before: And no provision is made by this Act concerning contribution, where the parties are provided for by grant or tenure.

8. *Branch.*

¶ Si autem contingat quod domini, &c.] Here is a remedy given to the tenant against the Lord, if he distrain contrary to this Statute.

7 E. 4. 14. 9 H. 7. 12 H. 7. 15.

¶ Donec domini sectam suam recuperaverint, &c.] Note, the suit that is past cannot be recovered, but damages for the same.

9. *Branch.*

¶ Simili autem modo si tenentes post hanc constitutionem subtrahant, &c.] Here is remedy given to the Lord against his tenant that shall withdraw his suit.

¶ Currat lex communis.] See before, Cap. 7.

CAP. X.

DE Tournis Vicec' provisum est, quod necesse non habeant ibi venire Archiepiscopi, Episcopi, Abbates, Priores, Comites, Barones, nec aliqui viri religiosi, seu mulieres, nisi eorum præsentia ob aliquam causam specialiter exigatur, sed teneatur Tournus, sicut temporibus prædecessorum domini Regis teneri consuevit, Et qui in [diversis] hund' habeant tenementa, non habeant necesse ad hujusmodi Tournos venire, nisi in balivis ubi fuerint conversantes. Et teneantur Tourni secundum formam Magnæ Chartæ, & sicut temporibus Regum Richardi & Johannis teneri consueverunt. Vide Mag. Char. cap. 35.

Mirror. c. 1. § 16. F. N. B. 160. c. Mag. Chart. c. 35. & hic ca. 18, 24.

¶ De Tournis Vicecomitis provisum est quod necesse non habent ibi venire Archiepiscopi, Episcopi, Abbates, Priores, Comites, Barones, nec aliqui viri religiosi, seu Mulieres, nisi eorum præsentia ob aliquam causam specialiter exigatur. ⁊

This is the first branch of this Chapter.

Before the making of this Statute, the Sheriff in his Tourn, and the Lords of Leets did use to amerce Archbishops, Bishops, Priors, Earls, Barons, religious men and women, if they came not to the Tourns, or to the Leets of others, because for suit reall no distresse can be taken, but for the amerciaments for default of suit, which this Act doth remedy; for now, seeing it is hereby provided that the persons above named shall not need to

8 H. 4. 15. 12 H. 7. 15.

to come to Tourns, &c. therefore for their not coming they cannot be amerced.

First, hear what the Mirror saith of this matter: Abusion est de suffer ascun deins le Realme ouster 40. jours, que il soit del age de xij. ans, insuis Anglois ou Alien, sil ne soit jure al Roy per serement del fealty & pleviſe, & in decenne; Abusion est que Clerks & sems son exempt de faire al Roy le dit serement, de sicome le Roy prent lour homage, & lour fealty pur terre. Mirror cap. 5. §. 1.

Now this oath is well expressed in Britton, Voillons nous que trestouts ceux de xij. ans, desouth nous facent le serement que ilz serr' foial & loial, & que ilz ne serr' felons ne aux felonies assentants. Brit. cap. 12. fo. 19. Lib. 7. fo. Calvins Case.

And it is worthy of observation, that by the Common Law, Parsons of Churches, that had Curam animarum, the better to perform their function, were not compellable to come to Tourns, or Leets; and if they were distrained to come thither, they might have a Writ, Cum secundum consuetudinem Regni nostri personæ Ecclesiasticæ ratione terrarum & tenementorum suorum Ecclesiis suis annexorum ad veniend' ad visum franc' pleg' in Cur' nostra, vel aliorum quorumcunque, &c. Whereby it appeareth that this Writ is grounded upon the Common Law, being the general custome of the Realm; But other Clerks (that be no Parsons of Churches with Cure) under which name all Ecclesiastical Parsons regular and secular are contained, if they be distrained to come to Tourn or Leet, they shall have a Writ reciting this Statute to be discharged thereof. Which Writ beginneth, Cum de communi consilio provisum sit quod viri religiosi non habeant necesse venire ad Tournum Vicecom', &c. Regist. 175, 176. F. N. B. 160.

So likewise women shall have the like Writ, Cum de communi consilio, &c. Provisum sit quod mulieres non habeant necesse venire ad Tournum, &c. Regist. ubi supra.

And it is a rule of Law, that whensoever a Writ doth recite a Statute, there the Statute doth introduce a new Law. Regist. ubi supra. F. N. B. 161.

Now albeit the abovesaid persons be exempted from their personal coming to the Tourn and Leet, and many other persons never took the said oath of Allegiance, yet are all Subjects of what quality, profession, or ser soever, as firmly bounden to their allegiance as if they had taken the oath, because it is written by the finger of the Law in every one of their hearts, and the taking of the corporal oath, is but an outward declaration of the same. 3 H. 5. tit. utlagar, Statham.

In the Chapter next before, provision was made for doing of suit service, now in this Chapter a Law is made concerning suit real, by reason of resiancy.

¶ De Tournis Vicecom'.] This Tourn of the Sheriff is Curia Vicecom' Franci plegii (as it hath been said) and therefore this Act extendeth to all Leets and Views of Frankpledge, of all other Lords and persons. Mag. Chart. c. 35. F. N. B. 159, 160, 161. Regist. 175, 176.

¶ Necesse non habeant.] That is, they are not compellable to come, but left to their own liberty, Nisi eorum præsentia ob aliquam causam specialiter exigatur, as to be a witnesse or the like.

¶ Nec aliqui viri religiosi.] Religiosi in the proper sense are taken for those that be regulars; but Ecclesiastical persons, that be seculars are also within this Act, and that doth notably appear by a Writ in the Register, Cum personæ Ecclesiasticæ non habeant necesse venire ad Tournum Vicecom', vel ad visum franci plegii, &c. juxta formam provisionis de communi consilio Regni nostri in consimili casu pro viris religiosis factæ, &c. Whereby it appeareth, that Ecclesiastical persons secular, are in consimili casu with them that be Religiosi, and consequently within this Act. See the first part of the Institutes, sect. 133. In consimili casu.

Mag. Chart. c. 35.

¶ Sed teneatur Tournus ſicut in Temporibus prædeceſſorum Domini Regis teneri conſueverunt, & teneantur Tourni ſecundum formam Magnæ Chartæ, & ſicut temporibus Regis Richardi & Johannis teneri conſueverunt.] In this 52. year of H. 3. ſo long it was by effluxion of time ſince the reign of H. 2. mentioned in Magna Charta, that this Act had juſt cauſe to have reference to the times of R. 1. and King John.

¶ Et qui in diverſis Hundredis habeant tenementa, non habeant neceſſe ad hujuſmodi Tournos venire niſi in balivis ubi fuerint converſantes.] Here Hundredum is taken Pro viſu franci plegii: ſo as the ſenſe is, that he which hath Tenements in the Tourn, and in ſome other view of frankpledge of ſome other Lord, or in divers views of frankpledge, he ſhall not need to come to any other but where he is converſant, and Hundreds here are named, becauſe Sheriffs (as hath been ſaid) kept their Tourns in every Hundred.

F. N. B. 160. Mag. Chart. c. 35.

¶ Ad hujuſmodi Tournos.] Here Tournus is taken not onely for the Kings view of frankpledge, but for the views of frankpledge of other Lords.

¶ In balivis.] Here Baliva is taken for the Tourn or Leet where he is converſant.

If a man hath a houſe within two Leets, he ſhall be taken to be converſant where his bed is, for in that part of the houſe he is moſt converſant, and here converſant ſhall be taken for moſt converſant.

33 H. 8. fol. 9. 19 H. 6. fol. 1. a.

If a man hath a houſe and family in two Hundreds, ſo as he is in Law converſant or commorant in both Hundreds, yet he ſhall doe his ſuit to the Tourn or Leet where his perſon is commorant.

Mag. Chart. c. 35. & hic cap. 9. Regiſt. 174, 175. F. N. B. 160. 161. d 36 E. 3. cap.

Laſtly, if any man be grieved in any thing contrary to the purview of this Statute, he ſhall have an Action grounded upon this Statute (as often in other caſes hath been obſerved) for his remedy and relief therein, which Actions appear in the Regiſter.

CAP. XI.

W. 1. ca 8. 1 E. 3. cap. 8. Stat. 2. Britton fol. 32. Fleta li. 2. ca. 60.

PRoviſum eſt etiam, quod nec in Itinere Juſtic', nec in Comitat', in Hundred', nec in Curia Baron' de cætero capientur fines ab aliquibus pro pulchre placitand', neque [pro eo] quod non occaſionentur. Et ſciendum eſt, quod per iſtam conſtitutionem non tolluntur fines certi, ſeu præſtationes arrentatæ à tempore quo Dominus Rex primum transfretavit in Britanniam uſque nunc.

Before the making of this Statute, Juſtices in Eyre, the Suitors in the Courts of the County, Hundred, and Court Baron did uſe to ſet fines at their pleaſure upon the Defendant or Plaintiff, Tenant or Demandant, and not upon the Councel learned for vicious pleading; and the reaſon thereof was, for that it was in delay of Juſtice, and ſo a contempt to the

the Court, and then he had leave to amend it, and to make it perfect, which is called Beaupleder. This Act conſiſteth upon two branches: By the firſt all fines incertain for vicious pleading, and for amendment thereof, are wholly taken away.

By the ſecond, fines certain for vicious pleading, and amendment thereof aſſeſſed ſince the firſt going of H. 3. into Britain, which was in the 14. year of his reign, are not taken away by this Statute.

¶ Pro pulchre placitando.] In truth it was, as hath been ſaid, as well in reſpect of the vicious pleading, as of the fair pleading by way of amendment.

This extended to pleadings, and not unto Counts, and Pleints, neither doth it extend to the Kings higher Courts of Juſtice, but to theſe four here named, for in the higher Courts there were fair and good pleadings; whereof the Engliſh Poet (ſpeaking of the Serjant at Law) ſaith,

Thereto he could indite and make a thing, Chaucer.
There was no wight could pinch at his writing.

¶ Neque pro eo quod non occaſionentur.] That is, that for that cauſe they ſhould not be occaſioned or troubled.

If any man be grieved contrary to the purview of this Statute, he may have an Action in nature of a prohibition upon this Statute. Regiſt. 179. F.N.B. 270. 13 E.1. Attachment 8.

¶ Non tolluntur fines certi.] And the reaſon of this was, for that fines certain grew by conſent, and therefore this Act took them not away, for Omnis conſenſus tollit errorem, and I have ſeen and doe know in divers Court Barons, &c. fines certain for Beaupleder paid to this day.

CAP. XII.

IN placito vero dotis, quod dicitur unde nihil habet, dentur de cætero quatuor dies per annum ad minus, & plures ſi commodè fieri poterit, ita quod habeant quinque vel ſex dies ad minus per annum. In aſſiſis [autem] ultimæ præſentationis, & in placito Quare impedit de Eccleſiis vacantibus, dentur dies de quinden' in quinden', vel de tribus ſeptimanis in tres ſeptimanas, prout locus fuerit propinquus, vel remotus. Et in placito Quare impedit, ſi ad primum diem ad quem ſummonitus fuerit, non venerit, nec eſſonium miſerit impeditor, tunc attachietur ad alium diem, quo die ſi non venerit, nec eſſonium miſerit, diſtringatur per magnam diſtrictionem ſuperius datam. Et ſi tunc non venerit, per ejus defaltam ſcribatur Epiſcopo illius loci quod reclamatio impeditoris illa vice conquerenti non obſiſtat, ſalvo impeditori alias jure ſuo, cum inde loqui voluerit. Eadem

Vide 51 H.3. Dies Communes in Banco, in placito dotis.

lex de attachiamentis faciendis in omnibus brevibus ubi attachiamenta jacent de cætero (quoad districtiones faciendas) firmiter observetur: ita tamen quod secundum attachiamentum fiat per meliores plegios, & postmodum ultima districtio. [Vide Artic' super Chartas cap.15.]

The mischief before this Act was, That in a Writ of Dower, Unde nihil habet, there were days of common retourn, as in other real actions, which was mischievous to the woman in respect of the long delay, she claiming but an estate for her life, which mischief this Statute, as by the letter thereof appeareth, doth remedy.

And this Statute in favour of Dower is also extended against the Vouchée, for this Act saith, In placito dotis, and the Vouchée is in Placito dotis.

32 H.8. cap.21. ¶ Unde nihil habet.] This Act extends not to a Writ of Right of Dower, but the Statute of 32 H. 8. extends to it, neither doth this Act extend to a Writ of Dower ad hostium Ecclesiæ, or ex assensu Patris, unlesse it be Unde nihil habet, but the said Act of 32 H. 8. extends to every Writ of Dower.

26 E.3.75. 17 E.3.21. 18 E.3. jour 19. ¶ In Assisis ultimæ præsentat' & in placito Quare impedit.] This Act extendeth not to a Writ of Quare non admisit, nor to an Incumbravit, but onely to the Assise of Darrein presentment, and Quare impedit, and the reason thereof is, for fear of the laps.

11 H.6.23. ¶ Dentur dies de quindena in quinden'.] By assent of parties a longer day may be given then is prescribed by this Act, but that assent must be entred of Record.

44 E.3.5. 39 H.6.40. Artic. super Chartas, cap.15. And it is to be observed, That by the Common Law great delaies be disallowed in four kinds of Actions, viz. in all Writs of Dower, Quare impedit, Assise of Darrein presentment, and Assise of Novel disseisin, and therefore no protection shall be allowed, or essoine de servitio Regis shall be cast in any of them.

Bract. l.4. fo.246, 247. Fleta lib.5. c.16. Brit.233. 11 H.6.4. ¶ In placito Quare impedit si ad primum diem ad quem summonitus fuerit non venerit, &c.] At the Common Law in a Quare impedit, the Proces was summons, attachment, and distresse infinite, which was mischievous in respect of the laps, now it is provided that if he appear not at the graund distresse, judgement shall be given for the Plaintife, and a Writ to the Bishop awarded.

14 E. 3. Default 17. 11 H.6.4,5. 21 H.6.56. Lib.5. fol.41. * *Regula.* ¶ Summonitus fuerit.] Put the case that upon the summons, the Defendant is returned nihil, and at the attachment and distresse, nihil also, this case is out of the Letter of the Statute, for the Defendant was never summoned, but it is said, *That when there be two mischiefs at the Common Law, and the lesser is provided for by expresse words, the greater shall be included within the same remedy; This case when nihil is returned is the greater mischief, for he by his default shall lose nothing, but in the case provided, the Defendant by his default shall lose issues, and the Law intends that he will rather appear then lose issues.

7 E.3.4. A Quare impedit is brought against two, upon the distresse one doth appear, and the other makes default; in 7 E.3. it was resolved that the Plaintife should not presently have a Writ to the Bishop against him that makes default, for

for that it might be, that the other that appears ſhall have againſt the Plaintife a Writ to the Biſhop; and it was there ſaid that it was not reaſonable, that upon one original the Plaintife ſhould have one Writ to the Biſhop for him, and another againſt him; but this notwithſtanding the Plaintife by this Act ought to have againſt him that makes a default a Writ to the Biſhop; and it is not againſt reaſon, if the other Defendant can barre the Plaintife, for him to have a Writ to the Biſhop againſt the Plaintife by the Common Law, and ſo be the later Books, and common experience at this day. 14 H.7.15.b. F.N.B.39.b. 13 E.3. breve al Eveſque 21. 8 H.4.2.10H.6.4.

¶ Tunc attachietur ad alium diem, quo die ſi non venerit nec eſſonium miſerit.] Eſſonium, or Exonium is derived of the French verb Eſſonier, or Exonier, which ſignifieth to excuſe, ſo as an Eſſoin in legal underſtanding is an excuſe of a default by reaſon of ſome impediment, or diſturbance, and is as well for the Plaintife as the Defendant, and is all one with that which the Civilians call Excuſatio. * Of Eſſoins, there have been (as we read in our Books) five kinds, viz. 1. De ſervitio Regis. 2. In terram ſanctam. 3. Ultra mare. 4. De malo Lecti, in our old Books called Eſſonium de reſiantiſa. 5. Et de malo veniendi, and this laſt is the common Eſſoin, which is intended in this Act. Vide hic c.2.&13, Glanv. li.1. c.10, 11,&c. Bract.l.5, fol.334,335,&c. Brit. cap.122, 123,&c. Fleta lib.6. ca.7,8,&c. Mirror c.2. §.20. De Eſſoines, & cap.5. §.1. *27H.6.1.26H.6. Eſſoine 107. 10 H.4.6. 8 H.3. Eſſoine 195. W.2. cap.17. Mirror ubi ſupra.

In a Quare impedit, or Darrein preſentment, an Eſſoin de ſervice le Roy, ad terram ſanctam, or ultra mare lieth not for doubt of the laps, but a common Eſſoin lieth, and of Eſſoins the Mirror ſaid well, Abuſion eſt que faux cauſes de Eſſoines ſont reſceivable de cy que droit ne allowe fauxime in nul caſe, & abuſion eſt dallower Eſſoine in perſonel Action; For the ſame Author treating De Articles per viels Roys ordein, ſaith, Ordein fueront Eſſoines in mixt Actions, & reals, & ne in perſonels; And I finde not in Glanvill any Eſſoins, but in real and mixt Actions, but before the making of this Act, Eſſoins were allowed in perſonal Actions. Mirror ubi ſupra.

Non jacet Eſſonium, quia ſummonitio teſtificata non eſt, vel pars non attachiatur, eo quod Vicecomes mandavit quod non eſt inventus. Vide 12 E.2.Stat. de eſſonio calumniando.34H.8.18.

¶ Per ejus defaltam ſcribatur Epiſcopo quod reclamatio impeditoris illa vice conquerenti non obſiſtat.] Upon theſe words of this Act the Plaintife ſhall have a Writ to the Biſhop without making of any title. 2 H.4.1.b. 22 H.6.45. 33 H.6.1.a. F.N.B.38.n.

The Statute ſaith only, Scribatur Epiſcopo, and yet the Plaintife ſhall have both a Writ to the Biſhop, and beſides a Writ to enquire of damages; if the Biſhop be out of the Realm, a Writ to the Biſhop may be awarded to his Vicar general, for he is in place of the Biſhop. 2 H.4.1.24 E.3. 37.38 E.3.12.

If the Defendant appear at the grand diſtreſſe, and take a day by prece partium, and after make default, no Writ ſhall be awarded to the Biſhop, for this caſe in reſpect of his appearance is out of the Statute, but a new diſtreſſe ſhall be awarded. 13 E.3. breve al Eveſque 19.

¶ Conquerenti.] The King ſhall take the benefit of this Statute. 24 E.3.

¶ Eadem lex de attachiamentis, &c.] This is the laſt clauſe of this Chapter, and is to be underſtood according to the letter, and needeth not any expoſition.

CAP.

CAP. XIII.

Dier 5 Eliz. 224. 15 Eliz. 324.

ET ſciendum eſt [quod] poſtquam aliquis poſuerit ſe in inquiſitionem aliquam, quæ emerſerit, vel emergere poterit in hujuſmodi brevibus, non habebit niſi unicum eſſonium, vel unicam defaltam, ita quod ſi ad diem ſibi datum per eſſonium ſuum non venerit, aut ſecundo die defaltam fecerit, tunc inquiſitio illa per ejus defaltam capiatur, ſecundum inquiſitionem illam ad judicium procedatur. Si vero inquiſitio illa capta fuerit in comitatu coram Vicecom' vel Coronatore, ad Juſticiarios domini Regis ad certum diem eſt remittend'. Et ſi pars rea non venerit ad diem illum, tunc propter defaltam ipſius aſſignetur & alius dies, ſecundum diſcretionem Juſticiariorum, & mandetur Vicecomiti, quod ad diem illum faciat eum venire ad audiendum judicium (ſi velit) ſecundum inquiſitionem illam. Ad quem diem ſi non venerit, propter defaltam ſuam procedatur ad judicium. Eodem modo fiat, ſi non veniat ad diem ſibi datum per eſſonium ſuum.

2 R.2. Eſſo. 159. The miſchief before this Statute was for the great delay that might come to the plaintife in any perſonal action.

¶ In inquiſitionem aliquam.] That is, when iſſue is joyned, and the defendant ponit ſe ſuper patriam, & prædict' querens ſimiliter.

This Statute extendeth not to a demurrer in Law.

21 E.4. 74, 78. In an action of debt un cuſtome de London fuit alledge & denie per le pl': This iſſue ſhall not be tried by Inqueſt, but by the certificate of the Maior by the mouth of the Recorder, Proces iſſuiſt al Maior a certifier a quel jour le def. pria deſtre eſſoine, and was eſſoined by the opinion of the whole Court, for this trial was not per patriam.

19 E.3. eſſoin 21. 19 H.6.51. ¶ Niſi unicum eſſonium.] Here eſſonium is taken for a common eſſoin, and extendeth not to the eſſoin de ſervitio regis, &c.

25 E.3.8. This is to be underſtood where an eſſoin doth lie, for this Act reſtraineth delaies, and giveth not any where none was before. And therefore after iſſue in a Scire fac', the defendant ſhall not be eſſoined, becauſe no eſſoin lieth in that caſe, & ſic de ſimilibus.

2 E.4.19. But if there be divers tenants in a præcipe, or divers defendants in a perſonal action, albeit in Law they be but one tenant, or one defendant, yet each of them ſhall have one eſſoin; and ſo hath this Act been expounded.

20 E.3. Eſſo. 36. 22 E.3.4,7. 2 R.2. eſſoin 159. 14 H.6.1. Dier, 5 Eliz. 224. 15 Eliz. 324. ¶ Vel unicam defaltam, &c.] Upon conſideration of theſe words, and of theſe words ſubſequent, tunc inquiſitio illa per defaltam capiatur, two concluſions are collected. 1. That this Act extendeth to the defendant, and not to the plaintife, becauſe the defendant maketh default, and on the plaintifes ſide it is called a Non-ſuit: alſo the enqueſt is awarded by the default

fault of the defendant. And laſtly, the miſchief was for the delay of the plaintife by the defendant, and therefore the delay which the plaintife maketh himſelf is out of the miſchief, and remains at the Common Law.

The ſecond concluſion is, that this Act is to be underſtood in an action perſonal, for that no enqueſt in any action real can be taken by default. 14 H.6.19. 9 H.5.12,13. Dier, ubi ſup.

¶ Si verò inquiſitio capta fuerit in comitatu, &c.] The meaning of this clauſe is, that if after iſſue joyned in a baſe Court, the defendant hath had his eſſoin, yet if the plea be removed before the Kings Juſtices, he ſhall have another eſſoin before the Juſtices, for the proceeding in the baſe Court is not of record above.

CAP. XIV.

DE chartis vero exemptionis, & libertatis, ne ponantur impetrantes in aſſiſis, juratis, vel recognitionibus aliquibus: Proviſum eſt, quod ſi adeo neceſſarium ſit eorum juramentum, quod ſine eis jùſtitia exhiberi non poterit (veluti in magnis aſſiſis, & in perambulationibus, & in chartis vel ſcriptis conventionum, uti fuerunt teſtes nominati, aut in attinctis, vel aliis conſimilibus) jurar' cogantur, ſalva ſibi aliàs libertate, & exemptione ſua prædicta. W.2. cap.28. 29 H.6.c.3.

¶ De chartis vero exemptionis & libertatis, &c.] Hereby it appeareth that this Act is in affirmance of the Common Law, for every Charter of any Franchiſe or liberty whatſoever, by reaſon whereof there ſhould be a failer of Juſtice, is void and of none effect in Law, as in the caſe of conuſans, and this caſe of exemption. 34 H.6.25. per Moyle. 21 E.4.47.b.

In this Act there be four examples ſet down, viz. the grand Aſſiſe in the Writ of Right, in the Writ of Rationabilibus diviſis, here called in perambulationibus, in Deeds where witneſſes be named, and in Attaints. 39 E.3.15. 12 E.4. 17. 35 H.6.42. Broke exempt.6.

¶ Rationabilibus diviſis.]

*Magna aſſiſa inter Priorem de Tynemuwe petentem, & Simonem de Ruceſtre tenentem, de eo quod idem Simon permittet rationabiles diviſas fieri inter terras ipſius Prioris in Weiham, & terras ipſius Simonis in Ruceſtre, ſicut eſſe debet & ſolet. Et unde idem Simon qui tenens eſt poſuit ſe in magnam aſſiſam illam, & petit recogn' fieri, utrum ipſe majus jus habet in quindecim acris terræ, & quindecim acris moræ, cum pertin' in Ruceſtre * per metas & diviſas ſubſcriptas, ſcil. incipiendo apud altam viam quæ extendit ſe ultra Swalnſpotleche, & ſic deſcendendo per Swalnſpotleche verſus Auſtrum uſq; Ryſdenburne, ubi Swalnſpotleche & Ryſdenburne conjungunt, & ſic aſcendendo in Ryſdenburne verſus Boream uſque Aldewylumway, & ſic adhuc per Ryſdenburne verſus Boream uſque le Redeford, ubi alta via tranſit verſus novum Caſtrum ſuper Tynam ſicut illas tenet, An prædictus Prior per metas & diviſas ſubſcriptas, viz. incipiendo apud Redeford, & ſic per altam viam verſus Occidentem uſque Mun-*

Paſch. 18 E.1. rot. 65. in Banc. Northumb. de rationabilibus diviſis.

Magna Aſſiſa utrum ipſe majus jus, &.

* Per metas & diviſas.

Vide Mich. 3 E.1. in Banc. rot. 26. Sur' Int' Priorem de Berm. & Priorem de Hidawint'.

Paſch. 6 E. 1. in Banc. 101. 57. Salop. Int. Epiſc. Hereford. & Petr. Corbet perambulatio. Vide Paſc. 8 E. 1. in banc. rot. 58.

Munleſhened, & ſic verſus Occidentem per altam viam uſque Swalnſpotleche, & ſic de Swalnſpotleche verſus Auſtrum uſque Ryſdenburne, & ſic de Ryſdenburne verſus Boream aſcendendo uſque Redeford prædict' ſicut illas exigit: ven' recogn' in forma prædict' per Willielmum de Haulton, Robertum de Inſula, Nicholaum de Punchardon, Johannem de Oggeill, Johannem de Eſtington, Richardum de Horſele, Hugonem Gobion, Walterum de Egloytheneham, David de Coupland, Franconem Tyeys, Henricum de Dytheend, & Robertum du Maner, & modo veniunt prædict' Simon & Prior per Attorn' ſuos: Et prædicti milites ſuper ſacramentum ſuum dicunt, quod prædictus Simon majus jus habet in prædictis tenementis per prædictas diviſas per quas illa tenet, quàm prædictus Prior per diviſas per quas illa exigit. Ideo conſideratum eſt, quod prædictus Simon eat inde ſine die, & teneat prædictum tenementum ſibi & hæredibus ſuis per prædictas diviſas, ſcil. incipiendo apud Swalneſpotleche ubi alta via extendit ſe ultra Swalneſpotleche, & ſic deſcendendo per Swalneſpotleche verſus Auſtrum uſque Ryſdenburne ubi Swalneſpotleche & Ryſdenburne conjungunt, & ſic aſcendendo per Ryſdenburne verſus Boream uſque Aldewylumwey, & ſic adhuc per Ryſdenburne verſus Boream uſque le Redeford ubi alta via tranſit verſus novum Caſtrum ſuper Tynam, quietè de prædicto Priore & ſucceſſoribus ſuis, & Eccleſia ſua de Tynemuwe imperpetuum, & Prior in miſericordia, &c.

Veredictum.

Judicium.

Finale.

Paſch. 18 E. 1. in Banco rot. 72. Northumb. Mich. 18 E. 1. in Banc. rot. 76. Northumb.

Magna aſſiſa inter Priorem de Tynemuwe petentem, & Richardum Turpin tenentem de eo, quod idem Richardus permittet rationabiles diviſas fieri inter terras ipſius Prioris in Wylum, & terras ipſius Richardi in Hoghton, ſicut eſſe debent & ſolent, & unde idem Richardus, qui tenens eſt poſuit ſe in magnam aſſiſam illam, & petit recogn' fieri, utrum ipſe majus jus habet in medietate decem acrarum moræ, viginti acrarum terræ, & ſexaginta acrarum boſci, cum pertin' in Hoghton, per metas & diviſas ſubſcriptas, videl' incipiendo ex parte Boreali de le Thwertonerdike, & ſic verſus Boream uſque ad curſum aquæ quæ currit inter le Strother de Hoghton, & le Strother de Ruceſtre, & ſic ſicut curſus illius aquæ ſe extendit verſus Occidentem uſque Redeford, & ſic deſcendendo verſus Auſtrum uſque le Holleford, & ſic del Holleford deſcendendo verſus Auſtrum uſque Ryſdenburne, uſque ad terram arabilem de Wylum, & ſic per foſſatum ejuſdem terræ uſque del Longhing quod venit de boſco de Wylum, & ſic deſcendendo verſus Auſtrum ſicut Sygpethway ſe extendit inter boſcum de Hoghton, & boſcum de Wylum, & uſque Wylum Halugh, & ſic per foſſatum quod ſe extendit verſus Orientem inter Wylum Halugh & boſcum de Hoghton uſque Alberyſtrother in parte Occidentali, & ſic per partem Occidentalem de Alberyſtrother verſus Auſtrum uſque les Pullys per partem Occidentalem, et ſic de les Pullys verſus Occidentem per quoddam foſſatum uſque quoddam Run quod ſe extendit uſque aquam de Tyne ſalva communia paſturæ eidem Priori et ſucceſſoribus ſuis in prædicta mora de Hoghton uſque le Thwertonerdike per partem Occidentalem, et ſic per partem Occidentalem de le Br-hill, et de Hyndeſchawe, et ſic verſus Auſtrum deſcendendo per le Greneleghe, et ſic uſque Sygpethway ſicut ea tenet, un prædictus Prior pet metas et diviſas ſubſcriptas, videlicet incipiendo in parte Boreali in Wylummore deſcendendo verſus Auſtrum per le Thwertonerdike uſque Thornrawe, & ſic de Thornrawe uſque Martinpol verſus Auſtrum, & ſic de Martinpol uſque Aldehewey & ſic deſcendendo

per

per le Haldeheyway verſus Auſtrum ultra Raveneſburne, & ſic de Raveneſburne verſus Auſtrum & iterum ultra Raveneſburne, & ſic de Raveneſburne verſus Auſtrum uſq; Standandeſtan, & ſic de Standandeſtan verſus Auſtrum uſque le Fiſherewey uſque aquam de Tyne ſicut illam exigit. Venit recogn' in forma prædicta per Willielmum de Hauleton Robertum de Inſula, Nichol' de Punchardon, Johannem de Oggill, Johannem de Eſlingtон, Robertum de Glantingdon, Richardum de Horſlee, Hugonem Gobyon, Walterum de Egleyntham, David de Coupeland, Francione Tyeis, & Henric' de Dycheend. Et modo veniunt prædict' Richardus, & Prior per Atturnatos ſuos, & prædicti Milites ſuper ſacrum ſuum dicunt quod prædictus Richardus majus jus habet tenendi medietat' prædictorum ten' per eaſdem metas & diviſas, per quas idem Richardus ſuperius clam', quam prædictus Prior. Ideo conſiderat' eſt quod prædictus Richardus eat inde ſine die, & teneat medietat' prædictorum ten' cum pertinen' per prædictas metas & diviſas, per quas illam clam' ſibi & hæred' ſuis quiete de prædicto Priore & ſucceſſoribus ſuis, & Eccleſia ſua de Tynemuwe imperpetuum. Et Prior in miſericordia.

Veredictum.

Judicium finale.

Vide Mich. 18 E. 1. in Banco Rot. 76. Northumb. a notable Record. For this Writ De rationabilibus diviſis, and the Writ De perambulatione fac', vide Regiſt. 157. b. Glanvill lib. 9. cap. 14. Bracton lib. 4. fol. 207. a. 211. b. De perambulatione fac'. lib. 5. 372. a. & 444. De rationabilibus diviſis. Fleta lib. 4. cap. 15. lib. 5. cap. 9, 39. 31 E. 1. Droit 70. 5 E. 3. fol. 12. 28 E. 3. fo. 43. 14 E. 3. tit. Aid 23. 29 E. 3. 45. 45 E. 3. 4. 3 E. 4. 10. F. N. B. 128 m. &c. 133. d. &c. Vet. 73, 74. Coke lib. intr. 565, 566. lib. intrat. Raſt. 541, 495.

Upon all theſe Records and Books, the learning of theſe two Writs ſtandeth thus:

1. This Writ of Rationabilibus diviſis is a Writ of Right in his nature, wherein Battaile, and the grand Aſſiſe lieth, and judgement finall ſhall be given: In this Writ the view and Voucher is to be granted, and eſples are to be laid, and this Writ Eſt breve adverſarium.

2. The Writ De perambulatione facienda, is no Writ of Right in his nature, and is Breve amicabile, and had by conſent of parties.

3. The perambulation may be made as well by commiſſion to certain perſons as by Writ; but the proceeding, De rationabilibus diviſis, is by Writ onely.

4. This is common to them both for a diviſion to be made betweèn ſeverall Towns or Hamlets.

5. If it be for a diviſion betweèn two Counties, for the better directions of Sheriffs, Coroners, and other the Kings Officers, and Miniſters, it muſt be done by the Kings Commiſſion under the great Seal, but the diviſion hereby made ſhall not eſtoppe or conclude the parties intereſted in the land.

Upon the verdict in any of the four examples before mentioned, no writ of attaint doth lie; then followeth theſe words, Et in aliis caſibus conſimilibus: Theſe by the Letter of this Statute muſt be ſuch, as thereupon no attaint doth lie; as in the Partitione fac', & other inqueſts of office, as hath been ſaid: But all Charters tending to the ſailer of Juſtice, are void by the Common Law, without any aid of this Act: As if there be not ſufficient Hundreders, beſides thoſe that have Charters of exemption, for triall of an iſſue in an Action, wherein an attaint doth lie, there Charters ſhall be diſallowed, becauſe ſine eis juſtitia exhiberi non poteſt, and ſo in all other like caſes: So if the King grant an exemption to all the Freeholders in one County, and to all the Citizens in a City, this is void.

¶ In Chartis, &c. ubi teſtes fuerint nominati.] Hereby it appeareth, that by the Common Law, the Witneſſes named in the

Dæd should joyn with the Enquest, or else the Charter of Exemption De assisis juratis & recognitionibus aliquibus, should not have frēd them. Vide the first part of the Institutes, and see before Cap. 6.

1 Part of the Institutes, sect. 1.

¶ In attinctis.] Hereby appeareth that the Writ of Attaint, which by our old Books and ancient Records is called Breve de convictione, was given by the Common Law, and the forme of the Writ is set down in our ancient Authors at the suit of the party grieved: and it appeareth by the Register that no Writ of Attaint reciteth any Statute, and the Judgement in the Writ of Attaint is fearfull and penall, and given by no Statute, and this is proved by this Act, which nameth Attaints, and is before any Act of Parliament in print made concerning Attaints.

And it seemeth by our old Books and ancient Records, that by the Common Law, it lay as well in plea reall as personall. Vide Regist. 122. Mirror cap. 3 De Attaints, & cap. 2. §4. De Loiers. Glanv. lib. 2. cap. 19. Bracton lib. 4. fol. 289. Fleta lib. 5. cap. 21, 34. Britton cap. 97. fol. 237. 6 H. 3. tit. Attaint 72, & 73. 15 H. 3. ib. 74. Temps E. 1. ibid. 70. 12 E. 1. ib. 71. 30 Ass. 24. 28 E. 3. 91. 44 E. 3. 2. b. Temps R. 2. Conusans 88. 3 H. 4. 15. Forteſcue ca. 26. F.N.B. 107. k. W. 1. cap. 38, 47. 1 E. 3. cap. 6. 5 E. 3. cap. 6, 7. 28 E. 3. cap. 8. 34 E. 3. cap. 7. 23 H. 8. cap. 3. See the first part of the Institutes, Sect. 514. Verb. en Attaint.

But some say the Writ could not be obtained without difficulty (because he had other remedy to try it in an Action of higher nature) and therefore the Statutes were made. See the Statute of W. 1. cap. 38. and the exposition thereupon, and a judgement given Mich. 5 E. 1. Of an Attaint hear what the Mirror saith, En temps le Roy Henry le primer estoit ordein & communement assentu que Jurors in Enquests, &c. in Attaints, & tiels autres ne prendront rien de loiers, &c. See the other ancient Authors and books above cited; by them it appeareth how necessary the reading of ancient Authors and Records be for the knowledge of the Common Law, and how the Statutes concerning Attaints are but in affirmance of the Common Law, for the Plaintif may have upon them the penall and severe judgement given by the Common Law. Vide 40 Ass. 23.

See W. 1. cap. 38. 40 Ass. 23. F.N.B. 165, 166. Act D. 39 E. 3. 15 40 E. 3. 30. 18 H. 8. 5.

If a man have a Charter of exemption, and sheweth it to the Sheriff, yet notwithstanding he may return him, for the Sheriff is not to judge of his Charter, nor to allow or disallow thereof; but if he will have the effect of his Charter, he must sue out a Writ of allowance of his Charter, and deliver the Writ to the Sheriff, and shew his Charter to him, and then if the Sheriff return him, he may have his Action upon his case against the Sheriff, and so must our old and other Books be intended.

18 H. 8. 5.

After the Sheriff hath returned him, if a full Jury do appear, then he may shew forth his Charter, and if the Plaintiff confesse it, he shall be discharged, but if the Plaintiff saith that he is not the same person, it shall be presently tried, and so in the like case; but he cannot plead his Charter for his discharge before a full Jury do appear, for if any answer be made thereunto the Jury must try it.

41 E. 3. exemption 4. 42 Ass. 25. 25 H. 6. exemption 5.

Such generall Charters of exemption in Assisis, Juratis, & Recognitionibus, as in this Act are mentioned, shall not be allowed where the King is either sole party, or where the suite is Tam pro Domino Rege quam pro seipso, without these or the like words, Licet tangat nos.

18 E. 3. 20. 3 H. 6. 14. 36 H. 6. 32.

¶ Salva semper alias libertate & exemptione prædict'.] And so it is in case of conusance, and of a Protection, the party may waive the benefit of it in one Action, and yet take the advantage of it in another: And so if a Non omittas be awarded within a franchise that hath return of Writs, yet he shall in other suits enjoy it.

CAP.

CAP. XV.

Nulli de cætero liceat ex quacunque cauſa diſtrictiones facere extra feodum ſuum, nec in via regia, aut in communi ſtrata niſi Domino Regi & miniſtris ſuis ſpecialem authoritatem ad hoc habentibus.

Fleta lib. 2. ca. 41. W. 1. c. 16. Artic. Cleri cap. 9. Artic. ſuper Cart. ca. 12. 51 H. 3. Diſt. de Scaccar.

The miſchief before this Statute was, that whereas the King by his prerogative might diſtrein for his rent in any other lands of his Tenant, being in his own actuall poſſeſſion, though they were out of his fee, and ſeigniory, divers Lords took upon them alſo to diſtrein out of their fee, which was wrong & oppreſſion: And whereas all the Kings Subjects ought to have free paſſage in via regia, & communi ſtrata, as well to Faires and Markets, as about their other affairs, the Lords uſed to diſtrein in the high-ways, both which miſchiefs this Statute doth remedy. 13 E. 4. 6.

¶ Non liceat.] This is divided into three branches: The firſt branch is, Non liceat ex quacunque cauſa diſtrictiones facere extra feodum.

1. This is to be underſtood of diſtreſſes, by reaſon of a ſeigniory; and not for diſtreſſes for rent charges, &c. or by reaſon of a Leet. 34 E. 1. Avowry 232. 41 E. 3. 26.

2. This branch is but in affirmance of the Common Law, for regularly no Subject can diſtrein out of his fee and ſeigniory, and therefore if the Lord do diſtrein out of his fee, the Tenant may either have an Action of Treſpaſſe at the Common Law, or an Action upon this Statute, but in ſome ſpeciall caſe the Lord by the Common Law may diſtrein out of his fee and ſeigniory, as if the Lord come to diſtrein, and the Tenant, or any other ſeeing the Lord come to diſtrein them, drive them to a place out of the fee of the Lord, yet in this caſe the Lord may diſtrein them out of his fee, becauſe the Lord had a view of them within his own fee, by reaſon whereof the Lord ſhall be adjudged in a kind of poſſeſſion of them; but if the beaſts go out of the Tenancy of themſelves without enchaſement before the Lord can diſtrein them, there the Lord cannot diſtrein them, though he had the view of them within his fee and ſeigniory. 2 H. 4. 24. 2 E. 2. Avow. 182. 44 E. 3. 20, 21. 6 R. 2. Reſcous. 11. 33 H. 6. 51. 2 E. 4. 6. 9 E. 4. 35 18 E. 4. 10.

The ſecond branch is,

¶ Nec in via regia, aut in communi ſtrata.] See what ſhall be ſaid regia via, and what communis ſtrata, in the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 69. First part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 69. F. N. B. 173, 174.

This Law had the foundation of the ancient Law of England before the Conqueſt, Alia, s. immunitas, quam habent quatuor chemini, (i. viæ regiæ) Watlingſtreet, Foſſe, Hilkenildſtreet, & Erminſtreet, quorum duo in longitudinem, alii duo in latitudinem deſcendunt. Inter leges Edw. Regis. Lamb. fol. 129. Fleta lib. 2. cap. 41. Artic. Cler. cap. 41. Regiſt. fol. 97.

In this branch, non liceat ſhall be taken not ſimpliciter, to make it utterly unlawfull, as to take advantage thereof in barre to an Avowry, but ſecundum quid, that is to this purpoſe, that if the Lord diſtrein in the high ſtreet, or in the Common way, the Tenant may have an Action againſt the Lord upon this Statute: and the reaſon hereof is, that whenſoever any thing is prohibited by a Statute, the party grieved ſhall have his Action upon the Statute, and the offender ſhall be for his contempt fined and impriſoned; and ſo it is declared by Act of Parliment, as hath been often obſerved. Now if the Tenant ſhould plead it in barre of the Avowry, the King ſhould loſe his fine; for in that nature of ſuite he cannot be fined, and therefore the Tenant is to 19 E. 2. brc. 842. 21 E. 3. 11. 30 E. 3. 20. 41 E. 3. 6. 43 E. 3. 30. 11 R. 2. Avowry 87. 36 E. 3. c. 9. 19 H. 6. 4. 35 H. 6. 6. 9 E. 4. 26. F. N. B. 90. 173. Lib. 8. fol. 60 Bechers caſe. 11 R. 2. Avow. 87.

take his remedy by Action upon the Statute, wherein the King ſhall have his fine, &c.

¶ Diſtrictiones facere.] A Heriot Cuſtome the Lord may ſeiſe in the high-way, for that is no diſtreſſe but a ſeiſure, but he cannot diſtrein for a Heriot ſervice there.

If the Lord come to diſtrein, and ſee the beaſts within his fee, and before he can diſtrein them, the Tenant enchaſe them into the high-way, the Lord may, as hath been ſaid, diſtrein them there, for the cauſe above expreſſed.

17 E. 3. 1. The Writ upon this Statute ſhall be contra pacem, and not Vi & armis.

The third branch:

44 Aſſ. 32. 5 E. 3. 6. 13 E. 4. 6. ¶ Niſi domino Regi & miniſtris ſuis, &c.] Here is an exception of the Kings prerogative (which by this Act appears to be ancient) as well to diſtrein for his rent, or ſervice out of his fee, and ſeigniory, as in the high-way, or common ſtreet. But where it is ſaid that the King may diſtrein out of his fee, that is, in the other lands of his Tenant; it muſt be underſtood in ſuch other lands as his Tenant hath in his own actuall poſſeſſion, and manured with his own beaſts, and not in the poſſeſſion of his leſſee for life, years, or at will, for their beaſts are not ſubject to ſuch diſtreſſe.

Artic. ſuper Chart cap. 12. There was a ſtatute made in a Parliament holden at Weſtminſter in 51 H. 3. the year next before this Parliament holden at Marlebridge, concerning diſtreſſes, conſiſting on two branches.

1. Que nul home de Religion ne auter ſoit diſtrein per ſes beaſts, queux gainont ſon terre, ne per ſes barbits pur la det le Roy, ne pur la det de auter home, ne pur auter encheſon per les Bailiffes le Roy, ne per autres, tanque come ils trove auters chateux ſufficient dont ilz poient lever le det, ou que ſuffiſt ſa demand, (forſpris emparkement des beaſts queux homes trove feaſants damage ſolonque le ley, uſage & le manner de la terre.)

Artic. ſuper Cart ca. 12. 27. l. Aſſ. 52. 28 Aſſ. p. 50. 29 E. 3. 23. 8 H. 4. 16. 11 H. 4. 2. Lib. 11. fo. 44. Godfreys caſe. 2. Et que diſtreſſes ſoient reaſonable a la mountaince de la det, ou de la demaunde ſolonque bone value, & per eſtimation ne pas outragious des vicines, & nemi per eſtrangers. Of both theſe ſhall be ſpoken together, becauſe divers of the authorities extend to both.

Beaſts queux gainont ſon terre & ſes barbits.

Flores Hiſtor. Polyd. Virg. 22. b. Regiſt. Lucubr. Ockham This Law had his foundation of the ancient Law before the Conqueſt, Dunvallo Mulmutius prohibited that the beaſts of the plough ſhould be diſtreined, &c. and gave priviledges to Temples and Ploughs: And Ockam that wrote before this Statute of the Kings Debts, ſaith; Bobus tamen arantibus, per quos agricultura ſolet exerceri, quantum poterint parcant, ne ipſa deficiente debito amplius in futurum egere cogatur, quod ſi nec ſicquidem ſumma quæ requiritur exurgit, nec arantibus parcendum eſt.

Bract. l. 4. fo. 217. Fleta li. 2. ca. 42. Bracton treateth of both theſe branches notably, and he divideth animalia into laborioſa & otioſa, and ſaith, Fit diſtrictio injurioſa ordine non obſervato, ſi fiat diſtrictio per oves, & ſunt quæ ad minus damnum diſtringantur animalia otioſa; Item ordine non obſervato ſi fiat diſtrictio per boves, ut culturam auferant vel impediant, cum ſint aliæ res & animalia otioſa quæ ſufficiant ad diſtrictionem; Item ſi ſubſit cauſa & obſervetur ordo adhuc poteſt eſſe injurioſa, ſi fuerit nimia, & diſtrictio modum excedat in qualibet ſpecie.

Lib. 2. cap. 42. And Fleta ſaith, Quod pro communi utilitate Communitatis Regni inhibitum fuer' ne quis diſtringeret alium per oves ſuas vel per averia ſua carucarum, quamdiu alia ſufficiens diſtrictio inveniri poſſit.

Diſtrictiones ſint rationabiles & non nimis graves. See before Chapter, 4.

And

And Britton ſaith, Ou ſi aſcun Viſcount eit pur malice fait prendre plus des avers pur noſtre det, ou pur autre, que a la vailance de le det, ou ſil eit priſt beaſts des carues, ou motons, ou berbis, ou veſſell, ou mounture, ou robes, ou deins meſon la ou auter diſtres poet trover ſufficientment & hors de meaſon. And in another place he ſaith, Si aſcun diſtrein auter per que gainage eſt diſturbe, &c. Brit. fo. 35. & 133. b. 29 aſſ. pl. 49.

And this agreeth with the Civill Law, Executio fieri non poteſt in boves, aratra, aliáve inſtrumenta ruſticorum quatenus alia bona habent. Lege Executores & Auten.

The Statute of W. 2. which giveth the Elegit, doth abſolutely except the beaſts of the plough in theſe words, Exceptis bobus & aſris carucæ. W. 2. cap. 18. Fleta li. 2. c. 55.

This Statute doth not extend onely to diſtreſſes betweèn Lord and tenant, but alſo to all other diſtreſſes whatſoever, as well at the Kings ſuit as at the ſuit of the Subject, ſo there be other goods ſufficient; alſo to all manner of executions, as well at the ſuit of the King, as of the ſubject, with the like caution as is aforeſaid. Regiſt. 97. temps E. 1. avowry 230. 18 E. 2. acc' ſur leſtat. 35. 4 E. 3. 1. 29 E. 3. 16, 17. P. 17 H. 6. Rot. 93 in com. banco.

And an action upon this Statute doth lie, as well after deliverance, as before, for the cauſe of the diſtreining may be lawfull, and yet notwithſtanding if he take the beaſts of the plough where he might find others, the diſtreſſe is wrongfull. And albeit the tenant after ſuch a diſtreſſe taken pay the rent, and thereby affirme the cauſe of diſtreſſe lawfull, notwithſtanding this doth not purge the offence againſt this Statute. F. N. B. 174. b. 14 El. Dy. 312.

And the Statute is to be conſtrued, that at the time of the diſtreſſe, &c. there muſt be other cattell ſufficient, and it is not materiall what was before or after. 29 E. 3. 17. 4 H. 7. 8. b.

The Writ upon this Statute alſo ſhall be Contra pacem, & non vi & armis. 17 E. 3. 1.

Now where the Statute ſpeaks of the beaſts of the plough, and not of the plough it ſelf: by the Common Law alwaies uſed the plough or any thing belonging to it was not diſtreinable, ſo long as any other diſtreſſe might be taken.

This Statute of 51 H. 3. being of record and in print, I thought to touch ſpecially ſo much thereof as concerns diſtreſſes, whereof our Statute of Marlebridge hath treated both in the fourth, and this fiftenth Chapter. See Art. ſuper chart. cap. 12.

And it appeareth by the Mirrour, that many other beaſts and living things, and other goods were not diſtreinable by the Common Law, if there were other goods ſufficient. As for moſt goods, a covenable diſtreſſe is not of armour, or veſſell, or apparell, or jewels, ſo long as there are other ſufficient or covenable; nor of ſhæp, ſaddle horſe, beaſts of the plough, poultry, fiſh, or ſalvagne, ut ſupra. Mirr. c. 2. § 16. Vee de Name.

CAP. XVI.

SI hæres aliquis poſt mortem anteceſſoris ſui infra ætatem extiterit, & dominus ſuus cuſtodiam terrarum, & tenementorum ſuorum habuerit, ſi dominus ille dicto hæredi, cum ad legitimam ætatem pervenerit, terram ſuam ſine placito reddere noluerit, hæres ille terram ſuam per aſſiſam mortis anteceſſoris recuperabit, una cum dampnis ſuis, quæ ſuſtinuerit propter detentionem illam à tempore quo fuit legitimæ ætatis. Et ſi hæres aliquis tempore mortis anteceſſoris ſui plenæ ætatis fuerit, & ille hæres apparens, & pro hærede cognitus & inventus ſit in hæreditate illa, capitalis dominus

dominus eum non ejiciat, nec aliquid ſibi capiat, vel amoveat, ſed tamen inde ſimplicem ſeiſinam habeat pro recognitione dominii ſui ut pro domino cognoſcatur. Et ſi capitalis dominus hujuſmodi hæredem extra ſeiſinam maliti-osè teneat, propter quod breve mortis anteceſſoris, vel conſanguinitatis oporteat ipſum impetrare, tunc dampna ſua recuperet ſicut in aſſiſa novæ diſſeiſinæ. De hæredibus autem, qui de domino Rege tenent in capite, ſi obſervandum eſt, ut dominus Rex primam inde habeat ſeiſinam, ſicut prius inde habere conſuevit. Nec hæres nec aliquis alius in hæreditatem illam ſe intrudat, priuſquam illam de manibus domini regis recipiat, prout hujuſmodi hæreditas de manibus ipſius & anteceſſorum ſuorum recipi conſueverit temporibus elapſis. Et hoc intelligatur de terris & feodis, quæ ratione ſervitii militaris, vel ſerjantiæ, ſive juris patronatus in manibus domini Regis eſſe conſueverunt. *Vide Prærogativa cap. 3. Et Glanvil. lib. 7. cap. 9. fol. 4.*

¶ Si hæres aliquis poſt mortem anteceſſoris, &c.] This Act is but a declaration of the Common Law, for in this caſe when a gardian in chivalry holdeth over, he is an abator, which is manifeſtly proved by this Act, whereby it is declared that the Aſſiſe de mord' doth lie againſt him. Also it is ſo reſolved in our books, wherein this diverſity is to be obſerved, that where a man commeth to a particular eſtate by the act of the party, there if he hold over, he is a tenant at ſufferance; but where he cometh to the particular eſtate by act in Law, as the gardian in our caſe doth, there he is no tenant at ſufferance, but an abator. Vide 1. part of Inſtit. ſect. 461.

Abridg. aſſ. 120, b. F.N.B. 196. f. Glanvil. li. 7. c. 9. Bract. li. 4. fo. 252, 253. Brit. fo. 178. b Fleta, li. 5. ca. 1. 10 E. 4. 9, 10. per Curiam. 8 E. 3. 63. 10 E. 3. 41. 11 E. 3. aſſ. 87. 12 E. 3. aſſ. 86. 12 aſſ. p. 21. 13 E. 3. tit. Aſſiſe 92. 18. aſſ. p. 11. 34 aſſ. p. 10. 39. E. 3. 28. 2 E. 4. 38. 18 E. 4. 25. Teſts H. 8. Br. tit. ten' voluntè. 15. à E. 3. fo. 20.

And yet for the benefit of the heir to ſome purpoſe, the poſſeſſion of the gardian is the actuall ſeiſin of the heir, for if the gardian be ouſted, and he diſſeiſed, he ſhall have an Aſſiſe, as it is holden in 2 E. 4. 5. b.

* If a woman bring a Writ of Dower againſt a gardian, and recover without title, the heir ſhall have an Aſſiſe of Mord' at his full age at the Common Law, notwithſtanding the poſſeſſion of the gardian.

¶ Et ſi hæres aliquis tempore mortis anteceſſoris plenæ ætatis fuerit.] This is the ſecond clauſe of this Chapter, and is alſo a rehearſall of the Common Law.

¶ Simplicem ſeiſinam habeat pro recognitione dominii ſui, ut pro domino cognoſcatur.] This is underſtood of the payment of relief, whereby he putteth the Lord in ſeiſin, and doth acknowledge him for his Lord, ſo as of ancient time, and in ancient books, relief is called ſimplex ſeiſina.

Glanvil, Bracton, Britton, Fleta } ubi ſupra.

¶ Et ſi capitalis dominus hujuſmodi hæredis.] This is the third clauſe, and is evident.

¶ De hæreditatibus autem quæ de domino Rege tenen-

tur

tur in cap. &c.] This is the fourth clauſe of this Chapter, and is alſo a rehearſall of the Common Law, in which clauſe are theſe words, Sicut prius inde habere conſuevit, and theſe words, prout hujuſmodi hæreditas de manibus ipſius & anteceſſorum ſuorum recipi conſueverit.

¶ Ut dominus Rex primam inde habeat ſeiſinam, ſicut prius habere conſuevit.] Note in the former clauſe concerning the tenure of ſubjects, the Lords ſhould have ſimplicem ſeiſinam, i. relevium: But in this clauſe where the tenure is of the King in capite, and his tenant dieth, his heir of full age, he ſaith not that he ſhall have ſimplicem ſeiſinam, but primam liberam ſeiſinam, whereof you may read at large in Stamford Prerog. 11. b.

¶ Priuſquam illam de manibus domini Regis recipiat.] That is, before he ſueth his livery out of the Kings hands, albeit he be of full age at the death of his anceſtor, whereof you may read at large in Stamford, ubi ſupra.

¶ Et hoc intelligatur de terris & feodis quæ ratione ſervitii militaris, &c.] i. Servitii militaris in capite, *ſerjantiæ*, i. magnæ ſerjantiæ, *ſive juris patronatus*, i. fundationis Epiſcopatuum, Monaſteriorum, &c. Prerog. regis, c. 3.

CAP. XVII.

PRoviſum eſt inſuper, quod ſi terra quæ tenetur in Socagio, ſit in cuſtodia parent' hæred', eo quod hæres infra ætatem extiterit, cuſtod' illi vaſtum facere non poſſunt, nec venditionem nec aliquam deſtructionem de hæreditate illa, ſed ſalvo eam cuſtodiant ad opus dicti hæredis, ita quod cum ad legitimam ætatem pervenerit, ſibi reſpondeant de exit' dictæ hæreditatis, per legalem computationem, ſalvis ipſis cuſtodibus rationabilibus miſis ſuis. Nec etiam poſſunt dicti cuſtodes maritagium dicti hæredis dare vel vendere, niſi ad commodum dicti hæredis: ſed parentes dicti hæredis propinquiores, qui hujuſmodi cuſtodiam habuerint, à toto tempore illo à quo brevia non conceduntur implacitandi, hujuſmodi cuſtodias habeant ad commodum hæredum, ut prædictum eſt, ſine vaſto, vel exilio, vel deſtructione facienda.

¶ Vaſtum facere non poſſunt.] The heir within age ſhall have an action of Waſt againſt the gardian in ſocage, but he ſhall not be puniſhed for waſt made by ſtrangers. 2 E. 2. Waſt 1. 16 E. 3. Waſt 100 28 H. 6. Waſt 9. F. N. B. 59. g. Vide Mag. Ch. c. 4. & Glouc. c. 5. See the 1. Part of the Inſt. § 124.

¶ Cum ad legitimam ætatem pervenerit, ſibi reſpondeant.] This ſecond clauſe is a declaration of the Common Law: The lawfull age of

of the heir of a tenant in ſocage is the age of 14. years, and at that age he ſhall have an action of Account againſt his gardian; all which you may read at large in the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 104. See alſo there the ſeverall ages of men and women.

¶ Nec etiam poſſunt dicti cuſtodes maritagium dicti hæredis dare, &c.] This is the third clauſe of this Act, in affirmance alſo of the Common Law. Vide the firſt part of the Inſtitutes for this clauſe, ſect. 124.

CAP. XVIII.

Glanv. li. 9. c. 10. Fleta li. 1. cap. 43.

NUllus Eſcaetor, vel Inquiſitor, aut Juſticiar' ad aſſiſas aliquas ſpecialiter capiendas aſſignatus, vel ad querelas aliquas audiendum & terminandum, de cætero habeant poteſtatem aliquam amerciandi pro defalta communis ſummonitionis, niſi capitales Juſticiarii, vel Juſtic' itinerantes in itineribus ſuis.

¶ Inquiſitor.] Enquirors, that is to ſay, Sheriff, Coroner ſuper viſum corporis, or the like, that have power to enquire in certain caſes.

Britton, fo. 4.

The miſchief before this Statute was, that the Eſchaetor, Sheriff, Coroner, ſpeciall Juſtices of Aſſiſe, and Juſtices of Oier and Terminer, in ſpeciall caſes (whom Britton calls ſimple Enquirors) would upon the common ſummons amerce ſuch as made default. Now this Statute takes away their power to amerce, Nullus, &c. habeant poteſtatem amerciandi pro defalta.

Vide hic c. 24. Brit. fo. 4. Glanv. li. 9. c. 11. 10 E. 3. fol. 9. 2 H. 4. 24. 8 H. 4. 16, 11 H. 4. 8.

But this extendeth not to Sheriffs in their Tourns, nor to Stewards in Leets, notwithſtanding that they be Inquirors, for that they deal with common nuſances, or matters concerning the publique, and not in private cauſes, and therefore are not reſtrained by this Statute.

¶ Niſi capitales Juſticiarii, vel Juſticiarii itinerantes.] That is, Juſtices of generall Aſſiſes, whoſe authority increaſing by divers Acts of Parliament, and coming twice every year, where the Juſtices in Eire came but from ſeven years to ſeven years, the authority of Juſtices in Eire by little an little baniſhed.

So as if any amerciament is to be made for default upon common ſummons, upon due certificate made thereof to the Juſtices of Aſſiſe (here called Capitales Juſticiarii, in reſpect that ſpeciall Juſtices of Aſſiſe were named before) they may amerce upon ſuch defaults, but the Eſcheator dealing virtute officii, did after this Statute certifie the defaults into the Exchequer, and there was the amerciament impoſed; which is worthy of obſervation.

Britt. fo. 1. cap. 4. Fleta li. 1. cap. 43.

And this expoſition agreeth with Britton, who wrote ſoon after this Statute, (& contemporanea expoſitio eſt fortiſſima in lege) and ſaith, Et ceux que avoient eſtre ſummons, & ne viendront a cels enqueſts des coroners, volons q̃ ils ſoient in noſtre mercie, a la venue de nous Juſtices as primiers aſſiſes en cel countie, ſicielz defaults trovant entres en rol de Coroner. Iſſint que nous Coroners, ne nous Eſcheators, ne ſimples Enquirors, ne eient poer de nulluy amercier pur null defaute.

CAP.

CAP. XIX.

DE Eſſoniis autem proviſum eſt, quod in Comitatu, Hundred', aut in curia Baronis, vel aliis curiis, nullus habeat neceſſe jurare pro eſſonio ſuo Warrantizando. *Vide Glanv. lib.* 1. *cap.* 12. *fol.* 4. Fleta lib. 6. ca. 10.

By the order of the Common Law, for that Eſſoins which were firſt inſtituted upon juſt and neceſſary cauſe, ſhould not be uſed upon feigned cauſes for delay, he that caſt the eſſoin ought to be ſworn, that the cauſe thereof was juſt and true, and this held in all the five Eſſoins before mentioned Cap. 12. and this appeareth in Glanvill, Eſſoniatur probabit quodlibet eſſonium jure jurando propria & unica manu, &c. But yet at the Common Law an oath was not alwaies required in that caſe; Non autem omnes eſſoniatores ad diem recipiend' affidabunt, ſed illi tantum qui ſunt Baronibus inferiores, Barones vero & Baroniſſæ & eorum ſuperiores, ſicut Comites & eorum Attornat' non affidabunt, ſed plegios invenient, &c. Ratio vero hujus diverſitatis talis eſſe poteſt, quod ita nobiles & dignæ perſonæ in Warrantizatione eſſonii non per ſe jurabunt, ſed per procuratores, ſcilicet plegios ſuos, &c. And herewith agreeth other ancient Authors. Vide hic. ca. 21 & 13. Glanv. l. 1. ca. 12. Bract. li. 5. fol. 351, 352. Fleta li. 6. cap 10. Britton fol. 282. cap. 122. See the third part of the Inſtitutes, Cap. Perjury.

¶ De eſſoniis.] This Act ſpeaketh generally of eſſoins, and yet it is particularly to be underſtood of one of the five eſſoins, and that is, of the common eſſoin De malo veniendi; ſo as in the eſſoin De ſervice le Roy, and the reſt, he that caſt the eſſoin muſt be ſtill ſworn; and this Law hath been thus interpreted for two reaſons. 1. For that in the eſſoin De ſervice le Roy, and the reſt, the delay is great, viz. a year and a day, &c. and therefore thoſe eſſoins ought to be more preciſely proved. 2. Ad ea quæ frequentius accidunt jura adaptantur: In thoſe daies thoſe other eſſoins were very rare, and therefore the Judges of the Law, that ever hated delaies, interpreted this Act to extend to common eſſoins onely, that had the leaſt delay in it. 12 H. 4. 14. 2 E. 4. 16. l. 5 E. 4. 70. Vide Gloc. cap. 8.

¶ Vel in aliis curiis.] Theſe general words are interpreted to extend to the Kings Courts of Record at Weſtminſter, and other Courts of Record, although the Act beginneth with inferiour Courts, as it is manifeſt by common experience; And the cauſe is, for that otherwiſe theſe general words ſhould be void, for it cannot according to the general rule extend to inferiour Courts; for none be more inferiour or lower then theſe that be particularly named, and ſo note a juſt exception out of the general rule. 12 H. 4. 24. per Hankford. Fleta lib. 6. cap. 10. Lib. 2. fol. 46. Leveſque de Cant. Caſe. Vide hic cap. 28. W. 1. ca. 3. 15, 26.

¶ Warrantizando.] Eſt autem Warrantizare, jurare quod ita detentus fuit ægritudine in veniendo verſus curiam quod venire non potuit. This was the Oath of him that caſt the eſſoin at the Common Law before this Act. Bract. l. 4. fo. 352. 12 H. 4. 15, 24.

CAP. XX.

NUllus de cætero (excepto Domino Rege) teneat placitum in curia ſua de falſo judicio facto in Curia tenentium ſuorum; quia hujuſmodi placita ſpecialiter ſpectant ad Coronam & dignitatem Domini Regis.

Before the making of this Statute, if a falſe judgement had been given in a Court Baron, this ſhould have been redreſſed in the Court Baron of the Lord next above him, and ſo upward of the Lords Paramount, which both was an occaſion of long delaies, and the King had alſo many times prejudice thereby, for that thoſe baſe Courts could aſſeſſe no fine or amerciament to the King; which is ſo to be underſtood, that if the next immediate Mein had no Court Baron, the falſe Judgement could not be redreſſed in the Court of the Lord next above, for default of privity, but then the falſe judgement was to be redreſſed in the Court of Common Pleas, or before the Juſtices in Eyre: Hereby ſhall appear, how neceſſary it is to know what the Common Law was before the making of any, and eſpecially of this Statute, for without that this Act could not be underſtood.

Regiſt. fol. 15.

This Act conſiſteth on two branches, the firſt is negative, the other affirmative.

1. That none from henceforth (except the King) ſhall hold plea in his Court of falſe judgement in the Court of his Tenants.

Hereby is implied that by the Common Law, the falſe judgement in a Court Baron was to be redreſſed in the Courts of the Lords above.

2. The affirmative is, becauſe ſuch pleas (of falſe judgement) ſpecially belong to the Crown and dignity of our Lord the King; this is a reaſon of the taking away of the juriſdiction of the ſuperiour Lords: And the effect of the reaſon is this, that in ſuch proceedings, many times fines and amerciaments to the King were to be impoſed, which did belong to the Kings Crown and Dignity, that is, to the Kings Courts of Record, and not to inferiour Courts of Lords, that were not of Record: And beſides, if the judgement were reverſed in the Lords Court, the ſuitors that gave the falſe judgement were to be amerced to the King, which the inferiour Court could not doe.

Dier 9 Eliz. 263.

And for that at the Common Law, for default of Courts of ſuperiour Lords, the falſe judgement was to be redreſſed in the Court of Common Pleas, therefore though the words be excepto Domino Rege, and hujuſmodi placita ſpectant ad Coronam & Dignitatem Domini Regis, which might give a countenance to the Kings Court, Coram Rege, yet this Statute taketh away no juriſdiction from the Court of Common Pleas, that it had before this Statute. And this doth Britton, who wrote ſoon after this Statute, grounding himſelf upon this Act, notably expreſſe in theſe words:

Britton fol. 59. Et ſi faux Judgement, ou faux Proces ſoit trove in le Record, & la parol ſoit in Counte, de ceo ne voilons nous my que le viſc' ne les ſuiters eient conuſans: mes plein ſoy, que greve ſe ſentira, & face vener le Proces & le Record devant nous Juſtices in Banke, & illonques ſoit redreſſe le error ſi poient iſſint trove.

And the Rule in the Regiſter is,

Regiſt. fol. 15. Si faux Judgement ſoit done en County, Court Baron, ou auter Court nient enfranchiſe, (i. nient de Record) que ont conuſans de plea, celuy contre que Judgement eſt done poet aver breve de recorder la parole devant Juſtices in Banke ou

in

in Eire. Et ceſt rule extend auxi bien in autre breve, come in breve de droit, & la ou la parole eſt per breve, ou ſans breve.

And now the Juſtices in Eyre being (as hath been ſaid) worn out, the original Writ of falſe Judgement is returnable Coram Juſticiariis noſtris apud Weſtm': which are the Juſtices of the Court of Common Pleas. Regiſt. ubi ſupra.

CAP. XXI.

PRoviſum eſt etiam, quod ſi averia alicujus capiantur, & injuſte detineantur, Vicecomes poſt querimoniam inde ſibi factam, ea ſine impedimento vel contradictione ejus qui dicta averia ceperit, deliberare poſſit, ſi extra libertates capta fuerint. Et ſi infra libertates capta fuerint hujuſmodi averia, & balivi libertatis ea deliberare noluerint, tunc Vicecom' pro defectu ipſorum balivorum ea faciat deliberari. Glanv. li.12.c.12, 15. Mirror c.2. § 16. Fleta lib.2. ca.39. 1 E.3.11.b. Vide W.1. c.17.

The miſchiefs before this Statute were firſt when a mans beaſts or other goods were diſtrained and impounded, the owner of the goods had no remedy but a Writ of Replevin, by which delay the beaſts or other goods were long detained from the owner to his great loſſe and damage. 21 H.6. tit. retorn. del Viſc.17. Dier Mich. 7 & 8 Eliz.246.

Secondly, when the beaſts or other goods were diſtrained and impounded within any liberty that had return of Writs, the Sheriff was driven to make a Warrant to the Bayly of the Liberty to make deliverance, and that wrought a longer delay, for at the Common Law he could not enter into the liberty in that caſe. 29 E.3.23. F. N. B.58. b.

A third miſchief was when the diſtreſſe was taken out of the liberty and impounded within: Now this Statute doth apply cures to all theſe three miſchiefs.

¶ Poſt querimoniam inde ſibi fact', &c.] That is, the Sheriff upon a pleint made unto him without Writ may either by parol, or by precept command his Bayly to deliver them, that is, to make Replevin of them, and by theſe words poſt querimoniam ſibi fact', the Sheriff may take a pleint out of the * County Court, and make Replevin preſently (which he ought to enter in the County Court) for it ſhould be inconvenient, and againſt the ſcope of this Statute, that the owner for whoſe benefit the Statute was made, ſhould tarry for his beaſts till the next County Court, which is holden from moneth to moneth. Mirror c.2. § 16. 8 E.4.14. 9 E.4. 48. 14 H.7.9. 16 H.7.16. 21 H.7. 23. F.N.B. 69. Firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 219. & 237. * 21 E.4.66.

And in a Replevin by pleint, the Sheriff may hold plea in his County Court although the value be of 20 l. or above, by force of this Statute, but in other Actions he ſhall hold plea under 40 s.

The uſage of the County of Northampton is, that in the abſence of the Sheriffs Bayly the Frankpledge may make deliverance: Note this. 30 E.3.23.

If J. S. be Sheriff, and the diſtreſſe was taken by him, the Writ or pleint ſhall be in common form, naming the Sheriff by his chriſten name and ſurname, quæ J. S. cepit, and not quæ tu ipſe cepiſti, and the Sheriff in that caſe ought to make deliverance. Regiſt. 81. b.

¶ Et ſi infra libertates, &c. balivi libertatis ea deliberare noluerint.] Hereby it appeareth that when the diſtreſſe is taken and impounded within a Liberty that hath return of Writs, whether the matter be before the Sheriff by Writ or by pleint, the Sheriff ought to make a Warrant to the Bailiff of the liberty to make deliverance; whereunto if he make no anſwer, or return that he will make no deliverance, or the like, the Sheriff may by force of this Statute, and the Statute of W. 1. enter into the liberty, and make deliverance; and herewith agreeth Fleta.

W. 1. cap. 17. F. N. B. 68. f.

Fleta li. 2. c. 39. § ſi balivus. Regiſt. 82.

Et ſi balivus alicujus habentis libertatem retorn' brevium, poſtque Vicecom' ſibi præcept' Reg', vel aliud mandatum ex officio ſuo dependens, averia, ut prædictum eſt, detenta non deliberet, Vicecom' extunc habet ingreſſum, & faciat quod ſuum eſt, &c. Et eodem modo fiat deliberatio licet ſine brevi ſuſcepta ſecuritate de proſequendo, &c.

And if the diſtreſſe be taken without the franchiſe, and impounded within, the Sheriff may upon pleint made, preſently enter and make deliverance (without any precept to the Baily of the Liberty) for the Statute provideth that he ſhall replevy, Si extra libertates capta fuer', & ſi infra libertates capta fuerint hujuſmodi averia, &c. So as there is no precept to be directed to the Baily of the Liberty, but where the diſtreſſe was taken within the Liberty; and where the diſtreſſe was taken out of the Liberty, there by the expreſſe words of the Statute the Sheriffe may enter and make deliverance preſently.

31 E. 3. gager deliverance, 15.

¶ Sine impedimento, &c.] A man by Deed makes a leaſe for years, reſerving a rent with a clauſe of diſtreſſe, and to detain the diſtreſſe againſt gages and pledges until grée be made, yet the Sheriff, or Baily of the Liberty, as the caſe requires, ought to make deliverance of ſuch a diſtreſſe.

34 H. 6. 48.

Note the original Writ of Repleg' is in nature of a Juſticies, and is not returnable; and in a Juſticies no conuſance can be demanded, becauſe none can demand conuſance but he that hath a Court of Record, and of a plea in a Court of Record; but the County Court, though the plea be holden therein by a Juſticies the Kings Writ, yet is it no Court of Record, for of a judgement therein there lieth a Writ of falſe Judgement, and not a Writ of Error: Alſo if the Sheriff ſhould grant the conuſance, he could not award a reſummons, and the Lord of the Franchiſe can demand no conuſance in a Replevin.

F. N. B. 73. b. Reg. Orig. 12 H. 7. 8, 9.

See W. 2. cap. 2. F. N. B. 73.

And yet divers Lords of Hundreds and Court Barons have power to hold plea De vetito namio, in old Books called De vee: for the better underſtanding of this Act, and of divers ancient Acts of Parliament, Books, and Records, it is good to know what the genuine ſenſe of vetitum namium is, wherein many have erred. Namium ſignifieth a taking, or diſtreſſe, and vetitum is forbidden, and properly it ſignifieth when the Baily of the Lord diſtraineth beaſts or goods, and the Lord forbiddeth his Baily to deliver them when the Sheriff comes to replevy them, and to that end to drive them to places unknown, or to take ſuch a courſe as they ſhould not be replevied: But it is alſo called a diſtreſſe, that is forbidden, vetitum namium, when without any words they are eloigned, or ſo handled by a forbidden courſe as they cannot be replevied, for then they are forbidden in Law to be replevied.

Braſton lib. 3. fol. 155. b.

Regiſt. 82, 83, 79, 80. F. N. B. 73.

Now by this it appeareth how they erre, that take it, that beaſts or goods taken in Withernam ſhould be beaſts or goods taken in vetito namio, for vetitum namium, or vetitum namii is unlawful, for whether the diſtreſſe were lawfully taken or no, yet the forbidding of them againſt gages and pledges to be replevied, out of queſtion is unlawful. But the beaſts in Withernam are lawfully taken by authority of Law, in lieu of thoſe that were diſtrained and forbidden to be replevied, and the Writ or precept of Withernam reciteth, Quod poſtquam prædict' B. averia prædict' A. cepit, & in Comit' tuo ea fugavit, &c. per quod ea eidem A. replegiare non potuiſti, nos malitiæ ipſius B. obviare volentes in hac

hac parte, tibi præcipimus quod averia prædict' B. in baliva tua cap' in Withernam, & ea detineas donec eidem A. averia ſua prædict' ſecundum legem & conſuetudinem Regni noſtri replegiar' poſſis, &c. So as the taking in Withernam is a lawful taking by authority of Law, and therefore cannot be termed a taking forbidden, for that it is expreſly commanded to be done: and this agreeth with our old Bookes. Hereof Bracton ſaith, Si autem averia capiantur per ſervientem Domini (ſine judicio curiæ) & poſtea petita fuerint ab ipſo Domino, cum præſens fuerit, & ipſe ea vetuerit per vadium & plegium, uterque tenebitur, ut videtur, unus de captione, & alter de vetito namio; & licet Dominus ipſe advocaverit captionem ſervientis, ſervientem non liberat, ſed onerat ſeipſum, & uterque tenetur de facto ſervientis, ſerviens quia cepit, & Dominus dupliciter, quia advocat factum ſervientis, & quia vetat. Item ſunt qui dicunt, quod non tenetur quis reſpondere de vetito, antequam convincatur captio injuſta: ad quod dico, quamvis captio juſta, vel injuſta, tamen vetitum ſemper erit injuſtum. Bract. li. 3. 158. 155. b. 157. a. ſect. 6. Withernam.

And in W. 2. Placita de vetito namio is intended a power to hold plea of taking of diſtreſſes, and forbidding of them to be replevied, as clearly appeareth by the words of that Act, and cannot be intended of Pleas of Withernam. W. 2. cap. 2.

De vee ſont 2. manners, lun quant un vee vive naam, &c. contre gages & pledges ſuffiſant, lauter quant lun ne ſuffer my ſoy eſtre diſtrein a droit: & lun & lauter ſont perſonel treſpaſſes contre la peace. Mirror ca. 2. § 16. De vee de naam.

Vee is an old French word, and is as much to ſay as vetitus, or forbidden.

Naam neſt autre choſe que reaſonable diſtreſſe; It cometh of the Saxon word nemmen, or nammen, to take hold on, or diſtrein, whereof comes namium, i. captio, and ſo vetitum namium ſignifieth in Law a diſtreſſe or taking forbidden to be replevied.

Now ſeeing Withernam hath been mentioned, you ſhall finde that the true ſenſe of the word is a proof of the aforeſaid matter, for it is compounded of two old Saxon words, viz. Weder, which common ſpeech hath turned to Oder, or other; and Naam, that ſignifieth, as hath been ſaid, a caption, or taking, and therefore is as much as a taking, or a repriſal of other goods in lieu of them that were formerly taken and eloigned or withholden: and this is Capere in Withernam', whereof the Regiſter ſpeaketh and well expoundeth, which now you ſee clearly is juſt and lawful.

And therefore one ſpeaking of Withernam, and condemning the aforeſaid error, ſaith, Verum maximam mihi admirationem movet introducta nominis depravatio, quæ Withernam vetitum (cum potius iteratum ſonat) namium dicit. Lambard verbo Withernam.

And albeit the diſtreſſe were lawful, yet by matter Ex poſt facto it may be called Vetitum namium, a wrongful taking: for when (for example) he that diſtreineth them eloigneth them, ſo as they cannot be replevied, the owner ſhall have an Action of Treſpaſſe, Quare vi & armis averia ipſius A. cepit, & ea ad loca ignota fugavit, ita quod averia illa eidem A. ſecundum legem & conſuetudinem Regni noſtri replegiand' inveniri non poterint: whereby it appeareth, that by the matter ſubſequent, the firſt diſtreſſe is in this ſenſe, and to this effect, termed unlawful. F. N. B. 89. n. Regiſt. Vide Bract. ubi ſupra.

CAP.

CAP. XXII.

15 R. 2. cap. 2. 16 R. 2. cap. 2.

NUllus de cætero poſſit diſtringere libere tenentes ſuos ad reſpondendum de libero tenemento ſuo, nec de aliquibus ad liberum tenementum ſuum ſpectantibus, nec jurare faciat libere tenentes ſuos contra voluntatem ſuam, quia hoc nullus facere poteſt ſine præcepto domini Regis.

Rot. clauſ. 18 H. 3. m. 10. in Havering.

This Act is confirmed and enlarged by the Statute of 15 and 16 R. 2. Before this Statute, Lords would diſtrain their free tenants to come and ſhew the Deeds, ſpecially the original Deed, whereby they might know by what rent and ſervices the tenancy was holden of them, and obliquely many times peruſing the Deeds, (which are the ſecrets and ſinews of a mans land) brought in queſtion the title of the free-hold it ſelf. Another miſchief was, that the Lords of Court Barons, Hundreds, &c. where the ſuitors were Judges, would conſtrain them to ſwear betwéen party and party, both which miſchiefs are taken away by two ſeveral branches of this Act.

¶ Ad liberum tenementum ſuum ſpectantibus.] By theſe words are intended the Charters or tenure of their lands, for they doe properly belong to the freehold; and if the freeholder be diſtrained contrary to the purview of this Statute, he ſhall have a Writ of Prohibition grounded upon this Act, Cum de communi conſilio regni noſtri Angliæ ſtatutum ſit, quod nullus diſtringere poſſit libere tenentes ſuos ad reſpondendum de libero tenemento ſuo, nec de aliquibus ad liberum tenementum ſuum ſpectantibus, &c. Tibi præcipimus quod non diſtringas ad reſpondendum, &c.

Regiſt. 171.

And it appeareth by the Regiſter, that this Act doth bind the King, for there is a Writ directed to the Kings Bailiffs of his Manor of N. the words whereof be, Vobis præcipimus, quod non diſtringatis A. and reſpondendum coram vobis in curia noſtra prædict' de libero tenem' ſuo, nec de aliquibus ad liberum tenementum ſuum ſpectantibus. And if the Kings Bailiff doth not obey this Writ, the tenant ſhall have an attachment againſt him, which alſo appears in the Regiſter.

27 aſſ. p. 6. 20. 39 E. 3. 20. 12 H. 4. 8. b. F. N. B. 75. c.

¶ Nec jurare faciat libere tenentes.] This is to be underſtood betwéen party and party; but to enquire for the Lord of all the articles belonging to the Court Baron or Hundred, they may be ſworn, and ſo are the books to be underſtood. Hereof you may reade a notable Record in 14 E. 1. in Banco, &c.

M. 14 E. 1. rot. 19. Lincoln.

*Gilbertus de Pincebek & Richardus filius Guilielmi de Spalding implacitaver' Priorem de Spalding pro eo quod cum ſint liberi homines, & terras & tenementa ſua tenent liberè, ipſe Prior diſtringit eos ad corporale ſacramentum præſtand' ſibi ſine præcepto Regis, contra legem & conſuet' regni Regis, & contra * prohibitionem, &c. Prior dicit quod habet libertatem & regalitatem, quod ſi quis captus fuerit cum latrocinio, quod ipſe per Balivos ſuos in Curia ſua inde habet cogn'. Et quod ſuper captionem furis cum manuopere dictum fuit dictis Gilberto & Richardo, quod ad rei veritatem inde inquirend' præſtarent ſacramentum, qui illud facere recuſarunt, unde dic' quod per conſiderationem curiæ præd' fuerunt ipſi diſtricti propter contemptum prædict' Judic'. Et quia in caſu hujuſmodi liber*

* That is this Statute.

A freeholder refuſe to preſent for the Lord.

liber homo in curia domini ſui corporale debet ſacramentum præſtare, ſi per conſuetudinem ejuſdem curiæ ad hoc electus fuerit, & idem Gilbertus & Richardus non poſſunt dedicere, quin per conſuetud' ejuſdem curiæ ad hujuſmodi corporale ſacramentum electi fuerunt, Conſideratum eſt, quod Prior ſine die, & hab' return' averiorum, & ipſi Guilielmi & Richardi in miſericordia.

The cuſtome of the Court.

But in the Leet or Tourn, the ſuitors may be compelled to be ſworn as well for the King, as betweene party and party; for they are not liberè tenentes, as this Statute ſpeaketh, in reſpect of tenure, but doe their ſuit in reſpect of reſiance: Alſo the Leets and Tourns are the Courts of the King and of Record; and the Court Baron and Hundred Court of other Lords are not Courts of Record.

39 E. 3. 35. 44 E. 3. 19. F.N.B. 75. E.

The rule of Law is, that whenſoever any man hath any thing of common right and by courſe of Law, the ſame may well be enlarged by cuſtome and preſcription; as the Lord of a Mannor that hath a Court Baron, of common right and by courſe of Law all pleas therein are determinable by wager of Law, and yet by preſcription the Lord may preſcribe to determine them by Jury. And this branch doth binde the King in his Court Baron, Hundred or County Court.

12 H. 7. 8, 9. Regiſt. 171. b.

Of both theſe articles Bracton ſaith thus, Non poteſt aliquis Baro, Vicecomes, vel alius de liberis tenementis cognoſcere, nec tenens tenetur reſpondere ſine præcepto vel warranto domini Regis, nec etiam poſſunt aliquem ad ſacramentum ſine warranto compellere.

Bract. li. 3. fo. 108.

In a Writ of Right patent directed to the Lord of the Mannor, plea ſhall be holden of freehold, and the Court in that caſe may give an oath, for there is the Kings Writ of Præcipe quod reddat, which is præceptum domini Regis. Of this you ſhall reade plentifully in our old Bookes, and it properly belongeth to another Treatiſe. And note theſe words in our Act, Sine præcepto Domini Regis, doe referre to both clauſes.

Glanv. li. 12. c. 2, 3, &c. Bract. li. 5. fo. 328. Brit. cap. 120. Fleta li. 6. c. 3. Regiſt. fo. 1. F.N.B. fo. 1.

CAP. XXIII.

PRoviſum eſt etiam, quod ſi balivi, qui compotum ſuum dominis ſuis reddere tenentur, ſe ſubtraxerint, & terras vel tenementa non habuerint, per quæ diſtringi poſſunt, tunc per eorum corpora attachientur, ita quod vicecomes in cujus baliva inveniantur, eos venire faciat ad compotum ſuum reddend'.

The miſchiefe before this Statute was, as it appeareth by the letter thereof, that the laſt Proces in an Action of Accompt was Diſtreſſe infinite, and the accomptants ſeeking ſubterfuges did withdraw themſelves and become vagrant, flying to ſecret places, ſometimes in forein Counties, and had no lands or tenements whereby they might be diſtrained, ſo as the Lords were in a manner remedileſſe.

This Act doth give to the Lord a Writ of Account, founded upon this Statute, which of the words of the Writ is called a Monſtravit de compoto, and beginneth thus: Monſtravit nobis A. quod cum B. balivus ſuus, &c. Of which Writ you may reade in the Regiſter, in Fleta, and other ancient Bookes and Records, and lieth in any County where the accomptant may be found.

Regiſt. 72. 136. F. N. B. 117. h. Fleta li. 2. c. 64. Brit. fo. 163. b. Mirr. c. 2. § 17. de contracts, &c. § 3.

¶ Balivi.]

Britton ubi ſup. 17 E.2.Proc.203. 18E.2.avow.220. 17 E.3.59. Regiſt.137.

¶ Balivi.] This Statute extends not onely to Bailiffes according to the letter, but to gardians in ſocage, receivers, and other accountants: But the Statute of W.2.c.11. extends onely to Bailiffs and receivers, and not to a gardian in ſocage; for a Capias lieth againſt him by this Statute, but no Exigent by the Statute of W.2.

W.2. cap.11. Regiſt.136. F.N.B. 118.

And where ſome have ſuppoſed that the Statute of W.2. which giveth Proces of Utlagary in an Action of Account, hath taken away either the effect or the uſe of this Act, the contrary appeareth in that caſe, and in other caſes in our Books, as hereafter ſhall appear.

¶ Et terras & tenementa non habuerint.] If the accomptants have any lands or tenements whereby they might be diſtrained, though it be not to the value of the account, yet it ſufficeth to exempt them out of this Statute, but they muſt have lands and tenements for term of life at the leaſt, and ſo is this Act to be underſtood.

4 E.2. breve 791.

For proof whereof; After this Statute, and after the ſaid Statute of W.2.cap. 11. viz. in 4 E.2. one brought a Writ of Monſtravit de compoto upon this Statute, and counted that he was his receiver of C. l. &c. In which Action four points were reſolved. 1. That our Statute extendeth to a receiver as well as to a Bailiff. 2. That if the Accountant hath any lands or tenements, though they be not ſufficient to render the account, yet he is exempted out of the Statute. 3. By theſe words [Lands and Tenements] is intended an eſtate of freehold; and therefore where it was there found that the accountant had a houſe of the yearly value of vi.s. in the right of his wife, who had the inheritance thereof, but for that it was the freehold of his wife, and not his freehold, it was adjudged no ſufficiency within the Statute. 4. Laſtly, it was reſolved, that if the husband had iſſue by his wife, ſo as he had a franktenement for his life, he had been exempted out of the Statute. And the like caſe was in 6 E.2. in caſe of a receiver, and many other authorities and records there be to that effect, whereby it appeareth that both this Act hath ſtill his effect, and that it was in uſe after the Stat. of W.2.cap.11. And herewith agreeth Fleta, which wrote ſoon after the Statute of W. 2. and that Statute doth confirm this Act, Et ſi diffugerit, & gratis compotum reddere noluerit, ſicut in aliis ſtatutis alibi continetur: by which words this Statute is meant.

6 E.2. breve 806. 17 E.2.Proc.203. 17 E.3.59. F. N. B. 118. Fleta li.2. ca.64. Britton ubi ſup.

And good uſe may be made of this Writ of Monſtravit de compoto, if the plaintife can learn in what place or County he lurketh, but he cannot have this Writ ſed per fidem, quam præſtare debet in Cancellaria, &c.

F.N.B. 118. Regiſt. 136,137.

But if any ſue out this Writ of Monſtravit de compoto, and attache the accountants body, where he hath lands and tenements, contrary to this Act, in deceptionem curiæ contra formam ſtatuti, &c. the party grieved ſhall have a Writ for his relief, which appeareth in the Regiſter.

Regiſt.137.

CAP. XXIV.

See the Statute of Glouc' c. 8.

ITem firmarii tempore firmarum ſuarum vaſtum, venditionem, vel exilium non facient de domibus, boſcis, vel hominibus, nec de aliquibus ad tenementa quæ ad firmam habent ſpectantibus, niſi ſpecialem inde habuerint conceſſionem, per ſcriptum conventionis mentionem faciens quod hoc facere poſſunt. Quod ſi fecerint, & ſuper hoc convincantur,

cantur, dampna plena reſtituant, & per miſericordiam graviter puniantur.

The miſchief before this Statute was, that againſt Leſſées for life or years, there lay no prohibition of Waſt at the Common Law, becauſe they came in by the Act of the Lellor, and he might have provided upon the making of the leaſe, againſt Waſt to be done, and he that might and would not provide for himſelf, the Common Law would not provide for: Otherwiſe it is of eſtates created by Law, as Tenant in Dower, and the Gardian; but ſeeing waſt and deſtruction is hurtfull to the Common-wealth, this Act provideth remedy for Waſt done by Leſſée for life, or Leſſée for years, and it is the firſt Statute that gave remedy in thoſe caſes: for the rule of the Regiſter is, that there are five manner of Writs of Waſts, viz, two at the Common Law, as for Waſt done by Tenant in Dower, or by the Gardian; and three by Statute, or ſpeciall Law, againſt Tenant for life, Tenant for years, and Tenant by the courteſie. Regiſt. 72. Bract. li. 4. fo. 355, 356, 357.

¶ Firmarii.] For the word firma, whereof firmarius cometh, ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 1.

Here firmarii do comprehend all ſuch as hold by leaſe for life, or lives, or for years by deed or without deed: Large ſe habet hæc dictio firmarius ad terminum vitæ, & ad terminum annorum; and ſo much Fleta ſaith, de termino. Fleta lib. 5. ca. 34.

Albeit the Regiſter ſaith, Sciend, that per Statutum de Marlebridge, cap. 23. data fuit quædam prohibitio vaſti verſus tenentem annorum, which is true, though the Statute doth extend to Farmers for life alſo, but this Act extended not to Tenant by the courteſie, for he is not a Farmer, but if a leaſe be made for life or years he is a Farmer, though no rent be reſerved. Regiſt. 72.

¶ Vaſtum, venditionem, vel exilium.] Of theſe you ſhall read in the firſt part of the Inſtitutes. But a reaſon is required, that ſeeing as well the eſtate of the Tenant by the courteſie, as the Tenant in Dower are created by Act in Law, wherefore the prohibition of Waſt did not lie as well againſt the Tenant by the courteſie, as the Tenant in Dower at the Common Law; and the reaſon is this, for that by having of iſſue the ſtate of Tenant by the courteſie is originally created, and yet after that he ſhall do homage alone in the life of his Wife, which proveth a larger eſtate; and ſeeing at the creation of his eſtate he might do Waſt, the prohibition of Waſt lay not againſt him after his Wives deceaſe, but in the caſe of Tenant in Dower, ſhe is puniſhable of Waſt at the firſt creation of her eſtate: the prohibition of Waſt lay not againſt Tenant in taile apres poſſib. (whoſe ſtate was created by Act in Law) becauſe the originall eſtate was not puniſhable of Waſte. First par. of the Inſt. ſect. 67.

¶ Non faciant.] To do or make Waſt, in legall underſtanding in this place, includes as well permiſſive Waſt, which is Waſt by reaſon of omiſſion or not doing, as for want of reparation, as Waſt by reaſon of commiſſion, as to cut down timber trées or proſtrate houſes, or the like; and the ſame word hath the Statute of Glouc. cap. 5. Que aver fait Waſte, and yet is underſtood as well of paſſive, as active Waſt, for he that ſuffereth a houſe to decay, which he ought to repair, doth the Waſt: and therefore if a man maketh a leaſe for years by Indenture of a houſe and lands, upon condition, that if it happen the Leſſée to do any Waſt, that the Lellor ſhall re-enter, in this caſe if the Leſſée ſuffer the houſes to be waſted, the Lellor ſhall re-enter, ſo as this word facere, hath not onely this ſignification in a penall Statute, but in a condition alſo. Dier 11 Eliz. 281. b.

This Act prohibiteth that Farmers ſhall not do Waſt, and yet if they ſuffer a ſtranger to do Waſt, they ſhall be charged with it, for it is preſu- 21 H. 7. 37. a.

med in Law, that the Farmer may withſtand it, Et qui non obſtat quod obſtare poteſt, facere videtur. Secondly, the Law doth give to every man his proper Action, ſo as none of them be without due remedy: and therefore in this caſe the Lord ſhall have his Action of Waſt againſt the Leſſee, and the Leſſee his Action of Treſpaſſe againſt him that did the Waſt, and ſo the loſſe, as reaſon requireth, in the end ſhall lie upon the wrong doer, and if the Lord ſhould not have his Action of Waſt, he ſhould be without remedy.

First part Inſt. ſect. 67.

¶ Nec de aliquibus ad tenementa quæ habent ad firmam ſpectantibus.] There were before particularly named De domibus, boſcis, & hominibus; Theſe words do comprehend lands and meadowes belonging to the Farme.

Alſo theſe generall words have a further ſignification, and therefore if there had been a Farmer for life or years of a Manno, and a Tenancy had eſcheated, this Tenancy ſo eſcheated did belong to the Tenements that he held in farm, and therefore this Act extended to it, and the Lord ſhall have generally a Writ, and ſuppoſe a leaſe made of the lands eſcheated by the Lord, and maintain it by the ſpeciall matter.

¶ Niſi habeant ſpecialem conceſſionem.] This grant ought to be by Deed, for all Waſt tendeth to the diſ-inheritance of the Lord, and therefore no man can claim to be diſpunishable of Waſt without Deed.

3 E. 3. fol. 34. 24 E. 3. 37.

[a] In Lewis Bowles caſe you may read plentifully of this matter. This ſpeciall grant is intended to be abſque impetitione Vaſti, without impeachment of Waſt. Impeachment cometh of the French word empeſchement: [b] The ſages of the Law have uſed the word impetitio, derived of in and peto, and that Sine impetitione Vaſti, is as much to ſay, as without impeachment, that is, without any demand or challenge for doing of Waſt; but if the clauſe be either Sine impedimento, or impeditione vaſti, it amounteth in judgement of Law to as much as Sine impetitione vaſti.

[a] Lib. 11. fol. 82, 83 Vide lib. 4. fo. 63. lib. 9. fol. 9.
[b] vide l. 11. fo. 82. b Lewys Bowls caſe. See the firſt part of the Inſt. ſect. 354. verb. ſans impeachment de Waſt.

¶ [c] Damna plena reſtituant & per miſericordiam graviter puniantur.] [d] And this muſt be underſtood in ſuch a prohibition of Waſt upon this Statute, as lay againſt Tenant in Dower at the Common Law, and ſingle damages was given by this Statute againſt Leſſee for life, and Leſſee for years.

Adjudg. Tr. 6 Jac. in Com. Banco. Lib. intrat. Co. 664, 665.
[c] Fleta li. 1. ca. 11.
[d] Regiſt. 72.

The Statute of Glouc'. Cap. 5. gave treble damages, and the place waſted againſt Leſſee for life, Leſſee for years, and Tenant by the courteſie, &c.

But after this Statute, and the Statute of Glouc'. Conſuevit fieri breve de prohibitione vaſti, per quod breve multi fuerunt in errore, credentes quod illi qui vaſtum fecerint non habuerunt neceſſe reſpondere niſi tantum de vaſto facto poſt prohibitionem eis directam; Dominus Rex (ut hujuſmodi error de cætero tollatur) ſtatuit quod de vaſto quocunque, &c. non fiat de cætero breve de prohibitione ſed breve de ſummonitione, quod ille, de quo queritur, reſpondeat de vaſto facto quocunque tempore, &c.

W. 2. cap. 14.

Wherepon the prohibition of Waſt was abrogated, and the Action of Waſt framed upon the Act of Weſtm. 2. as in the Regiſter appeareth.

Regiſt. fol. 72.

CAP.

CAP. XXV.

Justiciarii itinerantes de cætero non amercient villatas in itinere suo, pro eo quod singuli xii. annorum non venerint coram Vicecomitibus & Coronatoribus, ad inquisitiones de roberiis, incendiis domorum, vel aliis ad Coronam spectantibus faciend'. Dum tamen de villatis illis veniant sufficientes, per quos inquisitiones hujusmodi plenè fieri possunt, exceptis inquisitionibus de morte hominis faciend', ubi omnes xii. annorum, venire debent, nisi rationabilem causam habeant absentiæ suæ. Magna Chart. ca. 35. Hic ca. 10. & 8.

Two mischiefs were before the making of this Statute.

First, that if the Sheriff did present before the Justices in Eire, that those of the age of twelve years came not to the Tourn, that the Townships where they dwelt should be amerced, for that every one above twelve years appeared not at their Tourns, where they should be sworn, (as hath been said) amongst other things, that they should do no felony, nor assent to any, and therefore albeit they could not be present ad inquisit' faciend', being under age of 21. yet they ought to be there to take the oath; and to discover felonies, if any they knew, according to their oath.

Another mischief, that when any robbery, burning of houses, homicide, or other felony was done, the Sheriff, for so much as pertained to him, or the Coroner in case of the death of man, would summon many Townships and sometime a whole Hundred, where twelve would serve to make enquiry: And if all did not appear according to the summons, they would present the same before the Justices in Eyre, where the whole Townships or Hundred were amerced, albeit many times a sufficient number to make enquiry did appear. Now this Statute provideth remedy, that when there cometh out of the Townships so summoned, a sufficient number by whom inquisitions may be fully made, that no amerciaments shall be set upon the Townships or Hundred by the Justices in Eyre, which was one remedy for both the two mischiefs.

¶ Singuli xii. annorum.] Where old Books mention sometime 14. years, it is but misprinted; For the time for one to come to the Tourn or Leet, and to take his oath, as is aforesaid, is twelve years, and so it is provided by this Act. Mag. Chart. c. 35.

¶ De roberiis.] See for this word in the first part of the Institutes sect. 501. Vide W. 1. c. 15.

¶ Incendiis domorum.] By this it appeareth, that burning of houses was felony by the Common Law, for otherwise he could not have enquired of the same in his Tourn. Bract. l. 2. fol. Brit. fol. 16. Fleta lib. 2. c. 35.

This is to be understood not onely of a dwelling house, but of the Barne or Stable belonging thereunto. Stamf. Pl. Cor. fol. 36. a. 11 H. 7. 1.

The Mirror goeth further, for he reckoning the same amongst the highest offences, saith, Ardours sont que ardent City, Ville, Maison, beast, ou autres chateux de lour felony in temps de peace pur haine, ou vengeance. Mirror ca. 1. § 8. de Ardours & § 13

Les appeals de arsons se font in tiel manner, Cedde icy appeal Harding illonque (ove Cap. 2. § 11. de Appeal de Arson & Cap. 1. § 13.

(ove les ſurnoſmes) de ceo q̄ come meſme ceſti Cedde avoit un maiſon ou pluſors, ou un taſſe de blee, ou un mollein de feyne, ou auter manner de biens in tiel lieu, &c. la vient meſme celuy Harding, & en le dit reaſon miſt fewe, &c. felonioufment, &c.

Fleta ubi ſupra. And Fleta ſaith, Si quis ædes alienas nequiter ob inimicitiam vel prædæ cauſa tempore pacis combuſſerit, & inde convict' fuer' per appellum vel ſine, capitali debet ſententia puniri. But this belongeth to another Treatiſe.

¶ Vel aliis ad coronam ſpectantibus.] Here is meant other felonies at the Common Law, which are called Placita Coronæ, either enquirable before the Sheriff in his Tourn, or the Coroner, of whom the Statute here ſpeaketh.

¶ Dum tamen de villatis illis veniunt ſufficientes.] But if there appear not ſufficient, as if there appear under 12. then all that were ſummoned ſhall be amerced, and this doth follow the reaſon of the Common Law, for where for triall of any iſſue, there ſhall be ſummoned 24. if there 12. onely appear, and are ſworn, the others that made default ſhall not be amerced; but if any of them that do appear be challenged and tried out, ſo that 12. remain not to try the iſſue, then all the reſt ſhall be amerced, as if there had under 12. originally appeared: And it is a good expoſition of a Statute, when the reaſon of the Common Law is purſued: See before Cap. 18. concerning amerciaments.

Britton cap. 6. ¶ Exceptis inquiſitionibus de morte hominis, &c.] The Law hath ſo great reſpect to the puniſhment of homicide or murder, that at that inquiſition before the Coroner, all above 12. muſt appear (to the end the truth may be found out and puniſhed, and the horrible crime of murder detected) unleſſe they have a reaſonable excuſe to the contrary.

CAP. XXVI.

Bracton lib. 1. fol. 120, 121. Britton cap. 6. Fleta lib. 1. ca. 23. MUrdrum de cætero non adjudicetur coram Juſticiariis, ubi infortunium tantummodo adjudicatum eſt, ſed locum habeat murdrum de interfectis per feloniam tantum, & non aliter.

Britton cap. 7. 3 E. 3. Coron. 354 3 E. 3. ibid. 322. The miſchief before this Statute was, That he that killed a man by miſadventure, per infortunium, as by doing any Act that was not againſt Law, and yet againſt his intent the death of a man enſued, this was adjudged murder: As if a man had caſt a ſtone over an houſe, or ſhot at a mark, and by the fall of the ſtone, or glance of the arrow a man was ſlain, the party ſhould ſuffer

21 E. 3. 17. b. death. And ſo it was at the Common Law, if a man had killed a man ſe defendendo, he ſhould be hanged, and forfeit in both caſes, as in caſe of murder; ſo tender a regard had the Law to the preſervation of the life of man. And with

Numb. 35. 9. Deut. 29. 2. Joſhua 20, 21, &c. the Common Law was agreeable the Judiciall Law, before the Cities of refuge were appointed, he that killed a man by miſadventure, &c. was put to death, to the end that men ſhould be ſo prudent and wary of their actions, as no death of man, woman or child might enſue thereupon.

This

This Statute doth remedy both points, for the latter clauſe is generall, it ſhall not be murder, but where it is done per feloniam, i. felleo animo, and by malice prepenſed. And albeit his life in neither of theſe caſes is now loſt, yet the forfeiture of his goods and chateux remained in both caſes. And ſo if a man kill a man by miſadventure, if he eſcape, the town ſhall be amerced, &c. is alſo a mark of the Common Law.

See the Statute of Glouc' c. 9.
2 H. 4. 18.
11 H. 7. 23.
3 E. 3. coron. 302.

¶ Murdrum.] For this word, ſee the 1. part of the Inſtit. ſect. 506. To ſpeak of the parts of homicide, doth belong to another Treatiſe; this onely ſhall ſuffice for the underſtanding of this Act.

¶ Per feloniam.] For this word, and the ſignification thereof, ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes at large.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitut. ſect. 745.

CAP. XXVII.

PRoviſum eſt, quod nullus qui coram Juſticiariis itinerantibus vocatur ad warrantum in placito terræ, vel tenement' amercietur de cætero, pro eo quod præſens non fuerit quando vocatur ad warrantum (excepto primo die adventus Juſticiar' ipſorum) ſed ſi *Warrantus* ille fuerit infra comitatum, tunc injungatur vicecom' quod ipſum infra tertium diem, vel quartum (ſecundum locorum diſtantiam) faciat venire, ſicut in itinere Juſticiar' fieri conſuevit. Et ſi extra comitat' maneat, tunc rationabilem habeat ſummonitionem xv. dierum ad minus, ſecundum diſcretionem Juſticiar' & legem communem.

Bract. l. 3. fo. 115, 116. Brit. c. 2. fo 7. Fleta li. 1. cap. 9. Mirrour cap. 4. cap. Itineris.

By the Common Law, all the men of the County ought to appear before the Juſtices in Eire per breve de generali ſummonitione vic' direct', quod præmoneat omnes de com' quod ſint coram talibus Juſticiariis ad certum diem & locum per quadraginta dies, as well that every man ſhould be ready to anſwer to any matter, wherewith he was to be charged, or commenced againſt them, as to ſerve the King and his country, as need ſhould require, and to hear and learn the lawes and cuſtomes of the Realm, under which they lived. Now the miſchief was, that if the * Vouchee appeared not at the firſt day, he was amerced, for that he ought to be preſent. Now this Statute enacteth, that he ſhall not be amerced at the firſt day, but Prores ſhall be awarded againſt him, as by this Act is limited; and if he come not then, he ſhall be amerced: wherein it is to be obſerved, how the Common Law provideth for expedition of Juſtice, and how neceſſary it is for underſtanding of old Statutes, to read old Bookes.

* For this word Vouchee, ſee the firſt Part of the Inſt. § 145. verb. Et il vouch e, &c. Cuſtumier de Norm. cap. 50. fo. 64. b.

CAP.

CAP. XXVIII.

SI Clericus aliquis pro crimine aliquo, vel retto, quod ad coronam pertineat, arreſtatus fuerit, & poſtmodum per præceptum domini Regis in ballium traditus *fuerit* vel replegiatus extiterit, ita quod hii, quibus traditus fuerit in ballium, eum habeant coram Juſticiariis, non amercientur de cætero illi quibus traditus fuerit in ballium, nec alii pleg' ſui, ſi corpus ſuum habeant coram Juſticiar', licet coram eis propter privilegium clericale reſpondere noluerit, vel non potuerit propter Ordinarios ſuos.

¶ In ballium traditus fuerit, vel replegiatus extiterit.] Here note a difference betwæn Baile, and Replevie; for the one is by the higher Courts at Weſtminſter, and the other, viz. Replevie, by the Sheriff, by force of the Writ de homine replegiando.

Vide W. 1. ca. 15. Stam. pl. cor. 72. Regiſt. 77.

For the underſtanding of this Act, it is to be known, that at the common Law when any man was appealed or indicted of felony, if he were bayled, the bayle was, that he ſhould appear at a certain day before ſuch Juſtices to anſwer to the felony. Now the miſchief was, that if a man were bayled or delivered by plevin, albeit he did appear, yet if he claimed the benefit of his Clergy, the perſons that bayled him, or his pledges were amercied, becauſe he refuſed to anſwer to the felony, but took himſelf to his Clergy; this Statute doth provide, that if in that caſe the Clerk doth appear before the Kings Juſtices, his Baile or Pledges ſhall not be amercied, although he will not anſwer before them by reaſon of his Clerks privilege.

¶ Si Clericus aliquis.] If he were no Clerk at the time of the bayle, or delivery by plevin, but learned to read before his appearance, yet he was within this Statute, and yet a Clerk was not bailed nor delivered by plevin.

a W. 2. cap. 2. Regiſt. in homine replegiand. F. N. B. fo. 66. b Al. Powlters caſe, li. 11. 29, 30. Art. cler. cap. 14. Mich. 31 E. 3. coram rege. rot. 138. in Theſau. Abbas de Miſſenden. 17 E. 2. rot. Rom. m. 6. Adam Eveſq; de Heref. 20 E. 2. coro. 283. 19 H. 6. 47. 25 E. 3 c. 4. 5. 18 E. 3. c. 1. Vide Powlters caſe ubi ſup. c Mirror c. 3. de except. de Clergy Bract. li. 3. 123, 124. Flet. l. 1. c. 28. Brit. cap. 4. fo. 11. lib. 6. cap. 36.

¶ De aliquo crimine vel retto quod ad coronam pertineat.] a Where it is printed rectum, it muſt be amended after the Originall, and made rettum: This is derived of an old word rette, or reatte, à reatu, and ſignifieth in our legall underſtanding an offence or fault.

b Crimen and rettum are here taken for ſuch offences wherefore a man ſhould loſe life or member, becauſe for no other offence he can have his Clergy, or the privilege of a Clerk. But in crimine læſæ majeſtatis he was not to have his Clergy, and therefore this Act extendeth not to perſons let to baile for high Treaſon, and ſo it is in caſe of ſacrilege, and the like.

And thus is this dark Statute clearly expounded.

c Now to ſet down in what caſes one ſhall be bailed, or delivered by plevin, and where a man ſhall have the benefit of his Clergy, and where he is barred thereof by Act of Parliament, do belong to another Treatiſe: in the mean time ſomewhat you ſhall read of Clergy in Alex. Powlters Caſe, ubi ſupra, and lib. 4. fo. 44, 45, 46.

CAP.

CAP. XXIX.

PRoviſum eſt, quod ſi deprædationes, vel rapinæ aliquæ fiant Abbatibus, Prioribus, vel aliis Prælatis eccleſiaſticis, & ipſi jus ſuum de hujuſmodi deprædationibus proſequentes morte præveniantur, antequam judicium inde fuerint aſſequuti, ſucceſſores eorum habeant actiones ad bona Eccleſiæ ſuæ de manibus hujuſmodi tranſgreſſoris repetend'. Similem inſuper habeant actionem ſucceſſores de hiis quæ domui ſuæ & Eccleſiæ [recenter] ante obitum prædeceſſorum ſuorum per hujuſmodi violentiam fuerint ſubtracta, licet prædicti prædeceſſores ſui jus ſuum proſecuti non fuerint in vita ſua. Si autem in terris & tenementis hujuſmodi religioſorum, de quibus eorum Prælati obierint ſeiſit', ut de jure Eccleſiæ ſuæ, aliqui ſe intrudant tempore vacationis, ſucceſſores ſui breve habeant de ſeiſina recuperand' & adjudicẽtur eis dampna ſua, ſicut in nova diſſeiſina adjudicari conſuevit.

There were two miſchiefs at the Common Law (as many did hold) that in the caſe of Abbots, Priors, and other regular and religious perſons, if the goods of the Monaſtery were taken away in the life of the predeceſſor, that after his death his ſucceſſor had no remedy for ſuch treſpaſſes: The other miſchief was, that if in time of vacation, when there was no Abbot, Prior, or other regular or religious Sovereign, any intruſion were made, the ſucceſſor had no remedy to recover the land with damages, though thereof his predeceſſour died ſeiſed, and both theſe are remedied by this Act.

¶ Abbatibus, Prioribus, vel aliis Prælatis Eccleſiaſticis.] This Act extendeth onely to Abbots, Priors, and other Prelats that be religious and regular, and not to Biſhops and other perſons Eccleſiaſticall being ſecular: For in the ſecond clauſe of this Act, hujuſmodi religioſorum is mentioned for the diſtinction betwæn religious and ſecular. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 133. And the reaſon of this diverſity is, that the Abbots, Priors, and other religious and regular perſons are dead perſons in Law, and have capacity to have lands and goods onely for the uſe and benefit of the houſe, and cannot make any teſtament; and therefore the Church or religious houſe is holden alwaies one, in reſpect whereof the ſuccæding Abbot ſhall have an Aſſiſe for a diſſeiſin done in the life of the predeceſſour, and an action of Waſt for waſt done in his predeceſſors time; but ſo ſhall not a Biſhop, Archdeacon, Dean, Parſon or the like, that are Eccleſiaſticall ſecular, becauſe the Church by their death hath an alteration, and is not alwaies one, and they may make their Teſtament, for that they may have goods and chattels to their own uſe.

42 E.3.22.2 H.4. 2,3,19.21 H.6.46 4 E.4.8.9 E.4.33 18 E.4.16.1 E.5. 4,5. Li.2.fo.46, Hic c.19.W.1.c. 3. 15, 26.

Alſo the Biſhop is of an higher degræ then the Abbots and Priors, with which this Act begins,

¶ Morte præveniant'.] So it is if an Abbot or Prior be depoſed, the ſucceſſor ſhall have an action upon this Act, although the predeceſſour be alive, as well as if he had died, for as to that houſe he is civiliter mortuus.

Temps E.1. trn's 242.

¶ Suc-

med in Law, that the Farmer may withſtand it, Et qui non obſtat quod obſtare poteſt, facere videtur. Secondly, the Law doth give to every man his proper Action, ſo as none of them be without due remedy: and therefore in this caſe the Lord ſhall have his Action of Waſt againſt the Leſſee, and the Leſſee his Action of Treſpaſſe againſt him that did the Waſt, and ſo the loſſe, as reaſon requireth, in the end ſhall lie upon the wrong doer, and if the Lord ſhould not have his Action of Waſt, he ſhould be without remedy.

First part Inſt. ſect. 67.

¶ Nec de aliquibus ad tenementa quæ habent ad firmam ſpectantibus.] There were before particularly named De domibus, boſcis, & hominibus; Theſe words do comprehend lands and meadowes belonging to the Farme.

Alſo theſe generall words have a further ſignification, and therefore if there had been a Farmer for life or years of a Mannor, and a Tenancy had eſcheated, this Tenancy ſo eſcheated did belong to the Tenements that he held in farm, and therefore this Act extended to it, and the Lord ſhall have generally a Writ, and ſuppoſe a leaſe made of the lands eſcheated by the Lord, and maintain it by the ſpeciall matter.

¶ Niſi habeant ſpecialem conceſſionem.] This grant ought to be by Deed, for all Waſt tendeth to the diſ-inheritance of the Lord, and therefore no man can claim to be diſpuniſhable of Waſt without Deed.

3 E. 3. fol. 34. 24 E. 3. 37.

[a] In Lewis Bowles caſe you may read plentifully of this matter. This ſpeciall grant is intended to be abſque impetitione Vaſti, without impeachment of Waſt. Impeachment cometh of the French word empeſchement: [b] The ſages of the Law have uſed the word impeticio, derived of in and peto, and that Sine impetitione Vaſti, is as much to ſay, as without impeachment, that is, without any demand or challenge for doing of Waſt; but if the clauſe be either Sine impedimento, or impeditione vaſti, it amounteth in judgement of Law to as much as Sine impetitione vaſti.

[a] Lib. 11. fo. 82, 83 Vide lib. 4. fo. 63. lib. 9. fol. 9.

[b] vide l. 11. fo. 81. b Lewys Bowls caſe. See the firſt part of the Inſt. ſect. 354. verb. ſans impeachment de Waſt.

¶ [c] Damna plena reſtituant & per miſericordiam graviter puniantur.] [d] And this muſt be underſtood in ſuch a prohibition of Waſt upon this Statute, as lay againſt Tenant in Dower at the Common Law, and ſingle damages was given by this Statute againſt Leſſee for life, and Leſſee for years.

Adjudg. Tr. 6 Jac. in Com. Banco. Lib. intrat. Co. 664, 665.

[c] Fleta li. 1. ca. 11.

[d] Regiſt. 72.

The Statute of Glouc'. Cap. 5. gave treble damages, and the place waſted againſt Leſſee for life, Leſſee for years, and Tenant by the courteſie, &c.

But after this Statute, and the Statute of Glouc'. Conſuevit fieri breve de prohibitione vaſti, per quod breve multi fuerunt in errore, credentes quod illi qui vaſtum fecerint non habuerunt neceſſe reſpondere niſi tantum de vaſto facto poſt prohibitionem eis directam; Dominus Rex (ut hujuſmodi error de cætero tollatur) ſtatuit quod de vaſto quocunque, &c. non fiat de cætero breve de prohibitione ſed breve de ſummonitione, quod ille, de quo queritur, reſpondeat de vaſto facto quocunque tempore, &c.

W. 2. cap. 14.

Whereupon the prohibition of Waſt was abrogated, and the Action of Waſt framed upon the Act of Weſtm. 2. as in the Regiſter appeareth.

Regiſt. fol. 72.

CAP.

CAP. XXV.

Juſticiarii itinerantes de cætero non amercient villatas in itinere ſuo, pro eo quod ſinguli xii. annorum non venerint coram Vicecomitibus & Coronatoribus, ad inquiſitiones de roberiis, incendiis domorum, vel aliis ad Coronam ſpectantibus faciend'. Dum tamen de villatis illis veniant ſufficientes, per quos inquiſitiones hujuſmodi plenè fieri poſſunt, exceptis inquiſitionibus de morte hominis faciend', ubi omnes xii. annorum, venire debent, niſi rationabilem cauſam habeant abſentiæ ſuæ. Magna Chart. ca. 35. Hic ca. 10. & 8.

Two miſchiefs were before the making of this Statute.

Firſt, that if the Sheriff did preſent before the Juſtices in Eire, that thoſe of the age of twelve years came not to the Tourn, that the Townſhips where they dwelt ſhould be amerced, for that every one above twelve years appeared not at their Tourns, where they ſhould be ſworn, (as hath been ſaid) amongſt other things, that they ſhould do no felony, nor aſſent to any, and therefore albeit they could not be preſent ad inquiſit' faciend', being under age of 21. yet they ought to be there to take the oath, and to diſcover felonies, if any they knew, according to their oath.

Another miſchief, that when any robbery, burning of houſes, homicide, or other felony was done, the Sheriff, for ſo much as pertained to him, or the Coroner in caſe of the death of man, would ſummon many Townſhips and ſometime a whole Hundred, where twelve would ſerve to make enquiry: And if all did not appear according to the ſummons, they would preſent the ſame before the Juſtices in Eyre, where the whole Townſhips or Hundred were amerced, albeit many times a ſufficient number to make enquiry did appear. Now this Statute provideth remedy, that when there cometh out of the Townſhips ſo ſummoned, a ſufficient number by whom inquiſitions may be fully made, that no amerciaments ſhall be ſet upon the Townſhips or Hundred by the Juſtices in Eyre, which was one remedy for both the two miſchiefs.

¶ Singuli xii. annorum.] Where old Books mention ſometime 14. years, it is but miſprinted; For the time for one to come to the Tourn or Leet, and to take his oath, as is aforeſaid, is twelve years, and ſo it is provided by this Act. Mag. Chart. c. 35.

¶ De roberiis.] See for this word in the firſt part of the Inſtitutes ſect. 501. Vide W. 1. c. 15.

¶ Incendiis domorum.] By this it appeareth, that burning of houſes was felony by the Common Law, for otherwiſe he could not have enquired of the ſame in his Tourn. Bract. l. 2. fol. Brit. fol. 16. Fleta lib. 2. c. 35.

This is to be underſtood not onely of a dwelling houſe, but of the Barne or Stable belonging thereunto. Stamf. Pl. Cor. fol. 36. a. 11 H. 7. 1.

The Mirror goeth further, for he reckoning the ſame amongſt the higheſt offences, ſaith, Ardours ſont que ardent City, Ville, Maiſon, beaſt, ou autres chateux de lour felony in temps de peace pur haine, ou vengeance. Mirror ca. 1. § 8. de Ardours & § 13

Les appeals de arſons ſe ſont in tiel manner, Cedde icy appeal Harding illonque (ove Cap. 2. § 11. de Appeal de Arſon & Cap. 1. § 13.

(ove les ſurnoſmes) de ceo q̄ come meſme ceſti Cedde avoit un maiſon ou pluſors, ou un taſſe de blee, ou un mollein de feyne, ou auter manner de biens in tiel lieu, &c. la vient meſme celuy Harding, & en le dit meaſon miſt fewe, &c. felonioufment, &c.

Fleta ubi ſupra. And Fleta ſaith, Si quis ædes alienas nequiter ob inimicitiam vel prædæ cauſa tempore pacis combuſſerit, & inde convict' fuer' per appellum vel ſine, capitali debet ſententia puniri. But this belongeth to another Treatiſe.

¶ Vel aliis ad coronam ſpectantibus.] Here is meant other felonies at the Common Law, which are called Placita Coronæ, either enquirable before the Sheriff in his Tourn, or the Coroner, of whom the Statute here ſpeaketh.

¶ Dum tamen de villatis illis veniunt ſufficientes.] But if there appear not ſufficient, as if there appear under 12. then all that were ſummoned ſhall be amerced, and this doth follow the reaſon of the Common Law, for where for triall of any iſſue, there ſhall be ſummoned 24. if there 12. onely appear, and are ſworn, the others that made default ſhall not be amerced; but if any of them that do appear be challenged and tried out, ſo that 12. remain not to try the iſſue, then all the reſt ſhall be amerced, as if there had under 12. originally appeared: And it is a good expoſition of a Statute, when the reaſon of the Common Law is purſued: See before Cap. 18. concerning amerciaments.

Britton cap. 6. ¶ Exceptis inquiſitionibus de morte hominis, &c.] The Law hath ſo great reſpect to the puniſhment of homicide or murder, that at that inquiſition before the Coroner, all above 12. muſt appear (to the end the truth may be found out and puniſhed, and the horrible crime of murder detected) unleſſe they have a reaſonable excuſe to the contrary.

CAP. XXVI.

Bracton lib. 1. fol. 120, 121. Britton cap. 6. Fleta lib. 1. ca. 23. MUrdrum de cætero non adjudicetur coram Juſticiariis, ubi infortunium tantummodo adjudicatum eſt, ſed locum habeat murdrum de interfectis per feloniam tantum, & non aliter.

Britton cap. 7. 3 E. 3. Coron. 354 3 E. 3. ibid. 322. 21 E. 3. 17. b. Numb. 35. 9. Deut. 29. 2. Joſhua 20, 21, &c. The miſchief before this Statute was, That he that killed a man by miſadventure, per infortunium, as by doing any Act that was not againſt Law, and yet againſt his intent the death of a man enſued, this was adjudged murder: As if a man had caſt a ſtone over an houſe, or ſhot at a mark, and by the fall of the ſtone, or glance of the arrow a man was ſlain, the party ſhould ſuffer death. And ſo it was at the Common Law, if a man had killed a man ſe defendendo, he ſhould be hanged, and forfeit in both caſes, as in caſe of murder; ſo tender a regard had the Law to the preſervation of the life of man. And with the Common Law was agreeable the Judiciall Law, before the Cities of refuge were appointed, he that killed a man by miſadventure, &c. was put to death, to the end that men ſhould be ſo prudent and wary of their actions, as no death of man, woman or child might enſue thereupon.

This

This Statute doth remedy both points, for the latter clauſe is generall, it ſhall not be murder, but where it is done per feloniam, i. felleo animo, and by malice prepenſed. And albeit his life in neither of theſe caſes is now loſt, yet the forfeiture of his goods and chateux remained in both caſes. And ſo if a man kill a man by miſadventure, if he eſcape, the town ſhall be amerced, &c. is alſo a mark of the Common Law.

See the Statute of Glouc' c. 9.
2 H. 4. 18.
11 H. 7. 23.
3 E. 3. coron. 302.

¶ Murdrum.] For this word, ſee the 1. part of the Inſtit. ſect. 506. To ſpeak of the parts of homicide, doth belong to another Treatiſe; this onely ſhall ſuffice for the underſtanding of this Act.

¶ Per feloniam.] For this word, and the ſignification thereof, ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes at large.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitut. ſect. 745.

CAP. XXVII.

PRoviſum eſt, quod nullus qui coram Juſticiariis itinerantibus vocatur ad warrantum in placito terræ, vel tenement' amercietur de cætero, pro eo quod præſens non fuerit quando vocatur ad warrantum (excepto primo die adventus Juſticiar' ipſorum) ſed ſi *Warrantus* ille fuerit infra comitatum, tunc injungatur vicecom' quod ipſum infra tertium diem, vel quartum (ſecundum locorum diſtantiam) faciat venire, ſicut in itinere Juſticiar' fieri conſuevit. Et ſi extra comitat' maneat, tunc rationabilem habeat ſummonitionem xv. dierum ad minus, ſecundum diſcretionem Juſticiar' & legem communem.

Bract. l. 3. fo. 115, 116. Brit. c. 2. fo 7. Fleta li. 1. cap. 9. Mirrour cap. 4. cap. Itineris.

By the Common Law, all the men of the County ought to appear before the Juſtices in Eire per breve de generali ſummonitione vic' direct', quod præmoneat omnes de com' quod ſint coram talibus Juſticiariis ad certum diem & locum per quadraginta dies, as well that every man ſhould be ready to anſwer to any matter, wherewith he was to be charged, or commenced againſt them, as to ſerve the King and his country, as need ſhould require, and to hear and learn the lawes and cuſtomes of the Realm, under which they lived. Now the miſchief was, that if the * Vouchée appeared not at the firſt day, he was amerced, for that he ought to be preſent. Now this Statute enacteth, that he ſhall not be amerced at the firſt day, but Writes ſhall be awarded againſt him, as by this Act is limited; and if he come not then, he ſhall be amerced: wherein it is to be obſerved, how the Common Law provideth for expedition of Juſtice, and how neceſſary it is for underſtanding of old Statutes, to read old Bookes.

* For this word Vouchee, ſee the firſt Part of the Inſt. § 145. verb. Et il vouch e, &c. Cuſtumier de Norm. cap. 50. fo. 64. b.

CAP.

CAP. XXVIII.

SI Clericus aliquis pro crimine aliquo, vel retto, quod ad coronam pertineat, arreſtatus fuerit, & poſtmodum per præceptum domini Regis in ballium traditus *fuerit* vel replegiatus extiterit, ita quod hii, quibus traditus fuerit in ballium, eum habeant coram Juſticiariis, non amercientur de cætero illi quibus traditus fuerit in ballium, nec alii pleg' ſui, ſi corpus ſuum habeant coram Juſticiar', licet coram eis propter privilegium clericale reſpondere noluerit, vel non potuerit propter Ordinarios ſuos.

¶ In ballium traditus fuerit, vel replegiatus extiterit.] Here note a difference betwæn Baile, and Replevie; for the one is by the higher Courts at Weſtminſter, and the other, viz. Replevie, by the Sheriff, by force of the Writ de homine replegiando.

Vide W. 1. ca. 15. Stam. pl. cor. 72. Regiſt. 77.

For the underſtanding of this Act, it is to be known, that at the common Law when any man was appealed or indicted of felony, if he were bayled, the bayle was, that he ſhould appear at a certain day before ſuch Juſtices to anſwer to the felony. Now the miſchief was, that if a man were bayled or delivered by plevin, albeit he did appear, yet if he claimed the benefit of his Clergy, the perſons that bayled him, or his pledges were amerced, becauſe he refuſed to anſwer to the felony, but took himſelf to his Clergy; this Statute doth provide, that if in that caſe the Clerk doth appear before the Kings Juſtices, his Baile or Pledges ſhall not be amerced, although he will not anſwer before them by reaſon of his Clerks priviledge.

a W. 2. cap. 2. Regiſt. in homine replegiand. F. N. B. fo. 66.

¶ Si Clericus aliquis.] If he were no Clerk at the time of the bayle, or delivery by plevin, but learned to read before his appearance, yet he was within this Statute, and yet a Clerk was not bailed nor delivered by plevin.

b Al. Powlters caſe, li. 11. 29, 30. Art. cler. cap. 14. Mich. 31 E. 3. coram rege. rot. 138. in Theſau. Abbas de Miſſenden. 17 E. 2. rot. Rom. m. 6. Adam Eveſq; de Heref. 20 E. 2. coro. 283. 19 H. 6. 47. 25 E. 3 c. 4. 5. 18 E. 3. c. 1. Vide Powlters caſe ubi ſup.

¶ De aliquo crimine vel retto quod ad coronam pertineat.] [a] Where it is printed rectum, it muſt be amended after the Originall, and made rectum: This is derived of an old word rette, or reatte, à reatu, and ſignifieth in our legall underſtanding an offence or fault.

[b] Crimen and rectum are here taken for ſuch offences wherefore a man ſhould loſe life or member, becauſe for no other offence he can have his Clergy, or the priviledge of a Clerk. But in crimine læſæ majeſtatis he was not to have his Clergy, and therefore this Act extendeth not to perſons let to baile for high Treaſon, and ſo it is in caſe of ſacrilege, and the like.

And thus is this dark Statute clearly expounded.

c Mirror c. 3. de except. de Clergy Bract. li. 3. 123, 124. Flet. l. 1. c. 28. Brit. cap. 4. fo. 11. lib. 6. cap. 36.

[c] Now to ſet down in what caſes one ſhall be bailed, or delivered by plevin, and where a man ſhall have the benefit of his Clergy, and where he is barred thereof by Act of Parliament, do belong to another Treatiſe: in the mean time ſomewhat you ſhall read of Clergy in Alex. Powlters Caſe, ubi ſupra, and lib. 4. fo. 44, 45, 46.

CAP.

CAP. XXIX.

PRoviſum eſt, quod ſi deprædationes, vel rapinæ aliquæ fiant Abbatibus, Prioribus, vel aliis Prælatis eccleſiaſticis, & ipſi jus ſuum de hujuſmodi deprædationibus proſequentes morte præveniantur, antequam judicium inde fuerint aſſequuti, ſucceſſores eorum habeant actiones ad bona Eccleſiæ ſuæ de manibus hujuſmodi tranſgreſſoris repetend'. Similem inſuper habeant actionem ſucceſſores de hiis quæ domui ſuæ & Eccleſiæ [recenter] ante obitum prædeceſſorum ſuorum per hujuſmodi violentiam fuerint ſubtracta, licet prædicti prædeceſſores ſui jus ſuum proſecuti non fuerint in vita ſua. Si autem in terris & tenementis hujuſmodi religioſorum, de quibus eorum Prælati obierint ſeiſit', ut de jure Eccleſiæ ſuæ, aliqui ſe intrudant tempore v[illegible]ationis, ſucceſſores ſui breve habeant de ſeiſina recuperand' & adjudicẽtur eis dampna ſua, ſicut in nova diſſeiſina adjudicari conſuevit.

There were two miſchiefs at the Common Law (as many did hold) that in the caſe of Abbots, Priors, and other regular and religious perſons, if the goods of the Monaſtery were taken away in the life of the predeceſſor, that after his death his ſucceſſor had no remedy for ſuch treſpaſſes: The other miſchief was, that if in time of vacation, when there was no Abbot, Prior, or other regular or religious Sovereign, any intruſion were made, the ſucceſſor had no remedy to recover the land with damages, though thereof his predeceſſour died ſeiſed, and both theſe are remedied by this Act.

¶ Abbatibus, Prioribus, vel aliis Prælatis Eccleſiaſticis.] This Act extendeth onely to Abbots, Priors, and other Prelats that be religious and regular, and not to Biſhops and other parſons Eccleſiaſticall being ſecular: For in the ſecond clauſe of this Act, hujuſmodi religioſorum is mentioned for the diſtinction betwæn religious and ſecular. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 133. And the reaſon of this diverſity is, that the Abbots, Priors, and other religious and regular perſons are dead perſons in Law, and have capacity to have lands and goods onely for the uſe and benefit of the houſe, and cannot make any teſtament; and therefore the Church or religious houſe is holden alwaies one, in reſpect whereof the ſuccæding Abbot ſhall have an Aſſiſe for a diſſeiſin done in the life of the predeceſſour, and an action of Waſt for waſt done in his predeceſſors time; but ſo ſhall not a Biſhop, Archdeacon, Dean, Parſon or the like, that are Eccleſiaſticall ſecular, becauſe the Church by their death hath an alteration, and is not alwaies one, and they may make their Teſtament, for that they may have goods and chattels to their own uſe. 42 E.3.22.2 H.4. 2,3,19.21 H.6.46 4 E.4.8.9 E.4.33 18 E.4.16.1 E.5. 4,5. Li.2.fo.46. Hic c.19.W.1.c. 3.15,26.

Alſo the Biſhop is of an higher degræ then the Abbots and Priors, with which this Act begins,

¶ Morte præveniant'.] So it is if an Abbot or Prior be depoſed, the ſucceſſor ſhall have an action upon this Act, although the predeceſſour be alive, as well as if he had died, for as to that houſe he is civiliter mortuus. Temps E.1. trn's 242.

¶ Suc-

¶ Succeſſores habeant actionem ad bona Eccleſiæ ſuæ de manibus hujuſmodi tranſgreſſoris repetend'.] Some have thought in reſpect of this word repetenda that this muſt be intended of an action of Detinue, or the like action, wherein the thing it ſelf is to be recovered, but de manibus hujuſmodi tranſgreſſoris make it evident, that it muſt be intended of a treſpaſſe quare vi & armis, for thereof was the doubt at the Common Law: for it is holden, that for goods taken from the predeceſſour of an Abbot or Prior, no action was given to the ſucceſſor at the Common Law before this Act, for by the taking the property was deveſted. But an Action of Account, debt, detinue, replevin, and the like Action, which affirmes the property to continue, the ſucceſſor ſhall have an action at the Common Law.

12 H.4. tit. Account 124. 4 E.3. 11,17.25 E.3.45. 9 H.6.25.17 E.3. tit. Execut. 106. 11 E.3. Account 57. 47 E.3. 23.

Bona.] 1. If an obligation be taken from the predeceſſour, it is within this Statute. 2. The ſucceſſor ſhall have by the equity of this Statute an action of Treſpaſſe of cutting down of trees, and carrying them away: wherein it is to be obſerved, that Acts that give remedy for wrongs done, ſhall be taken by equity.

3 E.3.31.4 E.4.8. 18 E.4. 16. 7 H.4.5. 11 H.4. 55. ſemble.

¶ Eccleſiæ ſuæ.] The Action that the Succeſſor ſhall bring upon this Statute, ſhall be Bona & catalla domus & Eccleſiæ ſuæ tempore I. prædeceſſoris ſui, which without queſtion a Biſhop, Dean, or other Eccleſiaſticall ſecular cannot ſay.

7 E.4.15.2.9 E.4. 33.9 H.6. 25,26. Regiſt. 96.

¶ Recenter ante obitum.] Yet if the taking of the goods were long before the death of the Abbot or Prior, his ſucceſſor ſhall have an Action of Treſpaſſe by this Statute.

16 E.3. trn's 211.

¶ Si autem in terris & tenementis hujuſmodi religioſorum, &c. aliqui ſe intrudant tempore vacationis, &c. breve habeant de ſeiſina ſua, & adjudicentur eis damna.] This branch is alſo taken by equity, for by theſe words the ſucceſſor of an Abbot, Prior, or any other religious Sovereign ſhall have an Action of Treſpaſſe, for trees cut down and carryed away in the time of vacation.

18 E.2. trn's 237. 2 H.4. ubi ſup. 18 E.4.16. F. N. B. 89. i.

But a Biſhop ſhall not have an Action of Treſpaſſe in that caſe. 1. as hath been ſaid, for that this Act extends not to him; 2. The King hath the temporalties during the vacation, and therefore he cannot have an Action of Treſpaſſe: But in the Regiſter there is in that caſe an Oier & Terminer to be granted to heare the treſpaſſes done in time of vacation of the Biſhoprick, as thereby appeareth, which ſeemeth in favour of the Church to be granted by the Common Law, for it is not grounded upon this Act, and therefore I leave the marginall notes in the Regiſter that are newly added, and are not warranted by ancient Manuſcripts, to the judicious Reader.

Regiſt. 125. F. N. B. 112. h. & 113.

And the Writ of Intruſion lieth not for the ſucceſſor of the Biſhop, for an intruſion in time of vacation for the Kings poſſeſſion (which he hath without office) preſerveth the inheritance of the Biſhop, but it lyeth by this Statute, where one intrudes after the deceaſe of an Abbot or Prior. Vide the firſt part of the Inſtitutes ſect. 443. for this manner of intruſion, while the freehold and inheritance is in conſideration of Law.

4 E. 4. 8.

CAP.

CAP. XXX.

PRoviſum eſt etiam, quod ſi alienationes illæ, de quibus breve de Ingreſſu dari conſuevit, per tot gradus fiant, per quot breve illud in forma prius uſitata fieri non poſſit, habeant conquerentes breve ad recuperandum ſeiſinam ſuam, ſine mentione graduum, ad cujuſcunque manus per hujuſmodi alienationes res illa devenerit, per breve originale, & per commune conſilium Domini Regis inde providendum, &c.

Bract. l. 4. fo. 318, &c. Brit. ca. 114. Fleta lib. 1. ca. 11. Lib. 4. cap. 1. Paſch. 18 E. 1. in Banco Rot. 4. Eborum, John de Hodleſtons caſe.

It is to be obſerved, that the Common Law provided for the quietneſſe of mens freehold and inheritance, and that they ſhould not be diſturbed from manurance of their grounds; in ſo much as he that right had could not enter upon him that came in by deſcent or lawful conveyance, but was driven to his Writ of Entry; and the Common Law for the ſafety of mens poſſeſſions further provided, that if the land were conveyed out of the degrees, ſo as the Demandant could not have his Writ of Entry in le Per, or in the Per & cui, the Demandant (to the end that ſuits might have an end) was driven to his Writ of Right, a long and final remedy, and that he which right had ſhould take his remedy by Writ of Entry before there were above two deſcents, or two conveyances, and alſo within the time of preſcription.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 473.

14 H. 4. 39, 40.

This Statute in caſes of deſcents and conveyances, after the Degrees paſt, doth give a Writ of Entry in the Poſt, which in thoſe caſes lay not at the Common Law. But in other caſes, then in caſe of alienation and deſcent, there was a Writ of Entry in the Poſt at the Common Law: as where one entred by diſſeiſin, intruſion, abatement, judgement, ſucceſſion, or as Tenant by the curteſie, in theſe caſes a Writ of Entry in the Poſt did lie at the Common Law, but if the wife recover her Dower by judgement, yet is ſhe in the part by her husband, and if the ſecond alienee be diſſeiſed, and he recover in a real Action, yet lieth the Writ againſt him in the Per & cui, becauſe the alienation to him is the ground of his title, Et ſic de cæteris.

F. N. B. 192. f. Fleta lib. 5. c. 34.

¶ Si alienationes, &c.] Hereby it appeareth that this Act extendeth where the lands were alienied from one to another, either by lawful conveyance, or by deſcent; and by conſtruction this Act extendeth as well to alienations, &c. made before the Statute as after, for Statutes, that give remedy to them that right have, are ever favourably expounded; obſerve well the words of this Act: If the diſſeiſee doth releaſe to the diſſeiſor, this doth amount to an alienation, and maketh a degree, but a ſurrender of an eſtate for life maketh no degree, yet is it an alienation.

5 E. 2. cui in vita 23. 7 E. 3. 12.

19 H. 6. 17. 21 H. 6. 8. 9 E. 4. 16. 1 H. 6. 1.

¶ Breve de ingreſſu.] This is underſtood of Writs of Entry, Sur diſſeiſin in le Poſt, in le quibus, ſine aſſenſu capit', cui in vita, ſur cui in vita, non compos mentis, dum fuit infra ætatem, ad term' qui præteriit, in caſu proviſo, in conſimili caſu ad communem legem; Of intruſion, Cauſa Matrimonii prælocuti.

¶ Per tot gradus fiant.] Gradus dicitur à gradiendo, becauſe the ſtate paſſeth by degrees from one to another, and in the Law it ſignifieth a conveyance, or a deſcent from one to another, and there be but two degrees, viz. in

50 E. 3. 22.

the Per, and in the Per and cui, if it proceed any further either by conveyance or deſcent, it is out of the degrees: If a gift in tail, or a leaſe for life be made the remainder over, the firſt eſtate, and all the remainder make but one degree.

* 15 H.3. breve 878. 20 H.3. Aſſ. 432. 19 E.2. Aſſ. 450. 4 E.2. breve 790. 8 E.3.63. 8 Aſſ.28. 7 E.3. 69. 50 E.3.22. 43 Aſſ.14. 3 E.4. 17. 10 E.4.18. W.2.ca.25. Bract. fo.318, 323, 324, 326. Brit.cap.11. Fleta,li. 1. cap.11. lib.4. cap.1.

* And theſe alienations that make degrees, ought (as hath been ſaid) to be ſo lawful, as the alienee may be in by title; and therefore a feoffment by a gardian in Chivalry, Socage, or by Nurtur, a Termer for years, Tenant at will, or Bailiff, or Tenant in Villenage doe make no degree, becauſe they amount to a diſſeiſin, and ſome hold the feoffee was a diſſeiſor at the Common Law; and where the words of the Statute be Quod alienationes, thoſe muſt be intended lawful alienations, ſuch as by the ancient Law ſhould have taken away an Entry.

a W.1.c.40.7 E.3. 25. 11 E.3. breve 472. 22 E.3.1.b. 5 E.3.216. 24 E. 3.70. 39 E.3.25. 14H.4.39.27H.6. ent. 23. F.N.B. 192.

a Regularly a man ſhould not have a Writ of Entry in the Poſt, where he may have a Writ within the Degrees, and the cauſe thereof is to ouſt falſe Vowchers, yet in ſome caſes a man may have election either to have a Writ of Entry in the Poſt, or a Writ of Entry in the Per & cui; b As if I may have a Writ of Entry in the Per & cui againſt B. who aliens, ſo as now it is out of the Degrees, yet if B. take back an eſtate again, I may chooſe either a Writ of Entry in the Per & cui, or in the Poſt, but prima facie, the Writ of Entry in the Per & cui is more beneficial, becauſe the Tenant in the Writ of Entry in the Poſt may vouch at large, and ſo he cannot doe in the other Writ, but onely within the Degrees.

b 31 E.1. breve 875. 39 E.3.33. 44E.3.45. 9 E.4. 47. 5 H.7.6. 21 H.6.8. Br.tit. Entry 19.

c 5 E.3.31. 3 H.6.38.

c But if the Tenant take back an eſtate to him, and to another, then I am driven to my Writ of Entry in the Poſt, ſo it is if the ſtate be made to the heir of B.

A woman ſeiſed of a Rent taketh husband, the husband purchaceth the land where out, &c. and after alieneth the land in fee, by which he includedly paſſeth the rent and dieth, the wife in a Cui in vita, ſhall ſuppoſe the alienee to be in the Per or Poſt. And yet in ſome caſe one ſhall have a Writ of Entry in the Poſt, when the Degrees be not paſt, (note well the words of this Act.)

7 H.4.17. 7 E.3.53.

If a diſſeiſor hath iſſue two daughters, and the one daughter hath iſſue and dieth, in this caſe the Aunt is in the Per, and the Niece is in the Per & cui, and one Writ muſt be brought againſt them both, which muſt be in the Poſt, becauſe one Writ cannot be brought both in the Per as to one, and in the Per & cui as to the other.

30E.1. breve 884. 4 E.3.fo. 24E,3. 32. 36H.6. Dower 30. Vide firſt part of the Inſt. ſect.393.

Howbeit in ſome caſes a Writ of Entry in the Per ſhall lie, although there be many alienations or diſſeiſins; as if the husband be ſeiſed in fee and die, and twenty alienations or diſſeiſins be made, now doth the Writ of Entry in the Poſt lie, but if the Wife be endowed, the Entry of the Wife ſhall be ſuppoſed by her husband; but otherwiſe it is of the Tenant by the courteſie, for the Law worketh by iſſue had without any aſſignment, and therefore meerly in the Poſt.

¶ Sine mentione graduum.] This is intended a Writ of Entry in the Poſt, ſo called of this word uſed in the Writ, In quod idem A. non habet ingreſſum niſi poſt diſſeiſinam quam C. injuſte, &c. fecit prædict' B. &c.

As the Writ of Entry, which Writ is ſine mentione graduum, as our Act ſpeaketh: As the Writ of Entry in the Per, is ſo called of this word [per] in the Writ, In quod idem A. non habet ingreſſum niſi per C. qui illud ei dimiſit: And in the Per & cui, of thoſe words in the Writ, In quod idem A. non habet ingreſſum niſi per C. cui D. illud dimiſit, qui inde injuſtè, & ſine judicio diſſeiſivit, &c.

But for as much as the Law is never known until the reaſon thereof be apprehended; Wherefore ſhould not the ſucceſſors of a Biſhop, Dean, Abbot, Prior, &c. be as well in the Per, as the heir by deſcent? And the reaſon thereof is, for that the heir cometh in by his auncеſtor, and therefore a deſcent ſhall take away an Entry, & the Warranty of the auncеſtor ſhall barre the heir, but

in

in caſe of ſucceſſion, a dying ſeiſed taketh not away an Entry, nor the Warranty of the predeceſſor doth binde the ſucceſſor; and therefore the Regiſter delivereth it for a rule, with the reaſon thereof, Breve de ingreſſu debet impetrari verſus ſucceſſorem ſemper in le poſt, *quia ſucceſſor per predeceſſorem non ingreditur.* And herewith agreeth Bracton, who ſaith, Item quæritur, &c. an faciunt gradum de Abbate in Abbatem, ſicut de hærede in hæredem; & videtur quod non, magis quam in computatione deſcenſus, quia etſi alternatur perſona, non propter hoc alternatur dignitas, ſed ſemper manet. Regiſt.230. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect.386,534. 5 Ed.3.13.

¶ Res illa devenerit.] This is intended of lands, tenements, rents, and other things whereof a Præcipe doth lie.

¶ Per conſilium Domini Regis inde providendum.] Which was done accordingly, and the Writ ſet down in the Regiſter. Regiſt.130.

Statutum de Weſtminſter primer.
Editum Anno 3 Edw. 1.

The Preface of the Statute of W. 1.

CEux ſont les eſtabliſhments le Roy Edward fits le Roy H. faits a Weſtminſt. a ſon primer Parliament general apres ſon Coronement, lendemain de la cluſe de Paſche, lan de ſon raign 3. per ſon Councel, & per laſſentments des Archieveſques, Eveſques, Abbes, Priors, Countes, Barons, & tout le Comminalty de la terre illonques ſummones: Pur ceo que noſtre Seignior le Roy ad graund volunt & deſire del eſtate de ſon Realme redreſſer en les choſes ou meſtier eſt damendment, & ceo pur le common profit de ſaint Eſgliſe, & de *ſon* Realme, & pur ceo que leſtate de ſon Realme, & de ſaint Eſgliſe ad eſte malement garde, & les Prelates & Religious de la terre en mults des manners grieves, & le people auterment treit que eſtre duiſt, & la peace meines garde, & les leyes meins uſes, & les misfeſants meins punies, que eſtre duiſſent, per quoy les gents de la terra doubteront meins a misfaire: cy ad le Roy ordeine & eſtablie les choſes ſouthſcripts, les queux il entende deſtre profitables & covenables a tout le Realme.

¶ Ceux ſont les eſtabliſhments.] Stabilimina, or ſtabiliments, Eſtabliſhments, or Aſſurances, coming of ſtabilis, and that again à ſtando, of ſtanding; And juſtly may not onely theſe Chapters challenge that name, but all other the Statutes made in the reign of this King may be ſtyled by the name of Eſtabliſhments, becauſe they are more conſtant, ſtanding, and durable Laws, then have bæn made ever ſince: ſo as King E. 1. who (as Sir William Herle Chief Juſtice of the Court of Common Pleas, that lived in his time, ſaid, Fuit le pluis ſage Roy que unques fuit) may well be called our Juſtinian.

5 E. 3. 14.

¶ A ſon Parliament general.] So called, becauſe all the Laws then made were general, and that great and honourable Aſſembly were not entangled with private matters, but with ſuch onely as were for the general good of the Common-wealth, for the end of this Parliament, is, as hereafter in the Preface is expreſſed, Pour le common profit de ſaint Eſgliſe, & del Realme.

¶ Apres

¶ Apres ſon coronement.] He began his reign the 16. day of November, Anno Dom. 1272. he then being in the land of Paleſtine; and after his return into England, was crowned the 19. day of Auguſt, in the 2. year of his reign, (and not the 9. day of December, in the 1. year of his reign, as ſome have miſtaken) as evidently appeareth by this Preface, and by ancient Records hereafter remembred. Vet. Mag. Chart. fol. 144.

¶ Lendemaine de la cluſe de Paſche.] That is, in craſtino clauſi Paſchæ, or in craſtino octabis Paſchæ, which is all one: in Engliſh, the morrow of the utas of Eaſter. It is called utas of huit, which ſignifieth eight, viz. the eighth day after, including Eaſter day it ſelf for one. Glanv. li. 1. c. 6.

Note, this Parliament was ſummoned to be holden at London in quindena of the Purification after his Coronation, and prorogued from thence until the morrow after the utas of Eaſter to be holden at Weſtminſter. And the number of eight was much reſpected in the ancient Laws, as amongſt the Laws of King Edward the Confeſſor, Pax regis die qua coronatus eſt, quæ dies tenet octo, in die natali Domini dies octo, in Paſchate dies octo, in Pentecoſte dies octo, &c. Now the eighth day, accounting the feaſt day for one, is clauſum feſti, that is, the cloſing up of the feaſt for many purpoſes.

¶ L'an de ſon raigne 3.] This proveth that he was crowned in Anno 2. for if he had been crowned in Anno 1. of his reign, then this Parliament ſhould have been holden in the 2. year: and this is proved by other matter of Record. But the truth is, that the 19. day of December, in Anno 1. of his reign, he was not returned into England. Vide ver. Mag. Chart. 1 part, fo. 144. b.

Rex venerabili in Chriſto Patri, Roberto Cant' Archiepiſcopo, totius Angliæ Primati, ſalutem. Quia generale Parliamentum noſtrum, quod cum Prælatis & Magnatibus regni propoſuimus habere London' ad quindenam Purificationis beatæ Mariæ proxim' futur', quibuſdam certis de cauſis prorogavimus uſque in craſtinum clauſi Paſchæ proxim' ſequen'; vobis mandamus rogantes quatenus eidem Parliamento ibidem in eodem craſtino clauſi Paſchæ interſitis ad tractandum & ordinandum una cum Prælatis & magnatibus regni noſtri de negotiis ejuſdem regni, & hoc nullatenus omittatis. Teſte Rege apud Woodſtock, 27. die Decembris. Dorſ. clauſ. An. 3 E. 1. m. 21.

Rex in primo generali Parliamento ſuo poſt coronationem ſuam in craſtino octabis Paſchæ, Anno regni ſui 3. de voluntate ſua, & Conciliariorum ſuorum conſilio, & communitatis regni ſui ibidem convocat' conſenſu, ad honorem Dei, &c. ordinavit & ſtatuit quod, &c. Rot. pat. An. 4 E. 1. m. 9. 14.

Rex Edw. tenuit primum generale Parliamentum ſuum poſt coronationem ſuam in craſtino octabis Paſchæ, Anno 3. regni ſui. Rot. pat. An. 10 E. 1.

¶ Per ſon councel.] This proveth that this King and other Kings before him had a Privy Council, which appeareth by the Writs of Parliament, that Parliaments are ever ſummoned to be holden de adviſamento concilii noſtri. Of this ſee more in this firſt Chapter.

¶ Per laſſentments des Archieveſques, Eveſques, Abbes, Priors, Countes, & Barons, & tout la comminaltie de la terre illonques ſummones.] Here is a compleat Parliament for the making or enacting of Laws, the King, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons: For if an Act be made by the King and the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, or by the King and the Commons, this bindeth not, for it is no Act of Parliament; for the Parliament concerning making or enacting of Laws conſiſteth of the King, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons; and it is no Act of Parliament, unleſſe it be made by the King, the See the 4. part of the Inſtit. cap. of the high Court of Parliament.

11 H.7.27. the Lords and Commons. And where it is ſaid, by all the Commonalty, all the Commons of the Realm are repreſented in Parliament by the Knights, Citizens and Burgeſſes.

The purpoſe of this Parliament is to redreſſe the ſtate of the Church and of the Realm in thoſe things that need amendment. The end is twofold, Pur le common profit de ſaint Egliſe, & de ſon Realme.

There were five things that néded amendment.

1. For that the State of the Realm and of holy Church (which are ever like Hippocrates twins) had bèn ill governed.

2. That the Prelates and other men of the Church many waies had bèn grieved, and the people otherwiſe entreated then they ought to have bèn.

3. The Peace had not bèn well kept, which was againſt a main Maxime of the Law, Inprimis intereſt reipublicæ, ut pax in regno conſervetur, & quæcunque
3 E.6.cap.12. paci adverſentur, providè declinentur: Which Maxime hath bèn repeated and
1 Mar. cap.12. affirmed by authority of Parliament.

4. That the Laws had not bèn put in execution againſt another principle of the Common Law, Nihil infra regnum ſubditos magis conſervat in tranqui-
32 H.8. cap.9. litate & concordia, quàm debita legum adminiſtratio. Affirmed alſo in Parliament.

5. Offenders ſeldome puniſhed, Et impunitas continuum affectum tribuit delinquendi; for this Statute ſaith, By reaſon whereof the people of the land fear leſſe to offend.

The remedy hath two excellent qualities, which ought to be inſeparable to every Act of Parliament, viz. to be profitable, and convenient.

Here ſhall you ſée the effects of the Writs of Parliament, as they be at this day: Firſt, the Writ is, Nos de adviſamento Concilii noſtri; and this Act ſaith, Le roy per ſon councel.

2. The Writ is, Pro quibuſdam arduis & urgentibus negotiis nos, ſtatum & defenſionem regni noſtri Angliæ concernentibus: and it is expreſſed in this Act, Que noſtre Seigniour le Roy ad graund volunt, & deſire del eſtate de ſon Realme redreſſer, en les choſes ou meſtier eſt damendement, & ceo pur le common profit de ſaint Egliſe & de ſon Realme, & pur ceo que leſtate de ſon realme & de ſaint Egliſe ad eſtre malement gard, &c.

And here it is to be obſerved, that this noble and wiſe King E. 1. was contented in a free and general Parliament to hear of the miſgovernment of the State of the Realm and of the Church, and never ſought to cover thoſe irregu-
Rot Parl. 50 E.3. lar proceedings, either in his fathers time or his own; and thought it ſhould
nu.10,15,16,17, be greater honour for him to rip up theſe grievous ulcers both in the Church
18, &c. Rot. Parl. and Common-wealth, and to cure them by wholſome rules and laws, then to
5 H.4. nu.8. cover them, leſt it ſhould be vainly feared they ſhould reflect upon his fathers,
7 H.4. nu.30,41. or his own miſgovernment, where in truth all the fault ſhould reſt upon great
9 H.4. indemnitie des Seigniors, &c. Counſellors, and Officers, and Miniſters of Juſtice, and other the Kings Of-
1 H.5. nu.8, &c. ficers and Miniſters; and ſo it hath faln out in divers other Kings times. This Preamble to all the Statutes is worthy of due and deliberate conſideration.

Of this worthy King we have ſpoken in other places; This we will adde out of an approved Author, Nemo in conſiliis illo argutior, in eloquio torrentior, in periculis ſecurior, in proſperis cautior, in adverſis conſtantior.

Now this Parliament holden at Weſtminſter, is called Weſtminſter the firſt for excellency.

CAP.

CAP. I.

EN primes voit le Roy & commaunde, que la peace de ſaint Eſgliſe, & de la terre, ſoit bien garde & mainteign' en touts points, & que common droiture ſoit fait a touts, auxibien as povers, come as riches, ſans regard de nulluy. Et pur ceo que les Abbies, & les meaſons de religion de la terre, ont eſte ſurcharges & greves malement, per le venue des graundes gents & dauters, que lour biens ne ſuffiſont a eux meſmes, per que les religious ſont ci abates & impovers, que ilz ne poient eux meſmes ſuſteign', ne la *charge de* charitie quils ſoilent faire. Purview eſt que nul ne veigne manger, herberger, ne giſer a meaſon de religion dauter avowſon, que de la laine, al coſtages de la meaſon, ſi ne ſoit prie & requiſe ſpecialment per le governour de la meaſon, avant que il veigne. Et que nul a ſes coſtages demeſne, ne entr', ne veign' giſer encounter la volunt ceux de la meaſon. Et per cel eſtatute nentend' pas le roy, que grace de hoſpitality ſoit ſuſtreit as beſoignes, ne que les avowes des meaſons lez puiſſent per lour ſovent venues ſurcharger ne deſtruer. Purview eſt enſement, que nul graund ne petit, per colour de parent', ou deſpecialtie, ou per auter affiance, ne per auter encheſon, ne courge en auter parke, ne peſhe en auter viver, ne veign' manger ne herberger en meaſon, ne en manour, ou en meaſon de Prelate, ne de home de Religion, ne dauter encounter la volunt le ſeignior, ou le bailife, de coſtages le ſeignior, ne a ſon coſt demeſne. Et ſil veigne, ou enter per le gree, ou ſans le gree le ſeignior ou le bailife nul ſarure, huis, ne feneſtre, ne nul maner de ferme ne faire overer, ne de pecher per ſoy, ne per auter, ne nul maner de vitail' ne auter choſe preigne per colour de achate, ne auterment. Et que nul face barter blee, ne prender blee, ne nul maner de vitaile, ne les auters biens, de nulluy Prelate, home de Religion, ne de auter, ne de clerke, ne de lay, per colour de achate, ne autermeut enconter la [bone] volunt, & le conge de celuy, a que la choſe ſerra, ou de gardein, deins ville merchandiſe, ou dehors. Et que nul preigne chivals, boſes, chares, ne charets, neeſes, ne bateux, ne auter choſes affaire cariage, ſans le bone volunt

lunt de celuy, a que les choſes ſerront. Et ſi il per la bone volunt de celuy le face, lors maintenant face ſon gree ſolonque le covenant fait enter eux. Et ceux que viendront enconter les eſtabliſhments avantdits, & de ceo ſoient attaints, ſoient adjudges a la priſon le roy, & dillonques ſoient rentes, & punies ſolonque la quantity & le maner du treſpas, & ſolonque ceo que le roy en ſa court veier que bien ſoit. Et ſoit aſſaver, que ſi ceux a que le treſpaſſe fuit fait, voillent ſuer les damages, que ils avera reſceux, lour ſerra agarde & reſtore au double. Et ceux que le treſpas averont fait, ſoient enſement punies in le maner avantdit. Et ſi nul ne voile ſuer, eit le roy la ſuit, come de choſe fait enconter ſon defence, & encounter ſa peace. Et le Roy ferra enquire de an en an, ſicome il quidra que bien ſoit, queux gents eyent tiel treſpas fait. Et ceux queux ſerront endites per ceux enqueſts, ſerront attaches & diſtreign' per la grand diſtreſſe, de vener a certain jour, que conteigne le ſpace du moys en la court del roy, la ou luy plerra. Et ſi ceux ne veigne a cel jour, ils ſerront auterfoits de recheffe diſtreigne per meſme diſtr', de vener a un auter jour, que conteigne le ſpace de vj. ſemaignes. Et ſi ceux adonques ne veignent, ſoient adjudges come attaints, & rendent le double (per le ſuit del roy) a ceux queux le dammages averont reſceux, & ſoient grevement rentes, ſolonque le maner del treſpas. Et le roy defende & commande, que nul deſormes ne face male, damm', ne grevance a nul home de Religion, perſon de ſaint Eſglis, ne a auter, per encheſon de ceo que ils eyent deny lhoſtelle, ou le manger a nulluy, ou per encheſon de ceo que aſcun ſoy pleint ou court, de ceo que il ſoit greve des aſcuns choſes avantdits, & ſi aſcun le face, & de ceo ſoit attaint, ſoit incurre le peine avantdit. Et eſt purview que ces points avantdits lient auxibien nous Counſellors, Juſtices del Foreſt, & auter nous Juſtices, come auters gents: Et que les points avantdits ſoient mainteignes, gardes, & tenus. Cy defende le Roy ſur ſa grieve forfeiture, que nul Prelate, Abbe, Prior, home de religion, ou bailife daſcun de eux, ou del auter, ne reſceive nul home enconter la forme avantdit. Et que nul envoyau meaſon, ne au manor de religion, ne de auter home, gents, chivalx, ne chiens a ſojourn', ne nul lez reſceive. Et que le ferra, pur ceo que eſt enconter

le

le defence & le commandement le Roy, il ſerra puniſh grevement. Uncore eſt purview, que les Vic' ne herbergent ove nulluy, oveſque plus que v. ou vi. chivalx, ne que ils ne grevevent la gentes de Religion, ne auter per lour ſovent vener, ou giſer a lour meaſons, ne a lour manors.

This Chapter doth ſpread it ſelf into thirtéen branches.

¶ En primes voet le Roy, & commaund, que le peace de ſaint Eſgliſe, & de la terre ſoit bien gard, & mainteine en touts points, & que common droiture ſoit fait a touts, auxibien as poures, come as riches, ſans regard de nulluy, &c.] 1. *Branch.*

Imprimis Rex vult, & præcipit, quod pax ſacroſanctæ Eccleſiæ, & Regni ſolide cuſtodiatur, & conſervetur in omnibus, quodque juſticia ſingulis, tam pauperibus, quam divitibus adminiſtretur, nulla habita perſonarum ratione. Obſerve well this Law,

This is an ancient maxime of the Common Law repeated and affirmed amongſt the Laws of King Edgar: Primum Eccleſia Dei jura & immunitates ſuas omnes habeto, publici juris beneficio quiſque fruitor, eique ex æquo & bono (ſive is dives, ſive inops fuerit) jus redditor. Inter leges Edgari Regis.

Fleta reciteth this fundamentall Law in few words, Quod pax Eccleſiæ, & terræ inviolabiliter obſervetur, ita quod communis juſticia ſingulis pariter exhibeatur. Fleta lib. 1.ca.29.

And this Law hath bèen explained and affirmed by divers other Acts of Parliament. 1 R.2. cap. 2. 1 H.4. cap. 1. 2 H.4. cap. 1. 4 H.4. cap. 8. 7 H.4.cap.1,&c.

Britton fol. 1. ſaith, Peace ne poet my bien eſtre ſans ley; Therefore this Law as a mean, that peace may be kept and maintained, provideth that common Droiture, (i. Juſtice ſelonque le Ley, & cuſtome d'angliterre) ſoit fait a touts, &c.

But this ancient Law had great néed at this time to be rehearſed, and commanded to be put in execution, for that by reaſon of the often inſurrections, tumults, and inteſtine Warres in the reign of King Hen. 3. the peace of the Church and of the Land was for a long time miſerably diſturbed, and in a manner overthrown, for of thoſe inteſtine Warres the Poet ſaid truly,

Nulla fides pietaſve viris, qui caſtra ſequuntur.

And of theſe ſeditious Subjects, another in the perſon of the poor Ploughman in the like caſe ſaid; Virgil,

Impius hæc tam culta novalia miles habebit?
Barbarus has ſegetes? en quo diſcordia cives
Perduxit miſeros!

Another miſchief was, that during theſe tumults and inteſtine Warres, Law and Juſtice lay aſléep, for Silent leges inter arma; But the rule is good, and doth ever hold, Dormiunt aliquando leges, moriuntur nunquam.

By all which it appeareth, Quòd ex malis moribus bonæ leges oriuntur.

¶ Purview eſt que nul ne veigne manger, herberger, ne giſer al meaſon de Religion, &c.] The miſchief is at large ſet down in this Act, wherein it is to be obſerved, that over and above their own competent maintenance, the reſidue ought to be expended in works of charity. 2. *Branch.* Vide leſtatute de Carlile, anno 35 E. 1. Lib. 8. fo. 130. the caſe of Thetford ſchool.

Hereof Fleta ſaith, Et ne religioſi per oneraciones indebitas ſupervenientium depauperentur, per quod eleemoſynas & ſervitia ſubtrahere cogantur, vel terras ſuas vendere, vel alienare, ex principis conſtitutione prohibitum eſt, quod nullus hoſpitari præſumat in domibus religioſorum de aliena advocatione, niſi ſpecialiter Fleta lib. 3. cap. 5. Britton fol. 37.

rogatus, nec ſumptibus domus nec ſuis propriis contra tutorum domuum voluntatem.

3. *Branch.* ¶ Et per ceſt Statute nentend' pas le Roy, que grace de hoſpitalitie ſoit ſuſtreit as beſoignes.] Here it appeareth that the grace of Hoſpitality conſiſteth in diſtributing to them that have nèd.

4. *Branch.* ¶ Ne que les avowes des meſons les puiſſent per lour ſovent venues ſurcharger ne deſtruer.] This is evident.

5. *Branch.* ¶ Purview eſt enſement que nul graund ne petit, per colour de parent', ou deſpecialtie, au per auter affiance, ne per auter encheſon, ne courge en auter parke, ne peſhe en auter viver, &c.] Hereof Fleta ſaith, Nec etiam præſumat quis temere illicentiatus currere in parco alieno, nec in alterius vivario piſcari, veruntamen ſi contingat aliquis in hujuſmodi domibus per licentiam magiſtri domus vel ejus bslivi, quod non aperiat feneſtras inhibitas, vel aliquas frangat ſeruras, & victualia vel alia bona violenter capiat, vel extrahat ſub colore emptionis, vel alio quoquo modo, &c.

Fleta ubi ſupra.

Vide hic. cap. 20. Here note that vivarium, vivary is here taken for waters where fiſhes are nouriſhed and kept.

6. *Branch.* ¶ Et que nul face barter blee ne prender blee, &c.] This branch againſt purveiors doth extend as well to Lay, as Eccleſiaſtical perſons, and is well explained and confirmed by divers and many Statutes.

Mag. Chart. c. 21.
Artic. Cler. ca. 11.
14 E. 3. cap. 3.
18 E. 3. ca. 3.
Regiſt. 92.

7. *Branch.* ¶ Et que nul preigne chivals, boeſe, chares, ne charets niefs, ne bateux, ne auter choſe a faire carriage, &c.] And by the Statutes abovesaid and many other, this branch concerning cariage is alſo well explained and confirmed.

8. *Branch.* ¶ Et ceux queux viendront encontre les eſtabliſhments avandits, & de ceo ſoient attaints.] Here is contained the puniſhments of ſuch as do offend againſt any of theſe eſtabliſhments, as well at the Kings ſuit, as at the ſuit of the party grieved.

Brit. fol. 37. And herewith agræth Britton, for he ſaith, Et auxi des Viſcounts & des touts nous auters Miniſters, Juſtices, & Coroners, & auters que gents de Religion, & auters gents greveront per ſurcharges de lour venues pur herberger oveſque eux ſovent a auter coſtages, oveſque trope de frap de gents & per ſojourners de lour gents, & de lour chivaux, ou de cheines, ou auterment per emprompts de lour chivaux ou de cariage, ou de deniers, ou per begger merime, ou fees, ou auter choſe a eux ou a aſcun de lour meyne, ou de lour amys, & in ceo caſe ſoient puny per ſyns.

9. *Branch.* ¶ Et le roy defend, & commaund que nul deſormes face male damage, &c.] This clauſe extends as well to Lay as Eccleſiaſticall perſons.

10. *Branch.* ¶ Et eſt purview que ceux points liont auxibien nous Counſellors, Juſtices de foreſts, & auters Juſtices, & auters gents.] Of theſe two branches Fleta ſaith thus, Item nec graventur viri religioſi, perſonæ Eccleſiaſticæ, vel alii, pro eo quod vetuerunt hoſpitium, vel victualia alicui, vel pro eo, quod queſti fuerunt de aliquo gravamine eis illato in prædictis articulis contento, quod ſi quis fecerit, & inde convincatur, puniatur per pœ-

Fleta ubi ſupra.

nam

nam ſupradictam, nec excipiantur in præmiſſis conſiliarii Regis nec Juſtic' de foreſta, vel alii quicunque Juſticiarii vel miniſtri Regis, non magis quam mediocres, vel minores. Conſiliarii Regis

¶ Et que les points avandits ſoient mainteynes, &c.] This branch extends as well to Lay, as Eccleſiaſticall perſons. 11. *Branch.*

¶ Et que nul envoie a meaſon, &c.] This is alſo as generall as the former. 12. *Branch.*

Note it is an article, Inter capitula Itineris de hiis qui miſerunt ad domus vel maneria religioſorum homines, equos, vel canes perhendinando ad cuſtum eorum.

¶ Uncore eſt purview que Viſcounts ne herbergent ove nulluy, &c.] Of this Fleta ſaith, De Vic' proviſum eſt quod non hoſpitentur alicubi niſi propriis ſumptibus, veruntamen conceſſum eſt, quod in domibus religioſorum viciſſim per unam noctem tantum cum ſex equis, & non pluribus ſumptibus alienis in ſuis balivis hoſpitentur, dum tamen frequenter non venerint. Sæ Cap. Itineris de Vicecomitibus venientibus ad hoſpitandum cum pluribus quam 5. vel. 6. equis in balivis ſuis, vel qui per frequentes adventus ultra quoſcunque oneraverint. 13. *Branch.* Fleta ubi ſupra.

Here is to be obſerved that often in Fleta, and other old Authors and Statutes this word perhendinare is uſed, which ſignifieth to ſojourn, and perhendinationes ſignifieth ſojourning.

And that we may note once again for all, whenſoever an Act of Parliament doth generally prohibit any thing, as in this Chapter it doth, the party grieved ſhall not have his Action onely for his private relief, but the offender ſhall be puniſhed at the Kings ſuit for the contempt of his Law; and therefore upon this Statute it ſhall be inquired at the Kings ſuit, De hiis qui miſerunt ad domos vel maneria religioſorum vel aliorum homines, equos, vel canes perhendinando ad cuſtum eorum, & de Vicecomitibus venientibus ad hoſpitandum cum pluribus quam quinque vel ſex equis in balivis ſuis, vel qui per frequentes adventus ultra quoſcunque oneraverint. 36 E. 3. Cap. Cap. Itin. Vet. Magna Cart. 154.

CAP. II.

PUrview eſt enſement, que quant Clerk eſt priſe pur rette de felony, & il ſoit demande per Lordinary, il luy ſoit liver, ſolonque le priviledge de ſaint Eſgliſe, en tiel peril come ils appent, ſolonque le cuſtome avant ſes heures uſe. Et le Roy amoniſt les Prelates, & eux enjoine en la foy que ils luy doient, & pur la common profit de la peace de la terre, que ceux que ſont endites de tiel rette per ſolempne queſtes des probes homes fait en la Court del Roy, en nul manner ne les deliverent ſans due purgation, iſſint que le Roy neit meſtier de mitter auter remedy. Marlb. cap. 27.

The miſchiefs before this Statute were three: 1. That the ordinary would often challenge one for a Clark that was none. 2. That when any that were of

had ability to be of the Clergy, were endicted of felony, the Ordinary would preſently demand them, and the Court would deliver them without inquiſition. But alwayes after this Statute, the Court took an inquiſition of office, Ut ſciatur qualis ordinario deliberari debeat. 3. That the Ordinaries would often deliver them without due purgation, whereby the King loſt his forfeiture, and offences remained unpuniſhed.

20 E.2. Coro. 233
26 Aſſ. 19. 7 H.4.
36. 9 E.4.28.

¶ En tiel peril come il appent.] The perill was, that if the Ordinary ſhould demand any man for a Clark that was none, his temporalties ſhould be for that contempt ſeiſed, and ſome have holden that he ſhould loſe that franchiſe or priviledge to demand Clarks for him and his Succeſſors for ever; but ſee the Statute of 25 E. 3. Cap. 6. for ſince that Statute it hath been holden but finable.

25 E.3. cap. 6.

Leſtatute de Bigamis cap. 6. & Artic. Cler. ca. 15.

¶ Que ceux queux ſont endites de tiel rette per ſolemne enqueſt des probes homes en la Court le Roy in nul manner ne deliveront ſans due purgation.] Before this Statute if any Clark had been arreſted for the death of a man, or any other felony, and the Ordinary did demand him before the ſecular Judge, he was delivered without any inquiſition to be made of the crime; and this appeareth by Bracton, who writing before this Statute ſaith, Cum verò Clericus, &c. captus fuer' pro morte hominis, vel alio crimine, & impriſonatus, & de eo petatur curia Chriſtianitatis ab ordinario loci, &c. impriſonatus ille ſtatim ei deliberetur ſine aliqua inquiſitione facienda.

Bract. l. 3. fo. 123. Artic. Cler. ca. 15.

But after this Statute, to the end that the Ordinary might have more care of purgation to be duly done according the proviſion of this Act, when any Clark was indicted of any felony, and refuſed to anſwer to the felony, but claimed privilegium Clericale, and was demanded by his Ordinary, yet before he was delivered to the Ordinary, all the Records ſay, Sed ut ſciatur qualis ei (ſ. ordinario) liberari debeat, inquiratur inde rei veritas per patriam: And thereupon an inquiſition was taken whether he were guilty of the fact or no, and if he were found guilty, his goods and chattels were forfeit, and his lands ſeiſed into the hands of the King.

Brit. ca. 4. fo. 12.

Britton that wrote after this Statute, ſaith, Si le Clerk encoupe de felony, (i. indite ou appeale de felony) alledge Clergie, & eſt tiel trove (ſ. q̄ eſt un Clerk) & p Lordinary demand, donques ſerra inquiſe coment il eſt meſcrue (i. culpable) & ſil ſoit nient meſcrue, &c. donques il ſerra aroge touts quits, & ſil ſoit meſcrue ſi ſoient ſes chateux taxes, & ſes terres priſes in noſtre maine, & ſon corps deliver al Ordinary: So as by the one Author, who wrote a little before this Statute and the other who wrote preſently after (together with the continuall practice thereof) the diverſity doth appear.

8 E.2. Coro. 417.
17 E.2. ibid. 386.
3 H.7. 12.

Monachus indictatus de felonia, petiit privilegium Clericale, Abbas præſens petiit eum tanquam ſuum profeſſum, & ad hoc fuit admiſſus loco ordinarii, inquiſitio capta ex officio dixit quod non culpabilis, ideo quietus receſſit, & ſi culpabilis inventus fuiſſet, ad huc dicto Abbati liberaretur, &c.

3 H.7. fo.1, 12.

But of the allowance of the benefit of Clergy upon the arraignment, it was very prejudiciall to the Priſoner, for that he loſt his challenges to the inqueſt, that found him guilty, and yet upon the inqueſt of office formerly uſed, Ut ſciatur qualis ordinario liberari debet, he forfeited all his goods and chattels, and the profits of his lands untill he had made his purgation; And therefore that thrice reverend and learned Judge Sir John Priſot Chief Juſtice of the Court of Common Pleas, ſtudying how to relieve the poore priſoners that were deſtitute of councell, with the advice of the reſt of the Judges in the reign of H. 6. for the ſafety of the innocent, would not allow the Priſoner the benefit of Clergy before he had pleaded to the felony, and having had the benefit of his challenges and other advantages, had been convicted thereof: which

juſt

juſt and charitable courſe hath bæn generally obſerved ever ſince.

¶ Sans due purgation.] Before this Statute, Purgations were unduly made, more for favour, then for furtherance of Juſtice, whereby malefactors were encouraged to offend: Wherefore the King admoniſhed and enjoyned by this Act of Parliament the Prelates upon the faith which they ought unto him, &c. to deliver no Clerks that were endicted, without due purgation, as they tendred the common profit of the peace of the Land. But this royall admonition and injunction (and many other in ſucceeding Ages, as it by Parliament Rolls appeareth) took little effect, but the abuſes in making Purgations in the end became ſo intolerable, as Queen Elizabeth, by aſſent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in Parliament aſſembled, as matter unreformable, took it quite away; but yet, what the Law was therein before that Statute, is good to be known, and therefore ſomewhat ſhall be ſaid thereof in the Treatiſe of the pleas of the Crown, being the proper place for the ſame. 18 Eliz. cap. 6.

CAP. III.

Purview eſt enſement, que nul rien deſormes ſoit demande, ne priſe, ne levie per Viſcount, ne per auter, pur eſcape de laron, ou felon, jeſque a tantque leſcape ſoit adjudge per Juſtices errants. Et que auterment le ferra, cy rendra a celuy, ou a ceux que tiel averont pay, quant que il avera priſe & reſceive, & au roy au tant. Regiſt. 184. cap. Itineris. Vet. Mag. Char. 154.

The miſchief before this Statute was, that Sheriffs in their Tourns, and Lords in their Leets, who had juriſdiction to enquire of eſcapes of theeves and felons, upon preſentment before them of ſuch eſcapes, would levie fines or amerciaments for ſuch eſcapes, for that they pretended that the ſaid preſentment was not traverſable: Now foraſmuch as it required judgement in Law to diſcern betweæn a voluntary eſcape and a negligent in caſe of felony, and alſo what ſhould be judged an eſcape, and what not, they might enquire onely, and the Judgement thereupon belonged to the Juſtices in Eire. 18 E. 2. Stat. de viſu Franc'.

This Statute doth declare, that nothing ſhould be demanded, taken, or levied by any Sheriff, or other, untill the eſcape be adjudged by the Juſtices in Eire, and addeth a penalty if any ſuch thing be done.

For proof whereof, we find before the making of this Statute, Quod evaſiones latronum ſecundum legem & conſuetudinem regni coram Juſticiariis regis itinerantibus, & non alibi, debeant & conſueverunt judicari, & amerciamenta inde provenientia per ſummonitionem Scaccarii ſunt levand'. We find alſo in the ſame year, that before this Act of 3 E. 1. was made another Record, Quia evaſiones latronum coram Juſticiariis regis itinerantibus, & non alibi judicari debent, mandatum eſt vicecomiti quod reſtituat 8. l. W. C. quas ab eo cepit pro evaſione cujuſdam hominis, &c. Now that the Common Law, the miſchief before the Statute, and the purview of the Statute be underſtood, let us peruſe the words of the Act. Rot. clauſ. 2 E. 1. m. 11. Mirr. c. 2. § 9. Rot. clauſ. 3 E. 1. m. 15.

¶ Per Viſcount, ne per auter, &c. jeſque a tant que le ſcape ſerra adjudge per Juſtices Errants.] By theſe words the Court

Lib. 2. fol. 46. Marleb. c. 19. 28. Hic cap. 15.

Court of the Kings Bench which is holden coram rege, is not excluded, but preſentment of ſuch eſcapes may be made there: Firſt, for that this prohibition beginneth with Sheriffs, and therefore the generall words [or by any other] ſhall be intended of Leets, being inferiour Courts, and not of the Juſtices of the Kings Bench, being the higheſt of any ordinary Court of Juſtice in England. Secondly, for that the Court of the Kings Bench is an Eire, (the returns there being Ubicunq; fuerimus in Anglia) and more then an Eire; for if the Kings Bench had come into a County where the Eire had ſit, the Eire had ceaſed, for in præſencia majoris ceſſat poteſtas minoris.

21 E. 3. 54. b. 21 aſſ. 12. 27 aſſ. p. 2. *Regula.*

31 E. 3. cap. 14. Stat. 1. 1 R. 3. cap. 3.

But by the Statute of 31 E. 3. it is enacted, that eſcapes of thæves and felons, &c. from henceforth to be judged before any of the Kings Juſtices ſhall be levied from time to time as they ſhall fall, as well in the time paſt, as in time to come.

CAP. IV.

Cuſtumier de Norm. cap. 17.

DE wreck de mere eſt accorde, que la ou home, chien, ou chat eſcape vive hors de la nieſe, la nieſe ou batell', ou nul rien, que la eins fuit, ne ſoit [adjudge] wreck, mes ſoient les choſes ſaves & gardes pur le vieu del vicont, coroner, ou al', ou del bailiff le roy, & bailes en les mains ceux de la ville, ou les choſes ſont troves, iſſint que ſi nul ſue les biens, & puit prover que ils ſoient, ou a ſon ſeigniour, ou en ſa garde peris, deins lan & le jour, ſans delay luy ſoient rendus: ſi non, remaigne au roy. Et ſoient priſes per le Vic' & Coroners, & bailes a la ville pur reſpoign' devant Juſtices de wreck que appent a Roy. Et la ou wreck appent a auter que au Roy, ci le eit per meſme le maner. Et que auterment fra, & de ceo ſoit attaint, ſoit agarde al priſon, & rent al volunt le roy, & rendra les dammages enſement. Et ſi le bailife le face, & ſoit diſavow de ſon ſegniour, & le ſeigniour ne ottrie de ceo a luy, reſpoign' le bailife, ſil eit de quoy, & ſil neit de quoy, rendra le ſeigniour le corps du bailife au roy.

Doct. & Stud. cap. 51. fo. 156.

Many have doubted what the Common Law was before the making of this Statute; and ſome have holden, that the Common Law was, that the goods wrecked upon the ſea were forfeited to the King, and that they be forfeited alſo ſince the Statute, unleſſe they be ſaved by following this Statute. To this I anſwer with Macrobius, Multa ignoramus, quæ nobis non laterent, ſi veterum lectio nobis eſſet familiaris: For Bracton, who wrote before this Statute, proveth, that this Act is but a declaration of the Common Law,

Bract. li. 3. fo. 120. Brit. fo. 7. 26. 85. Flet. li. 1. cap. 41.

Magis propriè dici poterit Wreccum, ſi Navis frangatur, & de qua nullus vivus evaſerit, & maxime ſi dominus rerum ſubmerſus fuerit, & quicquid inde ad terram venerit, erit domini regis, &c. & quod hujuſmodi dici debeant Wreccum, verum eſt, niſi ita ſit, quod verus dominus aliunde veniens per certa indicia & ſigna

ſigna docuerit res eſſe ſuas, ut ſi canis vivus inveniatur, &c. Et eodem modo ſi certa ſigna appoſita fuer' mercibus & aliis rebus.

The Mirror ſaith, A lour view (s. les coroners) de wrecks a les appent denquirer ou les wrecks vient a terre, quelles choſes, combien & la value diſtinctment per parcells. Et ſi home, beſte, oiſell, ou auter choſe vivant vint avecq; ou non, & iſſint per dividend ſoit livre a la prochein ville, un ou pluſors pur ent reſponder al verey Seigneur (i. proprietarie) ſi la vient challenger, & defreſuer de deins lan. Mirr. c. 1. § 13. & c. 3. § de wrecks.

And albeit this Author wrote after this Statute, yet he wrote of ancient Laws before the ſame, and is more large then the words of the Act: for therein is named onely of a man, a dog, and a cat, that eſcapeth alive; and this Author ſpeaketh generally of any beaſt, hawke, or other living thing, ſo as he purſueth not this Act, but treateth of the Common Law.

Rex pro ſalute animæ ſuæ, & ad malas conſuetudines abolendas, conceſſit, quod bona in mari periclitata non perdantur nomine Wrecci, quando aliquis homo, aut beſtia vivus de navi evaſerit. And now having cleared this point, let us peruſe the words of our Act. Rot. cart. an. 20. H. 3. Rot. clauſ. 14 H. 3. m. 6. Vide li. 5. fo. 107, Sir Hen. Conſtables Caſe.

¶ De wreck de mere.] Wreck or Shipwreck is an Engliſh word, in French, Naufrage, in ancient French, Varech, in Latine, Naufragium, legally Wreccum maris, Wreck of the Sea in legall underſtanding is applyed to ſuch goods as after Shipwreck at ſea are by the ſea caſt upon the land, and therefore the juriſdiction thereof pertaineth not to the Lord Admirall, but to the Common Law. Cuſtumier de Norm. c. 17. 5 E. 3. 3. 11 H. 4. 16. F. N. B. 112. c. Sir Hen. Conſt. Caſe, ubi ſup.

Although this Statute ſpeaketh onely of Wreck, yet this Statute extendeth to Flotſam, Jetſam, and Lagan: for which ſee Sir Henry Conſtables caſe, lib. 5. ubi ſupra.

The cauſe wherefore originally Wreck was given to the Crown, ſtood upon two main Maximes of the Common Law; Firſt, that the property of all goods whatſoever muſt be in ſome perſon. Secondly, that ſuch goods, as no ſubject can claim any property in, do belong to the King by his prerogative, as treaſure trove, ſtrayes, wreck of the ſea, and others; becauſe of ancient time, when the art of Navigation was not ſo perfect, nor trade of merchandize grown to ſuch perfection, as now it is, it was a matter of great difficulty to be proved, in whom the property of goods wrecked at ſea was. Bracton ſaith, Item tempore dicuntur res in nullius bonis eſſe, ut theſaurus. Item ubi non apparet dominus rei, ſicut eſt de Wrecco maris. Item de hiis quæ pro waivio habentur, ſicut de averiis ubi non apparet dominus, quæ olim fuerunt inventoris de jure naturali, jam efficiuntur principis de jure gentium. Others have yelded another reaſon, that the King by old cuſtome of the Realm, as Lord of the Narrow Sea, is bound to ſcour the Sea of the Pirats and pety robbers of the ſea: and ſo it is read of that noble King Edgar, that he would twice in the year ſcour the ſea of ſuch Pirats, &c. and becauſe that could not be done without great charge, the Law gave unto him ſuch goods as be wrecked upon the ſea towards the charge. Bract. li. 1. fo. 8. 9 H. 6. 45.

If a Ship be ready to periſh, and all the men therein for ſafegard of their lives leave the Ship, and after the forſaken Ship periſheth, if any of the men be ſaved and come to land, the goods are not loſt. Rot. pat. 28 E. 1. m. 23. in dorſ. the Merchants of Portugals caſe.

A Ship on the ſea is purſued with enemies, the men for ſafegard of their lives forſake the Ship, the enemies take the Ship, and ſpoile her of her goods and tackle, and turn her into ſea, by the weather ſhe is caſt on land, where her men arrived, and it was reſolved by all the Judges of England that the Ship was no wreck, nor loſt. 46 E. 3. 15. Rot. clauſ. 5 R. 2. pro Willielmo Fiſhlake.

¶ Home, cheine, ou cat.] This Statute as hath been ſaid, being but declaratory of the Common Law, theſe three inſtances are put but for examples, for beſides theſe two kind of beaſts, all other beaſts, fowles, birds, Hawks,

Bract. ubi ſupra, fo. 120. 27 E. 3. c. 13. by his marks cart or cocket. 31 H. 6. c. 4. 2 R. 3. fo. 2. a. Pl. Com. 466.

hawkes, and other living things are underſtood, whereby the ownerſhip or property of the goods may be known: and Bracton yet goeth farther, Si certa ſigna appoſita fuerint mercibus, & aliis rebus, &c.

¶ Mes ſoient les choſes ſaves & gardes per le vieu del Viſc', Coroner, &c.] Yet if the goods be bona peritura, the Sheriff may ſell ſuch goods within the year, leſt they ſhould periſh, and nothing be made of them; and therefore for neceſſity (which is excepted out of Law) the ſale in that caſe is good within the year.

Doct. & Stud. fo. 118.

¶ Et poient prover, &c. deins l'an & le jour.] Yet if the owner die within the year, his executors or adminiſtrators may make proof, for that this Act is but a declaration of the Common Law.

35 H. 6. 27. per Notingham. Sir Hen. Conſt. Caſe, ubi ſupra. 35 H. 6. 27.

This year and day ſhall be accounted from the ſeiſure made as wreck, for that is the thing whereof the owner may take the beſt notice.

But if the Kings goods be wrecked, and caſt upon ground, where a ſubject hath wreck of the ſea, who ſeiſeth the ſame, the King may make his proofs at any time when he will, and is not confined to a year and a day, as the ſubject is.

Regiſt. fo. F. N. B. 112.

Now if the goods or merchandiſes ſo caſt upon the land be not ſeiſed, as is aforeſaid, but taken away by certain wrong doers not known, the party may have a Commiſſion of Oier and Terminer to enquire of them that did the treſpaſſe, and to hear and determine the ſame, and to make reſtitution to the party.

Vide Raſt. Pl. cor. fol. 611. 15 R. 2. cap. 3.

¶ Devant les Juſtices del wreck que appent al Roy.] That is, it ſhall not be tryed in the Admirall Court, but before the Kings Juſtices at the Common Law, becauſe the wreck is ever caſt upon the land.

¶ Et la ou wreck appent al auter que au Roy, &c.] Wreck may belong to the Subject, either by grant from the King, or by preſcription.

Bract. li. 3. fo. 120. Britt. 7. 26. 85.

Of ancient time, wreck of the ſea, and other caſualties, as treaſure trove in the land, ſtrayes, and the like, were primi inventoris quaſi totius populi, ſed poſtea ad regem tranſlata fuerunt, quia non modo totius populi, ſed reipublicæ etiam caput eſt: But if treaſure be found in the ſea, the finder ſhall have it at this day.

2 R. 3. fol. 11. Vide hic. ca. 9, 20, 24, 25, 26, 29.

¶ Et rent al volunt le roy.] That is, be fined at the Kings will, which is to be underſtood, that the Kings Juſtices, before whom the party is attainted, ſhall ſet the fine, Et non dominus rex per ſe in camera ſua, nec aliter coram ſe, niſi per Juſticiarios ſuos: Et hæc eſt voluntas regis, viz. per Juſticiarios, & legem ſuam, unum eſt dicere.

CAP. V.

Art. ſuper cart. cap. 8. & 13. 33 H. 8. cap. 27. Dier, 8 El. 247. 14 H. 8. 2. 29. 31 Eliz. cap. 6.

ET pur ceo que elections doient eſtre frankes, cy defend le roy ſur la greeve forfeiture, que nul haute home, ne auter, per poyar des armes, ne per malice ou manaces, ne diſturbe de faire franke election.

7 H. 4. cap. 14.

See the Statute of 7 H. 4. that Knights of Shires for the Parliament ſhall

ſhall be choſen libere & indifferenter ſine prece aut præcepto.

There were two miſchiefs before the making of this Statute. 1. For that elections were not duly made. 2. That elections were not freely made; and both theſe were againſt the ancient maxime of the Law, Fiant electiones rite & libere ſine interruptione aliqua; And again, Electio libera eſt; for before this Act in the irregular reign of H. 3. the electors had neither their free, nor their due elections, for ſometimes by force, ſometimes by menaces, and ſometimes by malice the Electors were framed, and wrought to make election of men unworthy, or not elegible, ſo as their election was neither due, nor free: This Act briefly rehearſeth the old rule of the Common Law, (for that elections ought to be free) wherein both the ſaid points are included; 1. It muſt be a due election, and 2. It muſt be a free election. *Regulâ.* 7 H.6.12.

This Statute doth enact, that no man upon grievous forfeiture ſhall diſturb any to make free election, and is excellently penned in two reſpects; Firſt, for that generally it extendeth to all elections, that is to ſay, to every dignity, office, or place elective, be it Eccleſiaſtical or Temporal, of what kind or quality ſoever. Secondly, the Act is penned in the name of the King, viz. The King commandeth: and therefore the King bindeth himſelf not to diſturb any Electors to make free election, as in the like caſe upon a Statute made in the reign of the ſaid King; the Act ſaying, Rex perpendens, &c. the ſame bound the King. Now that Electors might make free and due elections without diſpleaſure or fear thereof, by this Act of Parliament, as a ſure defence, the King commandeth the ſame upon grievous forfeiture: And this Act extends to all elections, as well by thoſe that at the making of this Act had power to make them, as by thoſe whoſe power was raiſed, or created ſince this Act. W.2. 13 E.1.c.1. Pl. Com. The Lord Berklies Caſe. 14 H.4.20,22. Stamf. Pl. Cor. 168.c.d.12 E.2. Coro.381.22E.3. ibid. 295. Dier 12El.289. ſemble.

¶ Greve forfeiture.] That is, the diſturbers to be puniſhed by grievous fines and impriſonment.

What offices and places be eligible, ſee Artic. ſuper Chart. cap. 8. and this Act extendeth to all elections in Counties, Univerſities, Cities, Corporations, and other places. Art. ſuper Chart. ca.8. & vide hic. ca. 10.

And thus much ſhall ſuffice for the underſtanding of this excellent and neceſſary Act. See hereafter Cap. 10.

CAP. VI.

ET que nul City, Borough, ne Ville, ne nul home ſoit amerce ſans reaſonable encheſon, & ſolonque le quantity del treſpaſſe, s. franke home ſavant ſon contenement, Merchant ſavant ſon Merchandiſe, & villein ſavant ſon gainage, & ceo per lour peeres. Cap. Itin. Vet. Mag. Chart. fol.164.b.

One miſchief before this Statute was, that ſeeing the words of the Statute of Magna Charta were Liber homo non amercietur, &c. it extended not onely to natural and ſingular men, but to ſole bodies politick or corporate, and not to Corporations, or Companies aggregate of many, as Cities, Boroughs, and Towns. Another miſchief was, that many times not onely Cities, Boroughs, and Towns, but private men alſo were amerced without cauſe. Laſtly, that the ſaid Statute of Magna Charta extended but to him that was Liber homo. Mag. Chart. ca.14. 13 E.1. Attachment 8. F.N.B. 170.

For all theſe three this Statute provideth, viz. that no City, Borough or

Town, nor any man ſhall be amerced without reaſonable cauſe, and according to the quantity of his treſpaſſe, and upon this Statute the party grieved may have an attachment without any prohibition precedent; for this Act is a prohibition of it ſelf.

Mirror ca. 5. § 4. And yet the Mirror doth take it, that all this was contained in the graund Charter.

¶ Quantity de treſpaſſe.] Here Treſpaſſe, tranſgreſſio ſignifieth offence, fault or default, and ſo it is taken in many ancient Records, as taking one example for many: the Statute that is called Ragman, ordaineth that Juſtices ſhall goe through the Land, to enquire, hear and determine the plaints and quarels of treſpaſſes, as well of the Bailiffs and Miniſters of the King, as of the Bailiffs of others, and of other people whatſoever they be, except appeals of felony, &c. which was underſtood as well of outragious takings, as of all manner of treſpaſſe, contempt, neglect, default, or offence to the King or any other, &c.

Stat. Voc. Ragman, Anno 4 E. 1.

And in that ſenſe the Apoſtle ſaith, Ubi non eſt lex, ibi non eſt tranſgreſſio. Fleta deſcribing it, ſaith, Tranſgreſſio autem eſt, cum modus non ſervatur nec menſura, debet etenim quilibet in facto ſuo modum habere & menſuram.

Fleta lib. 2. cap. 1.

CAP. VII.

Cap. Itineris ver. Mag. Chart. fol. 154. b.

DEs priſes des Conſtables, ou Caſteleins, faits des auters que des gents de la Ville, ou la Caſtles ſont aſſiſe. Purview eſt, que nul Conſtable ne Caſtelein deſormes nul manner de priſe ne face dauter home que de la Ville ou ſon Caſtle eſt aſſiſe, & ceo ſoit paie, ou gree fait deins xl. jours, ſi ceo ne ſoit auncient priſe due au Roy, ou a Caſtle, ou al Seignior del Caſtle.

Fleta lib. 2. ca. 43. Of this Chapter Fleta ſaith thus, Nullæ priſæ capiantur de aliquo per aliquem Conſtabularium Caſtellanum, præterquam de Villa, in qua ſitum ſit caſtrum, & illis ſatisfact' ſit infra 40 dies, niſi ſint priſæ antiquæ debit' Regi aut Domino caſtri aut caſtro debend'.

Mag. Chart. c. 19. Upon the Statute of Magna Charta, and this Act, there were two Articles amongſt others, that the Juſtices in Eyre enquired of, viz. De priſis factis per Vicecomites, vel Conſtabularios, vel alios balivos contra voluntatem eorum quorum catalla fuerint: Item de priſis Domini Regis ſive in terra, ſive in mari, ſive in aqua dulci, ſive in libertatibus ſpectantibus ad caſtra ſua, ſive ad Civitates ſuas, ſive ad Burgos ſuos, vel in aliis locis, quæ ſunt, & quantum valeant, vel quis eas occupaverit, celaverit, vel ſuffocaverit, & quis eas ceperit, Conſtabularius, vel alius, & quid valent.

Bract. li. 3. fo. 117. Bracton treating of the Articles of the Juſtices in Eyre ſaith thus, De priſis Domini Regis in terra, ſive in aqua dulci, ſive ſalſa, & libertatibus ſpectantibus ad Caſtella ſua, ſive ad Comitatum, ſive ad Burgos ſuos, quæ ſunt, & quantum valeant per annum.

Brit. fol. 27. And Britton writing of the ſame matter ſaith, Et auxi des priſes faits, per nous Caſtellans, & autres que ſont perners de vittaile, ou de autre choſe, per queux tiels priſes ount eſtre faits, & a queux damages, & de quels gents, & en

tiel

tiel caſe, voillons nous que nul ne ſoit garrant per continuance de ſeiſin in damage.

And Fleta hath it thus, De priſis factis per Vicecom', Conſtabularios, vel alios contra voluntat' eorum quorum catalla illa fuerint: Item de priſis Conſtabulariorum caſtrorum factis de bonis aliorum, quam eorum, qui ſunt de Villis ubi caſtra ſita ſunt, & de bonis eorum, &c. ſi non ſatisfact' fuer' infra 40 dies, &c. Fleta ubi ſupra.

It is to be obſerved, that in the reign of this King, and in moſt of the ſucceeding Kings, there have been many other Statutes made concerning Purveyors, yet never did any Reporter publiſh any caſe, that I have ſeen, and remember, that may ſerve for the expoſition of any of them, and many proceedings have been judicially upon many of them againſt Purveyors, which doe appear of Record. Vide Magna Charta cap. 19. and the expoſition thereof, and the third part of the Inſtitutes, Cap. Purveyors.

CAP. VIII.

ET que nul fine ſoit priſe pur Beaupleder, ſicome auterfoits fuit defendu en temps le Roy Henry, pier le Roy que ore eſt.

That is to ſay, by the Statute of Marlebridge, Anno 52 H. 3. where this matter is explained. Marleb. cap. 11.

CAP. IX.

ET pur ceo que la Peace de la terre ad eſtre feeblement garde avant ces heures, pur default de bone ſuit fait ſur les felons ſolonque due manner, & noſment per encheſon des franchiſes ou les felons ſont reſceves: Purview eſt, que touts communement ſoient preſtes, & aparailes, au commandement & a les ſummons des Viſconts, & au crie de pais, de ſuer & arreſter les felons, quant meſtier ſerra, auxibien deins franchiſes come dehors. Et ceux que ceo ne ferront, & de ceo ſoient attaintes, le Roy prendra a eux grevement. Et ſi le default ſoit trove en le ſeignior de la franchiſe, le Roy ſe prendra a meſme le franchiſe. Et ſi le default ſoit trove en le Bailife, eit lenpriſonment dun an, & puis ſoit grevement rente, & ſil neit de quoy, eit lenpriſonment de ij. ans. Et ſi Viſcount, Coroner, ou auter Bailife deins franchiſe, ou dehors, per lower, ou per prier,

ou per poies, ou pur nul manner daffinity, concelent, conſentent, ou procurent de conceler les felonies faits en lour Bailies, ou auterment, ſe teignont attacher, ou arreſter les misfeſants per la ou ils purra, ou auterment ſe feignont de faire lour office, en nul manner de favour des misfeſants, & de ceo ſoient attaintes, que ils eient lenpriſonment dun an, & puis ſoient greevement rentes a le volunt le Roy, ſils eient de quoy, ſinon, eient lenpriſonment de iij. ans.

¶ Pur default de bone ſute fait ſur les felons in due manner.] Some have thought that Hue and Cry have bẽn grounded upon this Statute, but this Act proveth that Hue and Cry for the apprehenſion of Felons was before this Statute, for it findeth fault that good ſuit, that is, freſh ſuit, was not duly made; And it appeareth that Hue and Cry in thoſe caſes hath bẽn by the ancient Laws of this Realm.

Mirror ca. 1. § 3. The Author of the Mirror writing of the ancient Laws before the Conqueſt under the title Des articles des viels Royes ordeines, ſaith, Ordeine ſuit que chescun del age de xiv. ans, & ouſtre de mortels pecheors enſuivre de Ville, & Ville a Hue & Cry.

Inter leges Regis Canuti. Si quis latroni obviam dederit, eumque nullo edito clamore abire permiſerit, quanticunque fuerit latronis vita æſtimata, extremum ſolvat denariolum, aut pleno & perfecto jurejurando de facinore nihil habuiſſe cogniti confirmato. Sin quis proclamantem audierit, neque vero fuerit inſecutus, ſuæ in Regem contumaciæ (ni omnem criminis ſuſpicionem diluerit) pœnas dato.

Glanv. li. 14. c. 3. Glanvill calleth Hue and Cry Clamor popularis juxta Aſſiſam (i. Statutum) ſuper hoc proditam. But this Statute is not now extant.

Bract. l. 3. fo. 121. Bracton of Hue and Cry ſaith, Statim & recenter inveſtiganda ſunt veſtigia malefactorum, & ſequenda per ductum carectæ, paſſus equorum, & veſtigia hominum, & alio modo, ſecundum quod conſultius & melius fieri poſſit.

Mag. Chart. c. 35. And it is one of the Articles of that ancient Court of the view of frankpledge (of whoſe antiquity we have ſpoken before) to enquire of Hue and Cries levied and not purſued.

All theſe Authorities were before the making of our Act, and therefore it was truly ſaid, whoſoever ſaid it, Pervetuſta Anglorum lege ſancitum eſt, ut ſi quis damnum ex furto paſſus, aut qui ipſum ſpoliatum viderit, ſontem per acclamationem inſequatur, Conſtabularius ejus Villæ cujus opem implorat, auxilia ciere furemque perquitere debeat; quod ſi furem illic non deprehenderit, in proximam commigrare, & Conſtabularium ad ferendas ſuppetias iterum invocare, &c.

Brit. fol. 19, 20. Fleta lib. 1. cap. 24. Anno 4 E. 1. 4 E. 1. De offic. Coro. Vid. 13 E. 1. Stat. de Winch. 28 E. 3. cap. 11. 27 Eliz. cap. 13. Of this Hue and Cry our ancient Authors ſince our Statute have alſo written, and divers Acts of Parliament have ſince bẽn made concerning Hue and Cry, as the Statute De officio Coronatoris, made the next year after our Act, where it is ſaid, Et omnes ſequantur hutesium, & veſtigium, ſi fieri poteſt; & qui non fecerit, & ſuper hoc convictus fuerit, attachietur, quod ſit coram Juſticiariis de gaola, &c. 28 E. 3. & 27 Eliz.

Cap. Itin. Vet. Mag. Chart. 155. W. 2. cap. 29. 5 H. 7. 5. a. 2 H. 7. 15. b. ¶ Au commandement & a les ſummons des Viſcounts, &c.] When ought to be in theſe caſes at the commandement of the Sheriff, for he hath Cuſtodiam Comitatus committed to him; and he that goeth not at the commandement of the Sheriff or Conſtable at the Cry of the County, that is, upon Hue and Cry, ſhall be grievouſly fined and impriſoned.

¶ Ou

¶ Ou a crie de pais.] Note, in legal underſtanding Hue and Cry is all one; in ancient Records they are called Hutefium & Clamor, and here Cry is uſed for both. And this Hue and Cry may be by horn and by voice, avec hue & crie de corne & de bouche. How the Hue and Cry ſhall be made, and all incidents thereunto, you ſhall reade in the abovеſaid Statutes, and in our Reports you ſhall find how the ſame have been expounded. Mirr. cap. 2. Britt. ubi ſup. Lib. 7. fo. 6, 7. Dier 23 El. 370.

¶ De ſuer & arreſter les felons.] By theſe words it is holden, that there muſt be a felony done, or elſe the arreſting of the party, though it be upon Hue and Cry, is unlawful, becauſe it wanteth a foundation; but if a felony be done, and the Hue and Cry is againſt one that is neither indicted, nor of ill fame, nor ſuſpicious, nor unknown, yet the arreſt of him is lawful, though he be not guilty; for the Hue and Cry of it ſelf is cauſe ſufficient, where there is a foundation of a felony committed. And he that levieth Hue and Cry upon another without cauſe, ſhall be attached and puniſhed for diſturbance of the Kings peace. 29 E. 3. 39. 11 E. 4. 4. b. 5 H. 7. 5. 2 H. 7. 15.

¶ Auxibien deins franchiſes come dehors.] This was not intended of Sanctuaries, but of Lords, and others, that had Franchiſes of Infangtheſe, Outfangtheſe, and the like.

¶ Le Roy prendra eux grevement.] That is, at the Kings ſuit they ſhall be fined grievouſly, and impriſoned.

¶ Et ſi le default ſoit trove in le Seigniour de la franchiſe, le roy ſe prendra a meſme le franchiſe.] It ſeemeth hereby, that the Franchiſe is loſt for ever, for the words be, that the King ſhall take to himſelf the Franchiſe, (viz. as forfeit.)

¶ Et ſi le default ſoit trove en le bailife, eit lenpriſonment dun an, &c.] And this is according to the old rule, Qui non habet in ære, luet in corpore.

¶ Et ſi Viſcount, Coroner, ou auter bailife de franchiſe, ou de hors, &c.] Note here five things are rehearſed, as cauſes wherefore Sheriffs, and other the Kings Officers and Miniſters of Juſtice doe neglect their duties. 1. By prayer, præce, (by letters, meſſages, or word of mouth.) 2. Reward, precio, (ſordid bribery.) 3. Fear, metu, (the baſeſt, and yet the moſt forcible of all affections.) 4. Sanguine, any manner of conſanguinity or affinity: under which word (Affinity) in this Act is included as well nearneſſe of blood, as alliance by marriage. Laſtly, favore, favour, in reſpect of friendly affection, for men may be corrupted, not onely by reward, but in reſpect of the other four alſo, all tending to one and the ſame end, to ſuppreſſe truth; as here to conceal, conſent, or procure to conceal the felonies done within their ſeveral precincts or bailiwicks. Præce. Precio. Metu. Sanguine. Favore.

¶ Ils eyent lenpriſonment dun an, &c.] Note here the puniſhment for concealment of felonies, or conſenting to, or procuring the concealment of the ſame; for all this make not them acceſſary to the felony, for then they were to have been puniſhed in another manner, but it is called miſpriſion, or concealment of felony. Obſerve well the puniſhment of this miſpriſion, but the learning thereof appertains to the Treatiſe of the Pleas of the Crown, and therefore this little touch here ſhall ſuffice. See the third part of the Inſtitutes, Cap. Miſpriſion.

¶ Al volunt le Roy.] See here Cap. 4, 20, 25.

CAP.

CAP. X.

Cap. Itin. fo. 155.

3: Ww. 1: ca: 10:

ET pur ceo que petits gents meins ſages ſoient eſlieus ore de novel communement al office de Coroner: & meſtier ſerroit que probes homes loialx & ſages ſe intermellent de cel office: Purview eſt, que per touts les counties ſoient eſlieus ſuffiſant homes Coroners, des plus loyals & plus ſages chivallers, queux melius ſachent, puiſſent, & voilent a cel office entender, & que loyalment attachent & repreſentent les plees de la corone. Et que le Vicont eit conter-rolles ove les Coroners, auxybien des appeales, come des enqueſts, de attachments, ou des auters choſes, que a cel office appendent. Et que nul Coroner riens demande, ne preign' de nulluy pur faire ſon office, ſur paine de la greeve

4: Ww: 1: forfeiture al Roy. [14 *E.* 1. *Stat. Exon.*]

The miſchief before doth appear in the Preamble, viz. That men of ſmall value and little underſtanding, of late time were choſen to the office of a Coroner, where it ſhould be needful that a Coroner ſhould have five qualities: 1. That he ſhould be probus homo: 2. Lawful, i. Legalis homo: 3. Of ſufficient underſtanding and knowledge: 4. Of good ability and power to execute his office according to his knowledge: 5. And laſtly, of diligence and intendance for the due execution of the ſaid office. And reaſon required it ſhould ſo be, for that Coroners were in thoſe dates the principal gardians of the Peace, and therefore the Common Law did not onely require expert men to be Coroners, but men of ſufficient ability and livelihood for three purpoſes: 1. The Law preſumes that they will doe their duty, and not offend the Law, at the leaſt for fear of puniſhment, whereunto their lands and goods be ſubject. 2. That they be able to anſwer to the King all ſuch fines and duties as belong to him, and to diſcharge the Country thereof, wherewith the Country being their electors were chargeable, as hereafter ſhall be touched. 3. That they might execute their office without bribery. And theſe five properties are neceſſary to every Officer. Vide the laſt clauſe of this Act.

Vide devant c. 5.

¶ Soient eſlieus.] It is to be known, that the office of a Coroner ever was, and yet is eligible in full County by the Freeholders, by the Kings Writ De Coronatore eligendo: and the reaſon thereof was, for that both the King and the Country had a great intereſt and benefit in the due execution of his office, and therefore the Common Law gave the Freeholders of the County to be electors of him. And for the ſame reaſon of ancient time the Sheriff called Vicecomes, who had cuſtodiam comitatus, was alſo eligible: For firſt, the Earl himſelf of the County had the office of the Sheriff of the County, and when he gave it over, the Vicecomes (as the word ſignifieth) came in ſtead of the Earl, and was eligible by the Freeholders of the County: And moreover, for the ſame cauſe were conſervators of the Peace in like manner choſen, and ſo were, and yet are elected the Verderors of the Foreſt, and all theſe for the time of peace: For the time of war, there were likewiſe leaders of the Counties ſouldiers, of ancient time choſen by the Freeholders of the County.

Erant

Erant & aliæ poteſtates & dignitates per provincias & patrias univerſas, & per ſingulos comitatus totius regni prædict' conſtitutæ, qui Heretoches apud Anglos vocabantur, ſcilicet Barones, Nobiles, & inſignes ſapientes, & fideles & animoſi: Latinè verò dicebantur Ductores exercitus, apud Gallos, Capitales Conſtabularii, vel Mareſchalli exercitus. Illi verò ordinabant acies denſiſſimas in præliis, & alas conſtituebant prout decuit, & prout eis viſum fuit, ad honorem coronæ, & ad utilitatem regni. Iſti verò viri * eligebantur per commune concilium pro communi utilitate regni, per provincias & patrias univerſas, & per ſingulos comitatus in pleno Folkemote, ſicut & * Vicecomites provinciarum & comitatuum eligi debent, &c. Inter leges Edw. regis, cap. de Hererochiis. * Nota. * Nota.

The Mirrour ſpeaking of the Articles by old Kings ordained, ſaith, Auxi fuer' ordeines Coroners in cheſcun countie, & Viſcounts a garder le pais, quant les counces ſoy demiſteront del gard, &c. And the Sheriff was choſen by Writ directed to the Cozoners. Mirr. cap. 1. § 3.

And ſo were the conſervatozs of the Peace eligible alſo, by Writ directed to the Sheriff. Rot. pat. an. 5 E. 1.

For the Merderoz, he is ſtill choſen by the Freeholders of the County by the Kings Writ.

Our King in the 28. year of his reign reſtozed to his people the ancient election of Sheriffs in theſe wozds, Le roy ad grant a ſon people, que ils eient election de lour Viſcount en cheſcun Countie, ou Viſcount neſt my de ſee, filz voillions. Art. ſuper cart. an. 28 E. 1. c. 8, 13. Vide ſupra.

But now by the Statute of 12 R. 2. the Chancellor, Treaſurer, Keeper of the Privy Seal, Steward of the Kings houſe, the Kings Chamberlain, Clerk of the Rolls, Juſtices of the one Bench and of the other, Barons of the Exchequer, and all other that ſhall be called, are to ordain, name, or make Sheriffs, ſhall be firmly ſworn that they ſhall not ordain, name, or make any Sheriff, for any gift or bargage, favour or affection, but that they ſhall be of the moſt lawful men, and ſufficient, to their eſtimation and knowledge. 12 R. 2. cap. 2. Vide Stat. 9 E. 2. De Vic'. 14 E. 3. 7.

It is holden in our Books, that albeit the King dieth, yet the Cozoner, becauſe he is elected by the Freeholders of the County by Writ, and returned of Record in the Chancery, which is a judicial act, remained, and ſo of the Merderoz: otherwiſe it is of Judges and Juſtices, that hold their places by Writ, Commiſſion, Letters Patents, or otherwiſe at will, which might be a reaſon wherefore the Sheriff of ancient time was eligible, for that he had cuſtodiam comitatus, and a principal conſervatoz of the Peace; and therefore his authority ſhould not ceaſe by the death of the King, no moze then that of the Cozoner. Dier 1 El. fo. 165.

Now ſeeing that Cozoners are elected by the County, if they be inſufficient, and not able to anſwer ſuch fines and other duties in reſpect of their office, as they ought, the County as their ſuperiour ſhall anſwer the ſame: As for example, the County of Kent made election, by force of the Kings Writ, of William Herlizon to be one of the Cozoners of the ſame County, who after was amerced pro falſo retourno 40 s. whereupon Proceſſe went out to the Sheriff to levy it; the Sheriff upon his oath ſaid, that the ſaid William Herlizon non habet terras vel tenementa, bona ſeu catalla in baliva ſua, nec habuit, unde dict' denarii levari poſſint: Now ſaith the Record, Et quia ipſe Coronator electus fuit per comitatum, &c. ita quod in defectu ejuſdem Coronatoris totus comitatus ut electior & ſuperior, &c. tenetur Regi reſpondere; præceptum fuit nunc Vicecomiti, quod de terris & tenementis hominum totius comitatus in baliva ſua fieri fac' prædict' 40 s. And the like Law was of the Sheriff, and other the ſaid Officers, when they were eligible. But now let us return to the purview of our Act. In Scaccar. inter præcept. Term. Hill. anno 14 E. 3. ex parte Rememb. Regis. 20 H. Reſpondeat ſuperior.

¶ Homes Coroners.] The number of Cozoners are not ſet down by Law: in moſt Counties there are four, in ſome Counties ſix, in ſome fewer, and in ſome Counties one. 23 aſſ. p. 7. 14 H. 4. 34. 39 H. 6. 40. F. N. B. 163. k.

For the wozd Coronator, ſee Mag. Chart. cap. 17.

¶ Suf-

Li.8. fo.41. Greiſlies caſe. F.N.B. 163.n. 4 E.1. de offic' Coronat'. 14 E.3.cap.7.

¶ Sufficients.] Sufficiens is a large word, and implies as much as idoneus, and it hath two of the attributes mentioned in the Preamble, that is, lawful, and ſage.

Brit.3.b. Flet.lib. 1. cap.18,25. 23 aſſ. p.7. Mag. Char.c.17.F.N.B. 164. See the next Chap.&Chap.36. See hereafter Stat. de milit.

¶ Chivaliers.] In ancient times none were choſen under the degrée of Knighthood to be Coroners. But ſome ſay, that this word (Chivaliers) was put into this Statute, to the end that the party to be choſen might have ſufficient in the County, which may ſerve for interpretation of divers other Statutes, being accompanied with uſe and experience.

Regiſt.177.b. F.N.B.163.'m. Regiſt. & F.N.B. ubi ſup.

¶ Queux melius ſachent, puiſſent, & voilent a cel office entender, &c.] Qui melius ſciant, poſſint, & velint officio illi intendere, &c. Note well theſe three qualities.

Now what cauſes there be to remove a Coroner, Vide Regiſt. & F.N.B.

Mirr.lib.1. cap. de office de Coroner. Bract.li.3. fo. 121. Britt.fol.3. Flet.lib.1. cap.18. & 25.4 E.1. Stat. de officio Coronat. Regiſt. jud. 76. 22 aſſ.98. 4 H.6.16. Mag. Chart. cap.17. Hic cap.14. 4 H.6. ubi ſupra.

¶ Que les Coroners loialment attachent & repreſentent les plees del Coron, &c.] By this it appeareth, that the Coroner is Judge of the cauſe, and not the Sheriff; and this agréeth with our old and latter Books, onely the Sheriffs have counter-rolls with the Coroners by force of this Act, and therefore a Certiorari may be directed to the Sheriff and Coroner to remove an appeal by Bill before the Coroner, becauſe the Sheriff hath a counter-roll: But if the Certiorari be directed to the Sheriff onely in caſe of appeal or indictment of death, it is not ſufficient to remove the Record, becauſe he is not Judge of the cauſe, but hath onely a counter-roll. Vide Magna Chart. cap.17. many authorities cited there concerning this matter.

14 E.1. Stat. de Exonia. 3 H.7. cap.1. Vide hic c.26. See 5 E.6. c.

¶ Et que nul Coroner riens demaund, ne preigne de nulluy pur faire ſon office, ſur peine de la greve forfeiture al Roy.] And this was the ancient Law of England, that none having any office concerning adminiſtration of Juſtice, ſhould take any fée or reward of any ſubject for the doing of his office, to the end he might be frée and at liberty to doe Juſtice, and not to be fettered with golden fées, as fetters to the ſuppreſſion or ſubverſion of truth and juſtice: And therefore this Statute was made in affirmance of the Common Law; this onely is added, ſur paine de greve forfeiture al roy.

3 E.3. coron.372. A Coroner received 1. d. of every Miſne when they came before the Judges in Eyre, as belonging to his office, which was neither againſt the Common Law, nor this Statute; for he took it not for doing of his office, but a right due to his office, which might have a reaſonable beginning, viz. for and towards his travel, attendance, and charges.

3 H.7. cap.1. And this Statute ſtood in force until the Statute made in 3 H.7.ca.1. which gave him a fée of xiij.s. iv.d. upon the view of the body, of the goods of the murderer, &c.

1 H.8. cap.7. But if the Coroner ſit upon the view of any ſlain by miſadventure, he ſhall have nothing. More ſhall be ſaid hereof hereafter, Cap.26.

CAP.

CAP. XI.

ET pur ceo que pluſors reintes de mort de home, & que ſont culpables de meſme la mort ſont (per favorables enqueſts, priſes per Viſconts & per breve le Roy que eſt appelle *Odio & atia*) replevies, jeſques a la venue des Juſtices errants: Purview eſt, que tiel enqueſts ſoient deſormes priſes per probes homes eſlieus per ſerement, dount les deux ſoient a meines chivalers, que per nul affinitie, touchent a les Priſoners, ne auterment ne ſoient ſuſpectious. [Glouc. c. 9. Weſt. 2. c. 29.]

See the 26 Chapter of Magna Charta where this matter is handled at large, and need not here to be repeated, and how this Writ De odio & atia was taken away, and ſince revived by a later Statute, as there it appeareth. Mag. Chart. ca. 26.

CAP. XII.

PUrview eſt enſement, que les felons eſcries, & queux ſont apertement de male fame, & ne ſoy voilent mitter en enqueſts des felonies que homes met ſur eux devant Juſtices a la ſuit le Roy, ſoient miſes en la priſon fort & dure, come ceux queux refuſent eſtre al Common Ley de la terre. Mes ceo neſt mye a entender pur Priſoners que ſont priſes per legier ſuſpection.

¶ Que les felons.] This Statute extendeth not to Treaſon, which is the higheſt offence, nor to petit Larceny, which is of all felonies the loweſt. 15 E. 4. 32. Stam. pl. cor. 150.

This Act doth extend as well to women as to men, and ſo it doth appear by divers ancient and late precedents, and to that end the makers of this Act did uſe this general word, Felons. Tr. 40 El. coram Rege, Rot. 4. Jane Wiſemans caſe.

¶ Eſcries & apertement de male fame.] No perſon ſhall be put to this puniſhment unleſſe the matter be evident or probable, which is the duty of the Judge to look unto.

¶ Ne ſoy voilent mitter en enqueſts des felonies.] This Act ſpeaketh onely of indictments at the ſuit of the King. But the judgement of Paine fort & dure was at the Common Law, both in appeals, and in indictments. 43 Aſſ. pl. 30. 8 H. 4. 1. 4 E. 4. 11. 7 E. 4. 29. 14 E. 4. 7.

A man may ſtand mute two manner of waies; firſt, when he ſtands mute

without ſpeaking of any thing, and then it ſhall be inquired, whether he ſtood mute of malice, or by the act of God; and if it be found that it was by the act of God, then the Iudges of the Court (who ever are to be of counſel with the Priſoner, to give him Law and Iuſtice) ex officio ought to inquire whether he be the ſame perſon, and of all other Pleas which he might have pleaded, if he had not ſtood mute.

And note well the abovеſaid words of our Bookes, [whether of malice, or by the act of God] for it may be, the Priſoner in truth cannot ſpeak, and yet being not mute by the act of God, he ſhall be forthwith put to his penance, as if the delinquent cut out his own tongue, and thereby become mute.

Another kinde of mute is, when the Priſoner can ſpeak, and perhaps plead Not guilty, or plead a plea in Law, and will not conclude to the enqueſt according to this Act; or ſpeak much, but doe not directly anſwer, &c. for Idem eſt nihil dicere, & inſufficienter dicere: to be ſhort, when in the end he will not put himſelf upon the enqueſt, that is, De bono & malo, to be tried by God and the Countrey, then this Act is ſufficient warrant, if the cauſe be evident or probable, to put him to his penance; but if he demurre in Law, and it be adjudged againſt him, he ſhall have judgement to be hanged: And though by his demurrer he refuſe to put himſelf upon the enqueſt according to the letter of this Act, yet for as much as he is out of the reaſon of this Act, for that he refuſeth not the trial of the Common Law, the demurrer being allowed to him by Law, and to be tried by the Iudges, he ſhall not be put to his penance, but have judgement to be hanged; and ſo it is if he challenge above the number of 36. he ſhall be hanged, and not have Paine fort & dure.

4 E.4.11.7 E.4. 29. 14 E.4.7.

3 H.7.2, & 12.

¶ Al ſute le Roy.] This Act extends not to the ſuit of the party by appeal, becauſe the judgement of Paine fort & dure was both in appeal and indictment at the Common Law, as hath been ſaid, and hereafter ſhall be ſaid and proved.

¶ Soient myſes en la priſon fort & dure.] Upon theſe words there have been divers opinions; Firſt that the puniſhment of Paine fort & dure was given by this Act.

Stamf. Pl. Cor. 149. f.

8 H.4.2. Stamf. Pl. Cor. ubi ſupra.

Some other have holden, that at the Common Law for felony the Priſoner ſtanding mute ſhould upon a Nihil dicit be hanged, as at this day it is in caſe of high Treaſon, and, as they ſay, in caſe of appeal. Others have holden that at the Common Law, in favour of life he ſhould neither have Paine fort & dure, nor have judgement to be hanged, but to be remanded to Priſon until he would anſwer.

21 E.3.18.

For the finding out of the truth herein, let us firſt ſee what the judgement which our Act calleth Fort & dure is, and then what the reaſon ſhould be that ſo ſevere a judgement is given in that caſe.

The judgement is, that the man or woman ſhall be remanded to the Priſon, and laid there in ſome low and dark houſe, where they ſhall lie naked on the bare earth without any litter, ruſhes, or other clothing, and without any garment about them, but ſomething to cover their privy parts, and that they ſhall lie upon their backs, their heads uncovered and their feet, and one arm ſhall be drawn to one quarter of the houſe with a cord, and the other arm to another quarter, and in the ſame manner ſhall be done with their legges, and there ſhall be laid upon their bodies iron and ſtone, ſo much as they may bear and more, and the next day following they ſhall have three morſels of barly bread without any drink, and the ſecond day they ſhall drink three of the water that is next to the houſe of the Priſon (except running water) without any bread, and this ſhall be their diet until they be dead.

8 H.4.1.4 E.4.11. Tr.40 El. ubi ſup.

So as upon the matter they ſhall die three manner of waies, viz. Onere, fame, & frigore, by weight, famine, and cold, and therefore this puniſhment (if it were

wone executed according to the ſeverity of the Law) ſhould be of all other the moſt grievous and fearful. But what ſhould be the reaſon of this ſo terrible a judgement? This Act anſwereth, becauſe he refuſeth to ſtand to the Common Law of the Land, that is lawful and due trial according to Law, and therefore his punishment for this contumacy without comparison is more ſevere, lasting, and grievous, then it ſhould have bæn for the offence of felony it ſelf; and for the felony it ſelf, it cannot be adjudged without anſwer.

Now let us examine the opinions abovesaid, and we hold, that none of them are conſonant to Law; for as to the firſt, we hold that this heavy punishment was not given, that is, firſt inflicted by this Act: for what Court, or Judges upon theſe words [have ſtrong and hard imprisonment] could frame ſuch a judgement as is abovesaid, conſiſting upon ſo many divers particulars? and therefore it muſt neceſſarily follow, That the ſaid punishment which this ſtatute calleth Fort & dure imprisonment, becauſe the penaunce was to be done in Priſon, was before this Act, but ſufficiently ſignified (as it hath bæn ever ſince) by theſe two Epithets, Fort & dure; ſo as this Act ſetteth forth the quality of the judgement, and not the judgement it ſelf.

2. This Act deſcribeth what perſons ſhall be puniſhed by Paine fort & dure, viz. notorious felons, and which be openly of ill name, but ſetteth not down (as hath bæn ſaid) what the puniſhment is, but provideth it ſhall not be for legier ſuſpition.

3. All Bookes, that held with great authority, that in caſe of appeal the Priſoner upon ſtanding mute ſhould have judgement De paine fort & dure, do prove that ſuch a judgement was before the making of this Act, for this Statute extends not to appeals, which are the ſuit of the Subject, but onely to the ſuit of the King, which is by way of indictment: and herein the words of Fleta are very remarkable, Si autem appellatus nihil reſpondere velit, &c. & appellans inde petierit judicium, indefenſus remanebit, morti tamen non condemnabitur, ſed gaolæ committetur, &c. And there ſetteth down the penance, which of neceſſity muſt be (as hath bæn ſaid) by the Common Law. And herewith agreeth Britton that wrote ſoon after this Act; ſo as the penance in caſe of appeal, is both by ancient and ſound authority. Mirror ca. 5. § 4. 41 Aſſ. p. 30. 8 H. 4. 1. 4 E. 4. 11. 14 E. 4. 7. 3 H. 7. 2. Fleta lib. 1. ca. 32. Britton fol. 40. Fleta ubi ſupra. Britton ubi ſupra.

To the ſecond opinion, if the Priſoner ſtanding mute ſhould be hanged by the Common Law; The anſwer to the firſt doth anſwer this alſo, and if he ſhould be hanged by the Common Law, this Statute taketh it not away, but ordaineth that he ſhall have ſtrong and hard imprisonment. And therefore by their opinion, the felon ſtanding mute might be hanged at this day, which is againſt all our Bookes, and againſt conſtant and continual experience.

To the third, Let no man imagine that the Common Law, which is the abſolute perfection of reaſon, could foſter ſo unreaſonable and unjuſt a mean of encouragement of felons, that they by their own contumacy againſt the Common Law ſhould ſuffer onely one of the loweſt puniſhments, viz. impriſonment until they would anſwer; and the anſwers to the firſt are anſwers to this alſo.

Now let ſee what our ancient Authors (who as you have often perceived, have heretofore bæn our good guides) ſay in this behalf.

You have already heard Fleta; and Britton alſo mentioneth this penance in two ſeveral places, both upon the indictment, and in the appeal, and voucheth no Statute therefore, as no doubt in this caſe he would, as in other like caſes he had done, and ſpecially, ſeing he wrote ſoon after this Statute, he would have mentioned the Act that had inflicted ſo ſtrange and ſtupendious a puniſhment, if the Statute had not bæn made in affirmance of the Common Law. Britton fol. 11. a. & 40. b.

And the Mirror ſaith, In peche de homicide chient mortalment ceux que occiont home in priſon per ſurcharge de peine en caſe quant aſcun eſt judge al penance. And in another place writing upon our very Chapter, he ſaith, Le point de mitter gents rettes de felony, que ſe ne voillent mitter in paiis, a Mirror ca. 1. § 9. Mirror ca. 5. § 4.

penance, eſt cy diſuſe que ben les tue ſans aver regard as conditions des perſons, &c. This Author, as hath been ſaid, writeth of the ancient Law long before this Act, as he himſelf teſtifieth in the beginning of his Book. He calleth this puniſhment of Paine fort & dure (the penance) becauſe it is the greateſt and moſt ſevere penance and pain of all other, and ſo it is commonly called in our Books.

CAP. XIII.

Cap. Itineris. 155. 4 E. 1. Offic. Coronatoris. Vide Paſc. 6 E. 1. Rot. 4. in Banco Lanc. W. 2. 13 E. 1. ca. 34. 6 R. 2. ca. 6. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. ca. 18. 18 Eliz. c. 6. Regiſt. fo. 97.

ET le Roy defende, que nul ne raviſe ne preigne a force damaſelle deins age, ne per ſon gree, ne ſans ſon gree, ne dame ne damaſelle de age, nauter feme mauger le ſoen. Et ſi ul le face, a le ſuit celuy que ſuera deins les 40 jours, le Roy luy fra common droiture. Et ſi nul commence la ſuit deins les 40 jours, le Roy ſuera, & ceux queux il trovera culpables, ils averont la priſonment de ij. ans, & puis ſerront rentes a la volunt le Roy, & ſils neient dont eſtre rentes, ſoient punies per plus longe priſonment, ſolonque ceo que le treſpaſſe demande.

For the better underſtanding of this and other Statutes concerning rapes, it is firſt to be ſeen, what this word [rape] doth ſignifie, and ſecondly, what offence rape was at the Common Law before this Statute.

Mirror ca. 1. § 12. This is well deſcribed by the Mirror, Rape ſolonque le volunt del eſtatute eſt priſe pur un proper mote done pur cheſcun afforcement de fem, de quel le condition que el ſoit: But better in another place, Rape is, when a man hath carnal knowledge of a woman by force, and againſt her will; and, as the Mirror ſaith, it is a proper word; and rapere to raviſh, legally ſignifieth as much as carnaliter cognoſcere, and cannot be expreſſed in legal proceeding by other words, as elſewhere hath been ſaid.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 190. Third part Inſt. cap. Rape. 9 E. 4. 26.

The offence is called Raptus, and the offender Raptor. This offence was felony at the Common Law, but had a puniſhment under ſuch a condition as no other felony had the like, that I have read of; for firſt, Divers of our ancient Authors that wrote before our Statute, agree, that of old time Rape was Felony, for which the offender was to ſuffer death, but before this Act the offence was made leſſer, and the puniſhment changed, viz. from death, to the loſſe of the members whereby he offended, viz. his eyes, Propter aſpectum decoris, quibus virginem concupivit. Amittit etiam teſticulos, qui calorem ſtupri induxerunt; So as it was no felony at the making of this Act: And in thoſe dayes if the offender in the appeal brought by her that was raviſhed, had been condemned by the Country, without any redemption he ſhould loſe his eyes and his privy members, unleſſe ſhe that was raviſhed before judgement demanded him for her husband; for that was onely in the will of the woman and not of the man: for if (ſay they) it ſhould have been in the will of the man, this inconvenience might have followed, that a Ribaud, or a Raſcal Slave might raviſh a Noble-woman, and by occaſion of one ſhameful pollution, perpetually to defile her, and to the diſhonour of her houſe to take her to wife.

Glanv. li. 1. ca. 2. lib. 14. cap. 6. Mirror cap. 4. de homicide. Bract. l. 3. fo. 147. Brit. fo. 37, 39, 45. Fleta l. 1. c. 25, 33.

But

But admit that the raviſher had been a Nobleman, and the woman raviſhed baſe and ignoble, it might be thought that the like inconvenience might follow, if in that caſe the woman ſhould have the election. Reſponſio; quod ſive vir nobilis, ſive ignobilis ſit, voluntas ſemper erit fœminæ, & electio; quia quod eſt in fœmina voluntarium, in viro erit neceſſarium, ut membra ſua redimat ex neceſſitate: cum igitur mulier habeat electionem, & ſpreto judicio petit eum in virum, conceditur ei de gratia domini regis ob favorem matrimonii.

And herewith agreeth the Mirrour; that before the time of our King Edw. the 1. the puniſhment was by caſtration and putting out of the eyes of the offender, &c. but of ancient time at the Common Law it was death at the election of the ſingle woman raviſhed. Mirr. cap. 4. de homicide.

And that alſo was the Law amongſt the Romans, for Seneca ſaith, Rapta raptoris aut mortem, aut indoratas nuptias optet: upon which Law there aroſe this Caſe, Una nocte quidam duas rapuit, altera mortem optat, altera nuptias: there the caſe is largely and doubtfully diſputed, which in our Law would make but little queſtion; for though the one for the offence done to her might take him to her husband, yet ſhall he ſuffer death according to the Law for the offence done to the other. Li. 2. controverſiarum, contr' 5. & 24.

Now let us hear what the Law was herein before the Conqueſt, Qui viduam per vim ſtuprarit proprii capitis æſtimatione compenſato, nec mitiori conditione qui virgini vim intulerit. Qui per vim pagani hominis ancillam ſtuprarit, pagano ſol' ſenos numerato, & 60 præterea ſol' mulctator: Servus autem ſi ſervulam ſtuprarit, virga virilis ei præciditor; qui teneræ ætatis virginem ſtuprarit, eadem lege tenetur, qua is qui adultam compreſſerit. Inter leges regis Canuti. Int. leges Aluredi regis.

And if the Lord had raviſhed his niek or bondwoman, ſhe might have had an appeal of Rape againſt her Lord, as at this day ſhe may. See the 1. part of the Inſt. ſect. 190.

And the puniſhment aboveſaid, viz. the loſſe of the ſaid members in ſuch ſort, as Bracton expreſſed the ſame, continued until the making of this Act; the purpoſe of which Act was once again to change the puniſhment, and yet to make it leſſer, that is, to make it puniſhable by fine and impriſonment at the Kings ſuit, if ſhe purſued not her remedy within forty dayes, as by this Act appeareth. Bract. ubi ſupra, & li. 3. fo. 123.

But it is not credible what ill ſucceſſe this Act, that mitigated the former puniſhment had; for many ill diſpoſed perſons taking upon this occaſion encouragement to follow heat of luſt, did many ſhameleſſe and ſhameful rapes in barbarous and inhumane manner: As taking one example for all, Warren de Henwicke raviſhed openly in the high way Matild the daughter of Syward de Warton, and after he came and deſired to have her to his wife, which was granted by the Juſtices, and was affianced to her in open Court. Hil. 6 E. 1. in com. banc. Rot. 4. Lanc'.

This crying ſin daily increaſing, our noble King, ten years after this Act, made rape by authority of Parliament felony, as by the Statute in that caſe provided, appeareth. W. 2. 13 E. 1. c. 34.

Now this that hath been ſaid doth agree with our Books, and therefore it is benedicta expoſitio, when our ancient Authors, and our year books, together with conſtant experience doe agree: For if rape had not been made felony by the Statute of W. 2. but had been felony when that Act was made, then ſhould the Court of the Leet have enquired of it, as of a felony by the Common Law; but ſeeing it was made felony by that Statute, it hath been often adjudged, that the Leet cannot inquire thereof: for albeit it was once felony, yet the nature of the offence being changed, as is aboveſaid, to be no felony, when another Act made it felony again, yet could not the Leet enquire thereof, as of a felony, which is worthy of obſervation. 18 E. 2. Stat. de viſu franc'. 9 E. 4. 26. 22 E. 4. 22. 1 R. 3. 1. 6 H. 7. 4. 11 H. 7. 22. Dier 3 El. 201.

More ſhall be ſaid of Rape in the Treatiſe of the Pleas of the Crown, and when we come to the ſaid Statute of W. 2. cap. 34.

¶ Ne preigne a force.] The taking away by force of a woman what, Regiſt. fo. 97. 22 E. 4, 22. Raſt. pl. 496. Dier 9 El. 256.

whatſoever againſt her will, albeit there be no rape, &c. is generally prohibited by this Act, upon the penalty herein expreſſed.

¶ Deins age.] Here it ſhall be taken for her age of conſent, that is 12. years old, for that is her age of conſent to marriage; and the taking her away within that age, whether ſhe conſent or no, is prohibited by this Act. Whereof, notwithſtanding all the aboveſaid Statutes, good uſe may be made, becauſe it is general, and not bound with ſo many fetters as ſome of them be. See more hereof in the Third part of the Inſtitutes, Cap. Rape.

CAP. XIV.

Utlage, Utlagatus, Exlex. Utlagaria, Exlegalitas. Vid. Lam. inter leges Ed. Conſeſſ cap. 38. 3. part of the Inſt. ca. Appeals.

ET pur ceo que home ad uſe en aſcun pais de utlager les gentes appeales de commandement, force, aide, ou de receiptment, deins meſme la terme, que home doit utlager celuy que eſt appelle de fait: Purview eſt & commaunde per le Roy, que null' ne ſoit utlage pur appeale de commandement, force, aide, ou de receiptment, jeſque a taunt que lappellee del fait ſoit attaint, iſſint que un meſme ley ſoit de ceo per tout la terre, mes celuy que voit appeller, ne leſſa pas pur ceo de attacher ſon appell', al procheine countie vers ceux, auxibien come vers les appellees du fait: Mes lexigent de eux demurge tanque les appellees de fait ſoient attaints per utlagary, ou auterment.

Un meſme ley.

3. Part of the Inſt. cap. Principal & Acc.

Here are acceſſaries divided into two parts, viz. to acceſſaries before the fact, and to acceſſaries after the fact.

Again, acceſſaries before the fact are divided into three branches; De commandement, force, & aide; acceſſaries after the fact is onely by recitement.

¶ Commandement.] Præceptum. Under this is underſtood all thoſe that incite, procure, ſet on, or ſtirre up any other to doe the fact, and are not preſent when the fact is done.

¶ Force.] Fortia is a word of art, and properly ſignifieth the furniſhing of a weapon of force to doe the fact, and by force whereof the fact is committed, and he that furniſheth it is not preſent when the fact is done: For theſe two words, præceptum, & fortia, hear what Bracton ſaith, Ubi factum nullum, ibi fortia nulla, nec præceptum nocere debet. And again, Vulnus, fortia, & præceptum, generant unicum factum; non eſſet vulnus forte, ſi non adfuiſſet fortia, nec vulnus, nec fortia, niſi præceptum præceſſiſſet: and ſometimes in a large ſenſe is taken for any that is acceſſary before the fact.

Bract. li. 3. fo. 139. Britt. li. 5. b. Mirr. ca. 1. § 13. 40 aſſ. 25.

Fleta li. 1. c. 23. Et poteſt quis corporaliter occidi, facto, & lingua.

¶ Aide.] Auxilium. Under this word is comprehended all perſons counſelling, abetting, plotting, aſſenting, conſenting, and encouraging to doe the act, and are not preſent when the act is done; for if the party commanding, furniſhing with weapon, or aiding, be preſent when the act is done, then is he principal.

¶ Re-

¶ Reſceitment.] This is underſtood after the fact done, that is, when one knowing the felony doth receive the felon, and not onely conceal his offence, but favour and aid him, that he be not known. Brit. ubi ſupra.

In the Preamble the miſchief is recited, that before this Act in ſome Countries it had been uſed to outlaw accellaries within the ſame time, that the principal was outlawed. Here it is to be underſtood, that in thoſe days moſt Appeals of death, &c. were ſued by Bill in the County before the Coroner, in which Bill of Appeal the Appellant doth make a diſtinction betwéen the principal and the accellary. And therefore this Act is intended of Appeals commenced by Bill, for in the Appeal by Original Writ, both principals and accellaries are generally charged alike, without any diſtinction, who be principals, and who be accellaries, until the Plaintife maketh his count, and therein he muſt diſtinguiſh them: But if the Defendants in ſuch an Appeal, where ſome be principals, and ſome accellaries, make default, the Appellant before the Exigent ought to declare, to the end it may be known who be principals, and who be accellaries, and to take the Exigent onely againſt the principals, and continue the plea againſt the accellaries until the principals be attainted; for if the Plaintife ſhould pray an Exigent againſt them all, he is concluded afterward to charge any of them as accellaries. 43 E.3.17,18,34. The difference between an Appeal by Bill and by Writ. 7 H.4.31. Nota. Declare before any appearance.

This Act was made in affirmance of the Common Law, and it doth not hold onely in Appeals at the ſuit of the party, but in indictments alſo at the ſuit of the King; for it is an ancient and fundamental Maxime of the Common Law, Juri non eſt conſonum, quod aliquis acceſſorius in curia Regis convincatur, antequam aliquis de facto fuer' attinctus: Yet if the accellary will, he may pray Proces againſt the Enqueſt before the principal be attainted, for quilibet poteſt renunciare juri pro ſe introducto. *Regula.*

¶ Jeſque lappellee del fait ſoit attaint.] If the principal wage battail, and is ſlain in the field, yet he is not attainted, but the Judgement muſt be, that he was vanquiſhed in the field, Ideo conſideratum, quod ſuſ' per coll', &c. And this was agréed by the Juſtices, for otherwiſe in this caſe the Lord ſhould have no eſcheat, nor any Outlawry could be ſued by the Appellant againſt the accellary. 8 E.3. judgm.225. 3. part of the Inſtit. Hic cap.14. fo.353.

Our Act ſpeaketh Appellee in the ſingular number; yet in an Appeal brought againſt two as principals, and againſt another as accellary to them, in this caſe both of them muſt be attainted before the accellary be outlawed; and if one of the principals be found not guilty, the accellary is diſcharged, for the plaintife made him accellary to two, and therefore he cannot be found accellary to one. But where there be divers principals, the Appellant may have his appeal againſt any one of them, and make the Accellary accellary to him onely, if he will, for the felony is ſeveral, but the Appellant cannot have ſeveral appeals of one death. 40 aſſ.25. 7 H.4. 30. Pl.com.99. Li.4.fo 47. Waits caſe. & fo.44,45. Vaux caſe.

In caſe of poiſoning, albeit the delinquent be not preſent when the poiſon is received, yet is he principal, and ſo the principal and accellary may be both abſent. Vaux caſe, ubi ſupra.

It is to be obſerved, that in the higheſt offence, and loweſt injury, there are no accellaries, but all be principals; as in treaſon, petit larceny, and treſpaſſe.

And in one caſe of felony all be principals as well before as after, though they be abſent at the doing of the felony; but that is ſpecially provided by the Statute of 3 H.7.cap.2. of taking of women againſt their wils, &c. 3 H.7. cap.2. 2 E.3.27. 5 lib. aſſ.5.13. aſſ 14. 22 E.3.coro.260. 7 H.4.16,36. 10 H.4.5. 11 H.4. 93. 3 H.7.1. 3 H.7. coron. 53. 4 E.6. coron. Br.184.

¶ Soit attaint.] That is, have Judgement in caſe of felony for the felony; for if the principal be convict by verdict, and prayeth his Clergy; or if the principal upon his arraignment confeſſe the felony, and before judgement obtain a pardon, the accellary is thereby diſcharged, becauſe the principal was never attainted, as our Statute ſpeaketh; And ſo it is if the principal

Lib. 4. fo. 43, 44. Eyres case, & Bibithes case.

cipal die before Judgement, or upon his arraignment stand mute. And these cases have been according to this declatory Act well resolved, wherein there had been great variety of opinions.

2 R. 3. fo. 21, 22.

If the principal be erroniously attainted, yet this erronious attainder is within this Act, for the accessary shall not take advantage of the error, but the principal onely.

7 H. 4 47. 9 H. 7. 19. b.

And note, that the attainder of the principal must be in the same suit where the accessary is also to be put to answer; and therefore if the principal be attainted of murder at the Kings suit, and after the wife bring an appeal against the principal and accessary, the principal plead the former attainder, the accessary shall not be put to answer, and yet the principal is attainted.

40 ass. p. 8. 7 H. 4. 30. 9 H. 4. 2. Li. 9. fo. 19. Selg. Zanchars case.

The experience and course at this day is, and warranted by good authority and reason, that if the principal plead not guilty, the accessary shall plead not guilty also, and may be tried by one Inquest; but the charge of the Jury is, that if they find the principal not guilty, they shall finde the accessary not guilty also; and this is for advancement of Justice; for if there were no procurers before, nor any receivers after, there would be fewer principals.

9 H. 7. 19. 50 E. 3. 15, 16.

But if the principal plead not directly to the felony a plea to bar the plaintife, as auterfoits attaint, or unques accouple, or the like; there the accessary shall not plead until that plea be determined: And so if the principal plead a plea to the Writ, the accessary shall not be driven to answer until the plea be determined.

For this word [Attaint] and of Attainders in Deed and in Law, see the first part of the Institutes, sect. 747.

¶ Issint que un mesme ley soit de ceo per tout la terre.] This is the honour of the Law, when all the Courts of Justice through the whole Land, in all cases pronounce the Law tanquam uno ore, which this branch doth aim at in this particular case, and ought to be observed in all other cases; Lex uno ore omnes alloquitur.

¶ Dattacher son appeal al procheine Countie.] That is, to commence his appeal before the Coroner at the next County.

Rast. pl. 42, 47, 48.

¶ Lexigent de eux demurge, &c.] So much hath been said as may serve for the exposition of this Act, the residue shall be handled in the Treatise of the Pleas of the Crown. See the third part of the Instit. ubi supra.

CAP. XV.

Cap. Itin. Vet. Mag. Char. 155. 27 E. 1. cap. 3. 23 H. 6. cap. 10. Pl. com. 67.

ET pur ceo que Viscounts, & auters, queux ount prises & retenus en prison gents rettes de felonie [&] meint foits ount lesse per replevin les gents, queux ne sont my repleviśables, & ont detenus en prison ceux queux sont repleviśables, per encheson de gaign des uns, & de grever les auters, & pur ceo que avant ces heures ne fuit my determine [certainment] queux gentes fuissent repleviśables, & queux non, forspris ceux queux fuissent prises pur mort de home, ou per commandement le Roy, ou de les Justi-

ces,

ces, ou pur la foreſt: Purview eſt, & per le Roy commande, que les priſoners queux ſont avant utlages, & ceux queux eyent forjure la terre, provours, & ceux queux ſont priſes ove mainer, & ceux queux ount debruſe la priſon le Roy, larons apertment eſcries & notories, & ceux que ſont appelles des provours tanque come les provours ſont en vie (ſils ne ſoient de bone fame) & ceux queux ſont priſes pur arſon feloniouſment fait, ou pur faux money, ou fauxer le Seale le Roy, ou excommenge priſe per prier' Leveſque, ou pur appiert malveiſt, ou pur Treaſon que touche le Roy meſme, ne ſoient en nul maner repleviſables per le common briefe, ne ſans briefe: Mes ceux queux ſont endites de Larceny per enqueſts des Viſconts, ou des bailifes priſes de lour offices, ou pur legier ſuſpection, ou pur petit Larceny, que namount ouſter le value de xij. deniers, ſils ne ſoient rettes dauter Larceny devant cel heure, ou rettes de receiptment des larons, ou des felons, ou de commaundement, ou de la force, ou del aide de le felony fait, ou rettes dauter treſpaſſe, pur le quel un ne doit perdre vie ne member, & home appell' de provour puis la mort le provour, ſil ne ſoit apert laron eſcrie, ſoit deſormes leſſe per ſuffiſant plevin, devant le Vicont, dont le Vicont voile reſpondre, & ceo ſans rien doner de lour biens pur la plevin. Et ſi le Vicont ou auter leſſent per plevin ul', que ne ſoit repleviſable, ſi ceo ſoit Vicount, Conſtable, ou auter bailife de fee que eit gard de priſons, & de ceo ſoit attaint, perdr' le fee & baillie a touts jours. Et ſi ſoit South-vicount, Conſtable, ou Bailife, ou celuy que ad tiel fee pur garder les priſons, & ait ceo fait ſans la volunt ſon ſeignior, ou auter bailife que ne ſoit de fee, eit lenpriſonment de 3. ans, & ſoit rent a le volunt le Roy. Et ſi ul' deteigne les priſoners repleviſables, puis que le priſoner eit offre ſuffiſant ſuerty, il ſerra en le greve mercy le Roy. Et ſil prent loure pur luy deliverer, il rendra le double au priſoner, & enſement ſerra en le greve mercy le Roy. *De Finibus levatis.* 27 *E.*1. *cap.*13.

¶ Viſcounts & autres.] That is to ſay, Sheriffs and Gaolers that have cuſtody of gaols, ſo as this Act extends not to any of the Kings Juſtices, or Judges of any ſuperiour Courts of Juſtice; firſt, for that they being

Lib. 2. fol. 46. Marleb. ca. 19, 28.

being ſuperiours are not comprehended in the general words, as often have been obſerved. 2. Queux ount priſes ou reteynus priſoners, which Judges doe not. 3. Becauſe in thoſe days priſoners were commonly bailed by the Kings Writ De homine repleg', and then alſo by the Writ De odio & atia, both which were directed to the Sheriff.

And here it is proved, that it is an offence as well to bail a man not bailable, as to deny a man bail that ought to be bailed; and the reaſon is yelded wherefore the Sheriffs and others did ſo offend, becauſe they would gain of the one, and grieve the other, viz. either for avarice, or for malice.

Brit. fol. 34. b.

¶ Gents rets de felony.] In thoſe days felony comprehended in it as well Treaſon (as in this Chapter it appeareth) as homicide, rape, or burglary, robbery, arſons, and all larcenies and theſts; for the word and ſignification, ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 745.

For the word repleviſable, ſee Marleb. cap. 28. Stamf. Pl. Cor. 72. Regiſt. 77.

¶ Avant ces heures ne fuit determine, &c.] Here is another miſchief recited, That it was not certainly determined, what people were repleviſable, and what not, within the general words of the Writ De homine repleg', viz. Pro aliquo alio retto, quare ſecundum conſuetudinem Regni non ſunt replegiabiles.

¶ Et queux homes fuer' repleviſables.] This word [repleviſable] proveth, that this Act intendeth what perſons were to be replevied by the common Writ De homine replegiando, which was directed to the Sheriff under whoſe cuſtody the Priſoners are, and of whom this Act ſpeaketh, and ſo it appeareth by the Regiſter: And replevy, or plevy is applied to the Sheriff to take pledges, and bail to the higheſt Courts of Record. And the Writ De manucaptione directed to the Sheriff is grounded upon this Act, in which Writ not onely replegiar' but manucapere alſo is uſed.

Marleb. cap. 28. Regiſt. F. N. B. 249.

¶ Forſpris ceux queux fuer' priſes pur mort de home.] Here our Act firſt ſetteth down what perſons were not bailable for certain offences by the common Writ De homine repleg', and they be in number four. But by the ancient Law of the Land in all caſes of felony, if the party accuſed could find ſufficient ſureties, he was not to be committed to priſon, Quia carcer eſt mala manſio; but afterwards it was provided by Parliament that in caſe of homicide the offender was not bailable, for ſo Glanvil ſaith, In omnibus autem placitis de felonia ſolet accuſatus per plegios dimitti, præterquam in placito de homicidio, ubi ad terrorem aliter ſtatutum eſt.

Regiſt. 77. & 133. Brac. l. 3. 121, 154. Fleta lib. 2. cap. 2. Britton fol. 73. Hil. 43 E. 3. Coram Rege. Rot. 110. Glanv. l. 14. c. 1, 3. Bract. l. 3. fo. 123.

¶ Pur mort de home.] The death of man is ſo odious in Law, that (as is abovеſaid) by the common Writ De homine repleg', neither principal nor accеſſary was repleviſable.

25 E. 3. 42. 28 E. 3. 94. 40 E. 3. 42. 44 E. 3. 38. 43 E. 3. 17. 29 Aſſ. 44. 37. 12. 43 Aſſ. 49. 41 Aſſ. 14. 7 H. 4. 27. 21 E. 4. 84. F. N. B. 250. b.

¶ Per maundement le Roy.] Per præceptum Regis.

1. [a] The King being a body politique cannot command but by matter of Record, for Rex præcipit, & Lex præcipit are all one, for the King muſt command by matter of Record according to the Law.

2. [b] When any judicial Act is by any Act of Parliament referred to the King, it is underſtood to be done in ſome Court of Juſtice according to the Law. And the opinion of Gaſcoign chief Juſtice is notable in this point, that the King hath committed all his power judicial to divers Courts, ſome in one Court, ſome in another, &c. And becauſe ſome Courts, as the Kings Bench, are Coram Rege, and ſome Coram Juſticiariis, therefore the Act ſaith, Per maundement le Roy, and the nert words be, Ou de ſes Juſtices.

a Pl. Com. 234. Seign. Berkleyes Caſe. & 217. le Duchy caſe. Stamf. Pl. Cor. 72, 73.

b See before c. 4. 2 R. 3. fol. 11.

1 H. 7. 4. See hereafter at this mark †.

Huſſey Chief Juſtice reported, that Sir John Markham ſaid to King E. 1. that the King could not arreſt any man for ſuſpition of Treaſon or Felony, as any

of

of his Subjects might, becauſe if the King did wrong, the party could not have his Action: If the King command me to arreſt a man, and accordingly I doe arreſt him, he ſhall have his Action of falſe impriſonment againſt me, albeit he was in the Kings preſence; reſolved by the whole Court in 16 H.6. which authority might be a good warrant for Markham to deliver his ſaid opinion to E. 4. Paſch. 18 E. 3. Coram Rege. Rot. 33. Jo. de Bildeſtons caſe. optime. 16 H.6. tit. Monſtrans des faits 182. Stamf. Pl. Cor. 72. e. Dier 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. 162. b. 10 Eliz. 275. Mich. 12 & 13 Eliz. 297.

The words of the Statute of 1 R. 2. cap. 12. are, Si non que il ſoit per briefe ou auter maundement le Roy; And it was reſolved by all the Judges of England, that the King cannot doe it by any commandement, but by Writ, or by Order, or Rule of ſome of his Courts of Juſtice, where the cauſe dependeth, according to Law.

Dominus Rex de aliquo contemptu ſibi illato, alium judicem in regno, quam in curia ſua, habere non debet. Vide Marleb. cap. 1. Tr. 21 E. 3. Norf. Coram Rege. Rot. 170. Marleb. cap. 1.

And Forteſcue ſpeaking to the Prince to inſtruct him againſt he ſhould be King, ſaith, Melius enim per alios, quam per teipſum judicia reddes; quo, proprio ore nullus Regum Angliæ uſus eſt, & tamen ſua ſunt omnia judicia Regni, licet per alios ipſa reddantur, ſicut & judicium olim ſententias Joſaphat aſſeruit eſſe judicia Dei. Forteſc. cap. 8.

And Bracton ſaith, Nihil aliud poteſt Rex, &c. quam quod de jure poteſt.

So as, maundement le Roy is as much as to ſay (as ſome affirm) as by the Kings Court of Juſtice; * for all matter of judicature, and proceedings in Law are diſtributed to the Courts of Juſtice, and the King doth judge by his Juſtices, 8 H. 4. fol. 19. & 24 H. 8. cap. 12. and regularly no man ought to be attached by his body, but either by Proces of Law, that is (as hath been ſaid) by the Kings Writs, or by indictment, or by lawful warrant, as by many Acts of Parliamen is manifeſtly enacted and declared, which are but expoſitions of Magna Charta, and all Statutes made contrary to Magna Charta, which is Lex terræ, from the making thereof until 42 E. 3. are declared and enacted to be void, and therefore if this Act of W. 1. concerning the extrajudicial commandement of the King be againſt Magna Charta, it is void, and all reſolutions of Judges concerning the commandement of the King are to be underſtood of judicial proceeding. †Mag. Char. c. 29. 5 E. 3. c. 9. 28 E. 3. ca. 3. 38 E. 3. ca. 9. 42 E. 3. c. 3. 2 E. 3. fol. 2, & 3. See Mag. Charta ca. 29. verb. per legem terræ. * 8 H. 4. 19 Gaſc. & 24 H. 8. ca. 12. 42 E. 3. ca. 1.

¶ Ou de les Juſtices.] Upon any cauſe, whereof they are Judges, appearing to them. Britton fol. 73. 2 R. 3. 11.

¶ Ou pur la Foreſt.] And all theſe four are particularly excepted out of the Common Writ De homine replegiando, that the Sheriff in his County Court, which is not a Court of Record, ſhall not replevy any of theſe four that are committed; For example, though the party be committed by the perſonal commandement of the King, albeit the commitment be unlawful, yet the Sheriff ſhall not deal therein by the Writ De homine replegiando, but the ſuperiour Courts at Weſtm. upon a Habeas corpus, &c. ſhall doe Juſtice to the party in all theſe four cauſes; So as Stamford, being well conſidered, impugneth not in any ſort this opinion, for his opinion extendeth only to the County Court upon the Writ De homine replegiando, and not to the ſuperiour Courts. 1 E. 3. cap 9.

But ſince we had written thus much, and paſſed over; ſee the Petition of Right, Anno 3 Caroli Regis, reſolved by the King, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons in full Parliament.

Now this Act doth provide, that theſe Priſoners hereafter following ſhall not be repleviſable neither by the Common Writ (that is, the Writ De homine repleg', nor Ex officio (without Writ) by the Sheriff or other Gaoler, and they be 13. in number, and all theſe 13. are excepted out of the ſaid common Writ by the ſaid general words, viz. Vel pro aliquo alio retto, quare ſecundum conſuetudinem Regni non ſunt replegiabiles.

¶ 1. Perſons utlages.] Perſons outlawed are attainted in Law, and Bract. l. 3. 154.

2 Eliz. Dier 179. 15 H.7.9. Britton fol.73. therefore are not repleviſable or to be bailed: for if a man be arraigned of homicide, and plead not-guilty, and is found guilty, and for difficulty of Clergy is reprieved, it was reſolved by the Juſtices, that he was not bailable, for the intendment of the Law in bails is, Quod ſtat indifferenter, whether he be guilty or no; but when he is convict by verdict or confeſſion, then he muſt be deemed in Law to be guilty of the felony, and therefore not bailable at all, à fortiori, when the party is attainted in Law.

Bract.l.3. 121.b. 5 H.7.14. 9 H.6. fo.2. And herewith agreeth Bracton, Nec ſunt illi qui culpabiles inveniuntur, per plegios dimittendi, &c. And yet if the party upon the Cap. utlag' plead miſnomer, or alledge error, &c. he may be bailed.

¶ 2. Queux eient forjure.] They be alſo attainted upon their own confeſſion, and therefore not bailable at all by Law.

Bract.l.3.fo.153.b. ¶ 3. Provours.] The reaſon wherefore Provours or Approvours be not bailable is, for Provours doe firſt confeſſe the felony to be done by themſelves, and therefore they are not bailable, becauſe it appeareth that they be guilty of the fact.

¶ 4. Ceux queux ſont priſes ove le mainer.] For in this caſe Non ſtat indifferenter, as hath been ſaid, whether he be guilty or no, being taken with the mainer, that is, with the thing ſtoln, as it were in his hand, anciently called handhabbend; the like is anciently called backberend, as a bundle or fardle at his back, which Bracton uſeth for manifeſt theft, furtum manifeſtum, and ſo doth Britton.

Bract.li.3.fo.154. Brit.fol.22.b. & 72.b.

Bract.l.3.153.b. ¶ 5. Ceux queux ont debruſe la Priſon le Roy.] Here be two offences: 1. His breaking of the Priſon; for it is preſumed, that he that is innocent will never break Priſon: And 2. his flying, Quia fatetur facinus, qui judicium fugit.

16 E.4.5. ¶ 6. Larons apertment eſcries & notories.] Felons openly known and notorious are not bailable.

¶ 7. Ceux queux ſont appelles des Provours tanque come les Provours ſont en vie (ſilz ne ſoient de bone fame.)] The appeal of the Approver is forcible againſt the Appellée, becauſe the Approver confeſſeth himſelf guilty of the ſame felony, and therefore it ſerveth in nature of an indictment againſt the Appellée, ſo long as the Approver liveth, unleſſe the Appellée be of good fame. But yet the general words doe receive qualification, for albeit the Prover be alive, yet if the Approver waive his Appeal, the Appellée ſhall be bailed, if no other Appeal be againſt him.

25 E.3.42.

Lib.11. fo.29. Alex. Powlters Caſe. ¶ 8. Ceux queux ſont priſes pur arſon feloniouſment fait.] Burning of houſes, &c. was felony by the Common Law, as it appeareth by this Act, and by our ancient Authors, viz. Glanvil, the Mirror, Bracton, Britton: and Fleta ſaith, Si quis ædes alienas nequiter & ob inimiciciam vel prædæ cauſa tempore pacis combuſſerit, & inde convictus fuerit, &c. capitali debet ſententia puniri. And this ſeemeth to be the Law before the Conqueſt: [a] Incendiariis capitis pœna eſto. And again, [b] Sanè quidem tectorum excitiones & incendia, apertæ compilationes, cædes manifeſtæ, dominorúmque proditores ſcelera ſunt jure humano inexpiabilia.

Glanv.li.14. & 1. cap. 2. Mirror ca.1. § 8. De Ardours. Bract.l.3.fo.118. Brit.fo.16,39. Fleta li.1. ca.35. 10 E.4.14. 11 H.7.1. a Inter leges Ethelſtani. b Int' leges Canuti.

¶ 9. Ou pur faux money.] This appears to be Treaſon by the Common Law. Glanvil lib.14.cap.7. Bracton lib.3.fo.118. Britton fol.16. Fleta lib.1. cap.22. Mirror cap.6.

Præterea

Præterea autem ſtatuimus, ut unus per omnem ditionem noſtram atque idem ſit nummus, eumque nemo extra oppidum cudito, atqui ſi monetariorum quiſque nummos corruperit, ei manus ſcelere violata præciditor. Int. leges Ethelſtani regis.

See the third part of the Inſtitutes, in the expoſition upon the Statute of 25 E. 3. c. 1. of Treaſon.

¶ 10. Ou fauxer le ſeale le Roy.] **This was alſo Treaſon by the Common Law, as it appeareth by the ſaid ancient Authors.**

And both theſe were declared to be high Treaſon at the Common Law, by the Statute of 25 E. 3. cap. 1. **See more hereof in the third part of the** Inſtit. ubi ſupra.

¶ 11. Ou excommenge priſe per prier del Eveſque.] **That is, he that is certified into the Chancery by the Biſhop to be excommunicated, and after is taken by force of the Kings Writ of** Excommunicato capiendo, **(which is ſo called of words in the Writ called a** Significavit) **is not bailable, for in ancient time men were excommunicated but for hereſies,** propter lepram animæ, **or other hainous cauſes of Eccleſiaſtical conuſans, and not for ſmall or pety cauſes; and therefore in thoſe caſes the party was not bailable by the Sheriff or Gaoler without the Kings Writ: but if the party offered ſufficient caution** De parendo mandatis Eccleſiæ in forma juris, **then ſhould the party have the Kings Writ to the Biſhop to accept his caution, and to cauſe him to be delivered. And if the Biſhop will not ſend to the Sheriff to deliver him, then ſhall he have a Writ out of the Chancery to the Sheriff for his delivery: Or if he be excommunicated for a temporal cauſe, or for a matter whereof the Eccleſiaſtical Court hath no conuſans, he ſhall be delivered by the Kings Writ without any ſatisfaction.** Bract. li. 5. fo. 408, 409. Fleta lib. 6. cap. 44. Regiſt. F. N. B. 63, &c. Doct. & Stud. li. 2. cap. 32.

¶ 12. Ou pur apert malveiſt.] **Or for open or manifeſt offences. For, as hath been ſaid,** Bail is quando fiat indifferenter, **and not when the offence is open and manifeſt.**

¶ 13. Ou pur treaſon que touche le roy.] Britton, **who wrote after this Statute,** ſaith, Queux ſont repleviſables, & queux non, avons dit in nous Statutes. Et ouſter ceo ne ſont my repleviſables endites ou appeales de compaſſement de noſtre mort, ſicome deſuis eſt dit, ne ceux que ſont priſes per judgement de nous Juſtices, &c. Brit. fo. 73.

For by the Common Law a man accuſed or indicted of high Treaſon, or of any felony whatſoever, was bailable upon good ſurety; for at the Common Law the Gaol was his pledge or ſurety that could find none. And this appeareth by Glanvil, **who ſaith,** Is qui accuſatur, ut prædiximus per plegios falvos & ſecuros ſolet attachiari, aut ſi plegios non habuerit, in carcerem detrudi: **ſo as a man by the Common Law was bailable for any offence, until he were convicted: And this ſeemeth to be the old Law of the Land before the Conqueſt,** viz. Ingenuus quiſque fidejuſſores, qui enim (ſi quando in crimen vocetur) jus ſuum cuique tribuere quam paratiſſimum fore præſtent, fidiſſimos adhibeto. Glanv. li. 14. ca. 1, & 3. 40 aſſ. p. 33. Int. leges Ethelred. regis.

¶ Ne ſoient in nul manner repleviſables per le common briefe, ne ſauns briefe.] **That is, the Sheriff ſhall not replevy them by the common Writ** De homine replegiando, **nor without Writ, that is,** Ex officio: **But all or any of theſe may be bailed in the Kings Bench, &c.**

¶ Mes ceux queux ſont endites de larcenie.] Latrocinium, larcinium, i. furtum, **theft: and this Act divideth larceny into two kinds: ſcil. Grand and Petit: Grand larceny is when the thing ſtoln is above the value of xij. d.** ouſter le value de xij. d. **as our Act ſpeaketh: And petit larceny is when it is of the value of xij. d. or under. And the things ſtoln are to be reaſonably valued, for the ounce of ſilver at the making of this Act was at the value of**

xx. d. and now it is of the value of v. s. and above.

Regiſt. 269. Flet. li.1.c.36. Bract. lib.3. fo.150,151. Brit.fo.22,45. Forteſcue cap. 46. 8 E.2.coron.404, 406,415. 18 aſſ. 14. 22 aſſ.p.39. Tr.21E.3.Coram rege Rot.42. 10 E.4.14.

Eſt enim furtum de re magna, & re parva: pro minimo tamen latrocinio 12. denariorum, & infra nullus morte condemnetur, &c. ex pluralitate tamen & cumulo modicorum delictorum poterit capitalis ſententia generari: And this is good Law at this day, and approved by many authorities.

¶ Per Enqueſts des Viſcounts ou des bailiffes, &c.] That is, of Sheriffs in their Tourns, or Lords in their Leets, or thoſe that have Infangthief and Outfangthief, &c.

Here our Act ſetteth down ſeven kinds of offenders that may be bailed.

Regiſt. 83,268.

1. Perſons indicted of Larceny before the Sheriff, &c. yet this is ſo expounded by the Regiſter, that they be of good fame.

2. Impriſoned for light ſuſpicion. Here is added alſo, Dum tamen bonæ famæ ſunt.

3. For petit larceny, which doth not amount above the value of xij. d. if they be not charged with other larceny.

Regiſt. ubi ſup. F.N.B.249,250.

4. Accuſed for the receiving of thieves or felons.

5. Or of commandement, force, or aid of the felony done.

6. Or accuſed for other treſpaſſe, for which a man ought not to loſe life or member.

Regiſt. ubi ſup. F.N.B. ubi ſup.

7. Or the appellee of an approver after the death of the approver; and upon our Act is the Writ De manucaptione grounded, which maketh mention thereof.

¶ Soit deſormes leſſe per ſuffiſant plevin devant le Viſcount.] That is to be underſtood where the indictment was taken before the Sheriff in his Tourn, for there he was Judge of the Cauſe, for other Priſoners could not be bail without Writ: and if the Sheriff having ſufficient ſurety offered unto him, refuſes to bail him, he ſhould have a Writ De manucaptione directed to the Sheriff to take pledges of him; And if the Bailiff of a Hundred (which is intended of a Steward in a Leet) refuſed to take pledges of one indicted before him, the priſoner ſhould have had a Writ De manucaptione to the Sheriff to take pledges of him; and all this appeareth by the Writ De manucaptione. But ſince this time (to ſpeak once for all) this Writ of Manucaptione is taken away by the Statute of 28 E.3.

Bract. li.3.fo.154. Regiſt.83,268. 291.F.N.B. 249, 250.

F.N.B. ubi ſup.

1 & 2 Ph. & M. c.13. 2 & 3 Ph. & M. cap.10.

The Statute of 1 & 2 Phil. & Mar. concerning bailment by Juſtices of Peace, hath relation to our Act, which hath made me the longer in explaining thereof. And ſee the Statute of 2 & 3 Phil. & Mar. concerning that matter.

Vide ca.10, & 26.

¶ Per ſufficient plevin dont le viſcount voille reſponder.] They which take pledges, ought to take ſufficient pledges, for which they will anſwer.

¶ Et ceo ſans riens doner.] For neither the Sheriff, nor other of the Kings Officers could take any thing for doing his office. Vide cap.26.

¶ Et ſi le Viſcount ou auter leſſent per plevin ul que ne ſoit pleviſable.] Ou auter. This is expounded by the words following.

¶ Si ceo ſoit Viſcount, Conſtable, ou auter bailife de fee que eit gard de priſoners.] So as at this time there were Sheriffwicks in fee, and Conſtables and Bailiwicks in fee, which had the keeping of priſons: Theſe being attainted of letting to bail of any priſoner not bailable, ſhould loſe the fee and bailiwick for ever: and upon office found, the King ſhould have the inheritance of the office in him to be grantable over.

¶ Et ſi ſoit ſouth Viſcount, &c.] Here it appeareth, that Under-ſheriffs

der-ſheriffs are of greater antiquity, then ſome have ſurmiſed.

Note, the act of the Under-ſheriff or other Under-baily without the aſſent of his ſuperiour is no forfeiture of the fee, or bailiwick of his ſuperiour, though in many other caſes the ſuperiour ſhall anſwer for his deputy. 39 H.6. 32. For this ſee the Stat. of 26 E.1. intituled, *Contra Vic' & Clericos.* Vet. Mag. Chart. 159, 160.

¶ Et ſil deteine les priſoners repleviſables puis que le priſoner eit offre ſuffiſant ſuretie, il ſerra en le greve mercy le roy.] Here it appeareth, that to deny a man plevin that is plevisable, and thereby to detain him in priſon, is a great offence, and grievouſly to be puniſhed. Vet. N.B. fo. 40.

¶ Et ſi il priſt louer pur luy deliverer.] And if the Sheriff, &c. take any reward for his deliverance, the party ſhall recover double the value, and alſo he ſhall be in the great mercy of the King. Vide cap. 26.

There be many Statutes made ſince our Act, that doe prohibit bail or mainprize in very many caſes, and alloweth the ſame in many other, which tend not to the expoſition of our Act, and doe belong to another Treatiſe, and therefore we omit to ſpeak of them any farther in this place.

See the Statute of 1 E.4. cap. 2. that upon all preſentments and indictments taken before any Sheriff or other in their Tourns, Leets, or Law-days, they ſhall have no power to attach, arreſt, or put in priſon any perſon ſo preſented or indicted, but that the Sheriff ſhall deliver all ſuch preſentments and indictments to the Juſtices of Peace at their next Seſſions. 2 E.4. cap. 2.

CAP. XVI.

EN droit de ceo que aſcun gents parnount, & prendre founte les avers des auters, & les chaſent hors del countie ou les avers fueront priſes: Purview eſt, que nul deſormes ne le face. Et ſi ul le face, ſoit grevement rente ſolonque ceo que eſt contenue en les eſtatutes de *Marleb. cap.* 4. faits en temps le roy H. pier le roy que ore eſt. Et per meſme le maner ſoit fait de ceux, queux parnont les avers a tort, & queux font diſtres en auter fee, plus grevement ſoient punies, ſi le maner de treſpas le demaund. Vide Flet. lib. 2. c. 40. 30 aſſ. 28.

This Statute conſiſteth upon two branches: The firſt is a confirmation of the Statute of Marlebridge cap. 4. and the ſecond branch is a confirmation of the Statute of Marlebridge, cap. 2, & 15. where you may reade the expoſition of them: Onely theſe differences I obſerve betwéen them, that Marlebridge cap. 4. ſpeaketh onely of Diſtreſſes, and our Act ſpeaketh of all manner of takings. Marlebridge prohibiteth Diſtreſſes generally; our Act of beaſts, and goeth no farther. Marlebridge ſpeaketh of Diſtreſſes which he hath taken; our Act which he hath taken, or cauſed to be taken. Marlebridge cap. 15. exceepteth the King and his Miniſters, &c. which our Act doth not, but yet by conſtruction of Law they are excepted, becauſe the King might doe it by his Prerogative. Vide Cap. Itin. Vet. Mag. Chart. fo. 155. 13 E.4. 6.

This Act Fleta reciteth in this manner; Proviſum eſt quod nullus averia aliena Fleta ubi ſup.

aliena capiens per ſe, vel per ſuos notos vel ignotos extra com', in quo capta fuerint, fugare præſumat, &c.

CAP. XVII.

PUrview eſt enſement, que ſi ul deſormes preigne les avers des auters, & les face chaſe en chaſtell, ou en forcelet, & illonques dedeins le cloſe du chaſtell, ou de forcelet les deteign' encounter gage & pledge, pur que les avers ſerront ſolempnement demandes per viſc', ou per auter bailife le Roy a la ſuit del pl', le viſc' ou le bailife priſe ove luy poyar de ſon countie, ou de ſa bail', & voile aſſaier de faire de ceo repl' des avers a celuy que les aver' priſe, ou a ſon ſeigniour, ou as auters des homes ſon ſeigniour quicunque queux ſont troves en le lieu, ou les avers fueront enchaſes. Et ſi home luy deforce adonques de la deliverance des avers, ou quel ne trove home pur le ſeigniour, ou pur celuy que les aver' priſe que reſpoign' & face le deliverance, apres ceo que le ſeigniour, ou parnour, per viſc' ou per bailife, ſerra admoniſt de faire la deliverance, ſi ſoit en pays, ou pres, ou la ou il purra per le parnour, ou per auters des fees covenablement eſtre garnie de faire le deliverance, ſil fuit hors de cel pays quant le priſe fuit fait, & ne face adoques maintenant les avers deliver, que le roy pur le treſpas & pur le deſpite, face abate le chaſtell, ou le forcelet ſans recoverie: Et touts les dammages que le plaintife avera reſceve de ces avers, ou de ſon gainage diſturbe, ou en auter maner puis le primer demaund des avers fait per le vic', ou per le bailife, luy ſoient reſtores au double, de ſeigniour ou de celuy que les avers aver' priſe, ſil eit de quoy, & ſil neit de quoy, reſpoign' le ſeigniour quel heure, & en quel maner deliverance ſoit fait apres ceo que le vicount ou le bailife ſerra venue pur la deliverance faire. Et ſoit aſcavoire, que la ou le vic' dever' faire returne del briefe le roy ou bailife le ſeigniour du chaſtell, ou le forcelet, ou a auter a que returne de briefe le roy appent, ſi le bailife de cel franchiſe ne face le deliverance, puis que le vicount aver' le return' a luy fait, face le vicount ſon office ſans delay, & ſur lavantdit peine. Et per meſme le maner ſoit fait la deliverance

verance per attachment de pleint fait ſans briefe, & ſur meſme la peine. Et ceo face a entender per tout la, ou le briefe le Roy court. Et ſi ceo ſoit en le marche de Gales, ou ailors, la ou le briefe le Roy ne court mye, le Roy que eſt Sovereign Seigniour ent fra droit a ceux queux pleindre ſe voudront.

The miſchief before this Act was, that in the irregular time of H. 3. great men, when they took a diſtreſſe of the beaſts of their Tenants or neighbours, that ſerved for their tillage or husbandry, to prevent the ſpeedy courſe of Juſtice and to enforce the owners of the beaſts for neceſſity to yeeld to their deſire, would drive the beaſts into a Caſtle or Fortreſſe, and there detain and keep them againſt gages and pledges, ſo as no replevy could be made according to the ordinary courſe of Law; for that in caſe of a Subject he could not break the Caſtle or fortreſſe, but the Sheriff was to retourn averia elongata, and thereupon the owner was to loſe the uſe of his beaſts of long time. But this Act giveth remedy, that the Sheriff taking with him the power of the County may make replevin, as by the body of the Act appeareth. Vide Marlb. 52 H. 3. ca. 1.

¶ Chaſe in Caſtel ou en forcelet.] And ſo it is, if he that diſtrain chaſe the diſtreſſe into any other houſe, park, or other place of ſtrength, the Sheriff to make replevin may by force of this Act break the houſe, caſtle, or fortreſſe, park, or other place of ſtrength by force of this Act, at the ſuite of a Subject. Vide 52 H. 3. c. 3. Britton 54. b. Fleta lib. 2. ca. 40. W. 2. cap. 39. Lib. 5. fo. 91, 92. Semains Caſe. Vet. N. B. 43, 44. Regiſt. 83, 85. 8 H. 4. 17. in Repl.

¶ Pur que les avers ſerront ſolempnement demaundes per Viſcont, an auter Bailife le Roy a la ſute del Plaintife, le Viſcont ou le Bailife priſe ove luy poyar de ſon County, &c.] Nota, every man is bound by the Common Law to aſſiſt not only the Sheriff in his Office for the execution of the Kings Writs (which are the commandements of the King) according to Law; but alſo his Baily, that hath the Sheriffs Warrant in that behalf, hath the ſame authority, which his maſter the Sheriff hath, for the Sheriff cannot do all himſelf, and if they do it not being required, they ſhall be fined and impriſoned; But this is ſo to be underſtood, where the Sheriff may lawfully do it, and that before the Sheriff doth uſe any force, he ought (as our Act teacheth) to demand according to the Law the goods to be delivered, ſo as replevy might be thereof made, for ſequi debet potentia mandatum legis, non præcedere, force ought to follow, and not to precede the commandement of the Law.

Bracton who wrote before this Act ſaith, Et ſi [Vicecomes] aliquem invenerit reſiſtentem, aſſumptis ſecum (ſi opus fuerit) militibus & liberis hominibus de Com' ad ſufficientiam capiat corpora hominum reſiſtentium, & illos in priſona ſalvo cuſtodiat, donec Dominus Rex inde præceperit voluntatem ſuam, &c. Bract. li. 5. 442. b. Fleta lib. 2. c. 62.

And our Statutes of W. 1. W. 2. and Marlebridge are all in affirmance of the Common Law in that point, ſaving for breaking of the Caſtle, Fortreſſe, Houſe, &c. in caſe of the Subject; in which caſe our Act giveth remedy. W. 1. ca. 9. & 17. W. 2. cap. 29. Marlb. cap. 21. Semaines Caſe. ubi ſupra.

If any man, how great ſoever, might have reſiſted the Sheriff in executing of the Kings Writs, then had it been a good retourn for the Sheriff to have retourned ſuch reſiſtance, but as the Statute of W. 2. ſaith, Quod hujuſmodi reſponſio multum redundat in dedecus Domini Regis & Coronæ ſuæ; and that which is in dedecus Domini Regis, &c. is againſt the Common Law, therefore of neceſſity, if need be, for the due execution of the Kings Writs, the Sheriff may by the Common Law take poſſe Comitatus to ſuppreſſe ſuch unlawfull force and reſiſtance. 3 H. 7. 2. 10. 12 H. 7. 17. b. W. 2. ca. 39.

19 E. 2. tit. Execution 24.

R. did grant and render lands by fine to I, I. ſued the Kings Writ to the Sheriff to deliver ſeiſin, the Sheriff retourned, that he could not execute the Kings Writ for reſiſtance of B. and others unknown; and becauſe the Sheriff took not the power of the County in aid of the execution, as the Statute willeth, he was amerced at xx. marks, and an attachment awarded againſt B. and the reſt, &c.

8 E. 2. tit. Execution 252.

And it is holden for a maxime of Law, that it is not lawfull for any man to diſturb the Miniſters of the King in the due execution of the Kings Writs, or Proceſſe of Law.

Now beſides the Warrant of the Common Law, the Sheriff hath his Letters Patents of aſſiſtance, whereby the King commandeth, that all Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Dukes, Earles, Barons, Knights, Fræmen, and all other of that County be to the Sheriff thereof in omnibus quæ ad officium illud pertinent, intendentes, auxiliantes, & reſpondentes; ſo as no man Eccleſiaſticall or Temporall is exempted from this ſervice being above 15. and under 70. for ſo it is by conſtruction of Law.

Fleta li. 2. ca. 40.

¶ Et voille aſſaier de faire plevin.] By force of this clauſe he ought by the power of the County to make replevin, and it is no retourn for him to ſay, that the beaſts be in a Caſtle, &c. whereof you ſhall read more hereafter in this Chapter.

¶ Que le Roy pur le treſpaſſe & pur le diſpite face abater le Caſtel ou le Forcelet ſans recovery.] But this totall proſtrating or demoliſhing of the Caſtle, &c. cannot be done upon the retourn of the Sheriff, but upon a ſuit on the Kings behalf, wherein the parties intereſſed may be called to anſwer, and upon judgement given againſt them Proceſſe to be made to the Sheriff to proſtrate and demolith the Caſtle and Fortreſſe, and ſo is the book that ſpeaks thereof to be intended.

Semaines Caſe. ubi ſup. fo. 93. a.

¶ De ſes avers, ou ſon gainage diſturbe.] For the Law doth ever favour tillage, and the husbandry of the Realme, as by this clauſe appeareth, and therefore gives the party grieved double damages.

¶ Et ſoit aſſavoir, que la ou le Viſcount dever' faire retourne del briefe le roy au bailife, le Seignior del Caſtel, ou de forcelet, ou a auter a que retourne del briefe le roy appent, ſi le bailife del franchiſe ne fait deliverance, &c. face le Viſcont ſon office ſans delay.] This doth give ſome light to the former branch, that if the beaſts be detained in a Caſtle or Fortreſſe, the Sheriff muſt do his office without delay, that is, forthwith to replevy the beaſts; and if he ought to do it in this caſe of the franchiſe, the ſame he ought to do in the other caſe.

Regiſt. 83.

It appeareth by the Regiſter, that if the Conſtable of the Caſtle upon a Mandat to him to make replevin, nihil inde curavit, or if he make no retourne, &c. at all, upon retourne hereof, a Non omittas ſhall be awarded, &c.

F. N. B. 68. 47 E. 3. 33.

But ſuch retournes were permitted before this Act, but now by this Act the Sheriff in that caſe ought preſently to enter, and make deliverance of the beaſts.

¶ Et per meſme le manner ſoit fait la deliverance per attachment de pleint fait ſans briefe & ſur meſme la paine.] See the Statute of Marlebridge that provideth to the ſame effect, where you ſhall read more of this matter.

Marleb. cap. 21.

¶ Et

¶ Et ſi ceo ſoit en le Marches de Gales.] The Marches of Wales were the commots, great Seigniories, and Baronies in Wales, which were holden of the King in Chief, and out of every County of England: If any diſtreſſe were driven into a Caſtle or Fortreſſe in the Marches of Wales, and detained, a Writ ſhould be directed to the Sheriff of the County of England next adjoyning to the Caſtle, or Fortreſſe, where the beaſts be ſo detained, to make replevy. 18 E. 2. Aſſ. 382. 18 E. 3. 14. 3 E. 3. 82. 8 E. 3. 427. 13 E. 3. Juriſdict. 23. 15 E. 3. ib. 24. 24 E. 3. 42. 47 E. 3. 6. 50 E. 3. 26. 6 H. 4. 9. 6 H. 5. Juriſdiction 34. 35 H. 6. 30.

¶ Le roy que eſt Soveraigne Seigniour en fra droit.] At this time, viz. in 3 E. 1. Lluellen was a Prince, or King of Wales, who held the ſame of the King of England as his ſuperiour Lord, and ought him liege, homage, and fealty; and this is proved by our Act, viz. that the King of England was Superior dominus, i. Sovereign Lord of the Kingdome or Principality of Wales.

King H. 3. after Prince Edward had married Elianor Daughter of Spain, perceiving him (to uſe the words of mine Author) Ita ſuapte natura tanta indole præditum, ut maturius ad res gerendas idoneum redderet, primo Walliæ principatu donavit, deinde Aquitaniæ & Hiberniæ præpoſuit; hinc natum, ut deinceps unuſquiſque Rex, qui ſecutus eſt, filium majorem natu principem Walliæ facere conſueverit. Polydor Virg. 37 H. 3. pag. 306. Pl. Com. 126. b. Cambden in Flintſh. pag. 525.

Lluellen Prince of Wales, by the incitation of David his brother, in the 9 year of E. 1. rebelled againſt their Sovereign Lord; in which rebellion Lluellen was ſlain, and the King brought all Wales under his ſubjection: The ſaid David being brother and heir of Lluellen, for his rebellion and Treaſon againſt his Sovereign Lord was after the death of his Brother at a Parliament holden in the 11 year of E. 1. attainted of high Treaſon; of whoſe judgement and execution hear what Fleta ſaith, Et unico malefactori plura poterunt infligi tormenta prout meruerit, ſicut contigit de Davide principe Walliæ cum per recordum quinque judiciis mortalibus torquebatur, ſuis namque meritis exigentibus, detractus, ſuſpenſus, decollatus, diſmembratus fuit & combuſtus, cujus caput principali Civitati, quatuorque quarteria ad quatuor partes Regni in odium traditorum deferebantur ſuſpendenda. By reaſon whereof, where Wales was before holden of the King, as of his Sovereign Lord, as is aforeſaid, now King Edw. 1. became King of the ſame in poſſeſſion, which appeareth by the Statute of Snowdon in theſe words, Edwardus Dei gratia, &c. Divina providentia, (quæ in ſua diſpoſitione non fallitur) inter alia ſuæ diſpenſationis munera, quibus nos & Regnum noſtrum Angliæ decorari dignata eſt, terram Walliæ cum incolis ſuis prius nobis jure feodali ſubjectam, jam ſui gratia in proprietatis noſtræ dominium, obſtaculis quibuſcunque ceſſantibus, totaliter & cum integritate convertit, & Coronæ Regni predict' tanquam partem corporis ejuſdem annexuit & univit: By which Act it further appeareth, that King E. 1. had conſidered, and peruſed all the Laws of Wales, and ſome of them he utterly abrogated, ſome of them he permitted, ſome he corrected, and ſome he newly added to the others. Rot. Parl. anno 11 E. 1. Fleta lib. 1. ca. 16. Rot. Parliam. anno 12 E. 1. Il. Com. 126. that this is a a Statute.

We have been, above our uſuall manner, the more copious herein, becauſe our deſire is, that truth might prevaile, See the Statutes of 27 H. 8. and 34. and 35 H. 8. concerning Wales. See the fourth part of the Inſtitutes, Cap. of the Courts, &c. of Wales. 27 H. 8. cap. 27. 34 & 35 H. 8.

CAP. XVIII.

PUr ceo que la common fine & amerciament de tout le County en Eyre des Juſtices per faux judgements, ou pur auter treſpas, eſt aſſeſſe per Vicount & Barretors des Counties malement, iſſint que la ſumme eſt meintfoits encrue, & les parcels auterment aſſeſſe que eſtre ne duiſſent, au damage du people, & pluſors foits ſont paies as Viconts & Barretors, que ne poient les acquitent. Purview eſt, & voit le Roy, que deſormes en Eyre des Juſtices devant eux devant lour departure ſoit tiel ſumme aſſeſſe per ſerement de chivalers & des probes homes, ſur touts yceux que eſcoter deveront, & les Juſtices facent mitter les parcels en lour eſtreats que ils liverent al Eſchequer, & non pas la ſumme totall.

There were four miſchiefs, or rather grievances before this Act.

1. That this common fine and amerciament before Juſtices in Eyre was promiſcuouſly aſſeſſed by the Sheriff and Barretors of the County (for ſo our Act ſpeaketh) upon the faultleſſe, as well as upon the faulty, and that after the Juſtices in Eyre were departed and gone.

2. That the ſame was many times by them increaſed.

3. That the parcells were otherwiſe then they ought to be, to the damage of the people.

4. That the ſaid amerciament was paid to the Sheriff, and Barretors, that could not acquite them, and therefore were often doubly charged.

The remedy by the body of the Act conſiſteth on two parts.

1. That ſuch ſummes ſhall be aſſeſſed by the oath of Knights, and other honeſt men before the Juſtices in Eyre, upon ſuch as ought to pay the ſame.

2. That the Juſtices ſhall cauſe the parcels to be put in their eſtreats, which ſhall be delivered up in the Exchequer, and not the whole ſumme.

Lib. 8. fo. 39: Greiſlies caſe.

¶ Common fine & amerciament.] Here fine and amerciament are all one, for as by this Act appeareth, it ought to be afferred, which a fine in his proper ſenſe ought not: This is parcel of the græn war, ſo called, becauſe the eſtreats to the Sheriff for levying of them are ſealed with græn war.

42 E. 3. cap. 9. 7 H. 4. cap. 3.

This common amerciament was a great grievance to the people, for that the faultleſſe, as well as the faulty, were (as hath been ſaid) thereby charged; and this was diſperdere innocentem cum delinquente, much like the abuſe of the Clark of the Market, who uſed to take a common fine, untill it was remedied by Act of Parliament.

13 R. 2. cap. 4.

Greiſlies caſe. ubi ſupra.

¶ Eſt aſſiſe.] That is, is afferred.

9 Eliz. Dier 263.

¶ Pur faux judgements.] The ſuitors in a baſe Court for falſe judgements ſhall be amerced, to the end they may be the more wary, and take better advice to do juſtice.

Lib. 8. fol. 36, 37. Firſt part of the Inſt. ſect. 701.

¶ Per Barretors.] For the ſignification of this word, ſee Paſch. 30 Eliz. the caſe of Barretry, and the firſt part of the Inſtitutes.

¶ Sur

¶ Sur touts ceux queux eſcoter deveront.] This is a Law of great equity, that ſuch as be faulty ſhould onely be contributory to the payment of fine and amerciament. Mirr. lib. 4. § de amerciaments leviable.

¶ Al Eſchequer.] For that Court is the true center, into which all the Kings revenue and profit ought to fall, and by this means the toll ſhall come to the right mill. See hereafter cap. 45.

¶ Et non pas le totall.] But particularly, and by parcell, upon every one that ought to contribute. See hereafter cap. 45.

The Commons petitioned, that no common fine of any County from thenceforth ſhould be made, but that every man may be particularly punished. Whereunto the Kings anſwer was, Rot. Parl. An. 17. E. 3. nu. 37.

The King willeth the ſame.

CAP. XIX.

EN droit des vic', ou auters queux reſpoign' per lour mains al Eſchequer, & queux ount reſc' de les dets le Roy pier le Roy que ore eſt, ou les dets le Roy meſme avant ceux heures, & queux ne ount my acquites de ceo les dettours al Eſchequer: Purview eſt, que le roy envoiera bones gentes per touts les counties, a oyer touts iceux, queux de ceo pleine ſe voudront, & a terminer iſſint la beſoign', que ceux que purront monſtrer que ils eient iſſint avant paies, a touts jours (ent) ferront quites, le quel que les viconts ou auters ſerront morts ou vives, en certaine forme que lour ſerr' baill'. Et ceux que iſſint naver' fait, ſilz ſoient en vies, ſerront punies grevement; & ſils ſoient morts, lour heires reſpoign', & ſoient charges de la dette. Et commaund le roy, que les viconts, & les auters avantdits deſormes loialment acquitent les dettors a prochein accompt, puis que ils averont le dette reſceive: & donque ſoit le det allowe al Eſchequer, iſſint que jammes ne veign' en ſummon'. Et ſi le vic' auterment face, & de ceo ſoit attaint, cy rendra al plaintife le treble de ceo que il aver' de luy reſceive, & ſoit rent a le volunt le roy. Et bien ſe garde cheſcun vicont, que il eit tiel reſceivor, pur que il voudra reſponder, car le roy ſe prendra del tout as viſcont, & a lour heires. Et ſi auter que reſpoign' per ſa maine al Eſchequer le face, il rendra le treble al plaintife, & ſoit rent en meſme le maner. Et que les vic' facent tayles a touts iceux, queux

paieront

paieront le det le roy. Et quæ la ſummons deſchequer a touts les debtors, queux demander voudront la view, facent monſtrer ſans denier les a nulluy, & ceo ſans rien prender de louer, & ſans rien don', & quæ ne le fra, le roy prendra a luy grevement.

¶ Detts le roy.] Under this word [debitum] are all things due to the King comprehended; and not onely debts in their proper ſenſe, but duties or things due, as rents, fines, iſſues, amerciaments, and other duties to the King received, or levied by the Sheriff: for Debt in his large ſenſe ſignifies, whatſoever any man doth owe, and debere dicitur, quia deeſt habere: debitori enim deeſt quod habet, cum ſit creditoris, maxime in caſu domini Regis.

W. 1. cap. 32.

¶ Lour heires reſponderont.] That is to be underſtood, quoad reſtitutionem, ſed non quoad pœnam; that is, for the civill, but not for the criminall part: For it is a Maxime in Law. Pœna ex delicto defuncti hæres teneri non debet: And again, In reſtitutionem, non in pœnam hæres ſuccedit.

¶ Au prochein account.] See for this the Statute of 51 H. 3. Statutum de Scaccario, and the Statute of W. 4. Vet. Mag. Chart. fo. 33, 34.

¶ Et tiel receivor pur quoy il voet reſponder.] For the rule of this, and like caſes of the King, is, Reſpondeat ſuperior.

¶ Et que la ſummons deſchequer a touts les debtors, queux demander voudront la view, facent monſtrer ſans denier les a nulluy, & ceo ſans rien prender de louer, & ſans riens don' &c.] That is, the Proces, together with the Eſtreats under the Seal of the Exchequer ſhall be ſhewed to the party preſently without deniall, and freely without any thing to be given therefore; upon pain of grievous fine and impriſonment.

42 E. 3. cap. 9.
7. H. 4. cap. 3.

CAP. XX.

Cap. Itin. Vet. Mag. Char. 155.

Purview eſt enſement de misfeaſors en parkes, & en vivers, que ſi ul de ceo ſoit attaint per le ſuit del plaintif, ſoyent agardes bones & hautes amendes, ſolonque le maner del treſpas, & eit la priſonment de trois ans, & dillonq; ſoit rent a le volunt le Roy, ſil ad de quoy poit eſtre rent, & lors trova bon ſuertie que il jammes ne misface. Et ſil neit dont poit eſtre iſſint rente, apres la priſonment de trois ans, trova meſme le ſuretie; & ſil ne puiſſe trover la ſuerty, forjur' la Realme. Et ſi ul de ceo rette ſoit fugitive, & neit terre, ne tenement ſuffiſant pur quoy il poit eſtre juſtifie, ci-

Rot. Clauſ. 17 H. 3. m. 9.

court

court come le Roy avera ceo trove per bone enqueſt, ſoit demaund de countie en countie. Et ſil ne veigne, ſoit utlage. Purview eſt enſement & accorde, que ſi ul ne ſuiſt dedeins an & le jour pur le treſpaſs fait, le Roy avera le ſuit, & ceux queux il trova de ceo rettes per bon enqueſt, ſerront punies per meſme le maner en touts points, ſicome deſuis eſt dit. Et ſi ul tiel miſfeiſour ſoit attaint, quil eit priſe en ſes parkes beaſts domeſtes, ou auter choſe en le maner de robberie en venant, ou demurrant, ou en returnant, ſoit fait de luy common ley, que affiert a celuy que eſt attaint de apert robberie & larceny, auxibien a la ſuit le roy come dauter.

The cauſe of the making of this Statute was, that at the Common Law, the Plaintif in an action of Treſpaſs, ſhould, as in other caſes, recover no other damages, but according to the quantity of the treſpaſs: which the plaintif for treſpaſſes in Parks and Vivaries eſtæmed at a high rate; but the Country commonly found the damages very ſmall; for the Common Law gave no way to matters of pleaſure, (wherein moſt men do exceed) for that they brought no profit to the Common-wealth; and therefore it is not lawfull for any man to erect a Park, Chaſe, or Warren without a licence under the Great Seal of the King, who is pater patriæ, and the Head of the Common-wealth.

47 E. 3. 10. b. 9 H. 6.

Temps E. 2. tit. act' ſur leſtat. Br. 48. Li. 11. fo. 86, 87.

¶ En Parks.] This is underſtood of a lawfull Park, whereunto three things are required: 1. A liberty, either by grant, as is aforeſaid, or by preſcription. 2. Incloſure by pale, wall, or hedge. And 3. beaſts ſavages of the Park, for the which, and for the name, ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes.

1. Part of the Inſt. ſect. 378.

But this Statute extendeth not to a nominative Park erected without lawfull warrant, albeit it be called a Park; for this Statute is very penall, and therefore, as hath been ſaid, extendeth onely to a lawfull Park. But he may have an action of Treſpaſs at the Common Law, quare clauſum fregit, & unam damam cepit; &c.

9 H. 6. 2. 18 H. 6. 21. 19 H. 6. 6. 22 H. 6. 59. 34 H. 6. 28, 43. 10 H. 7. 6. b. 12 H. 8. 10. a.

Under this word Park, a Chaſe is not included.

43 E. 3. 13, 24. 38 E. 3. 10. 3 H. 6. 55. 8 E. 4. 5.

* This Act extends not to a Foreſt in the hands of a Subject, for the Law is ſo penall, as it ſhall not be taken by equity.

See the Statutes of 13 R. 2. cap. 13. 19 H. 7. cap. 11. 14 H. 8. cap. 1. 3 Jac. c. 13. 7 Jac. c. 13. 21 Jac. c. 28. 3 Car. cap. 4.

¶ Miſeſauns.] In this Act is underſtood when a man either chaſeth in a Park, or by bow, or other engine endeavoureth to kill ſome of the game of the Park againſt the liberty and privilege of the Park, * and not when the Lord of a Park takes beaſts to agiſtment in his Park, and the owner breaks the Park, and takes them away without agrément for their paſture, for it is not within theſe words, De malefactoribus in Parcis, becauſe the treſpaſſe concerneth not the liberty of the Park by chaſing of the game thereof, but a collaterall treſpaſſe, & ſic de ſimilibus.

* 21 H. 7. 21. * 30 E. 3. f. 11. the Counteſſe of Athols caſe.

¶ Vivers or Viviers.] This being a French word, ſignifieth Fiſh-pons, or waters wherein fiſh are kept and nouriſhed; which being a matter of profit, and increaſe of victuals, any man may erect; and that in legall underſtanding it ſignifieth a Fiſh-pond, or waters where fiſh are kept, it appears by our ancient Authors, who wrote ſoon after this time: for Britton ſaith Auxi de waſt fait per eux en parks & en vivers, de veniſon & de peſſon, & de conies, & auter deſtruction per eux faits en garrens: where he applyeth

Brit. fo. 34.

plieth Veniſon to Parks, Peſſon to Vivers, and Conies to Warrens. And Fleta agreeth with him, for he ſaith, De feris & piſcibus poteſt fieri furtum: Ex benignitate tamen Principis conſtituitur, ne quis pro hujuſmodi furto vitam perdat, neque membra: Conſtitutio quidem talis eſt, proviſum eſt de malefactoribus in parcis & vivariis, quod ad ſectam querentis ſtatim adjudicentur emendæ, &c. and reciteth ſummarily this Act; and ſo it is taken before in this very Parliament, Cap. 1. for fiſh ponds, or places where fiſh are kept, in theſe words, ne curge en auter parke, ne piſhet en auter viver. And Bracton, who wrote a little before our Statute, coupleth them together in the charge given by the Juſtices in Eire, as our Statute doth, De malefactoribus in parcis, & vivariis.

Fleta. li. 2. ca. 36.

Vide hic cap. 1.

Bract. li. 3. fo. 117.

It appeareth in the Regiſter, that there be diters formes of Writs for fiſhing in his piſcarie: One Writ is, Quare in vivariis ſuis piſcatus fuit: Another, Quare in ſeparali piſcharia ipſius A. piſcatus fuit, &c.

F. N. B. 88. H.

Hic c. 1. Art. ſuperſchart. cap. 18. 34 H. 6. 28. 21 H. 7 21. F. N. B. 67. c.

Therefore, as ſome have ſtretched this word too far, extending it to Warrens of Conies, which they might as well under the generality of the word [vivarium] extend it to Forefts and Chaſes, for they be (loci ubi viventes cuſtodiuntur) whereof you have heard before; ſo ſome would reſtrain this word to Fiſh-ponds onely that be in Parks, which is expreſly againſt both the letter and meaning of this Act, and the Fiſh-pond concerneth nothing the liberty and priviledge of the Park, whereof alſo a touch hath been given before.

If a man committeth a treſpaſſe in the Fiſh-pond, &c. of another, by taking and carrying away of water, he is no miſ-feaſor within this Statute; but if he let out the water, to the end to take fiſh, he is a miſ-feaſor within this Statute, or he muſt fiſh there, if he be within the danger of this Law, for collaterall treſpaſſes neither in Parks, nor Fiſh-ponds, &c. are within this Act.

And if one hunt in a Park, or fiſh in a Pond, &c. though he kill no Deer, nor take any Fiſh, yet this is a miſ-feaſauns within this Statute.

¶ Per le ſuit del plaintif.] This ſuit is intended in an Action of Treſpaſs, but the Writ muſt rehearſe, and be grounded upon this Statute; for it is a Parime in the Common Law, that a Statute made in the affirmative, without any negative expreſſed or implied, doth not take away the Common Law: And therefore in this caſe the Plaintife may either have his remedy by the Common Law, or upon the Statute; If he bring his action of Treſpaſs generally without grounding the ſame upon the Statute, then he waiveth the benefit of the Statute, and taketh his remedy by the Common Law.

Regiſt. 111. b. 47 E. 3. 10. b. 5 H. 5. 1. 2 E. 4. 4. 9 H. 6. 2. F. N. B. 67 d. 87. a. 7 El. Dier 238. Lib. Intr. Raſt. 585.

The preſidents of this action are, Ad reſpondendum tam domino regi, quam parti querenti: And yet by the Regiſter, he may have this in his own name, and that may be gathered by ſome of our books, quoted before in this Section, in the margent.

7 El. Dier 238. Regiſt. ubi ſup.

¶ Soient agardes bones & hautes amends.] By theſe words [ſhall be awarded good and large amends] if the dammages be too ſmall, the Court hath power to increaſe the dammages for this word [award] properly belongeth to the Court.

¶ Et eit la priſonment de trois ans.] Both dammages and impriſonment concern the plaintif, and therefore the Kings pardon cannot diſpence with them: But the ranſome, the finding of ſurety, and the forejuring of the Realm are puniſhments exemplarie, and concern the King, and therefore he may pardon the ſame.

Dier ubi ſup. 15 El. Dier 323. 9 El. Dier 269.

¶ Et dillonque ſoit rent a le volunt le roy.] And after ſhall make fine at the Kings pleaſure.

Vide hic cap. 4.

See before for the expoſition of theſe words, Cap. 4.

¶ Et

¶ Et lors trova bone ſurety, que il jammes ne miſface.] And then ſhall finde good ſurety, that after he ſhall not miſdoe. Hil. 24 H. 7 Cor. Rege. Rot. 26.

This ſurety muſt be by recogniſance to the King, and not to the Plaintife; For example, the ſureties in 10 l. and the Defendant in 40 l. the condition muſt be general, and not reſtrained to that Park, or Vivary; for example, Quod ipſe in aliquibus parcis & vivariis contra formam Statuti prædict' amplius non malefaciet, &c. Tr. 13 H. 8. Cor. Rege. Rot. 480.

¶ Le roy avera le ſute.] Either by indictment, information, or Action of Treſpaſſe upon this Act.

¶ Forjure le Realme.] Fleta tranſlating this Act into Latine, ſaith, Abjurabit Regnum, and ſo doth the Regiſter; and Bracton uſeth the ſame word in caſe of Felony, Abjurabit Regnum. Fleta l. 1. cap. 36. Regiſt. 80. b. & fol. 111. b. Bracton.

And Brieton uſeth our word, Forjure noſtre Realme, and fol. 25. in the ſame caſe he uſeth the word of abjuration. Brit. fol. 7, 25.

It ſignifieth in Law a perpetual baniſhment of the Defendant out of the Realm, which to obſerve he bindeth himſelf by oath, for ſo much is implied in this word forjure, or abjure, which properly ſignifieth to forſwear the Realm.

By the Common Law no man can be exiled, or baniſhed out of his Country, but in caſe of abjuration for felony: In all other caſes exile or baniſhment ought to be done by authority of Parliament (as here it is) and ſo are our books that ſpeak of exile or baniſhment to be underſtood. Mag. Chart. c. 29.

If ſuch a perſon, as hath forjured or abjured the Realm, return again, he ſhall be puniſhed at the Kings ſuit for the perjury, and high contempt.

¶ Beaſts domeſts.] This is underſtood of kine, oxen, ſheep, and other domeſtical beaſts within the Park.

If there be within the Park tame Deer, and miſdoers come to hunt and kill veniſon, and they kill a tame Deer, and carry it away, not knowing the ſame to be a tame Deer, this is no felony, for the intent maketh felony, and ſo are the books to be intended. 10 E. 4. 15. b. Stamf. Pl. Cor. 25. b.

¶ En le manner de robbery.] In this Act robbery is taken in a large ſenſe; ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes. First part of the Inſtit. ſect. 501.

CAP. XXI.

EN droit des terres des heires deins age, queux ſont en le garde lour Seigniors: Purview eſt, que les Gardeins les gardent, & ſuſteinent, ſans deſtruction faire en tout rien: & que de tiels manners des Gardes ſoit fait en touts points ſolonque ceo que eſt conteigne en la graund Charter des franchiſes fait en temps le Roy H. pier le Roy que ore eſt, *Magna Charta cap.* 4, 5, & 6. Et que iſſint ſoit uſe deſormes, & per meſme le manner ſoient gardes les Archiveſqueries,

Eveſqueries, Abbies, Eſgliſes, & dignities en temps de vacation. *Vide Artic. ſuper Chartas cap.* 18.

Mag. Chart. ca. 4, 5, 6. Artic. ſuper Chart. ca. 18.

This Act both to heirs in Ward, and the cuſtody of Archbiſhopricks, Biſhopricks, &c. during vacation, is but a confirmation of the Statute of Magna Charta, cap. 4, 5, 6. whereof there you may reade at large.

CAP. XXII.

DEs Heires maries deins age, ſans le gree de lour Gardeins, avant que ils averont paſſes lage de xiv. ans, ſoit fait ſolonque ceo que eſt contenue en le purveiance de Merton Cap. 6. Et de ceux que ſerront maries ſans le gree de lour gardeins puis que ils averont paſſes lage de xiv. ans, le gardein eit le double value de ſon mariage, ſolonque le tenour de meſme le purveyance. Ouſter ceo ceux queux averont ſuſtret le mariage, rendant le droit value del mariage al Gardein pur le treſpaſſe, & jalemeins le Roy eit les amends ſolonque meſme le purveyance de celuy que le avera ſuſtret, Weſtm. 2. cap. 35. Et des heires females, puis que ils averont accomplies lage de xiv. ans, & le ſeigniour a que le mariage appent celes ne voudra marier, mes pur covetiſe de la terre, les voudra tener diſmarie. Purview eſt, que le Seignior ne poit aver ne tener per encheſon del mariage, les terres a tielx heires females ouſtre deux ans apres la terme de lavantdit xiv. ans. Et ſi le Seignior deins les deux ans ne les marie, donques eiant els actions de recover lour heritage quietment ſans rien done pur le garde, ou pur la mariage. Et ſi els pur malice, ou per malveis counſel ne ſe voillent pur lour chief ſeigniors marier, ou els ne ſont diſparages, que les ſeigniors teignent la terre, & la heritage jeſque al age del Enfant male, ceſtaſcavoire, xxj. ans, & ouſter jeſque ils eiant priſes le value del mariage.

Merton cap. 6. 21 E. 3. 19, 20. 27 H. 6. tit. gard. 118. 33 E. 3. Judgement 251.

The Statute of Merton provideth (as hath been ſaid) that if any Lay-man raviſh an heir, or detain him within the age of 14. years, that then the Gardian ſhould recover the value of the marriage againſt the Raviſher together with the Infant and his lands, and that the Defendant ſhould be impriſoned until he hath recompenced the Plaintife, &c. and further, until he hath ſatiſfied the King for the Treſpaſſe.

This

This Act doth firſt confirm the Statute of Merton, both concerning the ravishment, and alſo concerning the forfeiture of mariage: And prohibeth further, that of them that be above the age of 14. years (over and above the double value of the mariage, after tender made according to the Statute of Merton to be recovered againſt the heir) the Gardian ſhall recover againſt the raviſher or detainer, the heir being maried, the full value thereof, and the King ſhall have alſo like amends according to the ſaid Act.

¶ Ceux que averont ſuſtret le mariage.] That is, the raviſher or detainer of the heir, and which maried the heir after 14. and before 21.

This extendeth after 14. as well to Eccleſiaſtical, as Lay perſons, which the Statute of Merton of a ravishment before 14. doth not, but to Lay men onely.

¶ Et des heires females.] The miſchief before this Act was, That whereas the heir female after her age of 14. years ought of right to be out of Ward, the Lord for covetouſneſſe would not marry them, but keep their lands at their will and pleaſure many years after their age of 14. againſt the which wrong this Statute provideth remedy, and was made for the reſtraint of the wrong, and in truth for the advantage of the Lords. Brit. fol. 169. 35 H. 6. 40. 35 H. 6. Gard. 71. 39 H. 6. c. 2. F. N. B. 143. d.

And here we are occaſioned to explain a place in Bracton, Fœmina 14. vel 15. annorum poteſt diſponere domui ſuæ, & habere Cone & Key, &c. Which word [Cone] is miſtaken in the impreſſion, for it ſhould be Cover & Key; and for Cover we uſe Cofer at this day, changing the v to an f, (which is uſual) ſo as at that age like a good huswife ſhe is able to diſcern what things are in a houſehold fit to be kept in Cofer under lock and key; And the reaſon wherefore, if the heir female of a Tenant by Knights ſervice be of the age of 14. years at the death of her Auncеſter, ſhe ſhall not be in Ward, is, for that ſhe is viri potens, and can govern an houſhold, and may marry an husband, which may doe Knights ſervice. Bract. l. 2. fo. 86. b

If a man hath two daughters and dieth, the one above the age of 14. and the other within the age of 14. the Lord ſhall have the Wardſhip of the body of her within age, and the moity of the land. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 103, 104.

¶ Purview eſt que le Seignior.] 1. Every Lord is not within the purview of this Act. The heir female ſhall enter upon the Lord by poſteriority, becauſe her mariage belongs not unto him. 35 H. 6. 52.

2. If the Lord grant the mariage of the heir female to one, neither the graunter nor the grauntée ſhall have two years, but the heir female ſhall enter at her age of 14. for the grauntée cannot hold the land, and the graunter hath not the mariage. 35 H. 6. ubi ſupra. Gard 71.

3. So it is, if the King graunteth the Wardſhip of the body of the heir female, ſhe ſhall ſue her livery at her age of fourteen, for neither the King nor his grauntée can hold the land during the two years. 35 H. 6. ubi ſupra.

¶ Per 2. ans ouſter les 14. ans.] By this is underſtood that the Lord ſhall not have the 2. years, but where the heir female was within the age of 14. at the death of her Auncеſter, and in Ward to the Lord. 35 H. 6. 52.

¶ Les terres.] Here a meſnalty that is holden is underſtood, though this Statute ſpeak of lands onely.

¶ Per encheſon de mariage.] Ceſſante cauſa ceſſat effectus, and therefore if within the two years the Lord marieth the heir female, the heir female ſhall preſently enter, becauſe for that cauſe the two years are given. 35 H. 6. ubi ſupra.

If the Gardian marry the heir female after the age of 12. years, he ſhall not detain her land but until her age of 14. for the cauſe ceaſeth.

F.N.B. 143. d. So it is if the Auncеſter marieth his heir female, and dieth before ſhe attain to her age of 14. the land ſhall be in Ward, but the Lord ſhall not have the 2. years.

35 H.6.40. tit. Gard 71. Inſtitutes, ubi ſupra. And it is to be obſerved, that the Lord hath theſe two years by force of this Act, and not as Gardian, becauſe his gardianſhip ended at her age of 14. and therefore a Writ of Dower doth not lie againſt him during thoſe two years, becauſe he holdeth not the land as Gardian.

35 H. 6. Gard 71. And for that cauſe if the Lord tender to her a mariage, and ſhe within the two years marry her ſelf elſwhere, there lieth no forfeiture of mariage againſt her.

¶ Et ſi els per malice ou malveis counſel ne ſoy voillent, &c.] Here the Act in hatred of contradiction and diſobedience, In odium contradictionis & diſobedientiæ, giveth to the Lord her lands until her age of 21, &c. but he holdeth not the ſame as gardian for the cauſe aforeſaid.

Fleta l. 1. ca. 12. Of this whole Act Fleta ſaith thus, De fœmellis 14. annos habentibus, quibus Domini ſui maritagium competens medio tempore non obtulerint, taliter proviſum eſt, quod negligentia Dominorum hujuſmodi talibus hæredibus non ſit damnoſa, ſed retenta hæreditate per duos annos poſt 14. annos, eam hæredibus ſine contradictione reddere non contradicant; quod ſi infra ætatem competenter & palam contulerint, ipſæque maritari non conſenſerint, tunc uſque ad ætatem maſculinam hæreditatem talium impune poterint retinere ulterius quam per duos annos, pro fine maritagii, & in odium contradictionis & inobedientiæ.

¶ Ouſter jeſque ils eient priſes le value.] Here the profits are accounted to goe in ſatisfaction of the value. Vide le Statute de Merton cap. 6.

If the Lord grant over the Wardſhip of the body onely, neither grantor nor grantee ſhall take the advantage of this branch.

CAP. XXIII.

27 E. 3. Sta. 2. c. 17. PUrview eſt enſement, que en City, Burgh, Ville, Faire ne Marche, ne ſoit nul home forein, que ſoit de ceſt Realme, diſtreine pur dette, dont il neſt dettour ou pledge, & que le fra, ſerra grevouſement punie, & ſans delay ſoit le diſtreſſe deliver per les Bailifes du lieu, ou per auter Bailifes le Roy, ſi meſtier ſoit.

The miſchief before this Statute was, that divers Cities, the Cinque Ports, Boroughs, Towns Corporate, &c. within this Realm, did claim ſuch a cuſtome, that if any of one City, Society, or Merchant guild were indebted to any of another City, Society, or Merchant guild, if any other of the ſame City, Society, or Merchant guild that the debtor was of, came into the City, Society, or Merchant guild whereof the Creditor was, that he would charge ſuch a forreiner for the debt of the other; which Cuſtomes are taken away by this Statute, whereof Fleta teacheth in theſe words; Fleta li. 2. ca. 56. Cap. Itin' in Vet. Mag. Chart. fo. 355. Solent plerique homines in feriis, Mercatis, Civitatibus, Burgis, & feodis, & in juriſdictionibus ſuis aliquos tranſeuntes de feodis, vel juriſdictionibus ſuis nullatenus exiſtentes ad querimoniam

niam alicujus invenientis plegios de proſequendo impedire, diſtringere & gravare pro alieno debito, cujus non fuerit plegius nec debitor, imponentes ei quod erat tali debitori affinis, ut de una ſocietate vel civitate, & hujuſmodi & impune: propter quod proviſum eſt, & inhibitum, ne quis aliquem forinſecum, dum plegius non fuerit nec debitor, pro aliquo debito alieno alicubi diſtringat, nec ad aliquam ſolutionem compellat, & qui fecerit graviter punietur.

And it ſeemeth by the Mirrour, treating of this Chapter, that ſuch cuſtomes were againſt the Common Law, for there it is ſaid, Le point de tortiouſnes diſtreſſes duiſt conteine le paine de roberie. Mirr. cap. 5. ſect. 4.

¶ Que ſoit de ceſt realme.] Theſe are material words: For if a Merchant of England be either wrongfully impriſoned in the parts beyond the ſea, or have his merchandiſes or goods taken from him there wrongfully, he ſhall have the Kings Letter to the King, Prince, or Lord of that Territory where the wrong is done, wherein the wrong is briefly recited, and requeſt made, Quod ſatisfactionem debitam ac juſtitiæ complementum fieri faciat, &c. which Letters of divers forms appear in the Regiſter. Now if he be deſtitute of Juſtice there, then may he either have the Kings Writ De arreſto facto ſuper bonis mercatorum alienigen' pro tranſgreſſione facta mercatoribus Angliæ, or elſe according to the Law of Marque, he ſhall have from the King Letters of Marque or repriſal under the great Seal, whereby he may redreſſe himſelf of the goods of any of the men of that Territory taken within this Realm. And it is called the Law of Marque, of a Saxon word which ſignifieth a limit or bound; becauſe ſeeing he cannot obtain Juſtice within the limits of the forein Country, he may be redreſſed of the men of that Country within the limits of his own: which appeareth by the Statute of 27 E. 3. in theſe words, "No Merchant "ſtranger be impleaded for anothers treſpaſſe, or for anothers debt, whereof "he is not debtor, pledge, nor mainperno'. Provided always, that if our liege "people, Merchants, or other be endamaged by any Lords of ſtrange Lands, "or their Subjects, and the ſaid Lords (duly required) fail of right to our ſaid "Subjects, we ſhall have the Law of Marque, and of taking them again, as "hath been uſed in times paſt, without fraud or deceit. Wherein many things are worthy of obſervation; and (amongſt them) that this Law of Marque extends not onely to Merchants, but to all other the Kings Subjects. And this Law of Marque in ſome Records is called the Kings right, Jus regium, becauſe thereby he doth his Subjects right: As taking one example for many, In the Parliament holden in 11 H. 4. John Kowley of Bridgewater in his Petition prayed the King that he might take Marque and Repriſal of all French-mens goods, (having no ſafe conduct of the King) to a certain value, for certain his Ships and other goods taken by the French in the time of the Truce: The anſwer of the King was, That upon ſuit made to the King, he ſhould have ſuch Letters requiſitory as are needful, and if the French King refuſe to doe him right, the King will then ſhew his right. This Letter of Marque or Repriſal was anciently called Litera mercatoria, (becauſe moſt commonly Merchants obtained it) Litera mercatoria conceditur mercatoribus Anglis contra mercatores Heynon, Holland, Zealand, & Friſland. So as if thoſe words [which is of this Realm] had been omitted, and the Statute had been general in the negative, that no forein perſon ſhould be diſtrained for any debt, wherefore he is not debtor or pledge, this had taken away the ancient Law of Marque or Repriſal; and therefore neceſſarily were added the ſaid words [which is of this Realm] whereby the Law of Marque or Repriſal is implied and ſaved. Regiſt. fo. 129. 27 E. 3. Stat. 2. cap. 17. 4 H. 5. c. 7. 27 E. 3. ubi ſup. Rot. Parl. an. 11 H. 4. Norf. Tr. 33 E. 1. Coram Rege Rot. 18. Mat. Paris fo. 966. b.

¶ Diſtreine pur dett.] At this time a Capias did not lie in an Action of Debt, but is given by the Statute of 25 E. 3. but yet this Statute doth extend to the Capias, becauſe the Capias cometh in lieu of the Diſtreſſe. 25 E. 3. cap. 7.

CAP.

CAP. XXIV.

PUrview eſt enſement, que nul Eſchetor, Viſcount, ne autre bailife le roy, per colour de ſon office, ſans eſpecial garrant, ou commandement, ou certain authoritie que appent a ſon office, ne diſſeiſe nul home de ſon franktenement, ne de choſe que appent a ſon franktenement. Et ſi aſcun le fait, ſoit a le volunt le diſſeiſee, que le roy de ſon office le face amend' a ſon pleint, ou que il eit la common ley per briefe de *Novel diſſeiſin.* Et celuy que ſerra de ceo attaint, rendr' les dammages a double a meſme le plaintife, & ſerra en le grevous mercie le roy.

The miſchief before this Statute was, that Eſcheators, Sheriffs, and other of the Kings Bailiffs, would, colore officii, ſeiſe into the Kings hands the freehold of the Subject, and thereby diſſeiſe the party, who thereupon to his intolerable vexation and delay, was put to his ſuit to the King by Petition, for which this Statute provideth remedy.

¶ Bailiffe le roy.] Here by Bailiff is underſtood any other officer or miniſter of the Kings.

Pl. Com.

¶ Per colour de ſon office.] Colore officii is ever taken in malam partem, as virtute officii is taken in bonam: And therefore this implieth a ſeiſure unduly made againſt Law.

And he may doe it colore officii two manner of waies: Either when he hath no warrant at all, or when he hath a warrant, and doth not purſue it.

¶ Eſpecial warrant.] That is, to the Eſcheator, &c. a Diem clauſit extremum, Mandamus, or any other of the Kings Writs, and office thereupon found for the King.

5 E.6. Br.55. tit. office.11.8. fo.168. Paris Stoughtons caſe.

Likewiſe to the Sheriff the Kings Writ, as an Habere facias ſeiſinam, or the like.

Art. ſuper cart. cap.19. 29 E.1. Stat. de Lincoln. * 17 E.2. aſſ.371. 32 E.1. ibid. 378. 4 E.2. diſſeiſ.10. 8 E.2. coron.390. 3 E.3. coron.347. & 300. 8 E.3. 38. 15 E.3. extent 17. 31 aſſ.28. 10 E.3. 47. 17 E.3.66. 22 aſſ.96, 81. 44 aſſ.14. 43E.3. 24. 26 aſſ.pl.32. 7 H.4.41. 13 H.4. 13. Stamf. pl. cor. 192,193. Pl.com. Morgans caſe, 12, 13.4 E.1. officium coronat. 1 R.3. cap.3.

By this Act no ſeiſure can be made of lands or tenements into the Kings hands before office found, and ſo is the common experience at this day. See the Statute of Articuli ſuper cart.cap.19. & 29 E. 1. leſtat. de Lincoln.

¶ Ou commandement.] Under theſe words are comprehended not onely the Kings commandements by his Writs, as hath been ſaid, but alſo the commandement of the Juſtices of the Kings Courts of Juſtice.

* A man was indicted before the Sheriff in his Tourn of felony, upon which indictment his lands and chattels were by the Sheriff ſeiſed for the King; afterward before Juſtices aſſigned he was acquited, and ſued out a Certiorari to remove the Record into the Kings Bench; which being removed, he prayed there to have reſtitution of his lands and goods; and it was reſolved that the Sheriff had not warrant to ſeiſe the lands, (before he were attainted) and therefore that he ſhould ſue his Aſſiſe againſt the Sheriff upon this Statute. It was further reſolved, that if the Sheriff ſeiſe lands by the commandement of the Juſtices, then is the Sheriff excuſed, though the Juſtices therein did erre; and if he did it of his own head, then had the party remedy by an Aſſiſe; there-

therefore the party was required to sue out a Writ to the Justices to certifie if the seisure were made by their commandement.

¶ Ou certain authoritie que appent a son office.] That is, Ex officio, without any Writ or commandement: For example, when the Escheator taketh an office virtute officii, he may seise the land; for this, as our Act saith, doth belong to his office; but if of his own head (as hath been said) he seiseth the land without any office, that seisure is colore officii, and therefore the Assise upon this Statute is maintainable against him in that case, & sic de cæteris. Stamf. prærog. regis, 83, 84.

¶ Per briefe de novel disseisin.] This is put for an example, for he may have any other Writ, or Action against him.

This Statute is made in affirmance of that, which ought to have been done by the Common Law, and is the foundation as well of our Book cases abovesaid, as of the Acts of Parliament, that after have been made concerning undue seisures by Escheators, Sheriffs, and other Bailiffs, as Coroners, and the rest. Bract. lib. 3. fo. 121. b. Brit. fo. 3. 4. Flet. li. 1. c. 18, 25. Mirr. cap. 1. § 5.

And if it doth appear to the Court, that the Kings Officer doth seise for the King any lands without warrant against the Law, in an Action brought against the Officer, he ought not to have any aid of the King; Neither doth the Writ De domino rege inconsulto lie in that case, because that which is done by him is void; and where the cause of aid faileth, there no aid is to be granted. It were against reason, that the King who is the head of Justice, should aid him in his wrong; and therefore this Act for doing of wrong in the Kings name, doth give the party grieved an Assise against him, wherein the plaintife shall recover his land, and double damages, and besides the Kings Officer shall be in the grievous mercy of the King, for doing injury in his name to the subject. 28 E. 3. 94. Mortimers case. Rot. Parl. 8 R. 2. nu. 14. the Prior of Mountegues case adjudged in Parliament. 4 H. 6. 29, 30.

Therefore in a real Action, if the Escheator (of whom this Statute speaketh) be examined, and upon his examination saith generally, that he hath seised the lands in demand into the Kings hands; this is not good, and the Action shall proceed, for he must shew the cause of the seisure (as is implied in this Act) which cause, if it appear to be against the Law, the Judges of the Law ought to disallow the same. 9 H. 7. 10. 30 ass. p. 5.

CAP. XXV.

NUl ministre le roy, ne maintaine per luy, ne per auter, les plees, parols, ou besoignes queux sont en la court le roy, des terres, tenements, ou des auters choses, pur aver part de ceo, ou auter profit per covenant fait. Et que le fra, soit punie a le volunt le roy. *Vide Champertie* 11 *Ed.* 1.

¶ Nul ministre le roy.] Fleta in rehearsing this Statute, saith, Nullus minister regis cujuscunque fuerit officii, &c. and another Statute provideth against all others. Minister regis was taken in this Kings time to extend to the Judges of the Realm; for in the case of Justice Heigham for a scandal, and reproachful words spoken unto him, the Record saith, Sicut honor Flet. lib. 1. cap. 30. Brit. fo. 37. b. Art. super cart. ca. 11. 20 H. 6. 30, 31. M. 33 & 34 E. 1. Coram rege. See hereafter the 29, and 35. Chapters.

honor & reverentia, quæ Miniſtris Domini Regis attribuuntur, ipſi Regi attribuuntur; ita dedecus & infamia, quæ Miniſtris Domini Regis inferuntur, ipſi Regi inferuntur: In which Record and many other of that time [Miniſtri Regis] extend to the Judges of the Realm, as well as to them that have Miniſterial offices.

¶ Ne mainteine, &c.] Of Maintenance ſhall be ſpoken in the expoſition upon the 28 and 29 Chapters of this Parliament.

Regiſt. 183. 30 Aſſ. p. 15. 19 R. 2. Champerty 15. 3 H. 6. 54. 8 E. 4. 13.

¶ Queux ſont en la Court.] By theſe words it is declared, that regularly Champerty is pendente placito, and therefore a ſeoffment after judgement is not within this Statute.

¶ En la Court le Roy.] That is, in ſome of the Kings Courts of Record.

¶ Pur aver part de ceo.] Here is Champerty forbidden by this Act: Firſt, therefore it is to be ſeen what Champerty is; and ſecondly, whether it were not prohibited by the Common Law before this Act; and laſtly, what was the cauſe of the making of the ſame.

Fleta l. 2. ca. 30. Britton fol. 37. 47 E. 3. 9. 31 H. 6. 9. F. N. B. 171. f.

Champerty is derived from two Latin words, Campo & parte, and therefore Champerty is a bargain with the Demandant or Tenant, Plaintiffe or Defendant, to have part of the thing in ſuit, if he prevail therein, for maintenance of him in that ſuit; It is called Campi pars, becauſe he ſhall have a part of the field or land, &c. in demand. In the Statute called Definitio conſpirat', Champertors are called Campi participes, and are thus deſcribed, Campi participes ſunt, qui per ſe, vel per alios placita movent, vel moveri faciunt, & ea ſuis ſumptibus proſequuntur, ad campi partem, vel pro parte lucri habend'.

33 E. 1. Ver. Mag. Char. fo. 9, & 111.

Every Champerty is Maintenance, but every Maintenance is not Champerty, for Champerty is but a ſpecies of Maintenance, which is the genus.

It was an offence againſt the Common Law; for the rule of Law is, Culpa eſt ſe immiſcere rei ad ſe non pertinenti. And, pendente lite nihil innovetur.

Bract. l. 3. fo. 117. Fleta lib. 1. ca. 20. Brit. ubi ſupra. Cap. Itineris. Vet. Mag. Chart. 152.

Bracton, who wrote before this Statute, rehearſing the Articles enquirable by the Juſtices in Eyre, ſaith, De exceſſibus Vic', & aliorum balivorum, ſi quam litem ſuſcitaverint, occaſione habendi terras vel cuſtodias, vel perquirendi denarios, vel alios profectus, per quod juſtitia & veritas occultetur, vel dilationem capiat; and Fleta agreeth with him, where it is ſaid, Per quod juſtitia & veritas occultetur: It appeareth that the end of Champerty and Maintenance is to ſuppreſſe Juſtice and truth, or at leaſt to work delay, and therefore it is malum in ſe, and againſt the Common Law.

Mirror ca. 1. § 5.

And the Mirror ſaith, En perjurie chiont, &c. touts ceux Miniſters le Roy, que mainteinont faux actions, faux appeales, ou faux defences a eſcient.

11 H. 6. fo. 11.

An Action of Maintenance did lie at the Common Law, and if Maintenance in genere was againſt the Common Law, à fortiori Champerty, for that of all Maintenances is the worſt.

8 H. 5. 8. 15 H. 7. 2. in Sub pœna.

And our Act and other Acts concerning Champerty prohibit Maintenance, and Champerty en la Court le Roy, yet an Action of Maintenance in the nature of an Action of Treſpaſſe doth lie in ancient demeſn, and other baſe Courts at the Common Law.

11 H. 6. ubi ſupra.

As it is ſaid in our Books, this Act and other Statutes concerning Champerty and Maintenance do give a greater puniſhment againſt them, that offended in Maintenance and Champerty then was at the Common Law; by this Act he ſhall be puniſhed at the will of the King, i. by his Juſtices, ſo as Champerty is both malum in ſe by the Common Law, and malum prohibitum by this Act.

And for that the Kings Miniſters or Officers within his Courts, were in place

place to do more miſchief therein to the ſubverting of Juſtice and truth then others, therefore this Act provideth onely againſt the Kings Miniſters and Officers of his Courts.

Regiſt. 182. 4 E. 3 Champerty 12. 21 E. 3. 10, 52. 22 E. 3. 10. 30 aſſ. p. 15. 50 aſſ. 3. 32 E. 3. Champ. 6. 19 R. 2. ibid. 15. 12 H. 4. 26. 13 H. 4. 16, 17. 8 E. 4. 1. 9 H. 7. 18.

Note it is provided by this Act that no Miniſter of the King ſhould maintain to have part, ſo that hereby it appeareth that it is no Champerty unleſſe the ſtate, &c. be made for maintenance; Note the words of the Writ of Champerty be Aſſumpſit manutenend' or Manucepit, &c. But ſee after the 29 Chapter, ſome perſons prohibited to purchaſe at all pendente placito.

¶ Ou auter profit.] * If the Tenant in a reall Action grant a rent, common, or other profit apprender out of the land to maintain, &c. this is Champerty, and yet the rent, common, &c. is not in demand, but they are profits out of the land.

F. N. B. 172. Regiſt. Judic'. 57. * F. N. B. 172. k.

¶ Ou auters choſes.] Within theſe words are included leaſes for years; and other goods and Chattels, debts and duties.

¶ Per covenant fait.] That is, by agreement, either by word or writing; for albeit in the common ſenſe a covenant is taken for an agreement by writing, yet conventio in his large ſenſe is taken (as here it is) for an agreement by writing, or by word.

F. N. B. 171. i.

¶ Il ſerra puny a la volunt le Roy.] See before Cap. 4, 9, 20. and hereafter Cap. 26, 29.

This Act concerning Champerty is the foundation of all the Acts and Book Caſes that enſued.

Vide Vet. Mag. Chart. 11 E. 1. Stat. de Champerty. Artic. ſuper Chart. Cap. 11. 33 E. 1. Definitio conſpiratorum. 1 E. 2. cap. 14. 20 E. 3. Cap. 4. 1 R. 2. Cap. 4. And thus much for the underſtanding of this firſt Act which is enlarged by divers of the Acts abovesaid.

CAP. XXVI.

ET que nul Viſcount, ne auter Miniſter le roy ne preigne reward pur faire ſon office mes ſont paies de ceo que ilz purnont del roy, & que le fra rendre le double al Plainuf, & ſerra puny a la volunt le roy.

Cap. itineris Vet. Mag. Cha. fo. 155. Marlb. ca. 19, 28. W. 1. ca. 3. 15.

¶ Miniſter le roy.] Under theſe words, the Law beginning with Nul Viſcount, are underſtood Eſcheators, Coroners, Bailiffes, Gaolers, the Kings * Clerk of the Market, Aulnager, and other inferiour Miniſters and Officers of the King, whoſe offices do any way concern the adminiſtration or execution of Juſtice, or the common good of the Subject, or for the Kings ſervice; That none of the Kings Officers or Miniſters do take any reward for any matter touching their offices, but of the King. And ſome do hold that the Kings Heraulds are within this Act, for that they are the Kings Miniſters, and were long before this Statute.

Fleta li. 2. c. 18. & 39. 27 Aſſ. p. 14. Stamf. Pl. Coron. 49. a. * See the fourth part of the Inſtit. Cap. Court of the Clerk of the Market. Rot. Parl. 50 E. 3. nu. 11.

¶ Ne preigne reward pur faire ſon office.] See before Cap. 10 verſus finem; And Forteſcue ſaith, Quod Vicecomes jurabit ſuper ſancta Dei Euangelia inter articulos alios, quod bene, fideliter, & indifferenter exercebit,

W. 1. cap. 10. Fort. c. 24. fo. 38.

& faciet officium ſuum toto illo anno, neque aliquid recipiet colore, aut cauſa officii ſui ab aliquo alio, quam à Rege; And note it is not ſaid, that he ſhall take no reward generally, but no reward to do his office. Vide devant, Cap. 10.

42 E. 3. fol. 5. 21 H. 7. 17.

The Sheriff, or any other Miniſter of the King cannot preſcribe to take a reward or fee for doing of his office: But the fee of 20. d. called Barre fee time out of minde taken by the Sheriff of every Priſoner that is acquitted, is not againſt this Statute or any other, for it is not taken for doing his office.

Mag. Chart. c. 29. 28 E. 1. cap. 18. 36 E. 3. cap. 15. See the Preface to the fourth part of my Reports, and the third part of the Inſtitutes, Cap. Of the high Court of Parliament. Verb. See here cap. 42.

This Statute is made in affirmance of a fundamentall Maxime of the Common Law, which is Non capiant Vicecomites, vel alii Miniſtri Regis præmium, vel mercedem, vel aliquid pro officio ſuo faciendo, ſed tantum de feodis ſuis à Domino Rege ſint contenti.

It is a certain and true obſervation, that the alteration of any of thoſe Maximes of the Common Law is moſt dangerous, whereof you ſhall elſewhere read ſome inſtances; whereunto you may adde this ancient Maxime affirmed by our Act of Parliament: For whiles Sheriffs, Eſcheators, Corroners, and other Miniſters of the King, whoſe offices any way did concern the adminiſtration or execution of Juſtice, or the good of the Common Weale, could take no fee at all for doing their office, but of the King, then had they no colour to exact any thing of the Subject, who knew, that they ought to take nothing of them.

Vide 4 E. 3. ca. 10. 27 E. 3. cap. 4. 8 Eliz. cap. 12. 23 H. 6. cap. 10. 34 H. 8. cap. 28 Eliz. cap. 4.

But when ſome Acts of Parliament changing the rule of the Common Law, gave to the ſaid Miniſters of the King fees in ſome particular caſes to be taken of the Subject, whereas before without any taking at all their office was done, now no office at all was done without taking: But at this day they can take no more for doing their office, then have been ſince this Act allowed to them by Authority of Parliament.

3 H. 7. cap. 12. 1 H. 8. cap. 7. 11 H. 7. cap. 4. 12 H. 7. cap. 5. 8 H. 6. cap. 5. 13 R. 2. ca. 4, &c. See before ca. 4, 9, &c.

This Statute doth adde a greater penalty then the Common Law did give, for by this Act, the Plaintif ſhall recover his double damages, and beſides they ſhall be puniſhed at the will of the King, that is, by the Kings Juſtices, before whom the cauſe depends.

CAP. XXVII.

ET que nul Clerke de Juſtice, deſchetor, ou denquiror, nul rien ne preigne pur liverer chapiters, forpris ſolement Clerks des Juſtices errants en lour Eyres, & ceo ii. s. & nient plus de cheſcun Wapentake, Hundred, ou Ville, que reſpoigne per xii. ou per vi. ſolonque ceo que auncientment fuit uſe. Et que auterment le fra, rendra le treble de ceo quel avera priſe, & perdra la ſervice de ſon Seigniour per un an.

Mirror ca. 4. des Artic. des Eires, Bract. l. 3. fo. 115, 116. Brit. ca. 2. fo. 9, 10. Fleta. li. 1. c. 20. Mirror c. 2. § 13. See the fourth part of the Inſtitutes. Cap. Juſtices in Eire.

For the better underſtanding of this Act, the manner of the proceeding by the Juſtices in Eyre in their Eyre is to be known. Firſt, they had their authority and power by Writs, which Writs were at their Seſſions firſt read, Quibus auditis, quidam major eorum & diſcretior publice coram omnibus propoſuit quæ ſit cauſa adventus eorum, quæ ſit utilitas Itinerationis, & quæ commoditas, ſi pax obſervetur, &c. The charge being given, then were the Bayliffs of the Hundreds

dreds called, and their names enrolled, and every of them ſworn that out of every Hundred they ſhould chooſe four Knights, who forthwith ſhould come before the Juſtices, and ſhould be ſworn, that they ſhould chooſe twelve Knights, or free and lawfull men, if Knights could not be found, &c. by whom the buſineſſe of the King the better, and with greater profit might be expedited; who being returned and ſworn, then ſhould be read to them the Chapters or Articles of their charge in writing indented, the one part whereof was delivered to them, and the other part remained with the Juſtices: And commandement was given to them by the Juſtices, that to every Chapter or Article they ſhould anſwer in their verdict ſeverally and by it ſelf, ſufficiently, diſtinctly, and openly.

Capitula verò quæ illis duodecim proponenda ſunt, quandoque variantur, ſecundum varietatem temporum & locorum, & quandoque augentur, quandoque minuuntur. Bract. ubi ſupra. Britt. cap. 3. fol. 10 Fleta lib. 1. cap. 20

But the Ordinary Chapters or Articles, as it appeareth by Capitula Itineris, amounted to the number of 138. or thereabouts. Cap. Itin' Mag. Chart. fol. 150.

¶ Enquiror.] Preſently after the making of this Statute, there was added to the Chapters of the Eyre the effect of this Act to be inquired of viz. De Clericis Juſticiariorum, Eſchaetorum, vel aliorum miniſtrorum capientibus denarios pro capitulis deliberand', &c. Where Enquirors or Inquiſitors are included under the name of Miniſtri.

Before this Statute, not onely the Clerks of the Juſtices, but of Eſcheators and other Miniſters and Officers, that followed the Eyre, did uſe to write them, who would do it readily, ſufficiently, and with leſſe charge, which was born by the twelve of every Hundred. This liberty that the Subject had, could not be reſtrained but by Act of Parliament, and therefore two things are hereby provided. 1. That no Clerks, &c. but onely the Clerks of the Juſtices Errants in their Eyres, ſhould deliver the Chapters. 2. When this Act of Parliament had drawn it to the hands of the Clerks of the Juſtices in Eyre, it was neceſſary to ſet down in certain, what they ſhould take, and that was but 2. s. of every Hundred, which they well deſerved, and the County thereby much eaſed.

¶ Pur liverer Chapters.] Capitula are derived à Capite, the higheſt and principall part of man, ſo when matters are diſtributed into principall Articles, they are ſaid to be digeſted into heads, which thereupon are called Capitula: what is intended here by Chapters, is declared before. Cap. Itin' ubi ſup.

¶ Que reſponde per 12. ou per 6.] For ſome Hundreds were ſo decayed, as they uſed to anſwer to the Chapters or Articles by 6. as before time had been anciently uſed.

Now how this Chapter could be underſtood without reading of the ancient Authors and old Records, let the indifferent Reader judge.

¶ Et que auterment le fra rendr' le treble value de ceo que il aver priſe.] That is to ſay, If any Clerk, but the Clerks of the Juſtices in Eyre, did for reward deliver the Chapters, or if the Clerks of the Juſtices in Eyre for the delivery of them did take above 2. s. they ſhould render to them of whom they took, treble ſo much as they received, and beſides loſe the ſervice of their Maſter for one year.

CAP. XXVIII.

ET que nul Clerk le roy ne des Juſtices reſceive diſormes preſentment del Eſgliſe, dont plea ou conteke ſoit en la court le roy, ſans ſpeciall conge le roy, & ceo defende le roy ſur paine de perdre leſgliſe & ſon ſervice. Et que nul Clerke de Juſtice, ne de Vicont, ne mainteine parties en quarels, ne beſoignes queux ſont en la court le roy, ne fraud ne face pur common droiture delayer, ou diſturber. Et ſi ull' le fait, il ſerra punie per la paine procheinment avantdit, per ou pluis grievous, ſi le treſpaſſe le requiert.

1. This Act is divided into four branches, firſt, that no Clerk of the King, nor of any Juſtice receive any preſentment to any Church, whereof any plea was depending in the Kings Court; The miſchief before this Act was, that depending a ſuit for a Church in the Kings Court, the one party or the other would preſent the Chaplain of the King, or of ſome of the Judges, the more to countenance the one party, and diſcourage the other, and the miſchief was the greater for that at this time, Cum aliquis jus præſentandi non habens præſentaverit ad aliquam Eccleſiam, cujus præſentatus ſit admiſſus (i. inſtitutus) ipſe qui verus eſt patronus per nullum aliud breve recuperare poterit advocationem ſuam quam per breve de recto.

Britt. fol. 37. b. W. 2. 13 E. 1. c. 3. 45 E. 3. Quar. Imp. 139.

2. The ſecond branch containeth the puniſhment, viz. that if he doth it without the Kings licenſe, he ſhall loſe the Church, that is, that the Church ſhall be void as unto him, and that he ſhall loſe his ſervice, that is, that he be not after Chaplain to the King during one year. And at this time divers Eccleſiaſticall perſons were not onely Clerks in the Chancery, and other the Kings Courts, but alſo Stewards of Houſhold to Noble men, Juſtices, and other great men.

Regiſt. fol. 58. F. N. B. 44. g.

3. The third branch is, that no Clerk of any Juſtice or Sheriff ſhall maintain any party in any querels, or buſineſſe depending in the Kings Courts.

¶ Ne mainteine parties, &c.] Ne manuteneas, whereof cometh the word of art manutenentia, or manutentio, deriued a manu & tenere: manus doth not onely ſignifie power or help by word or countenance, but manus is herein uſed, for that moſt uſually maintenance is done by the hand, either by delibery of money, or other reward, or by writing on the behalf of one of the parties in a ſuit depending.

It is in the Regiſter thus coupled, manutenuit & ſuſtentavit, and ſuſtentare is properly to underprop any thing that is likely to fall.

Maintenance is an unlawfull upholding of the Demandant or Plaintif, Tenant or Defendant in a cauſe depending in ſuit, by word, writing, countenance, or deed.

This Maintenance (as hath been ſaid) is malum in ſe, and againſt the Common Law, and that is notably proved by this Act, for hereby Maintenance is branded with this quality, that thereby common right is delaied, or diſturbed, and conſequently againſt the Common Law.

And

And it is to be underſtood, that Manutenentia eſt duplex, that is to ſay, curialis, that is, in Courts of Juſtice, pendente placito, and of this the ſaid deſcription is given; and ruralis, that is, to ſtir up and maintain querels, that is, complaints, ſuits, and parts in the Country, other then their own, though the ſame depend not in plea, and this is puniſhed with great ſeverity, as by the Acts thereſore provided appeareth. 1 E.3.c.14.4 E.3. c.11.20 E.3.ca.4. 1 R. 2. cap. 4.

Manutenentia curialis is divided into lawfull, and unlawfull, and into generall and ſpeciall, as ſhall be ſhewed in his proper place, viz. in the expoſition of the Act of 28 Ed. 1. Art. ſuper cart'. Art. ſuper cart. cap. 11.

¶ Nul Clerke de Juſtice ne de Viſcount.] Theſe were prohibited by this Act, becauſe they were in place, as before hath been ſaid, to do more miſchiefe, that is, by their maintenance to diſturbe or delay common right. See cap. 24.

¶ Ne fraude ne face.] This fraud is worthy of the puniſhment inflicted by this Act, for that it tendeth to delay, or diſturbe common right, that is, the due proceeding of Law.

¶ Pur common droit delayer ou diſturber.] Theſe words refer as well to maintenance, as to fraud.

4. The fourth branch is the puniſhment, which evidently appeareth by the Act.

CAP. XXIX.

Purview eſt enſement, que ſi ul ſerjeant, counter, ou auter face ul maner de diſceit, ou de colluſion en la court le roy, ou conſent de faire la, en diſceit de la court, pur engin' le court, ou la partie, & de ceo ſoit attaint, lors puis eit la priſonment dun an & un jour, & ne ſoit oye en la court le Roy a counter pur nulluy. Et ſi ceo ſoit auter que count', per meſme le maner eit la priſon dun an & dun jour a tout le meins. Et ſi le treſpas demande greinder paine, ſoit a volunt le roy.

Before this Statute, in the irregular reign of H. 3. Serjeants, Apprentices, Attorneys, Clerks of the Kings Courts, and others did practiſe and put in ure unlawfull ſhifts and deviſes ſo cunningly contrived, (and ſpecially in the caſes of great men,) in deceit of the Kings Courts, as often times the Judges of the ſame were by ſuch crafty and ſiniſter ſhifts and practiſes inveigled and beguiled, which was againſt the Common Law, and therefore this Act was made in affirmance of the Common Law; onely it added a greater puniſhment: For hear what the Mirrour ſaith of the Serjeant at Law, what his office and duty was: Cheſcun Serjeaunt counter eſt chargeable per ſerement que il ne maintenera ne defendera tort ne faixime a ſon ſcient, eins guerpera ſon Client, a quel heur que il puit ſon tort a perceiver. Auxi que il ne mitter in court faux delaies, ne faux teſmoignes ne movera, ne profera, ne aux Corruptions, deceits, menſonges, ne aux fauxes lies ne conſentera, mes loialment maintenera le droit de ſon Client, que il ne chiet per follie, negligence, ne default de luy, Mirr. ca. 2. ſect. 5. des counters.

ne

ne de reſonne que a luy appendroit de pronouncer & per meſterie, leding, deſpiſer, coup, polie, tenſon, manace, noiſe, ne villanie, ne diſturbera judge, party, ſerjeaunt, ne auter in court per quoy il diſturbe droit ou audience. In former times learned and grave Appꝛentices of Law came not to this ſtate and degrée per ambitum, but contrariwiſe when they were called thereunto, they aſſayed all means to avoid it, taking the degrée of an Appꝛentice to be the moꝛe permanent place: As taking one example foꝛ many; In the 5. year of H. 5. John Martine, William Babington, William Pole, William Weſtbury, John June, and Thomas Rolfe, ſix grave and famous Appꝛentices, having Writs delibeꝛed unto them to take the ſtate and degrée of Serjeants retournable in Michaelmas Terme, when all the means which they had uſed could not pꝛevaile, they at the return thereof in Chancery abſolutely refuſed the ſame; whereupon they were called into the Parliament then ſitting, and there charged to take the ſtate and degrée upon them, which in the end they did, and diveꝛs of them afterwards did woꝛthily ſeꝛve the King in the pꝛincipall offices of the Law, as by our Books appeareth.

Rot. Parl. an. 5. H. 5.

¶ Serjeaunt counter.] Of his antiquity and calling ad ſtatum & gradum Servientis ad legem, I have ſpoken in another place. In ancient books he is called Counter, oꝛ Narrator of the count oꝛ declaration, being grounded upon the oꝛiginall Writ, the foundation of the ſuit: And Serjeaunt being a generall woꝛd, Counter is added to it, to reſtrain it to a Serjeant at Law. Vide ca. 30. And untill this day, when Serjeants pꝛoceed, every of them counteth, that is, reciteth a count in an Action appointed to him by the Judges beꝛore them.

1. Part of the Inſt. ſect. Flet. lib. 2. cap. 21. Cuſt. de Norm. cap. 64. Mirr. ubi ſup.

Mirr. ubi ſupra. The Mirror ſaith, Counters ſont Serjeaunts ſachants le ley del Realme, que ſervent al common del people a pronouncer & defender les actions en judgement, pur ceux que mitteront pur loier, &c.

¶ Ou auter.] This extendeth to Appꝛentices, Attoꝛnies, Clerks of Courts, oꝛ any other.

Foꝛ the better underſtanding of this Act, it is neceſſary to ſet down the oath of the Serjeaunt at Law.

The Oath of the Serjeant at Law.

This Oath conſiſteth on four parts.

1. That he ſhall well and truly ſeꝛve the Kings people, as one of the Serjeants of the Law.
2. That he ſhall truly counſell them, that he ſhall be retained with, after his cunning.
3. That he ſhall not defeꝛ, tract, oꝛ delay their cauſes willingly, foꝛ coveteuſneſſe of money, oꝛ other thing that may tend to his pꝛofit.
4. That he ſhall give due attendance accoꝛdingly.

The Oath of the Kings Serjeant at Law.

This Oath conſiſteth on ſix parts.

1. That he ſhall well and truly ſeꝛve the King and his people, as one of the Kings Serjeants at Law.
2. That he ſhall truly counſell the King in his matters when he ſhall be called.
3. And duely and truly miniſter the Kings matters after the courſe of the Law, to his cunning.
4. He ſhall take no wages oꝛ feé of any man foꝛ any matters, where the King is party, againſt the King.
5. He ſhall as duly, as haſtily ſpeed ſuch matters, as any man ſhall have to do againſt the King in the Law, as he may lawfully do, without delay, oꝛ taꝛrying the party of his lawfull Pꝛoces in that belongeth to him.
6. He ſhall be attendant to the Kings matters when he ſhall be called thereto.

The Appꝛentice at Law is not ſwoꝛn.

Con-

Concerning Attorneys, it is provided by the Statute of 4 H. 4. cap. 18 that they that be good and vertuous, learned, and of good fame, ſhall be received, and their names put into the roll, and ſhall be ſworn well and truly to ſerve in their offices, and ſpecially that they make no ſuit in a forein County. 4 H. 4. cap. 18. The Roll of Attorneys.

Newton, Chief Juſtice of the Court of Common Pleas, gave judgement of an Attorney of that Court, that had ſued out a Capias without an Originall, that his name ſhould be drawn out of the Roll of Attorneys, and that he ſhould never be Attorney in this Court, nor in any other Court of the King, and that he ſhould not meddle in them in the Law; and to perform all this, he in thoſe days was ſworn on a book. And Newton ſaid to him, The King hereafter, when you ſhall have better grace, may pardon you by his Letters Patents, &c. and then you may be reſtored again. 20 H. 6. fo. 37.

¶ Face ul maner de diſceit.] This muſt be a miſ-ſeſauns, and not a non-ſeſauns; for the words be Doe, i. faciat aliquam deceptionem ſeu colluſionem, &c. And to illuſtrate this matter, it is good to put ſome examples.

[a] A Writ of Habere facias ſeiſinam did falſly recite a recovery in a reall action, (where in truth there was no recovery at all) by colour of which Writ a man was put out of his freehold; [a] this was a colluſion in deceit of the Court, and the delinquent was by this Statute awarded to priſon, &c. [a] 17 E. 3. 51. F. N. B. 98. o. Hill. 16 E. 1. in Ban. 58. deceit, & colluſion ſur recovery, &c. Radulphus Paymel, &c. Hil. 22 E. 1. Rot. 70. in com. Banc. Allan Prats caſe. [b] 20 H. 6. 37. [c] 39 E. 3. fo. 15. 3 E. 3. 49, 50. ſemble. 4 E. 3. 37. F. N. B. 103. a. [d] 41 E. 3. 1. Dier 20 El. 361. [e] Dier 8 El. 249.

[b] So it is to ſue out a Capias without an Originall.

[c] Alſo to bring a Præcipe againſt a poore man, knowing that he hath nothing in the land, of purpoſe to get the poſſeſſion of the land againſt the tenant who is in poſſeſſion.

[d] To procure an Attorney to appear for a man, and plead without warrant.

If a Serjeant, or an Apprentice of the Law in pleading a matter of fact iſſuable for his Client, allege the ſame to be done at a town in ſuch a County, where indeed he knoweth there is no ſuch town, of purpoſe to delay Juſtice, & a enginer la court, this is a deceit within this Statute, and ſo it hath been holden.

[e] A. H. in Execution in the Counter of London, and becauſe that priſon is a ſtrait priſon, deviſed a ſhift (in deceit of the Court) to be removed from thence to the Fleet, and his device was this: He made an Obligation of xx. l. to S. and cauſed the Obligation to be put in ſuit againſt himſelf in the name of S. and Judgement in the Court of Common Pleas was given againſt him upon his confeſſion, and procured a habeas corpus cum cauſa, & thereupon he was brought into the Court of Common Pleas, and there one in the name of S. prayed that he might be committed in execution to the Fleet; and the Court being beguiled, and knowing nothing of this deceit, and ſubtill and falſe practiſe, committed him to the Fleet, where S. never had ſuch a debt, nor ever was privie to any of the ſaid proceedings, A. H. and his counſellors, are within this Statute.

This Act is alſo in affirmance of the Common Law, for fraud and falſhood is againſt the Common Law: And therefore if the Client would have the Attourney to plead a falſe plea, he ought not to do it, for he may plead quod non ſum veraciter informatus, & ideo nullum reſponſum, &c. and that ſhall be entred into the roll to ſave him from damages in a Writ of Diſceit: And if an Attorney ought not wittingly to plead a falſe plea, a fortiori, a Serjeant or an Apprentice ought not to doe the ſame. 10 E. 4. 9. b. F. N. B. 98. 1.

¶ Pur enginer (*ou engingner*) le court ou la partie.] That is, to beguile the Court or the party, as by the examples before expreſſed have appeared.

And this artificiall deceit is of all other the worſt, for hereby the matter is ſo tricked, ſhadowed, and heightned by colour of painted art, as thereby the Judges themſelves are abuſed and beguiled.

¶ Eit

ne de reſonne que a luy appendroit de pronouncer & per meſterie, leding, deſpiſer, coup, polie, tenſon, manace, noiſe, ne villanie, ne, diſturbera judge, party, ſerjeaunt, ne auter in court per quoy il diſturbe droit ou audience. In former times learned and grave Appꝛentices of Law came not to this ſtate and degrée per ambitum, but contrariwiſe when they were called thereunto, they allayed all means to avoid it, taking the degrée of an Appꝛentice to be the moꝛe permanent place: As taking one example foꝛ many; In the 5. year of H. 5. John Martine, William Babington, William Pole, William Weſtbury, John June, and Thomas Rolfe, ſix grave and famous Appꝛentices, having Writs delivered unto them to take the ſtate and degrée of Serjeants retournable in Michaelmas Terme, when all the means which they had uſed could not pꝛevaile, they at the return thereof in Chancery abſolutely refuſed the ſame; whereupon they were called into the Parliament then ſitting, and there charged to take the ſtate and degrée upon them, which in the end they did, and divers of them afterwards did woꝛthily ſerve the King in the pꝛincipall offices of the Law, as by our Books appeareth.

Rot. Parl. an. 5. H. 5.

¶ Serjeaunt counter.] Of his antiquity and calling ad ſtatum & gradum Servientis ad legem, I have ſpoken in another place. In ancient books he is called Counter, oꝛ Narrator of the count oꝛ declaration, being grounded upon the oꝛiginall Writ, the foundation of the ſuit: And Serjeaunt being a generall woꝛd, Counter is added to it, to reſtrain it to a Serjeant at Law. Vide ca. 30. And untill this day, when Serjeants pꝛoceed, every of them counteth, that is, reciteth a count in an Action appointed to him by the Judges beꝛore them.

1. Part of the Inſt. ſect.

Flet. lib. 2. cap. 21. Cuſt. de Norm. cap. 64. Mirr. ubi ſup.

The Mirror ſaith, Counters ſont Serjeaunts ſachants le ley del Realme, que ſervent al common del people a pronouncer & defender les actions en judgement, pur ceux que mitteront pur loier, &c.

Mirr. ubi ſupra.

¶ Ou auter.] This extendeth to Appꝛentices, Attoꝛnies, Clerks of Courts, oꝛ any other.

Foꝛ the better underſtanding of this Act, it is neceſſary to ſet down the oath of the Serjeaunt at Law.

The Oath of the Serjeant at Law.

This Oath conſiſteth on four parts.

1. That he ſhall well and truly ſerve the Kings people, as one of the Serjeants of the Law.
2. That he ſhall truly counſell them, that he ſhall be retained with, after his cunning.
3. That he ſhall not defer, tract, oꝛ delay their cauſes willingly, foꝛ coveteouſneſſe of money, oꝛ other thing that may tend to his pꝛofit.
4. That he ſhall give due attendance accoꝛdingly.

The Oath of the Kings Serjeant at Law.

This Oath conſiſteth on ſix parts.

1. That he ſhall well and truly ſerve the King and his people, as one of the Kings Serjeants at Law.
2. That he ſhall truly counſell the King in his matters when he ſhall be called.
3. And duely and truly miniſter the Kings matters after the courſe of the Law, to his cunning.
4. He ſhall take no wages oꝛ fée of any man foꝛ any matters, where the King is party, againſt the King.
5. He ſhall as duly, as haſtily ſpeed ſuch matters, as any man ſhall have to do againſt the King in the Law, as he may lawfully do, without delay, oꝛ tarrying the party of his lawfull Pꝛoces in that belongeth to him.
6. He ſhall be attendant to the Kings matters when he ſhall be called thereto.

The Appꝛentice at Law is not ſwoꝛn.

Con-

Concerning Attorneys, it is provided by the Statute of 4 H. 4. cap. 18 that they that be good and vertuous, learned, and of good fame, ſhall be received, and their names put into the roll, and ſhall be ſworn well and truly to ſerve in their offices, and ſpecially that they make no ſuit in a forein County. 4 H. 4. cap. 18. The Roll of Attorneys.

Newton, Chief Juſtice of the Court of Common Pleas, gave judgement of an Attorney of that Court, that had ſued out a Capias without an Originall, that his name ſhould be drawn out of the Roll of Attorneys, and that he ſhould never be Attorney in this Court, nor in any other Court of the King, and that he ſhould not meddle in them in the Law; and to perform all this, he in thoſe days was ſworn on a book. And Newton ſaid to him, The King hereafter, when you ſhall have better grace, may pardon you by his Letters Patents, &c. and then you may be reſtored again. 20 H. 6. fo. 37.

¶ Face ul maner de diſceit.] This muſt be a miſ-feſauns, and not a non-feſauns; for the words be Doe, i. faciat aliquam deceptionem ſeu colluſionem, &c. And to illuſtrate this matter, it is good to put ſome examples.

[a] A Writ of Habere facias ſeiſinam did falſly recite a recovery in a reall action, (where in truth there was no recovery at all) by colour of which Writ a man was put out of his freehold; [a] this was a colluſion in deceit of the Court, and the delinquent was by this Statute awarded to priſon, &c. [a] 17 E. 3. 51. F. N. B. 98. o. Hill. 16 E. 1. in Ban. 58. deceit, & colluſion ſur recovery, &c. Radulphus Paymel, &c. Hil. 22 E. 1. Rot. 70. in com. Banc. Allan Prats caſe. [b] 20 H. 6. 37.

[b] So it is to ſue out a Capias without an Originall.

[c] Alſo to bring a Præcipe againſt a poore man, knowing that he hath nothing in the land, of purpoſe to get the poſſeſſion of the land againſt the tenant who is in poſſeſſion. [c] 39 E. 3. fo. 15. 3 E. 3. 49, 50. ſemble. 4 E. 3. 37. F. N. B. 103. a.

[d] To procure an Attorney to appear for a man, and plead without warrant. [d] 41 E. 3. 1. Dier 20 El. 361.

If a Serjeant, or an Apprentice of the Law in pleading a matter of fact iſſuable for his Client, alledge the ſame to be done at a town in ſuch a County, where indeed he knoweth there is no ſuch town, of purpoſe to delay Juſtice, & a enginer la court, this is a deceit within this Statute, and ſo it hath been holden.

[e] A. H. in Execution in the Counter of London, and becauſe that priſon is a ſtrait priſon, deviſed a ſhift (in deceit of the Court) to be removed from thence to the Fleet, and his device was this: He made an Obligation of xx. l. to S. and cauſed the Obligation to be put in ſuit againſt himſelf in the name of S. and Judgement in the Court of Common Pleas was given againſt him upon his confeſſion, and procured a habeas corpus cum cauſa, & thereupon he was brought into the Court of Common Pleas, and there one in the name of S. prayed that he might be committed in execution to the Fleet; and the Court being beguiled, and knowing nothing of this deceit, and ſubtill and falſe practiſe, committed him to the Fleet, where S. never had ſuch a debt, nor ever was privie to any of the ſaid proceedings, A. H. and his counſellors, are within this Statute. [e] Dier 8 El. 249.

This Act is alſo in affirmance of the Common Law, for fraud and falſhood is againſt the Common Law: And therefore if the Client would have the Attourney to plead a falſe plea, he ought not to do it, for he may plead quod non ſum veraciter informatus, & ideo nullum reſponſum, &c. and that ſhall be entred into the roll to ſave him from damages in a Writ of Diſceit: And if an Attorney ought not wittingly to plead a falſe plea, a fortiori, a Serjeant or an Apprentice ought not to doe the ſame. 10 E. 4. 9. b. F. N. B. 98. i.

¶ Pur enginer (*ou engingner*) le court ou la partie.] That is, to beguile the Court or the party, as by the examples before expreſſed have appeared.

And this artificiall deceit is of all other the worſt, for hereby the matter is ſo tricked, ſhadowed, and heightned by colour of painted art, as thereby the Judges themſelves are abuſed and beguiled.

¶ Eit

¶ Eit la prisonment dun an, & ne soit oye en la court le roy a counter pur nulluy.] This punishment extends as well to the Apprentice, as to the Serjeant.

¶ Soit a volunt le roy.] These words are before expounded, Cap. 4. &c.

Tr. 18 E. 1. in Ba. Rot. 168. warr'.

William de Wasthill plaintif against Matthew of the Exchequer, in an Action of Deceit, and declared, that where he had demised to the said Matthew certain lands in Wyrlingscote in the County of Worcester, and Blakegreve in the County of Warwick for the terme of twelves years, and covenanted by fine to assure the same, the said Matthew other lands in the said fine fraudulently did insert, to have and to hold to him in fee, to the disherison of the plaintif, &c. This matter was treated of, and examined by all the Judges of England, and the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer in the presence (saith the Record) of Henry de Lacy Earl of Lincolne, Master William de Bishop of Ely, and Robert of Tipetet and others: and to use the words of the Record, Super examinationem tam ipsius Matthæi quam recordorum, compertum est, quod hæc & alia perpetravit in deceptionem Curiæ: And thereupon Judgement is given, Quòd committatur gaolæ ibidem moratur' per unum annum & unum diem secundum * statutum, & finis * cassetur. The quashing of the fine was by force of these words in this Statute, Et si le trespas demand greinder paine, soit a volunt le roy, That is, of the Kings Court, where the plea dependeth.

* W. 1. cap. 29.
* Nota hoc.

Hæc est finalis concordia facta in curia domini Regis apud Westm' a die Sancti Michaelis in xv. dies, Anno regni Regis Edwardi filii Regis Henrici tricesimo tertio, coram Radulpho de Hengham, Willielmo de Bereford, Elia de Bekingham, Petro Malore, Willielmo Howard, & Lamberto de Trykingham Justic', & aliis domini regis fidelibus tunc ibi præsentibus, Inter Rogerum de Gamages, & Ceciliam uxorem ejus querentes, & Johannem filium Johannis de Ballingham deforc' de duabus messuagiis, quinquaginta & duabus acris terræ, & una acra bosci, & dimid' un' acræ pasturæ, & medietate unius acræ prati, cum pertinentiis in Ballingham, unde placitum conventionis summonitum fuit inter eos in eadem Curia, scilicet quod prædictus R. recogn' prædicta tenementa cum pertinentiis esse jus ipsius Johannis. Et pro hac recognitione, fine & concordia, idem Johannes concessit prædictis Rogero & Ceciliæ prædicta tenementa cum pertinentiis, & illa eis reddidit in eadem curia. Habend' & tenend' eisdem Rogero & Ceciliæ, & hæredibus ipsius Cecilæ de capitalibus dominis feodi illius per servitia quæ ad tenementa pertinent imperpetuum. Et præterea idem Johannes concessit pro se & hæredibus suis, quod ipsi warrant' eisdem Rogero & Ceciliæ, & hæredibus ipsius Ceciliæ, prædicta tenementa cum pertinentiis contra omnes homines imperpetuum. Et pro hac recognitione, redditione, warrant', fine & concordia iidem Rogerus & Cecilia dederunt prædicto Johanni viginti libr' sterlingorum.

Nota. Six Judges in the Court of Common Pleas. Mich. 33 E. 1.

Placit' convent.

A render to Cecilie, which was not party to the conusans.

Hill. 7 E. 2. coram rege rot. 93. Hereford.

This Fine being removed coram Rege; the heirs of John Ballingham, viz. Cecilie the wife of Roger Burghull, and her husband, and Sibyl and Cecilie daughters and heirs of Margerie, brought a Writ of Deceit, &c. for the avoiding of the Fine: Asserentes (saith the Record) prædictum finem minus ritè esse levatum in deceptionem Curiæ regis, & in exhæredationem hæredum prædict', eo quod prædicta tenementa in prædict' fine contenta sunt de manerio de Ballingham, quod est de antiquo dominico coronæ Angliæ.

After-

Afterwards Roger and Cecilie his wife upon their default was ſevered, and Sibill and Cecilie ſued forth, and prayed that the fine for the cauſe aforeſaid, revocetur & penitus adnulletur, and the Court in this caſe reſolved thus, Et quia videtur Curiæ quod præd' Sibilla & Cecilia filiæ præd' Margeriæ ad breve ſuum præd' reſponder' non debent, eo quod prædict' Johannes filius Johannis anteceſſor earundem, &c. ſi modo vixiſſet ad præd' finem adnulland' admitti non debuit: And yet the Record proceedeth for the puniſhment of the deceit to the Court in theſe words, Quæſitum eſt à præfatis Rogero de Gamages, & Cecilia uxore ejus, quid reſpondeant ad deceptionem & colluſionem Curiæ domini Regis præd', &c. qui dicunt quod præd' tenementa in prædicto fine contenta ſunt ad communem legem placitabilia, & ſemper à tempore, quo non extat memoria hucuſque, &c. & non per breve clauſum de recto, &c. eo quod non ſunt de antiquo dominico, &c. & de hoc pon' ſe * ſuper Patriam, &c. Ideo ven' inde Jurata coram Rege à die Paſchæ in quindecim dies ubicunque, &c.

Vide 17 E. 3. 31. 30 E. 3. 22. 8 Aſſ. 35. 8 H. 6. 11. The Writ of Deceit is to be brought by the Lord for the adnulling and revoking of the fine, but the Court may puniſh the Deceit to the Court, at the ſuit of the party or his heirs.

* 17 E. 3. 31.

There is a Chapter added amongſt the Acts made in W. 2. Anno 13 E. 1. the laſt Chapter ſaving one in theſe words, Chauncellor, Treaſurer, Juſtices, ne nul del Councel le Roy, ne Clerk de la Chauncery, ne del Eſchequer, ne de Juſtice, ne dauter Miniſter, ne nul del hoſtle le roy ne clerk, ne lay, ne puit receiver Eſgliſe, ne advowſon de Eſgliſe, ne terre, ne tenement en fee per done, ne per achate, ne a farme, ne a Champerty, ne en auter maner, tanque come le choſe eſt en plea devant nous, ou devant ul de nous Miniſtres, ne nul lower ent ſoit priſe, &c.

It is certain that this Chapter was not enacted in 13 E. 1. therefore it is to be ſæn when it was made a Law.

Firſt, Fleta coupleth the 25. Chapter of this Parliament of W. 1. and the ſaid Chapter inſerted into W. 2. together; whereby it ſæmeth that it was made at this Parliament. Fleta ubi ſupra.

2. It is enacted in the French tongue, and this Statute of W. 1. is, and all the reſt of the Statute of W. 2. is in Latine.

3. It hath the ſame phraſe and manner of penning that the 25, 28, and 29. Chapters of this Act of W. 1. hath.

4. The Statute of Champerty made in the 11. year of E. 1. (which was before the Statute of W. 2.) reciteth the effect of this Chapter, and the 29. Chapter of the Parliament of W. 1. for by the ſaid Act of 11 E. 1. it is recited, Come contenue ſoit in noſtre Eſtatute, que nul de noſtre Court preigne plea a Champerty per art ne per Engin'; which is a ſummary recital of the ſaid Act inſerted, as is aforeſaid, amongſt the Statutes of W. 2. for the Chancellor, Treaſurer, Juſtices, &c. are all of the Kings Courts, and it was fitter to rehearſe them generally, then by particular names. Stat. de Champ. anno 11 E. 1. Vet. Mag. Chart. fo. 80. b.

And further, the ſaid Act of 11 E. 1. reciteth this 29. Chapter concerning Counters, Attournies, and Apprentices, and others, as Fleta doth, rather by way of explanation, then in the ſame words.

5. There is no one Act in W. 1. ſo general as this rehearſal in the 11 E. 1. is, for the 25. Chapter is nul miniſter, and this is nul generalment without limitation.

6. Mention is made in the recital of the ſaid Act of 11 E. 1. of Officers à hauts homes & auters de la terre, and in no Statute before that, any mention is made des hauts homes, that is, of the Chancellor, Treaſurer, the Kings Counſellors, &c. but onely in this Act, which is inſerted amongſt the Statutes of W. 2.

7. And where by the 28. Chapter, proviſion was made againſt the Clerks of the King, and of the Juſtices, and by the 29. Chapter againſt Serjeants, Apprentices, Attournies, and others, it had been a great omiſſion and defect in the Makers of theſe Laws, to have left out the great Officers and Juſtices themſelves of the Kings Courts, and others recited in this Act inſerted in W. 2. againſt whom it was more neceſſary to provide, then againſt the other, becauſe they had more power to offend; And the Law had not ſæmed equal, if proviſion had not been made as well againſt the majorities, as the minorities, the great, as the ſmall.

8. The ſaid Act inſerted into W. 2. inflicteth punishment (a la volunt le Roy) the Act of 11 E. 1. doth adde hereunto three years imprisonment, for dignitas perſonæ auget pœnam.

¶ En fee.] That is, in fee-ſimple.

¶ Per done.] That is, by a gift in tail.

¶ Ne per achate.] That is, by purchace of money or other conſideration.

30 Aſſ. 15. 30 E. 3. 3. ¶ Ne a farme.] That is, by leaſe for life, or for years.

¶ Ne a Champerty.] This hath been explained before Chap. 25.

8 E. 4. 13. ¶ Ne en auter manner.] Theſe be general words, and forbid all purchaces pendente placito by the perſons named in this Act; which is worthy of obſervation, to make a diverſity betwéen theſe perſons herein named, and others: See before Cap. 25. and note well the books there quoted.

¶ A volunt le Roy.] This is explained before Cap. 4, &c.

Vide W. 2. ca. 49. Stat. de 33 E. 1. De conſpiracy, Ver. Mag. Chart. fo. 111. b. ¶ Auxibien celuy que purchace come celuy que le fra.] Note the punishment lieth by this Act equally, as well upon the giver as the taker.

CAP. XXX.

Vide Mirror c. 5. § 4. Britton 37. b. ET pur ceo que multz des gents ſe pleignent des Serjeants, criours de fee, & les Marſhals des Juſtices en Eire, & [dauters Juſtices] quelles pernent a tort deniers de ceux queux recoveront ſeiſin del terre, ou queux gaignont lour quereles, & de fine levie, & des jurors, villes, priſoners, & des auters attaches en plees de la Corone, auterment que faire ne duiſſent, en mults des manners, & de ceo quil ad plus grand number de ceux que eſtre ne duiſt, per que le people eſt malement greve; le Roy defende, que ceſtes choſes ne ſoient diſormes faits. Et ſi ull' ſerjeant de fee le face, office ſoit priſe en le maine le Roy. Et ſi Marſhals des Juſtices le facent, ſoient punis grevement a la volunt le Roy. Et a touts les Plaintifes lun & lauter rendre le treble de ceo quels aver' priſe en cel maner.

Fleta li. 2. ca. 32. de Virgatoribus. ¶ Serjants.] Fleta rendreth theſe words thus, Virgatores ſervientes, they were called virgatores à virgis, of white rods, which they carried in their hands

hands before the Juſtices in Eyre and other Juſtices.

¶ Criors de fee.] It appeareth by Fleta that theſe are comprehended under the general name of virgatores, and therefore carried rods alſo, he rendreth theſe words clamatores de feodo. Fleta ubi ſupra.

¶ Et les Marſhals des Juſtices.] Juſticiariorum Mareſchalli. Fleta ubi ſupra.

¶ Et de ceo que il ad pluis nombre que eſtre ne duiſt.] Hereby it appeareth, that the over-great number of theſe Virgers, Criers, and Marſhals, was a means of extortion, or grievance of the people; and ſo it is in all other caſes of what profeſſion or place ſoever, Multitudo imperatorum perdidit Cariam: Beſides it taketh away the eſtimation and credit of the ſame.

CAP. XXXI.

DE ceux queux parnent outragious tolnet', enconter common uſage du Realme en la ville merchandie: Purview eſt, que ſi ull' le face en la ville le Roy meſme, que ſoit bail' a fee farme, le roy prendra le franchiſe del marche en ſa maine. Et ſi ſoit auter ville, & ceo ſoit fait per le Seigniour de meſme la ville, le roy le fra per meſme le maner. Et ſil ſoit fait per le bailife ſans le commandement le Seigniour, il rendra al Plaintife au tant pur le outragious priſe, come il avoit priſe de luy, ſil uſt import ſon tolne: & il avera priſon del xl. jours. Des Citizens, & des Burgeſſes a que le roy ou ſon pere ad grant murage pur lour villes encloſer, & que tiel murage parnent auterment que lour eſt grante, & de ceo ſoient attaintes: Purview eſt, que ils pardent cel grant de touts le temps que ſerra a vener, & ſerront en le grievous mercy le Roy. Mag. Chart. c. 30. W. 2. cap. 25.

In the troubleſome and irregular reign of H. 3. outragious tols were taken and uſurped in Cities, Boroughs, Towns, where Fairs and Markets were kept, to the great oppreſſion of the Kings Subjects, by reaſon whereof very many did refrain from the coming to Fairs and Markets, to the hindrance of the Common-wealth; for it hath ever been the policy and wiſdom of this Realm that Fairs and Markets, and ſpecially the Markets, be well furniſhed and frequented.

¶ Tolnet.] Toll. For the generality of the word, ſee Jehu Webs Caſe, Lib. 8. Magna Charta, and W. 2. whereof, and of the ſeveral kinds thereof, more Lib. 8. fo. 46. Mag. Chart. ubi ſup. W. 2. ubi ſup.

more ſhall be ſaid in the expoſition of the Statute of W. 2. for that here it is reſtrained, as hereafter appeareth.

Vide cap. 36. for this word.

¶ Outragious.] That is, either where a reaſonable toll is due and exceſſive toll is taken, or where no toll at all is due, and yet toll is unjuſtly uſurped, for it is an outrage to doe ſuch a common injury and wrong; ſometime it is called ſuperfluum, vel indebitum, vel injuſtum.

Cap. Itin' Vet. Mag. Chart. Fleta lib. 2. ca. 43. & li. 1. ca. 20.

No toll is due either on the part of the Lord, when he hath a Fair or Market, and not any toll; or on the part of the Market-man, who ought to be diſcharged of toll, or of the thing ſold that is not tollable.

Bract. li. 2. 56, 57. *Forum, Nundinæ, Feria, Mercatus, Oppidum.*

¶ En la ville merchandie.] That is, in a City, Borough, or Town of Merchandize, where Fairs and open Markets are kept, for merchandizing, and buying and ſelling.

This is intended of toll to the Fair or Market, whereof we will only ſpeak in this place.

Toll to the Fair or Market is a reaſonable ſumme of money due to the owner of the Fair or Market, upon ſale of things tollable within the Fair or Market, or for ſtallage, picage, or the like.

Cap. 1. § 3. Inter leges Inæ Regis.

And this was at the firſt invented, that contracts might have good teſtimony, and be made openly; for of old time, privy or ſecret contracts were forbidden: And the Mirror ſaith truth, for the ancient Law was, Negotiator in vulgo ſi quid mercatus fuerit in eam rem teſtimonia habeto; nemo extra oppidum, niſi præſente præpoſito aliiſve fide dignis hominibus, quicquam emito. And another, Ne quis extra oppidum quid emat: In theſe Laws oppidum is taken for Fair or Market.

Inter leges Ethelſtani Regis.

And again the ſame King, Si quis teſtatò rem aliquam mercatus fuerit, quam alius deinceps quiſque ſuam eſſe contenderit, eam venditor præſtet, atque in ſe recipiat, ſive is ſervus ſive ingenuus fuerit: die autem dominico nemo mercaturam facito; id quod ſi quis egerit, & ipſa merce, & 30. præterea ſolidis mulctator.

Here note by the way two things, firſt, the antiquity of the Law for changing of property, according to theſe ancient Laws, and therefore to this day it is called Apertum forum, or Apertus mercatus, an open Market, or Market overt; And ſecondly, that no Merchandizing ſhould be on the Lords Day.

Inter leges Ethelredi Regis.

Bonorum (ſine fidejuſſione, & teſtimonio) emptio, aut permutatio non eſto.

Inter leges Canuti Regis.

Si quis teſtibus non adhibitis quicquam fuerit mercatus idemque alter uti ſuum ipſius proprium vendicaret, emptori nulla fiat advocandi poteſtas, verum is Domino rem reddito, &c. Which I have recited for the confirmation of the Mirror, and for the honour of venerable antiquity.

Every one that hath a Fair or Market, ought to have it by grant or preſcription; If the King grant to a man a Fair or Market, and grant no toll, the Patentée ſhall have no toll, for toll being a matter of private for the benefit of the Lord is not incident to a Fair or Market ſo granted without a ſpecial grant, as it was adjudged in the caſe of Northampton, for ſuch a Fair or Market is accounted a free Fair or Market; and there it was alſo reſolved, that after ſuch a grant made the King cannot grant a toll to ſuch a free Fair or Market without quid pro quo, ſome proportionable benefit to the Subject. Laſtly, it was there reſolved, that if the toll granted with the Fair or Market be outragious or unreaſonable, the grant of the toll is void, and that the ſame is a free Market or Fair.

Mich. 39 & 40 Eliz. Cor. Rege.

1620. 550. 559. 591 Hi. 2. Whitehouſe.

But if the King grant unto one a Fair or Market, he ſhall have without any grant a Court of Record, called a Court of Pipowders,

as

as incident thereunto, for that is for advancement and expedition of Juſtice, and for the ſupporting and maintenance of the Fair or Market; and ſo note a diverſity betwæn the private and the publick. Bract. l. 5. ca. 334. 17 E. 4. c. 2. 1 R. 3. c. 6. 7 E. 4. 23.

* No toll for any thing tollable brought to the Fair or Market to be ſold, ſhall be paid to the owner of the Fair or Market before the ſale thereof, unleſſe it be by cuſtome time out of mind uſed, which cuſtome none can challenge that claim the Fair or Market by grant within the time of memory, viz. ſince the reign of King R. 1. which is a point worthy of obſervation for the ſuppreſſion of many outragious and unjuſt tolls incroached upon the ſubject to be puniſhed within the purview of this Statute. So note, it is better to have a Fair by preſcription, then by grant. 13 E. 4. 8. 7 H. 6. 18, 19. 13 H. 7. 19. b. Dier 3 Mar. 132, 133. * 9 H. 6. fo. 45. tit. Toll 7.

Alſo if the Lord or owner of the Fair or Market doe take toll of the feller of horſes, &c. he is to be puniſhed within this Statute, for he ought to take it of the buyer onely. Vide 2 & 3 Ph. & Mar. & 31 Eliz. And ſo de communi jure no toll ſhall be paid for things brought to the Fair or Market, unleſſe they be ſold, and then toll to be taken of the buyer; but in ancient Fairs and Markets toll may be paid for the ſtanding in the Fair or Market, though nothing be ſold. 2 & 3 P. & M. c. 7. 31 Eliz. cap. 12. 9 H. 6. 45.

If the King or any of his Progenitors have granted to any to be diſcharged of this toll either generally or ſpecially, this grant is good to diſcharge him of all tolls to the Kings own Fairs or Markets, and of the tolls, which together with any Fair or Market have bæn granted after ſuch grant of diſcharge, but cannot diſcharge tolls formerly due to Subjects, either by grant or preſcription. Bract. li. 2. fo. 57. 3 E. 3. aſſ. 445. 14 E. 3. Barr. 177. 16 E. 3. grant 53. 39 E. 3 13. b. 41 E. 3. 24. 43 E. 3. 29. 44 E. 3. 20.

Hereof Bracton ſaid, In omni libertate conceſſa, &c. erit prioritas præferenda. And again, Eſſe enim poterit libertas, ut ſi quis teneatur ad dandum ex ſervitute, ſicut theolonium & conſuetudines, ex libertate defendi poterit ad non dandum, Item ſi ex ſervitute teneatur quis ad non capiendum, ex libertate conceſſa capere poſſit conſuetudines & theolonia. F. N. B. 94. f. & 227. Bract. fo. 56. 2. & 57. b.

Tenants in ancient demeſn, for things coming of thoſe lands, ſhall pay no toll, becauſe at the beginning by their tenure they applied themſelves to the manurance and husbandry of the Kings demeans, and therefore for thoſe lands ſo holden, and all that came or renewed thereupon, they had the ſaid privilege: But if ſuch a tenant be a common Merchant for buying and ſelling of wares or merchandizes, that riſe not upon the manurance or husbandry of thoſe lands, he ſhall not have the privilege for them, becauſe they are out of the reaſon of the privilege of ancient demeſn, and the tenant in ancient demeſn ought rather to be a husbandman then a merchant by his tenure, and ſo are the books to be intended. And herewith agræth an ancient Record, the effect whereof is, Quod hii qui clamant eſſe immunes de theolonio præſtando, ut tenentes in antiquo dominico, vel per chartas regum, non debent diſtringi pro aliquo theolonio pro merchandizis ad uſus ſuos proprios emptis; imo pro merchandizis qu' emerint vel vendiderint ut mercatores, debent ſolvere pro eis. 7 H. 4. 4. 9 H. 6. 25. F. N. B. 218. d. Regiſt. Hil. 14 E. 1. coram rege rot. 41. Devon.

King H. 3. did grant to the Abbot of L. and his ſucceſſors, Quod ipſi & homines ſui ſint quieti ab omni theolonio in omni foro & in omnibus nundinis, &c. And there it is reſolved, that the Abbot ſhould have this privilege by force of this general grant in this manner, Quod ipſi & homines ſui ſint quieti à præſtatione theolonii in venditionibus & emptionibus pro ſuis neceſſariis, ut in victu, veſtitu, & ſimilibus, & hoc ad opus proprium ipſius Abbatis & hominum ſuorum. Rot. Parl. An 18 E. 1. fo. 2. int. Abbatem loci ſancti Edw. & Baſivos de Southampton. Mich. 2 E. 2. coram rege pro mercato de Brimmingham acc'.

* The King ſhall not pay toll for any of his goods, and if any be taken, it is puniſhable within this Statute. * 35 H. 6. 57.

¶ Marche.] This word doth here include as well a Fair as a Market; for Forum, from whence Fair is derived, ſignifieth both; and a Mart is a great Fair holden every year, derived à Merce, becauſe merchandizes and wares are thither abundantly brought: and Mercatus is derived à mercando.

¶ Prendra

¶ Prendra le franchiſe.] That is, ſhall ſeiſe the Franchiſe of the Fair or Market until it be redæmed by the owner: But this is intended upon an office to be found, for in Statutes incidents are ever ſupplied by intendment.

¶ Seignior de meſme la ville.] That is, the owner of the Fair or Market.

Fleta li. 2. cap. 43. verſus finem.

Fleta collecteth the effect of this former part of the Act in theſe words, Inhibitum eſt ne quis in villis Regis merchandiis, quæ dimiſſæ ſunt & commiſſæ ad feodi firmam, indebita & injuſta capiat theolonia; quod ſi quis fecerit, extunc eo ipſo capiet Rex libertatem mercati in manum ſuam; eodem modo facit Rex, licet in alterius villa præmiſſa fieri contigerit, ſi balivus hoc fecerit ſine voluntate domini ſui, reddet tantùm querenti, quantum cepiſſet balivus ab eo, ſi tolnetum aſportaſſet, & nihilominus habeat priſonam 40. dierum.

Here I perſwade my ſelf ſome would deſire to know what is due for toll to the Fair or Market: To which I anſwer, that I can tell what was due of old, and what was ordained in times paſt by ancient Kings to be paid: for

Mirror ca. 1. § 3.

the Mirrour ſaith, Que Faires & markets ſe fiſſent per lieus, & que achators de blee, & beaſts donaſſent toll a les bailifes des ſeigniours de markets, ou de faires, ceſt-aſcavoire maile de dixe ſoux de biens, & de meynes, meynes, & de pluis, pluis al afferant, iſſint que nul tol paſſaſt un denier de un maner de merchandize, & ceſt tolle fuit trove pur teſtmoigner les contracts, car cheſcun privi contract fuit defendue. But at this day there is not one certain toll to the market taken, but if that which is taken be not reaſonable, it is puniſhable by this Statute, and what ſhall be deemed in Law to be reaſonable, ſhall be judged, all circumſtances conſidered, by the Judges of the Law, if it come judicially before them.

Cap. Itin. ubi ſup. 3 E. 3. aſſ. 445. 13 H. 4. 17. 2. Rot. pat. 12 E. 3. 1. part m. 30. Harwich. Rot. pat. 8 R. 2. 1. part m. 35. Salop. m. 38. Yarmouth.

¶ Murage pur lour villes incloſer.] Muragium, à muro, as our Act doth explain it, to wall in, or incloſe with wall a Town, under which word is here included a City and Burgh.

Murage is a reaſonable toll to be taken of every Cart, Wain, Horſe laden coming to that Town, for the incloſing of that Town with walls of defence, for the ſafegard of the people in time of war, inſurrection, tumults, or uproars, and is due either by grant or by preſcription.

But if a wall be made, which is not defenſible, nor for ſafegard of the people, then ought not this toll to be paid, for the end of the grant or preſcription is not performed.

* He that hath Burghbote granted to him, is diſcharged of Murage granted afterwards: And although Murage be here particularly named, yet are grants of like nature within the purview of this Statute: as,

[a] Pontage.
[b] Paviage.
[c] Keyage, &c.

* Flet. li. 1. ca. 42. a 3 E. 3. & 13 H. 4. ubi ſup. Rot. pat. 3 E. 2. m. 17. de tranſeuntibus ſubtus pontem London. Rot. pat. 12 H. 6. m. 18. 1. part. Reg. 259. F. N. B. 227. b Rot. pat. 10 E. 3. m. 32. Henley 2. part. Rot. Pat. 1 E. 2. 1. part. m. 1. Gainsburgh. F. N. B. 227. Regiſt. 259. c Rot. Pat. 1 E. 3. m. 10. d 22 aſſ. p. 34. 39 H. 6. 32. 20 E. 4. 6. 2 H. 7. 11. e Bract. li. 2. fo. 56. Lib. 3. fo. 117. Flet. li. 1. c. 20. Cap. Itin. ubi ſup.

¶ Pardent cel graunt de touts temps.] Here the whole Franchiſe is forfeited, and ſo note a diverſity between prendra la franchiſe, &c. and pardent cel graunt, the one implying a ſeiſure, as hath been ſaid, and the other a forfeiture for ever, [d] for it is a miſuſer, or abuſer: [e] And thereof Bracton ſaith, Hujuſmodi autem libertates, &c. ſtatim quaſi transferuntur, & quaſi poſſidentur, &c. donec amiſerit per abuſum, vel non uſum.

It is to be obſerved, that Conſuetudines hath ſeveral ſignifications in Law: for ſometime it ſignifieth Cuſtome, which doth include all manner of tolls: and therefore Bracton ſaith, De novis conſuetudinibus levatis ſive in terra, ſive in aqua, quis eas levavit, & ubi: So called, becauſe they colour things ſo taken under pretext of preſcription or cuſtome, where there is none at all: and there-

fore

ſore here they are called novæ conſuetudines, **becauſe they were new tolls or exactions, under the viſard of antiquity.**

Fleta **rendreth this laſt part of this Chapter in theſe words**; Item qui muragium ad villam claudendam gravius ceperint, quam conceſſum fuerit per cartam regis, perdant extunc gratiam ſuæ conceſſionis, & graviter amercientur. Flet. li. 2. cap. 43.

And preſently after the making of this Act, the effect thereof for Juſtices in Eire to enquire of it, was inſerted in the Chapters or Articles of the Eire in theſe words: Item de hiis qui ceperunt ſuperflua vel indebita tolneta in civitatibus, burgis, vel alibi contra communem uſum regni: Item de civibus & burgenſibus qui de muragio per dominum regem eis conceſſo, plus ceperunt quam facere deberent, ſecundum conceſſionem domini regis factam. Cap. Itin. ubi ſup.

The Mirrour **ſaith, touching Murage thus,** Le point que voet que ceux que miſuſent murages les perdent ne fuit miſtier daver eſtre, car ley voet que cheſcun perdra ſon franchiſe que miſuſera: **So as this Statute was made in that point for two purpoſes, viz. to affirm the Common Law, and to adde a farther puniſhment, viz. to be grievouſly amerced.** Mirr. cap. 5. § 4.

CAP. XXXII.

DE ceux queux parnent vitaile, ou nul riens al oeps le Roy a creance, ou a garriſon du chaſtell, ou ayllors, & quant ils ont reſceive le payement al Exchequer, ou en Garderobe, ou ayllors, deteignont le payment des creancers, a grand dammage de eux, & en eſclander du roy: Purview eſt, de ceux queux ont terres ou tenements, que maintenant ſoit ceo leve de lour terres ou de lour chateux, & paies as creancers, ove les dammages queux ils averont ewe, & ſoient rentes pur le treſpas, & ſils neient terres ne tenements, ſoient en le priſon a la volunt le roy. De ceux que pernont part des dets le roy, ou auters louers pernent des creanſors le roy, pur faire le payment des meſmes celles dets: Purview eſt, quils rendent le double, & ſoient punies grevement a la volunt le roy. Et de ceux queux parnont chivals, ou charettes a faire le cariage le roy, plus que meſtier ſerroit, & pernont louers pur [releſſer] ſes chivals, ou les charettes. Purview eſt, que ſi ul de la court le face, il ſerra grevement chaſtice per les Mareſchals, & ſi ceo ſoit fait hors de la court, [per un del court] ou pur auter que de la court, & il [ent] ſoit attaint, il rendra le treble, & ſerra en le priſon le roy per xl. jours.

¶ De ceux queux parnent vitaile.] **Concerning this point of Purveiance, we ſhall refer the Reader to** Magna Chart. cap. 21. **and ſhall ſay**

on

no more concerning that matter for three cauſes: 1. For the Text of this Law is evident. 2. For that there have been many excellent Statutes made concerning Purveyours, and Purveyance, in all to the number of 48. which are fully and plainly penned, one of them being a good expoſition and inlargement of another. 3. I find no Book Caſe, nor any Report for the expoſition either of this or of any of the ſaid Statutes, which (to ſay the truth) had more need of execution then expoſition: and therefore either the Purveyours have been ſo honeſt and juſt dealing men, as they ſeldome or never offended; or elſe they have had either ſo good friends, or ſo good hap, as their offences have been covered, or not imputed to them.

¶ De ceux queux parnent part des dets le roy.] The miſchiefs before this Statute were; Firſt, that in the reign of King H. 3. the Kings Officers that had charge of his treaſure and revenue, or their agents would, in reſpect of his troubles and expences, pretend to thoſe, to whom the King was indebted, that the Kings coffers were empty, and thereupon paying part to the Kings creditors, compounded for their whole debts, and took their Acquitances for the whole, and converted the reſidue to their own uſe.

The ſecond was, that ſometime they would craftily pay the whole, and take a great reward therefore, which was diſhonourable to the King, damage to the Creditor, and corrupt dealing in thoſe officers, or their agents.

This Act is general againſt all thoſe that take part of the Kings debts, or other reward of the Kings creditors, for paiment of the ſame debts. This Law doth provide, that he that ſo doth, ſhall render double to the party grieved, and ſhall be puniſhed grievouſly at the Kings will.

This Act is in affirmance of the Common Law; onely it addeth a greater puniſhment.

Rot. Parl. 50 E. 3. nu. 17. Richard Lions Merchant of London, and Farmor of the Kings Cuſtomes and Subſidies was adjudged in Parliament for buying debts of divers men, due by the King, for ſmall values, and for taking of bribes, to pay to the Kings creditors their due debts, to be impriſoned at the Kings will, and all his lands, tenements, and goods to be ſeiſed to the Kings uſe, which proveth it an offence or miſdemeanour againſt the Common Law, for the Judgement was not given according to this Act.

Rot. Parl. 50 E. 3. nu. 34. John Lord Nevill, while he was one of the Kings Priv Councel, bought divers debts due by the King, namely, of the Lady of Ravenſholme, and Simon Love Merchant, far under the value: The Lord Nevill being herewith charged in Parliament, confeſſed that he received of the ſaid Lady 95. l. which ſhe gave him of her own good will for the obtaining of her debt: for this (amongſt others) he had Judgement of impriſonment at the Kings will, and that his offices, lands and goods ſhould be ſeiſed into the Kings hands, and to make reſtitution to the Executors of the Lady (who then was deceaſed) of the ſaid 95. l.

See for theſe words before, cap. 19. ¶ Dets le roy.] See for the expoſition of theſe words before, Ca. 19.

Cap. Itin. Vet. Mag. Char. 155. Cap. Itineris doth render this clauſe thus: Et ſimiliter de hiis qui partem ceperunt debitorum domini regis, vel alia munera, ut de reſiduo creditoribus ſatisfacerent.

To conclude this point, the Mirrour ſaith, In perjurie vers le Roy pechent ceux miniſters, queux rien ne paierent des dets le roy, ſolonque ceo que enjoyne lour fuit a faire, ou rendant part pur ſatisfaction del entier, & ne rendant au roy le remnant.

Mirror ca. 1. § 5. Cap. 5. § 4.

¶ Et de ceux queux parnent chivals, &c.] This Article concerns Purveyances and Purveyors; and therefore for the cauſes before rehearſed, no more ſhall be ſaid hereof in this place.

CAP.

CAP. XXXIII.

PUrview eſt, que nul Vicount ne ſuffer Barretors, ne maintainours des parols en counties, ne Seneſchalles des graundes Seigniours, ne des auters (que ne ſoit Attorney ſon Seigniour) a [la] ſuit faire, ne render les judgements des Counties, ne pronouncer les judgements [ou aſſenter de faire les juſticements] ſil ne ſoit eſpecialment prie & requiſe de touts les ſuitors, & les attornies des ſuitors, queux ſerront a la journe. Et ſi ul le face, le Roy ſe prendra grievouſement al Vicount, & a luy.

Where by the Statute of Merton it is prohibited, that every free ſuitor of the County, &c. might freely make his Attorney to do theſe ſuits for him. Merton cap. 10. See there the expoſition thereof

Now by colour hereof two miſchiefs did ariſe.

1. That Barretors and Maintainers of querels were by the Sheriff countenanced to be Attorneys to make ſuit, and amongſt the ſuitors to give judgements in the Counties, and ſometime pronounce judgement in the name of the ſuitors.

2. That Stewards of great Lords, and of others who had no Letters of Attorney, according to the ſaid Statute of Merton, would do the like: This Act doth remedy both theſe miſchiefs, as by the Letter hereof appeareth.

¶ Barretors.] For the word and the ſenſe thereof, ſee Lib. 8. fol. 36. in the caſe of Barretry. Li 8. fo. 36. in the caſe of barretry. See the firſt part of the Inſt. 701. ſect.

¶ En Counties.] That is, in the County Court, for there the ſuitors be Judges.

¶ Juſticements.] That is, all things belonging to Juſtice.

¶ A la journe.] That is, at the Court.

CAP. XXXIV.

PUr ceo que pluſors ſont ſovent troves in counte controvours des novelles, dont diſcord, ou manner de diſcord ad eſtre ſovent enter le roy & ſon people, ou [aſcuns de] les hautes homes de ſon Roialme: Defendu eſt pur le damage que ad eſtre, & que uncore ent purra avenier, que deſormes nulle ne ſoit cy harde de dire, ne de counter nulles faux novelles, ou controvor, dont diſcord, ou manner de

diſcord, ou eſclaunder puit ſurdre entre le roy & ſon people, ou les hautes homes de ſon roialme. Et qui le fra ſoit pris, & detenus in priſon jeſques a tant que il eit trove en court celuy dont la parol ſerra move. 2 *R.* 2. *cap.* 5.

The offences, viz. falſe repoꝛts and newes puniſhable by this Law are fꝛobidden by the Law of God:

Exodus 23. 1. Thou ſhalt not have to do with any falſe report, neither ſhalt thou put thy hand to the wicked to be an unrighteous witneſſe.

Foꝛ they which gladly hear falſe repoꝛts and newes, will be alſo as ready to publiſh them.

Ep. Jude. ver. 8. ver. 10. Exod. 22. 28. Againſt thoſe that deſpiſe Rulers, and ſpeak evill of thoſe that be in authoꝛity, and againſt thoſe that ſpeak evill of thoſe things which they know not: Judicibus non detrahes, & principi populi non maledices: Thou ſhalt not raile of the Judges, noꝛ ſpeak evill of the Ruler of the people.

Beꝛoꝛe this Statute, in the reign of King H. 3. two kind of perſons were Authoꝛs of great diſcoꝛd and ſcandall in two ſeverall degrees; firſt, men that did raiſe and imagine, out of their own heads, falſe bꝛuits and rumours, and others that repoꝛted and ſpꝛead the ſame, whereby diſcoꝛd and ſcandall was oftentimes ſo kindled, ſometime betweꝛn the King and his Commons, and other times betweꝛn the King and his Nobles, the great men of the Realm, as they wꝛought pꝛivy diſcontentment, that pꝛoduced publique diſcoꝛd and ſcandall, whereof our Act ſpeaketh; which ſcandall and diſcoꝛd appeaꝛed in many Parliaments betweꝛn the King and his Commons, and betweꝛn the King and his Loꝛds of Parliament, and eſpecially in thoſe two Parliaments, the one in 21 H. 3. when Magna Charta was confirmed, and the other in 42 H. 3. holden at Oxford, which in Stoꝛy is called Inſanum Parliamentum; And this diſcoꝛd and ſcandall did oftentimes in the reign of that King bꝛeak out into fearfull and bloody Warres and rebellions accoꝛding to that old obſervation, Improbi rumores diſſipati ſunt rebellionis prodromi, which fully appear in our Hiſtoꝛies warranted by good Recoꝛd, and is implied in this Act in theſe woꝛds; "Foꝛaſmuch "as there hath beꝛn oftentimes found Deviſoꝛs and Repoꝛters of rumoꝛs, &c. "whereby diſcoꝛd hath many times ariſen betweꝛn the King (meaning H. 3.) "and his people, oꝛ the great men of the Realm. And amongſt all thoſe rebellions in thoſe dayes, thoſe at Lewes in Suſſex and Eveſham in Worceſterſhire were moſt fearfull, bloody, and dangerous, foꝛ at Lewes, the King himſelf manfully fighting, confoſſo ex utroque latere equo capitur cum Richardo Rege Almanorum fratre ſuo, & Edovardo principe filio, &c. And at Eveſham, Simon Mountford Earl of Leiceſter (our Engliſh Cataline) inſtruit aciem impedimentis ex acie remotis, ac in fronte aciei ponit Henricum Regem, quem ſecum captivum ducebat, atque ſuis armis induit, ut ſi fortuna adverſa ſit, dum ille imperatoris perſonam gerens ab hoſte petitur, ipſe interim fuga ſaluti conſulere poſſit: inſtruuntur contra & hoſtes & animis & viribus ſuperiores: committitur utrinque pugna, quæ aliquandiu anceps ſtetit, Henricus inter primos hoſtium ictus non pugnat, ſed Regem Henricum clamando indicat, quod ei ſaluti fuit, &c. Quod ubi Simon animadvertit, ſuos cohortans in medios hoſtes prorumpit, qui à multitudine circumventus præliando occiditur cum Henrico filio.

Polydor Virgil. lib. 16. pag. 312. anno Dom. 1264, 1265. 48 & 49 H. 3.

King E. 1. finding by dangerous experience the wofull effects of ſuch falſe rumoꝛs and repoꝛts, as is aboveſaid, and knowing that the State of every King ſtood moꝛe aſſured by the hearty and inward love of the Subject towards their Sovereign, then by the dꝛead and fear of ſevere and rigoꝛous Laws, did theꝛefoꝛe make this Law foꝛ redꝛeſſe both foꝛ the deviſing and ſpꝛeading of ſuch falſe rumoꝛs and bꝛuits in all mild and temperate manner, both foꝛ the ſtyle and the puniſhment, rather leaving the ſame to the cenſure of the Common Law, (which all men willingly obey) then by inflicting any new deviſed puniſhment, which

which moderation of our King, leaving the punishment to fine and imprisonment was the greater, for that the ancient Law of England before the Conquest was much more severe, and rigorous, as by a few examples shall appear.

Qui falsi rumoris in vulgus sparsi author fuisse deprehendetur, leviori aliqua pœna non mulctator, verum lingua ei præciditor, ni is eam integra capitis sui æstimatione data redemerit. Int' leges Alured. Regis. cap. 28. Edgari cap. 4.

Si quis alium rumoribus dissipatis improba voce lacerarit, quam ob rem, aut corpori ejus damnum inferatur, aut de fortunis imminuatur aliquid, tum si alter auditiones tanquam falsas refellere & coarguere poterit, aut is linguam data capitis æstimatione redimito, aut ei lingua præciditor. Inter leges Edgari Regis. & inter leges Canuti Regis.

¶ En Counte.] That is, in the Country or Realm.

¶ Controvors.] That is, Devisors or Inventors of their own head.

¶ Discord.] Discordia. That is, dissentio cordium, dissention of hearts; This grew (as hath been said) to such an height in the reign of H. 3. as that of the Philosophicall Poet might well be applied to it: (which before is remembred.)

Impius hæc tam culta novalia miles habebit?
Barbarus has segetes? en quo discordia cives
Perduxit miseros! ——— Virgil.

Discordes, quasi duo habentes corda.

¶ Ou maner de discord.] That is, Latens odium, privy hatred or discontentment, which is occasion of discord, and whereby men become malecontents.

¶ Defendu est pur le damage que ad estre.] This damage or danger you have partly heard before.

¶ De dire, de counter, ou controvor.] Two manner of persons are hereby prohibited, the first, those that tell, spread or report false and feigned bruits and rumours, under these words, Dire ou counter; And secondly, such as devise or invent of their own head the same under this word Controvor: Now the persons being described, this Statute doth set down generally what those bruits and rumours should be.

¶ Faux novels, dont discord, ou maner de discord ou dislaunder poet surder enter le Roy & son people ou les hauts homes de son Realm.] Of these false news, that is, false bruits or rumours, there be five kindes within this Act.

1. First, if they be against the King, whereby discord or scandall may arise betwæn the King and his Commons, signified here by people.

2. Against the Commons, whereby discord or scandall may be moved betwæn them and the King.

3. Thirdly, against the King, whereby discord or scandall may grow betwæn the King and the Pæers, or Lords and Nobles of the Realm, signified here by Les hauts homes de son Realme.

4. Fourthly, against the Pæers, or Lords, and Nobles of the Realm, whereby discord or slander may happen betwæn them and the King.

5. Lastly, whereby discord or scandall may arise betwæn the King, his Lords, and Commons.

Quod narratores rumorum qui cedere possunt ad timorem, & tremorem populi, & in dedecus Regis & Regni, capiantur, & in carcere detineantur, &c. Tr. 19 E. 2. Rot. 15. Coram Rege.

By this Record it appeareth of what quality the rumors muſt be.

By Commiſſions of Oyer and Terminer power is given to enquire, De illicitis verborum propalationibus; and to puniſh the ſame.

Britton fol. 33. Britton ſpeaketh of both theſe kinds of offenders, viz. the Deviſor, and the Reporter, in theſe words, De ceux que trovont, & countent menſoynes del Roy, &c.

Fleta li. 2. ca. 1. And Fleta ſaith, Sunt etiam quædam atroces injuriæ, quæ priſonam voluntariam inducunt, ſicut de inventoribus malorum rumorum, unde pax poſſit exterminari.

5 R. 2. ca. 6. 1 E. 6. c. 12. 1 Mar. cap. 17 R. 2. cap. 8. 13 H. 4. ca. 7. 5 Mar. Dier 155. Oldnolles caſe. The Statute of 5 R. 2. puniſhed ſeditious rumors in an high degree, but that is repealed by 1 E. 6. & 1 Mar.

It was reſolved by all the Juſtices, that horrible and ſlanderous words ſpoken of Queen Mary, were within this Statute and puniſhable hereby, and not by the Statutes of 2 R. 2. cap. 5. nor 12 R. 2. cap. 11. for the King or Queen is an exempt perſon, and not included within theſe words, [Les hauts, ou graund homes, ou Nobles, &c.]

Cicero pro Cluentio. Some ſay that Rumores dicuntur à ruendo, quia inducunt ruinam; and true it is that another ſaith, Ut mare, quod ſua natura tranquillum eſt, ventorum vi agitatur, ſic populus ſua ſponte placatus, hominum ſeditioſorum vocibus, ut violentiſſimis tempeſtatibus, attollitur.

Dier fo. 13 H. 7. Keylway 28, 29. F. N. B. 42. g. 2 R. 3. 9. But it is to be underſtood, that albeit this Statute, and the ſaid Act of 2 R. 2. be generall in the negative; yet do they not extend to all manner of falſe news, or horrible and falſe ſcandals and lies, &c. for they extend only to extrajudiciall ſlanders, &c. And therefore if any man bring an appeal of murder, robbery, or other felony againſt any of the Peers, or Nobles of the Realm, &c. and charge them with murder, robbery or felony, albeit the charge be falſe, yet ſhall they have no Action De ſcandalis magnat', neither at the Common Law, nor upon either of theſe Statutes for the bringing of his Action, nor for affirming the ſame to his Councell, Attourney, or Curſiter for the framing of his Writ, or for ſpeaking the ſame in evidence to a Jury, or for uſing of thoſe words for the neceſſary commencement or proſecution of his Action judicially; and ſo it is in an Action of Forger of falſe Deeds, or any other Action whatſoever: for it is a Maxime in Law, Que home ne ſerra puny pur ſuer des brieves en Court le Roy, ſoit il a droit ou a tort; And the reaſon thereof is, that men ſhould not be deterred to take their remedy by due courſe of Law; and therefore the Statutes never intended to prohibit the ſuing out of the Kings Writs, and the proceeding thereupon; And ſo it is, if in the Star-chamber a Peer of the Realm be charged with forgery, perjury or the like; But if in the bill the Plaintif chargeth him with felony, or any other offence not examinable in that Court, that ſlander is within theſe Statutes, for that the Plaintif purſueth not his charge in any judiciall courſe, ſeeing the Court hath no juriſdiction of the ſame, and ſo hath it been adjudged.

F. N. B. 41. g. 22 E. 3. 15. 43 E. 3 20. tit. faux judgment 10. 43 Aſſ. 40. 2 R. 3. 9. 13 H. 7. Keylwey 28, 29.

¶ Soit priſe & detenus in priſon jeſque a taunt que il eit trove en court celuy dont le parol ſerra move.]

It hath appeared before, that by the body of the Act not onely the tellers and reporters of ſuch falſe news, but the deviſors and inventors thereof are prohibited: but no puniſhment is inflicted by this Act upon the deviſor or inventor, for he is left to the Common Law to be puniſhed by fine and impriſonment according to the quality and quantity of the offence, which is aggravated in reſpect that it is prohibited by this Act of Parliament.

Deuter. cap. 17. And the Law is grounded upon the Law of God in this point, Non maledices principi populi.

Eccleſiaſtes. c. 10. Nay, in the Kings caſe the ſecret cogitation of the heart is prohibited, In cogitatione tua regi ne detrahas: and the ſcandals of great men are likewiſe forbidden, Et in ſecreto cubiculi tui ne maledixeris diviti, quia aves cœli portabunt vocem tuam, & qui habet pennas annunciabit ſententiam; That is, Almighty

Almighty God will prouide means, that ſuch detraction and malediction ſhall come to light, and be diſcouered.

Onely this Law inflicteth impriſonment vpon the reporter, vntill he hath found out, and brought into Court the Author of thoſe falſe newes. Rot. Pat. 7 E. 1. m. 13. Rot. Pat. 25 E. 1. pars 2. m. 7. & Franc. m. 4. Rot. clauſ. Vaſc. anno 10 E. 3. m. 26 In dorſ. clauſ. anno 20 E. 3. part 1. m. 18. & 26.

7 E. 1. the King ſent Commiſſions to all the Counties of England, to enquire De ſparſoribus rumorum, &c. 25 E. 1. Declaratio regis miſſa ad omnes Com' Angliæ, de rege purgand' de certis rumoribus iniquis contra ipſum ortis, &c.

Rex mandavit Majori & Vicecom' London' quod facta inquiſitione de ſparſoribus rumorum & ſedic' in civitate ipſos caperet, & in priſona de Newgate detineret, &c.

Vide lib. Intrat. Coke fo. 302, 303. in Falſe impriſonment.

CAP. XXXV.

DEs hautes homes, & de lour bailifes, & des auters (forſpris les miniſters le roy, as queux ſpeciall authoritie eſt done de ceo faire) que a le pleint des aſcuns, ou per lour authoritie demeſne attachent auters ove lour biens treſpaſſantes per lour poier a reſponder devant eux des contracts, covenants, ou de treſpas faits hors de lour poier, & lour juriſdiction, la ou ils ne teignont riens de eux, ne deins le franchiſe ou lour poier eſt, en prejudice du roy, & de ſa corone, & a damage du people: Purview eſt, que nul deſormes ne le face. Et ſi aſcun le face, il rendra a celuy, que per cel encheſon ſerra attache, ſon damage au double, & ſerra en le grieve mercy le roy.

The miſchief before this Statute was, that great men and others that had particular juriſdiction and power to hold plea of contracts, covenants, and treſpaſſes made or done within a certain precinct, as within a Manour, Citie, or Borough, would attache others by their goods to anſwer in their Courts of contracts, covenants, and treſpaſſes made or done out of their power or franchiſe, pretending the ſame to be tranſitory, and ſuppoſe the ſame to be done within their power and franchiſe, which was to the prejudice of the King and his Crown in loſing his Fines in Actions of debts and treſpaſſes vi & armis, and amerciaments, and other profits upon a falſe ſuppoſall, not like to the generall juriſdiction, and power of the Kings Juſtices of the Court of Common Pleas, through the whole Realm; for whereſoever the contract, covenant, treſpas, &c. were made, the matter being tranſitory, the plaintif may alledge it in what County he will, and the King can loſe nothing; and ſo it is in the Kings Bench and Exchequer againſt priviledged perſons in thoſe generall Courts: And the Statute ſaith further, and to the damage of the party being attached and ſued, as he is paſſing and travailing within that particular precinct, upon a falſe ſuppoſall, where-in truth he ought not. For this miſchief this Act provideth remedy, as by the ſame ſhall appear.

¶ De lour bailifes.] Here Bailifs are taken for the Judges of the Court, as manifeſtly appeareth hereby. Mag. Chart. c. 28.

¶ Et

¶ Et des auters.] That is, others that have particular juriſdictions and powers, as manifeſtly appeareth by the exception hereafter.

¶ Forſpriſe les miniſters le roy, as queux eſpeciall authoritie eſt done a ceo faire.] Here is to be obſerved,

Regiſt. fol. 98. Fleta l. 2. ca. 42. Cap. Itineris.

1. That all theſe words belong to the exception, as by the Regiſter appeareth.

2. That Miniſtri regis are intended here the Kings Juſtices in his generall Courts of Juſtice, and ſo taken in this Kings time, as it hath been touched before.

¶ Des contracts, covenants, & treſpas faits hors de lour poier & lour juriſdiction.] That is, out of the precinct of the Manour, or ſuch like particular juriſdiction, &c. where by preſcription or grant they have power and juriſdiction to hold plea of contracts, covenants, and debts made or done within the Manour, or ſuch other particular juriſdiction.

¶ La ou ils ne teignont riens de eux.] This Act beginneth,

Bract. l. 2. fo. 14. Lib. 2. fol. 56. Lib. 3. fol. 228. Lib. 5. fol. 328. b.

Des hauts homes: and Bracton ſaith, Sunt qui Barones, & alii libertatem habentes, ſcilicet, Soc & Sac, &c. & iſti poſſunt indicare, &c. for Soc is a power or juriſdiction to have a free Court, to hold plea of contracts, covenants, and treſpaſſes of his men and tenants; therefore materially were theſe words added; that if a great man or others having Soc, ſhould hold plea by force of that liberty of any that is not his tenant, it is coram non judice, and puniſhable within this Statute. It is diverſly written, viz. Soc, Soca, Sock, Soeke, Soke, Sockne, and Soknes, and it is derived from the old Saxon word Soken, Sochen, or Suchen, i. to enquire or find out, that is, to enquire and find out the truth of the matter in plea before him, and to determine it accordingly, which is as much to ſay, as ad inquirend', audiend', & terminand'.

Mirror ca. 1. § 3. Int' leges S. Edw. fol. 23. & 132.

Fleta li. 1. ca. 42.

And Fleta therewith agreeth, and ſaith, Soke ſignificat libertatem curiæ tenentium, quam Sokam appellamus: and Curia implyeth ad audiendum & terminandum.

Mirror ca. 5. § 1.

The Mirrour ſaith, that En temps le roy Alfred, perdront les ſuters de Doncaſter lour juriſdiction ouſter lauter paine, pur ceo que ils tiendront plea defendu per les uſages del realme aux judges ordinaries ſuters a tener, which I rather vouch together with the derivation of the word Soc, for the great antiquity of the Law in this point.

¶ Ne deins la franchiſe.] That is, nor within any ſuch like particular power or juriſdiction, either by the grant of the King, or preſcription.

Regiſt. 98.

For the relief of the Subject upon this Statute, two originall Writs are framed: The one in nature of a Prohibition before the ſuit begun, commanding that the party ſhall not be arreſted contrary to the forme of this Statute.

The other, after the ſuit begun, the party to recover the penalty of this Act, viz. double dammages, and a command to deliver the goods attached or diſtrained; both which Writs appear in the Regiſter: But the party may waive the benefit of this Statute, and therefore if he plead to the Action any Barre, &c. he hath concluded himſelf, and ſhall not have any Action upon this Statute, therefore he muſt plead the ſpeciall matter, and by that means take benefit of this Act.

Fleta lib. 2. c. 42. 18 E. 2. tit. Teſtament. f. 6.

Fleta rendreth this Act in this manner: De magnatibus & eorum balivis & aliis (exceptis miniſtris regis, quibus ad hoc authoritas data eſt) qui ad querimoniam aliquorum, vel authoritate propria attachiant alios per bona ſua, qui per eandem poteſtatem & juriſdictionem veniunt ad reſpondendum coram eis de contractibus, conventionibus, & tranſgreſſion' extra eorum poteſtatem & juriſdictionem, ubi nihil tenent de eis, nec ſunt de libertate eorum aut juriſdictione:

ſtatutum

ſtatutum eſt, quod ſi quis de hujuſmodi convictus fuer', reddat querenti damna in duplo, ac etiam graviter amercietur.

And it is to be obſerved that at the making of this Statute, if a man had brought an Action of Debt, Account, Detinue, or Covenant upon any contract by originall Writ in the County of Norff. he might have declared of the contract in Suff. or any other County then where the originall was brought; for the rule was, that debitum & contractus, &c. ſunt nullius loci, and every duty is a duty in every County: but in caſe of account this diverſity is to be obſerved, that in account againſt a receiver the Law was then as is aforeſaid, but if a man brought an Action of account againſt one as Bayly in one County, he could not charge him as bayliff of a Mannor in another County, for that is locall. 6 E. 3. 10 E. 3. 7. 12 E. 3. bre. 479. 14 E. 3. br'e. 274. 30 E. 3. 26. 4 H. 6. 6. 15 E. 4. 20. 21 E. 4. li. 7. fo. 3. Buhwers Caſe.

But after this Act it is provided by the Statute of 6 R. 2. cap. 2. that in pleas of debt, or account, or ſuch like, as detinue, or contract, it ſhall not be declared that the contract was made in any other County, then is contained in the originall Writ. 6 R. 2. cap. 2. 13 R. 2. bre. 469.

But at the Common Law one that hath a particular juriſdiction to hold plea of debt, contract, detinue, covenant, or treſpaſſe within his Mannor, or the like, could not hold plea of a debt, contract, account, detinue, covenant, or treſpaſſe alledged to be made out of the Mannor, &c. becauſe albeit it was tranſitory, yet was it (being ſo alledged) not within his power or juriſdiction which he had by preſcription or by grant; for all pleas holden there muſt be infra juriſdictionem Curiæ. 3 H. 6. 30.

As if a Lord hath Probate of Teſtaments made within the precinct of his Mannor, he cannot prove a Teſtament made out of the precinct of his Mannor. 2 R. 3. Teſtam. 4. 11 H. 7. 12. 17 E. 4. c. 2. 1 R. 3. c. 6. lib. 6. fo. 20. Michelborns caſe.

And likewiſe of the Court Pipowders of contracts, &c. made out of the Fair or Market. Et ſic de cæteris. Dier. 3 Mar. 132, 133. 7 E. 4. 19. 13 E. 4. 8. 7 H. 6. 18, 19. 13 H. 7. 19.

CAP. XXXVI.

PUr ceo que avant ceux heures ne fuit unques reaſonable aid' a faire leigne fitz chivaler, ne a leigne file marier miſe en certein, ne quant ceo deveroit eſtre priſe, ne quel heure, per quoy les uns leverent outragious aide, & plus toſt que ne ſembleit meſtier, dount la people ſe ſentit greve: Purview eſt, que deſormes de fee de chivaler entier ſolement ſoient dones 20. s. & de 20. l. de terre tenus per ſocage 20. s. & de pluis, pluis, & de meins, meins, ſolonque lafferant. Et que nul ne puiſſe lever tiel aide a faire ſon fits chivaler, tanque que ſon fits ſoit del age de xv. ans, ne a ſa file marier tanque que el ſoit del age de 7. ans. Et de ceo ſerra fait mention en le briefe le Roy fourm', ſur ceo quant home le voile demander. Et ſi aveigne que le pier, quant il avera tiel aide leve de les tenants, moruſt avant quil eit ſa file marie, les Executors le pier ſoient tenus a la file, en tant come le pier avera reſceu pur ceſt aide. Et Fleta lib. 2. c. 40. lib. 3. cap. 14. Brit. fo. 57. & 70. Cuſtumier de Norm. cap. 35. fol. 53, 54.

Et ſi les biens le pier ne ſuffiſent, ſon heire ſoit de ceo tenus a la file.

By the Common Law to every tenure by Knights ſervice, and ſocage, there were three aides of money, called in Law auxilia, incident and implied, without ſpeciall reſervation or mention, that is to ſay, relief when the heir was of full age, aid pur faire fits chivalier, and aid pur file marier; Now the firſt aid, viz. relief by reaſon of a tenure by Knights ſervice, was certain, becauſe he was to pay it, if he were of the age of 21. years at the death of his anceſtor, as hath been ſaid before, without regard of any circumſtance; and likewiſe the relief of an heir in ſocage being of the age of 14. at the death of his anceſtor was ever certain, viz. to double his rent. But the aids pur faire fits chivalier, and pur file marier were incertain at the Common Law, for that the Lords many times would pretend their eldeſt ſon, and eldeſt daughter to be hopefull and forward, and therefore would exact too great an aid, and before due time, whereas by the Law they ought to have reaſonable aids, and in reaſonable time, which in a ſuit thereſore ſhould be determined by the Juſtices of that Court before whom the ſuit depended. Now the Tenants found themſelves grieved in three things:

5 E. 3. fol. 11. 40 E. 3. 22, 47.

Mag. Chart. ca. 2.

Vid. Inſt. ſect. 127

1. That the ſaid aids were outragious and exceſſive, Et exceſſus in re qualibet jure reprobatur communi, ſo as theſe outragious and exceſſive aides were againſt Law, whereof elſewhere you may read at large.

Lib. 11. fol. 44. R. Godfreys caſe.

2. The Lords exacted thoſe fines at what time they pleaſed before reaſonable age apt for the paiment of thoſe aides.

See before Cap.

3. That he could not avoid the ſame but by ſuit in Law with his Lord, wherein he found by experience thoſe old verſes true;

Cum pare luctari dubium, cum procere ſtultum,
Cum puero pœna, cum mulière pudor.

And our Act ſaith, Dont le people ſe ſentiſt greve.

Theſe three miſchiefs are redreſſed by this Act, and certainty the mother of quiet and concord eſtabliſhed therein.

But where it is ſaid that theſe aids are incidents, it is to be underſtood that they are incidents ſeparable, either by ſpeciall words at the creation of the tenure, or by diſcharge or releaſe by ſpeciall words, or ſpeciall rehearſall afterwards.

18 E. 3. fol. 16. 40 E. 3. 22, 47. 13 R. 2. Avowry 89. 14 H. 4. 8. 5 E. 4. 41.

But if the Lord at the creation of the tenure had reſerved fealty, and 4. marks per annum, pro omnibus ſerviciis, exactionibus & demandis quibuſcunque; or if the Lord after the ſeigniory created had releaſed to the Tenant, omnia ſervitia, exactiones & demanda quæcunque (except' fidelitate & reddit' iiij. mercarum per annum) yet ſhould the Tenant pay relief, aid pur faire fits chivalier, and file marier, which is neceſſary to be known for the underſtanding of ancient deeds.

¶ A faire leigne fits chivalier.] Lord, Grandfather, Father, and two ſons, the Father dieth, the Lord ſhall not have aid for his eldeſt grandchild, for he is not his eldeſt ſon, much leſſe ſhall he have aid for his elder brother, or his eldeſt couſin and heir: but if a man hath iſſue two ſons, and the eldeſt die in the Fathers life without iſſue, he ſhall have aid for the ſecond ſon, for he is now eldeſt, and the Statute ſaith eldeſt ſon, and not firſt-born; yet the Writ grounded upon this Statute is ad primogenitum filium ſuum maritandum, but he is primogenitus then living. But if the Lord had received aid for his eldeſt ſon, he ſhall not have aid again for the ſecond, for unicum auxilium, one aid is onely due to one and the ſame Lord, to make his eldeſt ſon a Knight: Non tenetur quis de uno tenemento eidem domino plura dare auxilia ad filium ſuum militem faciend.

Britton 57. b. F. N. B. 82. g. Regiſt. 87. in the rehearſall of this Act it is ſaid, *Primogenito filio & primogenitæ filiæ.* Regiſt. ubi ſupra.

If

If the Lord hath iſſue two ſons, the eldeſt ſon hath iſſue a daughter and dieth, the Lord ſhall not have aid to make his ſecond ſon a Knight, for the ſecond ſon is not his heir apparent (and in this caſe he ought to be his heir apparent) for at this time the ſtate of all lands was fee-ſimple, and the lands of the Lord ſhould deſcend to the daughter, and therefore the Law would not have the dignity of chivalry to be apparelled with poverty, and in reſpect thereof the ſon to be Knighted was to be heir apparent. And this agreeth with the letter and meaning of this Act, A faire ſon eigne fits chivalier, who by common intendment is heir apparent. Mirror ca. 1. § 3. Fleta ubi ſupra. F. N. B. 82.

If the eldeſt ſon be made a Knight before the age of fifteen, the Lord can have no aid, becauſe the words be A faire leigne fits chivalier; and none was ever due to the Lord.

If the Lord hath iſſue baſtard eigne, and mulier puiſne, he ſhall not have aid to make the baſtard a Knight, for he is not in judgement of Law accounted his ſon, but he ſhall have it for the mulier puiſne.

It was holden in ancient time, that the Lord could not demand aid pur faire fits chivalier, unleſſe he himſelf were a Knight, ne filius antecederet patri: But Knights in ancient time grew ſo ſcarce, as Eſquires that were of ability to be Knights, not only in this caſe, but in many other, ſupplied the place of Knights; Sufficiens honor eſt homini, qui dignus honore eſt. Vide cap. 10.

Hereby it appeareth that by the policy of the Law, the eldeſt ſon of a Knight was not only trained up in his tender years in learning and knowledge of liberal arts to adorn the mind, but when he came to convenient years, did for the defence of the Realm learn and exerciſe the deeds of Arms and chivalry, that he might be able to ſerve his Country both in time of peace, and of warre.

¶ Ne a leigne file marier.] By this the policy of the Law appeareth, that the eldeſt daughter might be timely preferred in mariage, for thereby come ſtrength and good alliance to the Family, and both theſe are given by Law without any ſpecial reſervation; and the obſervation of the ancients was, That marry the eldeſt daughter well, and all the reſt will be preferred the better; and to that end aid was granted for the eldeſt daughter. See 35 H. 6. 40. F. N. B. fol. 82. c. d.

¶ Outragious aide.] Tenant peravaile ſhall be contributory to the aid for the mariage of the Kings daughter. See for this word before Cap. 31. Paſch. 17 E. 1. in Banco Rot. 38. Northampt.

¶ De fee de chivalier entier ſolement ſoient done 20. s.] Here it is to be obſerved (as it hath been noted) that relief is the fourth part of a Knights fee being then 20. l. is 5. l. and aid pur faire fits chivalier, or pur file marier, is the twentieth part of a Knights fee, viz. 20. s. limited by this Act. Mag. Chart. ca. 2.

¶ Et de 20. l. de terre tenus per ſocage.] This ſumme is ſet down becauſe the value of a Knights fee was then 20. l. (which then was ſufficient to maintain the dignity of Knighthood) and ſo the Statute maketh them equal in value; the King was not bound by this Statute, but he might take ſuch relief, and at ſuch time as was due by the Common Law. See more hereof in the Commentary upon the Statute of 1 E. 2. De militibus.

But the Statute of 25 E. 3. doth aſſeſſe the aids at ſuch a rate as this Statute doth, and that Act doth well expound this Statute, that none ſhall pay theſe aids but the Tenants of the land holding the ſame immediately in demeſn without any meſn. 25 E. 3. cap. 10. Rot. Parliam. 29 E. 3. nu. 16. 6 H. 3. Avowry 242. F. N. B. 83. k. 11 H. 4. 34. 10 H. 4. Avowry 267. 10 H. 6. Aunc' demeſne 11. Rot. Pat. 9 H. 6. nu. 15.

For meſn Lords ought to pay no aid implied in theſe words of our Act, De fee de chivalier, & de 20. l. terre, and if the Tenant peravaile by Knights ſervice goeth with his Lord, &c. he diſchargeth all the meſn Lords, Note theſe words, De fee de chivalier, doth exclude grand ſerjeanty, for he

that holdeth by that tenure ſhall pay no aid to the Lord either to make his ſon a Knight, or to marry his daughter; for by this Act it appeareth, that none ſhall pay any aid but Tenants by Knights ſervice, or Tenant in ſocage, and no other tenure.

1 E. 2. Stat. de militibus.

¶ Tanque le fits ſoit del age de 15. ans.] Note no man ſhall be compelled to take Knighthood upon him until he be 21. years old, and have ſufficient land for maintenance of that degree, yet at the age of fifteen years he may begin to learn ſome things that belong to Chivalry, but it is good for the Lord to make what ſpeed he can after that age to recover the aid either by the Writ De auxilio ad filium ſuum militem faciend', or by diſtreſſe; for if the ſon die, the Lord loſeth the aid, for that by his death the final cauſe ceaſeth, and ſo likewiſe if the Father dieth, the aid is loſt, for that the duty and remedy is onely given to the Father, who in reſpect of nature hath the Wardſhip of his eldeſt ſon, and as a natural Father is to provide for his advancement; and ſo as a Father by the Law of nature is bound to provide a competent mariage for his daughter, which are therefore perſonal to the Father: And ſo note the diverſity betwæn relief, which is abſolutely due to the Lord in reſpect of the ſeigniory meerly, and theſe aids which are not abſolutely due to the Lord, but for the performance of a duty of nature.

Jura naturalia. Inſtit. ſect. 114. Lib. 7. fol. 13. b. Calvins caſe. 1 E. 3. fol. 17. 33 H. 6. 57.

¶ Tanque el (*s. la file*) ſoit de 7. ans.] In ancient time Gentlemen of good houſes, for knitting themſelves in greater bonds of amity and alliance, maried their children very young, which the Law doth ſæm to favour, for that it giveth her Dower, if ſhe be of the age of nine years at the death of her husband, whereof I have known ſome to have proſpered well, but more that have proved unfortunate.

¶ Et moruſt avant que il avoit ſa file marie.] Here our Act giveth onely remedy to the daughter, and maketh no mention of the ſon in that caſe, and yet the ſon ſhall have the ſame remedy againſt the Executors, that the daughter ſhall have, being in æquali jure.

F. N. B. 82. i. & 83. a.

Tenant for life, or Tenant in Dower ſhall not have aid pur file marier, ou pur faire fits chivalier, but the very Lord, to whom by poſſibility they might inherit, and whom the Lord by nature is bound to preferre; but Tenant for life, &c. ſhall have Eſcuage, Ward, Mariage, and Relief.

Hil. 9 E. 2. fol. 62, 63. in libro meo. Phil. Leuteynes caſe.

If the Father receive the aid, and after the ſon is Knighted, or the daughter maried in the life of the Father, neither ſon nor daughter ſhall have remedy for the aid, for the end of the Law is performed. But by the whole contexture of this Act it appeareth, that ſmall portions preferred in mariage the daughters of good Families, when vertue and good blood was more eſteemed then great portions.

3 E. 3. Debt 156.

¶ Les Executors ſon pier ſont tenus al file.] Note, the Father himſelf hath time to make his eldeſt ſon a Knight after his age of 15. and to marry his daughter after her age of 7. years at any time during his life, and therefore though the Father receive the aids, yet have they no remedy againſt him, but to depend upon his paternal care, and their remedy is againſt the Executors, or Adminiſtrators of the Father, if they be not preferred in his life time, as it appeareth by this Act.

¶ Et ſi les biens le pier ne ſuffiſent, ſon heire de ceo ſoit tenus a le file.] And here it is to be obſerved, that if the perſonal eſtate of the Lord be ſufficient to pay the aid, the heir (who is to maintain the ſtate and countenance of his Father) is not to be charged therewith.

In

In an Action of debt brought by the eldeſt daughter againſt the heir for an C. s. which the Father received of his Tenants for reaſonable aid to marry her, and that ſhe was not married in his life time, &c. and in her declaration made no mention that the Executors had no aſſets, and yet the count was ruled to be good, for that is the ordinary count in an Action of debt, which the Statute giveth, and if the Executors have aſſets, the heir ſhall plead it in barre. 3 E. 3. Debt 157.

Although the Statute be, that his heir ſhall be bound to the daughter, it is underſtood, that he ſhall be bound, if he hath aſſets in fee-ſimple by deſcent from his Father.

The daughter ſhall not recover part againſt the Executors, and the reſidue againſt the heir, but either all againſt the Executors, or all againſt the heir, as theſe words doe prove.

The eldeſt ſon muſt have his remedy onely againſt the Executor, for he himſelf is heir. F.N.B. ubi ſupra.

And theſe aids appear by the Mirror to be very ancient, ordained by King Alfred, and other ancient Kings, for he ſaith, Et que Eſcuage, Reliefe & Aides, ſe fiſſent per les Tenants a lour Seigniours de lour heritage reliever, les heires les Seigniours faire chivaliers, & de lour eigneſſes files marier. It is to be obſerved how moderate the aids be by force of this Act, and therefore it is to be collected that the fees of the Heralds were then (and yet ought to be) moderate alſo. Mirror ca. 1. § 3.

CAP. XXXVII.

PUrview eſt & accorde enſement, que ſi home ſoit attaint de diſſeiſin fait en temps le Roy que ore eſt, oveſque robbery, de aſcun maner de chattel, ou de moveable, & ſoit trove vers luy per recogniſance de Aſſiſe de Novel diſſeiſin, le judgement ſoit tiel, que le plaintife recovera ſa ſeiſin & les damages, auxibien de chattel & de moveable avantdits, come de ſoile. Et le diſſeiſor ſoit rente, le quel que il ſoit preſent ou non, iſſint que [ſil ſoit preſent] primes ſoit agard a la priſon. Et per meſme le maner ſoit fait de diſſeiſin fait a force & armes, tout ne face home robbery. See Markb. ca. 14. Verb. Attinct. the firſt part of the Inſt. ſect. 514. Verb. en Attains.

This Statute is made in affirmance of the Common Law, as appeareth by original Writs of Aſſiſe, wherein the words be, Facias tenement' illud reſeiſiri de catallis quæ in ipſo capta fuerunt, & ipſum tenementum cum catallis eſſe in pace uſque ad primam aſſiſam; which Writ was at the Common Law before this Statute, as it appeareth by Glanvill, and by Bracton who wrote before this Act. Glanv. l. 3. ca. 33, 34, &c. Bract. l. 4. fol. 179.

And the Judges of the Aſſiſe ought to enquire of the ſame, for if goods be taken away by the diſſeiſor, it is a diſſeiſin with force, and therefore ex officio, the Judges ought to enquire thereof. 11 H. 4. 16, 17. 11 H. 4. 16, 17.

¶ En temps le Roy que ore eſt.] Yet this Act being in affir-

4 E. 2. damage 10.

mance of the Common Law doth extend to all times after, which the Judges in 4 E. 2. not obſerving, nor remembring the words of the Writ of Aſſiſe denied to enquire of the taking away of the goods.

¶ Oveſque robbery.] Here [robbery] is taken in a large ſenſe, for a wrongful taking away of goods, as a wrong doer and treſpaſſer.

8 E. 3 3. 54.

¶ De aſcun manner de chattel, ou de moveable, &c.] If a man be diſſeiſed, and hath goods, which he hath thereupon as Executor or Adminiſtrator, taken away, theſe are not accounted his goods within this Statute, becauſe he hath them in auter droit, to the uſe of the dead.

11 H. 4. 16.
7 H. 6. 30. b.

A man ſeiſed of land in the right of his wife, or joyntly with his wife, and is diſſeiſed, and his goods taken away; in an Aſſiſe brought by the husband and wife, he and his wife ſhall recover ſeiſin of the land, and he alone upon that original brought by him and his wife ſhall have damages, which is worthy of obſervation.

And ſo it is, if two joynt-tenants be diſſeiſed, and the goods of one of them taken away, both ſhall recover the land, & the one damages for his goods: Theſe be the only caſes that I remember in the Law, where one Demandant or Plaintife without any ſummons or ſeverance ſhall have judgement alone in one original; for regularly the judgement ought to be given according to the original Writ: As if the husband and wife bring an Action of battery for the beating of himſelf and his wife, the Writ ſhall abate, becauſe the wife cannot joyn for the battery of her husband, and the husband cannot have judgement alone, becauſe his wife is joyned with him in the original; Et ſic de ſimilibus.

12 E. 4. 6.

But the Aſſiſe is a ſpecial caſe, for the Plaintife making his plaint to be diſſeiſed of his free-hold in ſuch a Town with the appurtenances generally, yet ſhall he recover his goods, if the diſſeiſin be found with robbery of his goods, as the Statute ſpeaketh, and the goods are contained in the original, and not in the plaint; And the Aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin was feſtinum remedium, and much favoured in Law for the relief of the diſſeiſee, both for the regaining of his poſſeſſion of the land, and of his ſtock of cattle, and goods thereupon: therefore where our Act ſaith, that the Plaintife ſhall recover his ſeiſin, and his damages, as well for the goods and movables aforeſaid, as for the freehold, it is ſo to be underſtood reddendo ſingula ſingulis, according to that which hath been ſaid. William Burcheſter, and Margaret his Wife were diſſeiſed of the land which he held in the right of his wife, and diſpoſſeſſed of his goods, in an Aſſiſe brought by the husband and wife, judgement was given for them both, Damna pro diſſeſina C. l. pro bonis C. marc': in a Writ of Error the judgement was reverſed for the C. marks, becauſe the wife had nothing in them.

Coram Reg. Tr. 4 H. 4. Rot. 24. Suſſ.

¶ Et le diſſeiſor ſoit rente.] And the diſſeiſor ſhall be fined, which is alſo in affirmance of the Common Law, for a diſſeiſin with taking away of goods is a diſſeiſin with force, and therefore finable.

¶ Et per meſme le maner ſoit fait de diſſeiſin fait a force & armes, tout ne face home robbery.] Note the Writ of Aſſiſe mentioneth not a diſſeiſin vi & armis, but the words thereof be Injuſte & ſine judicio diſſeiſivit, and therefore if the Jurors finde a diſſeiſin, and no force, the judgement ſhall be Ideo in miſericordia, and not quod capiatur, but as it hath been ſaid, the Court ex officio ought to enquire of the force; but if they doe not, it is not error, as it hath been adjudged.

M. 25 & 26 El. Co. Reg. in breve de Error, int' Bartlet & Baxter in Aſſ. de freſh-force in Ipſewich.

CAP.

CAP. XXXVIII.

PUr ceo que aſcuns gentes de la terre doutent meins faux ſerement faire, que faire ne duiſſent, per que mults des gents ſont diſherites, & perdent lour droit: Purview eſt, que le Roy, de ſon office, deſormes donera Attaints ſur les enqueſts en plea de terre, ou de franktenement, ou de choſe que touche franktenement, quant il ſemblera que beſoigne ſoit.

The miſchief before this Statute (which was the firſt concerning Attaints) was, that albeit (as the common opinion is) an Attaint did lie upon a falſe verdict given in a plea of land, yet the King many times would not grant it without ſuit made to him, which turned the party grieved, not onely to great delay, but to extreme trouble, attendance, and charges. And the reaſon that made the difference betwæn the plea real, and the plea perſonal, was, that in the plea perſonal the party grieved had no other remedy, but the Attaint; but in the plea real he had other remedy in an Action of higher nature, and for that cauſe was not granted without difficulty. And ſome Judges held, that in a plea real an Attaint did not lie, and therefore this Act provideth that the King ſhall grant it * ex officio, **that is,** ex merito juſtitiæ. **And this Act is holden to be in affirmance of the Common Law, whereof you ſhall read at large,** Marlebr. cap. 14. **And this is the common opinion agræable with our old books, as there you may reade.**

Paſch. 32 E. 3. fo. 65. in libro meo. H. 3. granted to the Burgeſs of S. Albans, that none of them ſhould be impleaded of no freehold in attaint, &c. *& allocatur.*

* De ſon office.

Marleb. cap. 14.

That perjury in Jurors was puniſhed before this Act, hath bæn ſufficiently proved already: Now the preamble of this Act giveth juſt occaſion to examine whether perjury alſo in witneſſes were puniſhable by the ancient Laws of England; De pejerantibus præterea ſtatutum eſt, ut ſi quis jusjuranduu violarit, falſumve dixerit teſtimonium, fides ei in poſterum non habetur, verum is in ordalium adjudicator.

Int' leges Edw. Regis 48. 3.

Si quis falſum juraſſe convictus fuerit, ei poſtea non modo non creditor, verumetiam ſacra ei etiam prohibetor ſepultura.

Inter leges Ethelſtani 67, 25.

Si quis ſacra tenens pejeraſſe convictus fuerit, ei manus præcidetor, &c.

Vide inter leges W. Conq. fol. 125. b.

Inter leges Canuti 113. 34.

And the Mirror **ſaith,** Que ſelonque les ancient privileges, & uſages aſcunes ſe font per perde del ponce, come eſt de faux notaries, & de ciſſers de burſes de meyns que xij. d. & pluis que vj. d. que le Roy R. 1. ſe chaungea a la parte de oriel, aſcuns per couper des langues, come ſoloit eſtre de faux teſtmoines.

Mirror cap. 4. de paines. 10 H. 3. Coron. 434.

And in the ſame Chapter treateth further of this matter, ſaying, Perjury eſt graund peche, &c. **whereof you may reade there more at large.** Britton **ſaith, that it was puniſhable, and to be enquired of** De ceux queux ſe voilont perjurer pur lower.

Britton fol. 38. Fleta l. 5. c. 21. & lib. 2. cap. 1. Bract. l. 4. fo. 289.

Fleta **deſcribeth perjury thus,** Perjurium eſt mendacium cum juramento firmatum; **and further ſaith,** Et tribus modis committitur; primo, cum quis ſcit, vel putat aliquid falſum eſſe falſum, & jurat eſſe verum; ſecundo, cum quis fallitur, & credit verum eſſe quod eſt falſum, & temere & indiſcrete jurat; tertio, ſi quis credit falſum eſſe verum, & jurat quod verum eſt.

Where you may reade further of this matter. And of ſome it is called, Crimen læſæ conſcientiæ.

Bract. fol. 291.

Thomas

4 E. 2. damage 10.

mance of the Common Law doth extend to all times after, which the Judges in 4 E. 2. not obſerving, nor remembring the words of the Writ of Aſſiſe denied to enquire of the taking away of the goods.

¶ Oveſque robbery.] Here [robbery] is taken in a large ſenſe, for a wrongful taking away of goods, as a wrong doer and treſpaſſer.

8 E. 3 3. 54.

¶ De aſcun manner de chattel, ou de moveable, &c.] If a man be diſſeiſed, and hath goods, which he hath thereupon as Executor or Adminiſtrator, taken away, theſe are not accounted his goods within this Statute, becauſe he hath them in auter droit, to the uſe of the dead.

11 H. 4. 16.
7 H. 6. 30. b.

A man ſeiſed of land in the right of his wife, or joyntly with his wife, and is diſſeiſed, and his goods taken away; in an Aſſiſe brought by the husband and wife, he and his wife ſhall recover ſeiſin of the land, and he alone upon that original brought by him and his wife ſhall have damages, which is worthy of obſervation.

And ſo it is, if two joynt-tenants be diſſeiſed, and the goods of one of them taken away, both ſhall recover the land, & the one damages for his goods: Theſe be the only caſes that I remember in the Law, where one Demandant or Plaintife without any ſummons or ſeverance ſhall have judgement alone in one original; for regularly the judgement ought to be given according to the original Writ: As if the husband and wife bring an Action of battery for the beating of himſelf and his wife, the Writ ſhall abate, becauſe the wife cannot joyn for the battery of her husband, and the husband cannot have judgement alone, becauſe his wife is joyned with him in the original; Et ſic de ſimilibus.

12 E. 4. 6.

But the Aſſiſe is a ſpecial caſe, for the Plaintife making his plaint to be diſſeiſed of his free-hold in ſuch a Town with the appurtenances generally, yet ſhall he recover his goods, if the diſſeiſin be found with robbery of his goods, as the Statute ſpeaketh, and the goods are contained in the original, and not in the plaint; And the Aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin was feſtinum remedium, and much favoured in Law for the relief of the diſſeiſee, both for the regaining of his poſſeſſion of the land, and of his ſtock of cattle, and goods thereupon: therefore where our Act ſaith, that the Plaintife ſhall recover his ſeiſin, and his damages, as well for the goods and movables aforeſaid, as for the free-hold, it is ſo to be underſtood reddendo ſingula ſingulis, according to that which hath been ſaid. William Burcheſter, and Margaret his Wife were diſſeiſed of the land which he held in the right of his wife, and diſpoſſeſſed of his goods, in an Aſſiſe brought by the husband and wife, judgement was given for them both, Damna pro diſſeſina C. l. pro bonis C. marc': in a Writ of Error the judgement was reverſed for the C. marks, becauſe the wife had nothing in them.

Coram Reg. Tr. 4 H. 4. Rot. 24. Suff.

¶ Et le diſſeiſor ſoit rente.] And the diſſeiſor ſhall be fined, which is alſo in affirmance of the Common Law, for a diſſeiſin with taking away of goods is a diſſeiſin with force, and therefore finable.

¶ Et per meſme le maner ſoit fait de diſſeiſin fait a force & armes, tout ne face home robbery.] Note the Writ of Aſſiſe mentioneth not a diſſeiſin vi & armis, but the words thereof be Injuſte & ſine judicio diſſeiſivit, and therefore if the Jurors finde a diſſeiſin, and no force, the judgement ſhall be Ideo in miſericordia, and not quod capiatur, but as it hath been ſaid, the Court ex officio ought to enquire of the force; but if they doe not, it is not error, as it hath been adjudged.

M. 25 & 26 El. Co. Reg. in breve de Error, int' Bartlet & Baxter in Aſſ. de freſh-force in Ipſewich.

CAP.

CAP. XXXVIII.

PUr ceo que aſcuns gentes de la terre doutent meins faux ſerement faire, que faire ne duiſſent, per que mults des gents ſont diſherites, & perdent lour droit: Purview eſt, que le Roy, de ſon office, deſormes donera Attaints ſur les enqueſts en plea de terre, ou de franktenement, ou de choſe que touche franktenement, quant il ſemblera que beſoigne ſoit.

The miſchief before this Statute (which was the firſt concerning Attaints) was, that albeit (as the common opinion is) an Attaint did lie upon a falſe verdict given in a plea of land, yet the King many times would not grant it without ſuit made to him, which turned the party grieved, not onely to great delay, but to extreme trouble, attendance, and charges. And the reaſon that made the difference betwæn the plea real, and the plea perſonal, was, that in the plea perſonal the party grieved had no other remedy, but the Attaint; but in the plea real he had other remedy in an Action of higher nature, and for that cauſe was not granted without difficulty. And ſome Judges held, that in a plea real an Attaint did not lie, and therefore this Act provideth that the King ſhall grant it * ex officio, **that is,** ex merito juſtitiæ. **And this Act is holden to be in affirmance of the Common Law, whereof you ſhall read at large,** Marlebr. cap. 14. **And this is the common opinion agreæable with our old books, as there you may reade.**

Paſch. 32 E. 3. fo. 65. in libro meo. H. 3. granted to the Burgeſs of S. Albans, that none of them ſhould be impleaded of no freehold in attaint, &c. *& allocatur.*

* De ſon office.

Marleb. cap. 14.

That perjury in Jurors was puniſhed before this Act, hath bæn ſufficiently proved already: Now the preamble of this Act giveth juſt occaſion to examine whether perjury alſo in witneſſes were puniſhable by the ancient Laws of England; De pejerantibus præterea ſtatutum eſt, ut ſi quis jusjuranduu violarit, falſumve dixerit teſtimonium, fides ei in poſterum non habetur, verum is in ordalium adjudicator.

Int' leges Edw. Regis 48. 3.

Si quis falſum juraſſe convictus fuerit, ei poſtea non modo non creditor, verumetiam ſacra ei etiam prohibetor ſepultura.

Inter leges Ethelſtani 67, 25.

Si quis ſacra tenens pejeraſſe convictus fuerit, ei manus præcidetor, &c.

Vide inter leges W. Conq. fol. 125. b.

Inter leges Canuti 113. 34.

And the Mirror **ſaith,** Que ſelonque les ancient privileges, & uſages aſcunes ſe font per perde del ponce, come eſt de faux notaries, & de ciſſers de burſes de meyns que xij. d. & pluis que vj. d. que le Roy R. 1. ſe chaungea a la parte de oriel, aſcuns per couper des langues, come ſoloit eſtre de faux teſtmoines.

Mirror cap. 4. de paines. 10 H. 3. Coron. 434.

And in the ſame Chapter treateth further of this matter, ſaying, Perjury eſt graund peche, &c. **whereof you may reade there more at large.** Britton **ſaith, that it was puniſhable, and to be enquired of** De ceux queux ſe voilont perjurer pur lower.

Britton fol. 38. Fleta l. 5. c. 21. & lib. 2. cap. 1. Bract. l. 4. fo. 289.

Fleta **deſcribeth perjury thus,** Perjurium eſt mendacium cum juramento firmatum; **and further ſaith,** Et tribus modis committitur; primo, cum quis ſcit, vel putat aliquid falſum eſſe falſum, & jurat eſſe verum; ſecundo, cum quis fallitur, & credit verum eſſe quod eſt falſum, & temere & indiſcrete jurat; tertio, ſi quis credit falſum eſſe verum, & jurat quod verum eſt.

Where you may reade further of this matter. And of ſome it is called, Crimen læſæ conſcientiæ.

Bract. fol. 292.

Thomas

4 E. 2. damage 10.

mance of the Common Law doth extend to all times after, which the Judges in 4 E. 2. not observing, nor remembring the words of the Writ of Assise denied to enquire of the taking away of the goods.

¶ Ovesque robbery.] Here [robbery] is taken in a large sense, for a wrongful taking away of goods, as a wrong doer and trespasser.

8 E. 3 3. 54.

¶ De ascun manner de chattel, ou de moveable, &c.] If a man be disseised, and hath goods, which he hath thereupon as Executor or Administrator, taken away, these are not accounted his goods within this Statute, because he hath them in auter droit, to the use of the dead.

11 H. 4. 16.
7 H. 6. 30. b.

A man seised of land in the right of his wife, or joyntly with his wife, and is disseised, and his goods taken away; in an Assise brought by the husband and wife, he and his wife shall recover seisin of the land, and he alone upon that original brought by him and his wife shall have damages, which is worthy of observation.

And so it is, if two joynt-tenants be disseised, and the goods of one of them taken away, both shall recover the land, & the one damages for his goods: These be the only cases that I remember in the Law, where one Demandant or Plaintife without any summons or severance shall have judgement alone in one original; for regularly the judgement ought to be given according to the original Writ: As if the husband and wife bring an Action of battery for the beating of himself and his wife, the Writ shall abate, because the wife cannot joyn for the battery of her husband, and the husband cannot have judgement alone, because his wife is joyned with him in the original; Et sic de similibus.

12 E. 4. 6.

But the Assise is a special case, for the Plaintife making his plaint to be disseised of his free-hold in such a Town with the appurtenances generally, yet shall he recover his goods, if the disseisin be found with robbery of his goods, as the Statute speaketh, and the goods are contained in the original, and not in the plaint; And the Assise of Novel disseisin was festinum remedium, and much favoured in Law for the relief of the disseisee, both for the regaining of his possession of the land, and of his stock of cattle, and goods thereupon: therefore where our Act saith, that the Plaintife shall recover his seisin, and his damages, as well for the goods and movables aforesaid, as for the freehold, it is so to be understood reddendo singula singulis, according to that which hath been said. William Burchester, and Margaret his Wife were disseised of the land which he held in the right of his wife, and dispossessed of his goods, in an Assise brought by the husband and wife, judgement was given for them both, Damna pro dissesina C. l. pro bonis C. marc': in a Writ of Error the judgement was reversed for the C. marks, because the wife had nothing in them.

Coram Reg. Tr. 4 H. 4. Rot. 24. Suff.

¶ Et le disseisor soit rente.] And the disseisor shall be fined, which is also in affirmance of the Common Law, for a disseisin with taking away of goods is a disseisin with force, and therefore finable.

¶ Et per mesme le maner soit fait de disseisin fait a force & armes, tout ne face home robbery.] Note the Writ of Assise mentioneth not a disseisin vi & armis, but the words thereof be Injuste & sine judicio disseisivit, and therefore if the Jurors finde a disseisin, and no force, the judgement shall be Ideo in misericordia, and not quod capiatur, but as it hath been said, the Court ex officio ought to enquire of the force; but if they doe not, it is not error, as it hath been adjudged.

M. 25 & 26 El. Co. Reg. in breve de Error, int' Bartlet & Baxter in Ass. de fresh-force in Ipswich.

CAP.

CAP. XXXVIII.

PUr ceo que aſcuns gentes de la terre doutent meins faux ſerement faire, que faire ne duiſſent, per que mults des gents ſont diſherites, & perdent lour droit: Purview eſt, que le Roy, de ſon office, deſormes donera Attaints ſur les enqueſts en plea de terre, ou de franktenement, ou de choſe que touche franktenement, quant il ſemblera que beſoigne ſoit.

The miſchief before this Statute (which was the firſt concerning Attaints) was, that albeit (as the common opinion is) an Attaint did lie upon a falſe verdict given in a plea of land, yet the King many times would not grant it without ſuit made to him, which turned the party grieved, not onely to great delay, but to extreme trouble, attendance, and charges. And the reaſon that made the difference between the plea real, and the plea perſonal, was, that in the plea perſonal the party grieved had no other remedy, but the Attaint; but in the plea real he had other remedy in an Action of higher nature, and for that cauſe was not granted without difficulty. And ſome Judges held, that in a plea real an Attaint did not lie, and therefore this Act provideth that the King ſhall grant it * ex officio, that is, ex merito juſtitiæ. And this Act is holden to be in affirmance of the Common Law, whereof you ſhall read at large, Marlebr. cap. 14. And this is the common opinion agreeable with our old books, as there you may reade.

Paſch. 32 E. 3. fo. 65. in libro meo. H. 3. granted to the Burgeſs of S. Albans, that none of them ſhould be impleaded of no freehold in attaint, &c. *& allocatur.*

* De ſon office.

Marleb. cap. 14.

That perjury in Jurors was puniſhed before this Act, hath been ſufficiently proved already: Now the preamble of this Act giveth juſt occaſion to examine whether perjury alſo in witneſſes were puniſhable by the ancient Laws of England; De pejerantibus præterea ſtatutum eſt, ut ſi quis jusjuranduꝫ violarit, falſumve dixerit teſtimonium, fides ei in poſterum non habetur, verum is in ordalium adjudicator.

Int' leges Edw. Regis 48. 3.

Si quis falſum juraſſe convictus fuerit, ei poſtea non modo nón creditor, verumetiam ſacra ei etiam prohibetor ſepultura.

Inter leges Ethelſtani 67, 25.

Si quis ſacra tenens pejeraſſe convictus fuerit, ei manus præcidi:or, &c.

Vide inter leges W. Conq. fol. 125. b.

Inter leges Canuti 113. 34.

And the Mirror ſaith, Que ſelonque les ancient privileges, & uſages aſcunes ſe font per perde del ponce, come eſt de faux notaries, & de ciſſers de burſes de meyns que xij.d. & pluis que vj. d. que le Roy R. 1. ſe chaungea a la parte de oriel, aſcuns per couper des langues, come ſoloit eſtre de faux teſtmoines.

Mirror cap. 4. de paines. 10 H. 3. Coron. 434.

And in the ſame Chapter treateth further of this matter, ſaying, Perjury eſt graund peche, &c. whereof you may reade there more at large. Britton ſaith, that it was puniſhable, and to be enquired of De ceux queux ſe voilont perjurer pur lower.

Britton fol. 38. Fleta l. 5. c. 21. & lib. 2. cap. 1. Bract. l. 4. fo. 289.

Fleta deſcribeth perjury thus, Perjurium eſt mendacium cum juramento firmatum; and further ſaith, Et tribus modis committitur; primo, cum quis ſcit, vel putat aliquid falſum eſſe falſum, & jurat eſſe verum; ſecundo, cum quis fallitur, & credit verum eſſe quod eſt falſum, & temere & indiſcrete jurat; tertio, ſi quis credit falſum eſſe verum, & jurat quod verum eſt.

Where you may reade further of this matter. And of ſome it is called, Crimen læſæ conſcientiæ.

Bract. fol. 291.

Thomas

Hil.8 E.1. in Communi Banc. Rot.38. Essex. John of Huntingfields Case.

Thomas Vigras and two others were found guilty, &c. of perjury.

18 E.3.53. Once forsworn, and ever forlorn.

7 H.6.25. Perjury punished.

Vide the Statutes of 3 H.7.cap.1. 11 H.7.cap.25. 32 H.8.cap.9. 5 Eliz.

Upon all that which hath been said touching this point, you may observe how mild the late Laws have been in punishing of perjury in respect of the ancient, wherein I have been the longer, for that some have given out, that perjury was not punished by the ancient Laws of England, wherein there should have been a great defect, and an encouragement to ill disposed men, if Jurors should by the Common Law have been punished for perjury, and witnesses, which are great motives to them of giving their verdict, should be perjured, and not be punished.

Mich. 5 E 1. in Banco Rot.63. Midd.

¶ Quant il semble que besoigne soit.] See 5 E.1. which was within two years after this Act, an Attaint was brought upon a false verdict given in Assise before Justices in Eyre before the making of this Statute: And the Record saith, Quod non est intentio Domini Regis, nec extitit tempore confectionis statuti prædicti, quod breve de Attinctu transiret super hujusmodi inquisitionibus ante statutum captis, prout Johannes de Lovet recordatur, imò post statutum concess' Consideratum est quod querens nihil capiat per breve, &c. And this was the Law taken then by colour of these words; but others hold, that these words are not to be so taken for the reason aforesaid, for that the party grieved in this plea real had remedy in an Action of higher nature: but later Statutes quoted before in the margent have cleared this point.

CAP. XXXIX.

ET pur ceo que le temps est mult passe puis que les briefes desouth nosmes fuerent auterfoits limittes: Purview est, que en count countant de descent en briefe de Droit, nul ne soit ci ose de counter de la seisin son anc' de plus longe seisin que de temps le Roy R. Uncle le Roy Henry, pier le Roy que ore est. Et que le briefe de *Novel disseisin*, & de purparty, que est appelle *Nuper obiit*, eyent le terme puis le primer passage le Roy Henry, pier le Roy, que ore est in Gascoine, mes nemy avant. Et les briefes de Mortdanc', de Cosinage, de Ayle, de Entre, & briefe de Neifrie, eiant le terme del coronement mesme le roy Henry, & nemy avant. Mes que touts les briefes ore a per mesme purchases, ou a purchaser, entour cy & [la feast] S. John en un an, soient pledes de temps que avant solent estre pleades.

1. Inst. sect.170.

¶ De temps le roy R.] That is by construction from the first day of the reign of King Richard the first, and so hath it been resolved in Parliament.

This

This Act doth limit within what time the ſeiſin ſhall be in a Writ of Right, and by conſtruction the time of preſcription is taken for this time. 34 H. 6. 36. Inſtit. ubi ſupra.

¶ Puis le premier paſſage le roy Henry, &c. in Gaſcoine.] That was in anno 5 H. 3.

¶ Del Coronement meſme le roy Henry.] H. 3. was crowned 28 Octobris, Anno Dom. 1217. & Regni ſui primo; but others ſay he was crowned 16 Junii, Anno Regni ſui primo. Vet. Mag. Chart. 144.

This King was crowned again in anno 5. of his reign, but this Act intendeth his firſt Coronation.

Theſe limitations are altered by the Statute of 32 H. 8. as you may reade before in the expoſition upon the Statute of Merton cap. 8. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 170.

CAP. XL.

PUr ceo que mults des gents ſont delayes de lour droit, per fauxment voucher a garranty: Purview eſt, que en briefes de poſſ. tout adeprimes come en briefe de Mortdaunc', Coſinage, del Ayle, *Nuper obiit*, de Intruſion, & auters briefes ſemblables, per les queux terres ou tenements ſont demands, queux devoient diſcender, reverter, remainder, ou eſchier per Mortdanc', ou dauter, que ſi le tenant vouche a garrant', & le demandant luy counterpled', & voile averrer per aſſiſe, ou per pays, ou en auter maner, ſicome le court le roy agarde, que le tenant ou ſon aunc' que heire il eſt, ſuit le primer que entra apres la mort celuy de que ſeiſin il demand, ſoit le averrement del demandant reſceve, ſi le tenant le voile attender, & ſi non, ſoit bote ouſter le auter reſpons ſil neit ſon garrantor en preſent, que luy voile garranter de ſon gree, & maintainant enter en reſpons, ſalve al demandant ſes exceptions enconter luy, ſil voile voucher ouſter, come il avoit avant, enconter le primer tenant. De recheffe en touts maners des briefes Dentre, queux font mention des degrees: Purview [eſt] que nul deſormes vouche hors de la line. Et en auters briefes Dentrie, ou nul mention eſt fait de degrees, les queux briefes ne ſont ſuſtenus, forſque la ou les avantdits briefes de degrees ne poient giſer ne lieu tener. Et en briefe de Droit purview eſt, que ſi le tenant vouche a garranty, & le demandant le voile counterpleder, & ſoit

priſt

priſt de averrer per pays, que celuy que eſt vouche a garranty, [ne nul] de ſes anceſters ne unques avoient ſeiſin de la terre, ou del tenement demande, ne fee, ne ſervice per la maine le tenant, ou [aſcun] de ſes aunceſters, puis le temps celuy de que ſeiſin le demandant counte jeſques al temps que le briefe fuit purchaſe & plee move, per que il poit le tenant ou ſes aunceſtors aver feoffe: Adonques ſoit laverrement del demandant reſceive, ſi le tenant le voil' attender, & ſi non, ſoit le tenant bote ouſter a auter reſpons, ſil neit ſon garrantor en preſent, que luy voile garranter de ſon gree, & maintenant enter en reſpons, ſalve al demandant ſes exceptions enconter luy, ſicome il avoit avant encounter le primer tenant. Et lavantdit exception eit lieu en briefe de Mortdaunceſtre, & en les auters briefes devant noſmes, auxibien come en briefes queux touchent droit. Et ſi le tenant per cas eit charter de garranty de auter home *de ceo choſe* que ſoit oblige en nul des avantdits caſes a le garranty de ſon eigne degree, ſalve luy ſoit ſon recoverer per briefe de Garranty de charter de le Chauncellor le Roy, quant il le voudra purchaſer, mes que le plee ne ſoit pur ceo delay.

13 E. 2. counterplea de voucher, 118. 16 E. 2. ibid. 110. 8 E. 3. 61.

The miſchief before this Statute was, that every Tenant in a real Action was permitted to vouch any of the people, though he or any of his Anceſtors had never any thing in the land whereof he might enfeoff the Tenant or any of his Anceſtors; and again that Vowchee might vowch another in like manner, and upon every ſummons ad Warrantizandum, **there muſt be nine returns, &c. ſo as the delay was in manner infinite, and all upon falſe Vowchers; which matter being ſhewed in this Parliament,** Fuit adviſe al Roy que ceſt ley fuit malveis, **for it is a Maxime in Law, that** Lex dilationes ſemper exhorret; **whereupon this Act of Parliament for remedy was made.**

22 H. 6. 40. per Markham.

¶ Vouchee a garranty.] **For this word** [vouchee] ſee Lit.

Inſtit. ſect. 143. Glanv. l. 13. ca. 9. 10. & alibi ſæpe. Bract. l. 5. fo. 380. Britton c. 75. Fleta lib.

Vide Glanv. **of this matter.**

Vide Bracton, a **whole tractate of vowching to Warranty.**

Vide Britton, a **Chapter of the ſame.**

Fleta **ſaith,** Sunt autem nonnulli lites protrahere nitentes, minores falſo vocant ad Warrant', & de quibus proviſum eſt (**ſumming up the principal part of this Statute in few words**) quod ſi petens replicando offerat verificare quod vocatus nec aliquis anteceſſorum vocati nunquam ſeiſinam habuit de re petita, feodum nec ſervitium per manus tenentis vel alicujus anteceſſoris ejus à tempore ejus ex cujus ſeiſina petit uſque ad tempus impetrationis brevis & placiti moti, per quod potuit verificare tenentem vel ejus anteceſſores inde feoffatos fuiſſe, admittatur verificatio illa ſi tenens voluit hoc expectare, alioquin ulterius reſpondere compellatur, ſalvis petenti talibus replicationibus, quales verſus principalem tenentem obtineret: Et ſi tenens chartam habuerit alicujus extraneæ perſonæ qui ſe ad Warrantiam obligaverit, vel per anteceſſorem obligatus fuerit qui gratis warrantizare voluerit, tunc

tunc competit tenenti remedium per breve de Warrantia Chartæ, ſed propterea non capiat placitum jam motum dilationem.

In ancient time it ſæmed ſtrange when the originall Præcipe was brought againſt the Tenant of the land, that the Court upon that originall ſhould hold plea betwæn the Tenant & the Vowchæ, but it is more ſtrange to make a queſtion of that, which hath received an ancient, continuall, & conſtant allowance, and the Vowchæ cometh in in loco tenentis, and in judgement of Law is a Tenant to the Demandant, and our Act doth allow of true Vowchers, but provideth againſt falſe Vowchers, as our Act ſpeaketh, for delay only. Mirror. 8 E.3. 61.

¶ En brieſes de poſſeſsion.] So called, becauſe either the auncеſter, of whoſe ſeiſin he demands, was in poſſeſſion the day he died, or the demandant himſelf was in poſſeſſion, as Mortdaunc', Coſinage, Aiel, Nuper obiit, Intruſion and other like Writs, as Beſaile, &c. 8E.3.57.b32.E.3 Count.de vowcher'82.21E.3.11 46 E.3.2.

The diverſity betwæn the Actions Aunceſtrel droiturel, and the Actions Aunceſtrel poſſeſſorie, you ſhall read at large in my Reports in Markals Caſe, and is neceſſary to be obſerved for the underſtanding of this Act, which maketh the ſame diſtinction of Actions. Li.6.fo.34,35,&c Markals Caſe.

¶ Per les queux terres ou tenements ſont demaundes.] In a Writ of Right of Ward of Body and Land, the Defendant vowched, and the Plaintiſe counterpleaded the Vowcher by this firſt branch of this Act, that the Defendant was the firſt that abated after the death of his Tenant, and the ſame continued till the Vowcher, and adjudged a good counterplea; for albeit it is named a Writ of Right, and ſo in letter is out of this branch, yet is it in nature of a Writ of poſſeſſion, and the words are per mort dauncеſter ou dauter, and though no lands or tenements be demanded, which regularly is intended of an eſtate of freehold, yet this caſe being within the ſame miſchief is taken within the remedy. 8 E.3.57,61. 21 E.3.11. 22 E.3.6. 25 E.3.39.32E.3 Count.de vow.83

In dower the Tenant vowch T. Coſine & heire; A. the Demandant ſaid that her huſband died ſeiſed, and the Vowchæ was the firſt that abated; and a good counterplea within theſe words, Autres brieſes ſembles, but that plea is not in caſe of the heire. 2E.3.31.22E.3.3 32 E 3.75.a. in libro meo.

¶ Diſcender.] A Formedon in the Deſcender is out of this branch, for it is a Writ of Right in his nature, and not a Writ of Poſſeſſion, and he demandeth not the land of the ſeiſin of his auncеſtor, as the Statute ſpeaketh, but of the gift. 4 E.3.56. 39 E.3.36.b.

¶ Reverter.] A Formedon in the Reverter is not within this branch, for that it is a Writ of Right in his nature. 32 E.3.infra. †.

¶ Remainder.] A Formedon in the Remainder is not within this branch, for it is no Writ of Poſſeſſion, but a Writ of Right in his nature, and the Demandant doth not demand the land of the ſeiſin of his auncеſter, as the Statute ſpeaketh, but by the Remainder. 4 E.3.Count. de vowcher. † See 32 E.3.fol. 74,75.in libro. meo. Lopinion del Court.al contrary.vide 32 E.3. tit. counterplea de vowcher. 82.

¶ Eſchier.] This is in the Engliſh tranſlation turned to Eſcheate, which ought not to be, but Eſchier ſignifieth to fall, and a Writ of Eſcheat is not within this branch, for that it ſoundeth in the Right, and Reverter, Remainder, or Eſchier is to be intended after the death of his auncеſter, or Tenant for life, Tenant in Dower, or by the Curteſie. 4 E.3. 33.32 E.3 count de vow. 82.

An Aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin, and in Aſſiſe of Darrein præſentment are within this branch, if the Tenant vowch any named in the Writ, and the Demandant may counterplead the Vowcher, as well when the Tenant is preſent in Court, as when he is abſent. 3 E.3.vowch.199 26H.6.tit. count de vowcher.5. 21 H. 6. 50.

The first counterplea given by this Act.

¶ Que le tenant ou son aunceſtor que heire il eſt ſuit le primier que entra apres la mort celuy de que ſeiſin il demaund, ſoit laverment del demaundant reſceive.] A. dieth ſeiſed in fee, B. abateth, and maketh a leaſe for life, & graunteth the reverſion to C. in fee, and dieth, C. graunteth the reverſion to D. the heir of B. Tenant for life is impleaded in a Writ of Coſinage, and makes default after default, D. is received and vowcheth to warranty C. the Demandant counterpleads the Vowcher, for that B. was the firſt that abated after the death of his aunceſtor, of whoſe ſeiſin he makes his demand: and two objections were made, that this counterplea was not within this Statute. 1. That D. claimed the reverſion by purchaſe, and ſo B. was not his aunceſtor within this Statute, for he claimed not the land as heire. 2. That this Statute ſpeaketh of the Tenant which muſt be underſtood of the Tenant for life, who is the Tenant to the Præcipe in deed, and not of the Tenant by receit, who is Tenant in Law: As to the firſt it was anſwered and reſolved, That in as much as the abatement is confeſſed, albeit that divers ſtates be made, yet for that D. is heir to the abator, and B. his aunceſter within the letter of the Statute, and Injuria per circuitum non tollitur, and ſo within the meaning. But if the ſtate of the abator had been avoided by a title paramount, and the heire of the abator had been enforced, there the heire hath not claimed under the abatement, and therefore although he were within the letter of this Act, yet had he been out of the meaning.

46 E. 3. 2. 4 E. 3. Count. de Voucher. 96.

40 Aſſ. 22.

¶ Aunceſtre.] And where it is ſaid here aunceſter, predeceſſor is taken by equity; for Acts of Parliament made for ſuppreſſion of falſhood practiſes for delay, as theſe falſe vouchers be, ſhall have a benigne interpretation.

¶ Tenant.] To the ſecond, albeit Tenant by receit be but Tenant in Law, yet is he in lieu of the Tenant, and ſo within this branch, for otherwiſe the abator may make a leaſe for life, and by his default after default be received, and ſo by covin between them make this branch of none effect, which ſhould be againſt reaſon, & in fraudem legis; And Tenant in Law by Warranty is within this Act, albeit he be not preſent in Court.

Hill. 9 E. 2. fol. 63. in lib. mco. en Coſinage.

¶ Primier que entra.] A. and B. doe abate to the uſe of B. the whole ſtate is in B. if B. infeoffe A. this coadjutor is within this Act, and yet he gained no freehold, but this Statute ſaith, Le primer que enter, and though he entred not at the firſt ſolie, yet is he within this Statute.

But if the abator maketh a feoffement in fee, and taketh back an eſtate to him and a ſtranger, and they both be impleaded in a Writ of Aiel, and vouch their feoffor for the benefit of the ſtranger (who is out of the Statute) the Vowcher cannot be counterpleaded within this branch.

But if the ſtranger releaſe to the abator, and he be impleaded, and vowch, this voucher may be counterpleaded by force of this branch.

¶ Et ſi non, ſoit bote ouſter al auter reſpons.] So as this clauſe giveth no benefit to the Tenant, unleſſe he giveth over his Vowcher, and then he ſhall be received to anſwer, but if he ſtand to his vowcher, and demurre in Law upon the counterplea, and it be adjourned to another Term, it is peremptory to the Tenant in reſpect of the delay, in ſuch ſort, as if iſſue had been taken, and a triall had: By theſe words [Soit bote a auter reſpons] he may as well vowch as plead in chief. Note the words be, Soit bote a auter reſpons, *& ne dit en chiefe*, ſo as any anſwer ſufficeth, and therefore the vowchee may plead utlawry in the Plaintife in an Action of Debt, after the laſt continuance.

45 E. 3. 16. 8 H. 7. 5.

49 E. 3. 14 Br. tit. Counſel vouch. 5

21 E. 4. 54.

But

But if the counterplea be adjudged for the demandant in the ſame term, he may plead in bar, but he cannot vouch. 22 H. 6. 40. 11. H. 4. 22 42 E. 3. 16. 10 H. 7. 22.

A demurrer in Law upon a Voucher adjourned to another term is peremptory; for the demurrer is in lieu of an anſwer, otherwiſe in caſe of counterplea the ſame term, as hath been ſaid.

¶ Sil neit ſon garrantor en preſent, que luy voill e garrant de ſon gree, &c.] In a Writ of Right of Ward, the Defendant vouch, and for that the Vouchée was preſent in Court, and entred into Warranty, the Plaintife could not counterplead. Hil. 9 E. 2. fol. 63. in lib. meo en Coſinage. Temps. E. 1. Count. de Vouch. 116. See the ſtatute de Vocat. ad Warr. 20 E. 1.

¶ Des rechiefe in touts maners des briefes des entries queux font mention des degrees: purview eſt que nul deſormes vouchera hors del lien.] A Diſſeiſor makes a leaſe for life, the Remainder in fée, the Diſſeiſée brings a Writ of Entry ſur diſſeiſin in the Per againſt the Leſſée, who makes default after default; he in the Remainder is received, he ſhall vouch out of the line, becauſe he is not within the degrées mentioned in the Writ. The ſecond Counterplea given by this Act. 16 H. 7. 5. 9 E. 3. 16. ſimile.

And there is no ſuch miſchief in this caſe, as ſhould follow, if the Law were ſo taken in the firſt branch, as before it appeareth.

But of the Vouchée, in caſe of the Per & Cui, Fleta ſaith, Fiat vocatio de perſona in perſonam, & de warranto in warrantum de perſonis in brevi nominatis uſque ad ipſum diſſeiſitorem; and the reaſon may be, becauſe it appeareth, that the Vouchée is within the degrées mentioned in the Writ: and the words of the Statute are general, Nul vouchera hors de lien; in which words, the Vouchée is included. Laſtly, it had been to little purpoſe, to reſtrain the Tenant in the Per, and to let the Vouchée in the Cui at large; ſo as this branch hath (as you ſée) his ſpecial reaſon. Fleta. li. 5. ca. 39.

If a Writ of Entry in the Per be brought againſt the husband and wife, and upon the default of the husband the wife is received, ſhe ſhall not vouch out of the line, becauſe ſhe is party to the Writ.

So it is, if a Writ of Entry in the Per be brought againſt the Tenant for life, and he pray in aid of him in the reverſion, and he joyn in aid, he muſt joyn in plea with the Tenant, and therefore ſhall not vouch out of the degrées.

¶ Hors del lien.] Lien is properly the binding of the Vouchée by force of the Warranty; for the Vouchée ſaith, Que aves a vous a lier a garranty; and then the Tenant ſheweth the Lien, that is, the Déed or Fine, &c. that bindeth him to Warranty: here it is taken for the Degrées; of which you have heard before, in the expoſition of the laſt Chapter of Marlebridge.

In a writ of Entry in the Per and Cui againſt B. of the feoffement of A. A. dyeth, B. ſhall vouch the heir of A. for the heir is within the intention and meaning of this Law, leſt he ſhould loſe his warranty (ſo much favoured in Law) by the act of God, viz. the death of A. 12 E. 3. Count. de Vouch. 92. 27 H. 6. 11.

¶ Et in auters briefes Dentre ou nul mention eſt fait de degrees.] That is, Writs of Entry in the Poſt; whereof, and of this whole clauſe, ſomewhat hath been ſpoken in expoſition of the ſaid Statute of Marlebridge.

¶ Et in briefe de droit.] This is not onely underſtood of a Writ of Right right, but of all Writs of Right in his nature, or which touch the right, as this Law hereafter ſpeaketh, as the Writ of Eſcheat, Writs of Formdon in Reverter, Remainder, Diſcender, &c.

The third counterplea given by this Act.
12 E.3. Count. de Voucher. 42.
a 21 E.3 9. 31 E.3. Count. de Vouch. 88. Dyer. 13 El. 290.
b 10 E.3. 30. 18 E.3. 3. 26. 38 E.3. 22. 40 E.3. 14. 23. 43 E.3. 19. 27 H.6. 1. 35. H.6. 34. 22 E 4. 10. 20 H. 7. ibid.
c 40 Aſſ. 22. 19 E. 2. Count. de Vouch. 114. 6 E.2. Vieu. 162. Temps. E. 1. ib. 171.
d 22 Aſſ. 30. 48 E. 3. 28. 18 E.3. 53. 54. 47. 39 E.3. 30. 32. 16 H.7. 13. 20 H.7. ibid.
e Temps. E. 1. tit. Count de Vouch. 126. 50 E 3. ibid. 124. 16 E.3. Count de Garr. 36. 37. 18 E.3. Iſſue 36. 40 E.3. 12. 13. 44 E. 3. 27. 13 E.3. Count. de Vouch. 36. 8 H.7. 5. 21 H.6. Count. de Vouch. 3. 14 H.6. 10.
f 44 E. 3. Count. de Vouch. 45 E. 3. 16. 14. 35 H.6. 10. 9 H.6 49. 8 H.7. 5. 50 E.3. tit. Count. de Vouch 124.
g 3 E.3. 36. 5 E.3. 16. 37. 10 E.3. 20. 26 H.6. Count. de Vouch. 5. 12 R.2. ibid. 34. 35 H.6. 30. 21 E. 4. 26.
h Fleta li. 6. ca. 23. 13 E.1. Count. de Vouch. 118. 47 H. 3. Vouch. 270. 271. 9 H.3. ibid. 277. 1. part. Inſtit. ſect. 143.
i 13 E.3. Count. de Vouch. 118. 6 E.3. 21 38 E.3. 28. 39 E.3. 36. 41 E.3. 15. 46 E.3. 32. 48 E. 3. 2. 11 H. 4. 19. 22 H. 6. 42. 21 E. 4. 20.

¶ Que celuy que eſt vouche.] If the Tenant vouch A. as Aſſignée to B. the Demandant may counterplead the ſeiſin of B. within the meaning of this branch, for that overthrows the voucher, which is the end of this Law.

[a] If an Infant be vouched as heir to A. it is not ſufficient to counterplead the ſeiſin of A. the anceſtor, for that the Infant cannot make a feoffement; but he muſt counterplead the ſeiſin of the Infant and his anceſtors, and the infancie ſhall come upon the Lien.

¶ Ne nul de ces aunceſtors.] [b] Here is implyed (whoſe heir he is) but yet this doth extend aſwel to the ſpeciall heir of the poſſeſſion, (as the heir in Borough Engliſh, and in Gavelkinde) as to the general heire at the Common Law.

[c] Where a Biſhop or an Abbot be vouched, the Counterplea muſt not be of the Biſhop or Abbot and his anceſtors, according to the letter of the Law, but of him and his predeceſſors, according to that capacitie whereby the land is demanded: and ſo it is of other bodies Politique and Corporate.

[d] If a Baron and Feme be vouched, the ſeiſin of the Feme and her anceſtors may be counterpleaded, unleſſe ſpecial matter be ſhewed to the contrary: and ſo it is, if two others be vouched, it is a good Counterplea to counterplead the ſeiſin of one of them, for ouſting of Delay by eſſoine, protection, death, and his heir within age, &c.

¶ Ne unques avoient ſeiſin de la terre ou tenement, &c. per que il poet aver, &c. feoffe.] [e] Yet if he hath but an eſtate for yæars, it is ſufficient; for by the livery he gaineth ſeiſin, and both the feoffments de jure and de facto are within this Statute, but otherwiſe it is of an eſtate at will.

If the Vouchée hath but an eſtate for life, ſo as his feoffment ſhould be a ſurrender, yet hath he ſuch an eſtate, as is within this Statute.

Husband ceſti que uſe in the right of his wife, or ſeiſed in the right of his wife, hath a ſeiſin dont il poet feoffment faire, a feoffment for maintenance, though the Statute of 1 R. 2. make it void, yet ſæing it is not void untill entry, it is a ſufficient ſeiſin to make a feoffment.

[f] One Joyntenant cannot enfeoff another, yet hath he ſuch a ſeiſin as is within this Act; for [feoffment faire] is ſpoken but for example; but a Fine, releaſe, or any other conveyance which giveth an eſtate, is within this Law.

If a Vouchée or any of his anceſtors had any ſeiſin though it were avoided or determined, it is ſufficient.

¶ En demaunde.] [g] If a Rent be demanded, and the Tenant vouch by reaſon of a feoffment of the land diſcharged of the Rent with warranty, the Demandant may counterplead the ſeiſin of the Vouchée, &c. of the land, albeit the Rent is onely in demand.

¶ Ne fee, ne ſervice per la maine le tenant, ou aſcun de ſes aunceſtors, &c.] [h] For in reſpect of ſome tenure and ſervice, the Tenant may vouch to warranty; as Frankalmoigne, homage, auncetrel, reverſion, &c.

¶ Puis le temps celuy de que ſeiſin le demand' counte.] [i] Here [ſeiſin] is taken for the title of the Demandant in his Writ, for it is a Maxime in counterpleas, that the Demandant is not to counterplead any ſeiſin, but after the title of his Writ; and where the ſeiſin is in the title, there the counterplea muſt be after that ſeiſin: as for example, in Writ of Right, after the ſeiſin of him of whoſe ſeiſin he demand.

Here

Here is implyed, (and before the Writ purchaſed) for if it be pendente brevi, it ought not to be allowed. 21 E.3.20. 21 E.4.26 12 H. 7. 2

¶ Ieſq; le temps que le brief fuit purchaſe & plea move.] For no Warranty, created after the purchaſe of the Writ, ſhall delay the Plaintiſe, unleſſe upon that conveyance the Writ be made good; as if a Præcipe be brought againſt A. of land whereof B. is ſeiſed, and B. infeoff A. hanging the Writ, he ſhall vouch by force of this Warranty, otherwiſe not. * 8 E.3.40. 28 E.3.90. 41 E.3.5. 12 R.2. Count. de Vouch. 33. 18 E.4. 27. a. ſimile.

¶ Soit le tenant bote ouſt' al aut' reſpons.] Of this ſufficient hath been ſaid before.

¶ Lavantdit exception eyt lieu en briefe de mordanc', & en les antres briefs devant noſmes auxy bien come in briefs queux touchant droit.] By this clauſe, the Demandants in Writs of poſſeſſion, as the Mortdauncestor, Coſinage, Aiel, Nuper obiit, Intruſion, and the like, have a greater privilege and advantage, then Demandants in Actions which touch the Right; for this Act gives the Demandants in Writs of poſſeſſion, not only the firſt counterplea, that is, that the Tenant or his anceſtor was the firſt that entered, &c. but alſo the laſt counterplea, which is given in Writs touching the Right, viz. that neither the Vouchée, nor any of his anceſtors had ever any ſeiſin, &c. 12 H.7.2.b. per Wood & 3. per Brian.

¶ Et ſi le tenant per caſe eyt charter de garrantie de auter home, que ſoit oblige in nul des avantdits caſes, &c.] If any man be ouſted of his Voucher by this Statute, yet if he hath a Charter of Warranty, he may have his Writ of Warrantia chartæ; as if a man that never had any thing in the land, nor any of his anceſtors before him, releaſeth to the Tenant of the land with Warranty, if the Tenant vouch him, and the Demandant counterplead the Voucher, by the laſt branch of this Act, viz. that the Vouchée, nor any of his anceſtors had ever any ſeiſin, &c. and the Vouchée is not there preſent, to enter into Warranty; in that caſe the Tenant ſhall be ouſted of his Voucher, but may have his Writ of War' chartæ. So if a man after the death of my anceſtor abate, and make a feoffment in fée, and after purchaſe the land again with Warranty, and after is impleaded in an Aſſiſe of Mortdanceſter, he ſhall be ouſted of his Voucher by the firſt branch of this Act, becauſe he was the firſt that entred, &c. but he may have his Warrantia chartæ. So if a diſſeiſor make a feoffment in fée to A. who infeoffeth B. and after repurchaſeth the land of B. with Warranty, againſt whom the Diſſeiſée brings a Writ of Entry in the Per, as he may do, he cannot vouch B. by the ſecond branch of this Statute, but the Diſſeiſor only, and is driven to his Writ of Warrantia chartæ againſt B. Inſtit. 1. part. ſect. 743. More of this matter.

It is to be known that there are counterpleas to the Voucher, and that this Statute giveth to the Demandant, againſt the Tenant in three caſes, as hath been ſaid.

And there is a counterplea to the Warranty, or to the Lien, (which is all one) and that is between the Tenant and Vouchée, whereof there is no occaſion given to treat at this time; for this Act deals not in any ſort with it.

There were at the Common Law divers counterpleas of the Voucher to prevent or to ouſt the Demandants delay, whereof it is not impertinent to ſay ſomewhat.

It was a good counterplea at the Common Law, to ſay, that there was Nul tiel, as the Vouchée; and that the Statute of 14 E. 3. cap. 18. was in affirmance of the Common Law. 7 E.3.27. 7 Aſſ.4. 28 E.3.96. * 34 H.6.10.

* So it is, if one be vouched as heir within age, & that the Parol may demur, to ſay, that he is a baſtard; ſo it is, to ſay that the Vouchée is villein to the Demãdãt. 48 E. 3.17. 14 E.3. Count. de Vouch. 67.

It

40 E3. 36. 25 E. 3.43. 17 E. 3.41. 21 E.3.36. 7 E.3. 27. 5 E. 3. 35.

It was a good counterplea at the Common Law, to say that the Voucher was dead, but upon this distinction, that the Demandant shew the same before any Processe awarded; for after Processe awarded, it must come in by the retourne of the Sheriff: and that the Statute of 14 E. 3. ca. 18. was made but in affirmance of the Common Law, for it was adjudged in 5 Edw. 3. a good counterplea.

39 E3. 32.

And so it is, if two be vouched, it is a good counterplea, to say, that one of them is dead for preventing of delay.

18 E. 3. 55.

In dower it is a good counterplea, to say, that the Tenant entred by her husband.

3 E. 3.38. 6 E. 3. 18 E.3. Vouch.7. 32 E. 3. ibid 99. 7 H.4. 11 H. 4. 21. 22 H. 6.19.

It is a good counterplea of the Voucher, to say, that the Tenant hath formerly prayed in aid of him, in respect of the delay.

In all cases, where one doth vouch out of common course, there the Tenant ought to shew cause.

And whensoever the Tenant cannot be admitted to his Voucher without shewing of cause, there by the Common Law the Demandant may counterplead the cause.

21 E.3. 37. 25 E. 3.53. 40 E.3. 14. 41 E. 3. 21. 44 E. 3. 38. 38 E. 3. 4. 29 E.3.29. 32 E.3. Vouch. 96. 10 H. 7.21,22. 16 H.7. 13. 43 E.3.19.

When one voucheth himself, for saving of his estate tail; or when he voucheth himself as heir, and his brother as Tenant in Borough English, because it is out of common course, the Tenant must shew cause, and the Demandant shall have a counterplea to the cause.

In a Præcipe, the Tenant vouched two brethren as one heir, and that the yongest was within age; and because it was out of common course, he was ruled to shew cause; and shewed, that the Father was seised of lands in Gavelkinde, and that the same descended to them, and the Demandant counterpleaded the cause.

4 E.3.13 11 H.4. 16. 21. 48.

So it is, if a Præcipe be brought by four, and two be summoned and severed, the Tenant cannot vouch them that be summoned and severed, without shewing cause for the reason aforesaid; and the cause being shewed, the Demandant shall counterplead the same.

42E.3.16.3E.3.8. 12 H. 7. 2. 3. 3 E.3. 38.8 E. 3. 61.17 E.3.61,62. 25. Ass.Pl. ult. 31 E.3. Vouch. 24. 44 E.3.18. 14 H. 6. 10.

In a Præcipe against two they cannot vouch severally without shewing of cause, because it is out of common course, that Jointenants should vouch severally without shewing of cause; which cause the Demandant shall counterplead by the Common Law: and so in all other cases, whereof there are plentifull authorities in our Books.

See more of this matter in the first part of the Institutes, Cap. Garrantie.

CAP. XLI.

DE serements des Champions, est isint purview: Pur ceo que rarement avient que le champion le demandant ne soit perjure en ceo quil jure, que il ou son pier veist la seisin son Seigniour, on de son auncestour & que son pier luy commande a faire la darreign', que desormes ne soit le Champion le demandant constreint a ceo jurer, mes soit le serement garde en touts ses auters points.

Glanv.li. 2. ca. 3.

At the Common Law none could be a Champion for the Demandant, but such an one, as either himself saw, or heard his father say, that he saw the seisin of the Demandant or his ancestor, and that his Father commanded him to testifie

teſtifie the right, and that this was true, he took a corporall oath: But oftentimes the Demandants ſeiſin was ſo ancient, as ſeldome any man could take that oath, and yet in theſe caſes, champions in thoſe times took the oath, though they knew it not, either ex viſu, or ex auditu, &c. and therefore as this Act ſaith, were pejured.

¶ Des ſerements des champions.] Champion, Campio dicitur à campo, becauſe the combat was ſtrucken in the field, and therefore is called Champfight, and he muſt be liber homo, a free man.

This triall by Champion in a Writ of Right hath been anciently allowed by the Common Law, and the Tenant in a Writ of Right hath election either to put himſelf upon the grand Aſſiſe, or upon the triall by combat by his Champion with the Champion of the Demandant, which was inſtituted upon this reaſon, that in reſpect the Tenant had loſt his evidences, or that the ſame were burnt or imbezeled, or that his witneſſes were dead, the Law permitted him to trie it by combat betwæn his Champion, and the Champion of the Demandant, hoping that God would give victory to him that right had, and of whoſe party the victory fell out, for him was judgement was finally given, for ſeldome death enſued hereupon, (for their weapons were but Batounes) victory onely ſufficed. Bract. l. 5. fo. 344. 9 H. 3. Fleta l. 6. cap. 9. in fine.

Now concerning the oath of the Champions, and the ſolemne manner and order of proceeding therein, and betwæn what parties triall by battell ſhould be joyned, you may read in the Statute of W. 2. cap. 41. and at large in our books; and the oath of the Champion, as well of the Tenant as of the Demandant continued ſince this Statute, followeth in theſe words; Brac. l. 3. fo. 141. b. 4 E. 3. 41. 17 E. 3. 2 29 E. 3. 12. 30 E. 3. 20. 9 H. 4. 3. 1 H. 6. 6. 9 E. 4. 35 19 H. 6. 35. 21 H. 6 4. 14 E. 4. 7. 13 Eliz. Dier 301. See the firſt part of the Inſt. ſect. 489. & 514.

> Hear this you Judges, that I have this day, neither eate, drunke, nor have upon me either bone, ſtone, ne graſſe, or any inchauntment, ſorcery, or witchcraft, wherethrough the power of the word of God might be * inleaſed or diminiſhed, and the Devils power increaſed, and that my appeale is true, ſo help mee God and his Saints, and by this Booke.

* Of the French word, enlaſſe. i. intangled, or enſnarled

The Law doth allow a triall by battell in another caſe, and that is in caſe of life in an appeale of felony, the Defendant may chooſe either to put himſelfe upon the Country, or to try it by body to body, that is by combate betwæn him and the Plaintiffe, but there the parties themſelves ſhall fight. Brac. l. 3. fo. 138. b. Mirror. ca. 1. §. 3.

And it appeareth by our auncient Authors, Quod ſi appellatus ſe defenderit contra appellantem tota die uſque horam qua ſtellæ incipiunt apparere, tunc recedat appellatus quietus de appello. Fleta l. 1. cap. 32. Bract. l. 3. fo. 141, 142. Brir. 41. fo. Fleta ubi ſupra.

And in caſe of the Writ of Right, the Champions are not bound to fight but untill the Starres appeare, and if the Champion of the Tenant can defend himſelf untill the Starres appeare, the Tenant ſhall prevail, for they ſhall combat but once, and it is ſufficient for the Tenant to defend being in poſſeſſion. Mir. c. 3. ordinatio pugnantium.

The Judges of the Court of Common Pleas are Judges of the battell in a Writ of Right, and the Judges of the Kings Bench in an appeale of felony. But if the cauſe of appeal be not determinable by the Common Law, but before the Conſtable and the Marſhall according to the Civill Law, there the Conſtable and Marſhall are Judges. Mirror, Bracton, Britton, Fleta } ubi ſupra. 37 H. 6. 26. Rot. Vaſch. 9 H. 4. m. 14

But this triall in appeale at the Common Law of later times ſeldome came in uſe, for that the appellant procures the appellée to be indicted, and then he cannot try it by battell: * but if the indictment be inſufficient, then the Defendant may try it by battell. 19 E. 2. Cor. 385. 13 R. 2. cap. 2. 5 Mar. tit. Batt. Br. 15. Dier 13 El. ubi ſupra. * 20 E. 4. 6.

Now the ancient Law was, that the victory ſhould be proclaimed, that he that was vanquiſhed, ſhould acknowledge his fault in the audience of the people, or pronounce the horrible word of Cravent in the name of recreantiſe, &c. & preſently judgement was to be given, and after this the recreant ſhould amittere liberam legem, that is, he ſhould become infamous, and ſhould not be accounted Mirror cap. 3. ordinatio pugnantium.

in

in that respect Liber & legalis homo, and therefore could not be of any Jury, nor give testimony as a witnesse in any case, because he is become infamous, and of no credit: And this doth notably appear in an ancient Record, where the case was, that battell being joyned in a writ of Right of Advowson, in Anno 55 H. 3. before the Justices in Eyre in the County of Northampton, and the champions combating, Philip le Pugil champion for one of the parties was vanquished, and thereupon Proclamation made accordingly; the King by advice of his Councell reciting under his great Seal the joyning of battell in the said Writ of Right of Advowson, and the proceeding thereupon, did signifie, Quod in duello prædicto coram Justiciariis prædictis percusso, irruerit in eundem Philippum tanta multitudo hominum, unde oppressus se defendere non potuit, qui homines perpetuam defamationem sibi imposuerunt, & in eodem duello Creantiam proclam': Rex inde certior factus, &c. statuit quod prædictus Philippus propter Creantiam prædict' liberam legem non amitteret, &c.

Rot. Pat. Anno. 55 H. 3. m. 3

Pugil a Champion.

Vide Mic. 15 E. 1. Rot. 8. in Banco Norff.

Duellum percussum, & serviens Abbatis de Bury, tenentis devictus & interfectus.

Vide Mich. 3 E. 1. Rot. 19.

Fleta li. 1. ca. 32.

See lib. 2. fo. 32. b.

Le case del Abbot de Strata Marcella.

Deuter. cap. 18. verse 10.

Glanv. ubi supra: Bract. li. 5. fo. 373.

Of this triall by battell, Fleta saith thus, Duellum singularis pugna inter duos ad probandam veritatem litis, & qui vicerit probasse intelligitur; & quamvis judicium Dei expectetur ibidem, quicunque tamen monomachiam, i. singularem pugnam, sponte susceperit, vel obtulerit, homicida est, & mortale contrahit peccatum

¶ Son pier luy commande a faire la dereign'.] And these words are well explained by Glanvil, Cui pater suus injunxit in extremis agens, in fide qua filius tenetur patri, quod si aliquando loquelam de terra illa audiret, hoc diritionaret, sicut id quod pater suus vidit & audivit.

¶ Ne soit le champion le Demandant constreint a ceo jurer.] Hereby it appeareth that preventing Justice is better then punishing Justice, Melior est Justitia verè prævenions, quam severè puniens; for when it is punished, yet the offence is committed, but when it is prevented, then there is neither offence nor punishment: This Law preventeth perjury, which taketh away that part of the oath which seldome or never was or could be kept.

CAP. XLII.

PUr ceo que en briefe dasisise, dattaints, & de *Juris utrum*, les Jurors sont sovent travels per essoines des tenants: Purview est, que del heure que le tenant un foits apparust en Court, jamnes ne puisse *le tenant* se essoine, mes faire son Attourney a suer pur luy, sil voile. Et si non, soit lasisise, ou le Jurie prise per son default.

The mischief doth appear by the preamble, and that the rather, for that in these Actions here rehearsed there is a Jury returned the first day, and therefore the delay of the Jurors was the greater, but of two mischiefes, one onely remedy was provided; for as great delay had the Jurors where the Demandant, as where the Tenant was essoined, and here provision is made for the essoine of the Tenant which was the greater mischief, for commonly the Tenant seeks delay, and the Plaintifes expedition; Petens præsumitur desiderare potius instantiam litis, quam dilationem.

Bract. li. 5. fo. 342.

This

This Act is not underſtood of a Writ of Aſſiſe De novel diſſeiſin, for that in that Writ, the Tenant ſhall not be eſſoined, neither before nor after appearance, Locum non habet eſſonium in perſona diſſeiſitoris, vel rediſſeiſitoris; but this is intended of an Aſſiſe of Mordanceſter, and it is ſaid, that the Juſtices of the Kings Bench will not allow an eſſoin for the Plaintiff in no manner of Aſſiſe, nor for the Tenant in Aſſiſe of Mordaunc'. Britton fol.164. Fleta lib.6. ca.9. 10 H.6.22. 14 H.6.22. 8 Aſſ.22. 22 Aſſ. 79. 30 Aſſ.51. 34 Aſſ.6. 6 E.3.25

But albeit no eſſoin for the Tenant doth lie in Aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin, yet if the ſame be diſcontinued by the non venu of the Juſtices, or by the demiſe of the King, in a reattachment the Tenant ſhall be eſſoined, and ſo ſhall the Tenant be in a reſummons after a diſcontinuance in Aſſiſe of Mord'. 44 E.3.3. 44 Aſſ.24. 30 Aſſ. p.5.

An Aſſiſe of Mord' was brought in Cheſter, the Tenant vouched a forreiner to warranty, whereupon the Record was removed into the Court of Common Pleas, 15 Paſch. at which day (though it be in an Aſſiſe of Mord') the Tenant may be eſſoined, for the plea in Bank is not the plea of Aſſiſe, but the plea there is onely upon the Warranty, for the Aſſiſe ſhall not be taken in Bank. 8 Aſſ. p.22.

The Statute of W.2. doth provide for the other miſchief in the caſe of Aſſiſe of Mord', Attaint, and Juris utrum, viz. that the Demandant therein after appearance ſhall not be eſſoined; but that Statute extendeth not to the Aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin. W.2. cap.28. 26 Aſſ. p.35. 45 Aſſ.2. 30 H.6.1. 16 Aſſ.10.

¶ Dattaints.] This Statute is intended of the Tenant in an Attaint as well in a plea perſonal, or mixt, as upon a plea meerly in the realty. 26 Aſſ. p.25. 34 Aſſ. p.6.

¶ Juris utrum.] See the Statute of W.2. abovеſaid. 6 E.3.25.

¶ Que le Tenant.] This doth extend as well to the Tenant in Law, as the Vowchee, and Tenant by receit, as to the Tenant in deed, for it is to ouſt delay for expedition of Juſtice, and for the eaſe and benefit of the Jurors, and therefore being in equal miſchief ſhall be within the ſame remedy. 22 Aſſ. p.79. 23 Aſſ. p.15.

Hereby it appeareth that this Statute provideth onely againſt the Tenant after appearance, and leaveth the eſſoin of the Plaintiff (as hath been ſaid) at large.

¶ Se eſſoine.] Though here eſſoin be ſpoken indefinitely, yet is it to be taken in a common ſenſe, and therefore is it to be underſtood of a common eſſoin, and not of an eſſoin de ſervice le Roy, for Statuta per Regem, Dominos, & Communitatem Regni ordinata, in communi & vulgari ſenſu intelliguntur. 12 E.1. eſſoin 175. 4 E.3.34. 6 E.3. eſſoine 55.

¶ Mes fait ſon Attourney a ſuer pur luy.] By the policy of the Common Law, that ſuits might not encreaſe and multiply, Cum lites potius reſtringendæ ſunt, quam laxandæ, both Plaintiff, and Defendant, Demandant, and Tenant in all Actions real, perſonal, and mixt did appear in perſon, as well in Courts of Records, as not of Record, becauſe the Writs doe command the Tenant or Defendant to appear, which was always taken in proper perſon; and the entry in every Action for the Demandant or Plaintiff is, & prædictus petens, or querens obtulit ſe 4. die, which was ever underſtood in proper perſon: but when this and other Statutes had given way to appear by Attourney, it is not credible how (with Attournies and their multiplication) ſuits in Law, (for the moſt part unneceſſary and for trifling cauſes) when the parties themſelves might ſit quiet at home, increaſed and multiplied: ſo dangerous and ill ſucceſſe have ever had the breach of the Maximes and ancient rules of the Common Law, as elſwhere hath been obſerved. F. N. B. 25. Brit.285, 286, 287, &c. Merton cap.10. Gloc. cap.8. W.2. cap.10. 27 E.1. de terris amortiſand. Stat. de York. 12 E.2. cap.1. 15 E.2. Stat. de Carlile. 3 H.7. cap.1. 23 H.8.cap.3,&c. In the preface to the fourth Book, & here before, ca.26. Glanv.li.11. c.1.

It appeareth in Glanvils time, that the Juſtices admitted the parties, Per reſponſalem loco ſuo ad lucrandum vel perdendum, but then onely when the parties themſelves were preſent, for he ſaith, Verum oportet eum eſſe præſentem Bract. lib.5. fol. 353, 360. Mirror c.2. § 21. Des Attornies.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect.196.

in Curia, qui reſponſalem ita in loco ſuo ponit: & nota differentiam inter Reſponſalem & Attornatum.

And the Mirror ſpeaking of the ancient Law before the Statute ſaith, Abuſion eſt a receiver Attourney, ou nul poier eſt a ceo done per briefe en la Chauncery: Et abuſion eſt a receiver Attourney, ou le parol neſt my attaine per preſence des parties, &c.

Rot. Parl. 20 E. 1. De Attournatis.

After this in divers Parliaments it was thought good to decreaſe the number of Attournies, finding them to be the cauſes of multiplication of ſuits.

4 H. 4. cap. 14. 33 H. 6. cap. 7.

But though divers good Laws have been made therein, yet the number of them daily increaſeth, to great inconvenience in the Common-wealth, and to the no ſmall blemiſh and diſcredit of that ancient and neceſſary vocation.

CAP. XLIII.

PUr ceo que les demandants ſont ſovent delayes de tout droit, pur ceo que ou ſont pluſors parceners tenants, dont nul puit reſpoign' ſans auter, ou quil ad pluſours tenants jointment feoffes, ou nul ne ſciet ſon ſeveral, & ceux tenants ſovent forchient per eſſoine, iſſint que cheſcun eit un eſſoine: Purview eſt deſormes, que ceux tenants neient eſſoine, forſque a un jour, nient pluis que un ſole tenant naveroit, iſſint que jammes ne puiſſent forcher, forſque tant ſolement aver un eſſoine.

¶ Forchient per eſſoine.] The true underſtanding, what it is to Fourch by eſſoin, doth open both what was the miſchief before, and what is remedied by this Statute.

Bract. l. 5. fo. 342. 33 H. 6. 25. 2 E. 4. 19.

Fourcher by eſſoin, on the part of the Tenant, is when a Præcipe is brought againſt two or more Tenants, and after each of them have had one eſſoin, which is due to them by Law, they over again delay the Demandant by ſucceſſive eſſoins.

For example, a Præcipe is brought againſt A. and B. A. is eſſoined, and B. appears, and hath idem dies given him; at which day A. appears, and B. is eſſoined, this is lawful, but then at that day B. is eſſoined again, and C. appears, & ſic viciſſim & alternis vicibus, this is called fourcher by eſſoin, and ſo it is explained in our books.

39 H. 6. 28, 29. See hereafter verbo Tenants.

This doth Fleta comprehend in few words, and rendreth to fourch by eſſoin Eſſoniare viciſſim: for he ſaith, Si autem plures fuerint tenentes pro indiviſo proviſum eſt, quod non eſſonientur viciſſim, ſed ſimul ad unicum diem, ſicut fuiſſent unum corpus ratione unitatis juris, & hæreditatis.

Fleta lib. 6. cap. 9. Britton fol. 184.

To fourch in one of the ſignifications is to divide, and becauſe they divide themſelves in delay of the Demandants by eſſoins and appearances interchangeably, it is called fourcher per eſſoine.

2 E. 4. 19.

Now this miſchief was not that every one of the Tenants ſhould not have one eſſoin, but that there ſhould be a fourcher, a viciſſitude of eſſoins after each of them have had one eſſoin. So as this Act doth onely prohibit the fourcher by eſſoin, which was uſed for delay, and not one onely eſſoin, as hath been ſaid, which is lawful and neceſſary.

¶ Deman-

¶ Demandants.] This Act doth extend onely to real Actions in reſpect of this word Demandant, which is proper to real Actions; and the words be alſo, Where be divers parceners Tenants, or Tenants joyntly infeoffed, and thoſe Tenants fourch by Eſſoine; ſo as this Act extendeth to Actions in the Realty. 20 E. 2. Fourcher 1. 16 E. 3. ibid. 9. 38 E. 3. 1. 12 H. 4. 14 H. 4. 37. 3 H. 6. 36.

But this Statute extends not to an Action of Debt upon an Obligation, Covenant, or other like perſonal Actions. 8 H. 6. 15. 9 H. 6. 21. 44.

¶ Tenants.] This Act is to be underſtood after Apparance, and ſo doth the Statute of Gloc' recite it, for there is no Fourcher but after former Eſſoins and reciprocal Apparance, as hath been ſaid; and this doth alſo prove what Fourcher is. 22 E. 3. 5. 38 E. 3. 12. 18. 48 E. 3. 20. Gloc' ca. 20.

This Statute being made for expedition of Juſtice, and for ouſting of Delaies is benignly interpreted; for in a Writ of Annuity againſt a Parſon, he prayeth in aid of the Patron and Ordinary, and they, after each of them have had one Eſſoin, would have fourched by Eſſoin, and could not by the Rule of the Court; and yet the prier in aid is no party to the Writ. 3 H. 6. 36. F. tit. Fourcher 3. 44 E. 3. 38. Dier 28 H. 8. 26.

And this Statute is made againſt the Fourcher by Eſſoin of the Tenants, and not of the Demandants. Bract. ubi ſupra. 33 H. 6. 25.

¶ Parceners & jointment feoffes.] This Statute ſpeaking expreſſly of Parceners and Jointenants, extends not to Baron and Feme ſeiſed in the right of the wife, which is remedied by the ſaid Statute of Glouc': but where Baron and Feme be jointly infeoffed, they are within the purview of this Statute: All Jointenants are within this Statute, although their eſtate be created by any other conveyance then by feoffment. Fleta ubi ſupra. Gloc' cap. 10. 6 E. 1.

CAP. XLIV.

Pur ceo que multes des gentes ſe font fauxment eſſoine de ouſtre le mere, la ou ils fuerent en Engleterre le jour de le ſummons: Purview eſt deſormes, que cel eſſoine ne ſoit pas de tout allow, ſi le demaundant le challenge, & ſoit priſt daverrer quil fuit en Engleterre le jour que le ſummons fuiſt fait, & iij. ſemaignes apres: mes ſoit ajourne en ceſt forme, que ſi le demandant ſue a tiel jour averment per pais, ou ſicome la court le Roy agardre & ſoit attaint que le tenant fuiſt deins le quater meres *Dengleterre* le jour que il fuit ſummons, & trois ſemains apres, iſſint que il puit eſtre reaſonablement garny de *la* ſummons, ſoit leſſoine turne en un default, & ceo fait a entend' tantſolement devant les Juſtices le roy.

Of the diverſity of Eſſoins, and amongſt them, of this Eſſoin, called here Ultra mare, you have heard before in the expoſition of the Statute of Marlebridge: for the better underſtanding of the miſchief before this Act, and of the purview thereof, it is neceſſary to underſtand the diverſity of Eſſoins Ultra mare; ſome of which ancient Authors call Eſſoines de ſervitio regis æterni: Marlebridge, cap. 12.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 196.

in Curia, qui reſponſalem ita in loco ſuo ponit: & nota differentiam inter Reſponſalem & Attornatum.

And the Mirror ſpeaking of the ancient Law before the Statute ſaith, Abuſion eſt a receiver Attourney, ou nul poier eſt a ceo done per briefe en la Chauncery: Et abuſion eſt a receiver Attourney, ou le parol neſt my attaine per preſence des parties, &c.

Rot. Parl. 20 E. 1. De Attournatis.

After this in divers Parliaments it was thought good to decreaſe the number of Attournies, finding them to be the cauſes of multiplication of ſuits.

4 H. 4. cap. 14. 33 H. 6. cap. 7.

But though divers good Laws have been made therein, yet the number of them daily increaſeth, to great inconvenience in the Common-wealth, and to the no ſmall blemiſh and diſcredit of that ancient and neceſſary vocation.

CAP. XLIII.

Pur ceo que les demandants ſont ſovent delayes de tout droit, pur ceo que ou ſont pluſors parceners tenants, dont nul puit reſpoign' ſans auter, ou quil ad pluſours tenants jointment feoffes, ou nul ne ſciet ſon ſeveral, & ceux tenants ſovent forchient per eſſoine, iſſint que cheſcun eit un eſſoine: Purview eſt deſormes, que ceux tenants neient eſſoine, forſque a un jour, nient pluis que un ſole tenant naveroit, iſſint que jammes ne puiſſent forcher, forſque tant ſolement aver un eſſoine.

¶ Forchient per eſſoine.] The true underſtanding, what it is to Fourch by eſſoin, doth open both what was the miſchief before, and what is remedied by this Statute.

Bract. l. 5. fo. 342. 33 H. 6. 25. 2 E. 4. 19.

Fourcher by eſſoin, on the part of the Tenant, is when a Præcipe is brought againſt two or more Tenants, and after each of them have had one eſſoin, which is due to them by Law, they over again delay the Demandant by ſucceſſive eſſoins.

For example, a Præcipe is brought againſt A. and B. A. is eſſoined, and B. appears, and hath idem dies given him; at which day A. appears, and B. is eſſoined, this is lawful, but then at that day B. is eſſoined again, and C. appears, & ſic viciſſim & alternis vicibus, this is called fourcher by eſſoin, and ſo it is explained in our books.

39 H. 6. 28, 29. See hereafter verbo Tenants.

This doth Fleta comprehend in few words, and rendreth to fourch by eſſoin Eſſoniare viciſſim: for he ſaith, Si autem plures fuerint tenentes pro indiviſo proviſum eſt, quod non eſſonientur viciſſim, ſed ſimul ad unicum diem, ſicut fuiſſent unum corpus ratione unitatis juris, & hæreditatis.

Fleta lib. 6. cap. 9. Britton fol. 184.

To fourch in one of the ſignifications is to divide, and becauſe they divide themſelves in delay of the Demandants by eſſoins and appearances interchangeably, it is called fourcher per eſſoine.

2 E. 4. 19.

Now this miſchief was not that every one of the Tenants ſhould not have one eſſoin, but that there ſhould be a fourcher, a viciſſitude of eſſoins after each of them have had one eſſoin. So as this Act doth onely prohibit the fourcher by eſſoin, which was uſed for delay, and not one onely eſſoin, as hath been ſaid, which is lawful and neceſſary.

¶ Deman-

¶ Demandants.] This Act doth extend onely to real Actions in reſpect of this word Demandant, which is proper to real Actions; and the words be alſo, Where be divers parceners Tenants, or Tenants joyntly infeoffed, and thoſe Tenants fourch by Eſſoine; ſo as this Act extendeth to Actions in the Realty. 20 E. 2. Fourcher 1. 36 E. 3. ibid. 9. 38 E. 3. 1. 12 H. 4. 14 H. 4. 37. 3 H. 6. 36.

But this Statute extends not to an Action of Debt upon an Obligation, Covenant, or other like perſonal Actions. 8 H. 6. 15. 9 H. 6. 21. 44.

¶ Tenants.] This Act is to be underſtood after Apparance, and ſo doth the Statute of Gloc' recite it, for there is no Fourcher but after former Eſſoins and reciprocal Apparance, as hath been ſaid; and this doth alſo prove what Fourcher is. 22 E. 3. 5. 38 E. 3. 12. 18. 48 E. 3. 20. Gloc' ca. 20.

This Statute being made for expedition of Juſtice, and for ouſting of Delaies is benignly interpreted; for in a Writ of Annuity againſt a Parſon, he prayeth in aid of the Patron and Ordinary, and they, after each of them have had one Eſſoin, would have fourched by Eſſoin, and could not by the Rule of the Court; and yet the prier in aid is no party to the Writ. 3 H. 6. 36. F. tit. Fourcher 3. 44 E. 3. 38. Dier 28 H. 8. 26.

And this Statute is made againſt the Fourcher by Eſſoin of the Tenants, and not of the Demandants. Bract. ubi ſupra. 33 H. 6. 25.

¶ Parceners & jointment feoffes.] This Statute ſpeaking expreſly of Parceners and Jointenants, extends not to Baron and Feme ſeiſed in the right of the wife, which is remedied by the ſaid Statute of Glouc': but where Baron and Feme be jointly infeoffed, they are within the purview of this Statute: All Jointenants are within this Statute, although their eſtate be created by any other conveyance then by feoffment. Fleta ubi ſupra. Gloc' cap. 10. 6 E. 1.

CAP. XLIV.

Pur ceo que multes des gentes ſe font fauxment eſſoine de ouſtre le mere, la ou ils fuerent en Engleterre le jour de le ſummons: Purview eſt deſormes, que cel eſſoine ne ſoit pas de tout allow, ſi le demaundant le challenge, & ſoit priſt daverrer quil fuit en Engleterre le jour que le ſummons fuiſt fait, & iij. ſemaignes apres: mes ſoit ajourne en ceſt forme, que ſi le demandant ſue a tiel jour averment per pais, ou ſicome la court le Roy agardre & ſoit attaint que le tenant fuiſt deins le quater meres *Dengleterre* le jour que il fuit ſummons, & trois ſemains apres, iſſint que il puit eſtre reaſonablement garny de *la* ſummons, ſoit leſſoine turne en un default, & ceo fait a entend' tantſolement devant les Juſtices le roy.

Of the diverſity of Eſſoins, and amongſt them, of this Eſſoin, called here Ultra mare, you have heard before in the expoſition of the Statute of Marlebridge: for the better underſtanding of the miſchief before this Act, and of the purview thereof, it is neceſſary to underſtand the diverſity of Eſſoins Ultra mare; ſome of which ancient Authors call Eſſoines de ſervitio regis æterni: Marlebridge, cap. 12.

Bract. lib. 5. fol. 338, 339. Fleta lib. 6. cap. 8. Brit. cap. 123. Bracton, Britton, Fleta } ubi ſupra. 3 E. 3. 29. Acc. Mirror cap. 2. § 20. de Eſſoins.

and ſome, De ſervitio regis temporalis: **of the firſt ſort were,** viz. ad terram ſanctam. **And this was two-fold,** viz. Cum peregrinatio vel paſſagium generale fuerit ad terram ſanctam, & tunc recedant partes ſine die, quouſque eſſoniatus redierit, vel obierit, &c. Semper tamen non habet locum iſtum eſſonium, quia non niſi tempore transfretationis alicujus regis cum peregrinatione publica & generali, aut cum ſimplex fuerit, dabitur eſſoniato terminus unius anni & unius diei.

Et ſi ſimplex ſit peregrinatio, & ultra annum & diem moram fecerit ultra mare, excuſatur ejus abſentia ſecundum quoſdam per eſſonium ſimplex de ultra mare, & ſic habebit ſpacium 40 dierum & unius Flud & unius Ebbe; & ſi adhuc moram longiorem protraxerit, habet eſſonium ſimplex de malo veniendi citra mare, per quod habebit ad minus ſpacium 15. dierum quod verum eſt ad minus habebunt eſſoniati tantum tempus & ex cauſa majus tempus ſecundum diſcretionem Juſticiariorum. Et quid ſi tunc non venerit? procedatur ad defaltam contra eum, niſi forte contingat talem eſſoniari de morte ad cautelam. Si quis autem eſſoniatus fuerit eſſonio de ultra mare citra mare Græcorum quod profectus ſit in ſervitio Domini Regis æterni in peregrinatione alia quam ad terram ſanctam, ſicut apud Sanctum Jacobum, vel alibi, datur dilatio ad minus quadraginta dierum & unius Flud & unius Ebbe ad excuſationem eſſoniati de ſimplici eſſonio de ultra mare, &c. **And after he ſaith,** In hoc caſu induciæ ſunt arbitrariæ dum tamen ad minus quadraginta dierum ut ſupra. **And** Fleta **further ſaith,** Eſſonia autem ultra mare Hiberniæ & Scotiæ vertenda ſunt in eſſonium de malo veniendi 1. per 15. dies.

Mirror. Bracton, Britton, Fleta } ubi ſupra.

Fleta ubi ſupra. 7 E. 4. 27.

And Glanvil, **who wrote before all theſe, ſaith,** Eſt aliud genus eſſoniandi & neceſſarium, cum quis eſſoniat ſe de ultra mare, & tunc ſi recipiatur eſſonium, dabuntur ipſi eſſoniato ad minus quadraginta dies, &c. **And ſpeaking of Eſſoins, by reaſon of Peregrination, he ſaith,** Si verſus Jeruſalem iverit is qui ſe eſſoniare facit, tunc ſolet ei dari reſpectus unius anni & unius diei ad minus, &c.

Glanv. li. 1. c. 25.

Idem li. 1. ca. 29.

By theſe ancient Authors it appeareth, what delay this Eſſoine de ultra mare **wrought to the Demandant; and by the Law no averment could be had againſt it, no more then in a Protection, or in the** Eſſoine de ſervice le roy, **which (ſpecially in thoſe dates when ſuch** Eſſoines de ultra mare **were ſo frequent) was very miſchievous; for ſome feigned ſuch a paſſage or Peregrination, and ſome went of purpoſe after the purchace of the** Præcipe. **which is well expreſſed by** Fleta: Sunt tamen quidam, qui cum fuerint brevia ſuper ipſos impetrata, extra regnum ſe divertunt, ne ſummenitione ſint præventi ut ſic jus petentis per eſſonium de ultra mare deferri poſſit, & unde proviſum eſt, quod ſi petens offerat verificare, quod tenens fuerit in Anglia die ſummonitionis, & per tres ſeptimanas ſequentes, adjournetur eſſonium, & irrotuletur calumnia petentis, & ſi alia die conſtare poſſit Juſtitiariis per inquiſitionem, vel alio modo, quod tenens fuit in Anglia die ſummonitionis, & per tres ſeptimanas ſequentes, ita quod potuit rationabiliter præmuniri, vertatur illud eſſonium in defaltam, ſed hoc obſervetur tantummodo coram Juſticiariis.

Ubi ſupra.

Mirror cap. 5. § 1. & 4.

¶ Font fauxment eſſoine.] **All falſhood is abhorred in Law, and therefore the** Mirrour **ſaid well,** Abuſion eſt que faux cauſes de eſſoine ſont de cy que droit ne allowe fauxime en aſcun caſe; **the Law alloweth no falſhood in any caſe, which is a Parime of the Common Law,** Contra veritatem lex nunquam aliquid permittit.

21 H. 6. 20.

¶ Eſſoine de ouſtre mere.] **This Act doth extend onely to the** Eſſoine de ultra mare, **whereof we have ſpoken at large, and not to the** Eſſoine de ſervitio regis, &c. Vide 21 H. 6. fol. 20.

¶ Et ſoit priſt daverrer, &c.] **This averment,** as hath bèn **ſaid, could not be taken by the Common Law, no more then in** caſe of a Pro-

tection

tection before the Statute of 33 E.1. which giveth an averment in caſe of Protection; of which Statute you ſhall read in our Books, and how the Protection may be repealed; and in the common Eſſoine de malo veniendi, or de ſervice le roy, no ſuch averment can be taken againſt it. [a] But if the Tenant be eſſoined in any Action de ſervitio regis, where in truth he is not in the Kings ſervice, then the Demandant or Plaintife may ſue a [b] ſpecial Writ out of the Chancery directed to the Juſtices, rehearſing, that he is not in the Kings ſervice, and commanding them to proceed; then the Eſſoin ſhall not be adjourned, but ſhall be quaſhed preſently.

Stat. de 33 E.1. de Prot. 28H.6.3. 21 H.6.20. 39 E. 3.35. 47 E.3.6. 1 H.6.6. 34 H.6. 62. 35 H.6.5,8. 19 H.6.35. 5 E. 4.2. 21 E.4.20. *a* Regiſt. fol.18. F. N. B. 17 H. *b* Gloc' cap.8.

And ſo before this Statute in the Eſſoine de ultra mare, if the party were in England, the Demandant might have purchaſed the like Writ, as is aboveſaid; but for that many times that could not be obtained without great difficulty, this averment was given for avoiding of falſhood.

¶ Jour que le ſomons fuiſt fait, & per tres ſemaignes apres.] For the Summons alwaies is made upon the land by two Sumners, whether the Tenant, or any for him be there or no.

The day of the Summons is not counted parcel of the three weeks, but it muſt be three weeks after that day; otherwiſe had it been, if the words had been, three weeks after the Summons made.

¶ Deins le quater meres D'angleterre.] Within the four Seas, is as much to ſay, as within the juriſdiction of the King of England; for all within the four Seas was either part or holden of the Crown of England, as by many ancient Records appeareth.

¶ Que il puit eſtre reaſonablement garny de *la* ſummons.] The three weeks after the day of the Summons were given as a reaſonable time, wherein by common intendment he might have notice of the Summons made upon his land.

¶ Soit leſſoine turne en un default.] This is the remedy given by this Act for the benefit of the Demandant, who was unjuſtly delayed by this Eſſoin.

A woman Tenant in a Writ of Entre, &c. was eſſoined, for that ſhe was in terra ſancta, viz. from the time of the Eſſoin, for a year and a day; and it was ſaid, that the Tenant ſhould loſe her land, if it be found by Inqueſt that ſhe was in England the day of the Eſſoin: and there it is ſaid, that at the day that the parties have by the Eſſoin, the Demandant ſhall be received to aver his challenge. Conſider well this Book, and the Book alſo of 28 H.6. which expounds the Statute of 33 E.1. Vide Raſt. Pl. fol. 297. See more for the antiquity of Eſſoins, and great variety of matter, both of this Eſſoin and of all other, in the Mirrour.

3 E.3. 29. 28 H.6.3. Mirror cap.1. §3. cap.2. §20. de Eſſoins. cap.5.§1.

And though this kind of Eſſoin is this day out of uſe, yet have I ſpoken of the ſame thus much for two cauſes: firſt, for that mine endeavour hath been, to explain theſe ancient Laws, and to make every word of them ſo to ſpeak, as they may be underſtood. Secondly, the ſeveral points of Learning that do riſe out of this Law (though the particular caſe be out of uſe) may ſerve to good purpoſes: you ſhall obſerve in this and many others of this nature, in this ſecond part of mine Inſtitutes.

Where the Text is evident, it were loſſe of time to make any expoſition.

CAP.

CAP. XLV.

DE delayes en touts maners des brieſes, & des attachments eſt purview, que ſi le tenant ou le defendant, apres le primer attachment teſmoign', face default, maintenant ſoit le grand' diſtreſſe agard. Et ſi Viſc' ne reſpoigne ſufficientment au jour, ſoit grevouſment amercie. Et ſil maunde que il ad fait lexecution en due maner, & les iſſues bailes as mainpernors, adonques ſoit maunde au Viſcount, que il al auter jour face venir les iſſues devant Juſtices. Et ſi lattachee veigne a ceo jour a ſaver ſes defaults, eit il ſes iſſues. Et ſil ne veigne, eit le roy les iſſues. Et les Juſtices le roy les facent liverer a la Gardrobe, & Juſtices del banke a Weſtminſter les facent liverer al Exchequer, & Juſtices en Eyre, au Viſcount de cell' countie ou ils pledent, auxybien de cel countie, come des foreine counties, & de ceo ſoient charges en ſummons per rolles des Juſtices.

The miſchief appeareth by this ſhort Preamble, to be Delay, &c.

27 H.6.2.7 H.6.9. Brit. cap.26. de Attachments.

¶ Attachment.] The Attachment muſt be made by movable goods, and meer perſonal, which may be forfeited by Outlawry, and not by goods which he hath as Executor or Adminiſtrator, nor by a clod of the earth, nor by any chattel real, as Wardſhip, or the like.

Regiſt. judic' fol. 1. Brit. fol. 50. b. 48 E.3. 26.

¶ Grand diſtreſſe.] Diſtrictio magna, it is ſo called, not for the quantity, for it is very ſhort; but for the quality, for the extent is very great: for thereby the Sheriff is commanded, Quod diſtringat tenentem, ita quod ipſe, nec aliquis per ipſum ad ea manum apponat, donec habuerit aliud præceptum, & quod de exitibus eorundem nobis reſpondeat, & quòd habeat corpus ejus, &c.

This Writ lieth in two caſes, either when the Tenant or Defendant is attached, and ſo returned, and appeareth not, but makes default, then by this Act a Grand diſtreſſe is to be awarded; or when the Tenant or Defendant hath once appeared, and after makes default, then this Writ lieth by the Common Law in lieu of a Petit Cape.

Britt. ubi ſupra.

Britton ſpeaketh of Diſtreſſes perſonal, which he intendeth of perſonal goods upon the Attachment, and Diſtreſſes real, which concern the Realty; and a third may be added, viz. Diſtreſſes which do concern both the Realty and Perſonalty, as this Grand diſtreſſe doth.

18 E.3. Judgement 120. f. 6 E.2. ibid. 230. 14 E.3. Default 17.

In a ſecta ad molendinum, after Apparance the Defendant made default, whereupon a Grand diſtreſſe was awarded, and the Defendant made default again, and thereupon the Plaintife had judgement.

¶ Et ſi lattachee veigne a ceo jour a ſaver ſes defaults, eit il ſes iſſues.] Here the Lattachee is taken for him that is diſtrained, and appeareth upon the Grand diſtreſſe.

¶ Et

¶ Et ſil ne veigne eit le Roy les iſſues.] For then judgement is to be given againſt the Defendant, as hath been ſaid before, and the King to have the iſſues.

¶ Et les Juſtices le Roy.] That is, the Juſtices of his Bench, ſo called, for that all the pleas there are coram Rege.

¶ Les facent liver a le Gardrobe.] There hath been an ancient Officer of the Kings Houſhold of old time, called Cuſtos magnæ Gardrobæ, Warden or Keeper of the great Wardrope or Wardrobe, of later times called Maſter of the Wardrobe, ſo called, becauſe he hath the keeping and charge of the Roial Robes of former Kings and Queens, and for providing of Robes, &c. of the King: he hath alſo the charge of keeping and providing of hangings, bedding, &c. in ſtanding Wardrobes in the Kings houſes, and the delivery of Velvet and Scarlet allowed for liveries, &c. And many other things belong to his Office, which are not neceſſary to be here repeated: he is accountable in the Exchequer. Ockham 51 H. 3. Stat. de Scacc. Artic. ſuper Chart. 28 E. 1. cap. 2. Fleta l. 2. cap. 6.

De articulis porrectis coram Domino Rege per comitem Mareſchallum pro hiis quæ ad officium ſuum in Curia Regis clamabat pertinere, Dominus Rex vult quod dicti articuli irrotulentur in Garderoba, & quod tranſcriptum eorundem liberetur præfato Comiti, & quod nec ipſe nec miniſtri ſui aliquid habeant, ſeu ſibi attrahant ultra ea quæ ibidem inveniuntur, &c. Rot. Parl. Paſch. 21 E. 1. Rot. 1.

Vide in the Exchequer, de anno 19 E. 2. a privy ſeal bearing date 30 Junii, anno 19 E. 2. concerning his account amongſt others. Int' communia in Scac. de anno 19 E. 2.

But here it may be demanded wherefore theſe iſſues were to be delivered into the Wardrobe: For the anſwering hereunto, it muſt be underſtood, that the Kings Juſtices of his Bench did in thoſe daies follow the Court (the return of the Proceſſe of which Court to this day is coram Rege ubicunque fuerimus in Anglia) therefore it was fitteſt for them to make delivery of theſe iſſues to this Officer of Court. Art. ſuper Chart. cap. 5. Fleta l. 2. cap. 2.

¶ Les Juſtices del Banke al Weſtm'.] That is, the Juſtices of the Court of Common Pleas ſhall make their eſtreats, and theſe iſſues are part of the green wax.

¶ Al Viſcount de cel Countie.] In this particular caſe of iſſues the Juſtices in Eyre delivered the eſtreats to the Sheriff, vide before c. 18. which extendeth to fines and amerciaments. W. 2. ca. 18.

¶ Per Rolles des Juſtices.] That is, particularly, and not a total. W. 2. cap. 18.

Vide more for eſtreats the Statutes of 51 H. 3. W. 2. cap. 8. 42 E. 3. cap. 9. 7 H. 4. cap. 3.

CAP. XLVI.

PUrview eſt enſement, & per le Roy commaunde, que les Juſtices de Banke le Roy, & *Juſtices de Bank a* Weſtminſter deſormes per pledant les plees a terminer a un jour, avant que rien ſoit arraine, ou commence des plees del jour

jour ensuant, forspris que lour essoines soient entres, judges, & rendus, & per encheson de ceo nul home se affie, que il ne veigne au jour que don' luy est.

First, in some impressions both in French and English of this Act, these words [Et Justices de Bank al Westm'] be omitted, and towards the end these words, [forprise lour essoines] be likewise omitted, both which without question ought to be inserted as parcel of this excellent Law.

The mischief before this Statute was, in respect of preposterous or disorderly hearing of causes; for many times the Judges of the Kings Bench, and of the Court of Common Pleas would by importunacy of great men and others in the irregular time of H. 3. put off matters to be heard at one day until another, and at that time hear some other matters appointed to be heard on a day following, whereby the parties, whose causes were then disappointed, were not onely delayed, and put to further charges, but many times when their cause came to be heard, either were disappointed of their councel which they had instructed, or the day appointed not being come, had no councel instructed at all; and besides, where witnesses were requisite, they many times failed of them: This Law therefore is made to remedy these preposterous and disorderly proceedings, and to give Judges a just cause of denial of any such requests, though never so powerfully, or importunately made, and that this Law may serve for their buckler and shield, which Fleta rendreth in these words:

Fleta li. 2. ca. 29. Et provisum est, quod Justiciarii de utroque Banco placita ad unum diem adjournata perfiniant, antequam placita diei sequentis quicquam placitare incipiant, hoc tamen excepto, quod essonium illius diei supervenientis admittatur, adjudicetur, & reddatur.

And hereby it appeareth that both the said clauses so omitted, as is aforesaid, ought to be inserted. Of this kind of hearing of causes it is truly said, Merito hæc dicuntur præpostera, quia in hiis præsunt posteriora.

¶ Que Justices de Banke le Roy, & del Banke al Westm', &c.] This Statute being made in affirmance of common right doth extend to the Court of Chancery, Court of Exchequer, and to all other Courts of Justice, for that all are within the same mischief, and therefore ought to be within the same remedy.

¶ A terminer a un jour.] Upon this Act this ancient conclusion of Law doth follow, Judicis officium est opus diei in die ipso perficere.

Mag. Chart. c. 29. And this agreeth with that excellent Law of Magna Charta, Nulli vendemus, nulli negabimus, aut differemus justitiam, vel rectum.

CAP. XLVII.

Mirror ca. 5. §. 4. PUrview est ensement, que si ul desormes purchase briefe de Novel disseisin, & celuy sur que le briefe vient, come principal disseisor mourge avant que lassise soit passe, que le pl' eit son briefe Dentre foundus sur disseisin, sur le heire, ou sur *les heires* les disseisors, de quel age que ils soient. En mesme le maner eit le heire, ou les heires le dis-

le diſſeiſee lour brieſes. Dentre ſur les diſſeiſors *lour* aunceſtre, ou lour heires, de quel age que ils ſoient. Et ſi paraventure le diſſeiſee mourge avant que il eit ſon purchaſe fait, iſſint que pur les nonages des heires dun part ne dauter ne ſoit le briefe abatus, ne le plee delay, mes en quant que lhom' poit ſans ley offender, ſoit haſte pur la freſh ſuit apres le diſſeiſin. Et en meſme le maner ſoit en ceo point gard' en droit des prelates, gents de Religion, & auters, as queux terres & tenements en nul maner puiſſent devener apres auter mort, le quel que ils ſoient diſſeiſees, ou diſſeiſours. Et ſi les parties en pledant diſcendont en enqueſt, & lenqueſt paſſa encounter le heir deins age, & noſmement encounter le heire le diſſeiſee, que il en ceo caſe eit lattaint de la grace le roy ſans rien doner.

The miſchief before this Statute was, that if a man had been diſſeiſed, and either the diſſeiſee, or the diſſeiſor had died, their heir being within age, in a Writ of Entre ſur diſſeiſin brought by the heir of the diſſeiſee being within age, or by the diſſeiſee or his heir againſt the heir of the diſſeiſor being within age, the paroll had demurred untill the full age of the heir reſpectively, which was a great delay, and is remedied on both parts by this Act. See the Cuſtum. de Norm. ca. 43.

¶ Purchaſe briefe de Novel diſſeiſin.] Albeit the diſſeiſee purchaſed no Writ of Aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin, yet the heir or heirs of the diſſeiſor are within this Statute; for ſeeing in this caſe here put by the makers of this Law, true it is, that notwithſtanding the purchaſe of the Writ in a Writ of Entre ſur diſſeiſin brought by the diſſeiſee againſt the heir of the diſſeiſor, the heir ſhould have had his age to the great delay of the Demandant, this is ſhewed for a miſchief in this particular caſe, to perſwade that the Law might be generall, though no writ was brought, as by the body of the Act appeareth. 3 E. 3. age 71. 8 E. 3. 71.

¶ Briefe de Entry foundus ſur diſſeiſin, ſur le heire ou heires les diſſeiſors.] This is to be underſtood of a Writ of Entry in the Per, and not in the Poſt, for the words of the Statute be Sur le heire le diſſeiſor, which is a Writ of Entry in the Per, and therefore if the heir of the diſſeiſor make a feoffment in fee, and the feoffee dieth his heir within age, in a Writ of Entry againſt the heir, he ſhall have his age, for this Act extends but to the heir of the diſſeiſor, who ſitteth in his Fathers ſeat, and cometh to the land without conſideration; but otherwiſe it is of him that purchaſeth the land of the heir, for he and his heirs are out of the letter and meaning of this Act: the ſame Law is of the Wowche and Pryes in aide within age. 12 E. 4. 17. 5 E. 3. age 70. 6 E. 3. 3. 21 E. 4. 15. 27 H. 6. 1. Dier 4 Mar. 137.

If the fem' heir of the diſſeiſor taketh husband, and hath iſſue within age, and dieth, the diſſeiſee bring a Writ of Entry againſt the tenant by the curteſie, he pray in aid of the heir within age, he ſhall have his age, for this is a Writ of Entry in the Poſt, being brought againſt the Tenant by the curteſie, and ſo out of the Statute. 17 E. 3. 61. 27 H. 6. 1.

If there be two brothers, and a ſiſter, the elder brother diſſeiſeth one, & dieth, and the land deſcendeth to his brother, and he enters and dieth ſeiſed, and the land deſcendeth to the ſiſter within age: in a Writ of Entry brought by the diſſeiſee againſt the ſiſter, ſhe ſhall be ouſted of her age by this Statute: wherein three things are to be obſerved. Firſt, that the mediate heir on the part of 24 E. 3. 25. b. 46, 47.

the diſſeiſor is within this Statute. 2. That though the ſiſter is to make her ſelf ſiſter and heir to the younger brother, and not to the diſſeiſor, for that her younger brother entred, yet is ſhe heir within the meaning of this Statute to the diſſeiſor, and therefore to be ouſted of her age. 3. That a Writ of Entry in the Per and Cui in this ſpeciall caſe is within this Act.

Speciall heirs, as in Gavelkinde, Borough Engliſh, and the ſiſter of the whole blood are on both ſides within this Statute, for though they be not heirs by the Common Law, yet are they heirs within the intention of this Law, which is to be taken benignly, being made for expedition of Juſtice, and to ouſt delay.

8 E.3.71.10 E.3. 58. 21 E.3.27. 6 E. 3. 31.

¶ En meſme le maner eit le heire, ou les heirs le diſſeiſee lour brieſes Dentre ſur les diſſeiſors ou lour heirs.] This is to be underſtood as well of the mediate as of the immediate heir of the diſſeiſor; and therefore if there be Grandfather, Father, and Son, and the Grandfather is diſſeiſed and dieth, and the Father of full age likewiſe dieth, the ſon is within age, and brings his Writ of Entry againſt the diſſeiſor, he is an heir within this Statute, for he maketh himſelf heir to the Grandfather, who was the diſſeiſee.

¶ Et ſi peraventure le diſſeiſee murge avant que il eit ſon purchaſe fait.] Here by expreſſe words proviſion is made, though the diſſeiſee die before the purchaſe of his Writ, whereof ſomewhat hath been ſaid before.

¶ Iſſint que pur les nonages des heirs dun part ne daut', &c.] Where the Demandant or the Tenant ſhall have his age at the Common Law, you may read at large in Markals Caſe abovеſaid: It is there reſolved, that the heir as well of the Demandant as the Tenant, ſhould have had his age in this caſe.

¶ Ne ſoit le brieſe abatus ne le plea delay.] Here abatement is taken for putting off the Writ and Plea without day untill full age, but the Writ is not abated, that is, overthrown, non cadit breve, for ſo Bracton ſaith, Minor ante tempus agere non poteſt infra ætatem, maxime in cauſa proprietatis, nec etiam convenire, ſed differetur uſque ætatem, ſed non cadit breve.

Bract. lib. 5. fol. & lib. 4. f. 218. b.

¶ Pur la freſh ſuit apres le diſſeiſin.] Statutum de W. 1. habetur intelligi, ubi hæres diſſeiſiti facit recentem ſectam, aliter non.

8 E. 3. 71. Dier 4. Mar. ubi ſupra. 24 E.3.25,46,47. Lib. 6. fol. 4. Markals Caſe. 10 E.3.58. 6 E.3. 11.9 E.2.age 141 24 E.3. 25,46.

This freſh ſuit is not to be underſtood between the diſſeiſor and the diſſeiſe, although the diſſeiſor continue in poſſeſſion by the ſpace of 30. or 40. years, &c. But when the diſſeiſor dies, then is the freſh ſuit to be made, and that is regularly within a year and a day after the death of the diſſeiſor, for within that time continuall claim may be made, which is in Law recens & continuum clameum, and within that time an appeal of death may be brought, which is recens inſecutio, and ſic in multis aliis ſimilibus.

En droit des prelats, gents de religion, & auters, &c.] This clauſe is to be underſtood of Eccleſiaſticall perſons, that be regular, and not of Eccleſiaſticall perſons, that be ſecular, for the regular are dead perſons in Law, to whom no lands (as this Statute ſpeaketh) can deſcend after the death of any other: but to the ſecular, as to Biſhops, Parſons, Vicars, and the like, lands may deſcend, and therefore they are not within this clauſe, but within the former branches of this Act for ſuch lands as they are ſeiſed of to them and their heirs in their naturall capacity.

¶ Eit lattaint.] Of the Writ of Attaint, ſee before the Statute of Marlebridge cap. 14. and here Cap. 37.

CAP.

CAP. XLVIII.

SI gardein ou chiefe ſeigniour enfeoffe ul home de la terre que eſt del heritage del enfant (que eſt deins age & en ſa garde) a le diſheritance del heire: Purview eſt, que le heire eyt maintenant ſon recoverie per briefe de *Novel diſſeiſin* vers ſon gardein, & vers le tenant. Et ſoit la ſeiſin baille per Juſtices (ſi el ſoit recover') al prochein amy lenfant, a que le heritage ne purra my diſcend', pur approver al oepes lenfant, & a reſponder des iſſues al heire quant il viendre a ſon pleine age. Et le gardein perde a tout ſa vie la garde de meſme la choſe recover', & tout la remainder del heritage, quel tient en noſme del heire. Et ſi auter gardein que chiefe ſeigniour le face, perde le garde de tout cel choſe *a cel foits* & ſoit en grieve peine envers le roy. Et ſi lenfant ſoit eſloigne, ou diſturbe per le gardein, ou per le feoffee, ou per auter, per que il ne puiſſe ſa Aſsiſe ſuer, ſue pur luy un de ſes prochein amies que voudra, & ſoit a ceo reſceve. *W. 2. cap.* 15.

The miſchief before this Statute was, that when the Gardein in Chivalry made a feoffment in fee, the Judges, for the ſaving of the Warranty betwæn the Feoffor and the Feoffee, and that the right of each may be ſaved, allowed that a Writ of Entry in the Per did lye for the heir before this Statute, as it appeareth by Bracton, and 15 H. 3. nay, the Judges in ancient time did allow a Writ of Entry in the Per, as it appeareth by the old Regiſter, of a Feoffment made by a Baillie; but this opinion, or errour rather, was holpen by the reſolution of the Judges; and the alienation of the Gardein (after this Act) to be made is holpen by this Act, by enacting and declaring, that an Aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin doth lye againſt the Gardein and his feoffee; therefore of a feoffment made by the Gardein after the Statute, no Writ of Entry in the Per doth lye, but an Aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin: and the Statute hath adjudged the feoffment a Diſſeiſin; but of an alienation by the Gardein before this Statute, a Writ of Entry in the Per doth lye after this Act, becauſe this Act doth extend to feoffments made afterwards, as appeareth by the letter thereof; but if the Tenant alien, and the Gardein and his Feoffee dye, or if the heir dye, ſo as no Aſſiſe can lye by this Act, then of ſuch an alienation after this Act a Writ of Entry doth lye: and all this is approved by the authority of our Books, and upon theſe diverſities all the Books are reconciled.

Bract. l. 5. fo. 324. 15 E. 3. Br'e 878. 19 E. 2. Aſſ. 400. 4 E. 2. Br'e 790.

19 E. 2. Aſſ. 400. 7 E. 3. 69. 8 E. 3. 63. 8 Aſſ. 28. 14 E. 3. Feoffments 67. 10 E. 4. 18. Vide W. 2. ca. 25.

This Statute ſpeaketh onely of a Gardein in Chivalry, therefore Tenant for years, Tenant by elegit, Statute Merchant, &c. ſhall be reſerved till we come to the Statute of W. 2. cap. 25.

Weſt. 2. cap. 25.

¶ Enfeoffe.] The feoffment at theſe times was the generall aſſurance of the Realm, but a Fine is within this Act, for that is a feoffment of Record.

¶ Maintenant ſon recoverie per brieſe de Novel diſſeiſin vers ſon gardein, & vers le tenant.] Here two things are to be obſerved, 1. upon this word Maintenant, that is, preſently without any delay: And this is the 7. Act made at this Parliament for expedition of Juſtice, and for the outting of delayes; for as it is commonly ſaid, the devill deviſed delays: wherein this noble King followed the ſteps of that good King Alfred, in whoſe time the Law of England was as followeth; En ſon temps puiſſoit cheſcun pl' aver commiſſion, ou brieſe a ſon Viſc' al Seigniour de fee, ou a certein Juſtices aſſignes ſur cheſcun tort; En ſon temps ſe haſta droit de jour en jour, iſſint que ouſter 15. jours neſtoit nul default, ne nul eſſoine adjornable.

Mirror cap. 5. §. 1.

2. By this Act, not onely the Gardein is a diſſeiſor, but the Feoffée alſo; and ſo doth Fleta render it, Et apud Weſtm' fuit proviſum quod cuſtos, qui alienat terras hæredis, habeatur pro diſſeiſitore, &c. and ſoon after he ſaith, Habeantur pro diſſeiſitoribus tam cuſtos, quam emptor.

Fleta li. 1. ca. 11. 10 E. 4. 18. W. 2. cap. 25.

¶ Et ſoit le ſeiſin baille per Juſtices, &c. al prochein amy del infant, a que le heritage ne purra my diſcend'.] This clauſe Fleta rendreth in this manner, Et cum terra fuerit recuperata, tradatur propinquiori amico, cui hæreditas deſcendere non debeat, qui reſpondeat puero de exitibus, cum ad ætatem ſuam pervenerit.

Fleta ubi ſupra.

And where the Statute ſaith, Soit, &c. baille per Juſtices, the meaning is no more but this, that the Juſtices before the recovery was had, ſhall charge the nert of the kin, to whom the land cannot deſcend, to take accounting to this Act the cuſtody of the lands, and to yéld a true account to the heir at his full age, and to enter an order of Court thereof accordingly.

And he is neither a Gardein in Chivalry, nor in Socage, but a Statute Gardein in lieu of the Gardein in Chivalry by force of this Act.

And if this Gardein dye before the full age of the heir, his Executors ſhall not have the cuſtody, but the nert of kin, to whom the land cannot deſcend; for this Act hath annexed it to the next of blood, to whom the land cannot deſcend.

¶ Et le gardein perde a tout ſa vie la garde, &c.] This branch is to be underſtood of a Gardein in Droit, that is to ſay, of the chief Lord, for he is not onely to loſe the cuſtody of the land alienes, and of all the reſidue of the heritage which he had in Ward; but alſo to loſe all benefit of Wardſhip of that tenancy, by the letter of this Law during his life, for that againſt the office and duty of a Gardein, he hath ſought the diſheriſon of the heir which he had in his cuſtody: and Fleta tranſlateth this clauſe in theſe words, Et ſi ſit capitalis Dominus qui hoc faciat, amittat cuſtodiam tota vita ſua tam de reſiduo, quam de terra alienata; but in this caſe the Lord by his feoffment of the tenancy, or any part thereof hath extinguiſhed his Seigniority for ever, whether the feoffment be made of all the tenancy, or but of part, by the Common Law: and theſe words (during his life) being in the affirmative, reſtraineth not the operation of the Common Law in this caſe.

Fleta li. 1. ca. 11.

Vide 1. part Inſtit. ſect. 968.

¶ Et ſi auter gardein que chiefe Seigniour.] This is intended of a Gardein in fait: as where the Lord aſſigneth over the cuſtodies to another, he is called a Gardein in fait; hereof Fleta ſaith, Et ſi alius fuerit cuſtos, quam capitalis dominus feodi illius, amittat cuſtodiam rei recuperatæ, &c.

Fleta ubi ſupra.

¶ Perde le garde de tout cel choſe.] The feoffment made by the Gardein in fait is a forfeiture of his eſtate by the Common Law of the whole, if the feoffment were made of the whole; and if of part, then of that part onely by the Common Law; but this Statute giveth the forfeiture of the whole land in Ward; but it ſéemeth in this, the Wardſhip of the body is not

loſt,

loſt, becauſe this branch extendeth to the land onely; no more then upon the Statute of Glouc' in caſe of waſte done to the diſheriſon of the heir, the Statute ſaith, Perdra le garde, yet ſhall he not loſe the cuſtody of the body: and in both theſe caſes, the Seigniory, which is the cauſe of the Wardſhip, continueth; but where the Seigniory is extinct, there the heir ſhall be out of Ward, both for body and land. Glouc. cap. 5. Mich. 28 H. 8. Benloes.

¶ Sue pur luy un de ſes prochein amies.] Before the making of this Act, the Gardein or his feoffee, or ſome other would eſſoign or diſturb the Infant, ſo as he could not take his remedy by law, and by attorney he could not appear, therefore this Act in this particular caſe doth give the Infant to purchaſe and follow this Writ of Aſſiſe upon this Act by prochein amy, albeit he be not preſent in Court; and ever ſince the Statute of Weſtm. 2. which is generall, the common rule is holden, that an Infant ſhall ſue by prochein amy, and defend by Gardein. See before, ca. 42. 40 E. 3. 16. W. 2. ca. 15.

¶ Prochein amy.] Amicus propinquior; In our Books the names of Gardein and Prochein amy are ſometimes taken the one for the other, becauſe the Gardein and Prochein amy are oftentimes all one, as the Gardein in ſocage is alſo Prochein amy, &c. And now aſwell the Gardein, as the Prochein amy are allowed by the Judges to be ſome of the Officers of the Court, and both in reſpect of their place and skill are in troth the beſt Prochein amyes, for the good and furtherance of the Infants cauſe.

Fleta rendreth this clauſe in theſe words, Et ſi hæres impeditus fuerit ad ſequendum, ſequatur unus de propinquioribus amicis, & admittatur; and this admiſſion is by the order of the Court, but the Gardein muſt put in a Warrant. Fleta ubi ſupra. 40 E. 3. 16. 48 E. 3. 10. 33 E. 3. Attorney, 94. 19 Aſſ. 10. 27 Aſſ. 53. 34 Aſſ. 5. 28 Aſſ. 2. 29 Aſſ. 67. 35 H. 6. 12. 20 E. 4. 2. 16 H. 7. 5. F.N.B. 27. i. 13 E. 3. Attorney 76.

In an Action of waſte, brought by an Infant againſt the Abbot of R. as Gardein in Chivalry, quas tenet, the Infant came not in perſon, but one came as Prochein amy by the Statute, which is intended by the ſaid Statute of Weſt. 2. and prayed to be received to ſue, for that the Infant was eſſoined; againſt which this objection was made, that it appeared not judicially to the Court that the Infant was eſſoined, and that ſuch a ſuggeſtion in the caſe of Aſſiſe and Mordanceſter had uſed to be made, becauſe the eſſoyning, which is the cauſe that the Statute ſetteth down, might be enquired of, being a jury, the firſt day, but otherwiſe it was in the caſe at the barre being an Action of waſte; but it was reſolved, that the Prochein amy ought to be admitted upon the ſaid ſuggeſtion in this caſe, for that the Writ is brought againſt the Gardein, which peradventure had eſſoined the Infant, and he of his own wrong ſhall not take an advantage, and therefore the Court did award that the Prochein amy ſhould be admitted to ſue, &c. Which caſe I have remembred here, becauſe it may ſerve for an expoſition aſwell of this Act of Weſtm. 1. as of the ſaid Act of Weſtm. 2.

CAP. XLIX.

EN briefe de Dower dont dame riens nad, ne ſoit le briefe abatus per exception del tenant, pur ceo que el avera reſceive ſon dower de auter home avant ſon briefe purchaſe, ſil ne puit monſtre que el eit reſceive part de ſa dower de luy meſme, & en meſme la ville avant ſon briefe purchaſe.

The

Bract. lib. 4. fol. 311. b.

The miſchief before this Act doth notably appear by Bracton, who treating of this Writ, Unde nihil habet, ſaith Ad hoc autem quod dicit mulier in intentione ſua (& unde nihil habet) ſi quidem partem dotis habuerit, licet minimam ſi hoc dedicere non poſſit, vel cum hoc probatum fuerit, cadit breve, nec de reſiduo quod ei defuerit poterit ſibi proſpicere niſi per breve de recto de dote nihil igitur recipiat de dote ſua ante brevis impetrationem, ita quod breve contineat omnes deforcientes ubicunque fuerint in uno comitatu, vel in diverſis. Et cum omnes contineantur, tunc primo recipiat, & ſi recipiat ante judicium, etiam ſine judicio non obſtabit ei exceptio, quod aliquid habuerit, quia reſpondere poterit, quod ſatisfactum eſt ei ante judicium, &c. ſi petens dicat quod exceptio, &c. ei nocere non debet, quia nihil habet in tali villa, vel in alia tali villa, non valebit talis ſua replicatio, quia id quod dicitur (unde nihil habet) non debet referri ad villas, ſed ad dotem: hereby doth the miſchief before this Act manifeſtly appear.

Fleta li. 5. ca. 25.

And Fleta rehearſing the effect of this Statute, ſaith, In brevi autem de dote unde mulier petens nihil habet, non cadit breve per exceptionem tenentis petentis judicium de brevi, deficut ſupponit eam nihil habere, cum aliquid habeat, vel dotem ſuam de aliquo receperit pro parte ipſam contingente, niſi partem dotis receperit a ſeipſo in eadem villa ante brevis impetrationem.

Brit. fol. 258.
13 E. 1. Br'e 863.
8 E. 2. ibid. 809.
18 E. 2. ibid. 833
6 E. 3. 257. 7 E. 3. 308. 8 E. 3. 384.
10 E. 3. 509.
11 E. 3. Br'e 475.
13 E. 3. ibid. 242.
16 E. 3. ibid. 657.

¶ Per exception del Tenant.] Regularly Tenant is taken for him that is Tenant of the free-hold, but in the caſe of Dower, it lyeth againſt Gardein in Chivalry, becauſe in that caſe he is to anſwer for the heir, but not againſt the Gardein in Socage. See hereafter in this Chapter, where this exception ſhall lye in the mouth of the Vouchee being Tenant in Law.

4 E. 3. 42.

¶ De luy meſme.] Firſt, it muſt be of the ſame Tenant, and not of another, though it be in the ſame Town; as if the husband infeoffeth A. of Whiteacre, and B. of Blackacre, both in Dale, and the wife receiveth Dower of A. ſhe notwithſtanding ſhall have a Writ of Dower (unde nihil habet) againſt B. by the expreſſe purview of this Act, for he is not the ſame Tenant of whom ſhe received her Dower.

Brit. fol. 257.
12 E. 3. Dower 89.

Secondly, if A. having a wife doth infeoffe the husband of one acre, and the wife of another, and both in Dale; A. dyeth, the husband aſſigneth Dower of his acre, yet doth the Writ of Dower (unde nihil habet) lye againſt the husband and wife, for they are not the ſame Tenant.

2 E. 2. Dower 124.
12 E. 3. Dower 86.

Thirdly, if the Baron be ſeiſed of Blackacre and Whiteacre in Dale, and after the coverture maketh a leaſe for life of Blackacre, and granteth Whiteacre and the reverſion of Blackacre to A. and his heirs, to whom attornment is made, and dyeth, the wife receiveth Dower of A. of Whiteacre, and after the Leſſee for life dyeth, the wife ſhall have a Writ of Dower (unde nihil habet) to be endowed of Blackacre; for albeit it be againſt the ſame Tenant, and in the ſame Town, and before the Writ purchaſed, which are the three points required by this Act, yet is there another property neceſſarily implyed, and that is, that he be ſuch a Tenant of both the one land and the other, at the time of the receit of Dower, as ſhe might have had her Writ of Dower (unde nihil habet) againſt him, of both which ſhe could not have in this caſe, in reſpect the Leſſee for life was Tenant of the free-hold at that time, and ſo no default in her.

3 E. 3. Dower 76. 3 E. 3. Voucher 196. Kelw. 128.

The Baron is ſeiſed of a carue of land holden by Knights ſervice, and of Whiteacre in Dale, and after the coverture infeoffeth A. of Whiteacre with Warranty, and dyeth, his heir within age, the Gardein aſſigneth Dower of the carue of Land, and then the wife brings her Writ of Dower againſt A. who voucheth the heir in the cuſtody of the Gardein, the Gardein pleads the receit of Dower of the ſaid carue in the ſame Town, and adjudged a good plea, and the Writ of Dower (unde nihil habet) abated.

The ſame Law it is, if the Gardein that aſſigned the Dower died, and the heir had been vouched in the guard of his Executors, his Executors in the caſe aboveſaid ſhould plead the ſame plea.

And

And ſo if the heir in that caſe had been vouched of full age, he might have pleaded as vouchee, as an aſſignment of Dower by himſelf in the ſame Town. First part of the Inſt. ſect. 39.

¶ En meſme la ville.] A Writ of Dower, unde nihil habet, doth lie in an Hamlet, but yet if the demandant have received Dower, out of the Hamlet, and in the ſame Town, the Writ ſhall abate: otherwiſe it is, though it be in the ſame Pariſh, if it be in another Town, for the words of the Statute be, En meſme la ville. 18 E. 2. bre 829. 4 E. 3. ibid. 745. 4 E. 3. 52. 8 E. 4. 6.

¶ Avant ſon briefe purchaſe.] Of this clauſe Fleta ſaith thus, Si partem dotis ſuæ receperit poſt breve impetratum, quamvis ab ipſo tenente, non propter hoc cadit breve mulieris, cum dicere poterit ante judicium, quod de ſecundo, vel omiſſione eſt ei ſatisfactum, and ſo it appeareth by Bracton, it was, as to this point, at the Common Law. Fleta ubi ſupra. Bracton ubi ſupr. 3 E. 3. Vowch. 196. 12 E. 3. Dower 86. Regiſt. 171.

CAP. L.

ET pur ceo que le Roy ad fait cel choſe al honour de Dieu, & ſaint Eſgliſe, & pur le common profit de people, & pur le allegeance de ceux queux ſont greves, il ne voit my que auterfoits puiſſent turner a prejudice de luy, ne de ſa corone: Mes que les droits, que a luy apperteign', luy ſoient ſaves en touts points.

This is a ſaving to the King of the Rights of his Crown.

Cel choſe.] That is, that this Statute of W. 1. which hath been made to four excellent ends, viz. the honour of God, the honour of the Church, for the Common-wealth, and for the remedy, disburdening, and eaſe of them, that be grieved, ſhould not be prejudiciall to him, or to his Crown, but that the rights, which to him appertain, ſhould be ſaved.

¶ Allegeance de ceux queux ſont greves.] This ſhould be Alleviance de ceux, &c. That is, disburdening, remedying, and eaſing of ſuch as be grieved.

¶ Mes que les droits queux a luy appertain'.] That is to ſay, the Kings Rights, or the Kings Rights of his Crown, or the Rights of the Crown, for ſo theſe, which ſince are called prærogatives, before this time were called Jura Regia, or Jura Regia Coronæ, or Jura Coronæ; Bracton cals them Privilegia Regis and Britton, Droit le Roy. Regiſt. fol. 61. Bracton. Britton fol. 1.

But ſince this Act jus Regni, &c. hath been commonly called Prærogativa Regis, which is all one with this, that this Act calls Droit le Roy. 17 E. 2. Prærog. Regis. 26 E. 3. Quar. Imp. 95. 18 E. 3. Scire fac. 10. 8. H. 4. 2. 9 H. 4. 6. 15 E. 4. 12, 13.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 3. Lex Coronæ.

CAP.

CAP. LI.

ET pur ceo que graund charitie ſerra de faire droit a touts en tout tempts, ou meſtier ſerroit: Purview eſt per aſſentment des Prelates, que Aſsiſes de Novel diſſeiſin, Mordaunceſter, & de Darrein preſentment fuiſſent priſes en le Advent, en Septuageſime, & en Quareſme, auxibien come *le home* prent lenqueſts, & ceo pria le Roy as Eveſques.

The cauſe of the making of this Statute doth manifeſtly appear by Britton, who being B. of Hereford, and expert both in the Common and Canon Law, in his Chapter De challenge de Jurors, ſaith thus, Et ſils yſoient aſſet des Jurors uncore purrount aſcuns eſtre removables per verie challenges des parties, & auxi pur le tempts en caſe: Car heures ne ſont pas meures: Car per Canon eſt defendu de ſaint Eſgliſe ſur peyne de excommengement, que de la ſeptuageſme jeſque al Utas de Paſche, ne del commencement de Advent jeſque al Utas de la Epifayne, ne en jours del quatre tempts, ne en jours de major Letanies, ne en jours de Roveyſounds, ne en le ſemaigne de Pentecoſt, ne en temps de ſcier blees, ne de vendenges que durent de la S. Margaret jeſque al 15. de ſancti Machael, ne en ſolemne jours de feſaints de ſaints nulluy ne jurge ſur le Euangelies, ne nul ſecular plea ne teigne, ne ſummons ne face en tempts avandits, iſſint que touts ceſt tempts ſoit done a Dieu prier, & de peſer contekes, & de accorder ceux, que ſont a diſcord, & pur coiller les biens del terre, dont le people doit vivre. Britton ca. 53.

Which in reſpect of ſome difficulty I have thought good to to tranſlate; "And if ſufficient Jurors appear, ſome are removeable for juſt challenges of "the parties, and alſo for the time in caſe; for all hours are not fit for all ſea"ſons: for it is forbidden by the Canon of holy Church upon pain of Excom"munication, that from the Septuageſme untill eight days after Eaſter, and "from the beginning of Advent untill eight days after the Epiphany, (or "Twelfe day) or in the days of the four times (that is, the Ember days appoin"ted for publike Faſts four times in the year) or in the days of the great Leta"nies or in Rogation or Gange days, or in the week of Pentecoſt, or in time of "Harveſt, or of Vintage which dureth from the Feaſt of S. Margaret (which "is the thirteenth of July) untill 15. days after the Feaſt of S. Michael the "Archangel, or in the ſolemne Feaſts of the Acts of Saints, no man be ſworn "upon the holy Euangeliſts, nor any ſecular plea be holden in the times a"foreſaid, but that all theſe times be given for prayer to God, and to appeaſe "debats, and to accord them that be at diſcord, and to gather the fruits "of the earth, whereof the people may live, which were works of piety and "charity.

Harveſt, *Arviveſtii.*

This Act beginneth with a Maxime of Law, Summa charitas eſt facere juſtitiam ſingulis in omni tempore, quando opus fuerit, and therefore provideth that the three Aſſiſes, viz. of Novel diſſeiſin, Mordaunc', and of Darrein preſentment ſhould be taken in Advent, Septuageſme, and Quareſme.

Int' leges Edw. Regis, anno Dom. 924.

¶ Tout tempts] Here is underſtood Covenable in Ley, for in the Common Law there be Dies juridici; & dies non juridici; dies non juridici ſunt dies Dominici, the Lords days throughout the whole year, ſo called, becauſe the Lord and Saviour of the world did ariſe again on that day: and this was the ancient Law of England, and extended not onely to legall proceedings, but to contracts,

contracts, &c. Dacus ſi die dominico quicquam fuerit mercatus, re ipſa, & oris præterea duodecim mulctator, Anglus triginta ſolidos numerato; Reges, qui ſerviunt Chriſto, faciunt Leges pro Chriſto. 2. In Eaſter Term the day of the Aſcenſion of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. 3. Before the Statute of 32 H. 8. Trinity Term extended into the time of Harveſt, and then in that Term the day of the Nativity of S. John Baptiſt was not dies juridicus, but by that Statute that Term is ſo abbreviated, as that day falls not within the ſame, onely dies Dominici are not dies juridici in that Term. In Michaelmaſſe Term the day of all Saints, and the day of all Souls; And in Hilary Term, the day of the Purification of the bleſſed Virgin Mary, are not dies juridici. 27 H. 6. cap. 5.

And it ſhould ſeem by Forteſcue, that there be alſo horæ juridicæ, for he dedicating his Book to the Prince, ſaith, Scire te etiam cupio, quod Juſticiarii Angliæ non ſedent in Curiis Regis, niſi per tres horas in die, ſcilicet ab hora octava ante meridiem, uſque horam undecimam completam, quia poſt meridiem Curiæ ille non tenentur, ſed placitantes tunc ſe divertunt ad perviſum, & alibi conſulentes cum ſervientibus ad legem, & aliis conſiliariis ſuis. Quare Juſticiarii, poſtquam ſe refecerint, totum diei reſiduum pertranſeunt ſtudendo in legibus; ſacram legendo ſcripturam, & aliter ad eorum libitum contemplando, ut vita ipſorum plus contemplativa videatur, quam activa, &c. Forteſcue cap. 51. fol. 66. b.

And the Mirror ſaith, Abuſion eſt que tient pleas per Dimenches (i. Sabbath daies) ou per auters jours defendus, ou devant le ſoleil levie, ou noctantre, ou in diſhoneſt lieu. Mirror ca. 5. § 2.

¶ Purview eſt per aſſentment des Prelates.] Which is expreſſed, not that the Prelates aſſented alone, but that it was enacted by the King with the whole aſſent of Parliament, which is implied by theſe words, Purview eſt, and this Act is entred into the Parliament Roll with the reſt made in this Parliament. But per aſſent des prelates is added to manifeſt that this Act concerning the croſſing of a Canon of the Church was enacted by their aſſents.

And here it is worthy of obſervation, that albeit divers Judges of the Realm were men of the Church, as Britton, Martin de Patteſhull, William de Raleighe, Robert de Lexinton, Henricus de Stanton, and many others; and that the honourable Officers of the Realm, as Lord Chauncellor, Lord Treaſurer, Lord Privy Seal, Maſter of the Rolls, &c. were in thoſe daies men of the Church, yet they ever had ſuch honourable and true-hearted courage, as they ſuffered no incroachment by any forein power upon the Rights of the Crown, or the Laws and Cuſtomes of the Realm, as in Cawdryes Caſe in the fifth part of my Reports is partly ſhewed, and much more (if it were requiſite) may be ſaid in that behalf. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 524. Li. 5. fol. 1. Cawdries Caſe.

¶ En Aſſiſe de Novel diſſeiſin, Mordaunceſter, & Darrein preſentment.] Hereof Britton ſaith, Les Eveſques nequident & Prelates de ſaint Egliſe fount diſpenſations que Aſſiſes, & Juries ſont priſes en tiels temps per reaſonable encheſons. Brit. ubi ſupra.

¶ Advent.] Adventus Domini in carne, & incipit die Dominica proxim' ante feſtum Sancti Andreæ, vel ipſa die Sancti Andreæ, ſi in Dominica venerit; and endeth eight daies, after Twelf-tide, or the Epiphany. 7 Aſſ. p. 7. 14 aſſ. 4.

¶ Septuageſime.] Septuageſima beginneth on the third Sunday before Shrovesunday, and endureth till eight daies after Eaſter.

¶ Quaresme.] Quadragesima beginneth the first Sunday in Lent, and endureth all Lent.

¶ Et ceo pria le Roy as Evesques.] Fair and good words many times further, but never hinder any good work.

How the Canon abovesaid took no place in other Actions not named in this Act (if you observe the times forbidden by the Canon) is manifest by our Books, and common experience in all ages since the making thereof.

STATUTUM

Statutum de Bigamis,
Editum Anno 4 Edw. 1.

IT is called Statutum de Bigamis of the Firſt Chapter of this Parliament, wherein thoſe that be Bigami, are barred of the privilege of Clergy.

IN præſentia venerabilium patrum quorundam Epiſcoporum Angliæ, & aliorum de conſilio Regis, recitatæ fuerunt conſtitutiones ſubſcriptæ, & poſtmodum coram domino Rege & Conſilio ſuo auditæ & publicatæ, quia omnes de conſilio, tam Juſticiarii, quam alii concordaverunt, quod in ſcripturam redigerentur ad perpetuam memoriam, & quod firmiter obſerventur.

Here may you obſerve the antient order of proceeding in Parliament for paſſing of Bills; firſt a ſelect Committée of certain Biſhops, Barons, and ſome of the Commons, with the Judges aſſiſtants (who after are expreſly named) expreſſed here under theſe words, Et aliorum de conſilio regis, (for at this time the Lords and Commons ſate together) and after the Committée of both Houſes had reſolved hereupon, then to Report it to the whole Councel here expreſſed under theſe words [Auditæ & publicatæ:] which order in the ſeveral Houſes is continued to this day.

Shard beholding the manner of the penning of this Act, was of opinion that it was no Act of Parliament; but the contrary is holden by many expreſſe authorities both before and after him. And theſe words in the firſt Chapter [Concord' eſt per Juſticiarios & alios ſapientes de conſilio regni] doe prove it to be by authority of Parliament, for Concilium regni is the Lords and Commons legally called Commune concilium regni.

30 Aſſ. 5. 8 E. 2. Dower 169. 5 E. 3. 65. 9 E. 3. 33. 10 E. 3. 26. 39 E. 3. 12, 13. 2 H. 7. 7. 4 H. 7 1, 2. tit. Aide le roy 33.

¶ Quia omnes de conſilio, tam Juſticiarii, quam alii concordaverunt, &c.] And becauſe this was done by the advice of the Juſtices, and was but a declaration of the Common Law concerning aid prier of the King, and Warranties, as by the words of the Act it appeareth, therefore they are inſerted into the Act with this addition, Qui conſuetudines & uſum judiciorum hactenus habuerint; And Sir Ralph de Hengham was chief Juſtice of the Kings Bench, and Sir Thomas de Weyland chief Juſtice of the Court of Common Pleas at this Parliament.

CAP. I.

DE placitis ubi tenens excipit, quod ſine Rege reſpondere non poſſit; Concordatum eſt per Juſticiarios, & alios ſapientes de conſilio Regni domini Regis, qui conſuetudines & uſum judiciorum hactenus habuerunt, quod ubi feoffamentum factum fuerit per Regem, & charta ſuper hoc confecta, tantum ſe habeat, quod ſi alia perſona per conſimile feoffamentum & conſimilem chartam teneretur ad warrantiam, Juſticiarii ulterius procedere non potuerunt, nec hucuſque proceſſerunt, niſi ſuper hoc præceptum à Rege habuerint, nec videre poſſunt quod procedere poſſint.

¶ Per Juſticiarios, & alios ſapientes de conſilio regni domini regis.] Here was uſed the ancient forms of Parliaments, when the Acts were Rex ex conſilio ſapientum, &c.

Inter leges Inæ, An. Dom. 727.

At a Parliament holden by King Inas, anno Domini 727. the Statutes began thus, Ego Inas Dei beneficio rex ſuaſu & inſtituto Cenredi patris mei, Heddæ & Erkenwaldi epiſcoporum meorum, omnium ſenatorum meorum, & natu majorum ſapientum populi mei in magna ſervorum Dei frequentia, &c. Here is the Parliament expreſſed, as it continueth to this day.

Inter leges Aluredi regis, Anno Dom. 900.

Has ego Aluredus rex ſanctiones in unum collegi, &c. multa tamen quæ nobis minus commoda videbantur ex conſulto partim antiquanda, partim innovanda curavi.

And again, Hæc ſunt ſenatus conſulta ac inſtituta, &c. quæ à ſapientibus recitata ſæpius, atque ad communem Regni utilitatem amplificata ſunt.

Inter leges Æthelſtani, anno Dom. 940.

Decreta actaque ſunt hæc omnia in celebri Grantaleano concilio, cui Wolſtanus interfuit Archiepiſcopus, & cum eo optimates & ſapientes ab Æthelſtano evocati frequentiſſimi; this is that Grandceſtier in Cambridge-ſhire, of which the Poet ſaid,

Olim Granta fuit multis urbs inclyta rebus,
Nunc etenim magnum nil niſi nomen habet.

Inter leges Etheldredi, anno Dom. 1016.

And that great Parliament which Etheldred held, is called Sapientum concilium: and more of this kinde might be remembred.

¶ Qui conſuetudines & uſum Judiciorum hactenus habuerunt.] For of ancient, and at this time many of the Nobility and of the Clergy were expert in the Laws and Cuſtomes of the Realm, and had judicial places, as partly hereby, and more at large may appear in the firſt part of the Inſtitutes.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 534.

¶ Tantum ſe habeat, quod ſi alia perſona per conſimile feoffamentum & conſimilem chartam teneretur ad warrantiam, Juſtic' ulterius procedere non potuerunt.] By this branch, if the King give lands with clauſe of an expreſſe Warranty, yet the Patentes, &c.

3 H. 6. 56. ſic adjudicatur tempore E. 1.

ſhall

ſhall not have or recover in value againſt the King, without ſpecial words that the King ſhall yeld lands in value upon eviction, &c. and nevertheleſſe, in that caſe he ſhall have aid of the King by the generall purview of this Law, for it is for the honour of the King, that he aid the Patentée with any Records or evidence that he hath for maintenance of the eſtate which he hath granted and warranted to him. [a] But if the King exchange lands with another by this warranty in Law, the King is bound to warranty, and to yeld in value, and ſo it was adjudged, Hil. 6 E. 1. in communi banco Rot. 2. William Brewſes caſe, Wallia.

[b] If the King give lands to one in fee, by this word Dedi, this bindeth not the King to warranty, and yet the Patentee ſhall have aid of the King by the letter of this branch, becauſe in that caſe another perſon ſhould be bound to warranty by this word Dedi: And ſo it is, albeit the tenure by the Patent is to hold of the chief Lords.

[c] If it appear to the Court, that the Letters Patents, or other cauſes of aide prier be void, againſt Law, or inſufficient in Law, no aid ſhall be granted, for the Law will not ſuffer thoſe things to be aided or maintained by the countenance of Law, which appear to the Court to be void, againſt Law, or inſufficient; Ubi lex aliquem cogit oſtendere cauſam, neceſſe eſt quod cauſa ſit juſta & legitima.

[d] And according to former authorities of Law, ſo was it adjudged 43 Eliz. in Foxleys caſe, and that aide prier ought not to be uſed for delay of Juſtice, ſee notable and ancient Records; and where Feoffamentum and Charta mentioned in this Chapter muſt be taken for lawful Feoffments and Charters, as in other caſes.

[e] And as it hath been ſaid in the caſe of aide prier, ſo it holdeth in all points, in the caſe when the Tenant or Defendant prayeth not in aid, but a Writ de Domino Rege inconſulto is brought and directed to the Judges; if it appear to the Court, that the cauſe is not available or ſufficient in Law, the Court ought to diſallow the Writ, and to proceed in the cauſe, and if the cauſe appear to the Court to be juſt and lawful (as in our Books it appeareth to be, and not brought for delay) then the Judges ought to ſurceaſe, &c. and ſo it was reſolved Mich. 34 & 35 Eliz. in Communi Banco, betweene Giles Blofield Pl' in ejectione firmæ of the demiſe of Reignold Earl of Kent Plaintiff, and Thomas Havers Farmor of the Earl of Arundel Defendant, of the Mannour of Winfarthinge in Suffolk.

[f] Upon the aide prier, or Writ, the award is Quod tenens ſive defendens ſequatur penes Dominum Regem, and the Tenant or Defendant ought to remove the Record into the Chancery, and in caſe of the aide prier the plea is not put without day.

¶ Niſi ſuper hoc præceptum à rege habuerint.] This Præceptum is by the Kings Writ of Procedendo, whereof there be two ſorts, viz. in loquela & ad judicium; for the Kings Commandments in judicial proceedings are ever by Writ, according to the courſe of the Common Law, whereof you may reade in the [g] Regiſter, F. N. B. and our Books; and which Writs the King, Ex merito juſticiæ, in due time ought to grant; for the King himſelf by the great Charter is preſumed in Law to ſit in Court, and to ſay Nulli vendemus, nulli negabimus, vel differemus juſticiam, vel rectum; but if a Title doth appear for the King to the poſſeſſion, then no Procecendo ſhall be granted.

[a] 17 E. 3. 12. H. 6 E. 1. Rot. 2. in banc' Wallia.
[b] 8 E. 3. 10. 18 E. 3. tit. Aide. 31. & 142. 2 H. 7 7. & 15 H. 7. 10.
[c] 28 Aſſ. 19. 39. 28 E. 3. 94. b. 24 E. 3. 34. b. 26 E. 3. 58. 31 Aſſ. 2. 7 E. 3. 7. 39 E. 3. 12. 7 H. 4. 43. 11 H. 4. 86. 13 H. 4. 14. 4 H. 6. 29. 7 H. 6. 36. 8 H. 6. 25. 11 H. 6. 12. 8 H. 7. 9, 11.
[d] Lib. 5. fol. 106, 111. Foxleys Caſe. Tr. 18 E. 1. Coram rege Rot. 43. Wilſh. 27 E. 1. Coram Juſt. ad Aſſ. in Com' de Suff. Radulphus de Mounthering comes Gloc'.
[e] Paſch. 10 E. 3. Coram rege Rot. 86. Wilſh. Tr. 11 E. 3. Coram rege Rot. 101. South. 21 E. 3. 24. 44. 22 E. 3. 6. 25 E. 3. 48. 2 R. 3. 13. tit. Aide le roy 33. 9 H. 7. 15. 4 H. 7. 1. F. N. B. 153. f. & 154. d. e. Regiſt. 220, 221, 227. lib. 9. fol. 16. Anna Bedingf. Caſe.
[f] Lib. 9. fol. 16. Anna Bedingf. caſe. 10 E. 3. 61. 22 Aſſ. p. 5.
[g] Regiſt. 220, &c. F. N. B. 153, &c. 26 E. 3. 58. 12 H. 4. 18. 11 H. 4. 72. 13 H. 4. 3. 9 H. 6. 40. 12 H. 6. Proc. 9. Dier 1 Mar. 101. 4 Eliz. 209. 9 Eliz. 256. 15 Eliz. 329.

CAP.

CAP. II.

IN certis autem caſibus, utpote ubi rex confirmaverit, vel ratificaverit factum alicujus in rem alienam, vel rem aliquam alicui conceſſerit, quantum in ipſo eſt, vel ubi charta profertur, quod rex tenement' aliquod reddiderit, nec clauſula aliqua in ea contineatur, per quam warrantizare debeat, & in conſimilibus caſibus, non erit ſuperſedendum occaſione confirmationis, ratificationis, conceſſionis, ſeu redditionis, aut aliorum conſimilium, quin poſtquam hoc regi fuerit oſtenſum, ſine dilatione procedatur.

30 Aſſ. p. 5. 8 E. 3. 33. 39 E. 3. 12. 35 H. 6. 56. 9 H. 6. 50, &c.

¶ Ubi rex confirmaverit, vel ratificaverit.] Here be three caſes where aid, &c. ought not to be granted of the King, nor the Court ſurceaſe by force of a Writ De domino Rege inconſulto; whereof the firſt is, when the King confirms or ratifies, &c. which muſt ſo be underſtood, when the confirmation giveth no eſtate, and if it giveth any eſtate, where no rent or ſervice is reſerved, or where in like caſe (as hath been ſaid) another perſon were not bound to Warranty; but if a rent or ſervice be reſerved, and by the Action brought (if the Demandant prevail) the rent or ſervice ſhould be defeated, then there is good cauſe of aide prier, &c. or if a common perſon were in that caſe bound to Warranty, then is the confirmation in nature of a Feoffment, and within the firſt Chapter: what hath been ſaid in caſe of confirmation, the ſame holdeth in caſe of releaſe.

¶ Alicui conceſſerit, quantum in ipſo eſt.] Here is the ſecond caſe where no aid ought to be granted, for the King granteth but his own eſtate without any Warranty.

¶ Quod Rex tenementum aliquod reddiderit, nec clauſula aliqua in ea contineatur, per quam warrantizare debeat, &c.] This is the third caſe where no aid ſhall be granted, in caſe of a reſtitution.

¶ Poſtquam hoc regi fuerit oſtenſum, ſine dilatione procedatur.] Here ſome have ſuppoſed, that in theſe three caſes aid ſhould be granted, but by force of theſe words, that no ſearch ſhould be granted, wherein two errours be committed: 1. That aid ſhould be granted, which is againſt the expreſſe letter of the Statute, Non erit ſuperſedendum, &c. and againſt the Book of 39 E. 3. ubi ſupra. 2. That in caſe of aide prier of the King, or of the Writ De domino Rege inconſulto, no ſearch ought to be granted, but onely in a petition of Right.

2 H. 7. 7, 8. 39 E. 3. 12, 13.

14 E. 3. cap. 14. 9 E. 4. 32. Dier 15 Eliz. 320.

And if aid had been in any of theſe three caſes erroniouſly granted, the Tenant or Defendant ſhould have a Procedendo ſine dilatione, that is, without delay, and of courſe, which is the ſenſe of theſe words.

CAP.

CAP. III.

DE dotibus mulierum ubi aliqui cuſtodes hæreditat' maritorum ſuorum cuſtodias habent ex dono vel conceſſione Regis, ſive cuſtodes rem petitam teneant, ſive hæredes dictorum tenementorum vocentur ad warrant', ſi excipiant, quod ſine Rege reſpondere non poſſint, non ideo ſuperſedeatur, quin in loquela prædict', prout juſtum fuerit, procedatur.

This Statute having not been put in print until towards the latter part of the reign of H. 8. and thereby, as it ſeemeth, not commonly known; there have divers aid prayers been granted direatly againſt both the points of the purview of this Statute, as well when the Writ of Dower hath been brought againſt the Kings Grauntee or Committee, as where the heir came in as Nowche in his cuſtody; and the like rule Brian gave in 4 H. 7. but when Juſtice Townesend remembred him of this Statute of Bigamis, the aid was over-ruled.

8 E. 3. 15. 18 E. 3. 38. 19 E. 3. aide le Roy 64. 39 E. 3. 8. 46 E. 3. 19. 13 R. 2. breve 646. 11 H. 4. 39. 5 H. 5. 13. F. N. B. 154. d. 4 H. 7. 1, 2. 8 E. 2. Dower 169. Li. 9. fol. 15, 16. Anna Bedingfields Caſe.

And at the Parliament holden in 18 E. 1. an Act is in the Parliament Roll thus entred, Quod viduæ recipiant dotem de terris in cuſtodia Regis exiſtentibus, Dominus Rex præcepit Juſticiariis de Banco, quod viduæ poſt mortem virorum ſuorum petant dotem ſuam, &c. & quod in placitis illis procedant ſecundum communem legem Regni, & quod partibus faciant debitum Juſticiæ complementum.

Ad Parliam. tent' poſt feſtum S. Hil. 18 E. 1 fo. 6.

So as ſeeing the letter of this Chapter of 4 E. 1. extends but where the King hath graunted the cuſtody over, or where the heir came in as Nowchæ, this Act of 18 E. 1. made about fourteen years after, addeth, that theſe Widows ſhall recover Dower againſt the heir in the cuſtody of the King, where the King graunteth not the cuſtody to any, but keepeth the lands in his own hands. And I am verily perſwaded, that ſeeing the graunting of aid, where no aid was grauntable, was not any Error (whereby the judgement might be reverſed) ſome Judges either for that cauſe, or for fear, have graunted aid of the King in many caſes, where it was not to be graunted by Law, and the rather, for that in ancient times aids of the King were little or no delay at all; for Writs of Procedendo were ſpeedily graunted, whereas of later times aids prayers, and ſpecially Writs De Domino Rege inconſulto are uſed meerly for delay of Juſtice, and that for no ſmall time.

CAP. IV.

DE purpreſturis, ſeu occupationibus quibuſcunque factis ſuper regem, ſive in libertatibus, ſive alibi: Concordatum eſt quod tempore regis H. diffinitum erat & concordat', quod ubi occupatores ſuperſtites fuerint, Rex de plano reſumat

17 E. 2. cap. 13.

ſumat *ſibi* rem taliter occupatam de manibus occupantium, quod etiam de cætero in regno obſervetur. Et ſi aliquis de hujuſmodi reſumptionibus conqueratur, prout juſtum fuerit, audiatur.

This Act is but a confirmation of a former Statute made in the reign of King H. 3.

¶ De purpreſturis.] Purpreſtura cometh of the French word Purpriſe, or Pourpris, which ſignifieth an incloſure or building, and in legal underſtanding ſignifieth an incroachment upon the King, either upon part of the Kings demeſn lands of his Crown, which are accounted in Law as res publicæ, & ſemper favorabile fuit in omni republica principis patrimonium; or in the high-ways, or in common rivers, or in the common ſtreets of a City, or generally when any common nuſans is done to the King and his people, endeavouring to make that private, which ought to be publick, which Glanvil very aptly deſcribeth in theſe words, Dicitur autem purpreſtura, vel porpreſtura proprie, quando aliquid ſuper Dominum Regem injuſte occupatur, ut in dominicis Regis, vel in viis publicis obſtruct', vel in aquis publicis tranſverſis à recto curſu, vel quando aliquis in Civitate ſuper regiam plateam aliquid ædificando occupaverit, & generaliter quoties aliquid fit ad nocumentum Regũ tenementi, vel Regiæ viæ, vel Civitatis. Glanv. li. 9. ca. 11.

It was an Article of the Eyre before this Act to enquire De purpreſturis factis ſuper Dominum Regem, ſive in terra, ſive in mari, ſive in aqua dulci, ſive infra libertatem, ſive extra. Cap. Itineris.

It appeareth alſo by Glanvil, that there be alſo purpreſtures done to Subjects, but this Chapter treateth onely of purpreſtures done to the King and his people.

¶ Seu occupationibus.] Here occupationes are taken for uſurpations upon the King, and it is properly, when one uſurpeth upon the King by uſing of Liberties and Franchiſes, which he ought not to have: and as an unjuſt Entry upon the King into lands or tenements is called an intruſion, ſo an unlawful uſing of Franchiſes or Liberties is ſaid an uſurpation, but occupationes in a large ſenſe are taken for purpreſtures, intruſions, and uſurpations.

¶ Seu in libertatibus, ſive alibi.] That is to ſay, within liberties, or places that have franchiſes, or privileges, or without.

¶ Ubi occupatores ſuperſtites fuerint.] This was a Law of great equity, for it extended not but to the wrong doers themſelves.

¶ Rex de plano reſumat.] That is, may clearly reſeiſe. But this is to be intended upon due conviction, for ſo ſaith Glanvill, Et qui per Juratam ipſam aliquam hujuſmodi feciſſe purpreſturam convictus fuerit, in miſericordia Domini Regis remaneat, &c. & quod occupavit, reddet. Glanv. ubi ſupra.

¶ Et ſi aliquis de hujuſm' reſumptionibus conqueratur, &c.] And yet ſuch reſeiſures ſhall not be final, but the party grieved may complain of ſuch reſeiſures, Et prout juſtum fuerit, audiatur.

CAP.

CAP. V.

DE Bigamis quos Dominus Papa in concilio ſuo Lugdunenſi omni privilegio clericali privavit, per conſtitutionem inde editam, & unde quidam Prælati illos qui effecti fuerant Bigami ante prædictam conſtitutionem, quando de felonia rectati fuerunt, tanquam clericos exegerunt ſibi liberandos: Concordatum eſt & declaratum coram Rege & concilio ſuo, quod conſtitutio illa intelligenda ſit, quod ſive effecti fuerint Bigami *ante* prædictam conſtitutionem, ſive poſt, de cætero non liberentur prælatis, immo fiat eis juſticia ſicut de laicis.

¶ De Bigamis.] Bigamus is he that either hath married two or more wives, or that hath married a widow, as it appeareth in the Statutes of 18 E. 3. cap. 2. 1 E. 6. cap. 12.

Mirror cap. 3. de except. de Clergy. Britton fol. 11. b. Flera lib. 1. ca. 32. 11 H. 4. 10. 18 E. 3. cap. 3. 2 E. 6. c. 12. Stam. Pl. Co. 135.

¶ Concilium Lugdunenſe, &c.] The conſtitution here mentioned, is in theſe words, Altercationis antiquæ dubium præſentis declarationis oraculo decidentes bigamos omni privilegio clericali declaramus eſſe nudatos, & coertioni fori ſecularis addictos, conſuetudine contraria non obſtante; ipſis quoque anathemate prohibemus deferre tonſuram, vel habitum Clericalem.

Per decret. Epiſtol' Gregor. 9. lib. 6. decretal. 2.

This conſtitution is hereafter in this Chapter explained.

This Councell was holden at the City of Lyons in France, Bonifacius the eight being Pope.

Bonifacio 8. in Lugdunenſi conc' edit.

At the Councell of Lyons Britton and Fleta ſay, at Lateran ſaith Bracton, the Pope endeavoured to take away the preſentations from Princes and Lay Patrons to preſent by Laps, for that the conſtitution ſaith, Quod collatio beneficii eſt res ſpiritualis, & aliter credentes eſſent hæretici, &c. and the Common Law ſaith that a preſentation to a benefice is temporal, and ſo, it is declared by divers Acts of Parliament.

Britton fol. 225. Fleta li. 1. ca. 32. Bract. l. 4. fo. 247.

At this Councell after ſix moneths the Dioceſan ſhall preſent: the Regiſter ſaith, that to preſent by Laps was Dioceſanis ſpecialiter indultum after ſix months, and yet if after the ſix months the Patron preſent before the Dioceſon collate, he ought to receive his Clerk, notwithſtanding the generall Councell.

7 Rolls 367.

But when the Kings turn came to preſent Jure Coronæ by Laps, the Regiſter ſaith, Nullum tempus occurrit Regi ex conſuetudine hactenus obtent' in Regno Angliæ, ſo as the Councell did not bind the right of the King, nor could the Dioceſan preſent by Laps untill it was ei indultum; that is, untill it was allowed to him by conſent of the Realm with ſuch limitations and reſtrictions, and with binding him in many caſes to give notice, as was thought juſt and reaſonable in Subjects caſes, for the better ſervice of God and inſtruction of the people. But the King, who is ſupremus Dominus, loſeth not his preſentation by any Laps at all, the ſaid conſtitution notwithſtanding.

Regiſt. 18 E. 3. 21. 38 E. 3. 2. 27 E. 3. 8. 5 E. 3. 26. 11 H. 4. 80. 13 E. 4. 3. Doct. & Stud. 116 F. N. B. 38. f. & 35. a. See W. 2. ca. 5. verbo ſemeſtre

Apro 262.

¶ Unde quidam Prælati, &c.] Certain Prelates did interpret the ſaid generall Councell to extend onely to ſuch as became Bigami after the

Councell, and they challenged such Clerks, as were bigami before that Councell, when they were arreigned for felony, and required to have delivery of them.

See Art. Cler. cap. 15.

But hath the Parliament power in these cases to make Declarations? Yea, and in greater, for by authority of Parliament it was declared, that Urban the twelfth was duly elected, and ought to be accepted Pope; the truth is, that the Cardinals forsook Urban, and elected Clement the seventh, therefore it was enacted that all Benefices and Possessions of Cardinals rebels within England should be seised, &c.

2 R. 2. cap. 6.

This Schisme betweén these two Popes continued 39. years, till the Councell of Constance, one cursing and warring with another, in so much, that by reason of this Schisme, above 200000. Christians were miserably slain, this Urban drowned, five Cardinals slew the Bishop of Aquitane, gave authority to Spencer Bishop of Norwich against Clement the Antipope.

Theorike. Crentz.

¶ Concordatum est & declaratum coram Rege & concilio suo quod constitutio illa intelligenda sit.] Here the King by advise and counsell of his high Court of Parliament doth expound and explain this constitution made at the said generall Councell, and declareth where Clergy should be taken away in respect of Bigamy.

And this interpretation of the Parliament was against the practise of the Prelates, as before it appeareth, and contrary to the custome before used, as by the constitution it self appeareth.

But the true cause of this declaration by Act of Parliament was, that seeing the Judges of the Common Law were Judges of allowance or disallowance of Clergy to him that was arreigned of felony, and that the said constitution took away the priviledge of Clergy, and by consequent the life of man, the Judges before they allowed of the said constitution, would have it declared by authority of Parliament.

12 E. 3. Cor. 117. 34 H. 6. 42. 9 E. 4. 29. 22 E. 4. Coron. 44. 15 H. 7. 9.

This Law to deprive men that were bigami of the priviledge of their Clergy was complained of in Parliament, in 51 E. 3. and by King E. 6. in the first year of his reign wholly abrogated and taken away.

Rot. Parl. 51 E. 3. nu. 63. 1 E. 6. c. 12

It fell out at this Councell of Lyons mentioned in our Act (as our Histories report) that the Popes Wardrobe in that City (wherein was that detestable Charter which King John made to the Pope to bring the Crown of England in servage to the See of Rome) then was wholly consumed with fire; a divine and fiery revocation of that most unjust and forceleste Charter, as was unanimously resolved both in Parliament and elsewhere.

William Thorn, Thomas Sprotte, &c.

Rot. Parl. anno 40 E. 3. nu. 8. Rot. claus. 3 E. 1. memb. 9. in schedula.

CAP. VI.

IN Chartis autem ubi continentur (Dedi & concessi tale tenementum sine homagio, vel sine clausula quæ continet Warrantiam, & tenend' de donatoribus & hæredibus suis per certum servitium) Concordat' est per eosdem Justiciar', quod donatores & hæredes sui teneantur ad Warrantiam. Ubi autem continentur (Dedi & concessi, &c.) tenendum de capitalibus Dominis fœdi, aut de aliis, quam de feoffatoribus, vel hæredibus suis, nullo servitio sibi retento sine homagio,

magio, vel ſine dicta clauſula *Warrantiæ*, hæredes ſui non teneantur ad Warrantiam. Ipſe tamen feoffatur in vita ſua ratione doni proprii tenetur warrantizare. Prædict' autem conſtitutiones editæ fuerunt apud Weſtmonaſterium in Parliamento poſt feſtum ſancti Michaelis, Anno Regni Regis E. filii Regis H. quarto, & extunc locum habeant.

There be two branches of this Act, and two conſequents thereupon, the firſt branch is, that where Dedi is contained in a Deed (albeit there be no other warranty) to hold of the Donor and his heirs (as at the making of this Act, viz. in 4 E. 1. a man might have done) there the feoffor and his heirs had been bound to warranty, and this was the Common Law; for where Dedi is accompanied with a perdurable tenure of the feoffor and his heirs, there Dedi importeth a perdurable Warranty for the feoffor and his heirs to the feoffee and his heirs; and herewith agreeth Glanvil, Tenentur autem hæredes donatorum donationes & res donatas ſicut rationabiliter factæ ſunt, illis quibus factæ ſunt, & hæredibus ſuis Warrantizare. Glanv. l. 7. ca. 2.

And Bracton herewith agreeth, ſaying, Et ſciendum eſt quod ad omnes Chartas de ſimplici donatione competit tenenti Warrantizatio, & tenentur donatores & eorum hæredes ad Warrantiam, ſi hora congrua, & modo debito cum proſecutione competenti vocati fuer' ad Warrantiam, niſi forte in Charta de feoffamento contrarium exprimitur. And in thoſe dayes regularly the donee did hold of the donor, unleſſe there were a ſpeciall limitation to the contrary. And when the feoffment was made by this word [Dedi] to hold of the donor and his heirs, then he and his heirs are bound to Warranty. Bracton lib. 5. fol. 388. b. 31 E. 1. Vowcher 290.

The conſequent is, that although there be an expreſſe Warranty contained in the Deed, yet that taketh not away the Warranty that is wrought by force of Dedi, but the feoffee may take advantage either of the one, or the other at his pleaſure. 20 E. 3. Count. de garr. 7. 31 E. 3. Vow. 286. Li. 481. Nokes Caſe.

The ſecond branch is, that where Dedi is contained in the Deed, to hold of the chief Lord, and not of the feoffor, there, although there were no other Warranty in the Deed, the feoffor ſhall be bound to Warranty during life. Britton ſaith, Si le purchaſor ſoit del done challenge in ſa ſeiſin, ſi ert le donor tenu de garranter auter ſon done tant come il vivera, tout ne ſoit a ceo oblige per eſpecialtie de eſcript tout face le purchaſor de ceo homage a auter que al donor, ſicome al chiefe Seigniour. Brit ton fol. 88 b

If the gift be made to hold of the chiefe Lord of the fee, then Dedi bindes none to Warranty, but him that made the gift. 31 E. 1. Vowcher 290.

And it is to be known that ſince the Statute of Quia emptores, 18 E. 1. the feoffee in fee ſimple doth hold of the Chiefe Lord, and therefore at this day in that caſe the feoffor is onely bound to Warranty during his life; but if a man at this day give lands in tail by the word Dedi, the Donor and his heirs are bound to Warranty; and ſo it is of a leaſe for life, reſerving a rent, though it be without Deed. 6 E. 2. Vowch. 258. 39 E. 3. 26. 2 H. 7. 7. 6 H. 7. 2. 20 E. 3. Connt. de garr. 7. 6 E. 3. 11. 22 Aſſ. 52. 18 E. 3. 8. 14 H. 6. 25. 6 H. 7. 2. 10 H. 7. F. N. B. 134. h. 5 Eliz. Dier 222. Nokes. Caſe, ubi ſupra.

The conſequent hereupon is, that albeit there be in this caſe of the ſecond branch an expreſſe Warranty, the feoffee may take advantage of the one or the other, as upon the firſt branch hath been ſaid. See for this Nokes caſe abobeſaid.

¶ Sine homagio.] The Law was generally holden in thoſe days, that homage being parcell of the tenure reſerved to the feoffor and his heirs, imported a Warranty to the feoffee and his heirs, and ſo much is implied by theſe words in this Act, Sine homagio, that is, without any Warranty by reaſon of homage, but that was ever intended, ſo long as the Tenancy continued Bract. l. 5. fo. 389. Fleta li. 6. ca. 23. Britton. fol. 170. The firſt part of the Inſtitutes, Cap. Homage Auncest. ſect. 143.

nued by deſcent in blood of the firſt purchaſer, for if the Tenement were tranſferred out of his blood by feoffment, or any other tranſlation, in that caſe the Tenant ſhould vouch his Feoffor or his heirs, if he had any Warranty, but not in reſpect of the Homage: And that this was the ancient Law, appeareth by

Glanv. li. 9. ca. 4. 14 H. 6. 25.

Glanvile, who ſaith, Si aliquis alicui donaverit aliquod tenementum pro ſervitio & homagio ſuo, quod poſtea alius verſus eum dirationaverit, tenebiter quidem dominus tenementum id ei warrantizare, vel competens excambium ei reddere. Secus eſt tamen de eo, qui de alio tenet feodum ſuum ſicut hæreditatem ſuam. & unde fecerit homagium, quia licet is terram illam amittat, non tenebitur dominus ad eſchambium; and this is ſignified in the doing of Homage, Homagium ſi dominus recipere voluerit, tunc in ſignum warrantiæ acquietationis & defenſionis manus tenentis infra manus ſuas tenere debet, dum tenens profert verba homagii. And this day it holdeth in caſe of Homage Auncellrell.

Vide the firſt part of the Inſtitutes ubi ſup.

¶ De donatoribus & hæredibus ſuis.] So it is if a body Politique or Incorporate had by Deed, wherein Dedi was contained, infeoffed another to hold of him and his ſucceſſors, this had created a like Warranty, as in this Act is mentioned.

31 E. 1. Voucher 290.

¶ Concordatum eſt per eoſdem Juſticiarios.] That is (as hath been ſaid before) enacted according to the advice, and reſolution of the Juſtices.

¶ Ipſe tamen feoffator in vita ſua.] The letter of this Act extends but to the Feoffor upon a Feoffment made, but if Dedi doth enure by way of releaſe or confirmation, it importeth a Warranty during the life of him that makes the Deed; ſo it is if a reverſion expectant upon an eſtate for years, life, or in tail be granted by this word Dedi, and Attornment had, here Dedi doth import a Warranty, though the ſtate paſſeth not by way of feoffment; ſo it is of a Rent, of an Advowſon, or the like.

Bract. ubi ſupra. 48 E. 3. 2. a. 14 H. 6. 25.

Bracton ſaith, Si vero charta fuerit de confirmatione, non ſequitur inde warrantizatio, niſi in ſe contineat donationem; ut ſi dicatur, do, & confirmo tali & hæredibus ſuis, &c. If a man by Dedi letteth land for life, by this the Leſſee ſhall vouch the Leſſor (though the reverſion be granted away) and yet the Leſſor is not properly Feoffator.

11 H. 6. 41. 11 H. 4. 41. 14 H. 6. 25. 6 H. 7. 2. F. 134. h.

¶ Ratione doni proprii tenetur warrantizare.] Albeit in two places before in this Act Dedi & Conceſſi are coupled together, yet theſe words Ratione doni proprii do appropriate the Warranty to Dedi onely; and agreeable to this expoſition in our Books is the common and conſtant opinion of learned men at this day.

Col: 3074: a: S: Lo W Sprungri ca: 4 Co: 121: a Moadli ca:

39 E. 3. 26.

Two Jointenants make a feoffment in fee by this word Dedi, the one dyes, the ſurvivour ſhall be vouched, and render in value for the whole; for though the ſtate paſſed from both, and the Statute ſaith, Ratione doni proprii, yet each of them did warrant the whole by this word Dedi, otherwiſe the ſurvivour ought not to have yelded the whole in value, as it hath been adjudged; and the reaſon is, for that the heir of the Jointenant that dyeth cannot be bound by the Warranty created by this word Dedi.

11 H. 7. 13.

But if two Jointenants make a Feoffment in fee, with an expreſſe Warranty for them and their heirs to the Feoffee and his heirs, and the one of them dye, the ſurvivour ſhall not be vouched alone, but the heir alſo of the other, and the recompence in value ſhall lye equally upon them; but if the one of them have nothing, the other ſhall anſwer the whole; for it is a Maxime in Law, Quando de una & eadem re duo onerabiles exiſtunt, unus pro inſufficientia alterius de integro onerabitur. But in the ſaid caſe of Dedi, the ſurvivour was onely chargeable with the Warranty.

Statutum

Statutum de Gloceſter,

Editum Anno 6 Edw. I.

This Parliament was holden at Gloceſter bordering upon Wales, for the better preſervation of peace in Wales, Lluellin Prince of Wales; and the Welſh-men being a little before this Parliament brought to quietneſſe.

LAn du grace M. C.C. lxvii. & del raigne le roy Ed. fits le roy Henry, vi. a Glouceſtre le moys Dauguſt, purview ante meſme le roy, pur amendement de ſon roialme, & pur plus pleiner exhibition de droit ſicome le profit doffice demaunde, appelles les pluis diſcreetes de ſon roialme, auxibien des greinders come des meinders. Eſtablie eſt & concordantment ordaine, que come meſme le roialme en pluſors divers caſes, auxibien des franchiſes, come dauters choſes, en les quels ley avant fallit, & a eſchever les treſgreves damages, & les nient numerables diſheriſons, les quels icel maner default de ley fiſt a la gent du roialme, eit meſtier de divers ſuppletions de ley, & de novels purveiances: Les eſtatutes, ordeinments, & purveyances ſuis eſcriptes de tout la gent de la roialme deſormes ſoient firmement gardes, come Prelates, Countees, Barons, & auters del roialme clament daver divers franchiſes, & les quels examiner' & judger', le roy a meſmes les Prelates, Countees, Barons, & auters, avoit done jour. Purview eſt, & concordantment grante, que les avantdits Prelates, Countees, Barons, & auters cel maner de francheſe uſent, iſſint que rien ne lour accreſer per uſurpation, ou occupation, ne rien ſur le roy occupient, jeſque al prochein venue ceo roy per le countie, ou a le procheine venue des Juſtices errants, as common plees en meſme le countie, ou jeſques le roy commande auter choſe: ſave le droit le roy come il en voudra parler, ſolonque ceo que il eit contenue en le briefe le roy. Et de ceo ſoient maundes briefes as Viſcontes, Bailifes, ou auters pur cheſcun demandant. Et ſoit la forme del briefe change,

change, ſolonq; la diverſitie des franchiſes, les quels cheſcun claime daver. Et les viſcontes per touts lour baillies ferront communement cryer, ceſtaſcavoire, en cities, burghes, & villes merchandes, & aylors, que touts ceux que aſcuns franchiſes claiment aver per les charters les predeceſſors le roy, royes Dengleterre, ou en auter maner, ſoient devant le roy, ou devant Juſtices en Eire a certaine jour & lieu, a monſtrer quel manner de franchiſes ils claimant daver, & per quel garrant. Et les viſconts meſmes donques ſerront illonq; perſonalment, ou lour bailifes & miniſters a certifier le Roy ſur les avandits franchiſes, & auters choſes que celles franchiſes touchent. Et ceſt crie deſtre devant le roy conteigne garniſement de iij. ſemaignes. Et in meſme le maner ferront les viſconts crier en oyer de Juſtices. Et in meſme le manor ſerront ils perſonalment, ou lour bailifes & lour miniſters, a certifier les Juſtices de tiel maner de franchiſes, & des auters choſes que celles franchiſes touchent. Et ceſt crie contigne garniſement de quarante jours, ſicome le common ſummons contient: iſsint que ſi la partie que clame daver franchiſes, ſoit devant le roy, ne ſoit paz mis en defaut devant les Juſtices en Eyre, pur ceo que le roy de ſa grace eſpeciall ad grant, que il gardera la partie de dammage quant a cel ajornement, Et ſi cel party ſoit implead' ſur tiels maners de franchiſes devant un payer de Juſtices avantdits. meſmes les Juſtices devant les queux la partie eſt en plee, garderent le partie de dammage devant auters Juſtices, & devant le roy luy meſme, meſq; il ſache per les Juſtices, que le partie fuit en plee devant eux, ſicome il eſt avantdit. Et ſi ceux que tiels franchiſes clament aver, ne veignent paz al jour avantdit, donques ſoient les franchiſes en noſme de diſtreſſe priſes en la maine le roy per le viſcont del lieu, iſſint quils tiel manners de franchiſes ne uſent, jeſques ils veigne a receiver droit. Et quant ils veignent per cel diſtres, lour franchiſes eux ſoient replevies ſils les demand, les quels replevies reſpoignent maintenant in la forma avantdit. Et peradventure les parties exceptent, quils ne debuient nient de ceo reſpondre ſans briefe original, donques ſil puiſſe eſtre ſure que eux de lour proper fait, eient uſurpe ou occupy aſcuns feanchiſes ſur le roy, ou ſur ſes predeceſſors, dit lour ſoit que maintenant reſpoignent ſans briefe, & puis reſceivent

vent judgement, ſicome le court le roy agardera. Et ſils dionr ouſter, que lour anceſter, ou lour anceſters de meſmes les franchiſes morront ſeiſies, ſoient oyes, & maintenant ſoit le verity enquiſe, & ſolonque ceo aillent les avant en le beſoigne. Et ſil ſoit trove que lour anceſters ent moruſt ſeiſie: donques eit le roy briefe original de ſa Chancery en forme fait de ceo. Le Roy mande ſalute au viſcount: Summones per bone ſummonours un tiel, que il ſoit devant nous a tiel lieu en noſtre prochein venue en cel countie, ou devant nous Juſtices a primer aſsiſes, come ils en celles parties veindront, a monſtrer per quel grant il clame daver quitance de torn' pur ſoy ou pur ſes homes per tout noſtre roialme per continuation apres la mort tiel jadis ſon predeceſſor. Et eiets les ſummonours & ceo briefe. Et ſi les parties veignont al jour, reſpoignent, et ſoit reply & judge. Et ſils ne veignent, ne ſoy eſloinent devant le roy, & ſi le roy demurra ouſter en cel county, ſoit commande au viſcont que il le face vener al quart jour. A quel jour ſils ne veignent, & le roy demurr' ouſter en cel county, ſoit fait ſicome en Eyre de Juſtices. Et ſi le roy depart del countie, ſoient les parties ajornes a briefe jour, & eient reaſonables delaies, juxte les diſcretions des Juſtices, ſicome en actions perſonal. Et les Juſtices en Eyre facent de ceo en lour oyers ſolonque lordeinment avantdit, & ſolonque ceo que tiel maner de plees debuient deſtre deduct. En oyer de pleints faits & affaires des bailifes le roy, & dauters bailifes, ſoit fait ſolonque lordeinment avant fait de ceo, & ſolonque les enqueſts de ceo avant priſes, & de ceo ferront les Juſtices en Eyre ſolonque ceo que le Roy lour ad enjoynt, & ſolonque les articles que le Roy lour ad livere. Vide tout ceo in latin pluis plaine 30 E. 1. leſtat' *de Quo warranto* tit. Franchiſes 5.

¶ L'an du grace, 1267.] This ſhould be 1278. for that was Anno 6 E. 1. this Parliament being holden in Auguſt, anno 6 E. 1. for 1267. was in 51. H. 3. Vet. Mag. Chart. fol. 130.

This Chapter concerning Liberties and Franchiſes, and the Quo warranto, (and intituled Statutum de quo warranto) hath been ſuppoſed by many to be enacted in Latin, Anno 30 E. 1. and therefore ſome have omitted to inſert it in the 6. year; but it is utterly miſtaken: for the King in the 30. year did publiſh and proclaim this Act under the great Seal, and doth recite it to be made, Anno Dom. 1278. and in the 6. year of his raign. Vide 14 E. 1. Inter original' de Anno 14 E. 1. Breve de libertatibus allocandis, and there is another Statute made in Lib 9. fol. 28. In the caſe of Strata Marcella

in 18 E. 1. called Statutum de quo warranto novum, ſo called, in reſpect of this former Statute.

And beſides, the Statute in French differeth from the recitall thereof in 30 E. 1. which, for that it agreeth with the Record, we will follow it when we come to the body of the Act.

¶ Pur amendement de ſon Realme, & pluis plenier exhibition de droit.] Which by the ſaid Proclamation in 30 E. 1. is rendred thus, Ad Regni ſui Angliæ melioration em, & exhibitionem Juſticiæ pleniorem: two excellent ends of a Parliament, Regni melioratio, that is for the Common good of the Kingdom, the Parliament being Commune concilium, and exhibitio Juſticiæ plenior, for nothing is more glorious, and neceſſary, then full execution of Juſtice.

And it is added, Prout Regalis officii expoſcit utilitas; and accordingly at this Parliament many profitable and juſt Laws were made, as one ſpeaking of this Parliament ſaith truly, In quo quædam de Regni ſtatu decreta ſunt, quæ nunc ut jura, & æquitate plena maxime uſurpantur, And that I may ſpeak once for all, it is worthy of obſervation that the Statutes made in this noble Kings time are ſo agreeable to common right and equity, as few or none of them have been abrogated, but being founded upon theſe two pillars, (the amendment of the Kingdom, and the due execution of Juſtice) remain and continue as juſt and conſtant Laws to this day.

Pol. Virgil.

¶ Hujuſmodi libertatibus utantur, &c.] For the better underſtanding of this Act it ſhall be neceſſarie out of Hiſtory to ſhew the cauſe of the making thereof.

Vide Vet. Magna Charta. fol. 130. Stat. de Quo Warranto. Pol. Virgil.

The truth is, that the King wanting money, there were ſome Innovatores in thoſe dayes, that perſwaded the King, that few or none of the Nobility, Clergy, or Commonalty, that had franchiſes of the grants of the Kings predeceſſors, had right to them, for that they had no Charter to ſhew for the ſame, for that in troth moſt of their Charters either by length of time, or injury of wars & inſurrections, or by caſualty were either conſumed, or loſt: whereupon (as commonly new inventions have new wayes) it was openly proclaimed, that every man that held thoſe liberties, or other poſſeſſions by graunt from any of the Kings Progenitors, ſhould before certain ſelected perſons thereunto appointed, ſhew, quo jure, quove nomine ill' retinerent, &c. whereupon many that had long continued in quiet poſſeſſion, were taken into the Kings hands, Eo quod nulla tabella conſtarent: Hereof the Story ſaith, Viſum eſt omnibus edictum ejuſmodi poſt homines natos longe acerbiſſimum: Qui fremitus hominum? quam irati animi? quanto in odio princeps eſſe repente cœpit?

Mag. Charta. cap. 1, 9, 38.

The good King underſtanding hereof, and finding himſelf abuſed by ill counſell, and conſidering the Statute of Magna Charta, at the Parliament holden in the end of his fourth year by Proclamation, and at the petition of the Lords and of the Commons now at this Parliament, by authority of Parliament provideth remedy, as hereafter you ſhall hear: This is fully agreed upon in all our Hiſtories, onely the time in ſome of them (as oftentimes in other caſes it falleth out) is miſtaken, which by this Act ſhall be rectified according to true Chronologie.

¶ Proviſum eſt & concorditer conceſſum.] It was rightly ſaid concorditer conceſſum, for that the ſaid innovation was like to have been a cauſe of great diſcord betwixt the King and the better ſort of his Subjects.

¶ Quod dicti Prelati, Comites, Barones, & alii hujuſmodi libertatibus utantur in forma brevis ſubſcripti.]

This

This form of a Writ is more ſatisfactory then any other form is, and this was the ancient uſe.

¶ Cum nuper in Parliamento noſtro apud Weſtm'.] That is, in the laſt Parliament holden after Michaelmas, towards the end of the fourth year of his reign, and therefore the great grievances abovesaid muſt be before that Parliament, for the cure was after the diſeaſe, and the remedy after the grievance.

¶ Proviſum ſit & Proclamatum.] But this was never (that I can finde) recorded: Now by this Act it is provided that a Writ ſhall be graunted.

¶ Quibus hucuſque rationabiliter uſi ſunt.] See the Regiſter 162,163. De libertatibus allocandis, & F.N.B. 229,230.

¶ Uſque ad adventum noſtrum per Comitatum prædictum, vel uſque proximum adventum Juſticiariorum Itinerantium, &c.] That is, until the Court of Kings Bench came thither, or the next coming of the Juſtices in Eyre: So all men ſhould quietly enjoy their franchiſes which they had reaſonably uſed, until the Court of Kings Bench, or until the Juſtices in Eyre came into that County: Here it is to be obſerved, that this good King and his Councel in Parliament referred the party grieved to a legal proceeding, which implieth, that a contrary courſe was holden before. But you will demand, What remedy was this for him, that could not produce his Charter, to be left to the Law? I anſwer, that this was a full and perfect remedy according to Juſtice and right; for the better apprehenſion whereof theſe diſtinctions are to be obſerved: Firſt, theſe franchiſes intended by this Act be of two ſorts, The one may be claimed by uſage and preſcription, as Wreck of the Sea, Waif, Stray, Fairs, Markets, and the like, which are gained by uſage, and may become due without matter of Record: And Felons goods, outlaws goods, and the like, which grow not due but by matter of Record, and therefore cannot be claimed by uſage in paiis, but by Charter: And yet all theſe at the firſt were derived from the Crown.

8 E.3.18. 17 E.3. 11. 26 Aſſ.24. 30 Aſſ.31.34 Aſſ. 14. 38 Aſſ 1. 1 H.4.3. 12 H.4. 23. 8 H.6.8. 2 E.4.22. 7 H.6. 33. 9 H.7.12. 10 H.7.14.16 H.7. 16. 20 H.7.7. Kelwey 189,190. 8 H.8.

Secondly, Judicis officium eſt, ut res, ita tempora rerum Quærere; All theſe were granted either before the time of memory, or after the time of memory: if before the time of memory, then for the former ſort, ſuch as might be claimed by preſcription, the party grieved might preſcribe, and by Law he ought to be relieved. And for ſuch as lay in point of Charter granted before time of memory, the party grieved had two remedies, either by allowance, or confirmation; by allowance in the Kings Bench, or before the Juſtices in Eyre, and in ſome caſe before the Juſtices of the Court of Common Pleas, and in the Exchequer; or by confirmation of the King under the great Seal: and theſe were ſufficient for him without ſhewing the Charter, and the equity of the Law herein was notable, for that no Charter before time of memory was pleadable by Law.

If thoſe Franchiſes either of the one ſort or other were granted within memory, yet if the ſame had been allowed, as is aforeſaid, the ſame might alſo be claimed by force of the Charter and allowance, without ſhewing the Charter, becauſe it had been adjudged and allowed of Record. And it is to be known that all Franchiſes, which any man had either by preſcription or by Charter, ought to be claimed before Juſtices in Eyre, or elſe for non-claim the ſame might be loſt, as hereafter ſhall be ſaid: So as the remedy provided by this Act was plenary and perfect to give relief to them that right had.

18 H.6. preſcript. 45. 2 E.3.29. 8 H.8. Kelwey 189. Stat. de 18 E.1. De quo warranto novum. Lib.9. fol.29. in caſe de Strat' Marcella.

34 Aſſ. pl. 14. 40 Aſſ. 21. 6 E. 3. 54, 55. 7 E. 3. 40, 41 18 E. 3. Conuſ. 39. 12 H. 4. 12. 14 H. 6. 12. 33 H. 6. 22. 35 H. 6. 54. 9 H. 7. 11. 10 H. 6. 13. 16 H. 7. 9. *Regiſt. 158. 5 E. 3. 50, 51. 6 E. 3. 18. 20 H. 6. 34. 34 H. 6. 36. Dier 8 Eliz. 245.

To this for the time may be added, that ancient Charters, whether they be before time of memory, or after, ought to be conſtrued, as the Law was taken when the Charter was made, and according to ancient allowance. * Now what time of memory is, ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 170.

a 3 E. 6. c. 4. 13 El. ca. 6. lib. 5. fo. 52, 53. Pages caſe.

[a] But now by the Statutes of 3 E. 6. and 13 Eliz. there is further remedy given: for albeit the Charter or Letters Patents be loſt, yet the exemplification or conſtat of the Roll may be ſhewed forth, &c. And when any claimed before the Juſtices in Eyre any Franchiſes by an ancient Charter, though it had expreſſe words for the Franchiſes claimed, or if the words were general, and a continual poſſeſſion pleaded of the Franchiſes claimed, or if the claim was by old and obſcure words, and the party in pleading, expounding them to the Court, and averring continual poſſeſſion according to that expoſition; the Entry was ever Inquiratur ſuper poſſeſſionem & uſum, &c. which I have obſerved in divers Records of thoſe Eyres, agreeable to that old Rule, Optimus interpres rerum uſus.

¶ Habeant præmunitionem per 40. dies.] This was by Writ of the common Summons of the Eyre, by the ſpace of 40. days before the ſitting of the Juſtices in Eyre.

Now leaving all that is evident, and needeth no expoſition, let us come to the next that is worthy of obſervation.

Bract. li. 1. fo. 5. & 171. 6 E. 3. 50. 22 E. 3. 3. 24 E. 3. 1. 23. 43 E. 3. 22. 11 H. 4. 86. 9 H. 6. 58. * Magna Charta, cap. 29. 25 E. 3. cap. 4. Stat. 5. 28 E. 3. ca. 3. 42 E. 3. ca. 3.

¶ Et ſi forte exceperint quod non tenentur ſine brevi originali reſpondere.] Here is an ancient Maxime in the Law implied, that regularly no man ought to anſwer for his Freehold, Franchiſes, or other thing without original Writ ſecundum legem terræ; and that the * Statutes to that end provided are but declarations of the ancient Common Law, as here it is to be ſeen in caſe of Franchiſes in the Kings own caſe.

Stat. de 18 E. 1. de quo war' nov. 6 E. 3. 5. 8 E. 3. 10, 11. 16 E. 4. 6. 3 H. 7. 15. Stanf. Prærog. 74.

Paſch. 9 E. 1. Coram rege Rot. 17. Suſſex.

¶ Et ſi ulterius dicunt quod anteceſſores ſui inde obierint ſeiſiti, ſtatim audiantur, & ſtatim veritas inquiratur, &c.] By this it appeareth that a deſcent of Franchiſes doth put the King to his Writ of Quo warranto, which Writ is here expreſſed; and note that the Quo warranto is in nature of the Kings Writ of Right for Franchiſes and Liberties, wherein judgement final ſhall be given either againſt the King for the point adjudged, or for the King; and the Salvo jure for the King ſerveth for any other title then that which was adjudged; and therefore William de Penbrugge the Kings Attorney, for proſecuting of a Quo warranto againſt the Abbot of Fiſchamp for Franches within the Mannour of Steynings ſine præcepto, was committed to the Gaol.

2 E. 3. 29. 6 E. 3. 5. 15 E. 4. 6, 7.

¶ Et ſi non venerint, &c. præcipiatur vicecom' quod faciat eos venire, &c. quo die ſi non venerint, &c. fiat ſicut in Itinere Juſticiariorum.] If before the Juſtice in Eyre the party came not, the Franchiſe ſhould be ſeiſed into the Kings hands nomine diſtrictionis, which the party in the ſame Eyre might replevy; but if he did not replevy them while the Eyre ſate in that County, the Franchiſes were loſt and forfeited for ever.

Therefore if the party now upon the Venire facias (which this Act doth give) come not while the Eyre ſit in that County, the Franchiſes be loſt for ever.

And ſo it is in the Kings Bench, if the party come not in upon the Venire facias during that term, and replevy his Franchiſes, they be loſt for ever. And therefore we concurre not with that chief Juſtice that ſaid, that Non-claim of Liberties before Juſtices in Eyre loſt the Liberties, for that (ſaith he) was but of the Kings Grace to grant a Replevy of them, and not of Right; for this opinion

Pl. Com. 372. in le Seignior Zouches caſe.

opinion is againſt the authority of our Books, and the continual practice before the Juſtices in Eyre.

See the Statutes of 18 E. 1. De quo warranto novum, and De tallagio non concedendo.

¶ De querimoniis factis & faciendis de balivis regis & aliorum fiat ſecundum ordinationem prius inde factam.] That is, according to the Articles of the Juſtices in Eyre called Capitula Itineris collected and authorized amongſt other things, as here it appeareth, by ordinance of Parliament, and entred into the Parliament Roll, which you may ſee in old Magna Charta, fol. 150, 151, &c.

¶ Juxta articulos eiſdem Juſtic' noſtris tradit'.] The French faith, Solonque les articles que le roy lour ad livere. Theſe Articles were delivered by the King to the Juſtices in Eyre to be enquired of, heard, and determined by them through all the Counties of England, which afterwards were increaſed, as by the ſame may appear.

CAP. I.

COme avant ces heures damages ne fueront agardes en Aſſiſes de novel diſſeiſin forſque tantſolement vers les diſſeiſors: Purview eſt, que ſi les diſſeiſors aliont les tenements, & nient dont les damages puiſſent eſtre levies, que ceux a que maines ceux tenements deviendront, ſoient charges des damages, iſſint que cheſcun reſpoign' de ſon temps. Purview eſt enſement, que le diſſeiſee recover' damages en briefe Dentre foundue ſur diſſeiſin, vers celuy que eſt trove tenant apres le diſſeiſor. Purview eſt enſement, que la ou avant ces heures damages ne fueront agardes en plee de Mortdanceſtor, forſque en caſe ou tenements fueront recoveres devers chiefes ſeigniors [ceo fuiſt per ſtatut' Marlbr. cap. 16.] que deſormes damages ſoient agardes en touts caſes, ou home recover per Aſſiſe de Mortdanceſtor, ſicome eſt avantdit en Aſſiſe de Novel diſſeiſin. Et in meſme le maner recover' home damages en briefe de Coſinage, Ayel, & Beſayel. Et la ou avant ces heures damages ne fueront taxes, forſque a le value des iſſues de la terre: Purview eſt, que le demandant puit recover vers le tenant les coſtages de ſon briefe purchaſe, enſemblement oveſque les damages avantdits. Et tout ceo ſoit tenus en touts caſes, ou home recover damages. Et ſoit deſormes cheſcun tenus a render damages, la ou home recover vers luy de ſa intruſion demeſne, ou de ſon fait demeſne.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, 685.
37 H. 6. 35.

Before this Statute no damages were recovered in Aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin, (which then was frequens & feſtinum remedium) but onely againſt the Diſſeiſor, and not againſt the Tenant that came to the lands or tenements after the Diſſeiſin, for no damages could be recovered by the Common Law, but againſt the wrong doer by him, to whom the wrong was done.

Now the miſchief was, that many times the Diſſeiſor was inſufficient, and not able to ſatisfie the damages, and by that means the Diſſeiſée recovered damages in ſhew againſt the Diſſeiſor (who was the wrong doer to him) but had not the effect thereof; now this branch doth remedy this miſchief, as by the ſame it appeareth.

¶ Alienont les tenements.] The letter of this Law extendeth onely to them, that came in by title, as by feoffment, or fine after the Diſſeiſin; but by equity it extendeth to them, that came in by wrong, and to them alſo, whoſe eſtate was before the diſſeiſin; for example, if the diſſeiſor were diſſeiſed, the ſecond diſſeiſor is within this Statute, for if he that comes in by title ſhall be within the remedy of this Law, à fortiori, he that comes in by wrong; and ſo it is of all others that come in under the diſſeiſor, though it be not by alienation.

14 H. 7. 28. per Wood.

Alſo if the Lord diſtraineth for his rent, and a ſtranger without the privity of the Tenant maketh Reſcous, the ſtranger is onely the diſſeiſor, and though the Tenant claim not under him, but his eſtate is before, &c. yet in Aſſiſe againſt the diſſeiſor and the Tenant, if the diſſeiſor be found inſufficient, the Plaintiff by force of this Statute ſhall recover damages againſt them both.

6 Aſſ. p. 3.
6 E. 3. 24.

And yet in ſome caſes the Tenant that claimeth under the diſſeiſor ſhall not for the inſufficiency of the diſſeiſor be anſwerable to yeld damages by this Statute; As if the diſſeiſor of lands holden in Capite alien the ſame to another, the Alienée dieth, his heir within age, upon office found the King committeth the cuſtody to A. who taketh the whole profits, the diſſeiſor is inſufficient, the heir within age is no Tenant within this Statute, for that he never did, nor could take any profit: But if the diſſeiſor alien to an Infant, who taketh the profits, he is a Tenant within this Statute; or if the Infant coming in as heir had been out of Ward, and had taken the profits, he had been a Tenant within this Statute.

22 Aſſ. 28.

48 E. 3. 17.

If the diſſeiſor infeoff the Villain of the diſſeiſée and a ſtranger, and the diſſeiſor is inſufficient, in this caſe either the diſſeiſée muſt loſe his damages, or infranchiſe his Villain.

No leſſée for years, or Tenant by Statute Staple, or Merchant, or the like, that have but a chattel, ſhall be accounted a mean occupier within this Statute, but he that hath the Inheritance or Free-hold at the leaſt; otherwiſe he is not ſaid to be a Tenant of the land; and ſo much is implied in this word alien, which cannot be intended of a leſſée for years, &c. where he, that bringeth the Aſſiſe, hath right to the Inheritance or Free-hold: But where Tenant by Statute Merchant, or Staple, &c. brings an Aſſiſe, there leſſée for years, or Tenant by Statute Merchant, &c. may be a mean occupier, becauſe the Plaintiff in the Aſſiſe hath right but to a chattel.

¶ Et nient dont les damages poient eſtre levies.] Hereupon do follow three concluſions in Law: 1. That if the diſſeiſor be ſufficient to yeld the whole damages, he is ſolely to be charged therewith; for then this Statute extendeth not to the Tenant; and, as it appeareth by the Preamble, he was not anſwerable by the Common Law.

The 2. concluſion is, that for the inſufficiency of the diſſeiſor the Tenant ſhall anſwer the damages by this Act.

The 3. concluſion is, that if the diſſeiſor be able to yeld part, and not the whole damages, both ſhall be charged, and therefore Judgement is ever given as well againſt the diſſeiſor (though he be found inſufficient) as againſt the Tenant generally.

¶ Cheſcun

¶ Cheſcun reſpondra pur ſon temps.] The ground hereof is, Quod bonæ fidei poſſeſſor in id tantum, quod ad ſe pervenerit, tenetur.

Hereupon ſeven Concluſions are grounded: 16 E. 3. Damages 82.

1. Albeit the mean occupiers are neither diſſeiſors nor Tenants, yet unleſſe they be named in the Aſſiſe, no Judgement can be given againſt them, neither can they be charged for the time they take the profit.

2. Though they be named, yet, as hath been ſaid, the diſſeiſor muſt be found by the Aſſiſe to be inſufficient, and the mean occupiers muſt be found to take the profits; for if they be omitted, and none but the diſſeiſor and Tenant named, and the diſſeiſor is found inſufficient, and no further enquired of, the Tenant ſhall be charged for the whole.

3. If the Aſſiſe be brought againſt the diſſeiſor and the Tenant, and it is found by the Aſſiſe, that the diſſeiſor is inſufficient, and that the diſſeiſor infeoffed A. who infeoffed B. who infeoffed the Tenant, and that A. had it one year, and B. half a year, and the Tenant two years; upon this ſpecial finding, the Tenant ſhall anſwer damages but for his time, for Cheſcun reſpondra pur ſon temps, and the Plaintife hath loſt his damages againſt A. and B. for that they were not named in the Writ. 35 Aſſ. 5.

4. If the diſſeiſor, A. and B. and the Tenant in the caſe before be all named, and the diſſeiſor, A. and B. are all found inſufficient, the Tenant ſhall anſwer for the whole; for although the letter of this Law is, where the diſſeiſors have nothing, &c. yet theſe words, Cheſcun reſpondra, &c. do imply (If they have ſufficient) for otherwiſe they cannot anſwer, that is, they cannot ſatisfie; for in that ſenſe [Anſwer] is here taken. 35 Aſſ. p. 5.

5. It ſhall never be enquired of the Tenants inſufficiency, for againſt the diſſeiſor and him muſt the Aſſiſe of neceſſity be brought.

6. Upon theſe words, Cheſcun reſpondra pur ſon temps, ſeveral Judgements ſhall not be given, but one Judgement is to be given intirely againſt all, and ſo was it ever uſed ſince this Statute; but the Sherife upon the execution may uſe ſuch indifferency as Juſtice requireth. 18 E. 2. tit. Execution 14.

And it is ſaid, that if the Aſſiſe be brought againſt the diſſeiſor and the Tenant, and Judgement given for the Plaintife, and a Writ iſſueth to the Sherife, and he returns that the diſſeiſor is inſufficient, the Plaintife ſhall have Proces to levy it of the Tenant. 18 E. 2. ubi ſup.

Vide the Statutes of Weſtm. 1. 34 E. 1. 1 H. 4. & 8 H. 6, &c. where double and treble damages are given in Aſſiſe, there alſo every mean Tenant, that came in to be Tenant of the Free-hold under the diſſeiſor, ſhall for the inſufficiency of the diſſeiſor anſwer every one for his time the treble or double damages. Weſt. 1. cap. 24. 34 E. 1. de plead de Joint. 22 Aſſ. 1. 9 H. 6. 1, 2. 1 H. 4. ca. 8.

7. Laſtly, this giveth no damages where none was recoverable in the Aſſiſe at the Common Law, but giveth damages againſt the Tenant for the inſufficiency of the diſſeiſor, as hath been ſaid. 8 H. 6. cap. 3 E. 6. cap 3.

As if he in the reverſion upon a term for years, or Tenant by Statute Staple, &c. be diſſeiſed, he ſhall have an Aſſiſe to recover the ſtate of the land, but ſhall recover no damages for the profits of the lands, becauſe they belonged not to him.

If the diſſeiſor committed the diſſeiſin with force, and infeoffeth A. who infeoffeth B. who infeoffeth C. an Aſſiſe is brought againſt them all, and treble damages for the inſufficiency of the diſſeiſor ſhall be levied upon all, according to this Act Cheſcun reſpondra pur ſon temps, that is, what damages ſhould be recovered againſt the diſſeiſor, if he were ſufficient, ſhall be recovered for his inſufficiency againſt the mean occupiers and the Tenant, and for inſufficiency of the mean occupiers, againſt the Tenant onely. 12 E. 4. fol. 1. 22 Aſſ. p. 1.

¶ Purview eſt enſement, que le diſſeiſee recovera damages en briefe Dentre foundue ſur diſſeiſin vers celuy que eſt

eſt trove tenant apres le diſſeiſor.] Regularly in perſonal and mixt Actions damages were to be recovered at the Common Law, but in real Actions no damages were to be recovered at the Common Law, becauſe the Court could not give the Demandant that which he demanded not, and the Demandant in real Actions demanded no damages, neither by Writ, nor count: Judex non reddit plus, quam quod petens ipſe requirit, and it is a Maxime in Law, Que droit ne done pluis que ſoit demaunde; and therefore in real Actions, where damages are given by this Act, the Demandant ſhall recover damages pendente brevi, becauſe the old form of the count remaineth. The words of the Act are, Vers celuy que eſt trove tenant; he may be Tenant by title, by wrong, or by Act in Law; and of theſe in order.

Regula.
33 H. 6. 47. 7 E. 4. 5.
16 H. 7. 5, &c.
See li. 10. fo. 117. Piſtords Caſe.

If the Diſſeiſor make a feoffment in fee, and the Diſſeiſee dieth, the heir of the Diſſeiſee ſhall not recover damages by this Act againſt the Alienee; for this branch of the Act provideth for the Diſſeiſee, and not for his heirs.

42 E. 3. 7. 39 E. 3. Dam. 66.
20 E. 3. ibid. 101.
22 E. 3. 2. 12 E. 3. Dam. 95. 3 E. 3. ibid. 120. 19 E. 3. ibid. 99.

* But if a man be diſſeiſed, and the Diſſeiſee die, his heir ſhall recover damages againſt the Diſſeiſor, but not by this branch, but by a latter branch of this Act, viz. Et ſoit delormes cheſcun tenus a render damages la ou home recover vers luy de ſa intruſion demeſne, ou de ſon tort demeſne: and by the diſtinction this Books that ſeemed prima facie to differ are well reconciled; but by the intention of this Law, the heir in his Writ of Entry againſt the Diſſeiſor ſhall recover damages but from the death of his Anceſtor.

*4 E. 3. 39. 40, 36.
23 Eliz. Dier 370.

22 E. 3. 2.

The Diſſeiſee ſhall recover damages by this Act in a Writ of Entry ſur diſſeiſin in the Poſt: As if the Tenant cometh to the land by Diſſeiſin, Intruſion, or Abatement, or when by alienation it is out of the degrees; for the words be, Vers celuy que eſt trove tenant apres le diſſeiſor, within which words he that comes in the Poſt is included. Note the Writ of Entry in the Poſt is given by the Statute of Marlebridge, cap. ultimo; for the Diſſeiſee was driven to his Writ of Right at the Common Law.

16 E. 3. Dam. 82.
8 E. 3. 23. 23 El. Dier 370.

And in this ſecond branch the Tenant is onely charged with the whole damages, though there were divers mean Tenants, for Cheſcun reſpondra pur ſon temps is onely in the caſe of an Aſſiſe upon the firſt branch; neither ought the Writ of Entry to be brought againſt any, but againſt him, this is the Tenant of the land: but in ſome caſe another then the Diſſeiſee ſhall recover damages by this branch; as the ſucceſſor of an Abbot, but otherwiſe of Biſhops, or other ſole ſecular bodies politique.

19 E. 3. Dam. 99.
3 E. 3. ibid. 120.
39 E. 3. ibid. 66.
26 Aſſ. p. 4.

If the Tenant cometh to the land by Act in Law, which he cannot withſtand, and where there is no Act, or default in him; in that caſe he ſhall not be charged: As if the Diſſeiſor alien to A. and his heirs, and A. dieth without heir, the Law (that there may be a Tenant to a ſtrangers Præcipe) doth caſt the land upon the Lord; in this caſe, if the Lord doth not take any profits of the lands, in a Writ of Entry in the Poſt brought againſt him for the land, the Lord may plead the ſpecial matter, and how that he never took any profits of the lands, and ſo diſcharge himſelf of the damages; for albeit he be a Tenant of the land, yet is he no Tenant againſt his will within the meaning of this Law, becauſe there is no wrong nor default in him.

But if the Lord by Eſcheat doth enter, and take the profits of the land, then ſhall he be charged as a Tenant within this Act, for albeit he could not withſtand the Eſcheat, which made him Tenant in Law, yet might he have refrained to take the profits, which in right belonged to the Diſſeiſee, but his rent or valuable ſervices ſhall be recouped in damage.

And ſo it is in all reſpects, when the Alienee of the Diſſeiſor die ſeiſed, and the land deſcend to his heir, he may refrain from the taking of the profits, and plead the like plea, and diſcharge himſelf of the damages.

First part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 685.

In like manner, if the Diſſeiſor make a Deed of Feoffment, by the which he infeoffeth A. and B. and maketh livery of ſeiſin to A. in the name of both, B. neither agreeing to the feoffment, nor taking any profit of the land, A. dieth; in this

caſe

caſe by the Law the fréehold and inheritance is veſted in B. by ſurvivor; And in a Writ of Entry in the Per brought by the diſſeiſée againſt B. he may, as is aforeſaid, plead the ſpecial matter, and that he never agréed, nor took any profits, and diſcharge himſelf of the damages for the cauſe aforeſaid.

Et ſic in caſibus conſimilibus: for nemo punitur ſine injuria, facto, ſeu defalta; and Actus legis nemini eſt damnoſus. *Regula.*

The Statute ſaith, Ce' que eſt trove tenant, and yet if a Writ of Entry be brought againſt two joynt-tenants, and the one diſclaim, and the other take the whole tenancy upon him, and plead in barre, and it is found againſt him, the Demandant ſhall recover damages for the whole againſt him, becauſe he took upon him the whole Tenancy.

A diſſeiſor infeoffeth A. which infeoffeth B. the diſſeiſée brings a Writ of Entry in the Per and Cui againſt B. which vowcheth A. who pleads and loſeth; judgement for the damages ſhall be given againſt the vowchée, for he is found Tenant in Law. 8 H.4.5. 29 E.3. 49. 8 E.3.61. 9 E.3.30. 25 E.3. 51. 30 E.3.6.

¶ Purview eſt enſement que lou avant ceux heures damages ne fuer' agardes en plea de Mordaunceſter forſque en caſe, &c.] This plea of Mordaunc', and the other pleas hereafter in this Act named are pleas real, and Aunceſtrel, and therefore no damages are recoverable (as hath bèen ſaid) in them by the Common Law.

But yet it is to be obſerved once for all, that theſe Actions in this Act named, are Actions Aunceſtrel poſſeſſarie, and not Actions Aunceſtrel droiturel. Lib.6. cap.3. Markals caſe.

¶ De Mordaunc'.] Of this Writ you ſhall reade plentifully in our ancient Authors, and other Books. Glanv.li.13. c.2, 3,4,&c. Bract.l.3. fol. 282,283,253, 254. Brit. fo.180. Fleta l.5.c.1,2.&c.

¶ Recoveres de vers chiefe Seigniors.] This was by the Statute of Marlebridge cap.16.

In ancient time not onely the references, as here, were ever general, but alſo the citing of authorities in Law were in like manner; Eſt tenus in noſtre livres.

¶ Damages ſoient agardes en touts caſes, &c.] This purview being general muſt be taken in a particular ſenſe, that is, in all caſes in the Mordaunc', as in the Aſſiſe, having regard to the time of the damages, viz. from the wrong done, for in the Mordaunc' the Plaintiff ſhall not recover damages againſt the mean occupiers for the inſufficiency of the abator, as in the Aſſiſe for the inſufficiency of the diſſeiſor; for in conſtruction of general references in Acts of Parliament, ſuch reference muſt be made onely as may ſtand with reaſon and right: And therefore ſeeing the Writ of Mordaunc' muſt of right be brought againſt the Tenant of the land onely, and not againſt the mean occupiers (as hath bèen ſaid in the former clauſe concerning the Writ of Entry) the mean occupiers cannot be charged in the Mordaunc', but the Tenant ſhall be charged for the whole damages.

If a man hath iſſue two ſons, and the Father dieth ſeiſed of lands in fée-ſimple, the eldeſt ſon dieth, the ſecond ſon ſhall have an Aſſiſe of Mordaunceſter, and he ſhall make himſelf heir to his Father, and he ſhall recover damages, not onely from ſuch time as the right accrued unto him from the death of his brother, but from the death of his Father, becauſe he hath not the right of this land as heir to his brother, but as heir to his Father. More ſhall be ſaid hereof when we come to ſpeak of the Writ of Coſinage, &c. 3 E.3.damag.121. Doct. & Stud. lib.2.cap.12.

In a Mordaunc', if the Tenant vouch, and the Vowchée plead and loſe, in this caſe the Plaintiff ſhall recover againſt the Tenant the land, and the Tenant in value againſt the Vowchée, and the Plaintiff ſhall recover his damages againſt 9 E.3.30.

21 E. 3. 57. 28 E. 3. damag. 61. 13 E. 3. ibidem 97.

againſt the Lowchée. And by this Act damages ſhall be recovered in a Nuper obiit.

¶ En meſme le maner recover' home damages en briefe de Coſinage, Aiel, & Beſaiel.] In a Writ of Coſinage, of the ſeiſin of the Treſaiel, de ſeiſina Tritavi, ſeu Atavi, &c. it is to be ſæn for what time the Demandant ſhall recover damages by force of this Act, and ſo of the Writ of Beſaiel, breve de Proavo, and of the Writ of Aiel de Avo.

For this Writ ſee all the ancient Authors ubi ſup. 6 E. 3. 34. 7 E. 3. 46, &c.

2 E. 3. 9. 3 E. 3. dam. 122. 17 E. 3. 45. 2 H. 4. 13. 2 E. 3. dam. 118.

And it is a rule upon this Statute, that in none of theſe Writs the Demandant ſhall recover damages but from the death of his next immediate anceſter, whoſe heir he is: As if there be Grandfather, Father, and Son, the Grandfather dieth ſeiſed, an eſtranger abate, the Father dieth, the Son in a Writ of Aiel muſt make his reſort as ſon and heir of the Father, ſon and heir of the Grandfather, thereforе he ſhall in that caſe recover damages but from the death of his Father, becauſe he is his next immediate anceſter, and from him the right deſcended: and ſo in the Writ of Beſaiel and Coſinage; but in the caſe before, if the Grandfather had ſurvived the Father, the ſon ſhall recover damages from the death of his Grandfather, becauſe he is immediate anceſter, and the right immediately deſcended to him: Et ſic de cæteris.

45 E. 3. 10. 35 H. 6. 23.

If a man hath iſſue two daughters, and dieth ſeiſed of lands, an eſtranger abate, one of the daughters hath iſſue and dieth, the Aunt and Niece ſhall joyn in an Aſſiſe of Mordaunc', and the Aunt onely ſhall recover damages till the death of the ſiſter, and both of them from her death, which ſtandeth upon the reaſon aforeſaid.

If there be Grandfather, Father, and Daughter, the Grandfather dieth ſeiſed, an eſtranger abate, the Father dieth, his wife being privement enſeint with a ſon, the ſon is born, he ſhall recover damages in a Writ of Aiel from the death of the Father, for now he is immediate heir to the Father.

¶ Vers le tenant les coſtages de ſon briefe purchaſe enſemblement oveſque les damages avandits.] Before this Statute at the Common Law no man recovered any coſts of ſute either in plea real, perſonal, or mixt: by this it may be collected that Juſtice was good cheap of ancient times, for in King Alfreds time there were no Writs of grace, but all Writs remedials were granted frely; and Fleta ſaith, Ne clerici ſuperflua petant ſtipendia pro ſcriptura ſua; Conſtitutum eſt, quod tam clerici Juſticiar', quam cancellar' de ſolo denario pro ſcriptura unius brevis ſe teneant contentos. This Statute was the firſt that gave coſts.

Mirror l. 5. § 1. Glanv. li. 1. ca. 32. Fleta li. 2. cap. 12. 14 H. 6. 13.

¶ Coſtages de ſon briefe purchaſe.] Here is expreſſe mention made but of the coſts of his Writ, but it extendeth to all the legal coſts of the ſuit, but not to the coſts and expences of his travel and loſſe of time, and thereforе coſtages cometh of the verb conſter, and that again of the verb conſtare, for theſe coſtages muſt conſtare to the Court to be legal coſts and expences.

9 E. 4. 6. 13 H. 4. Execution 118. 21 H. 6. 9. Livre de entres Raſt. 382. Lib. 10. fol. 10. Jentlemans caſe.

If a Writ doth abate by the Act of God, In a new by Journies Accounts, he ſhall have coſts for the firſt Writ and the proceedings thereupon; but if the firſt Writ be faulty in default of the Demandant or Plaintiff, in the ſecond Writ the Demandant or Plaintiff ſhall have no coſts for ſuch an inſufficient or faulty Writ.

¶ Enſemblement ove les damages.] For coſts are in Law ſo coupled together, as they are accounted parcel of the damages. And thereforе if the Plaintiff in Treſpaſſe declare to the damages of twenty marks, and the Jury give twenty marks for damages, and twenty marks for coſts, yet ſhall the Plaintiff recover in all but twenty marks, for damages and coſts muſt not

13 H. 7. 16, 17.

exceed

exceed the damages, which the Plaintiff demands by his count, and the entry reciting both the damages and coſts, Quæ damna in toto ſe attingunt ad, &c.

In an Action real, perſonal, or mixt, where double or treble, &c. damages are given by any Statute, it hath been controverted in books, whether the Demandant or Plaintiff ſhall recover coſts, and whether the ſame ſhall be alſo doubled or trebled; which doubt and variety of opinions hath grown in reſpect the right reaſon of the diverſity of the Law in thoſe caſes hath not been obſerved, which is, that whenſoever any Statute doth increaſe damages to the double or treble value, &c. where damages before were given, there the Demandant or Plaintiff ſhall recover his double or treble damages and coſts alſo, and the coſts alſo as parcel of the damages ſhall be trebled.

But where damages double or treble are in an Action newly given, where no damages were formerly recoverable, there the Demandant or Plaintiff ſhall recover thoſe damages onely, and no coſts. For example, In an Action upon the Statute of forcible Entry upon the Statute of 8 H.6. which giveth treble damages, in this caſe the Plaintiff ſhall recover his damages and his coſts to the treble, for that he ſhould have recovered ſingle damages at the Common Law, and the Statute increaſed them to treble. 22H.6.57.14H.6. 13.19H.6.6,7,32. 27H.6.10.12E.4. 1. F.N.B.248.c.

But upon the Statute of 1 & 2 Phil. & Mar. for chaſing of diſtreſſes out of the Hundred, &c. whereby 5 l. is given and treble damages, the Plaintiff ſhall recover no coſts, becauſe this Action and penalty is newly given. Dier 2 Eliz.177.

And ſo in the Quare impedit no coſts, for that no damages were given at the Common Law. 27 H.6.10.

In an Action of Waſte againſt Tenant for life or years, the Plaintiff ſhall recover the place waſted, and treble damages given at this Parliament, Cap.6. but no coſts, becauſe no Action lay againſt them at the Common Law, but the Action and damages are newly given: But againſt the Gardian, or Tenant in Dower, &c. there the Plaintiff ſhall recover treble damages and coſts alſo, for that an Action lay againſt them at the Common Law, and for the Waſte damages ſhould be recovered; and ſo are all the Books, that ſeem prima facie to be at variance, well reconciled. 30 E.3.27. 5 E.3. dam.114. 2 H.4. 17.9 H.6.66. nota 14 H.6.13. Mich.29 H.6. in Communi Banc. Rot.103. 5 E.4.7. 12 E.4.1.

¶ Et tout ceo ſoit tenus en touts caſes ou home recover damages.] Before the making of this Statute no Demandant recovered damages in any real Action, but onely in a Writ of Dower, unde nihil habet, by the Statute of Merton cap.1.

This clauſe doth extend to give coſts, where damages are given to any Demandant or Plaintiff in any Action by any Statute made after this Parliament: Ubi damna dantur, victus victori in expenſis condemnari debet. *Regula.*

¶ Soit deſormes cheſcun tenus a render damages, la ou home recover vers luy de ſon intruſion demeſne, ou de ſon fait demeſne.] This is a general and a beneficial branch, which we have partly expounded before in our expoſitions upon the ſecond branch of this Chapter; generally this branch giveth damages to him that right hath and his heirs againſt the Intruder, Abator, Diſſeiſor, or other wrong doer himſelf.

And de ſon fait demeſne, is interpreted de ſon tort demeſne, of his own wrong. And therefore if a coparcener refuſe to make partition in a Writ of partition againſt her, the Plaintiff ſhall not recover damages, for this Writ is a Writ of Right in his nature, and ſhe hath a right per my & per tout to take the profits. 33 E.3. dam.6. 28 E.3. ibid.61. 13 E.3. ibid.97. 4 E.3.39,40. 21 E.3.57.7 H.6. 35,36.3E.3.fo.48.

If a man make a leaſe for life, the Leſſee dieth, an eſtranger intrudes, the

Leſſor or his heir ſhall have the Writ of Intruſion againſt the Intrudor himſelf, and recover damages by this Act, Et ſic de ſimilibus.

And that I may obſerve it here once for all concerning theſe ancient Statutes both of thoſe that are paſt, and thoſe that are to come, how neceſſary it is not onely to know the Law, but alſo the rot and reaſon, out of which the Law deriveth his life, viz. whether from the Common Law, or from ſome Act of Parliament, leſt if he taketh it to ſpring from the Common Law it may lead him into error in like caſes.

CAP. II.

SI enfant deins age ſoit tenus hors de ſon heritage apres la mort ſon pier, coſin, ayel, ou beſayel, per que il covient que il purchaſe briefe, & ſon adverſary veigne en court, & en reſpoignant alleage feoffement, ou auter choſe dit, per que Juſtices agardent lenqueſt, la ou lenqueſt fuit delay jeſque al age lenfant, cy paſſa ore lenqueſt auxy come il fuit de pleine age.

First, it is good to clear this Chapter, which is a very beneficial Law made for avoiding of delay, that great enemy to Juſtice.

Juſticiam non Juſticium vult juris amicus,
Juſticium non Juſticiam vult juris inimicus.

For the very Text of this Law in two main points hath bin falſified or miſtaken.

First of ancient time ſome Manuſcripts of this Chapter before printing came to us were apres le mort ſon coſin, aiel, ou beſaiel, omitting theſe words, ſon pier; which being ſhewed to the Judges in 8 E. 3. they were of opinion that a Writ of Mordauncester was not within this Law. And Fleta following that error rehearſing this Chapter ſaith, Apud Gloc' proviſum fuit, ſi hæres infra ætatem petat ſeiſinam conſanguinei, avi ſui, vel proavi, & excipitur contra eum, &c. omitting patris ſui.

8 E. 3. 23.
8 Aſſ. 12.

See the books in 3 E. 2. age 133. 42 E. 3. 13. 18 E. 3. 23, &c.

But in the print the former error is amended, and accordeth with our latter Books.

And it is not to be thought, that the wiſdome of the Parliament would provide for the ſeiſins of them that were ſo farre remote, as in the Writ of Beſaiel and Coſinage, and leave unprovided the ſeiſin that was in the next anceſter of all, as of the Father, &c.

And therefore the rule is good, Satius eſt petere fontes, quam ſectari rivulos.

The other error, and that continueth ſtill in the print, was, the words of the Record be, Per que les Juſtices agardent le age, and in ſtead of le age, it is in the print lenqueſt, which is oppoſitum in ſubjecto, for in the Writ of Aiel, Beſaiel, and Coſinage, there could be no enqueſt awarded before an iſſue joyned, neither could any enqueſt in thoſe Writs enquire of circumſtances (as in the Aſſiſe of Mord', or Aſſiſe) but of the iſſue joyned only, and this alſo may well be collected by our Books.

But

And theſe words next following, [Ou lenqueſt fuit delay jeſque al age lenfant] are to be referred to the Mordanceſter onely, becauſe in that Writ there appeareth a Jury the firſt day, as in the Aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin; but ſo it is not in the Writ of Ayel, Beſaiel, or Coſinage, unleſſe you will take Enqueſt for Trial, and then the ſenſe is, where Trial is delayed until the age of the Infant, and then it may have reference to all the Writs named in this Chapter. 18 E.4.23. 8 E.3. 23. Dier 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. 137. Li.6. fo. 3. Markhalls caſe.

Now theſe clouds being removed, we ſhall more clearly peruſe the Text.

Before the making of this Act, albeit the anceſtor died ſeiſed of the lands, ſo as a Frée-hold in Law was caſt upon the heir; if an eſtranger abated, in a Mordanceſter, Ayel, Beſaiel, or Coſinage, the Tenant might have ſhewed, that the Demandant was within age, and have prayed that the Parol might demurre until the age of the heir, as he may doe when the Action is Anceſtrel droiturel, that is, when the anceſtor hath but a right, and no poſſeſſion, that is, no Frée-hold and Inheritance at his death, ſo as no Frée-hold and Inheritance deſcend to the heir, but a bare right; and ſo note a diverſity betwéen an Action Anceſtrel droiturel, and an Action Anceſtrel poſſeſſary. But at the Common Law, if in a Mordanceſter, Ayel, Beſaiel, or Coſinage, the Tenant did plead a feoffment, or a releaſe from a collateral anceſtor with Warranty in barre, &c. there, leſt the Infant for want of intelligence might receive prejudice by trial thereof during his infancy, the Law in his favour at the firſt gave him the benefit of his age, which when it was uſed for delay to his prejudice, this Act was made for his relief therein.

¶ Apres le mort ſon pier, Couſin, Ayel, ou Beſaiel.] After the death of his Father. By this is neceſſarily implied the Aſſiſe of Mordancer; and the caſe of the father is here put for an example, for it extendeth to the caſes of the mother, brother, ſiſter, uncle or aunt, nephew or néece, after the dying ſeiſed, of all which perſons a Writ of Mordanceſter doth lie; for all the ſaid caſes are in equal miſchief with the caſe of the father, and therefore are within the ſame remedy. Bract. fol. 253, 254. Brit. fo. 180. Fleta lib. 2. cap. 1, 2, 3, &c.

But in a Formedon in the deſcender brought by an Infant, if the feoffment of his anceſtor be pleaded in barre with Warranty and Aſſets, or a collateral Warranty without Aſſets, this caſe is not within this Statute for two cauſes; firſt, for that is an Action Anceſtrel droiturel, for nothing deſcended but a right, and therefore had not any Frée-hold and Inheritance at the time of his death, and therefore out of the letter and meaning of this Act. 2. The Formedon in the deſcender is in nature of his Writ of Right, for the iſſue in tail can have no Writ of an higher nature, and therefore not within this Statute; for ſéeing this Act gave the Infant a trial during his minority, it gave it him in ſuch Actions as he might not be for-cloſed of his right; but though he were barred in any of the ſaid Actions during his minority, he might at his full age have recourſe to his Writ of an higher nature, ſo as he ſhould not be remedileſſe, or any final Judgement given againſt him during his infancy. 3 E.2. Age 133. 33 E.3. Age 153. 8 E.3.9. 42 E.3. 13. 34 H.6. 3,4. 18 E.4.23. Dier 3 & 4 Ph. & Mar. 137. Lib. 2. fol. 3. Markhalls caſe.

By this it appeareth, that the Writs of Formedon in the Reverter, or Remainder, Dum non fuit compos mentis, Dum fuit infra ætatem, Sur cui in vita, In caſu proviſo, Caſu conſimili, and all Actions of like nature are neither within the miſchief, nor within the letter or meaning of this Act, for that none of them are Actions Anceſtrel poſſeſſary, as hath béen ſaid. 12 E.2. Age 145. 8 E.3. 36, 59. 3 E.3. Age 72. 34 H.6. 3,4. Markhalls caſe ubi ſupra.

¶ Alledge feoffment ou auter choſe.] A feoffment with Warranty from the ſame anceſtor is a barre to the Aſſiſe, and no barre in the Aſſiſe of Mordanceſter; and therefore this is to be intended of a feoffment of a collateral anceſtor with warranty, or a releaſe with warranty from ſuch an anceſtor, or ſuch other matter, whereunto the Infant during his minority could not anſwer, as hath béen ſaid, at the Common Law: and the Rule of Glanvile is good, Generaliter verum eſt, quod de nullo placito tenetur reſpondere is, qui infra ætatem eſt, per quod poſſit exhæredari, nec ipſi minori ſuper recto reſpondebit donec plenam 30 Aſſ. p. 25. 43 Aſſ p. 20. 9 E.2. Age 143. 19 E.2. Mord. 45. 8 E.3.23. 8 Aſſ. 12. 6 E.4.11. 43 E.3.5. 18 E.4. 23. Glanv. lib. 13. cap. 15.

Bract. lib. 5. nam habuerit ætatem. And that of Bracton, Quod minor ante tempus agere non poteſt maxime in caſu proprietatis, nec etiam convenire, differetur uſque ætatem, ſed non cadit breve.

¶ Si paſſa ore lenqueſt come il fuit de plein age.] Do as now ſuch pleading, trial and procéding ſhall be in theſe four Actions, as if the Plaintife were of full age.

CAP. III.

EStablie eſt enſement, que ſi home alien tenement, que il tient per le * ley Dengleterre, ſon fits ne ſoit pas forbarre per le fait ſon pier (de que nul heritage luy diſcend') a demander & recoverer per briefe de Mordanceſter de la ſeiſin ſa mier, tout face le charter ſon pier mention que luy & ſes heyres ſont tenus a la garrant. Et ſi heritage luy diſcend' de part ſon pier, donques ſoit il forcloſe de le value del heritage, que luy eſt diſcendus. Et ſi en tiel cas apres la mort ſon pier, heritage luy ſoit diſcendus per meſme le pier, donques avera le tenant vers luy recoverie de la ſeiſin ſa mier, per briefe de judgement que iſſera hors de rolles des Juſtices, devant queux le plee fuit pleade, a reſom' ſon garrantie ſicome avant ad eſtre fait en auters caſes, ou le garrantie vient en court, & dit que riens ne luy eſt diſcend' de luy per que fait il eſt vouche. Et en meſme le maner eit liſſue le fits recover' per briefe de Coſinage, Ayel, & Beſaiel. Enſement & en meſme le maner ne ſoit l'heire la feme apres la mort le pier & la mier barr' daction a demander le heritage ſa mier per briefe Dentre, que ſon pier en temps ſa mier aliena, dont nul fine neſt levie en court le roy.

* Cuſtumer de Norm. cap.119. fol.138.

Bract.lib.4. fol. 321, 322. Fleta lib.5. ca.34. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect.197,724,726, 727. 32 E.3. Gar. 30.

Before the making of this Statute, when the heir demanded inheritance on the part of his mother, the Warranty of the Tenant by the curteſie, whoſe heir he was, barred him of that inheritance without any Aſſets. This Statute doth provide, that it ſhall not be a barre without Aſſets.

But at the Common Law, if the heir had bèen within age, and his entry congeable, though he had not entred in the life of the anceſtor, the warranty bound him not, but that he might enter and avoid the warranty; but if he were driven to his Action, the warranty had bound him, and ſo it was in caſe of a Fem covert.

Temps E.1.87. 31 E.1. ibid.95. 7 E.3.53. Bract. lib.4. fol.228.

¶ Alien tenements.] This extendeth to alienations made after the Statute, and not before, for it is a Rule and Law of Parliament, that Regularly Nova conſtitutio futuris formam imponere debet, non præteritis.

This

This word (alien) doth properly ſignifie a tranſmutation of poſſeſſion, but yet a releaſe or confirmation of the Tenant by the curteſie with Warranty, where no tranſmutation of poſſeſſion is, is within the ſame miſchief, and therefore is within the remedy of this Statute; for otherwiſe the Statute ſhould ſerve to little purpoſe. See before cap. 1. W. 2. cap. 41. Temps E. 1. garr. 87. 27 E. 3. 80. 14 E. 4. gar. 5. 17 E. 3. 83. Dier 4 Mar. 148.

¶ Tient per la ley Dengleterre.] If the heir demand the heritage of the part of his father, and the Warranty on the part of his mother be pleaded, this caſe is not holpen by this Statute, as in the firſt part of the Inſtitutes it appeareth; for this Act by this branch provideth onely for the caſe of the Tenant by the curteſie, and therefore Tenant for life, or Tenant in Dower is not within the caſe or claſſis of this Act; but as concerning the caſe of the Tenant by the curteſie, which is the caſe of this Act, this Statute is taken by equity, as heretofore hath been partly touched, and hereafter ſhall appear. Firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 724, 725. See the Statute of 11 H. 7. cap. 20. Temps E. 1. gar. 86. 12 Aſſ. p. 9.

¶ Son fits ne ſoit pas forbarre.] This doth not onely extend to the ſon, but to the daughter, and to any other heir immediate, as here the example is put, or mediate, as coſin and heir, be they never ſo remote. 11 E. 3. gar. 83.

¶ De que nul heritage luy deſcend.] That is to ſay, from whom no lands or tenements in fée-ſimple of the yearly value of the inheritance of the part of the mother doth deſcend to the heir, for the warranty is no barre without ſuch aſſets.

And by the equity of this Statute the warranty of Tenant in tail is no barre unleſſe there be aſſets in fée-ſimple deſcended. 11 E. 2. garranty. Statham. 21 E. 3. 28. 38 E. 3. 23. Pl. Com. 110. Lib. 8. fol. 53. Syms caſe. Doct. & St. fo. 76. Kelwey 124, 125.

Albeit the word heritage be general, yet hath it in conſtruction a ſpecial ſignification, for the aſſets muſt reſpect the eſſential quality of the inheritance, whereof the heir is to be barred, and that is, that it be a local, poſſeſſary, and certain inheritance, as lands, rents, commons, and the like: and therefore an Annuity, that is a perſonal inheritance, and lieth in Action, nor any right of Action of inheritance is no heritage within this Statute, until it be reduced into poſſeſſion, Et ſic de ſimilibus.

¶ Per briefe de Mordaunceſter.] And after the Writs of Aiel, Beſaiel, and Coſinage are alſo named, 11 E. 2. gar. 83. 8 E. 2. ibid. 81. 46 E. 3. age 76. 4 E. 3. gar. 63. F. N. B. 208. b.

The intendment of the makers of this Act is, that the warranty of him that held by the curteſie ſhould not be a barre to the heir of his wife, unleſſe he left aſſets; and the makers of the Statute could not put all the caſes that might happen, but did put the ſtrongeſt caſes, and by conſtruction the leſſer ſhall be included, and therefore in all Actions, as the Writ of Right, the Formedon in the deſcender, the Writ of Entry in the Per, the Writ of Entry ad communem legem, and the like, are within this Statute.

¶ Heritage luy deſcend de meſme le pier.] If a Seigniory of homage and fealty deſcend to the heir, this is no aſſets, but if a tenancy doth eſcheat to the heir, although it were never in the Father, this ſhall be accounted aſſets, becauſe the ſeigniory that came from the Father was the means to bring it to the heir, Et ſic de ſimilibus. 16 E. 3. age fo. 41. Br. 5. 6 H. 4. 1. Kelwey 104. b. Pl. Com. Chapmans Caſe.

¶ Donques avera le tenant vers luy recovery de la ſeiſin ſa mere.] By this Act the warranty of a Tenant by the curteſie being pleaded with aſſets deſcended is a bar to the heir of the mother; but if aſſets be not then deſcended, but after it deſcend from the ſame Father, then the Tenant ſhall have recovery of the inheritance of the mother by a Writ of judgement, as this Act appointeth: And by the equity of this Act it is taken, that in a Formedon in the Deſcender, if the Warranty of Tenant in tail be pleaded, where no aſſets is then deſcended, but after aſſets doth deſcend to the iſſue, there the Tenant Hil. 9 E. 2. 62. b. in Entr. ſur diſſ. 43 E. 3. 26. 46 E. 3. 29. Pl. Com. fol. 110.

nant ſhall have a Scire facias to have the aſſets, and not the land in tail, for if he ſhould have the land in tail, it was conſidered, that if the iſſue alened the aſſets, his iſſue might recover the land tailed in a Formedon: wherein is to be obſerved the great wiſdome of the Sages of the Law in ancient times, ever ſo to reſolve, and give judgement, Ut ſit finis litium. But in none of the Books that treat of this matter is expreſſed how the Tenant ſhall demean himſelf in pleading to take advantage upon this Statute of the aſſets, which after deſcended.

And therefore if in a Mordanc', &c. the Tenant plead the warranty of the Tenant by the curteſie with aſſets (as in ſome of the Books it is ſaid) or in a Formedon the Tenant plead a lineal warranty with aſſets, and the Demandant take iſſue upon the aſſets, and it is found that nothing deſcended, and thereupon the Demandant recover, and after the recovery aſſets deſcend, the Tenant ſhall never have a Scire facias to take benefit of this Act, for he that will take benefit of this Act muſt not begin with an untruth, but muſt plead the warranty, and confeſſe the title of the Demandant, and pray the advantage of this Act, when aſſets ſhall deſcend, and upon this Record when aſſets deſcend, he ſhall have a Scire facias; for our Act ſaith, Per briefe de judgement que iſſera hors de rolles des Juſtices; And this expoſition agréeth with the words of this Act, A reſummon ſon garrantie ſicome avant ad eſtre fait en auters caſes ou le garrantee vient en court, & dit, que riens ne luy eſt deſcend' de luy, per quel fait il eſt vouch: For there without queſtion after aſſets ſhall deſcend, upon the Record a Scire facias ſhall be awarded.

Pl. Com. 110.

Lib.8. fol.53. Syms Caſe.

¶ Enſement & en meſme le maner ne ſoit le heir la fem, &c.] This is the laſt branch of this Act.

¶ Barre daction a demander le heritage ſa mere, &c.] By the firſt branch the Act provideth remedy againſt the warranty made by Tenant by the curteſie after the deceaſe of his wife; this branch provideth remedy againſt the alienation of the husband with warranty during the life of his wife: upon theſe words ſome have conceived, that this warranty ſhall not bind, albeit aſſets doth deſcend from the Father, becauſe aſſets is not mentioned in this branch, as it is in the former. But theſe words, enſement & en meſme le maner, doe ſo couple this branch by reference to the former, as if in this caſe aſſets doth deſcend, by the warranty and aſſets the heir is barred.

8 E.2. gar.81. Hil.9 E.2.ubi ſup. 17 E.3.51. 27 E.3.89.

If the husband make a feoffment in fée of the wives land with warranty, and hath iſſue by her, and they both die, in a Writ of Entry Sur diſſeiſin brought againſt the feoffee he voucheth the heir of the husband, who is alſo the heir of the wife, he may upon this Statute devolve the ten' of the warranty, for that the husband left no aſſets, and that he hath an Action as heir to his mother to recover the land, and if he ſhould enter into the warranty, he ſhould forclose himſelf of his Action, and therefore by the rule of the Court he entred not into the warranty.

Hil.9 E.2.ubi ſup. Thomas de Mertons caſe.

¶ Briefe Dentre.] That is a Sur cui in vita, but if the lands were entailed to the wife, and and after the Statute of Donis condic' de W.2. the heir brought a Formedon, the collateral warranty of the husband ſhall barre in that Action.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, Cap. gar. ſæpe.

¶ Dont nul fine eſt levie en court le Roy.] This is to be underſtood, whereof no fine is lawfully levied, that is by the husband and wife, for then her heir claiming a fée-ſimple is barred; But a fine levied by the husband alone was a wrong, and at that time a diſcontinuance, and therefore ſuch a fine was not within the intention of this Act.

27 E.3.89. Pl.Com.57. Firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 729,730,731.

CAP.

CAP. IV.

ENſement ſi home leſſa ſa terra a ferme, ou a trover eſtovers en viver, ou en veſture, que amount a la quart part de la veray value de la terre, & celuy que la terre tient iſſint charge la leſſeſt giſer freſh, iſſint que home ne puit trover diſtreſſe per deux ans, ou per trois, a faire le ferme render, ou a faire ceo que eſt contenue en leſcript ou leas: Eſtablie eſt, que apres les deux ans paſſes eit le leſſor action a demander la terre en demeign' per briefe que il avera en le Chancery. Et ſi celuy vers que la terre eſt demande, veigne avant judgement, & render les arrerages & les damages, & trova ſurety tiel come la court verra que ſoit ſuffiſant a render en apres [ſolonque] ceo que eſt contenue en leſcript du leas, ci reteign' la terre. Et ſil demurr' tanque ele ſoit recover per judgement, ſoit il forcloſe a remnant. *W.2. cap.21. & cap.41.*

What the Common Law, or ſome cuſtome was before the making of this Statute, you may reade in Bracton who wrote a little before this Statute; Item poterit intervenire juſtum judicium ab initio, ut in diſtrictionibus faciendis, & vertitur ex poſt facto in diſſeiſinam, ſicut in burgagiis, terris, tenementis, & tenuris exterioribus. Ut ſi Dominus per conſiderationem curiæ ſuæ pro defectu ſervitii ceperit tenementum tenentis ſui in manum ſuam, ſicut ſimplex namium, donec de redditu fuerit ſatisfactum; ſed cum talis, cujus ten' fuerit, obtulerit de ſatisfaciend' de redditu & arreragiis, reſtitui ei debet poſſeſſio, & ſi Dominus hoc recuſaverit, tunc erit manifeſta diſſeiſina. And afterwards in another place he ſaith; Item ſi propter paupertatem poſſeſſionem dereliquerit, & ita quod Dominus capitalis pro defectu ſervitii tenementum ſuum in manum ſuam ceperit & retinuerit, vel alio excolend' dederit, &c. ſatis moritur tenens ſeiſitus. Bract. lib. 4. fol. 205. b. Fol. 262.

And I reade amongſt ancient Records, that a ceſſavit was brought in the reign of King John, but this Act is the firſt Statute that was made by authority of Parliament concerning the ceſſavit; After this came the Statutes of Weſtm. 2. and 10 E. 2. De Gamletto: And note that the Writ framed upon this Act doth recite this Statute. Int' Record 87. Regis Johannis. W. 2. c. 21. & 41. 10 E. 2. Stat. de Gamletto. Vet. Mag. Cha. fo. 122. Paſch. 17 E. 3. coram Rege. Rot. 139 London. First part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 1. 45 E. 3. 27. 33 H. 6. 53. 13 E. 2. Ceſſavit 51. F. N. B. 209. g. See Mich. 9 E. 1. in Banc. Rot. 39. Kanc. Hil. 13 E. 1. in Banco Rot. 7. Paſch. 16 E. 1. Rot. 5.

¶ Leſſa ſa terre a ferme.] Leſſa, demiſe, nota dimittere is a good word of a feoffment, and therefore if a man let or demiſe lands to a man and his heirs, and make livery of ſeiſin, this is a good feoffment, and ſo is this word here to be intended, for a ceſſavit lieth not againſt Tenant in tail, or Tenant for life, unleſſe the remainder be limited over to another in fee, ſo as he is Tenant to the Lord, as Tenant by the curteſie is.

¶ Eſtovers en viver ou veſture.] That is to ſay, Eſtovers in victu & veſtitu. Of this ſufficient hath been ſaid in the expoſition upon the ſeventh Chapter of Magna Charta.

¶ A

¶ A la quart part de la verie value.] Vide for fée ferm the expoſition upon the twenty ſeventh Chapter of Magna Charta. And ſuch rent or other profit, as was anſwered to the owner of the land, was accounted the very value.

¶ Celuy que la terre tient.] So as there muſt be a tenure betwéen the feoffor and the feoffée in fée-ſimple, for a ceſſavit lieth not upon a reſervation without ſuch a tenure, and ſo was it adjudged in 11 E.2.

11 E.2. ceſſav.50. 21 E.3.23.45 E.3. 15,27.21 H.6.50. 33 H.6.53. F.N.B.209. 11 H.4.3.27 H.8. 28. Kel.104,105.

At the making of this Act all eſtates of inheritance were in fée-ſimple, and therefore the donor upon an eſtate in tail (created by a Statute made after this Act) ſhall not have a ceſſavit againſt the donée in tail, nor againſt Tenant for life; neither for the ceſſer of the meſne a ceſſavit lieth, for he holdeth not the land as this Act ſpeaketh, which ought to be overt, and ſufficient to the diſtreſſe of the Lord, which is a good plea in a ceſſavit.

Paſch. 16 E.1. in Ban. Rot. 5. *Non potuit excolere propter duras diſtrictiones.* Regiſt. 237. F.N.B.210. a. 6 E.3 45. 8 E.3. 46,47. 10 E.3.6. 21 E.3.20,21. 30 E.3.22.43 E.3. 15. 8 H.6.17. 33 H.6.8.

And in this Writ the tenure betwéen the Demandant and the Tenant is traverſable, becauſe this Writ is grounded upon the tenure by force of this Act; but in this Writ the ſeiſin is not traverſable, becauſe it is not grounded upon the ſeiſin, neither is the quantity of the ſervices traverſable, but to be taken by proteſtation; for whether he hold by more or leſſe, the ceſſavit lieth; but in an Avowry the ſeiſin is traverſable, for that is grounded as well upon the ſeiſin, as the tenure: Alſo in the ceſſavit the land is to be recovered, and not the ſervices, and it is in his nature a Writ of Right, and the Jury ſhall meaſure in their conſciences the quantity of the ſervice.

Neither is hors de ſon fee a good plea in a ceſſavit, becauſe (as hath béen ſaid) the tenure is traverſable.

¶ La leſſeſt giſer freſh.] The Tenant of the land is called Tenant per availe, becauſe it is preſumed, that he hath availe and profit by the land, and therefore the Law never expected that he would let the land lie freſh, that in his proper ſenſe is as much as unmanured, or unoccupied.

It is ſaid in Law to lie freſh, not onely when there is no cattle, or other thing diſtrainable upon the land of the value of the rent, or other profit behinde; but alſo, though there be a ſufficient diſtreſſe to be taken, yet by conſtruction upon this Act, if the land be ſo immured or incloſed about, as the Lord cannot come to take and carry away the diſtreſſe to the pound, it is ſaid to lie freſh, that is, without profit as to the Lord, for though it be ſufficient, yet it is not ſufficient to his diſtreſſe, ſo as the land muſt lie open and ſufficient to the diſtreſſe of the Lord; or elſe it is ſaid in Law to lie freſh within this Statute, which conſtruction is worthy of obſervation.

Temps E.1. ceſſavit 58.10 E.4.1,2. 30 E.3.22.11 E.3. ceſſavit 21.35 H.6. ibid.7. F.N.B. 208, 209.

¶ Per deux ans.] Per biennium; So as by theſe words is implied, that it lieth onely for annual ſervices, and not for homage, fealty, or the like. And upon theſe words, Rien arere, &c. is a good plea in this Action.

12 E.3. ceſſavit. 8 E.3. 46,47. 17 E.3.57.27 E.3. 17. 14 H.4. 44. 33 H.6. 44.6 H.7. 7. 8 H.7.2. 30 E.3.22.14 E.3. ceſſavit 20. 19 R.2. ſurety 27. 35 H.6. ceſſavit 7. F.N.B. 209.

This Act ſaith, if the Tenant let the land lie freſh, yet if a ſtranger wrongfully occupy the ground by putting in his cattle and féeding of it, or otherwiſe by manurance of the ground, this is ſufficient to the diſtreſſe of the Lord within this Act, for the Lord may diſtrain them, which is the end of this Act; otherwiſe it is in this caſe if cattle eſcape, and the owner freſhly follow to take them.

¶ Ou a faire choſe que eſt contenue en leſcript.] By theſe words the ceſſavit did lie for non-paiment of a fée ferm contained in the déed.

¶ Eyt le leſſor action a demaunder terre en demeign'.] Five doubts were conceived upon this Act:

1. Whe-

1. Whether the heirs of the Lord might have a ceſſavit, becauſe the words be Eyt le leſſor. Regiſt. 237.

2. Upon the ſame words whether the grantée of the Seigniory with attornment, or Tenant by the curteſie, Tenant in dower, &c. might have a Ceſſavit.

3. Whether againſt the alienée of the Tenant of his diſſeiſor, &c. a Ceſſavit did lie upon this Act, becauſe the letter of this Law extended but to the feoffée.

4. Whether the Ceſſavit ſhould be againſt the heirs of the feoffée. 45 E. 3. 15.

5. Whether it extended to Rents and Services created without Déed, for as much as this Act ſpeaketh of ſuch onely as were reſerved by Déed.

Theſe doubts were conceived upon that notable rule delivered in our Books in the caſe of Ceſſavit, Ou recoverie eſt done en eſpecial caſe per eſtatut, il coveit que home aver touts voies accord al ſtatut.

As to the firſt Britton ſaith, Fee fermes ſont terres tenus en fee a reſponder pur eux per an le verie value, ou pluis, ou meyns, de quel rent ſi les feoffees ceſſent a reſpondre per deux ans enſemble per tant accreſt action as feoffors & lour heires a demaunder les tenements en demeane. But notwithſtanding, this point and the reſidue of the doubts are briefly and excellently remedied by the Statute of W. 2. made ſeven years after this Act, as we ſhall ſhew when we ſhall come to it. W. 2. cap. 21.

¶ Demaunder ſa terre in demeign'.] Upon theſe words it is concluded that a ceſſavit doth not lie of a meſnalty conſiſting of rents and ſervices, but this Writ lieth againſt the Tenant per availe. 13 E. 3. gard 38. 21 E. 3. 44. 27 H. 8. 28. 1 H. 4. 3.

It is holden that a ceſſavit doth lie of an advowſon, and yet it is not in demeſne, and overt, and ſufficient to his diſtreſſe cannot be pleaded. 12 R. 2. ceſſav. 46.

¶ Per briefe que il avera en la Chauncery.] Hereupon alſo great queſtion grew for the form of the Writ, but in the end a Writ was conceived upon this Act, as it appeareth in the Regiſter, and F. N. B. 5 H. 7. 37. 43 E. 3. 15. 31 E. 3. ceſſavit 24. 33 H. 6. 34. Regiſt. 237. F. N. B. 210.

¶ Avant judgement, & tender les arrerages & damages, &c.] After verdict and before judgement, the Tenant may tender the arrerages, &c. He ought to tender the arrerages in proper perſon, though he be a Lord of Parliament, for the words of this Act be, Celuy vers que le terre eſt demande vient, &c. and he ought to finde ſurety. 45 E. 3. 27, 29. 21 E. 3. 23. 33 H. 6. 19. 7 E. 3. 58. 13 E. 3. ceſſavit 29. 15 H. 7. 10.

In a ceſſavit after the enqueſt joyned, the Tenant made default, and at the return of the petit cape, the Tenant appeared, and offered to pay the arrerages with damages, and to finde ſuch ſurety as the Court would award, which was received, becauſe he came before judgement, and found ſurety, that is, three pledges, which bound their lands to the diſtreſſe of the Lord in the ſame form as the Tenant his land is bound. Tr. 9 E. 2. fol 65. in libro meo in ceſſavit.

He ought to tender all the arrerages, for ſo are the indefinite words to be taken as well before as after the two years, and damages to be allowed of by the Court, but if the Demandant doe not alledge how much is behinde over and above the two years, &c. and that be found by the Jury that finds the iſſue, the Tenant need not tender more then for the two years, becauſe it appear not of Record, or by neceſſary conſequence as ſuch arrerages as incurre hanging the Writ; and for any arrerages incurred before this tender, the Lord ſhall not avow, becauſe the Tenant ought to have paid all. 5 E. 3. 3. 7 E. 3. 58. 21 E. 3. 23. 25 E. 3 42. 6 E. 2. ceſſavit 49. 17 E. 3. 57.

The Court may aſſeſſe the damages by their diſcretion. 13 E. 3. ceſſav. 20.

Where this Act ſaith, that he ſhall tender the arrerages, it is to be underſtood of ſuch things as may be yelded, as rent, &c. but of ſuit, divine ſervice, and ſuch like which cannot be yelded, damages ſhall be paid for the ſame. 13 E. 3. ubi ſupra. 14 H. 4. 3, 4.

If two Joyntenants be impleaded in a ceſſavit, and the one make default, &c. the other cannot tender the arrerages but for the moity, for the other joyntenant hath 40 E. 3. 40. 31 E. 3. ceſſav. 23. F. N. B. 209. a. Mic. 31 E. 3. fo. 50 & 51. in lib. meo in ceſſavit.

hath power to alien and loſe his moity, the words of the Statute be, Celuy vers que la terre eſt demaund, and the land is demanded againſt both.

But if A. and B. be ſeiſed to them, and the heirs of A. and B. make default, A. may tender for the whole in reſpect of his remainder.

6 E.2. tit. ceſſavit 49. In a ceſſavit, the Jury in Anno 6 E.2. found the ceſſer, and that the rent was behind by 30. years, part of which time was before the Statute whereupon the Writ was grounded, and yet the Demandant ſhall recover all the arrerages, as is well warranted by the Statute.

If the Demandant in the ceſſavit be out-lawed in a perſonal Action, this outlawry may be pleaded in barre of the Action, becauſe the arrerages are due to the King.

¶ Et trovera ſuertie come le Court verra ſufficient, &c.] This ſurety is referred to the diſcretion of the Court, for herein upon theſe words there is a rule conceived, Suretie eſt al Court d'ordeiner, & al Tenant daſſent & affirme. And therefore being referred to diſcretion, in divers caſes ſeveral ſureties have bẽn ordained upon due conſideration had in reſpect of the ſtate of every particular caſe.

25 E.3.42.

50 E.3.23. 19 E.4.5. 17 E.3. 57. 21 E.3.23. 29 E.3.33. Vet. N.B. 138. Sometime in reſpect of the quality of the Demandant, as if he be a body politick or corporate, Eccleſiaſtical or Temporal for fear of a Mortmain, therefore their collateral ſurety is to be found, &c. Vide 15 Martini, Anno 4 E.3. Coram Juſtic' Itin' apud Dunſtable, ſurety was granted to the Prior of D. Demandant in a ceſſavit, that he ſhould diſtrain for the rent in other lands.

[a] 10 E.4.5. Temps E.1. ceſſavit 55,56. 19 R.2. ſurety 27. 15 E.2. ibid.20. 19 E.2. ibid.21. [a] Sometime in reſpect of the quality of the Tenant in reſpect he is a body potick or corporate, or a feme covert, or an infant.

[b] Sometime in reſpect of the Tenancy it ſelf, as if it be a houſe, &c. leſt the Tenant ſhould waſte it, and ſo make it not ſufficient to pay the rent.

4 E.3.42. 13 E.3. ceſſavit 29. 21 E.3. 23. Doct. & Stud. lib.2. Though the Statute referreth the ſurety to the diſcretion of the Court, yet will it be good to follow precedents of former times, for diſcretio eſt diſcernere per legem quod ſit juſtum.

[b] 41 E.3.29. 19 E.4.5. [c] Albeit it is for the benefit of the Demandant to have ſurety, yet he cannot waive it, becauſe it is made parcel of the judgement.

[c] 50 E.3.23. 19 E.4.5. [d] But what if the ſurety be a judgement of the Court, that if he ceſſe again by one or two years, que la terre incurgera la remnant, that is, that he ſhall have judgement to hold the land, &c. for ever, wherein the Tenant ſhall never tender any more, and his remedy, that after ſuch ceſſer again, he ſhall have a Scire facias upon the Record, and if the Tenant be warned and make default, &c. the Demandant ſhall have judgement againſt him for ever.

[d] 41 E.3.29. 19 R.2. Scire fac' 134. If the Tenant after a judgement given againſt him in a ceſſavit, that if he ceaſe again, Que la terre incurgera le remnant, in that caſe if the Tenant alien, the alienée ſhall not be bound by the ſaid ſurety or judgement, becauſe it bound him that was Tenant in the ceſſavit onely, and upon a new ceſſer a new ceſſavit muſt be brought. But if the ſurety or judgement be, that if he or his aſſigns doe ceaſe again, &c. Then the aſſignée is bound thereby, and upon a Scire facias the matter ſhall come in queſtion.

¶ Soit forcloſe a remnant.] That is, ſhall be forcloſed or barred for ever, for this writ is a writ of Right in his nature; by this Act if the Lord recover by default, judgement final by theſe words, [Soit forcloſe del remnant] ſhall be given, and ſhall be a barre in a writ of Right; otherwiſe it is of a Judgement by verdict.

6 E.3.45. 4 E.3. droit 41.

See more of the writ of Ceſſavit in our expoſition upon the Statute of W.2. cap.21.

CAP.

CAP. V.

ENſement eſt purview, que home eit deſormes brieſe de Waſt en le Chancery vers home que tient per le ley Dengleterre, ou en auter maner a terme de vie, ou des ans, ou feme que tient en dower. Et celuy que ſerra attaint de Waſte, perde le choſe que il aver' Waſte: Et ouſter ceo face gree del treble de ceo que le Waſte ſerra taxe. Et en Waſte fait en gard', ſoit fait ſolonque ceo que contenue eſt en le graund Charter cap. 4. Et per la ou il eſt contenue en la grand Charter, que celuy que avera fait Waſte en garde, perdr' le garde: Accorde eſt, que il rendra al heire les damages del Waſte, ſi iſſint ſoit que la garde perdue ne ſuffiſt mie a le value des damages, avant lage del heire de meſme le garde. *W.1. cap.21. Articuli ſuper chartas cap.18.*

At the Common Law Waſte was puniſhable in three perſons, viz. Tenant in Dower, Tenant by the Curteſie, and the Guardian, but not againſt Tenant for life, or Tenant for years; and the reaſon of the diverſity was, for that the Law created their eſtates and intereſts, and therefore the Law gave againſt them remedy; but Tenant for life, and for years came in by demiſe and leaſe of the owner of the land, &c. and therefore he might in his demiſe provide againſt the doing of Waſte by his Leſſee, and if he did not, it was his negligence and default. 6 Co. 54 a. 12 H.4.3. 21 H.6. 28. Doct. & Stud. lib.2. cap.1. Regiſt. 72. Firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect.67.

There is alſo an Action of Waſte by cuſtome, as in London, &c. 7 H.6.35. 8 H.6. 34. 32 H.6.

Now the remedy at the Common Law was in two degrees: Firſt, if he that had the inheritance did fear (for example) that Tenant in Dower would doe Waſte, he that had the inheritance might before any Waſte done have a prohibition directed to the Sheriff, that he ſhall not permit her to doe Waſte, in this form: Bract. l.4. fo.315. Doct. & Stud. l.2. c.1. F.N.B.55.c. W.2. cap.14.

Rex Vicecom' Salutem. Præcipimus tibi quod non permittas quod talis mulier faciat vaſtum, vel venditionem, vel exilium de terris, hominibus, redditibus, domibus, boſcis, vel gardinis, quæ tenet in dotem de hæreditate talis in tali villa, ad exhæredationem ipſius talis ne amplius, &c.

And Bractons advice hereupon is as followeth:

Et hoc faciat tempeſtive, ne per negligentiam damnum incurrat, quia melius eſt in tempore occurrere, quam poſt cauſam vulneratam remedium quærere. *Regula.*

And the Sheriff having the Warrant of this writ may, as in caſe of a writ of Eſtrepement, take poſſe Comitatus, and withſtand the doing of any waſte. Lib.5. fol.115. Foljambes caſe,

And this was the remedy that the Law appointed before the waſte done by the Tenant in Dower, Tenant by the Curteſie, or the Gardian, to prevent the ſame, and this was an excellent Law, for Præſtat cautela quam medela, and preventing Juſtice excelleth puniſhing Juſtice. And this remedy may be uſed at this day. *Regula.* Vide W.2. c.14.

Now after waſte done there lay an Action of waſte at the Common Law, in this form: Rex Vicecom', Salutem. Si talis fecerit te ſecurum de clamore ſuo proſequendo, tunc pone per vad', & ſalvos plegios

talem mulierem, &c. quod ſit coram Juſticiariis noſtris, &c. oſtenſura quare fecit vaſtum, venditionem, & exilium de terris, hominibus, redditibus, boſcis, vel gardinis, quæ tenet in dotem de hæreditate talis, in tali villa, contra prohibitionem noſtram, & habeas ibi nomina plegiorum,, & hoc breve, teſte, &c.

4 H.3.Waſte 129. ibid.140. 8 R.2. tit. Attachment ſur prohib. 15. Bract.l.4.fo.285. Vide W.2. ca.14.

Where in this Writ it is ſaid Contra prohibitionem noſtram, the Plaintiff ſhould have well maintained his Writ, albeit no Writ of prohibition of Waſte had been ſued out before, for that the Common Law was a prohibition of it ſelf, and ſo ſaith Bracton ſpeaking of the Waſte done by a Guardian, Dominus vaſtum emendabit ſic, quod damna reſtituet, ſive vaſtum fecerit ante prohibitionem, ſive poſt.

Bract.fo.315,316.

By this Writ of Waſte the Plaintiff, if the Waſte were done in woods, Et mulier inde per inquiſitionem convincatur, talis erit ei pœna infligenda, & in tantum erit coarctanda, quod de cætero nihil capiat in boſco illo, niſi (per viſum * foreſtariorum hæredis) rationabile eſtoverium ſuum, & talis ſervitus imponetur ei ad pœnam, & de foreſtario apponendo fiat tale breve (which there you may reade at large) Si cuſtos de vaſto convincatur, amittit cuſtodiam, & reſtituet damna, & det Domino Regi miſericordiam, quod non eſt in muliere, ſi de dote ſua fecerit vaſtum, quia dotem ſuam non amittit, ſed cuſtos vel curator ei adjungatur, qui impediat ne faciat, & damna debet refundere.

* *Foreſtarius* in ancient Authors, is taken for *cuſtos boſcorum*, a Woodward.

So as the Tenant in Dower (and likewiſe the Tenant by the curteſie) had two puniſhments, viz. to yéld damages to the value of the Waſte, and a Képer or Curate to be appointed to them, who ſhould withſtand any Waſte to be afterwards done by them.

And the Guardian had three puniſhments: 1. He ſhould loſe the cuſtody. 2. He ſhould yéld damages to the value of the Waſte: and 3. He ſhould be fined to the King, for that contrary to the truſt in him repoſed by reaſon of his Guardianſhip he did Waſte to the diſherſon of the heir, and this did hold as well in caſe of a Guardian in droit, as a Guardian in fait.

10 H.3.Waſt 138. 20 H.3. ibid. 139. 34 E.3. Waſt 146

Temps E.1. Waſt 132. 30 E.3.16. 38 E.3.23.40 E.3. 33. 11 H.4.18. Doct.& Stud.l.2. ca.2. F.N.B. 56.

And the reaſon wherefore at the Common Law the Action of Waſte did lie againſt the Tenant in Dower, or Tenant by the Curteſie, albeit they had aſſigned over their eſtates, was, becauſe no Action of Waſte by the Common Law lay againſt the aſſignée for Waſte done after the aſſignment, therefore the Action of neceſſity did for ſuch Waſte (after the aſſignment) lie againſt the Tenant by the Curteſie, or Tenant in Dower, which Law continueth to this day.

But if the heir granted away the reverſion and the Tenant attourned, the Action failed at the Common Law, as hereafter ſhall be ſhewed more at large. Hereby it appeareth how neceſſary it is for the underſtanding of this Act, to know what the Common Law was, and the reaſon thereof, before the making of our Statutes, whereof you ſhall reade more largely in Bracton both concerning the points abovеſaid, and other matters concerning Waſte, worthy of your reading and obſervation.

Bract. ubi ſupra. Firſt part of the Inſtit. ſect.67. F. N. B. 56.b.

But at the Common Law if the Guardian in droit had aſſigned over his eſtate and intereſt, the heir ſhould have had an Action of Waſte for Waſte done after the aſſignment againſt the aſſignée, for he was Guardian in fait, and ſo within the rule of the Common Law.

¶ Home eyt deſormes, &c.] Here the perſons are not named who ſhall have the Action of Waſte, but that is left to the Common Law to judge thereupon, of which matter you ſhall reade plentifully in our Books, and it were too long to be here inſerted, neither doth it tend to the expoſition of this Act being left to the Common Law.

¶ Briefe de Waſte.] Breve de vaſto. Of this word vaſtum you may reade in the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect.67. onely this may be added, that neither this Act, nor the Statute of Marlebridge doth create new kind of Waſtes, but

but doe give new remedies for old waſtes; and what is Waſte, and what not, muſt be determined by the Common Law.

¶ Home que tient per la ley D'angleterre.] Here Tenant by the curteſie is named for two cauſes: 1. For that albeit the common opinion was, that an Action of Waſte did lie againſt him, yet ſome doubted of the ſame, in reſpect of this word tenet in the Writ, for that the Tenant by the curteſie did not hold of the heir, but of the Lord Paramount, and after this Act the Writ of Waſte grounded thereupon doth recite this Statute. 20 H.6.1. 21 H.6.38.

2. For that greater penalties were inflicted by this Act, then were at the Common Law.

¶ Ou en auter maner a terme de vie.] If a leaſe be made Quam diu ſola fuer', or quam diu ſe bene geſſerit, or quouſque promotus fuerit, &c. in all theſe and like caſes they are in judgement of Law leaſes for life within this Act. 37 H.6.26.

Upon theſe words there be many concluſions worthy of obſervation.

Firſt, albeit the aſſignée of the Tenant by the curteſie, or Tenant in Dower, is within the letter of this Law, for he holdeth in ſome manner for life, yet no Action of Waſte ſhall be brought by the heir againſt the aſſignée, but onely againſt the Tenant by the curteſie, or Tenant in Dower; for in conſtruction of Statutes, the reaſon of the Common Law giveth great light, and the Judges, as much as may be, follow the rule thereof. Temps E.1. Waſt 122. 4 E.3.25. 18 E.3.3. 30 E.3. 16. 38 E.3.23. 11 H.4.18. F.N.B.56.f.

But if the heir granteth away the reverſion, and the aſſignée attorn, there the grantée by this Statute ſhall have an Action of Waſte againſt the aſſignée, and the Plaintiff muſt declare upon this Statute: for (as hath been ſaid) in that caſe there lay no Action of Waſte at the Common Law, ſo as in this point our Act is introductory of a new Law. Regiſt.72. lib.3. fol.23.b. Walkers Caſe. li.11.fo.84. Bowles caſe.

2. If the heir had granted his reverſion expectant upon an eſtate in Dower or by the curteſie, the grantée ſhould not have had an Action of Waſte againſt Tenant in Dower or by the Curteſie at the Common Law, for that the privity was deſtroyed, therefore the grantée in an Action upon this Statute doth recite the Statute. Regiſt 72.11 H.4. 3. 5 H.7.17. Lib.11. fol.83. Bowles caſe.

3. A leſſée for his own life, or for another mans life, is within the words and meaning of this Law, and in this point this Act introduceth that which was not at the Common Law. Marlb.cap.23.

4. If a leaſe for life be made to A. the remainder for life to B. he in the reverſion ſhall have no Action of waſte againſt the firſt leſſée, for then the eſtate of him in the remainder ſhould be deſtroyed, and ſuch conſtruction muſt be made to preſerve the eſtate of an eſtranger, in whom there is no fault or default. But if he in the remainder for life dieth, then the waſte is puniſhable as well before, as after his death. 33 E.3.Waſt 144. 11 E.3.graunt 13. 11 E.3.receit 118. 4E.3.18.50E.3.3. 10 E.4.9.l. 5E.4. 89. Regiſt. F.N.B.59.

5. * If a leaſe be made to A. for his life, the remainder to A. for the life of B. if A. doth waſte, an Action of waſte doth lie againſt him, for the wrong doer hath both the ſtates in him; and of that opinion was Sir James Dier Chief Juſtice of the Common Pleas, Paſch.18 Eliz. Lib.5.fol.76.b. Pagets caſe. 8 E.3.26. *17E.3.68.39E.3. 25.6 E.3.19.

6. If a leaſe for life be made, the remainder for years, an Action of waſte ſhall lie againſt the leſſée, for the recovery therein ſhall not deſtroy the term for years. 4E.3.18 3E.3.18. F.N.B.59.h.

7. Fem' leſſée for life taketh husband, the husband doth waſte, the wife dieth, the husband ſhall not be puniſhed by this Law, for the words of this Act be, Home que tient, &c. pur vie, and the husband held not for life, for he was ſeiſed but in the right of his wife, and the eſtate was in his wife. 46 E.32.46. tit. Waſte Statham. Lib.10. fol.11. Southcots caſe.

8. An occupant is within this Law, for the words of this Act (as hath been ſaid) are Home que tient, which are more liberal words then if the Statute had ſpoken of a leaſe or demiſe, and certain it is that the occupant holdeth for life, ſo it is of the Lord that entreth on his villain Tenant for life. 48 E.3.19.l.6. fol.3. Le D. de Worceſters caſe. Lib.10. fol.98.

9. He

* Hil.16 E.1. in Banco Rot.63. Buck. & Rot.73. Hereford.

9. He that hath an eſtate * for life by conveyance at the Common Law, or by limitation of uſe, is a Tenant within this Statute.

10. A leaſe for life is made, the remainder over in tail or in fee, he in the remainder ſhall by this Act have an Action of waſte; for the words of the Statute are general.

Temps E.1. Waſt 126. 39 E.3.16. 45 E.3.25. Li.11. fol.83. Ewens caſe 27 H.6. Aide Statham. 29 E.3.1.b. Doct. & Stud. li.2. ca.1.

11. Albeit Tenant in tail apres poſſibility of iſſue extinct doth hold but for life, and ſo within the letter of this Law, yet is he out of the meaning thereof in reſpect of the inheritance which was once in him, in reſpect whereof his eſtate is by Law diſpunishable of waſte, but his aſſignée ſhall be puniſhed for waſte by this Statute.

Marlb.c.23. l.11. fo.81. b. Bowles caſe.

12. It is to be obſerved that ſuch remedy as the heir had againſt the Tenant in Dower, and Tenant by the Curteſie, &c. by the Common Law, ſuch remedy had the lord and his heirs againſt the Farmors for life or years by the Statute of Marlebridge, which remaineth to this day.

Regiſt.72.16E.3. Waſt 100. 21E.3. 26. Doct. & Stud. fol.66. b. F.N.B. 58.h. li.6. fol.37. Firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect.67.

¶ Ou des ans.] See before the Statute of Marlebridge cap.23.

Tenant by Statute Merchant, or Staple, or Elegit, are not within this Act, for albeit they have but a Chattel, yet are they not Tenant for years.

Although the words of the Act be Tenant for years in the plural number, yet Tenant for a year, or half a year, &c. is within this Act.

38E.3.17.10E.4. 1.23H.8. WaſtBr.

Executors or Adminiſtrators of a Term for years, though they hold in auter droit, ſhall be puniſhed for waſte done in their time, but not in the time of the Teſtator, or Inteſtate.

3 E.2. Waſt 3.

Two Executors be of a Ward, the one doth waſte, the Action lieth againſt him onely. See more hereof hereafter, and note the diverſity.

30 E.3.16.

Tenant for years grants his eſtate upon condition, the leſſée doth waſte, the grantée enters for the condition broken, the Action of waſte is to be brought againſt the grantée, and ſo it is in caſe of leſſée for life.

8 E.3.26.

Tenant by the curteſie, or other Tenant for life maketh a leaſe for years, he in the reverſion confirmeth it, Tenant by the curteſie dieth, an Action of waſte lieth againſt the leſſée.

10 E.3.32.44E.3. 34.45 E.3.35. 9 H.6.11. 12 E.4.2. 21 H.7.40.

Tenant for years of a moity, third, or fourth part pro indiviſo holdeth a term for years, he is within this Act; and ſo it is of a Tenant by the curteſie, or other Tenant for life of a moity, &c. In like manner if two be Plaintiffs, and one of them is ſummoned, and ſevered, a moity ſhall be recovered.

Lib.5. fol.12. Foljambs caſe.

Tenant for years or for life aſſigns over his leaſe for years, or eſtate for life, excepting the timber trées, and after waſte is done in felling down the trées, the Action of waſte is maintainable againſt the aſſignée, for as to the lord they are not ſevered from the land.

Lib.5. fol.78. Booths caſe.

Tenant for years or for life aſſigns over his eſtate, and notwithſtanding takes the profits, an Action of waſte lieth againſt the firſt leſſée, and ſo it is of mean aſſignes, the Action lieth againſt him that taketh the profits, but this is by the Statute of 11 H.6. cap.5. for in that caſe the perſon of the profits did not hold the land.

33 E.3 p.6. 6E.3. 54. 34 E.3. retorn 111.

Two Joyntenants for years, or for life, one of them doth waſte, this is the waſte of them both, as to the place waſted, and yet the words of the Act are, (home que tient) but treble damages ſhall be recovered againſt him that did the waſte onely.

40 E.3.33.41E.3. 27. 43 E.3.15. 48E.3.19.F.N.B. 56.a. Temps E.1. Waſte 126.

Tenant for years or for life doth waſte, and after aſſigneth over his eſtate, now the words be (home que tient) &c. he that holdeth for life or for years, and after the aſſignment he holdeth not the land, yet ſhall the Action of waſte be brought againſt him in the tenet, becauſe in the eye of the Law he is Tenant as to the Action of waſte, and againſt him that was the wrong doer did the Action accrew, which he cannot avoid by his aſſignment, and againſt him ſhall the treble damages be recovered and the place waſted, and ſo it is of the mean aſſignes; a juſt interpretation that he that did the wrong ſhould anſwer the ſame, and this is the cauſe that general nontenure is no plea in an Action

40 E.3.33.43E.3. 8.44 E.3.5.

of

of waſte, but ſpecial non-tenure may be pleaded, as the granting over of his eſtate, before which grant no waſte was done.

¶ Ou feme que tient en dower.] This is to be underſtood of all the five kinds of Dowers whereof Littleton ſpeaketh, viz. Dower at the Common Law, Dower by the Cuſtome, Dower ad oſtium Eccleſiæ, Dower ex aſſenſu patris, and Dower de la pluis beale, and againſt all theſe the Action of waſte did lie at the Common Law. Tr. 7 E.1. in Communi Banco Rot. 21. Norff.

¶ Et celuy que ſerra attaint de Waſte.] As it hath bæn ſaid, if one Joyntenant doe the waſte, both ſhall be attainted of the waſte, &c.

In an Action of waſte brought againſt Tenant by the curteſie, Tenant for life, Tenant for years, or Tenant in dower, which before hath bæn named in this Act, the entry of the plea of the Tenant is quod prædict' (talis) non fecit vaſtum, and yet all theſe by conſtruction of Law ſhall anſwer for the waſte done by any ſtranger, for he in the reverſion cannot have any remedy but againſt the Tenant, and the Tenant ſhall have his remedy againſt the wrong doer, and recover all in damages againſt him, and by this means the loſſe ſhall light upon the wrong doer; for voluntary waſte and permiſſive waſte is all one to him that hath the inheritance. But if the waſte be done by the enemies of the King, the Tenant ſhall not anſwer for the waſte done by them, for the Tenant hath no remedy over againſt them. The ſame Law it is if the waſte be done by tempeſt, lightning, or the like, the Tenant ſhall not anſwer for it. It is adjudged in 9 E.2. that if theeves burn the houſe of Tenant for life, without evil kæping of leſſées for lives fire, the leſſée ſhall not be puniſhed therefore in an Action of waſte; Nota the caſe of fire, &c. 32 E.3. Waſte 30. 19 E.3. ibid. 30. 41 E.3. ibid. 81. 33 H.6.1.F.N.B. 59.b. Dier 28 H.8. 33. 29 H.8.36. 14 Eliz. 314. Paſch. 9 E.2.63.b. In libro meo, Un brieſe de Waſte. 19 E.3. Waſte 31.

A. ſeiſed of land in fee acknowledgeth a Statute Merchant, and infeoffeth B. who letteth the ſame for life, the land is extended upon the Statute, B. bringeth an Action of waſte againſt the leſſée, he may plead this execution, &c. before which execution no waſte done, for the poſſeſſion of the land is lawfully taken from him by courſe of Law, which he could not withſtand, and if he ſhould be puniſhed for waſte, he ſhould have no remedy over.

So it is if a man make a leaſe for years, and put out the leſſée, and make a leaſe for life, the leſſée enter upon the leſſée for life, and doth waſte, the leſſée for life ſhall not be puniſhed therefore for the cauſe aforeſaid.

If Tenant in dower be of a Mannor, and a Copiholder thereof commit waſte, an Action of waſte lieth againſt Tenant in dower. 32 E.3. Waſte 104.

If an infant be Tenant by the curteſie, or leſſée for life, or years, he ſhall anſwer for the waſte done by a ſtranger, and have his remedy over, though ſome have holden the contrary, for in that caſe alſo the loſſe ſhall be upon the wrong doer; and ſo it is in caſe of a feme covert, for the priviledge of infancy and coverture in this caſe ſhall not prevail againſt the wrong and diſheriſon done to him that hath the inheritance, eſpecially when they have their remedy over, and the eſtate is of their own purchace or taking. And ſo it is if a leaſe be made to the husband and wife, and the husband doth waſte and dieth, if the wife agreeth to the eſtate, ſhe ſhall be puniſhed for the waſte done by her husband in like manner, as if a ſtranger had done the waſte, and after the death of her husband ſhe is in from the leſſor, and if the Action had bæn brought againſt the husband and wife, the Writ ſhould have bæn quod fecerunt vaſtum, ſo as it was as well the waſte of the wife, as of the husband. Doct. & Stud. Temps E.1. Waſte 128. 3 E.3.13,46. 9 E.3.42. 11 Aſſ. 11. 10 E.3.17. 42 E.3.21.46 E.3. 25. 2 H.4.3. a. 7 H.6.2.b. 2 H.6. 24.b. 33 H.6.31. 19 E.3.breve 246. 10 E.4.18.15 H.3. Waſte 133. * Temps E.1. Waſte 127.8 E.2. Waſte 112. 4 E.3. 32. 15 E.3. Judgement 134. 15 E.3. Waſte 108. 34 H.6.44. 15 H.7.11.

¶ Perdra le choſe que il aver Waſte.] That is, theſe four Tenants before named ſhall loſe the thing which he hath waſted, but it is everendred amittet locum vaſtatum.

* If waſte be committed in a houſe ſparſim in divers ſeveral parts, the whole houſe ſhall be recovered, although all be not waſted. In ancient time it was holden

holden by ſome, that if the hall were waſted, the whole houſe ſhould be recovered, for that in thoſe daies the hall was the place of greateſt reſort, and uſe, in ſo much as the whole houſe was called by the name of the hall, as Dalehall, &c. but the purview of this Act is, that he ſhall loſe the thing that he hath waſted.

4 E.6. Waſte. Br.136. 18H.8.1. So it is of a wood, if waſte be done ſparſim, though all the wood be not waſted, the whole wood ſhall be recovered: and the reaſon of both theſe caſes was, for that if waſte were done ſparſim in houſes or woods, that by the conſtruction of theſe words, the whole ſhould be recovered, for that otherwiſe the houſe that was for the habitation of man, or the woods that ſo many waies were for mans neceſſary uſe, could not be enjoyed, neither by him that had the inheritance, nor by the Tenant without continual treſpaſſing the one to the other, Et boni judicis eſt cauſas litium dirimere; But if waſte were done in one part of the wood that might be conveniently divided from the reſt, that part onely is locus vaſtatus, and ſhall be recovered.

And ſo it is of brook medow, if the Tenant plough it up ſparſim (as hath been before ſaid.)

7 H.3. Waſte 141. Pl.Com. in Caſe de Mines. 5 R.2. Waſte 97. Temps E.1. Waſte 128. A Tenant for life or years of a park, vivary, warren, or dove-houſe, if he deſtroy the deer, or the fiſh in the vivary or ponds, or the game in the warren, or the doves in the dove-houſe, it is waſte, and he that hath the inheritance ſhall recover the park, vivary, warren, or dove-houſe, and therefore the makers of this Act meaning to include all kind of waſts, uſed this general word [choſe.]

And ſo it is if the Tenant kill ſo many of the deer, fiſh, game or doves, as there be not left ſufficient for ſtore having regard to the number that were there when his eſtate or intereſt was created or made, this is waſte, and ſo it was holden, Paſch. 15 Eliz. in Communi Banco, & ſic de ſimilibus.

Exile and deſtruction of villains by tallage and oppreſſion is waſte, and this Act ſaith [perdra le choſe.]

¶ Et ouſter ceo face gree de treble de ceo que le Waſte ſerra taxe.] Concerning coſts in this Action ſufficient hath been ſpoken c.1.

3 E.2. Waſte 2. 9 E.2. Waſte 2. 16 H.3. ibid.135. 9H.6.42. 22 H.6. 10,11. 11 H.7. per Fineux. 8 E.2. Waſt 113. 17 E.2. ibid.118. 15 H.3. ib.130. 2H.6.10. F.N.B. 60. o. Lib.5. fol.115. Foljambes caſe. Regiſt. 72. The Plaintiff ſhall not recover damages for any waſte done hanging the Writ, and therefore the Plaintiff may have a Writ of Eſtrepement in this Action, Et ſic de ſimilibus.

Leſſee for years committeth waſte, and the years doe expire, yet ſhall the leſſor have an Action of waſte for the treble damages, although he cannot recover the place waſted, and although the Statute be in the conjunctive, perdra le choſe, &c. & ouſter ceo face gree, &c. for as there was at the Common Law two forms of Actions of waſte, viz. in the tenet, as againſt Tenant by the curteſie, &c. and in the tenuit againſt the Gardian after full age, ſo upon this Act the like kinde of forms is framed by equal conſtruction, viz. in the tenet to recover the place waſted, and treble damages, and in the tenuit to recover treble damages only.

But this is to be underſtood when the term expires by effluxion of time, as in the caſe of a leaſe for years, or when the eſtate determines by the Act of God; as when ceſti que vie dieth, or when the eſtate is ended or defeated by the act and wrong of the Tenant, as when he makes a feoffment in fee, or commits any other forfeiture, and the leſſor enters, yet the leſſor ſhall have his Action of waſte; but when the Tenant commits waſte, and after ſurrendreth to the leſſor his eſtate or term, and he in the reverſion agreeth thereunto, he ſhall not have an Action of waſte in the tenuit, for he cannot by his own act alter the form and nature of his Action from the tenet to the tenuit, and he cannot plead, Devant quel ſurrender nul Waſte fait.

46 E.3. 25. 19E.2. Waſt 190. 8H.6.10.45E.3.9. 8 H.5.3. 4E.3.33. 14H.6.14.19H.6. 41,66. 12 H.4.5. 3 H.6. Waſte 35. 32 E.3.barre 262. 11 R.2. Waſte 99. An Action of waſte is brought againſt the leſſee for years, or againſt Tenant pur terme dauter vie, and hanging the Action the term expires, or ce' que vie dieth, yet the Writ ſhall not abate, for that an Action of waſte (as hath been ſaid) lieth onely for the damages in thoſe caſes, which he ſhall recover in that Action then depending.

In

In an Action of Waſte againſt a leſſee for life for Waſte done in three acres, the Defendant claimeth fee, whereupon iſſue is joyned, the Jury findes againſt the Defendant that he hath but an eſtate for life, and enquired further of the Waſte, and found the Waſte done in one acre onely, the Plaintiffe cannot have judgement for the whole land, in reſpect of the forfeiture and treble damages, for that judgement is not according to this Act, that is to ſay, of the place waſted, and treble damages in reſpect of the place waſted, wherefore he had judgement according to the Statute of one acre and treble damages. 33 E. 3. Judgement 255.

Upon this branch it hath been received for a certain rule, that if waſte be committed, and he in the reverſion dieth, that the Action of waſte faileth, for that the heire cannot recover damages for the waſte done in the life of the anceſtor, and the waſte was not done by the diſheritance of the heir, and yet the Law doth extend the Action of waſte favourably as much as with conveniencie may be, leſt waſte which is hurtfull to the Common wealth ſhould remains unpuniſhed; and therefore if two coparceners be, and they make a leaſe for life or yeares, and the leſſee commit waſte, and one of them hath iſſue and dyeth, and after the leſſee commit waſte againe, albeit the writ ſhall ſay that both the waſts were done to the diſheritance to the aunt and neece, yet ſhall the Action be maintained, and the judgement ſhall be ſeverall, though the Action be joynt, for judgement ſhall be given for them both for the place waſted, and the damages treble for the waſte done in their own time, and the aunt ſhall have a ſole judgement for the whole damages for the waſte done in the time of her ſiſter by ſurvivour, which is a leading caſe, and worthy of great obſervation. 8 E. 2. Waſt. 116. 11 E. 2. ibid. 115. 45 E. 3. 3. 20 E. 3. Quar. Imp. 63. 35 H. 6. 23. F. N. B 6. r. Kelwey 105.

¶ Et en Waſte fait en garde.] There is Gardein in Chivalry, and Gardein in ſocage: again Gardein in Chivalry is twofold, Gardein in droit, and Gardein in fait of the graunt of the King, or of the Subject; alſo both theſe are either Gardeins by right, or Gardeins by claime and poſſeſſion without right; Likewiſe Gardein in ſocage is two-fold, viz. Gardein by right, who is called tutor proprius, and Gardein by poſſeſſion and claime, who is called tutor alienus. [a] Glan. l. 7. c. 9, 10. Bract. li. 4. fol. 28. & 316, 317. Britton 33, 34. Fleta l. 1. cap. 11. 7 H. 3. Waſte 141. 9 H. 3 ibid. 136. 10 H. 3. ibid. 142. 20 H. 3 ibidem. 2 E. 2. ib. 1. 4 E. 2 Account. 107. 16 E. 3 Waſte 100 13 E. 3 account. 77 32 E. 3. ibid. 59. 41 E. 3. ibid. 35. 40 Aſſ. 22. 44 E. 3 27. 5 R. 2. Waſte 97. 11 R. 2. ib. 98. 28 H. 6. ibid. 9. 10 H. 6. 7. 31 H. 6. 7 F. N. B. 59. b.

[a] Againſt all theſe both a prohibition of waſte, and an Action of waſte lie at the Common Law, but none of theſe Gardeins ſhall be charged but for the voluntary or permiſſive waſte, and not for the waſte done by a ſtranger. But if there be two Joyntenants of a ward, and the one doth waſte, this is the waſte of both, for he is no ſtranger, 3 E. 3. 18.

If the Gardein ſuffereth a ſtranger to cut down timber trees, or to proſtrate any of the houſes, and according to his name of Gardein doth not endeavour to keep and preſerve the inheritance of the Ward in his cuſtody and keeping, nor to forbid and withſtand the wrong doer, this ſhall be taken in Law for his conſent, for in this caſe, Qui non prohibet quod prohibere poteſt, aſſentire videtur.

[b] And if ſuch waſte and deſtruction be done without the knowledge of the Gardein, or with ſuch number as he could not withſtand, then ought the Gardein to cauſe an Aſſiſe to be brought againſt ſuch wrong doers by the heire, wherein he ſhall recover the freehold and damages for ſuch wrong and diſheriſon: So note a diverſity betweene the intereſt of a Gardein created by Law, for there in an Aſſiſe the heire ſhall recover damages, but otherwiſe it is in the caſe of a leaſe for yeares, which is the leſſors own Act. [b] 40 Aſſ. 12 Temps E. 1. Waſte 126. 27 E. 3. 81. F. N. B 60. g. 26 E. 3. Waſte 10.

[c] The Gardein doth waſte and after aſſigneth over his intereſt, an Action of waſte lieth againſt the graunter in the tenet. [c] Regiſt. 72.

[d] Note that the Action of waſte againſt the Gardein is generall, Fecit vaſtum, &c. de terris, &c. quas habet vel habuit in cuſtodia de hæreditate prædict', which writ doth extend as well to the Gardein in ſocage as in chivalry. [d] F. N. B. 59. c. 2 E. 2. Waſte 1. e Mag. Chart. c. 4. 19 E. 2. tit. Waſte 117. Temps E. 1. ib. 127. See Mich. 7 E. 1. in communi Banco Eſſex. Picots caſe Hil. 8 E. 1. ibid. Rot. 52. North Lovets caſe 48 E. 3. 10. F. N. B. 60. c.

¶ Perdra la gard, & rendra al heire les damages del Waſte.] So as if the heire bring his Action of waſte within age, the judgement by this Act is, that he ſhall loſe the whole wardſhip, not locum vaſtatum onely,

and yeld to the heire ſingle damages, if the wardſhip be not ſufficient to ſatiſfie the damages; ſee before what the judgement was at the Common Law.

But then it may be demanded, What if the Gardein commit Waſte, and the heire did not or perhaps could not bring an Action of Waſte, being done ſo neare his full age or having no notice thereof, what remedy hath the heire after his full age, for the Gardein cannot loſe the wardſhip, for his eſtate is ended, and it ſeemeth by the letter of the Law that he muſt bring his Action upon this Statute within age, for the words be [Perdra la gard.] To this it is anſwered that the heire at his full age ſhall have an Action of Waſte, and recover treble damages by this Act, for the wardſhip cannot be loſt, and the wrong and diſheriſon done to the heire ought to be fully recompenced, and the Statute hath annexed treble damages to the Action of Waſte, as if it were enacted by Parliament, that an Action of Waſte ſhould lie againſt Tenant in tails apres poſſeſſ. therein treble damages ſhould be recovered as incident or annexed by this Law to the Action of Waſte.

3 E. 2. Waſte 3. 7 E. 3. 12, 13. 43 E. 3. 88. Regiſt. 72. F. N. B 59. c. & 60. c. Coram Rege per bre. de errore placita apud Dublin. Coram Johanne, Juſtic. Hibern. Paſch. 30 E. 1 Bract. l. 4. fo. 316. F. N. B. 60. c.

And whereſoever the Common Law gave ſingle damages againſt any, this Act doth give treble, unleſſe there be any ſpecial proviſion made by this Act. Alſo in an Action of Waſte the Jurors ſhall have the view of the place waſted, &c. as an incident to the Action of Waſte, for in the Action at the Common Law the Jurors ſhould have had the view.

The Law appointeth not of what value the Waſte ſhall be, neither in the caſe of the four Tenants firſt before mentioned, nor in the caſe of the Gardein, who is to loſe all for Waſte done in any part. Herein the rule of Bracton is good, Vaſtum erit injurioſum, niſi vaſtum ita modicum fuerit, propter quod non ſit inquiſitio faciend', and de minimis non curat lex; for Waſte done to the value of xx d. (which now is v. s.) the Gardein loſe the whole wardſhip.

Bract. l. 4. fo. 316. 38 E. 3 7. 14 H. 4. 11, 12. 8 E. 2. Waſt 111. 34 E. 3 ib. 146. 12 H. 4. 3. F. N. B. 60. p.

If a feme Signiorelle take husband, the Tenant holding by Knights ſervice dieth, his heire within age, the husband doth waſte and dieth, the Action of waſte lieth againſt the wife. So if an infant be Gardein in Chivalry, and doth waſte, an Action of waſte lieth againſt him, for he is within the letter and meaning of this Law made againſt waſte and deſtruction.

Pl. Com. in Stowels Caſe.

¶ Si le gard' perdue ne ſuffiſt a la value des damages, avant le age de meſme le gard.] See a notable Record upon this branch in the ſame yeare that this Statute was made.

Mich. 6 E. 1 in Banco Rot 47. Eſſex Petrus Picots Caſe.

A. hath the wardſhip of Blackacre and the heire of B. and whiteacre and the heire of C. per cauſe de gard, A. doth waſte in Blackacre, he ſhall loſe but Blackacre, for that waſte is done onely to the diſheriſon of that heire; and ſo it is if he doth waſte in whiteacre, he ſhall onely loſe that acre for the waſte done there to the diſherſion of that heire.

11 H. 4. 75. 12 E. 4 10. 15 H. 7. 4. Lib. 8. fol. 146. Les Carpenters Caſe.

At the Common Law in caſe of Tenant by the Curteſie, Tenant in Dower or Gardein, the heire &c. might have entred into the houſes and lands to ſee if waſte were done, to the end that if he found any waſte done, he might bring his Action, and to that end might the heire or he in reverſion ſend any other to that intent; now this Act giving an Action of waſte againſt Tenant for life, and Tenant for years, doth impliedly give authority to him in the reverſion either by himſelf, or by another to enter into the houſes or lands ſo letten for life or years, to ſee if any waſte be done, Quia quando lex aliquid concedit, concedere videtur & id, per quod devenitur ad illud, and therefore he in the reverſion may lawfully enter to ſee if any waſte be done, whereupon he may ground an Action upon this Statute.

28 H. 6. 25. 7 H. 6. 35. 8 H. 6. 35. 22 H. 6. 18. 20 E. 3. Waſt 32. 38 Aſſ. p. 1. 42 E. 3. 22.

An Action of waſte lieth not upon this Act in the Court of ancient demeſne, becauſe that Court fails of the incidents to an Action of waſte, viz. to award a writ to the Sheriffe to enquire of the waſte, &c.

If a Tenant for life or years commit waſte, ſo as he in the reverſion is intituled

tituled to his action of Waſte, yet if the Tenant repaire the ſame before any Action brought, he in the reverſion cannot have an Action of waſte, but the Tenant muſt plead it ſpecially: But if the Tenant doth repaire it after the Writ brought, and before he hath day to plead, he cannot plead it in barre of the Action.

Upon the conſtruction of this Act, whether in this mixt Action the place waſted is the principall, or the damages, ſome queſtion hath been made, and in divers reſpects the one is more principall then the other, for in reſpect of the antiquity againſt Tenant in Dower, and the Tenant by the Curteſie, the damages are the principall, as hath been before ſhewed; and therefore they ſhall be ſometime preferred, viz. the Plaintiffe to have execution of the damages before the place waſted. But in reſpect of the quality, the realty is ever preferred before the perſonalty, and therefore in waſte, if the Defendant confeſſe the Action, the Plaintiffe may have judgement of the land, and releaſe his damages, which proveth the realty to be principall, and an accord is no plea in an Action of waſte in the tenet, for Omne majus dignum trahit ad ſe minus.

40 E.3.37.38E3. 27. 13 E.4.15.

34 H.6.7. tit. Waſte 50.48 E.3. 19. per Finchd. 11H.7.13.13H.7. 20 Lib. 6. fo. 43. 44. Blacks caſe. 6E.3.47.9H.5.15 30 H.6.barre 39.

And in an Action of waſte there ſhall be ſummons, and ſeverance, for the Writ is ad exhæredationem, and the Action of waſte is a plea reall: In an Action of waſte brought by two in the tenuit, a releaſe of the one is a barre to both, but otherwiſe it is in the tenet, for there it barreth but himſelf.

Thus have we endeavoured to expound this excellent Law enacted pro bono publico, for preſervation of buildings for the habitation of mankinde, and of woods and timber, ſometime one of the beautifull, and profitable ornaments of England, and generally againſt all waſte and deſtruction by particular Tenants, which Law being very penall, and ſhortly and artificially penned, hath been with great wiſedome and judgement expounded in our Books, and may be a light to many other like caſes. Vide Magna Charta cap. 4. Marlebridge cap. 23. W. 1. cap. 21. W. 2. cap. 14. 21. 20 E. 1. Vet. Magna Charta 124. 28 E. 1. ca. 18. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 67, 71, 380, 381, 382, 492, 570, 573, 574, 577, 585, 586, 666, 667, 668, 674, 675.

CAP. VI.

PUrview eſt enſement, que ſi home mourge, & eit pluſors heires, dont lun eſt fits ou file, frere ou ſoer, nephew ou niece, & les auter ſont en pluis longe degree, touts les heires deſormes eyent recoverie per brief de Mordaunceſter.

It appeareth by our ancient Authors that this Act is made in affirmance of the Common Law, for Bracton ſaith, Cum ſit Aſſiſa mortis anteceſſoris conjungenda cum conſanguinitate, non erit poſt recurrendum ad Præcipe de conſanguinitate, ſed ad Aſſiſam mortis, quia perſona quæ propinquior eſt, & facit Aſſiſam, & trahit ad ſe perſonam & gradum remotiorem, ut ibi potius procedat Aſſiſa, quam Præcipe, quia illud quod eſt majus remotum non trahit ad ſe quod eſt majus junctum; ſed è contrario in omni caſu, & bene poterit quælibet iſtarum conjungi cum alia actione, quia quælibet loquitur de ſeiſina ejus quam habuit die quo obiit, quod non eſt in brevi de Recto, & quælibet de poſſeſſione & non de proprietate.

Bract. l. 4. fo. 254. 283. Britton fol. 181. b. Fleta lib. 5. cap. 2.

So as it appeareth by Bracton that the abovеſaid rule doth not hold onely in caſe of Mordaunceſter, but in the Writ of Aiel and Beſaiel, which is

Temps E.1. joyndre in Action. 35. 32 E.1. ibid 34. 19 E. 2. ibid. 31. 13 E. 3. ibid. 29. 19 E. 3. ibid. 31. 12 E. 3. ibid. 11. 7 E. 3. 34. 24 E. 3. 13, 28. 48 E. 3. 14. 27 E. 3. 89. 30 E. 1 joyndre en Action 36. 19 E. 2. Judgement 239.

alſo a proofe of the Common Law, for this Act nameth the Aſſiſe of Mordaunc' only, and his opinion is approved by our Books.

Alſo this Act extends to dying ſeiſed after the Statute, and yet like joyning ſhall be in the Writ of Mordaunç', Aiel and Beſaiel of dying ſeiſed afore the Statute, which is another proofe of the Common Law. And the ſame Law it is in a Formedon in the Deſcender, and in Writs of Entry ſur diſſeiſin to the common auncestor, and in a Sur cui in Vita, Writs of Entry In caſu proviſo, Conſimili caſu ad communem legem, and the like, the Aunt and the Neece ſhall joyne at the Common Law.

To know what the Common Law was before the making of any Statute, (whereby it may be known whether the Act be introductory of a new Law, or affirmatory of the old) is the very lock and key to ſet open the windows of the Statute, as partly appeareth by that which hath bẽn ſaid, and particularly in the expoſition of this Act ſhall appeare.

5 E. 3. 185.

¶ Si home mourge.] Hereby it appeareth that one right muſt deſcend from one auncestor, or elſe the caſe is not within this Law.

If two copartners die ſeiſed, and a ſtranger abate, the Aunt and the Neece ſhall not joyne in a writ of Mordaunc', but have ſeverall writs, the one a Mordaunc', and the other a writ of Aiel.

37 H. 6. 8. 35 H. 6. 23.

In like manner if two coparceners be diſſeiſed, the one hath iſſue and die, the Aunt and the Neece ſhall not joyne, for they have not one right, but ſeverall, and therefore they muſt have ſeverall Actions, but when they have recovered they ſhall hold in coparcenary.

¶ Pluſors heires.] Divers heires either in Gavelkinde by the cuſtome, or heires females coparceners by the Common Law, for this Act extends to both of them.

¶ Dont lun eſt fits ou file, &c.] By this it appeares that this Act extends as well to heires by the cuſtome, as by the Common Law.

The Aunt and the Neece bring a writ of Mordaunc' of the dying ſeiſed of the Father, the Aunt is ſummoned and severed, yet the Neece ſhall proceed and recover the moity (although ſhe alone could never have a writ of Mordaunc' of the dying ſeiſed of the Grandfather) becauſe the writ was rightly and duly commenced, and when the Neece hath recovered, the Aunt may enter, & enjoy that moity with her; for the rule of the Law is, that in all caſes when coparceners, or Jointenants may joyn in Action, and have one and the ſame remedy, there if one be ſummoned and ſevered, and the other ſueth forth and recovers the moity, the other may enter with her; but when they are driven to ſeverall Actions, or where their remedies are not equal, there if one recover or continue the one moity, the other cannot enter with her, and yet when both have recovered they ſhall be coparceners again.

10 H. 6. 10. 19 H. 6. 45. 31 H 6. Entry cong. 54. Eirſt part Inſt. ſect. 696.

See the auncient Authors, ubi ſup. F.N.B. 195. c.

¶ Frere ou ſoer, nephew ou niece.] Here is implied the Uncle and Aunt being relatives, and then here be all the perſons that may have an Aſſiſe of Mordaunc', and ſo there be one that may have an Aſſiſe of Mordaun', it maketh no matter how remote the other is.

¶ Deſormes.] So as this Law extends to the future, and not to the time paſt, and yet being made in affirmance of the Common Law, the ſame Law that guideth in futuro, ruleth alſo in præterito.

See cap. 1. 45 E. 3. 3. 35 H. 6. 23.

¶ Eyent recoverie per briefe de Mordaunc'.] Theſe words are generall, but they have a ſpecial intendment, for as to the damages, the Aunt alone ſhall recover damages untill the death of her husband, and both of them damages from the death of her ſiſter, and ſo it is in the writ of Aiel, and Beſaiel,

and

and all this is according to the courſe of the Common Law before the making of this Act, ſee the expoſition upon the firſt Chapter of this Parliament.

CAP. VII.

ENſement ſi feme vende ou done en fee, ou a terme de vie tenement que el tient en dower: Eſtablie eſt, que le heire, ou auter, a que la terre deveroit reverter apres le deceaſe la feme, eit maintenant ſon recoverie per briefe Dentre, fait de ceo en la Chauncerie. Cuſtumier de Norm.cap.118. fol.138.

The miſchief before the making of this Statute was not, where a gift or feoffement was made in fee, or for terms of life by Tenant in Dower, for in that caſe he in the reverſion might enter for the forfeiture, and avoid the eſtate: But the miſchief was, that when the feoffee, or any other died ſeiſed, whereby the entry of him in the reverſion was taken away, he in the reverſion could have no writ of entry ad communem legem untill after the deceaſe of Tenant in Dower, and then the warranty contained in her Deed (as in thoſe dayes all Deeds of feoffement for the moſt part comprehended warranty, and ſpecially when ſhe intended to barre her heire that had the reverſion) barred him in the reverſion, if he were her heire, as commonly he was, and for the remedy of this miſchiefe this Statute gave the writ of Entry in caſu proviſo in the life time of Tenant in dower, which is implied by this word [maintenant, &c.] The purview of this Act Fleta rendreth thus, Eſt autem quoddam breve proviſum de ingreſſu, per quod habens ſtatum, recuperabit dotem alienatam per formam ſtatuti, quod tale eſt; ſi mulier alienet dotem ſuam in fœdo, vel ad terminum vitæ donatoris, hæres vel alius ad quem ſpectat reverſio, ſtatim ipſo facto habeat actionem petendi dotem illam in dominico. Regiſt.237. Mirror ca. 5. §.5. Firſt part of the Inſtit.ſect.483. Fleta li. 5.ca.34.

¶ Fem', &c. que tient en dower.] The Tenant by the curteſie, or the leſſee for life is not within the caſe of this Statute, but he in the reverſion upon their alienation ſhall have a writ of Entry in conſimili caſu by that excellent Statute of W. 2. cap. 24. quotieſcunque evenerit in cancellaria, quod in uno caſu reperitur breve, & in conſimili caſu cadente ſimili indigente remedio, &c. concordent clerici de cancellaria in brevi faciendo, as we ſhall ſhew more at large when we come to that Statute. 22 Aſſ. 37. 29 Aſſ. 54. 3 E.2. entry 8. F.N.B. 207. f. 5 H.7 31. 14 H.7. 13,14. 38 H. 6.3.

Tenant in Dower taketh husband, the husband aliens in fee, he in the reverſion during the husbands life may enter for the forfeiture, but he cannot have a writ of Entry in caſu proviſo, for the husband hath nothing but during the coverture in the right of the wife, and our Act ſaith Fem' que tient en dower vend' ou done, ſo as the alienation of the husband is not within the caſe of the Statute, and ſo it is in conſimili caſu when Tenant for life take husband and he alien. 30. 14 H.4.28. 16 Aſſ.11.

¶ Done en fee ou terme de vie.] At this time all eſtates of inheritance were fee-ſimple, and here (for term of life) is intended of a ſtate for the terme of the life of a ſtranger, and not for the life of the Tenant in Dower her ſelf, for ſuch an eſtate wrought no wrong.

The words of the writ grounded upon this Statute are generall, Et que poſt dimiſſionem factam ad præfatum B. reverti debet, without expreſſing any eſtate, and doth count that the Tenant in Dower did alien in fee, and the Tenant ſaith that the Tenant in Dower did not alien in manner and forme &c. if it be found that the Tenant in Dower did alien in fee taile, or for life, the Demandant ſhall recover, See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes ſect.483,205. F.N.B.206.g. Bract.fol.323.

recover as it appeareth by Littleton, for ancient forms of Writs or Counts cannot be altered.

Fleta ubi ſupra. 31 E.1. Entry 64. 12 E.2. ibid. 60. 20 E.2. bre. 149. 7 E.3. 54. 8 E.3. 48. 21 E.3.11. F.N.B.205 n.

¶ A que le terre deveroit reverter'.] If a man hath the reverſion in fee, in taile, or for life, either upon his own gift or leaſe, or by aſſignation, he ſhall have a writ of Entry upon this Statute (and in like caſe à conſimili caſu) for the words of this Act are general (to whom the land ought to revert) and the words of the Writ grounded upon this Statute are, Quam clamat eſſe jus & hæreditatem ſuam, but yet an eſtate for life, as hath been ſaid, is within this Statute. And this Act providing againſt the alienation of Tenant in Dower, ſpeaketh onely of him in the reverſion, becauſe there can be no remainder limited upon her eſtate, otherwiſe it is of the writ of Conſimili caſu, as we ſhall ſhew when we come to the Statute of W.2.cap.24.

Pl. Com. Colthirſts caſe.

And this Act ſpeaketh onely of land which lieth in livery, for the feoffment or eſtate for life made by Tenant in Dower devеſteth the reverſion, otherwiſe it is of rents, and other things that lie in graunt.

¶ Eyt maintenant.] That is preſently after the alienation made in the life of Tenant in Dower, which writ he could not have, as hath been ſaid, at the Common Law in the life of Tenant in Dower.

Bract. l.4.fo. 324.

¶ Son recovery per briefe Dentre.] This writ of Entry goeth by the name of a writ of Entry in caſu proviſo, ſo called, becauſe it hath the words of the Writ of Entry, ad communem legem (mentioned by Bracton) with this addition, by force of this Act, Et quæ poſt dimiſſionem per ipſum C. (viz. tenentem in dotem) præfato D. contra formam ſtatuti de Gloc', de communi concilio Regni noſtri inde proviſi ad præfatum B. reverti debet per formam ejuſdem ſtatuti ut dicit, and of theſe words, inde proviſo, it taketh his name of the writ of Entry in caſu proviſo, and by theſe words this writ differeth from the writ of Entry ad communem legem, becauſe this writ lieth during the life of Tenant in Dower by the reference it hath to this Act, which giveth the writ maintenant, &c. as hath been ſaid.

Fleta ubi ſupra.

But the writ of Entry ad communem legem lieth not during the life of Tenant in Dower, and the writ of Entry ad commnem legem doth not make mention of the death of the Tenant for life, but that muſt be expreſſed in the Count.

16 E.3. bre. 661.

CAP. VIII.

PUrview eſt enſement, que les viſconts pled' en counties les plees de treſpas, auxy come ils ſoilent eſtre pledes. Et que nul neit deſormes briefes de treſpaſſe devant Juſtices, ſil ne affirme per foy, que les biens emportes vailent 40. s. al meins. Et ſil ſe pleint de batery affirme per foy que ſa pleint eſt veritable. Des plaies, & des maihemes, eit home briefe ſicome home ſoleit aver. Et graunt eſt, que les defend' puiſſent faire attorneies en tiel plees, ou appell' ne giſt mie, iſsint que ſils ſoient attaints *du treſpas* en lour abſence, ſoit maund'al viſc', que ils ſoient priſes, & eient adon-

ques

ques la pein. que ils averont ſils uſſent eſtre preſents quant le judgement fuit rendus. Et ſi les pleintiffes deſormes en tiel treſpas ſe facent eſſoine apres la primer apparans, ſoit jour done jeſques a la venue des Juſtices errants, & les def. en dementires ſoient en peace en tielx plees, & en autres plees, ou attachments, & deſtre giſent. Si le defend' ſe face eſſoine del ſervice le Roy, & ne port ſon garrant au jour que done luy eſt per ſon eſſoine: eſtablie eſt que il rendra al plaintife les damages de la tourne de xx.s. ou de pluis, ſolonque le diſcretion des Juſtices, & jademains ſoit en le greve mercy le Roy.

This Act is divided into two branches.

The firſt branch is in affirmance of the Common Law.

The ſecond branch concerning the Affidavit, this is new and made in favour of the County Court, but experience taught that this courſe was ſo full of danger and trouble, that it was forborn, and the Defendant left to take ſuch exceptions as the Common Law gave him.

¶ En Countie Courts.] This is put for an example, for the Hundred Court, and the Court Baron being no Courts of Record are alſo within this Law.

¶ Briefes de treſpas devant Juſtices.] writs of Treſpaſſe are here put but for an example, for Debt, Detinue, Covenant and the like: But if the Treſpaſſe be vi & armis, where the King upon the conviction of the Defendant ſhall have a fine, there the Sheriffe in his County cannot hold plea of it, for no Court can aſſeſſe a fine but a Court of Record, becauſe a Capias to take the body is incident to it: for it is a Rule in Law, Quod placita de tranſgreſſione contra pacem Regis in Regno Angliæ vi & armis fact' ſecundum legem & conſuetudinem Angliæ ſine brevi Regis placitari non debent. Regiſt. fol. 111. F.N.B. 47. a. 239. d. Regiſt. 11. F.N.B. 47.

Neither ſhall he hold plea of Treſpaſſe for taking away of Charters concerning inheritance or free-hold, for it is a Maxime in Law Quod placita concernent' Chart', ſeu ſcript' liberum tenementum tangentia in aliquibus Curiis quæ recordum non habent ſecundum legem & conſuetudinem Regni Angliæ ſine brevi Regis placitari non debent. Regiſt. 11. F.N.B. 47.

¶ Vaillent 40.s. al meyns.] For as the inferiour Courts which are not of Record regularly cannot hold plea of debt, &c. or damages, but under 40 s. ſo the ſuperiour Courts that are of Record cannot hold plea of debt, &c. or damages regularly, unleſſe the ſumme amount to 40. s. or above. Now the ounce of ſilver was at the time of making of this Act but 20. d. and now it is above thrice ſo much; for the wiſedome of the Common Law was, that men ſhould not be troubled for ſuits of ſmall value in the Kings Courts, but that they ſhould be heard and determined in the Country with ſmall charge, and little or no travell or loſſe of time, for it was then accounted againſt the dignity and inſtitution of thoſe high Courts, to hold plea of ſmall or trifling cauſes, Ne dignitas curiarum illarum vileſceret & ne materiam ſuperaret opus; otherwiſe the Law that was inſtituted for the quiet of man, and for his defence, might be abuſed to his charge, vexation and offence.

Now as the ſuperiour Courts ought not to incroach upon the inferiour, ſo the inferiour Courts ought not to defraud the ſuperiour Courts of thoſe cauſes that belong Regiſt. 146. F.N.B. 46.

belong to them. For example, if in the County Court, or other inferiour Courts, they ſhall divide a debt of 11. l. into ſeverall pleints under 40. s. in this caſe the Defendant may plead the ſame to the juriſdiction of the Court, or may have a prohibition to ſtay that indirect ſuit, for as an ancient Record ſaith, Contra jus commune eſt, petere integrum debitum excedens ſummam 40. s. per diverſas querelas, per parcellas, ſcilicet 39. s. 11 d. ob. q.

Paſch 20 E. 3. Coram Rege. Rot. 164. Ceſtr.

The Marime of the Common Law is, Quod placita de catallis, debitis, &c. quæ ſummam 40. s. attingunt, vel eam excedunt, ſecundum legem & conſuetudinem Angliæ ſine brevi Regis placitari non debent.

Regiſt. 146. F.N.B. 46. Brit. ca. 28. fo. 61.

And theſe words ſine brevi Regis are materiall words, for by the Kings writ the Sheriffe in the County Court may hold plea of goods, debts, &c. above the value of 40. s. and by force of the Kings Writ of Juſticies, he may hold plea of an Obligation of what ſumme ſoever, for example of 1000. marks, the which Writ is in nature of a Commiſſion to the Sheriffe to hold plea of debt above 40. s. the words of which Writ are, Rex Vicecom' ſalutem: Præcipimus tibi quod Juſticies A. quod juſte & ſine dilatione reddat B. mille marcas, quas ei debet, ut dicit, &c. ne amplius inde clamorem audiamus pro defectu Juſticiæ. By force of which Writ he may hold plea of the ſame, & the proces therein is attachment by his goods, &c. but no Capias, and although the power of the Court by this writ is in this particular inlarged, and the words of the Writ to the Sheriffe are, Quod Juſticies, &c. yet is not the juriſdiction of the Court as concerning the judicature thereof, altered, for theſe words of the Writ do not, nor can make the Sheriffe Judge of that Court in that particular caſe, for that were to alter the juriſdiction & judicature of the Court, whereof by the Common Law the ſuitors be Judges, which cannot be altered but by Act of Parliament: The Plaintiffe may remove this plea without cauſe ſhewed, but the Defendant cannot without ſhewing of cauſe.

3 H. 6. 54, 55. Glanv. l. 12. c. 18. Brit. fo. 53, 54. Fleta l. 2. c. 55. Brac. l. 3. fo. 105. b. F.N.B. here afterwards.

Also by force of a Juſticies to the Sheriffe, he may hold plea of a Treſpaſſe Vi & armis. Vide Regiſter & F. N. B. divers forms of Writs of Juſticies in many Actions.

Bract. ubi ſupra. Brit. ubi ſupra 8 E. 4. 5. 14 H. 8. 15 F.N.B. 86. b. c. d. 85. g. 86. a. 7 a. 217. a. 2. 119, 123, 125, 128, 132, 135 137, 139, 148, 161 184, 151. 152.

The Sheriffe may alſo hold plea in a replevin of goods and chattells above the value of 40. s. for if it be by Writ the words of the Writ, be, Rex Vicecom, &c. Præcipimus tibi quod juſte & ſine dilatione replegiari facias B. averia ſua, or bona & catella ſua, quæ D. cepit & injuſte detinet, ut dicit, &c. ne amplius inde clamorem audiamus pro defectu Juſticiæ. By force of which Writ, which is in nature of a Commiſſion, the Sheriffe may deliver the beaſts, or goods and chattells of what value ſoever, And if the Replevin be by pleint in the County Court, the Sheriffe by the Statute of Marlebridge may hold plea of what value ſoever.

The like Writs in the nature of a Commiſſion directed to the Sheriffes are the Admeaſurement of paſture, Recaption, Nativo habendo, and many others.

Britt. c. 28. fo. 61. 19 H. 6. 8. b.

The ſaid words, Vaillent 40. s. al meins, have received this conſtruction, that the ſame muſt ſo appear to be of value in the Plaintiffes count, for it is not ſufficient that it appeares by verdict that the ſumm is under 40. s. For example, if the Plaintiffe count in Treſpaſſe, Debt, Detinue, Covenant, &c. to the damage of 40. s. and the Jury find the damages under 40. s. yet the Plaintiffe ſhall have no judgement, albeit in truth the cauſe de jure belonged to the inferiour Courts.

This ſhall ſuffice for the expoſition of this branch of our Act, the reſidue ſhall be referred to the treatiſe concerning the juriſdiction of Courts whereunto this matter properly belongeth.

¶ Des playes & des mayhems eyt home briefe ſicome home ſoiloit aver.] This is the third branch of this Act, and hereby it appeareth that the County Court hath no juriſdiction, to hold plea De plagis & maihemiis, of wounds & maihems, but theſe pleas muſt be determined in the Kings higher Courts, but of battery (without wounding or maihеming) this Act proveth that the County Court hath juriſdiction.

What in Law is adjudged a maiheme, and whereof the word is derived, you ſhall read in the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, Sect. 194.

¶ Et

¶ Et graunt eſt, que les defend' puiſſent faire attornies en tiels plees, ou lappeale ne gift, &c.] See before W. 1. cap. 41. Merton cap. 10. W. 2. cap.

Some have thought that this clauſe concerning making of Attorneys is generall, and extendeth to all Actions reall and perſonall, but it ſeemeth to be particular, for in ancient manuſcripts the former branch, viz. des playes & des mayhems, &c. is a diſtinct Chapter by it ſelf, and this branch is parcel of that Chapter, ſo as theſe words, en tiels pleas, ſuch pleas muſt be referred to pleas of treſpaſſe, battery, wounding, and mayheming, unleſſe it be in an appeal of mayheme, which being felonice maihemavit, the Defendant ſhould not make an Attorney no more then he could at the Common Law: and the words ſubſequent (iſſint que fils ſoient attaint de treſpaſſe en lour abſence) prove that this branch is not generall, but referred to the clauſe next precedent: and note that neither the Plaintiffe nor Defendant at the Common Law could make an Attourney in any appeal untill triall, acquital, judgement, &c.

Regiſt. 19. b. this extends to Juſtices in Eyre.

6 H. 7. 1.

3 H. 7. cap. 1.

40 Aſſ. 17. 40 E. 3. 42. 11 H. 4. 11. 8 E. 4. 3.

But it may be objected, that againſt this expoſition the booke in 21 H. 7. is, Que home ferra Attorney in appeale de maiheme, quod vide de common courſe 16 H. 7. in Caworths Caſe; which Caſe is incertainly reported, for it appeareth not whether it be meant of the Plaintiffe or Defendant; but of the Defendant it cannot be intended, for that ſhould be againſt our Books, the true interpreters of this Act. And of the Plaintiffe (it ſeemeth it was intended) he cannot be by Attourney, and that was Caworths Caſe mentioned in the Report of 21 H. 7. the Record whereof being found out, is againſt the report thereof; which very point came in queſtion in my time in the Kings Bench in an appeale of mayheme brought by Hudſon againſt Marwood, the Plaintiffe appeared by Attourney, and declared againſt the Defendant, the Defendant prayed that the Plaintiffe might be demanded, for that he could not appeare by Attourney, and if the Plaintiffe appeared not, that he might be nonſuited; againſt which the Councell of the Plaintiffe objected, that the Plaintiffe in an appeale of mayheme might appear by Attourney, for that it might be, that he was ſo wounded as he could not appeare, and for authority cited the ſaid booke in 21 H. 7. whereunto anſwer was made by the Councell of the Defendant, and reſolved by the whole Court, that the Plaintiffe could not appeare by Attourney, for the Defendant may demand oyer of the mayheme, &c. which ſhall be peremptory to him being a triall of the mayheme, which is a tryall which the Law giveth him.

8 E. 3. Attourney 93. 2 R. 3. 13. 6 H. 7. 1. F. N. B. 26, 27. Vet. N. B. 19, 20.

M. 25. & 26. Eliz. Coram Rege Rot

And albeit it may be hard and difficult in ſome particular caſe in reſpect of the grievouſneſſe of the mayheme for the Plaintiffe to appear in perſon as it was in 16 H. 7. where the mayheme was hainous and horrible, the leggs of the Plaintiffe being broken over a threſhold, yet that muſt not change the Law, nor take from the Defendant his juſt defence and triall, for ſo upon the like ſurmiſe the Defendant might be barred thereof in all caſes.

And Sir Chriſtopher Wray Chief Juſtice ſaid that the Record of Caworths caſe had been ſeen, and that the Record thereof was againſt the Report, and thereupon the Plaintiffe was called, and by the rule of the Court was non-ſuit, and I was of councell in this caſe, which I have the rather reported the more at large, for that no man ſhould bee deceived by the ſaid Report of 21 H. 7.

¶ Soit maund al Viſc' que ils ſont priſes.] This is the fourth branch of this Act.

Albeit this Statute ſpeaketh onely of the execution of the body, yet might he have had at the making of this Act a Fieri fac': And afterwards by the Statute of W. 2. cap. 45. he may have an Elegit, for this branch being in the affirmative doth not reſtrain the Plaintiffe to take any other remedy.

¶ Si les Plaintifes deſormes en tiel treſpas, &c. ſe facent eſſoine, &c. ſoit jour done tanq; al venu des Juſtices errants, &c.]

45 E. 3. 10. b. Marleb. c. 13, 19. W. 1. ca. 41, 42, 43, &c.

This is the fift branch of this Act, and is to be intended of an eſſoine de ſervice le Roy, and extendeth to Actions of Treſpaſſe, and not Actions of Debt. Touching common eſſoines, which were uſed for delay onely, former proviſions had bæn made. By matter ſubſequent this branch is become of no uſe, for ſæing the authority of Juſtices in Eyre is ceaſed, when the Plaintiffe is eſſoined of the ſervice of the King, the Court cannot give day before the Juſtices in Eyre, and therefore it remaineth, as it was before the making of this Act.

Tr. 18 E. 3. 21 E. 3. 37. b.

Note that when the Demandant or Plaintiffe is eſſoined de ſervice le Roy, and at the day brings not in his warrant, this ſhall be adjudged a non-ſuit.

37 E. 3 81. 12 H. 4. 14. per Skrene

¶ En tiels pleas & en auters pleas, ou attachments & diſtres giſont.] That is to ſay, in perſonall Actions, where the proceſſe is by attachment and diſtreſſe. This is the firſt branch of this Act.

Marl c. 19. 12 H. 4. 14. 2 E. 4. 16. 15 E. 4. 70.

¶ Eſſoine de ſervice le Roy.] Herein the delay is great, viz. for a year and a day, therefore he that calt the eſſoine muſt appeare in perſon in Court, to the end he may be ſworne, &c. and that day may be given to bring in the warrant for the eſſoine.

34 H. 6. 1. 35 H. 6 2

¶ Et ne port ſon garrant.] A Warrant under the priby ſeal is not ſufficient, but it muſt be by Writ under the Seal directed to the Juſtices; alſo the warrant muſt teſtifie that he is in the Kings ſervice, &c. which commonly is upon certificate made to the Lord Chancelor by the Captain of the Hoſt under whom he ſerves.

And this is the firſt Act that concerned the eſſoine de ſervice le Roy.

¶ Il rendra al Plaintife les damages de la journey de 20. s. ou de pluis ſolonque le diſcretion les Juſtices.] The Statute ſpeaketh where there is one Defendant, &c. he ſhall pay 20. s. and if there be divers Defendants, and they are eſſoined de ſervice le Roy, & at the day bring in no warrant, every one of them ſhal pay 20. s. for they are in Law ſeveral eſſoins.

4 E. 2. Eſſoine 79. 28 E. 3. 98. Kelwey 106. & 107.

And the Court by their diſcretion may by force of the Act increaſe it to a greater ſumme, as ſometime to 40. s. &c.

29 E. 3. 13, 36.

And albeit this branch doth not by expreſſe words determine what ſhall be further done, yet if the eſſoine were caſt after iſſue in a perſonall Action, & ſæing the eſſoin for want of a Warrant is turned to a default, it followeth that by the Common Law the enqueſt ſhall be awarded by default, and therefore in that caſe he ſhall have the * 20. s. pur la journey by the Statute, and by the enqueſt recover his damages and coſts by the Common Law; for Statutes made for the cutting of delayes are ever conſtrued liberally and beneficially.

29 E. 3. 36. 21 E. 3. 37.

* Hil. 16 E. 1 in Banco 75. Buck. & Rot 73. Hereford.

In a real Action if an eſſoin be caſt for the Tenant de ſervice le Roy, and no warrant is brought in at the day, he ſhall not pay the * 20. s. &c. for this Act extends not to reall Actions; but a petit Cape or a graund Cape ſhall lie as upon a default, as the caſe ſhall require.

* Hil. 16. E. 1 ubi ſupra 20. s. in Action de Waſte vers Tenant pur vie.

CAP. IX.

PUrview eſt enſement, que nul brieſe ne iſſer' deſormes de le Chauncery pur mort de home, denquirer ſi home occiſt auter per miſadventure, ou ſoy defend', ou en auter maner

ſans

ſans felony, mes celui ſoit en priſon jeſque al venuè des Juſtices errants, ou aſsign' a goal deliverie, & ſe miſt en pais devant eux de bien & male. Et ſi ſoit trove per pais que il le fiſt ſoy defend', ou per miſadventure, donques fra les Juſtices aſſavoier au roy, & le roy luy en fra ſa grace, ſi luy pleiſt. *W.* 1. *cap.* 11. Purview eſt enſement, que nul appell' ſoit abatue ci legierment come avant ad eſte, mes ſi lappellour counte le fait, lan, le jour, le heure, le temps le roy, & la ville ou le fait fuiſt fait, & de quel arme il fuiſt occiſe, ſe eſtoia la appell' & jammes ne ſoit lappell' abatus per default de freſh ſuit puis que home ſue dedeins lan & le jour apres le fait.

Before the making of this Statute, for that men were detained long in priſon before they were called to anſwer, which was ever odious in Law. Writs De odio & atia iſſued out of the Chancery for their relief (as it appeared before in the expoſition upon the Statute of Magna Charta) ſpecially where the fact was either by Miſadventure or ſe defendendo, and therefore this Act reſtraining thoſe Writs, doth preſcribe a courſe for their ſpeedy calling to anſwer in thoſe two caſes. But now the Writ de odio & atia is revived by the Statute of 42 E. 3. cap. 1. as it appears in the expoſition upon the ſix and twentieth Chapter of Magna Charta.

See the Mirror cap. 5. § 5. Magn. Chart. cap. 26, 29. See W. 2. cap. 29. Regiſt. 134.

And where the Statute of Marlbridge had determined, that killing of a man by Miſadventure ſhould not be any offence for the which the delinquent ſhould dye, this Statute maketh the killing of a man ſe defend' in the ſame degree, where by the Common Law he ſhould have dyed for it.

Marlb. cap. 26. 21 E. 1. 17. b.

Laſtly, where the Statute of Marlbridge had took an order for the parties ſpeedy delivery out of priſon in caſe of Miſadventure, this Act provideth for the ſame both in caſe of Miſadventure and of ſe defendendo.

¶ Per miſadventure ou ſoy defendant, ou en auter manner ſans felony.] Of this matter ſomewhat hath been ſaid in the expoſition upon the Statute of Marlbridge: an Indictment or a Verdict that A. killed B. ſe defendendo is not good, but the ſpecial matter muſt be ſet down, to the end the Court may adjudge it to be upon inevitable neceſſity; whereof you ſhall read a notable Record in the Parliament Rolls of 3 R. 2. John Imperialls caſe; Note the words here, Sans felony, vide Marlbridge ubi ſupra, and in our Books it is ſaid to be no Felony; and the reaſon is, becauſe neither of them is done felleo animo.

Marlb. cap. 25. 43 Aſſ. p. 3. 3 E. 3. Coron. 302, 354. 15 E. 3. ibid. 116. 2 H. 4. 18. 11 H. 7 23. Fleta lib. 1. cap. 31. Rot. Parliam. 3. R. 2. nu. 18. John Imperials caſe

If a man kill another in his own defence, if he eſcape, &c. the Town ſhall be amerced, as an auncient mark of the Common Law, that made it Felony.

¶ Soit en priſon jeſque al venue des Juſtices errants ou aſsign' a gaole deliverie.] Hereby it appeareth what expedition ought to be uſed for avoiding of long impriſonment, viz. untill the next coming of the Juſtices; See for this Magna Charta.

Magn. Chart. cap. 26. & 29.

And here it is to be obſerved, that the Law of England is a Law of mercie, Lex Angliæ eſt lex miſericordiæ, for three cauſes:

First, that the innocent ſhall not be worn and waſted by long impriſonment, but (as hereby, and by the Statute of Magna Charta appeareth) ſpeedily come to his triall.

Secondly, that priſoners for criminall cauſes, when they are brought to their triall, be humanely dealt withall; for * Severos quidem facit Juſticia, inhumanos non

* *Regula.*

non facit. And therefore it is ſaid; Cum autem captus coram juſticiariis producendus fuerit, produci non debet ligatis manibus (quamvis aliquando compedibus propter periculum evaſionis) & hoc ideo, ne videatur coactus ad aliquam purgationem ſuſcipiendam. And Fleta ſaith, Cum autem capti in judicio produci debeant, non producantur armati, ſed ut judicium recepturi, nec ligati, ne videantur reſpondere coacti.

Bract lib. 3. fol. 137. a. Brit. f. 17. b.

Fleta lib. 1. cap. 31.

Thirdly, the Judge ought to exhort him to anſwer without fear, and that juſtice ſhall be duly adminiſtred to him.

It is to be obſerved, that Juſtices of Gaol delivery may take an Indictment of killing of a man ſe defend', becauſe their authority is generall, but Juſtices of Peace cannot take ſuch an Indictment, becauſe their Commiſſion is limited, and it is taken not to be within their Commiſſion.

¶ Et ſi ſoit trove per paiis que il ſoy fiſt ſoy defendend' ou per miſadventure, &c.] This may be two wayes, either when he is indicted of Murther or Homicide, and the Jury finde it ſe defendendo, or when he is ſpecially indicted, that he killed a man ſe defendendo, whereunto (for ſafeguard of his goods) he may plead Not-guilty; and if he be found guilty ſe defendendo, he forfeiteth his goods, if not guilty he ſaveth them.

Here is implied a Maxime of the Common Law, that the life of a man is of ſo precious regard in Law, that the death of a man cannot be juſtified, as in this caſe the Defendant in the appeal cannot juſtifie the death ſe defendendo, but muſt plead Not-guilty, and as our Act ſpeaketh, Si ſoit trove per paiis, &c. the Jury may find veritarem facti, the truth of the fact.

37 H. 8. Appeal. B. 122. 26. Aſſ. 32 29 Aſſ. 23. Stamf. Pl. Cor. 15. Pl. Com. 101.

And herein note a diverſity betwéen an appeal of Death and an appeal of Mayhem; for in a appeal of Mayhem, if the Defendant plead Not-guilty he cannot give in evidence that it was ſe defendendo, for that he ought to have pleaded it by way of juſtification in barre of the Action.

25 E. 3. 42. 29 E. 3 94.

There is alſo another diverſity betwéen an appeal of Mayhem, or an Action of Treſpaſſe for wounding, or mannas of life and member; and an Action of Treſpaſſe of Aſſault and Battery for a man in defence, or for the preſervation of his poſſeſſion of lands or goods; for in that caſe he may juſtifie an Aſſault and Battery; but he cannot juſtifie either mayheming, or wounding or mannas of life and member; and ſo note a diverſity betwéen the defence of his perſon, and the defence of his poſſeſſion or goods.

19 H. 6. 31. 21 H. 6 27. 41 Aſſ. 21. 9 E. 4. 28. 22 H. 6. 48.

If a man be indicted before the Coroner of the death of a man ſe defendendo, and that he fled for the ſame, he ſhall forfeit his goods, which ſavoureth of the Common Law.

3 E. 3. Coron. 286. See Marlbr. cap. 25.

No man can be acceſſary to one that killeth another ſe defendendo.

If a man be indicted for killing of a man by Miſadventure, or ſe defendendo, and is out-lawed thereupon, he ſhall forfeit no lands, but goods and chattels onely.

15 E. 3. Coron. 116.

¶ Ferra les Juſtices aſſavoir au roy, & le roy luy ferra grace ſil luy pleiſt.] To the King, that is, in the Court of Chancery the Pleas whereof be Coram domino Rege in Cancellaria; and there the Lord Chancellor upon the Record certified to him in the Chancery by force of a Writ of Certiorari, ſhall of courſe by force of this Act grant him his pardon without ſpeaking hereof to the King, for that ſpeaking is intended judicially in Court, as hath been ſaid: And note this Clauſe is generall, and extendeth aſwell to an Appeal, as to an Indictment; and therefore if a man be appealed of Murther, and it is found that he did it ſe defendendo, or by Miſadventure, the King is to pardon it, for the offendor cannot be put to death, which is the end of his ſuit, and Appeal lieth not for ſuch a killing; otherwiſe it is where the Appellee is to have judgement of death, for there the King cannot pardon it.

3 E. 3. Coron. 261 44 E. 3. 44 2 H. 4. 18. Stamf. Pl. Cor fol. 16.

¶ Ferra

¶ Ferra grace ſi luy pleiſt.]. Are but words of reverence to the King, for the King is obliged Ex merito Juſticiæ, to grant the pardon, albeit ſome opinion is to the contrary; otherwiſe the Lord Chancellor could not do it without warrant from the King. 3 E. 3. Coron. 361. ibid. 354. 29 E. 3. 42. 44 E. 3. 44. Stamf. Pl. Cor. 16. b. Kelwey 108.

¶ Purveiw eſt enſement que nul appeal ſoit abatu cy ligerment come avant ad eſtre.] The miſchief before this branch of this Act, was, that there were ſo many exceptions to abate the appeal, eſpecially being ever allowed learned Councell to defend them; and the miſchief was the greater, for that the appeal being once abated, never any other appeal (in favour of life) could be brought afterward, Brit. fol. 40. b.

At the Common Law, theſe exceptions were allowed to the Plaintiff in the appeal of death:

1. That the Plaintiff was not preſent at the mortall blow given, or Felony done; for Glanvile ſaith, Ita ut de morte loquatur ſui viſus ſuo teſtimonio mulier auditur accuſare aliquem de morte viri ſui ſi de viſu loquatur. And Bracton ſaith, In omni vero caſu criminali, quæ ſub ſe continet feloniam, in appello debet fieri mentio de anno, de loco, de die, de hora, loqui etiam oportet de viſu & auditu. And the concluſion of the Writ of Appeal then was, Offert ſe diſrationare, &c. ſicut ille, ſeu illa, qui vel quæ præſens fuit, & hoc vidit. Glanv. lib. ult. cap. 1, 4, 5, &c. Bract. lib. 3. fol. 138. &c.

And in another place he ſaith, Non autem habet appellum fœmina niſi de morte viri ſui inter brachia ſua interfecti, &c. And Bracton ſaith, Des fems volons nous que nul ne puiſſe appeale de felony de mort de home, forſque de mort ſon baron tue deins lan & jour enter ſes braches. Lib. 3. fol. 125. Brit. ubi ſupra.

Theſe words Infra brachia, have this ſignification, that ſhe muſt not onely be his wife de jure, but alſo de facto, that is, in poſſeſſion; for the wife in poſſeſſion without lawfull matrimony ſhall not have the Appeal, but ſhe muſt be his wife both in right and in poſſeſſion without elopement from her huſband, &c. or divorce, &c. Many other exceptions were before this Act, as appeareth by our ancient Authors, to be taken, and another manner of count made before this Act, now this Act hath retained all that was certain, and rejected the reſt, as hereafter ſhall appear. Mirror cap. 2. §. 7. 7 E. 4. 15. 15 E. 4. 1 22 E. 4. 39. 50 E. 3. 15. 28 E. 3. 91. 27 Aſſ. 3. Ubi ſupra.

If the Writ of appeal doth comprehend the ſpeciall matter, viz. that the husband or anceſtor was ſlain ſe defendendo, or by Miſadventure, the Writ of his own ſhewing ſhall abate; for an Appeal as hath been ſaid, lyeth not of ſuch a killing becauſe the end of the Appeal of death is, that the Appellæ may have judgement of death, viz. death for death.

¶ Purview eſt que nul appeale ſoit abatu, &c.] This clauſe, if it be taken by it ſelf, is generall, and literally, as ſome hath taken it, extendeth to all Appeals, as of Death, Robbery, Rape, Felony, Mayhem, &c. but Ex antecedentibus & conſequentibus fit optima interpretatio, and all the antecedent clauſes do concern the death of man; nay in this very ſentence theſe words are contained, Et de quel arme il fuit occiſe, which manifeſtly do prove that this Act is onely intended of the Appeal of the death of man. And therefore the Appeals of Robbery, Rape, and of other Felony and Mayhem are not within this Act, for the miſchief was, as hath been ſaid, in the caſe of the death of man. See 1. part of the Inſtit. ſect. 500, 501. Brit. fol. 45. 46. 22 Aſſ. p. 97. 7 H. 4. 38. Stamf. Pl. Cor. 62.

¶ Lappellour counte le fait, lan, le jour, le heure, le temps le roy, & la ville ou le fait fuiſt fait, & de quel arme il fuit occiſe.] By this Act the count of the Appellant muſt comprehend theſe ſeven things: 1. The fact, 2. the year, 3. the day, 4. the hour, 5. the time of the King, 6. the Town where the fact was done, and laſtly, with what weapon. See the Statute of 4 E. 1. de offic. Coronatoris.

¶ Le

Brit. fol. 7. lib. 5. fol. 120, 122. Longs caſe. See hereafter Heydons caſe.

¶ Le fait.] The fact: Herein muſt be ſet forth, firſt whether it was by wound, or without wound; if by wound, four things are neceſſary to be rehearſed in the ſetting out of the fact, beſides the circumſtances mentioned in the Act, viz. 1. In what part of the body the wound was: 2. of what length & depth the wound was, where the wound is of ſuch a quality, ſo as it may appear to the Court that the wound was mortal; but if his arm was cut off, or the like, there the length or depth cannot be ſhewed: 3. that the party wounded dyed of that wound; and laſtly, that it may appear that he dyed of that wound within the yær and day after the giving of the wound; If without wound either by weapon or without; If by weapon, as by a blow or bruiſing, or by putting up a hot Iron in the fundament, or the like, then as many of the circumſtances before mentioned in the declaration of the fact as doe agræe therewith and the reſt of the circumſtances required by the Act are to be ſet forth: If without weapon, as by poyſoning, drowning, burning, ſuffocating, ſtrangling, or the like, the manner of the fact muſt be ſet forth, and ſo many of the circumſtances required by the Act as agræe therewith, namely, all the circumſtances, ſaving with what weapon the Felony was done, becauſe no weapon was uſed in committing of this Felony, but notwithſtanding, this Act extendeth to all Homicides, though they were not done with any weapon.

¶ Lan.] That is, the yær of the raign of the King.

¶ Le jour.] The day here is taken for the natural day, comprehending both the Solare day, and the night alſo, containing 24. hours, and therefore if it be done in the night, it is ſaid In nocte ejuſdem diei.

Bract. li. 5. fo. 359

Lib. 4. fo. 41, 42. Heydons caſe. 22 E. 3. Coron. 244. 11 H. 4. 12 Pl. Com. 401.

If a man be feloniouſly ſtrucken the 10. day of December, &c. whereof he dyed the 10. day of January, he cannot alleage the killing the 10. day of December when the ſtroke was, but he may alleage the killing to be the day that he dyed; but the ſureſt concluſion is, and ſo he killed him in manner and form aforeſaid: for though to ſome purpoſe the death hath relation to the blow, yet this relation being a fiction in Law maketh not the Felony to be then committed.

¶ Le heure.] Hora conſtat ex 40 momentis. The hour, as for example, to ſay 10. die Decembris, viz. in hora decima in nocte ejuſdem diei.

There are divers diverſities betwæn the alleaging of the hour, and the day, or yær. 1. In the count upon the Appeal one may ſay, Circa horam 10. ante meridiem, &c. or Inter horam decimam & undecimam ante meridiem; but the like cannot be done either of day, yær, or part of the body: as the fact cannot be alleaged to be done circa 10. diem Decembris, &c. or inter decimum & 11. diem Decembris, or circa annum ſextum Domini Regis nunc, or inter ſextum & ſeptimum dicti Domini Regis nunc, or alleage the wound to be given circa or circiter pectus: and the reaſon of this diverſity is, that it is more difficult to alleage the true hour, then the true day or yær; and yet the Plaintiff in the Appeal is not bound to prove in evidence, neither the preciſe hour, nor the very day that he alleageth in his count: another diverſity is betwæn the Appeal and the Indictment, for in the Indictment the hour neds not to be alleaged.

Bract. ubi ſupra. Heydons caſe. vbi ſupra. Lib. 9. fol. 62. Seign' Zanchars caſe.

And although the day be alleaged, yet if the Jury finde him guilty at another day, the verdict is good, but then in the verdict it is good to ſet down on what day it was done, in reſpect of the relation of the Felony; and the ſame Law is in the caſe of an Indictment.

Paſch. 32 Eliz. reſolved by the Juſtices.

At the Seſſions of the peace holden for the County of Norff. one Syer was indicted of Burglarie, 1. Auguſti 31 Eliz. and upon not guilty pleaded, it fell out in evidence that the Burglary was done 1. die Septembris in eodem anno, ſo as primo Auguſti there was no Burglary done, and thereupon he was found not guilty, and afterwards he was indicted again 1. Septembris, &c. and it was reſolved by Wray and Periam Juſtices of Aſſiſe, and by the greateſt part of the Judges,

Judges, that he ought not to be tried again, for he mought have been found guilty upon the firſt indictment, for the day is not materiall; but it is neceſſary for the Jury in that caſe to ſet down the day, and ſo in caſe of appeal.

¶ Le temps le Roy.] The year being already named, it might ſeem that the time of the King, which is the year of the raign of the King, is needleſſe, but it is here again added, to the end, that not onely the year ſhall be alledged wherein the blow, &c. was given, but alſo the year when the death enſued thereupon, to the end that it may appear, that he died of that blow, &c. within the year and day; and whenſoever the year of the King ought to be alledged, it draweth with it time and place, that is, the day and time, when and where the death enſued. Vide Machallis Caſe here following, and Heydons Caſe, and Longs Caſe ubi ſupra.

¶ La ville.] This muſt be underſtood, if the murder or homicide were done in a Town, but if it were done in a place known out of any Town, then may it be alledged in that place known in ſuch a County.

And ſo in a City it may be alledged in a Pariſh, &c. becauſe ſuch a Pariſh is in lieu of a Town.

But in the Country if a Pariſh contain divers Towns, the murder or homicide cannot be alledged in ſuch a Pariſh, for that this Statute requireth, that the fact be alledged in a Town.

¶ Et de quel arme fuit occiſe.] With what weapon the wound was given: And albeit one certain weapon muſt be alledged in the Count, yet upon the evidence, if it be proved that the wound were given with any other weapon, the offender ſhall be found guilty; as if it be alledged in the indictment that the wound was given with a Dagger, and it is proved in evidence, that it was given with a Sword, Rapier, Hooke, Hatchet, Bill, or any like weapon with which a wound may be made; for it were unreaſonable to drive the Plaintife in the appeal to prove the ſelf ſame particular weapons, whereof many times he cannot have notice; But upon ſuch a count, or an indictment in evidence it cannot be proved, that the party was poyſoned, or drowned, or burnt, ſuffocated, or ſtrangled, or the like, where no weapon at all was uſed; for that evidence doth not maintain the count in the appeal or the indictment, becauſe it is murder or homicide of another kind, and not under the ſame claſſis that is alledged in the count or indictment, and therefore the Plaintife by ſuch as viewed the body may have notice. Lib. fol. Machallis Caſe.

And albeit this Statute requireth, that it be alledged in the count of the appeal, with what weapon he was killed, it is to be underſtood in caſe where he is killed with a weapon, for albeit (as hath been ſaid) there was no weapon at all, as in caſe of poyſoning, drowning, &c. yet doth the appeal lie for ſuch a murder or homicide; and the weapon is in this Act mentioned for example.

¶ Pur default de freſh ſute.] At the Common Law if the Plaintiff in the appeal of death had not made freſh ſute, he ſhould not have maintained his appeal: for freſh ſuit recens inſecutio, that is, a ſpeedy and continuall purſuit of the felon for his apprehenſion and conviction, and that is for two ſeverall purpoſes, one to have reſtitution of his goods, as in the appeal of robbery and the like, and the other for the maintenance of the appeal it ſelf, as here in the caſe of death, where no reſtitution of goods is to be had, but puniſhment of the offendor by death, and that freſh ſute which the Plaintiffe in the appeal of death is to make, is here intended. What this freſh ſuit was at the Common Law doth notably appear by Bracton, Qui appellare voluerit & bene ſequi, debet ille cui injuriatum erit, ſtatim quam cito poterit hutefium levare, & cum hutefio ire ad villas vicinas & propinquiores, & ibi manifeſtare ſcelera & injurias perpetratas, & continuo accedere debet ad ſervientes Domini Regis, ſi inveniri poſſint Bract. l. 3. fol. 139. Brit. fo 43. Acc'.

Brit. fol. 7. lib. 5. fol. 120, 122. Longs caſe. See hereafter Heydons caſe.

¶ Le fait.] The fact: Herein muſt be ſet forth, firſt whether it was by wound, or without wound; if by wound, four things are neceſſary to be rehearſed in the ſetting out of the fact, beſides the circumſtances mentioned in the Act, viz. 1. In what part of the body the wound was: 2. of what length & depth the wound was, where the wound is of ſuch a quality, ſo as it may appear to the Court that the wound was mortal; but if his arm was cut off, or the like, there the length or depth cannot be ſhewed: 3. that the party wounded dyed of that wound; and laſtly, that it may appear that he dyed of that wound within the yeer and day after the giving of the wound; If without wound either by weapon or without; If by weapon, as by a blow or bruiſing, or by putting up a hot Iron in the fundament, or the like, then as many of the circumſtances before mentioned in the declaration of the fact as doe agree therewith and the reſt of the circumſtances required by the Act are to be ſet forth: If without weapon, as by poyſoning, drowning, burning, ſuffocating, ſtrangling, or the like, the manner of the fact muſt be ſet forth, and ſo many of the circumſtances required by the Act as agree therewith, namely, all the circumſtances, ſaving with what weapon the Felony was done, becauſe no weapon was uſed in committing of this Felony, but notwithſtanding, this Act extendeth to all Homicides, though they were not done with any weapon.

¶ Lan.] That is, the yeer of the raign of the King.

¶ Le jour.] The day here is taken for the natural day, comprehending both the Solare day, and the night alſo, containing 24. hours, and therefore if it be done in the night, it is ſaid In nocte ejuſdem diei.

Bract. li. 5. fo. 359

If a man be feloniouſly ſtrucken the 10. day of December, &c. whereof he dyed the 10. day of January, he cannot alleage the killing the 10. day of December when the ſtroke was, but he may alleage the killing to be the day that he dyed; but the ſureſt concluſion is, and ſo he killed him in manner and form aforeſaid: for though to ſome purpoſe the death hath relation to the blow, yet this relation being a fiction in Law maketh not the Felony to be then committed.

Lib. 4. fo. 41, 42. Heydons caſe. 22 E. 3. Coron. 244. 11 H. 4. 12 Pl. Com. 401.

¶ Le heure.] Hora conſtat ex 40 momentis. The hour, as for example, to ſay 10. die Decembris, viz. in hora decima in nocte ejuſdem diei.

There are divers diverſities between the alleaging of the hour, and the day, or yeer. 1. In the count upon the Appeal one may ſay, Circa horam 10. ante meridiem, &c. or Inter horam decimam & undecimam ante meridiem; but the like cannot be done either of day, yeer, or part of the body: as the fact cannot be alleaged to be done circa 10. diem Decembris, &c. or inter decimum & 11. diem Decembris, or circa annum ſextum Domini Regis nunc, or inter ſextum & ſeptimum dicti Domini Regis nunc, or alleage the wound to be given circa or circiter pectus: and the reaſon of this diverſity is, that it is more difficult to alleage the true hour, then the true day or yeer; and yet the Plaintiff in the Appeal is not bound to prove in evidence, neither the preciſe hour, nor the very day that he alleageth in his count: another diverſity is between the Appeal and the Indictment, for in the Indictment the hour needs not to be alleaged.

Bract. ubi ſupra. Heydons caſe. vbi ſupra. Lib. 9. fol. 62. Seign' Zanchars caſe.

And although the day be alleaged, yet if the Jury finde him guilty at another day, the verdict is good, but then in the verdict it is good to ſet down on what day it was done, in reſpect of the relation of the Felony; and the ſame Law is in the caſe of an Indictment.

At the Seſſions of the peace holden for the County of Norff. one Syer was indicted of Burglarie, 1. Auguſti 31 Eliz. and upon not guilty pleaded, it fell out in evidence that the Burglary was done 1. die Septembris in eodem anno, ſo as primo Auguſti there was no Burglary done, and thereupon he was found not guilty, and afterwards he was indicted again 1. Septembris, &c. and it was reſolved by Wray and Periam Juſtices of Aſſiſe, and by the greateſt part of the Judges,

Paſch. 31 Eliz. reſolved by the Juſtices.

Judges, that he ought not to be tried again, for he mought have been found guilty upon the firſt indictment, for the day is not materiall; but it is neceſſary for the Jury in that caſe to ſet down the day, and ſo in caſe of appeal.

¶ Le temps le Roy.] The year being already named, it might ſeem that the time of the King, which is the year of the raign of the King, is needleſſe, but it is here again added, to the end, that not onely the year ſhall be alledged wherein the blow, &c. was given, but alſo the year when the death enſued thereupon, to the end that it may appear, that he died of that blow, &c. within the year and day; and whenſoever the year of the King ought to be alledged, it draweth with it time and place, that is, the day and time, when and where the death enſued. Vide Machallis Caſe here following, and Heydons Caſe, and Longs Caſe ubi ſupra.

¶ La ville.] This muſt be underſtood, if the murder or homicide were done in a Town, but if it were done in a place known out of any Town, then may it be alledged in that place known in ſuch a County.

And ſo in a City it may be alledged in a Pariſh, &c. becauſe ſuch a Pariſh is in lieu of a Town.

But in the Country if a Pariſh contain divers Towns, the murder or homicide cannot be alledged in ſuch a Pariſh, for that this Statute requireth, that the fact be alledged in a Town.

¶ Et de quel arme fuit occiſe.] With what weapon the wound was given: And albeit one certain weapon muſt be alledged in the Count, yet upon the evidence, if it be proved that the wound were given with any other weapon, the offender ſhall be found guilty; as if it be alledged in the indictment that the wound was given with a Dagger, and it is proved in evidence, that it was given with a Sword, Rapier, Hooke, Hatchet, Bill, or any like weapon with which a wound may be made; for it were unreaſonable to drive the Plaintife in the appeal to prove the ſelf ſame particular weapons, whereof many times he cannot have notice; But upon ſuch a count, or an indictment in evidence it cannot be proved, that the party was poyſoned, or drowned, or burnt, ſuffocated, or ſtrangled, or the like, where no weapon at all was uſed; for that evidence doth not maintain the count in the appeal or the indictment, becauſe it is murder or homicide of another kind, and not under the ſame claſſis that is alledged in the count or indictment, and therefore the Plaintife by ſuch as viewed the body may have notice. Lib. fol. Machallis Caſe.

And albeit this Statute requireth, that it be alledged in the count of the appeal, with what weapon he was killed, it is to be underſtood in caſe where he is killed with a weapon, for albeit (as hath been ſaid) there was no weapon at all, as in caſe of poyſoning, drowning, &c. yet doth the appeal lie for ſuch a murder or homicide; and the weapon is in this Act mentioned for example.

¶ Pur default de freſh ſute.] At the Common Law if the Plaintiff in the appeal of death had not made freſh ſute, he ſhould not have maintained his appeal: for freſh ſuit recens inſecutio, that is, a ſpeedy and continuall purſuit of the felon for his apprehenſion and conviction, and that is for two ſeverall purpoſes, one to have reſtitution of his goods, as in the appeal of robbery and the like, and the other for the maintenance of the appeal it ſelf, as here in the caſe of death, where no reſtitution of goods is to be had, but puniſhment of the offendor by death, and that freſh ſute which the Plaintiffe in the appeal of death is to make, is here intended. What this freſh ſuit was at the Common Law doth notably appear by Bracton, Qui appellare voluerit & bene ſequi, debet ille cui injuriatum erit, ſtatim quam cito poterit hutefium levare, & cum hutefio ire ad villas vicinas & propinquiores, & ibi manifeſtare ſcelera & injurias perpetratas, & continuo accedere debet ad ſervientes Domini Regis, ſi inveniri poſſint Bract. l. 3. fol. 139. Brit. fo 43. Acc'.

poſſint, & deinde ad coronatores, & ſic inde ſine intervallo ad proximum Comitatum, &c.

¶ Deins l'an & le jour.] Here the year is to be accounted for the whole year according to the Kalender, and not according to 28. dayes to the moneth, and the day is intended of the natural day, and by this Act if the appeal of death be commenced within the year and the day, it is ſufficient freſh ſuit, but after the year and day the appeal of death cannot be commenced.

27 E. 3. 83. 32 E. 3. age 57. 45 E. 3. 21. 13 Aſſ. 10. 21 Aſſ. 24. 21 E. 3. 23. 11 H. 4. 94. 17 E. 4 2. b. 27 H. 8. 11. a. Stamf. Pl. Cor. fol 60. c. d.

If the next heir of the dead be within age, he muſt bring his appeal of death within the year and the day according to this Act, but it hath been holden in many Books that the paroll ſhould demurre untill his full age; and the reaſon yelded therefore is, that the Defendant cannot wage battell, &c. But it hath been often adjudged and approved by continuall experience of latter times that it ſhall proceed during his minority, and the reaſon of failer of Battell is of no force, for that a man above ſeventy years of age ſhall have an appeal, &c. and yet the Defendant ſhall be ouſted of battell, and ſo if the Plaintife in an appeal be mayhemed, &c. the Defendant ſhall be ouſted of battell, and yet the appeal ſhall proceed.

15 E. 2. Cor. 385.

¶ Apres le fait.] That is, after the felony by homicide committed.

Stamf. pl. Cor. fol. 63. a.

If a man be mortally wounded, &c. the firſt day of May, and thereof dieth the firſt day of July, ſome doe hold that the appeal is to be brought within the year and day after the blow given, for that the death enſuing hath relation to it, and that is the cauſe of the death, and the offender did nothing the day of the death.

See the fourth part of the Inſt. Cap. Juſtices in Eyre, and all the auncient Authors quoted there.

Here the Law hath made a limitation in the appeal of death: By the ancient Law Juſtices in Eyre did ride from ſeven year to ſeven year, and before them no plea of the Crown could be inquired of for any offence committed before the laſt former Eyre: So the Juſtices in Eyre in the Kings foreſts may hold a Juſtice ſeat from three year to three year. But no offence in the foreſt can be at the Juſtice ſeat inquired of before the laſt former Juſtice ſeat.

See the fourth part of the Inſt. Cap. the Courts of the Foreſt.

* Heydons Caſe. ubi ſupra.

*But the year and the day ſhall be accounted from the death, for before that time no felony was committed, and thus it hath been often reſolved and adjudged, and the reaſon aboveſaid grounded upon relation, which is a fiction in Law, holdeth not in this caſe.

26 Aſſ. p. 52.

If an appeal of murder be brought, and hanging the ſuit, and after the year and day is run out, one become acceſſary to the appellée, the Plaintiffe ſhall have an appeal againſt him after the year and day paſt after the death, but it muſt be brought within the year and day after this new felony as acceſſary, for that in this caſe [apres le fait] is underſtood after this new felony as acceſſary done.

Thus much ſhall ſuffice for the expoſition of this Law, more ſhall be ſaid concerning appeals in the treatiſe of Pleas of the Crown, whereunto it properly belongeth.

See the Statute of 3 H. 7. cap. 1.

CAP. X.

W. 1. ca. 43.

COme il ſoit contenue en leſtatute le Roy que ore eſt *W. 1. cap.* 43. que deux parceners, ou deux queux teigne en common, ne puiſſent fourcher per eſſoine, del heure

que

que ils ount un foits apparus en courte: Purview eſt, que meſme ceo ſoit tenus & garde per la ou home & ſa feme ſont empledes en la court le Roy.

The miſchief before this Statute was, that notwithſtanding the Statute of W. 1. the husband and wife (unleſſe they were joyntly enfeoffed) might Fourch by eſſoine, for that Statute extended but to Parceners and Joyntenants: See in the expoſition upon the Statute of W. 1. cap. 43. 39 E. 3. 29.

This Statute extendeth to common eſſoines, and not to eſſoine de ſervice le Roy. 13 E. 3. Eſſoine 5.

Alſo this Statute extendeth onely to reall Actions, and therefore in perſonall Actions baron and feme may Fourch by eſſoyn. 3 E. 3. 29. 12 H. 4. 3. 38 E. 3. 18. 39 E. 3. 29. 12 H. 4. 1.

Moreover this Act extendeth to eſſoines after appearance, that is, that all the Tenants have appeared, and therefore baron and feme may Fourch by eſſoyne before appearance notwithſtanding this Act; hereby it appeared that eſſoynes, at the firſt allowed upon juſt cauſe, were afterwards uſed meerly for delay. 22 E. 3. 5. b. & 14 a. 2 E. 4. 1.

CAP. XI.

PUrview eſt enſement, que ſi home bailla en la Citie de Londres ſon tenement a terme des ans, & celuy a que le franktenement eſt, ſe face empled' per colluſion, & face default apres default, ou veigne en court, & la voile render pur faire le termour perdre ſon terme, & le demandant eit querele, iſsint que le termour puiſſe aver recover' per briefe de covenant, le Maire & les Bailifes puiſſent enquirer per bone viſne en la preſence del termour, & del demandant, le quel le demandant moveſt ſon plee per bon droit quel avoit, ou per colluſion & per fraude pur faire le termour perdre ſon terme. Et ſi trove ſoit per enqueſt, que le demaundant moveſt ſon plee per bon droit quil avoit, ci ſoit le judgement performe maintenant. Et ſi trove ſoit per enqueſt, que il luy empleda per fraud' pur toller le termour ſon terme, ci demurge le termor en ſon terme, & lexecution del judgement pur le demaundant ſoit ſuſpendus, jeſques apres le terme paſſe. Et en meſme le maner ſoit fait de equitie en tiel caſe devant Juſtices, ſi le termour le challenge devant judgement rendus.

The generall miſchief before this Statute was, that the Tenant for terme of yeares was ſubject to the pleaſure of him that had the freehold, for if he had ſuffered a recovery in a reall Action, though in truth it were by colluſion (ſuch

credit the Common Law gave to recoveries in reall Actions) the intereſt of the termour was overthrown, becauſe he could not ſalliſie the recovery of the freehold, for that by the Common Law none could ſalliſie a recovery of a freehold, but he that had a freehold. This Act prouideth a twofold remedy: 1. for the City of London by Writ in nature of a Commiſſion to the Mayor & Bailifes grounded upon this Statute, &c. 2. generally by receit before judgement, which Act

Fleta lib. 2. ca. 48. Fleta doth render in theſe words, Conſtitutum eſt, quod ſi quis in hujuſmodi locis (viz. Civitatibus & Burgis privilegiatis) tenementum dimiſit ad terminum annorum, & ille cujus liberum eſt tenementum permiſerit ſe implacitari per collusionem, & defaltam fecerit poſt defaltam, (and ſo to the end) Vide Fleta.

Another miſchief was, that after ſuch a recovery had by colluſion, and the leſſee ouſted thereupon, he ſhould have his Action of Covenant (at the leaſt) upon this word dimiſit, &c. againſt the leſſor, and ſo the termour loſt his poſſeſſion, and was driven to his Action, which was a cauſe of multiplication of ſuits, Et boni legiſlatoris eſt lites dirimere.

19 E. 3. Aſſ. 82. 10 E. 3. 46. 22 E. 3. 8. 16 E. 3. receit. 100. 7 H. 4. 12. a. & b. 30 H. 6. Fauxer de recovery 9. 30 H. 6. 16. 9 E. 4. 38. 1 H. 7. 9. 7 H. 7. 12 Pl. Com 83 Kelwey 108. F. N. B. 198. lib. 6 fol. 135. Bredimans Caſe. Lib. 9. 85. Aſcoughs Caſe. 21 H. 8. cap. 15. 24 E. 3. 27 H. 4. 12. Kelwey 128.

¶ Bailla a ſon tenant a terme des ans.] At the making of this Statute there was neither Tenant by Statute Merchant, nor Staple, nor Elegit, for theſe executions againſt lands were given by Acts of Parliament made afterwards, and yet having but Chattells, they could not ſalliſie (as hath been ſaid) no more then tenant for yeares. And though in our books there be a Conceſſum that Tenant by Statute Merchant might ſalliſie, yet the reaſon yeelded there doth weaken the authority thereof, for there they give the reaſon, for that he was not made party, which he could not be in the Præcipe he having but a chattell: And latter authorities are againſt it, and a judgement in Parliament alſo, yet being in equall miſchief, though they be created ſince our Statute, yet are they within the remedy of this Act, for upon the matter they are but termours. But otherwiſe it is holden in caſe of a Gardian in Chivalry, that he is not within this Act, for he commeth not in by any contract betweene the parties, as leſſee for yeares, and Tenant by Statute Merchant, Staple, or Elegit originally doe, but meerly by Act in Law.

33 H. 6. 41. b. Priſot. 9 E. 4. 30. 19 E. 3. receit. 15. 9 Eliz. Dier. Britton 93. b. Tr. 3 Jacobi in Communi Banco 21 H. 8. cap. 15.

This termour for yeares intended by this Law muſt be by Deed by the expreſſe words of the body of this Act, Iſſint que le termour eyt recoverie per briefe de covenant; which muſt be by Deed, as in thoſe dayes few were made otherwiſe, and ſo it was reſolved by the Court of Common pleas, and this Act required a Deed, leſt it might be uſed for delay. But now by the Statute of 21 H. 8. cap. 15. Tenant for yeares by Deed or without Deed may ſalliſie, and ſo by that Law may Tenant by Statute Merchant, Staple, or Elegit doe, which Act being a beneficiall Law is conſtrued favourably.

Lib. 11. fol. 33. b. Powlters caſe.

¶ En la Citie de Londres.] That is, in the Court of the Huſtings, the greateſt and higheſt Court in London; it is called Huſtingum or Huſtings of two Saxon words, viz. Huſ. i. domus & ðinz i. placitum, ſo Huſtingum is as much to ſay, as domus placitorum, or forum contentioſum, where cauſes are pleaded; and other Cities have the like Court, and ſo called, as York, Lincoln, Wincheſter, &c.

Fleta ubi ſupra. Here the City of London is named, but it appeareth by that which hath been ſaid out of Fleta, that this Act extends to ſuch Cities and Boroughs privileged, that is, ſuch as have ſuch priviledge to hold plea as London hath.

But London was named for excellency, for that in thoſe dayes it excelled in freedom and fulneſſe of trade and Merchandizing (with order, but without monopolizing) like the good Bayliffes of the Kingdome exporting our native, neceſſary, and reall commodities, and importing profitable and neceſſary commodities. And in thoſe dayes the exportation farre exceeded the importation, whereby the Realm flouriſhed in all opulency and in multitude

of

of Ships, Merchants, and Mariners, aſwell in warre as in peace, inſomuch as taking one example that was next my hand, in time when England was deeply ingaged in a long and chargeable war, the native Commodities exported (as taking one yeer for example) amounted to the value of two hundred and twelve thouſand, three hundred thirty and eight pounds, the Ounce of Silver then being xx.d. and the goods imported to the ſum of Thirty and eight thouſand fourſcore pounds, and nine pence; whereby it may be concluded what money was brought into the Realm, and how much the exportation exceeded the importation. 28 E. 3. in Statut. car'.

And to the end that Merchants and others might enjoy the houſes which they held for yeers for the advancement of Trade and Traffique, London was particularly named.

¶ Et celuy a que franktenement eſt.] Theſe words are ſtronger, then if the Statute had ſaid Tenant, and yet the vouchée is taken within this, and the other branch alſo, as in the expoſition upon the ſecond branch ſhall be ſhewed.

¶ Se face implead per colluſion.] But the Termor that is to be received by the ſecond branch which referreth to this, muſt not onely alledge the Colluſion, but alledge matter for the ſafeguard of his intereſt, as there ſhall be ſhewed.

¶ Face default ou voille render.] Faint pleader is not taken to be within this Act: ſee the laſt clauſe of this Act.

¶ Et le demandant eyt querel'.] That is, if the Demandant have Execution, and the Termour ouſted, ſo as he may have his Action of Covenant.

¶ Le Maire & les Bailifes puiſſent enquirer, &c.] And this enquiry muſt be done by writ in nature of a Commiſſion grounded upon this Act, directed to the Maior and Bailifes, reciting the Leaſe, the bringing of the Action by colluſion, and this Statute, and concluding thus, Ideo vobis mandamus, quod convocatis partibus coram vobis, & inquiſita ſuper hoc plenius veritate eidem A. (that is the Termor) de prædict' meſſuagio terminum ſuum quod juſtum fuerit ſecundum formam ſtatuti prædict' habere faciatis. And ſo regularly, when any like authority is generally given by any Act to do juſtice, it ought to be done by force of the Kings writ grounded upon the Act, and the writ grounded upon this Act is called, Breve de inquirendo veritatem ſuper ſtatutum Gloc'. Regiſt. 179. a.

¶ Execution del judgement pur le demandant ſoit ſuſpendus.] So as the Leſſor and his heires in the mean time having the reverſion, notwithſtanding the Judgement, ſhall have the Rent and ſhall puniſh Waſte, &c. 17 E. 3. fol. 29. Kelw. 108. b.

¶ En meſme le manner ſoit fait de equitie in tiel caſe devant Juſtices, ſi le termor ceo challenge devant judgement.] This Termor muſt be by force of a leaſe by Deed, as it was reſolved Trinit. 3. Jacobi ubi ſupra. 4 E. 2. Receit 159. 10 E. 3. 45. 21 E. 3. 1. 17 E. 3. 29.

This is the firſt Act that gave receit in any caſe, and by force of this Act the Termor before Judgement may pray to be received to defend the right and intereſt of his term upon the default, or Render, or Nient dedire of the Tenant, but not upon Faint pleader: and Tenant by Statute Merchant, Staple, and Elegit are taken within this branch, aſwell as within the former branch of this Act. 22 E. 3. 8. 19 E. 3. Receit 112. 9 E. 4. 30. 7 H. 7. 11, 12. 21 H. 7. 25. 14 H. 8. 4. 45 E. 3. 7. 27 H. 8. 7. 19 Eliz. Dier. 263. b.

And it is not ſufficient for the Termor to alledge Colluſion, but he muſt alſo

traverſe the point of the Demandants Writ, or plead ſome barre to his title; for this Law that giveth him to be received, enableth him to plead for the ſafeguard of his intereſt.

19 E. 3. receit. 15. The Termor muſt be received before Judgement, and albeit he doth defend his term, he ſhall not arreſt Judgment, but ſuſpend Execution during the term; for theſe words, En meſme le manner, maketh this branch in equipage with the former.

14 H. 8. 4. 27 H. 8. 7. If the Tenant vouch, and the Vouchée enter into Warranty, and after make default, the Termor ſhall be received; for albeit the firſt branch (whereunto this doth refer) is, when he that hath the franktenement make default, yet in as much as the Vouchée is Tenant in Law (this Law being beneficiall for ſafeguard of the intereſt of the Termor) he ſhall be received, for it is within the ſame miſchief.

CAP. XII.

PUrview eſt enſement, que ſi home ſoit implede de tenement en meſme la citie, & vouch forrein' a garrantie, quel veigne en la chancery & eit briefe de ſummons ſon garrantor a certe jour devant Juſtices du banke, & un auter briefe au Maire & as Bailifes, que ils ſurceſſent en le parolle que eſt devant eux per briefe, jeſques a taunt que le paroll' de le garrantee ſerra termine devant Juſtices du bank: Et quant le parol de la garrant' ſerra termine devant Juſtices du bank, donques ſerra dit au garrant' que il veigne en la citie de Londres a reſpoign' de chief plee. Et le demandant per ſa ſuit eit brief de Juſtices de bank, au Maire & as bailifes, que ils voilent avant en le plee. Et ſi le demandant recover vers le tenant, veigne le tenant as Juſtices de bank, & eit brief au Maire & as bailifes, que ſi le tenant eit la terre perdus, que ils facient extende la terre, & retorne lextent en bank a certe jour, & apres ſoit maunde au viſcount du pais ou le garrantee fuiſt ſummons, que il luy face aver de la terre le garrantor a le value. *Vide Articul' Glouc. correct' Anno 9. Edw. 2.*

Regiſt. 2. b. 14 H. 4. 25. See how this is corrected by the Statute of 9 E. 2. intituled. *Articuli Statuti Gloc' correctos, &c.*

The miſchief at the Common Law, when the Tenant did vouch one to Warranty, and prayed that the Vouchée might be ſummoned in a forrein County, was the great delay that the Demandant had thereby, and ſpecially in London, for that in London the Plea could not be removed neither by Tolt nor Pone; but the Plea was put without day, and the Record removed by the Kings Writ into the Court of Common pleas, &c. and ſome did hold, that at the Common Law the inferiour Court was put out of juriſdiction: but now by this Statute, and that of 9 E. 2. the Demandant ſhall ſue out of the Chancery a Writ of Summons ad warrantizandum againſt the Vouchée, returnable before the

the Juſtices of the Court of Common pleas at a certain day, and another writ out of the Chancery called a Recordare to the Maior and Bailifes to remove the Record before the ſame Juſtices at the ſame day, and thereupon the Maior and Bailifes, being required thereunto by that writ, to preſix the day of the return of that writ to the parties to appear at the return of that writ; and when the Court of Common pleas hath determined of the Warranty, then the Vouchée ſhall be commanded to go into London, to anſwer to the chief Plea, and by a judiciall writ the Court of Common pleas ſhall remand the Record, requiring them to proceed in the ſame Plea; and ſo forth, as it is contained in both theſe Acts.

¶ En la citie.] That is, the Citie of London ſpecially named for the cauſe aforeſaid, but extendeth by equity to all other privileged places where a forrein Voucher is made, as to Cheſter, Durham, Salop, &c.

Ancient demeſne is (as ſome do hold) within this Statute, becauſe the Freehold is in the Tenants, and is within theſe words Soit implead de tenement) but otherwiſe it is of a Tenant by copy Roll in a Court Baron, becauſe he hath no franktenement.

¶ Vouch forrein' a garrantie.] De forinſecis vocatis ad warrantiam, that is, when one is vouched, and the Tenant prayeth that the Vouchée may be ſummoned in a forrein County.

[a] This Act being a beneficiall Law for furtherance of juſtice, and for auoiding of delay is taken in this point alſo by equity, not onely to forrein pleas in reall actions, but alſo to pleas although they be not forrein, yet for default of power to proceed, the ſame ſhall be removed ut ſupra, and remanded ut ſupra: as if in an Action Aunceſtrel the Tenant plead baſtardy in the Demandant, or in a writ of Dower the Tenant plead unques accouple in loyall matrimony, neither [b] the Court in London, or any like inferiour Court cannot award a writ to the Biſhop for triall thereof, for Nullus alius præter Regem poſſit Epiſcopo demandare inquiſitionem faciendam. And another treating of the Plea of Ne unques accouple, in barre of a writ of Dower, ſaith, Ac ſi alius quam Rex demandaret Epiſcopo quod inde inquireretur, Epiſcopus alterius mandatum quam Regis non tenetur obtemperare; and herewith agree our Bookes in all ſucceſſions of Ages.

And therefore if ſuch Pleas be pleaded in London, or ſuch other inferiour Courts, the Record ſhall be removed; and after a writ to the Biſhop, and Certificate made by the Biſhop, the Record ſhall be remanded: [c] and it appeareth that this Act doth extend to reall Actions wherein Voucher lyeth, and not to perſonall Actions; [d] and leſt that forrein Vouchers ſhould be uſed for delay, they muſt ſhew a Charter, &c. comprehending Warranty to the Court.

¶ Veigne en la chauncerie & eit briefe de ſummons, &c.] [e] This is corrected and altered by the ſaid Article upon this Statute in An. 9. E. 2. for by that Statute the Maior and Bailifes ſhall adjourn the parties before the Juſtices of the Bench at a certain day, and ſhall ſend the Record thither. Et le Juſtices face ſummon le garrantee devant eux & pledent le garrantie, and hereby the Juſtices of the Bench ſhall award the Summons ad auxiliandum, &c. and [f] not fetch it out of the Chauncery: and by the ſaid Act of 9 E. 2. it is provided, that if at the day given in banke the Tenant make default, a Petit cape ſhall be awarded to the Maior and Bailifes, to give Judgement upon that default, if it cannot be ſaved, &c.

In a Præcipe in the Huſtings in London, the Tenant voucheth one in London, and other forrein Vouchées in the County of Norfolk, &c. In this caſe as well the Voucher within London as the forrein Vouchers ſhall be removed, for although the words of this Act be Vouch forrein' a garrantie, yet becauſe Proceſſe muſt be made againſt all the Vouchées at one time, and if Proceſſe ſhould be made

Fleta li. 2. ca. 48 Regiſt. 2. 7. 8 Aſſ 22. 15 E. 3. Record 37. 49 E. 3. 9. 3 Aſſ p. 10. 10 E. 3. 24. Record. 13. 11 H. 4. 25, 28. 14 H. 4. 25. 18 H. 8. 1. 5 E. 6. Dier 69. 12 E. 3. Voucher 115. 21 E. 3. ibid. 122. 13 E. 1. ibid. 269. 35 E. 3. ibid. 316. 8 E. 4. 10. 34 H. 6. 42. 13 E. 4. Cauſe de remover plea. 23. Temps E. 1. Gar' de Chartres 23. 1 H. 7. 30. 27 H. 8. 12. Paſch. 15 H. 8 Rot 343. in communi banco.

a 46 E. 3. Voucher 223. 3 H. 4. 12 a. 32 H. 6. 26. 34 H. 6. 42. F. N. B. 6. b.

b Bract. l. 3. f. 106. Brit. fol. 248. b. Fleta li. 5. ca. 24. 8 E. 3. 59. 14 E. 3. Trials 63. 24 E. 3. 33, 42. 40 E. 3. 2. 44 E. 3. 28. 35 H. 6. 30, 36 H. 6. 33. 37 H. 6. 30. 14 H. 7. 21. 21 H. 7. 34; 35. 14 H. 4. 26. b. Judgement cite per Hankford.

c 3 H. 4. fol. 12. 32 H. 6. 26.

d 35 E. 3. Voucher 316.

e 9 E. 2 ubi ſupra.

f See a notable caſe, Paſch. 31 E. 3 fol. 31. a. & b. in libro meo.

49 E. 3. 9. & 10. 50 E. 3. Voucher 217. 29 Aſſ. 48.

made by the Court of Common pleas onely againſt the forein Vouchées, although they came in, they ſhould not warrant, nor anſwer without the others before Proceſſe were determined againſt them in London; ſo as neceſſity requireth, that Proceſſe ſhould be made againſt all at one time, and that ought to be done in the more worthy Court, and when the Warranty is determined in the Court of Common pleas, all ſhall be remanded.

¶ Que le parol del garrantie ſerra termine devant les Juſtices del banke.] This is the power given to the Juſtices of the Court of Common pleas, and this Act is in nature of a Commiſſion to them, therefore it is good to be ſeen what is within their Commiſſion, the words of the ſaid Writ of Recordare are, Ut terminata warrantia illa coram præfat' Juſtic' eadem recordum & proceſs' vobis remittamus, &c.

18 E.3.1.'49 E.3. 9, 10. Paſch. 15 H.8. Rot.343. in communi banc.5 E.6. Dier 69.

If the Tenant vouch a foreiner to Warranty, and the Record is removed into the Court of Common pleas to determine the Warranty, the Vouchée may vouch over in a forein County, and that Vouchée may vouch over, and if the Vouchée make default, the Court may make Proceſſe againſt him, &c. Quia quando lex aliquid alicui concedit, omnia incidentia tacite conceduntur; but none of the Vouchées can plead in chief, but that muſt be pleaded in the inferiour Court, for that is not within the ſaid Commiſſion given by this Act. But if the Demandant in Banke appear not, the Court may award a Non ſuit as incident, and ſo the Tenant in Banke may be eſſoined.

Kelw.109.13 E.3 Vouch.18.32E.3 ibid. 101. 50 E.3 ibid.217. 41 E.3. 31.42 E.3.1. 49 E.3. Vouch. 223. 20 E. 3. Eſſoin.28.8 Aſſ. 22. 16 E.3. Eſſoin. 167. 28 H.8.1.

In Dower in the Huſtings in London againſt the husband and wife, who vouch a foreiner to Warranty, whereupon the plea is adjourned into the Common pleas at a certain day, at which day the husband and wife ſued out a Writ againſt the Vouchée; whereupon the Vouchée appeared, and the baron made default, and the wife prayed to be received upon his default; and by the rule of the Court ſhe was received, and that it was within their Commiſſion, for that the default was made in this Court, whereupon the land was to be loſt if ſhe were not received; for it is a Maxime in Law, Neceſſitas ſub lege non continetur, quia quod alias non eſt licitum, neceſſitas facit licitum, but yet others are of another opinion.

18 E.3.1.a.b.tit. Receit. 106. 31 E.3.Receit. 125.

Bract.lib.2.fol.93 31 E.3.Receit 125.

¶ Un auter briefe al Maire & Bailifes que ils ſurceſs', &c.] That is, the ſaid Writ of Recordare whereby they are commanded quod recordum & proceſſum ejuſdem loquelæ cum omnibus ea tangentibus Juſticiariis noſtris de banco ſub ſigillo veſtro mittatis, &c. which to them is a Superſedeas in Law.

Regiſt. fol. 7.

¶ Et le demandant per ſa ſute eit briefe des Juſtices.] This is a Procedendo in loquela directed to the Maior, &c. to proceed, which you may read in the judiciall Regiſter.

Regiſt. judic. fol. 73.

¶ Que ils facient extender la terre, &c.] For the better perfomance of this Act, the Tenant muſt ſurmiſe, that Execution is ſued againſt him, and pray a Venire fac' recordum.

By force of this Act the Juſtices of the Common pleas upon that Record ſhall award a Writ of Extendi & appreciari fac', to the Maior and Bailifes, which Writs grounded upon this Act are ſufficient expoſitions of the ſame, and will reſolve many doubts that may ariſe hereupon.

A notable Record you may read in libro G. in the Chamber of the Guild-hall in London, fol.7. in Anno 24 E.3. whereby it appeareth that Thomas Dorkenſfield and Emme his wife brought a Writ of Dower in the Huſtings, againſt Alice Colwell, to be indowed of a houſe in London, of the indowment of R. de Envil late her baron; the Tenant appeared, and vouched to Warranty Thomas ſon. and heir of John de Colwell, and prayed that he might be ſummoned in the County of Middleſex, whereupon the Record ſaith, Dies datus eſt partibus coram

Hil. 24.E.3.in com' banc'. Raſt. liure de Entres. 240, 354,615. Coke. Pl. fo.176. Note here the forein Voucher.

coram Juſticiariis Domini Regis de Banco apud Weſtm' in craſtino Purificationis, ut tunc fiat ibi juxta formam Artic' Gloc', pro Civibus London inde correcti.

And there it appeareth that the Juſtices of the Common pleas awarded the ſummons againſt the vouchee, who appeared upon the grand Cape, **and entred into the warranty,** Ideo loquela præd' remittatur in Huſting' coram Majore & Vicecom', ut ibi ulterius fiat, prout hactenus de jure fieri conſuevit: **whereupon a reſummons was awarded in the** Huſtings **againſt** Alice **the Tenant,** & idem dies **given to the Demandant, at which day the Tenant appeared and the vouchee alſo, and rendred Dower, and thereupon judgement was given againſt** Alice **the Tenant,** Et dictum eſt per Curiam dictæ Aliciæ quod ſequatur in Curia Domini Regis coram Juſticiariis de Banco ad habendum de terra dict' Thomæ de Colewell tenentis per warrantiam in Comitat' Midd' ſi ſibi viderit expedire. **And after the Tenant came into the Court of Common pleas, and prayed her remedy againſt the vouchee ſurmiſing that execution was ſued againſt her, and a third part of the houſe delivered to the Demandant, whereupon a Writ iſſued out of the Court of Common Pleas,** Ad venire faciendum recordum coram Juſtic' de Banco, **by which it appeareth that in the** Huſtings **by the forein voucher,** Placitum prædict' ſine die remanſit, & partes prædict' ſecundum formam ſtatuti coram præfatis Juſticiariis noſtris apud Weſtm', ut eadem Alicia verſus prædict' hæredem de warrantia ſua habenda ſecundum formam ejuſdem Statuti proſequi poſſit, adjornat' fuiſſent, &c.

I have ſet forth this Record the more at large for that it ſetteth forth this Statute, and that of 9 E. 2. in their lively colours, ſo as a man may ſee that (as it were) acted, which by thoſe Acts is required. And I know that many have followed that Precedent; which is worthy to be ſeen at large: But he that is deſirous to read this whole Chapter in a ſmall Map, let him read Fleta, **who ſaith,** De warrantis vocatis extra juriſdictionem hujuſmodi locorum privilegiatorum (viz. Civitat' & Burgorum, &c.) taliter ſtatutum eſt, quod ſi implacitati per breve de recto aliquem forinſecum vocarunt ad warrantum, tunc perquirant ſibi de Cancellaria duo brevia, viz. ad ſummon' Warrant' coram Juſtic' de Banco ad certum diem; & aliud balivis Civitatis, quod placitum illud ſuperſedeant, donec de placito warrantiæ fuerit terminat', quando terminat', dicatur warrantis, quod adeant Civitatem & reſpondeant de placito principali, & habeant brevia judicialia ad balivos quod tenementa petita extendantur ſi fuerint amiſſa, & retornentur extentæ ad certum diem coram Juſtic', per quos mandetur Vicecom' quod faciat tenentibus habere ad valenciam eſchambium. **And it is worthy the obſervation that at the Common Law in caſe of a forein voucher in the** Huſtings **of London, the plea was adjorned before the Juſtices in Eyre, when they came to the Tower of London; for the Court of the** Huſtings London **was not derived out of the Juriſdiction of the Court of Common pleas, as other Courts that have power to hold pleas reall are, and therefore the adjornment was (as hath been ſaid) before the Juſtices in Eyre: For the antiquity of this Court of** Huſtings **amongſt the Laws of S.** Edward, **you ſhall read,** Debet enim in London, quæ caput eſt regni & legum, ſemper curia domini Regis ſingulis ſeptimanis diæ Lunæ Huſtingis ſedere, & teneri, &c.

Fleta lib. 2. cc. 48.

Int' leges Ed. Regis Lamb. 136. b.

CAP. XIII.

PUrview eſt enſement, que del heure que plee ſerra move en la Citie de Londres per briefe, que le tenant neit power de faire Waſte, ne Eſtrepement du tenement que

que eſt en demaunde pendant le plee, & ſil face, le Maire & les Bailifes facent garde a le ſuit le Demandant. Et meſme le ord' & Statute ſoit garde en auters Cities, Boroughs, & ailours per tout le Roialme.

Bract.fol.355. 4 H.3. Eſtrepement 12.22E.3.2 21 E.3.51.4 E.3. 32.6 H.4.1.5E.2. Eſtrepement 11. 2H.6.13.3H.6.16 21 E.3.51.34E.3 Eſtrepement 14. Lib.5.fol.48.Littletons Caſe. Regiſt. 126. F.N.B.61.

Before this Statute there lay at the Common Law a Writ of Eſtrepement after judgement, and before execution; and ſo an Eſtrepement doth lie for Waſte done after verdict, and before judgement.

There are two kinds of Eſtrepements prohibiting Waſte pendente placito, one originall, and may be ſued out of the Chancery, either together with the originall Præcipe by which the land is demaunded, or at any time after Pendant le plea directed to the Sheriffe, the party, or both; the other is judiciall to be graunted by that Court where the plea dependeth.

And ſome doe hold that the originall Writ of Eſtrepement did lie at the Common Law to prohibite any Waſte done pendente placito, (for ſay they) there lieth a Writ De bonis arreſtandis ne diſſipentur pendente placito, &c. à Fortiori in caſe of inheritance, wherein if Waſte ſhould be done, it ſhould be inconvenient, and againſt the Common-wealth: But certain it is, that the judiciall Writ is given pendente placito by this Statute.

Mirror fol.76.

¶ Que plea ſerra move.] Some doe hold that this is to be intended of reall Actions, wherein no damages are to be recovered, for that in reall Actions where the Demandant ſhall recover damages, he ſhall recover damages pendant le briefe, and that is the reaſon, that in thoſe caſes the Demandant count to no damages, and therefore in thoſe caſes the Tenant might be doubly charged, once in the Eſtrepement, and again in the principall Action. To this it is by ſome anſwered. 1. That this Statute is generall to reall Actions. 2. There is no miſchief, for a recovery of damages in the one is a barre to the other. 3 It is (as hath been ſaid) inconvenient and againſt the Common-wealth that Waſte ſhould be done. But where damages are to be recovered, but not pendente placito, there without queſtion the Eſtrepement doth lie.

Lib 5.fol.115. Foljambes Caſe

Rot Parl. 28 E.3. nu.19.

Amongſt the petitions of the Commons in the Parliament holden in Anno 28 E.3. one was, that the Writ of Eſtrepement might lie in every Action where the party ſhould recover damages for Eſtrepement after the Writ purchaſed; And the anſwer was, the old Law ſhould be continued.

¶ Que le tenant.] If the Tenant make a feoffment pendente placito, in Law he remaineth Tenant; and yet the Demandant may have an Eſtrepement againſt him and the feoffee alſo, and ſo againſt the Tenant and the Howchee or Priee in aide.

28 H.6.8.B. F.N.B.61.b.

If there be two Tenants, the Demandant may ſue an Eſtrepement againſt the one of them; and after judgement a Writ of Eſtrepement lieth againſt the Tenant and ſtranger by the Common Law.

22 E.3.2. F.N.B.61.p.

In an Eſtrepement the Tenant ſhall not have his age, for it is in nature of a Treſpaſſe.

3 H.6.16.

In the Eſtrepement pendente placito, the Demandant ſhall not recover damages before judgment be given in the principall.

12 R.2. Eſtrepement. 6. 32 E.3.ibid.7. 3 H.6.17.F.N.B 61.h.

If an eſtranger of his own wrong without the privity of the Tenant doth Eſtrepement or Waſte after the Writ ſued out, the Tenant ſhall not be puniſhed for this Waſte.

2 H.6.13.33 H.6 6. 14 H.7. 8.b. F.N.B.61.i.Dier 16 Eliz.315.

¶ Dun tenement que eſt en demaund.] In a Scire fac' to execute a fine or a recovery (though no land be demaunded thereby) yet may the Plaintiffe have a Writ of Eſtrepement, for it is in equall miſchief, and ſo it is in

in a Quid juris clamat, and in an Attaint an Eſtrepement doth lie, and yet no land is demanded. 34 E.3. Eſtrepement 15.*

In an Action of Waſte no land is demanded, and yet an Eſtrepement in that caſe lieth. 4 E.3.32. Foljambs Caſe ubi ſupra.

In a particione fac' no Eſtrepement doth lie, for both them are in poſſeſſion, and there is no reaſon that one ſhall be reſtrained, and not the other. 12 R.2. Eſtrep. Br.13. Paſch. 33

If a Formedon be brought of a Manno^r, and the Demandant ſue out an Eſtrepement, and after that a Tenancy eſcheat, the Writ of Eſtrepement extends to the land eſcheated, becauſe it cometh in lieu of the ſervices, and yet that land was not demanded. H.8. Bendloes F.N.B. 61.

¶ Neyt power de faire Waſte.] The Tenant notwithſtanding the p^rohibition in the Writ of Eſtrepement may cut down co^rn, o^r graſſe, o^r underwood, o^r the like, ſo it be no Waſte o^r deſtruction. F.N.B. 61.c.

¶ Pendant le plea.] This is to be underſtood of a judicial Writ of Eſtrepement granted out of the Court of Common Pleas, &c. when the p^rincipal Writ is returned, fo^r before that it is not depending there, but the Demandant may have an o^riginal Writ of Eſtrepement (as hath bẽn ſaid) together with the p^rincipal Writ out of the Chancery. 18 H.8.5. 2 H.6.13.

This Act is ſo conſtrued, that by a conſequent the party ſhall recover damages fo^r Waſte done (pendente placito) after the Writ delivered, and there fo^re it is good policy to purchace the Writ of Eſtrepement together with the Writ. Note the Writ it ſelf founded upon this Statute is but a p^rohibition, and upon the attachment the parties doe pleade, &c.

But note upon the Writ of Eſtrepement at the Common Law, viz. after judgement, the Plaintiff ſhall recover damages fo^r the Waſte done before, without any p^rohibition fo^rmerly delivered. Regiſt. judic. 13. 22 E.3. Eſtrepement 9.

And upon a Writ of Eſtrepement grounded upon this Act, the Sheriff may reſiſt them that doe o^r offer to doe Waſte; and if otherwiſe he cannot doe it, he may lawfully imp^riſon them, o^r make a warrant to others to doe it, and if neceſſity require it, he may take poſſe Comitatus: ſo odious in Law is Waſte and deſtruction. Foljambs Caſe, ubi ſupra.

CAP. XIV.

LE Roy grant de ſa grace as Citizens de Londres, que la ou avant ces heures ceux queux fueront diſſeiſies de lour franktenement en meſme la Citie, ne poient recover lour damages avant le venue des Juſtices a la Tower: Que deſormes iceux diſſeiſies eyent lour damages per recogniſans de laſſiſe, per le quel ils recoveront lour tenements, & les diſſeiſors ſoient amercies devant deux Barons Dexchequer, queux un foits per an veindr' en le Citie a ceo faire. Et ceo ſoit maunde a Treaſorer & as Barons Dexchequer quels le facent faire cheſcun an per ij. de eux a lour lever apres la Chaunceleure. Et les amercements per les ſummons del Eſchequer ſoient levies al oeps le Roy, & al Eſchequer deliveres.

Flet. li. 2. cap. 49. The miſchief before this Statute was, that in London if one were diſſeiſed of his freehold, he could not in the Aſſiſe of freſh-force recover damages, but the land onely, becauſe the Aſſiſe of freſh-force did not lie by original Writ, but by Bill; and therefore if he would recover damages, he muſt tarry until the Juſtices in Eyre came into the Tower, which came but once in ſeven years: And therefore this Statute doth give damages in the Aſſiſe of freſh-force, and by equity it extendeth to Gloceſter, and to other Cities and Boroughs which by uſage and cuſtome hold plea of Aſſiſe of freſh-force by Bill.

Lib. intrat. Raſt. F. N. B. 7, 13.

Bract. 164. b. Note Bracton ſaith, Recognitio Aſſiſæ novæ diſſeiſinæ multis vigiliis excogitata & inventa recuperandæ poſſeſſ. gratia, ut per ſummariam cognitionem abſque magna juris ſolemnitate, quaſi per compendium negotium terminetur: And it was called [Aſſiſa novæ diſſeiſinæ] in reſpect of the delay before the Juſtices in Eyre.

¶ Citizens de Londres.] Note London is a Corporation by preſcription, and therefore may have divers names of Corporation, as namely here (Citizens.)

CAP. XV.

PUrview eſt enſement, que le Maire & les Bailifes avant le venue de ceux Barons enquergent des Vines vendus encounter laſſiſe, & le preſentent devant eux a lour venue, & donque ſoient amercies, la ou ils ſoilent attendre, jeſque a le venue des Juſtices errants. Dones a Glouceſtre le quart jour de October, lan du reigne le Roy Edward fits le Roy Henry. 6.

The like miſchief was concerning the enquiry of the breach of Aſſiſe of wines, as before in the former Chapter concerning the recovery of damages: Therefore this Act giveth power to the Mayor and Bailiffs to enquire of the breach of the Aſſiſe of wine, and not to tarry till the Juſtices in Eyre doe come.

Cap. 5. ¶ Des vines vendus enconter laſſiſe.] This Statute here intended is limited by the Statute De piſtoribus & Braciatoribus.

Aſſiſa vini ſecundum Aſſiſam Domini Regis obſervetur, ſcilicet ſixtertium ad xij. d. & ſi Tabernarii illam Aſſiſam exceſſerint, per Majorem & Balivos oſtia claudantur, & non permittant vinum vendere, donec licentiam à Domino Rege obtinuerint. But this Act is repealed by 21 Regis Jacobi.

STATUTUM

Statutum de Weſtminſt' ſecundo,
Editum Anno 13 Edw. I.

The Preface of the Statute of W. 2.

CUM nuper Dominus Rex, in quindena Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ, anno regni ſui ſexto, convocatis Prælatis, Comitibus, Baronibus, & concilio ſuo apud Glouceſtre: Quia plures de Regno ſuo exhæredationem patiebantur, eo quod in multis caſibus, ubi remedium apponi debuit prius, non fuit per prædeceſſores ſuos, aut per ipſum remedium proviſum, quædam ſtatuta populo ſuo valdè neceſſaria & utilia edidit, per quæ populus ſuus Anglicanus & Hybernicus ſub ſuo regimine gubernatus, celeriorem juſticiam, quam prius, in ſuis oppreſſionibus conſecutus eſt, ac quidam caſus, in quibus Lex deficiebat, remanſerunt indeterminati, & quidam ad reprimendam oppreſſionem populi remanſerunt ſtatuend'. Dominus Rex in Parliamento ſuo, poſt Paſcham, Anno regni ſui tertio decimo apud Weſtminſter, multas oppreſſiones populi, & Legum defectus, ad ſuppletionem dictorum Statutorum apud Gloceſter editorum, recitari fecit, & ſtatuta edidit, ut patebit in ſequent'.

IT is commonly called Weſtminſter the Second: Weſtminſter, becauſe this Parliament was holden at Weſtminſter; and the Second, in reſpect of the former Parliament holden at Weſtminſter, called Weſtminſter the firſt.

CAP. I.

IN primis, de tenementis, quæ multotiens dantur ſub conditione, videlicet, cum aliquis dat terram ſuam alicui viro & ejus uxori, & hæred' de ipſis viro & muliere procreatis, adjecta conditione expreſſa tali. Si hujuſmodi vir & mulier ſine hæred' de ipſis viro & muliere procreat' obiiſſent, terra ſic data ad donatorem, vel ad ejus hæredem revertatur. In caſu etiam cum quis dat tenementum alicui in

liberum maritagium, quod donum habet conditionem annexam, licet non exprimatur in charta doni, quæ talis eſt. Quod ſi hujuſmodi vir & mulier ſine hæred' de ipſis viro & muliere procreat' obiiſſent, tenementum ſic datum ad donatorem, vel ad ejus hæredem revertatur. In caſu etiam cum quis dat tenementum alicui, & hæred' de corpore ſuo exeuntibus, durum videbatur, & adhuc videtur, hujuſmodi donatoribus, & hæredibus donatorum, quod voluntas donatorum ipſorum in donis ſuis expreſſa, non fuit prius, nec adhuc eſt obſervata. In omnibus enim prædictis caſibus poſt prolem ſuſcitatam, & exeuntem ab ipſis quibus tenementum ſic conditionaliter fuit datum, hucuſque habuerunt hujuſmodi feoffati poteſtatem alienandi tenementum ſic datum, & exhæredandi exitum eorum, contra voluntatem donatorum, & contra formam in dono expreſſam. Et præterea cum deficiente exitu de hujuſmodi feoffatis, tenementum ſic datum ad donatorem, vel ad ejus hæredes reverti debuit per formam in charta de dono hujuſmodi expreſſam, licet exitus (ſi quis fuerit) *obiiſſet* per factum *tamen* & feoffamentum eorum, quibus tenementum ſic fuit datum ſub conditione, excluſi fuerunt hucuſque de reverſione eorundem *tenementorum*, quod manifeſtè fuit contra formam doni: Propter quod dom' Rex perpendens, quod neceſſarium & utile eſt in prædictis caſibus apponere remedium, ſtatuit quod voluntas donatoris, ſecundum formam in charta doni ſui manifeſtè expreſſam, de cætero obſervetur, ita quod non habeant illi, quibus tenementum ſic fuit datum ſub conditione, poteſtatem alienandi tenementum ſic datum, quo minus ad exitum illorum, quibus tenementum ſic fuerit datum remaneat poſt eorum obitum, vel ad donatorem, vel ad ejus hæredem (ſi exitus deficiat) revertatur, per hoc quod nullus ſit exitus omnino, vel (ſi aliquis exitus fuerit, & per mortem deficiet) hærede de corpore hujuſmodi exitus deficiente. Nec habeat de cætero ſecundus vir hujuſmodi mulieris aliquid in tenemento ſic dato per conditionem, poſt mortem uxoris ſuæ, per legem Angliæ: nec exitus de ſecundo viro & muliere ſucceſſionem hæreditariam: ſed ſtatim poſt mortem viri & mulieris, quibus tenementum ſic fuit datum, poſt eorum obitum ad eorum exitum, vel ad donatorem, vel ad ejus hæredem (ut prædictum eſt) revertatur. Et quia in novo caſu

novum

novum remedium eſt apponendum: fiat impetranti tale breve. Præcipe A. quod juſtè, &c. reddat B. tale manerium cum pertinentiis, quod C. dedit tali viro, & tali mulieri, & hæred' de ipſis viro & muliere exeuntibus. Vel quod C. dedit tali viro in liberum maritagium cum tali muliere, & quod poſt mortem prædictorum viri & mulieris prædicto B. filio eorundem viri & mulieris deſcendere debet per formam donationis prædictæ, ut dicit: Vel quod C. dedit tali & hæred' de corpore ſuo exeuntibus, & quod poſt mortem ipſius talis, prædict' B. filio prædicti talis deſcendere debet per formam donationis, &c. Breve per quod donator habet recuperare deficiente exitu, ſatis eſt in uſu in Cancellaria. Et ſciendum eſt, quod hoc ſtatutum quoad alienationem tenementi contra formam doni impoſterum faciendam, locum habeat, & ad dona prius facta non extendatur. Et ſi finis ſuper hujuſmodi tenementum impoſterum levetur, ipſo jure ſit nullus. Nec habeant hæredes hujuſmodi, aut illi ad quos ſpectat reverſio, (licet fuerunt plenæ ætatis, in Anglia, & extra priſonam) neceſſe apponere clameum ſuum.

¶ In primis de tenementis.] What inheritantes may be intailed within this Act, you may reade at large in the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, cap. Taile, ſect. 14. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 14.

¶ Multotiens dantur ſub conditione.] Before this Statute, all Inheritances were eſtates in fee, viz. either fee-ſimple abſolute, or fee conditional, or a qualified fee, whereof you may alſo reade in the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, Sect. 1. And Tenant of lands intailed had before this Statute a fee-ſimple conditional ſubſequent; for albeit Britton, who wrote before this Statute, ſaith, That if any purchace to him and his wife, and to the heirs of them lawfully begotten, the Donées have preſently but an eſtate of Freehold for the term of their lives, and the fee accrueth to their iſſue, &c. taking the condition to be precedent, yet had the Donées at the Common Law a fee-ſimple conditional preſently by the gift. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 13. Brit. cap. 36.

For if lands had been given to a man and the heirs of his body iſſuing, and before iſſue he had before this Statute made a Feoffment in fee, the Donor ſhould not have entred for the forfeiture, but this Feoffment had barred the iſſue had afterwards; which proveth that he preſently by the gift had a fee-ſimple conditional, and this agreeth with the authority of Littleton, ubi ſupra. 19 E. 2. Formd. 61. 30 E. 1. ibid. 65. Pl. come often in the Lord Berkleys caſe.

Now for the better underſtanding of this Act, ſeeing that the eſtate was conditional at the Common Law, it is neceſſary to be known when the condition was performed, and to what purpoſes. If the Donée had iſſue, he had not thereby a fee-ſimple abſolute, for if after he had died without iſſue, the Donor ſhould have entred as in his Reverter. But after iſſue had, the condition was performed to this purpoſe, that he might have aliened, and thereby have barred the Donor and his heirs from all poſſibility of Reverter for default of iſſue, for the heirs of his body (he having a fee conditional) might have barred them as well before iſſue (as hath been ſaid) as after: and to what other purpoſes the condi- See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, cap. Tail, ſect. 13.

condition by having of iſſue was perfoꝛmed, Vide the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ubi ſupra.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 1. & 14.

¶ Et hæredibus de ipſis.] Foꝛ to a gift in tail made, this woꝛd [Heirs] is requiſite, unleſſe it be in caſe of a laſt Will, &c.

¶ Adjecta conditione expreſſa tali, &c.] If this condition expꝛeſſed had not bẽn added, the very gift would have implied ſo much.

¶ In caſu etiam cum quis dat tenementum alicui in liberum maritagium, &c.] By this clauſe it appeareth that an Inheritance paſſeth by theſe woꝛds Frank-mariage, whereof we have in another place wꝛitten at large.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 17.

¶ In caſu etiam cum quis dat tenementum alicui & hæredibus de corpore ſuo exeuntibus, &c.] This Act having put two examples of eſtates tail ſpecial, viz. the firſt to a man and to his wife, and to the heirs of their bodies; the ſecond, of a gift in Frank-mariage, a ſpecial caſe, and a ſpecial eſtate in tail; Here he putteth a caſe of an eſtate tail general, not that the makers of this Statute meant to enumerate all the foꝛms of eſtates in tail, but to put theſe as examples, ſo as all manner of eſtates tail, general oꝛ ſpecial, are within the purview of this Act.

3 E.3. 31,32. 18 E.3.46. 33 E.3. Tail 5. Dier 1. Mar. 96.

¶ Poteſtatem alienandi, &c.] That is to ſay, by Fine, Feoffment, Releaſe, oꝛ Confirmation.

8 E.3. 379. 44 E.3.3. 7 E.3.368. 5 E.3. 141. 7 H.4.31.

But the Tenant in tail had not onely poteſtatem alienandi, but forisfaciendi, &c. alſo; foꝛ if after iſſue had, he had bẽn attainted of Treaſon oꝛ Felony, the land entailed had bẽn foꝛfeited, and thereby the Donoꝛ barred of the poſſibility of Reverter, and forisfacere is alienum facere, and therefoꝛe in this Act is included in theſe woꝛds, poteſtatem alienandi. And ſo might the Tenant in tail, befoꝛe the making of this Act, have charged the land with Rent, common, oꝛ the like, to have bound his iſſue, but by this Act he is reſtrained as well to charge as to alien.

3 E.3. Formed. 46. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 3.

But the having of iſſue befoꝛe this Act did not alter the courſe of deſcent, as in another place we have ſaid.

In the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ubi ſupra.

¶ Exhæredandi exitum eorum contra voluntatem donatorum.] Hereby it appeareth that there were two miſchiefs befoꝛe this Act, viz. firſt, the diſheriſon of the iſſues in tail; ſecondly, that it was contra voluntatem donatorum, & contra formam in dono expreſſam, foꝛ the donoꝛ and his heirs were barred of the poſſibility of Reverter: & both theſe were woꝛngs, foꝛ which at the Common Law there lay no remedy; foꝛ diſheriſons, and bꝛeaking the expꝛeſſe will and intention of the Donoꝛ are woꝛngs which this Act doth remedy.

Pl. Com. 247. a.

¶ Per formam in charta de dono, &c.] It was ſaid befoꝛe, Contra formam in dona expreſſam, ſo as whether the eſtate were made by Dæd oꝛ without Dæd, it is all one to the intention of this Act, and the moſt uſual gifts in tail being of Inheritance, were by Dæd.

¶ Propter quod dominus Rex, &c. ſtatuit.] Albeit here be no mention made of the aſſent of the Loꝛds and Commons (whoſe aſſents are neceſſary to the making of every Law) yet foꝛaſmuch as in the Pꝛeface of this Parliament it is ſaid, Dominus Rex in Parliamento ſuo, &c. ſtatuta edidit, and that this Act and the reſt were entred into the Roll of the Parliament, and that this woꝛd [Statuit] implieth the aſſent of the Loꝛds and Commons, foꝛ it cannot be Statutum without their aſſents, therefoꝛe it hath (as many other of like foꝛm) bẽn without queſtion received foꝛ an Act of Parliament.

7 H.7.14. 11 H.7. 27. 39 E.3.7. For the divers forms of Parliaments, ſee lib. 8. the Princes caſe. Bro. tit. Parliament 76.

¶ 1. Quod

¶ 1. Quod voluntas donatoris, ſecundum formam in charta doni ſui manifeſte expreſſam, de cætero obſervetur; 2. Ita quod non habeant illi, quibus tenementum ſic fuerit datum ſub conditione poteſtatem alienandi tenementum ſic datum, quo minus ad exitum illorum, quibus tenementum ſic fuerit datum remaneat poſt eorum obitum, vel ad donatorem, vel ad ejus hæredem (ſi exitus deficiat) revertatur, &c.]

Upon theſe two branches, viz. that the will of the donor ſhould be obſerved, and that the donée ſhould not have power to alien, the Judges by a threefold conſtruction did not onely remedy all the ſaid former miſchiefs, but prevent all other that might ariſe.

1. Therefore in execution of the will of the donor, and that he ſhould have no power to alien either lands that lay in livery, or tenements that lay in grant, they adjudged that the donée ſhould not have a fee-ſimple, but divided the eſtates, and created a particular eſtate in the donée, and a reverſion in the donor, ſo as where the donée had a fee-ſimple before, by this Act he had but an eſtate tail, and where the donor had but a poſſibility before, which after iſſue might be barred at the pleaſure of the donée, now by conſtruction upon this Act the donor had the fee-ſimple expectant upon the eſtate tail, which we call a reverſion; ſo as by this diviſion of the eſtates the donée after iſſue, or before, could not barre or charge his iſſue, nor for default of iſſue the donor or his heirs, either by alienation, forfeiture, or any charge whatſoever. 1.

5 H. 7. 14. vide c. 4. verb. quando ux' dotata, &c. & verb. non habeant aliud recuperare, &c. 9 E. 3. 22.

Sir William Herle Chief Juſtice of the Court of Common Pleas ſaid of them that made this Statute, Ilz fueront ſages gents queux fieront ceſt Statut; And I may ſay as truly, Que ilz fueront ſages gents queux interpretont ceſt Act. And in another place he ſaith, Nous veiomus ceux queux fieront leſtatut, & auxi en temps de quel Roy leſtatut fuit fait, que fuit le pluis ſage Roy que unques fuit, & le cauſe del ſtatut fuit, a ſaver le heritage en le ſang ceux as queux le done ſe fiſt. 5 E. 3. 14.

The ſecond conſtruction was, that no lineal warranty ſhould barre the iſſue in tail, unleſſe there were aſſets deſcended in fee-ſimple from the ſame anceſtor, but a collateral warranty made by a collateral anceſtor ſhould barre the iſſue in tail without aſſets, for that warranty is not reſtrained by this Act, whereof we have ſpoken at large in another place; and ſo likewiſe the collateral warranty of the donée ſhall barre the donor, and is not reſtrained by this Act, as well as the warranty of the donor ſhall barre the donée, as there alſo it appeareth. 2.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 712.

The third conſtruction was, that albeit Tenant in tail was reſtrained from power of alienations, yet of lands and tenements that lay in livery, his fine or feoffment ſhould work a diſcontinuance, and drive the iſſue in tail to his Action: for ſeeing he had an eſtate of inheritance, the Judges compared it to the caſe where a man was ſeiſed in the right of his wife, or a Biſhop in the right of his Biſhoprick, or an Abbot in the right of his Monaſtery, Et ſic in ſimilibus; and of inheritances that lay in grant, as of Rents, Advowſons, and the like, Tenant in tail could not make any diſcontinuance, no more then the others before recited might doe, which conſtruction was made according to the rule and reaſon of the Common Law in other like caſes. 3.

¶ Secundum formam in Charta doni ſui, &c.] This holdeth, though there be no deed, as before hath been ſaid.

¶ Non habeant illi quibus tenementum ſic fuerit datum.] It was adjudged by Beresford, that the iſſues in tail ſhould not alien no more then

7 E. 2. Formedon 52. 4 E. 3. 29.

then they to whom the land was given, and that was the intent of the makers of this Act, and it was but their negligence that it was omitted, as there it is ſaid. In this caſe by way of purchace the land is given to the Donées, and by way of limitation to the iſſues in tail, and therefore by a benign interpretation the purview of this extends to the iſſues in tail.

Pl. Co. 247. Sieg' Berklies Caſe.

¶ Nec habeat de cætero ſecundus vir, &c.] Theſe are but conſequents to the words of the purview, and are but explanatory, and not of ſubſtance, and might well have been omitted.

9 E. 1. Form. 66. Vide Paſc. 18 E. 1. in Banco Rot. 27. in Dower.

Yet was it adjudged ſoon after the making of this Act, that where lands were given in frankmariage, and the husband died, and the wife took another husband, and had iſſue before this Act, that the husband ſhould be Tenant by the curteſie, and the principal reaſon was upon this branch of the Statute, Nec habeat de cætero ſecundus vir, &c. for that this reſtraint proved, as there it is ſaid, that the Law before was, that he ſhould be Tenant by the curteſie, and yet without queſtion the iſſue ſhould not inherit that land.

¶ Succeſſionem hæreditariam.] In ancient time if land had been given to I. S. and his ſucceſſors, he had had a fee-ſimple, but otherwiſe it is at this day, as it appeareth in the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, Sect. 1.

¶ Et quia in novo caſu novum remedium eſt apponendum.]

Regula. Ea quæ de novo emergunt, novo indigent remedio.

10 E. 2. Formed. 55. 4 E. 2. ibid. 50. 21 E. 3. 47. F. N. B. 211. Pl. Com. 240.

Hereby it appeareth that a Formedon in the Deſcender lay not at the Common Law, but was given by this Act, and the form of the Writ is here ſet down.

Fleta li. 5. ca. 34. Regiſt. 238, 239. 5 H. 7. 17. b.

¶ Præcipe A. quod juſte reddat B, &c.] Here is the form of the Formedon in the Deſcender ſet down, and therefore this Statute need not be recited, nor any Statute which giveth the form of the Writ.

Regiſt. 243. F. N. B. 217, 218.

¶ Breve quod donator habeat recuperare deficiente exitu ſatis eſt in uſu in Cancellaria.] The Formedon in Reverter did lie at the Common Law, but not a Formedon in Remainder upon an eſtate tail, becauſe it was a fee-ſimple conditional, whereupon no Remainder could be limited at the Common Law, but after this Statute a Remainder may be limited upon an eſtate tail in reſpect of the diviſion of the eſtates.

¶ Sciendum eſt quod hoc ſtatutum quoad alienationem tenementi contra formam doni impoſterum faciendam locum habeat, & ad dona prius facta non extenditur.] This clauſe ought to receive a two-fold interpretation. 1. That [ad dona prius facta] muſt be intended of feoffments or alienations made by the donée or his iſſues, and not to gifts made by the donor, for to them this Act doth extend.

4 E. 2. Formedon 50. 12 H. 4. 7. 21 E. 3. 45. Pl. Com. 246. Firſt part of the Inſtit. ſect. 729, 730.

2. Dona prius facta, that is, poſt prolem ſuſcitatam, for then the alienation by the Tenant in tail, or his iſſues was good in Law: ſo as [dona] here are to be intended lawful gifts, and made in due manner, and ſuch as could not be avoided, for Law alloweth no wrong.

6 E. 3. 10. 8 H. 4. 10. 33 E. 3. Eſtoppel 280. 33 H. 6. 18.

¶ Et ſi finis ſuper hujuſmodi tenementum impoſterum levetur, ipſo jure ſit nullus.] This Act doth not make the fine void, but ipſo jure ſit nullus, that is, it ſhall not binde the right, yet it ſhall (as hath been ſaid) make a diſcontinuance.

But now by the Statutes of 4 H. 7. cap. 24. and 32 H. 8. cap. 34. a fine levied with

with Proclamations doth barre the iſſues in tail, but a fine without Proclamations is a diſcontinuance onely, and no barre.

¶ Nec habeant hæredes hujuſmodi, nec illi ad quos ſpectat reverſio, licet fuerint plenæ ætatis, in Anglia, & extra priſonam.] Here is Non compos mentis left out, and ſo is a Feme covert.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect.440. Cuſtumier cap.48.

Hereby it may be gathered (as the Law was) that a fine at the Common Law did not binde a ſtranger that was within age, in Priſon, or beyond the Seas.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect.441.

4 H.7.cap.24.

Stat. de modo levand.finis 18E.1.

See more for the conſtruction of this Statute in the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect.21,22,23,271,362,363,441,746,747.

CAP. II.

QUia domini feodorum diſtringentes tenentes ſuos pro ſervitiis & conſuetudinibus ſibi debitis multotiens gravantur per hoc, quod cum tenentes ſui diſtrictionem ſuam per breve, vel ſine brevi replegiaverint, ac cum ipſi domini (ad querimoniam tenentium ſuorum) ad com', vel ad aliam curiam habentem poteſtatem placitandi placita de Vetito namio, per attachiament' venerint, & rationabilem & juſtam diſtrictionem advocaverint, per hoc quod tenentes diſadvocant nihil tenere, nec clamant tenere de eo qui diſtrictionem fecit, & advocavit, remanſit ille qui diſtrinxit in miſericordia, & tenentes ſui quieti, quibus pro illa diſadvocatione per recordum Com', ſive aliarum curiarum, quæ recordum non habent, pœna infligi non poteſt. De cætero proviſum eſt & ſtatutum, quod cum hujuſmodi domini in com' vel hujuſmodi curia juſticiam de hujuſmodi tenentibus ſuis conſequi non poſſint, quam cito attachiati fuerint ad ſectam tenentium ſuorum, concedatur eis breve ad ponend' loquelam *illam* coram Juſticiariis, coram quibus *& non alibi* juſticia hujuſmodi dominis exhiberi poterit, & inſeratur cauſa in brevi, quia talis diſtrinxit in feodo ſuo pro ſervic' & conſuetud' ſibi debitis. Nec per iſtud ſtatutum derogat' Legi communi uſitatæ, quod non permiſit aliquod placitum poni coram Juſtic' ad petitionem defendentis: quia licet prima facie videatur tenens actor, & dominus defendens, habito tamen reſpectu ad hoc quod dominus diſtrinxit, & ſequitur pro ſervitiis & conſ. ſibi aretro exiſten' realiter apparebit potius actor, ſive querens, quam defendens.

Et ut in certo ſint Juſtic' de qua recenti ſeiſina poterint domini advocare rationabilem diſtrictionem ſuper tenentes ſuos: De cætero concordatum eſt, quod rationabilis diſtrictio poterit advocari de ſeiſina anteceſſorum vel prædeceſſorum ſuorum, à tempore quo breve Novæ diſſeiſinæ currit. *Vide W.* 1. *cap.* 38. Et quia aliquando contingit, quod tenens poſtquam replegiaverit averia ſua, averia illa vendit vel elongat, quo minus retornum poſſit fieri domino diſtringenti, ſi adjudicetur: Proviſum eſt, quod Vicecomes, Vel Balivi de cætero non recipiant à conquerentibus ſolummodo plegios de proſequendo, antequam deliberationem faciant de averiis, ſed etiam de averiis retornandis, ſi adjudicetur retornand'. Et ſi quis alio modo plegios ceperit, reſpondeat ipſe de precio averiorum. Et habeat dominus diſtringens recuperare per breve, quod reddat ei tot averia, vel catalla. Et ſi non habeat balivus unde reddat, reddat ſuperior ſuus. Et quia aliquando contingit, quod poſtquam adjudicat' fuerit diſtringenti retornum averiorum, & ſic diſtrictus, poſtquam averia ſic retornata iterum replegiaverit, & cum viderit diſtringent' comparentem in curia paratum ſibi reſpondere, defaltam fecerit, ob quam iterum readjudicabitur diſtringenti retornum averiorum, & ſic bis, vel ter, & in infinitum replegiabuntur averia, nec habebunt judicia Curiæ Regis in hoc caſu effectum, ſuper quo non fuit prius remedium proviſum. Ordinat' eſt in hoc caſu talis proceſſus, quod quam cito adjudicatum fuerit retornum averiorum diſtringenti per breve de Judicio, mandetur Vicecomiti, quod retornum habere faciat diſtringenti de averiis, in quo brevi inſeratur, quod Vicecom' ea non deliberet ſine brevi, in quo fiat mentio de judicio per Juſtic' reddit': quod fieri non poterit, niſi per breve quod exeat de rotulis Juſtic', coram quibus deduct' fuerit loquela. Cum igitur *diſtrictus* adierit Juſtic', & petierit averia ſua iterum ſibi replegiari, fiat ei breve de Judicio, quod Vic' (capta ſecuritate de proſequendo, & etiam de averiis ſeu catallis retornand', vel eorum precio, ſi adjudicetur retornum) deliberet ei averia, vel catalla prius retornata: & attachietur ille qui diſtrinxit ad veniend' ad certum diem coram Juſtic', coram quibus placitum deducatur in præſentia partium. Et ſi iterato ille,

qui

qui replegiaverit averia, fecerit defaltam, vel alia occaſione adjudicetur retornum diſtrictionis jam bis replegiat', remaneat diſtrictio illa in perpetuum irreplegiabilis. Sed ſi de novo, & de nova cauſa fiat diſtrictio, de nova diſtrictione ſervetur proceſſus ſupradictus.

¶ Quia domini feodorum diſtringentes tenentes ſuos, &c.] In this Preamble is the miſchief ſet down, that was at the Common Law before the making of this Act. Fleta lib. 2. ca. 37.

The Mirror without cauſe doth finde great fault with this Act, which you may reade, and being of no uſe need not here to be inſerted. Mirror cap. 5. § 5.

¶ Ad comitatum vel aliam curiam habentem poteſtatem placitandi de vetito namio.] De vetito namio, of a forbidden or unjuſt taking, and is not underſtood of a taking in Withernam, for that is a juſt and no forbidden taking, as in another place I have proved more at large. Vide Marlebr. cap. 21.

¶ Vel aliam curiam.] So as Lords of Hundreds, Wapentakes, &c. may have power to hold plea of Replevin, &c. Marlebr. ubi ſupra. F. N. B. 73. b.

¶ Diſadvocant, &c.] That is diſclaim, whereof the Court being no Court could have no Conuſans, becauſe it concerned Free-hold. F. N. B. 70. b.

¶ Quod cum hujuſmodi domini in com' vel hujuſmodi Curia Juſticiam de hujuſmodi tenentibus ſuis conſequi non poſſunt, &c. concedatur illis breve ad ponend' loquel' illam coram Juſticiariis, &c.] Failer of Juſtice is ever a good cauſe to remove the plea.

¶ Ad ponend' loquelam.] The Writ of Pone doth lie when there is a Replevin depending by Writ out of the Chancery, the Plaintiff or Defendant may remove the plea by a Pone; and if the plea be depending in the County, the Plaintiff may remove the ſame without cauſe, but the Defendant cannot remove it without cauſe, and that cauſe muſt be put in the end of the Writ. And if it be upon this Statute, the words be, Quia prædict' B. cepit averia prædict' in feodo ſuo pro conſuetudinibus & ſervitiis ut dicitur, which are the very expreſſe words of this Act. Fleta ubi ſupra. F.N.B. 69. in Regiſt. 84. a. Regiſt. ubi ſupra.

And when the plaint is in the County by Writ or without Writ, or in the Court of any other, the ſame may be removed by a Writ of Recordari fac' loquelam.

And if the plaint be in the County, the Plaintiff may remove the ſame without cauſe, as hath been ſaid; but the Defendant cannot remove it (as hath been ſaid) without cauſe. But if the plaint be in the Court of any other, neither the Plaintiff nor Defendant can remove the plaint without cauſe, for the prejudice that may come thereby to the Lord.

¶ Quod non permiſit aliquod placitum poni coram Juſtic' ad petitionem defendentis.] This muſt be underſtood without cauſe ſhewed, for by the Common Law, the Defendant for cauſe ſhewed might remove the plaint. F.N.B. 70. a. Regiſt. 83.

¶ Potius actor ſive querens quàm defendens.] In truth the Defendant by making Avowry doth become Actor, and ſhall have Judgement given for him, and after Avowry he ſhall not have a Protection caſt for him no

5 H. 5. 5. more then a Plaintiff ſhall, becauſe he is become an Actor, and not meerly a Defendant.

¶ Et ut in certo ſint Juſticiarii, &c.] It was a doubt before this Act, within what limitation of time an Avowry might be made, and by this Act it is provided, Quod rationabilis diſtrictio poterit advocari de ſeiſina anteceſſorum, vel prædeceſſorum ſuorum à tempore quo breve novæ diſſeiſinæ currit; which limitation in an Aſſiſe appeareth before in W. 1. cap. 38. which was Poſt primam transfretationem Regis H. 3. in Vaſconiam, in the fift year of his Reign. But this limitation, both in the Aſſiſe and in the Avowry, is altered by a latter Statute.

5 H. 3.

W. 1. cap. 38.

32 H. 8. cap. 3.

¶ Non ſolummodo plegios de proſequendo, &c. ſed etiam de averiis retornandis, &c.] If the Sheriff return inſufficient pledges, they are no pledges within this Statute, and in that caſe the Sheriff ſhall be charged by this Act, as if he had taken no pledges at all.

Fleta lib. 2. ca. 38. Regiſt Judic. 4. 2 H. 6. 15.

If the return of pledges be upon a Writ of Replevin, then if the Plaintiff be Nonſute, &c. if upon the Writ De retorno habendo, the Sheriff return Averia elongata, &c. the Plaintiff may have a Writ to have return of the beaſts of the pledges. But if the deliverance were by plaint, becauſe in that caſe the pledges do not appear to the Court, the Plaintiff can have no ſuch Writ.

8 E. 3. 72. 39 E. 3. 28.

And if upon the Writ to have return of the beaſts of the pledges, the Sheriff return Nihil, then may the Plaintiff have a Scire facias againſt the Sheriff, quod reddat ei tot averia, or tot catalla; and that which hath been ſaid of the Sheriff, is to be intended of the Bailiff of a Franchiſe.

2 H. 6. 15. 9 H. 6. 42 & 48.

¶ Et ſi non habeat balivus unde reddat, reddat ſuperior ſuus.] Vide Simile, 44 E. 3. 13. Vide 52 H. 3. Leſtatute del Eſchequer. Vide 2 H. 6. cap. 10.

¶ Defaltam fecerint, &c.] At the Common Law, if the Plaintiff in the Replevin had been Nonſute either before or after Verdict, the Defendant that diſtrained ſhould have had return, but not irrepleviſable, ſo as the Plaintiff after Nonſute might have had as many Replevins as he would, which was vexatious and miſchievous; for remedy whereof, this Act doth reſtrain the Plaintiff from any more Replevin after Nonſute, but giveth a Writ of ſecond Deliverance, whereof we ſhall ſpeak in his proper place.

34 E. 1. Judgment 244. 34 H. 6. 37.

19 E. 2. Repl. 25. 6 E. 3. 37. 24 E. 3. 71. 21 E. 4 6.

If the Writ of Replevin doth abate for want of form in default of the Clerk, the Defendant ſhall not have return at all; but if it abate for matter apparant by miſ-information, or other default of the Plaintiff, the Defendant ſhall have return, but not irrepleviſable.

11 E. 2. Ret. des avers 31. 10 E. 2. ibid. 5. 41 E. 3. ibid. 14 21 R. 2. ibid. 29. 3 H. 6. 2, 3. 27 H. 6. 3. 48 E. 3. 10. 49 E. 3. 24. 2 H. 4. 23. 4 H. 6. 8, 9. 34 H. 6. 37. 12 H. 7. 4, 5. 13 H. 7. Retorne des avers Miſreport per Fitzh. See the Authorities next before concerning theſe matters. Temps E. 1. Ret. des avers 33.

But if the Defendant doth plead a Plea to the Writ, and the Plaintiff confeſſeth it, then the Plaintiff ſhall have return, but not irrepleviſable, for the Plaintiff may have a new Writ of Replevin; for this Act onely giveth remedy in caſe of Nonſute.

But if the Plea to the Writ, or any other Plea be tried by Verdict, or judged upon a Demurrer, Return irrepleviſable ſhall be awarded, and no new Replevin ſhall be granted, nor any ſecond Deliverance by this Act, but (as it hath been ſaid) upon a Nonſute.

¶ Averia ſic retornata.] Note neither Court Baron, nor County Court, nor any Court that is not the Court of the King before his Juſtices can award return irrepleviſable.

¶ In infinitum.] Infinitum in jure reprobatur.

¶ Nec habebunt judicia, &c.] Here is a Maxime of the Common Law

Law implied, viz. Judicia ſuum effectum habere debent. Judicium non debet eſſe illuſorium.

¶ Per breve de judicio, &c. quod exeat de rotulis Juſtic' coram quibus deducta fuerit loquela.] The Writ of ſecond Deliverance given by this Act is a Writ Judicial, as here it appeareth, and iſſueth out of the Record of the Replevin in which the Nonſute was; and Regularly the Judicial Writ ought not to vary from the Record, out of which it iſſueth; and therefore if after Nonſute the Sheriff return Averia elongata, and the Defendant upon the Withernam hath other beaſts delivered to him, the Plaintiff is to have his ſecond Deliverance of the firſt beaſts mentioned in the former Record.

17 E.2. Repl. 21. 6 E.3.37. 20 E.3. Eſtopp 186. 20 E.3. Avowry 125. 21 E.3.43. 16E.3. Aide 131. 3H.6.9. 12H.7.4. 21H.7. 28. 26 H. 8.6. Vide Mich. 31 E.3. fol.50. in lib. meo. Dier 36H.8. f.59.

¶ Fiat ei breve de judicio, &c.] The effect of the Writ of ſecond Deliverance is here ſet down, and appeareth in the Judicial Regiſter.

Regiſt. Judic. 58.

And this Writ is a Superſedeas in Law to the Sheriff, that he make no return to the Defendant upon the former Nonſute.

33 Avowry 256. Dier 30H.8.41.b.

¶ Et ſi iterato, ille qui replegiaverit averia, fecerit defaltam, vel alia occaſione adjudicetur retornum diſtrictionis jam bis replegiat', remaneat diſtrictio illa in perpetuum irreplegiabilis.] If the Plaintiff in the ſecond Deliverance be Nonſute, or if the Plea be diſcontinued, or the Writ abate, or if he prevail not in his ſute, return irreplevisable ſhall be granted.

5 E.2. Ret. des avers 64. 10E.2. ibid. 5. 33E.3. ib. 34. 8R.2. ibid. 35. 6E.3.37. 17 H.8. Second Deliverance. Br. 15. Pl. Com. 82. b. 45 E.3.9. 14 H. 4.4. 33 H.6.27.

But if return irreplevisable be granted, the owner of the cattel or other goods diſtrained may come to the Defendant and offer the arrerages, &c. and if the Defendant refuſe to deliver the Diſtreſſe, the Plaintiff may have an Action of Detinue, and by that means recover them, for they are in nature of a gage.

¶ Sed ſi de nova cauſa.] The ſecond Deliverance muſt be brought for the ſame Diſtreſſe, but if the ſame Lord diſtrain the ſame Tenant for a Rent, or other ſervice behinde at another day, or for another cauſe, there the Replevin doth lie, and ſuch proceeding as is abóveſaid.

CAP. III.

IN caſu quando vir amiſerit per defaltam tenementum, quod fuit jus uxoris ſuæ, durum fuit quod uxor poſt mortem viri non habuerit aliud recuperare, quam per breve de Recto: Propter quod dominus Rex ſtatuit, quod mulier poſt mortem viri ſui habeat recuperare per breve de Ingreſſu, cui ipſa in vita ſua contradicere non potuit, quod in forma ſubſcripta erit placitandum. Si contra petitionem mulieris tenens excipiat, quod habuerit ingreſſum per judicium, & compertum fuerit, quod per defaltam, ad quod tenens neceſſe habet reſponder', ſi ab eo quæratur, tunc ulterius habet neceſſe oſtendere jus ſuum, ſecundum formam brevis, quod prius impetravit ſuper virum & uxorem. Et ſi verificare poterit quod

quod habuerit, vel habet jus in tenemento petito, nihil capiat mulier per breve ſuum. Quod ſi oſtendere non poterit, recuperet mulier tenementum petitum: Hoc obſervato, quod ſi vir abſentaverit ſe, & noluerit jus uxoris ſuæ defendere, vel invita uxore ſua reddere voluerit, ſi uxor ante judicium venerit, parata petenti reſpondere, & jus ſuum defendere, admittatur uxor. Eodem modo ſi tenens in dotem, per legem Angliæ, vel aliter ad terminum vitæ, vel per donum in quo reſervatur reverſio, fecerit defaltam, vel reddere voluerit, admittantur hæredes, vel illi ad quos ſpectat reverſio, ad reſponſionem, ſi venerint ante judicium. Et ſi per defaltam, vel reddition' reddatur judicium, tunc habeant hæred', vel illi ad quos ſpectat reverſio, poſt mortem hujuſmodi tenentium, recuperare per breve de ingreſſu: in quo obſervetur idem proceſſus, ſicut prædict' eſt in caſu ubi vir amittat per defaltam tenementum uxoris ſuæ. Et ſic in caſibus prædict' duæ concurrunt actiones: una inter petentem & tenentem, & alia inter tenentem jus ſuum oſtendentem & petentem. *Vide* 20 *E.* 1. *defenſio juris fol.* 88.

¶ Vir amiſerit.] This is to be underſtood of the husband and the wife, for the husband alone is not Tenant to the Præcipe, and therefore it was the opinion of Hankford, that if the land be recovered againſt the husband ſole, that after the death of the husband the wife ſhall have an Aſſiſe; but Fitzh. in abbreviating this caſe ſaith, that it is hard to be proved by Reaſon, becauſe the wife cannot be diſſeiſed (during the coverture) but where the husband is diſſeiſed, but of ſuch a recovery ſhe cannot have a Cui in vita upon this Statute: but ſeeing the husband was not Tenant to the Præcipe, this can be no diſcontinuance, and therefore not like to a Feoffment, for that conveyance is compleat and good, but ſo is not the recovery, and therefore in that caſe the wife may enter after the death of her husband; but when the Præcipe is brought againſt the husband and wife, it may be ſaid that vir amiſerit, for it is principally his act or default; and therefore though the words of the Statute of 32 H. 8. be (ſuffered by the husband onely) yet a feigned recovery againſt the husband and wife is within that Statute.

10 H. 4. Diſſeiſ. 7. 30 E. 3. 6. Receit 128. 48 E. 3. Pl. Com. 57. b. 19 E. 2. Receit 176. 2 E. 2. ibid. 148.

32 H. 8. cap. 28.

49 E. 3. 23. 50 E. 3. 7. 47 E. 3. 13. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 675.

¶ Per defaltam.] A recovery by Render is within the equity of this Statute, becauſe it is within the ſame miſchief; but a recovery by Action tried is out of this Statute.

4 E. 2. Cui in vita. 20. F. N. B. 193. i.

It is ſaid, that a recovery by default in a Ceſſavit againſt the husband and wife, doth binde the wife; but I hold the Law to the contrary, unleſſe the cauſe of the Action be juſt, and then it bindeth, as in all other caſes; for this Act giveth no remedy, but where the recovery is without title.

36 H. 6. Fauxer Recovery 27. 2 H. 5. 1. 7 E. 3. 15. 19 E. 3. Receit 14. 34 Aſſ. p. 3. Paſch. 28 E. 1. Coram Rege. Ceſtria. Bract. lib. fol. 367. Fleta lib. 5. ca. 22. 7 E. 3. 62. Lib. 6. fol. 8. Ferrers caſe.

In a Quid juris clam', Quod permittat, Aſſiſe of Kent, Scire facias, Attaint, &c. the wife upon default of the husband ſhall be received.

In a Quare Impedit againſt the husband and wife, the wife ſhall not be received upon the default of the husband; for the Record ſaith, Inſpecta cauſa confectionis ſtatuti manifeſte liquet, quod non eſt in caſu conſimili; for the husband may preſent alone.

¶ Quod

¶ Quod fuerit jus uxoris ſuæ.] This is intended of a fee-ſimple, for ſo is jus regularly taken; and this Act ſaith, that the wife had no recovery but by a Writ of Right, which none can have but Tenant in fee-ſimple, and ſo one part of this Act doth expound another; and for Tenant in tail (reduced formerly (as hath been ſaid) at this Parliament to a divided and particular eſtate) and for Tenant for life proviſion is made in the next Chapter by a Quod ei deforceat, as ſhall be declared when we come thereunto; for Tenant in tail, and Tenant for life are out of the letter of this Statute, becauſe they could have no Writ of Right; and yet if the husband and wife ſeiſed in the right of his wife for term of her life loſe in a Præcipe quod reddat by default, and the husband die, the wife ſhall have a Cui in vita, for this is, as it were, a demiſe made by the husband, for otherwiſe ſhe ſhould be without remedy, for ſhe cannot have a Quos ei deforceat, as ſhall be ſaid hereafter.

If lands during the coverture be given to the husband and wife, and their heirs, this is jus uxoris within this Statute.

4 E.3.38.39. 5 E.3.4. 33 E.3. Avowry 255. 2 E.4.13. F.N.B. 156. 7 E.3.6. 4 E.3.19.

¶ Cui ipſa in vita.] Sir William Herle ſaid, that he had ſeen in ancient time, that where the husband alienes the right of his wife, ſhe had no other recovery but by a Writ of Right, yet I finde in Bracton and Fleta, that a Cui in vita in their times lay upon the alienation of her husband.

5 E.3.58. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 594. Bract. li. 4. 321. b. Fleta l. 5. c. 34, 36. Cuſtumier de Norm. cap. 100.

¶ Quod in forma ſubſcripta erit placitand'.] If the Tenant doth plead in barre the recovery by default, he muſt averre the title of his Writ, whereupon if iſſue be taken, and found for the Tenant, the Demandant ſhall take nothing by her Writ, and if it be found for her, ſhe ſhall recover the land.

21 E.4.65. 22 E.4. 30. 24 H.8. Pleadings Br.

¶ Hoc obſervato quod ſi vir abſentaverit.] This Act having before given the wife a Cui in vita after the deceaſe of her husband, doth by this branch give her a remedy upon the default, or reddition of her husband in his life time to defend her right, ſo as ſhe ſhould not be driven to a real Action after the deceaſe of her husband, and this receit to the wife is given by this Act, which ſhe could not have at the Common Law.

[a] This Act doth extend to Courts that be not of Record; as if husband and wife be ſued in a Court Baron by Writ of Right, &c. upon the husbands default the wife ſhall be received.

Upon feint pleder of the husband, the wife ſhall not be received by the opinion of Priſot: But it is reſolved in 8 E.2. to the contrary; yet I hold the Law with Priſot; upon a Nient dedire, and a Nihil dicit the feme ſhall be received within the purview of this Statute, 4 E.3. receit 46.

[a] Regiſt. F.N.B. 19. g. Mich. 18 E.1. in Banco Rot. 222. Thomas de Maws Caſe. 33 H.6.21. Vide 13 R.2. c. 17. 8 E.2. receit 182. 4 E.3. receit 46. [b] 5 E.2. receit 165. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 668, 669, 675.

¶ Si uxor ante judicium venerit.] [b] It is to be obſerved, Firſt, that the time of the receit is when judgement ſhould be given. 2. It is to be underſtood de principali judicio, as in an admeaſurement of paſture judgement is given that admeaſurement ſhall be made, and if after admeaſurement made and returned the baron maketh default, the wife ſhall be received before the principal judgement given.

[c] So in an Aſſiſe of Mordaunc' againſt the husband and wife, if the Aſſiſe be awarded by default, if after the baron make default before the principal judgement, the wife may be received; and ſo in the Aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin.

[d] And albeit ſhe come not at the time of the default, yet if ſhe come before judgement ſhe ſhall be received, and ſo of him in the reverſion or remainder, & ſo if default be made at the Niſi prius, receit may be prayed in bank, for the Juſtices

Lib. 11. fol. 39. Metcalfes Caſe. 12 Aſſ. 31. 22 E.3. receit 139. 17 E.2. ibid. 173. [c] 22 Aſſ. 11, 22. 24 E.3. 29. 2 H.4. 2. [d] 10 E.3. 27. 12 E.3. receit 139. 14 E.3. ib. 139. 29 Aſſ. 36. 38 E.3. 23. 3 H.4. 18. 34 H.6. receit 73. 22 H.6. 12 E.4. 16. 33 H 6.19. 37 H.6. 1. 3 H.6. 48. 20. 11 H.6 51.

11 H.4.3.3 H.4.13. 22 H.6.1. 14 H.6.1.

ſtices of Niſi prius have no power to allow the receit, but the ſafe way is to pray it there.

7 H.4.16.

In an Aſſiſe the husband and wife plead a Record and fail thereof, the words of an Act made at this Parliament Cap. 25. be, Habeat' pro diſſeiſitore abſque ulla recognitione, and yet the wife ſhall be received in that caſe upon the default of her husband, for the words be Abſque ulla recognitione, that is, of the Recognitors of the Aſſiſe, and not Abſque ulla receptione, &c.

2 H.4.2. 7 E.3.22. 28 E.91. 20 E.3. receit 16. 22 Aſſ. 27

Al briefe de inquirer pur Waſte le fem ſerra receive, mes apres le Waſte trove ſur le briefe d'enquirer pur Waſte, el ne ſerra receive, car ſerra inconvenient que le fem trier' le matter de novel.

9 E.3.12. 20 H.6.37. First part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 665, 668, 669. 42 Aſſ. 4. 3 E.3. receit 47. 19 E.3. ibid. 15. 10 E.3. 51. 9 E.4.16. *10 E.3.4.12 R.2. receit 97. 18 E.3. 32, 33. * 5 E.3. age 61. 24 E.3.68. 20 H.6.23.

¶ Parata petenti reſpondere.] And in reſpect of this word [parata] Tenant by receit ought alway to appear, for upon any default made, judgement ſhall be given.

Littleton ſaith, that in every caſe that the wife is received for default of her husband, ſhe ſhall plead and have the ſame advantage in pleading to defend her right, as if ſhe were a fem ſole (ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 665, 668, 669.) But ſhe cannot after receit levy a fine, for that * were not to defend, but to give away her right, but he in the reverſion that is received may confeſſe the Action.

* The wife after ſhe is received ſhall have her age, or pray in aide, though the words of this Act be parata petenti reſpondere, that is to be underſtood, that when ſhe ought to plead by Law, then ſhe ſhall be ready to plead.

10 E.3.27. 10 E.3. 32, 33. 31 E.3. receit 126. 11 E 3. ibid. 119. 48 E.3.25. 2 E.4.27.

The wife after ſhe be received ſhall vouch and plead all manner of pleas, and take all other advantages, which ſhe and her husband might have done, and eſpecially ſuch pleas, as trench to the miſchief of the warranty.

¶ Et jus ſuum defendere.] This right muſt be intended, which the wife had in the lands in demand at the time when the Præcipe was brought againſt her husband and her, and not at the time of the receit, for if a Præcipe be brought againſt her and her husband, and after the husband and wife levy a fine, and after the husband make default after default, albeit the wife hath no right in the land at this time, yet may ſhe pray to be received for the right which ſhe had at the time of the original purchaſed, which in judgement, and by preſervation of Law, as to the Demandant, ſhall be ſuppoſed to continue in uno & eodem ſtatu in the Tenancy as Tenant in Law without any change or alteration of the eſtate, notwithſtanding any Act done by the Tenant.

17 Aſſ. 41. 22 Aſſ. 13. 23 E.3.21. 9 E.3.17. 38 E.3. 10, 11. 12 Aſſ. 41. 25 E.3. 40. 14 E.3. procedendo 4. 32 E.3. Quar. Imp. 2. 9 E.4.16.

This alſo is to be underſtood not onely of a Tenancy in Deed, but alſo of a Tenancy in Law, for if the husband and wife be vouched, the wife upon the default of her husband ſhall be received, and yet ſhe can have no Cui in vita in that caſe according as this Act limits.

5 E.2. receit 62. 8 E.2. ib. 181, 182, 183. 19 E.2. ibid. 176. 7 E.3.44. 48 E.3.28. b. 31 E.1. receit 186. 9 H.5.10. 10 E.3.4. 12 R.2. receit 97. 18 E.3. 32, 33. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 302.

The words be jus ſuum defendere, and therefore ſhe being not to all intents a feme ſole cannot confeſſe, nor render the Action, but he in the reverſion that is received may confeſſe, or render the Action.

¶ Eodem modo ſi tenens in dotem, per legem Angliæ, vel aliter ad terminum vitæ, vel per donum in quo reſervatur reverſio fecerit defaltam vel reddere voluerit, admittantur hæredes vel illi ad quos ſpectat reverſio ad reſponſionem, ſi venerint ante judicium.] It appeareth by Bracton, who wrote before this Statute, that he in the reverſion ſhould be received by the Common Law, for he ſaith, Poterit etiam quis intrare in Warrantiam, & ſi non

Bracton lib. 5. fol. 393. b. nu. 14.

vocetur

vocetur ad warrantum ad proprii juris tuitionem, ut ſi quis tenuerit ad vitam ſuam, ſicut mulier nomine dotis, vel alio modo, vel ad terminum terram aliquam, quæ poſt vitam vel terminum reverſura eſſet ad dominum proprietatis, ſi ſe in fraudem & exhæredationem ipſius permiſerit implacitari ab aliquo cum poſſit dominum proprietatis inde vocare ad warrantum ad defenſionem ſuam, hoc omiſerit; bene poterit dominus ille proprietatis, cum ſibi viderit exinde periculum imminere, comparere per ſe, & ſi non vocetur, intrare in warrantiam ad ſui proprii juris defenſionem; cum melius & utilius ſit in tempore occurrere, quam poſt cauſam vulneratam quærere remedium, & maliciis hominum obviare.

Upon the recovery againſt ſuch a particular Tenant he in the reverſion was driven to his Writ of Right, but he in the remainder was without remedy, if he never had ſeiſin; See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes. — See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 481, 482.

¶ Eodem modo.] Though it be ſaid here Eodem modo, in the ſame manner, yet it is not in the ſame manner to all purpoſes, for the wife upon the default of her husband ſhall be received without ſhewing any cauſe. But ſo ſhall not he in the reverſion, and therefore it is not eodem modo in that reſpect, and the reaſon of the diverſity is, for that the feme is party to the Action, and affirmed Tenant by the bringing of the Præcipe, but he in the reverſion is a meer ſtranger to the Action, and therefore ought to ſhew cauſe how the reverſion is in him. — 28 E.3.90. 12 E.3 iſſue 25. 22 E.3. ib. 20. 10 E.3.10. 4 H.6.5. 8 H.1.6. 21 H.6.13.32 H.6. 12. 33 H.6.39.41. 9 H.5.3. 8 E.3.39.

But as to age, he in the reverſion ſhall have the ſame in the ſame manner, as the wife ſhall have it, the Demandant ſhall count of new againſt the wife that is received, and eodem modo againſt them in reverſion or remainder. — 18 E.3.32. 3 H.6.41. 21 H.6. 48. 21 Aſſ. 17. 21 E.3.45. 33 H.6.52.

¶ Si tenens in dotem vel aliter ad terminum vitæ.] In a Writ brought againſt a feme Guardian in Chivalry and her husband, the wife ſhall not be received for the default of her husband, for it is out of the words of the Statute, and the husband hath power to alien, or loſe the chattel. — 15 E.3. receit 122, 123. 19 E.2. ibid. 179. 8 E.2. ibid. 170. 32 Aſſ. 9 E.4.16.

¶ Vel per donum.] This is to be underſtood of a Tenancy in tail, apres poſſibilitie de iſſue extinct, and not of an eſtate in tail general or ſpecial, for upon an eſtate in tail no receit is given by this Act, becauſe it is an inheritance which may continue for ever. 10. Co. 44. a. — 2 E.2. receit 147. 5 E.2. ibid. 161. 11 H.4.13. 39 E.3. 18. 42 E.3.12.

¶ Admittantur hæredes.] * By colour of theſe words, the heir apparent of Tenant in tail making default, &c. hath been admitted, Sed non eſt lex, quia nullus eſt hæres viventis. — 20 E.3. receit 17. 16 E.2. ibid. 104. 33 H.6.22. l. 10. fo. 44. Jenings caſe. Regiſt. 135. *2 E.2. receit 147.

¶ Ad quos ſpectat reverſio.] He muſt have a reverſion, and not onely a condition or poſſibility. — 20 E.3. receit 17. 8 E.3.3. 45 E.3.19. 23 H.6. receit 156. 5 E.3. 91. 6 E.3.14.

A wife being Tenant for life is received upon the default of her husband, and after makes default, he in the reverſion ſhall be received; and ſo note a receit upon a receit; and ſo if a baron and feme be received, and after the baron make default, the feme ſhall be received. — 15 E.3. receit 124. 5 H.5.11. 11 E.3. receit 117.

If an infant make a leaſe for life, though the leaſe be defeaſible, yet upon the default of the leſſee, he ſhall be received, and ſo it is of a leaſe by baron and feme. — 10 H.6.24. 28 E.3.98. 33 H.6.52.

One may be received by Attorney by a ſpecial Writ affirming infirmity, and the words of the Statute are general. — 41 E.3.8. 22 H.6.1. 19 H.6.46.

In a Præcipe the Tenant maketh default, &c. he in the reverſion prayeth to be received, and ſheweth that he let the land to the Tenant and another for life, and the Demandant was driven to maintain his Writ. — 40 E.3.12.

If Tenant for life pray in aid to him in reverſion, and he refuſe to joyn, and after Tenant for life maketh default, &c. he in reverſion ſhall not be received, becauſe he refuſed to joyn, but if he had joyned, and after the Tenant make default, he ſhould have been received. — 4 E.2. receit 166. 18 E.3.13. 23 E.3. tit. receit 156.

4 E. 4. 14. 18 E. 4. 25, 27.

Regularly for a reverſion created hanging the Writ there ſhall be no receit: But if the leſſee make the Writ good, there ſhall be a receit: As if a Præcipe be brought againſt B. that hath nothing, and the terre-tenant make a leaſe for life to B. he ſhall be received.

a 5 H. 4. 2. 32 H. 6. 12. 7 E. 3. 15. 18 E. 3. 13, 47. 16 H. 7. 5.

[a] If Tenant for life be impleaded, and ſurrender hanging the Writ to him in reverſion, he ſhall be received, and yet he hath no reverſion in him, Et ſic in ſimilibus.

b 32 E. 1. receit 185. 9 E. 4. 40. 10 E. 4. 9. 13 E. 3. receit 17 E. 2. ibid. 175. 24 E. 3. 33, 35. 4 E. 2. receit 160. 13 E. 3. ibid. 145. 19 E. 3. ibid. 111. 14 E. 3. monſtrans des faits 6. 29 E. 3. 48. Rot. Parliam. 29 E. 3. nu. 11 H. 4. 15. 4 E. 3 38. 25 E. 3 47.

[b] If a rent be demanded againſt Tenant for life, he in the reverſion or remainder ſhall be received by the equity of this Statute; albeit the words be, Ad quos ſpectat revertio, yet he in the remainder upon default of Tenant for life, ſhall be received, for he is in the ſame miſchief.

The King ſhall not be received, for he cannot become Tenant, nor be in loco tenentis. 4 E. 3. 38. 25 E. 3. 47.

c 11 E. 3 receit 118. 4 E. 3. ibid. 160. 18 E. 2. ibid. 174. 18 E. 3. 12 42 E. 3. 12 b. 24 E. 3. 32. Lib 10. fol. 44. Jemings Caſe.

[c] It is not neceſſary, that he that prayeth to be received hath the immediate reverſion; for if a leaſe for life be made, the remainder for life, he in the reverſion ſhall be received; ſo it is where the reverſion is granted for life, he in the reverſion in fee may be received: But if he that hath the mean eſtate, and he in the reverſion or remainder in fee pray to be received at one time, he that hath the immediate particular eſtate, in reſpect of the priority ſhall be received, but if he be received & make default, he in the reverſion in fee ſhall not be received.

¶ Fecerit defaltam vel reddere voluerit.] [d] Feint pleder was not (as hath been ſaid) within this Act, but it is remedied by a later Statute, in caſe of him in reverſion.

d 13 R. 2. c. 17. 1 E. 3. 16. 4 E. receit 4. 22 E. 3. 10. 1 H. 6. 4 2 H. 6. 14. 20 E. 3. receit 18, 19.

[c] But a Nient dedire, and a Nihil dicit are (as hath been ſaid) within the purview of this Act, both for him in the reverſion, and the wife alſo, for they are in equal miſchief.

If the appearance of the Tenant be recorded, and after he depart in deſpight of the Court, he in the reverſion ſhall be received, for judgement is to be given upon the default.

¶ Ad reſponſionem.] [f] That is, when the time come when by Law he ought to anſwer, and therefore he ſhall have his age, or pray in aid, &c.

e 4 E. 3. receit 46. 19 E. 2. ibid. 184, 158. 6 E. 2. ibid. 168. 14 E. 3. ibid. 136. 19 E. ib. 114. F. N. B. 155. i.

[g] Vide Statut de Anno 20 E. 1. where he that prayeth to be received, before his receit ſhall finde ſurety, &c. and the Statute of 13 R. 2. cap. 17. to that purpoſe, but thoſe Statutes extend not to a feme, that is to be received in default of her husband, becauſe ſhe is party to the Writ, but to him in the reverſion or remainder, that is a ſtranger to the Writ, Et venit à latere.

f 19 E. 3. receit 1. 5 E. 2. ibid. 163. *g* 9 H. 5. 10. 48 E. 3. 13. 29 E. 3. 48. 34 E. 3. receit 190. 11 E. 3. ibid. 117. 19 E. 3. ibid. 111. 6 R. 2. ibid. 94.

¶ [h] Poſt mortem hujuſmodi tenentium recuperare per breve de ingreſſu, &c.] This is underſtood of a Writ of Entry ad communem legem, which is a ſpeedier remedy then a Writ of Right, and the Demandant ſhall count upon a demiſe according to the Writ and uſual form, and if the Tenant traverſe the demiſe, the Demandant ſhall maintain his count by the recovery by default.

h Vet. N. B. 136. Regiſt. 235.

¶ Et ſic in caſubus prædictis duæ concurrunt actiones.] For in theſe caſes the Tenant ſhall ſhew his right according to the form of the Writ, whereupon he recovered, even as the Tenant ſhall doe in the Cui in vita, upon the former part of this Act, and therefore this branch ſaith, Duæ concurrunt actiones, viz. the Writ of Entry upon this Action, and the former Writ, whereupon the recovery was by default.

Regiſt. ubi ſupra.

CAP.

CAP. IV.

IN caſu quando vir implacitatus de tenemento reddit tenementum petitum adverſario ſuo de plano, poſt mortem viri, Juſticiarii adjudicent mulieri dotem ſuam, ſi per breve petat. Sed in caſu quando vir amittet per defaltam tenementum petitum, ſi mulier poſt mortem viri petat dotem, & compertum eſt, quod per aliquos Juſticiarios adjudicata fuit dos mulieri petenti, non obſtante defalta, quam vir ſuus fecit, aliis Juſticiariis in contraria opinione exiſtentibus, & contrarium judicantibus, ut de cætero hujuſmodi ambiguitas amputetur, & ſit in certo: Ordinatum eſt quod in utroque caſu audiatur mulier, quæ dotem petit. Et ſi excipiatur contra ipſam, quod vir ſuus tenementum, unde dos petita eſt, amiſit per judicium, per quod dotem habere non debet, & ſi quæratur per quod judicium, & compertum fuerit quod per defaltam, ad quod tenens neceſſe habet reſpondere, tunc oportet tenentem ulterius reſpondere, & oſtendere quod ipſe *tenens* jus habuit, & habet in prædicto tenemento, ſecundum formam brevis, quod tenens prius ſuper virum impetravit. Et ſi oſtendere poterit, quod vir mulieris non habet jus in tenement', nec aliquis alius quam ipſe qui tenet: recedat quietus, & uxor nihil capiat de dote. Quod ſi oſtendere non poterit, recuperet mulier dotem ſuam. Et ſic in caſibus iſtis, & in quibuſdam caſibus ſubſequent'. s. quando uxor dotata amittat dotem ſuam per defaltam, & tenentes in libero maritagio per legem Angliæ, vel ad terminum vitæ, vel per feodum talliatum, concurrunt plures actiones. Quia hujuſmodi tenentes, cum oporteat eos petere tenementa ſua per defaltam amiſſa, & cum ad hoc pervent' fuerit, quod tenens neceſſe habeat oſtendere jus ſuum, non poſſunt ipſi, ſine his ad quos ſpectat reverſio, de jure reſpondere: & ideo concedatur eis, quod vocent ad warrant' ſecundum tenorem brevis, ac ſi eſſent tenentes *in priori brevi* warrant' habeant. Et cum warrantus warrantizaverit, procedat placit' inter illum qui ſeiſitus eſt & warrantum, ſecundum tenorem brevis, quod tenens prius impetravit, & per quod recupaverit per

defaltam. Et ſi ex pluribus actionibus ad ultimum perveniat ad unum judicium, videlicet ad hoc quod hujuſmodi petentes recuperent petitionem ſuam, vel quod tenentes eant quieti. Et ſi actio hujuſmodi tenentis, qui neceſſe habet oſtendere jus ſuum, mota fuerit per breve de Recto, licet magna aſſiſa, vel duellum jungi non poſſunt per verba conſueta, *jungi* tamen poſſunt per verba ſatis apta. Quia cum tenens in hoc quod oſtendat jus ſuum, quod ei competet per breve quod prius impetravit & ſit loco actoris, benè poterit warrant' defendere jus tenentis, qui loco petentis (ut dictum eſt) habet, & ſeiſinam anteceſſoris ſui offerre & defendere per corpus liberi hominis ſui, vel ponere ſe in magnam aſſiſam, & petere inde recognitionem fieri, utrum ipſe majus jus habeat in tenemento petito, an prædictus talis: vel alio modo jungi poterit magna aſſiſa, & ſic talis warrantus defend' jus, &c. Et cognoſcit ſeiſinam anteceſſoris ſui & ponit ſe in magnam aſſiſam, &c. & petit recognitionem fieri, utrum ipſe majus jus habeat in prædicto tenemento, ut in illo de quo feoffavit talem, vel quod talis remiſit, & quietum clamavit, &c. an prædictus talis, &c. Cum aliquando contingat, quod mulier non habens *jus* petendi dotem hæreditatis hæredis alicujus infra ætatem exiſten', impetret breve de dote ſuper cuſtodem, & cuſtos per favorem mulieri dotem reddiderit, vel defaltam fecerit, vel placitum ita fictum per colluſionem defenderit, per quod dos hujuſmodi mulieri (in præjudicium hæredis) adjudicata fuerit: Proviſum eſt quod hæres, cum ad ætatem pervenerit, habeat actionem petendi ſeiſinam anteceſſoris ſui verſus hujuſmodi mulierem, qualem haberet verſus quemcunque alium deforciatorem, ita tamen quod ſalva ſit mulieri verſus petentem exceptio oſtendendi, quod jus habet in dote ſua, quod ſi oſtendere poterit, recedat quieta, & dotem ſuam retineat, & ſit hæres in miſericordia, & amercietur graviter ſecundum diſcretionem Juſticiariorum. Sin autem recuperet hæres petitionem ſuam. Eodem modo ſubveniatur mulieri, ſi hæres vel alius eam implacitaverit de dote ſua, ſi dotem ſuam per defaltam amiſerit. In quo caſu ſua defalta non ſit ei ita præjudicialis, quin dotem ſuam (ſi jus habeat) recuperare poſſit, & fiat ei tale breve. Præcipe A. quod juſte,

juſte, &c. reddat tali, quæ fuit uxor talis tantam terram cum petinentiis in C. quam clamat eſſe rationabilem dotem ſuam, vel de rationabili dote ſua, & quam prædictus talis ei deforceat. Et ad iſtud breve habeat tenens exceptionem ſuam, ad oſtendendum, quod mulier jus non habet in dote: Quod ſi verificare poterit, recedat quietus, alioquin recuperet mulier tenementum, quod prius tenuit in dote. Et cum temporibus retroactis aliquis amiſiſſet terram ſuam per defaltam, non habuit aliud recuperare quam per breve de Recto, quod eis competere non potuit, qui de mero jure loqui non potuerunt, veluti tenentes ad terminum vitæ, vel per liberum maritagium, vel per feodum talliatum, in quibus caſibus ſalvatur reverſio. Proviſum eſt quod de cætero non ſit eorum defalta eis ita præjudicialis, quin ſtatum ſuum (ſi jus habeant) recuperare poſſint per aliud breve quam per breve de Recto. De maritagio amiſſo per defaltam fiat tale breve. Præcipe A. quod juſtè, &c. reddat B. manerium de C. cum pertinentiis, quod clamat eſſe jus & maritagium ſuum, & quod prædictus A. ei deforceat. Eodem modo de tenemento ad terminum vitæ per defaltam amiſſo, fiat tale breve. Præcipe A. quod juſtè, &c. reddat B. manerium de C. cum pertinentiis, quod clamat tenere ad terminum vitæ ſuæ, & quod prædictus A. ei deforceat. Similiter quod clamat tenere ſibi & hæredibus ſuis de corpore ſuo legitimè procreatis, & quod prædictus A. ei deforceat, &c.

¶ In caſu quando vir implacitatus, &c.] It appeareth by the Preamble of this Statute, that if a recovery had bæn in a real Action againſt the husband, and the husband did render the land to the Demandant, that notwithſtanding this recovery, the wife ſhould recover her Dower. But if the husband had loſt by default, it was a queſtion and a doubt, whether in that caſe ſhe ſhould recover or no; and ſome Judges would give Judgement for the woman, and ſome were in a contrary opinion. Here is to be noted, that a recovery by reddition of the husband, is not of ſo great account in Law as a recovery againſt the husband by default: But therein before this Act this diverſity was holden for Law, that if in a Writ of Dower the Tenant did plead the recovery in barre, the Demandant might reply, Que ceo fuit per fraud, ou per colluſion, ou per gree le baron, as Britton ſaith, who wrote before this Statute; but if it were by default without covin, then the greater opinion was, it barred the feme. Bri. cap. 109. fol. 261. Fleta lib. 5. cap. 22.

But the reddition of the husband was holden for clear Law, as it was adjudged the year before the making of this Act, for that the wife was ready to maintain the title of her husband. 12 E. 1. Dower 173. 49 E. 3. 23. 12 H. 4. 21.

All

36 H.6. Fauxer de recovery 27.

All this is to be underſtood, where he that recovereth hath no right, for where he that recovered either by reddition or default had right, there neither the Common Law, nor this Statute extended thereunto.

47 E.3 13. 50 E. 3.7. 36 H.6. ubi ſup. 14 H.4.32. 4 E.3 52,53.

If the recovery be had by Verdict, the feme ſhall not falſifie in the point tried, but ſhe may ſay, that he might have pleaded a better plea, or confeſſe and avoid the recovery.

* Cuſtumier de Norm. cap.28. fol.56.

¶ Quando uxor dotata amittat dotem ſuam per * defaltam, & tenentes in libero maritagio per legem Angliæ, vel ad terminum vitæ, vel per feodum talliat', concurrunt plures actiones, &c.] By this Act the Writ of Quod ei deforceat is given; at the Common Law there lay no Writ of Quod ei deforceat, but by Cuſtome there did, as in Wales.

2 E.4.13. 33H.6. 46. 4 H.7.2. Lib. 5. fol.85.li.3.fo.9.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, 481,482,674,675

If Tenant in Dower, Tenant by the curteſie, or Tenant for life had loſt by default, they were without remedy, becauſe they could not have a Writ of Right. Another miſchief was, that ſeeing by the firſt Chapter of this Parliament it did alter the eſtate of Tenant in Frank-mariage, and Tenant to them and the heirs of their bodies, &c. from a fee-ſimple to an eſtate tail, whereupon a reverſion in point of ſtate was in the Donor expectant; by reaſon whereof, if a recovery by default had been againſt Tenant in Frank-mariage, or other Tenant in tail, they had been alſo without remedy, becauſe their eſtate being ſo changed, they could not have a Writ of Right no more then the other Tenants for life here recited could have; therefore by this Act a Quod ei deforceat is given to them all, whereby it appeareth, that (as hath been ſaid) the makers of the Act intended a change of the eſtate tail, and prövidently made pröviſion for Tenant in tail by this Act.

4 E.3.38. 5 E.3. 4, 8. 33 E.3. Avowry 255.

It is agreed, that if a recovery by default be had againſt the husband and wife, Tenants in Frank-mariage, or Tenants for term of their lives, that they ſhall have a Quod ei deforceat upon this Act; but it is holden in ſome Books, that if the husband and the wife be ſeiſed, as in the right of the wife, for term of her life, and a recovery be had againſt them by default, that they ſhall not have a Quod ei deforceat for three reaſons:

29 E.3.47. 41 E. 3. 30.

2 E.4.13. F.N.B. 156. a. c.

1. That the husband is not within the words of the Statute, for he is not Tenant for life, but ſeiſed in the right of his wife, who is Tenant for life.

2. That the husband may diſpoſe of his wives eſtate, and alien the ſame during his life.

3. Pröviſion is made by the next precedent Chapter, that the wife in this caſe may have a Cui in vita after the deceaſe of her husband.

But I take it, that in this caſe, if the recovery be had meerly by default without the agreement of the husband, that the husband and wife may have a Quod ei deforceat by this Act; for as to the firſt reaſon, though the husband be ſeiſed but in the right of his wife, yet the wife is Tenant for life, and the husband is named but for conformity.

And if a Leaſe be made to a feme ſole, and ſhe taketh husband, and a recovery be had by default againſt them, they ſhall have a Quod ei deforceat by this Act.

As to the ſecond reaſon, the ſame may be ſaid, when the husband and wife are Donées in Frank-mariage, or Joyntenants for life; for in thoſe caſes the husband may diſpoſe of the lands during his life.

And as to the laſt reaſon, this Statute intended to give to the Tenants for life a preſent remedy to relieve themſelves, as in this caſe the husband and wife may during the life of the husband; for it is agreed, that after the death of the husband the wife ſhall have a Quod ei deforceat.

But if the recovery be had by the agreement of the husband, then he can never bring a Quod ei deforceat.

¶ Amittat

¶ Amittat dotem, &c.] This Statute doth alſo extend to Courts that be not of Record, as the Court Baron, as in a Writ of Right in a Court Baron, &c. 10 E. 4. 1.

¶ Per defaltam.] If A. and B. be ſeiſed of lands, and to the heirs of A. a recovery is had againſt them by default, A. ſhall have a Writ of Right of his moity, and B. a Quod ei deforceat upon this Statute, and when they recover they ſhall be Joyntenants again. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 674, 675. 46 E. 3. 21.

[a] Two coparceners in tail loſe by default, they ſhall joyn in a Quod ei deforceat, yet the default of the one is not the default of the other: [b] But if Tenant in tail loſe by default, &c. and die, the iſſue in tail ſhall not have a Quod ei deforceat but a Formedon in the Deſcender. *a* 46 E. 3. 21. F. N. B. 155. h. *b* 14 H. 7. 5. b. F. N. B. 155. f.

[c] A departure in deſpight of the Court (unleſſe it be in a Writ of Right after the miſe joyned) is holden to be within this Act, for he makes default in that caſe when he is demanded; But upon a Nihil dicit, no Quod ei deforceat doth lie. 5 H. 7. Quod ei deforc' 9. *c* 15 E. 3. Quod ei deforc' 9. F. N. B. 155. i.

[d] A Tenant for term of life makes default in a Præcipe, whereupon he in the reverſion is received and plead to iſſue, and it is found againſt the Tenant by receit, and judgement is given for the Demandant, the Tenant ſhall have a Quod ei deforceat, for albeit there is a verdict given, yet the judgement is given upon the default. Paſch. 33 Eliz. Rot. 1125. in Banco Elimers Caſe. *d* 33 E. 3. Quod ei deforc' 17. F. N. B. 155. e.

But in an Aſſiſe, and in an Action of Waſte, although the Tenant make default, yet there is a verdict given, and upon that verdict the judgement is given in both caſes, and therefore there no Quod ei deforceat doth lie within this Act. 49 E. 3. 8. 2 H. 4. 2. 21 H. 6. 56. 9 E. 4. 16.

A woman brings a Writ of Dower againſt Tenant for life, and recover by default, the Tenant brings a Quod ei deforceat, and recover by default, the Tenant in Dower ſhall have a Quod ei deforceat by this Statute: And ſo note a Quod ei deforceat upon a Quod ei deforceat. 13 E. 1. vowcher 286.

If the Tenant for life in a Præcipe vouch, and the vouchée will not appear, by reaſon whereof the Tenant loſeth by default, he ſhall have a Quod ei deforceat by this Act, albeit the judgement is not given for the proper default of the Tenant, for this Statute ſaith, per defaltam generally, and not per defaltam ſuam. F. N. B. 156. b.

¶ Cum ad hoc perventum fuerit, quod tenens neceſſe habet oſtendere jus ſuum, non poſſunt ipſi ſine hiis ad quod ſpectat reverſio de jure reſpondere: & ideo concedatur eis quod vocent ad warrant' ſecundum tenorem brevis ac ſi eſſent tenentes in priori brevi, warrant' habeant.] For the better underſtanding whereof the form and order of the Entry of the Record and pleading (a window which letteth in light to many caſes) is herein to be known, which is, that in the Quod ei deforceat, the Demandant count that he or ſhe was ſeiſed of the land for term of life, or in tail, without ſhewing of whoſe leaſe or gift, for that the Action is brought of his own poſſeſſion, and alledgeth the eſples in himſelf, and that the Defendant hath deforced him without making of any mention of the Record. And then the Tenant may defend the right of the Demandant, &c. and either ſhew how he recovered againſt the Demandant by Formedon or other real Action, and in the purcloſe of his plea ſhall ſay, that ipſe paratus eſt ad manutenendum jus & titulum ſuum prædict' per donum prædict', &c. unde petit judicium, whereby the Defendant in the Quod ei deforceat is become actor, and in effect reviveth the former Action, and the Demandant in the Quod ei deforceat is become in manner of a Tenant to the former Action, and may vouch as if he were Tenant to the former Action, becauſe 26 E. 3. 47. 10 E. 4. 2. F. N. B. 156. d. 9 E. 3. 22. 41 E. 3. 30. 48 E. 3. 8. 2 E. 4. 11.

becauſe if he hath but an eſtate for life, it is not ſafe for him to plead in chief, but to vouch him in the reverſion, therefore he can vouch no other, but him in the reverſion; or if the Defendant notwithſtanding upon the title of the former recovery plead ſome other barre, then the Demandant in the Quod ei deforceat ſhall not vouch at all, becauſe the former Action is not revived. And if the Defendant plead the former recovery, the Demandant may traverſe the title, or plead any thing in barre of the title.

¶ Quod tenens neceſſe habet.] It is not of neceſſity that the Defendant in the Writ of Quod ei deforceat, doe plead the former recovery, but (as hath bæn ſaid) he may plead any other barre.

9 E.3.22. 33 E.3. Count Pl. de vowch. 101. 33 H.6.46. Lib 11. fol.62. D. Fosters Caſe.

¶ Non poſſunt ipſi ſine hiis, &c.] By theſe words the Demandant in the Quod ei deforceat after the recovery pleaded cannot vouch any other but him in the reverſion.

¶ Concedatur iis quod vocent ad warrantum, &c. ac ſi eſſent tenentes in priori brevi.] Upon theſe words, two concluſions are to be obſerved.

Firſt, that albeit the Demandant in the Quod ei deforceat after the recovery pleaded cannot vouch, yet the Quod ei deforceat may be maintenable.

Secondly, if the recovery by default be in ſuch an Action where no voucher doth lie, yet the Quod ei deforceat is maintenable, and theſe words are to be intended, that ſuch Tenant ſhall vouch which might have vouched in the firſt Writ.

14 H.7.9,18. b. 41 E.3.30. 44 E.3. 42. li.11. ubi ſup.

And therefore if the judgement by default be in a Scire facias brought upon a recovery or fine, or in a Writ of Entry, or in the quibus brought againſt the diſſeiſor himſelf, there lieth no voucher, and yet a Quod ei deforceat is given by this Act upon ſuch a recovery by default. And where the vouchée ſhould not have his age in the former Writ, he

50 E.3.25.

ſhall not have his age in this Writ, for this Writ is of the nature of the other.

10 H.7.10.

The Tenant in a Quod ei deforceat may vouch, &c. and ſo both Tenant and Demandant (as hath bæn ſaid) may vouch in this Act, ſeeing the Statute doth give a voucher, by conſequence he ſhall recover in value.

10 H.7.29. 2. 9 E.3.22.

But note this Act doth give but one voucher, and therefore the vouchée ſhall not vouch over, and Sir William Herle ſaid, that they were ſages gents queux fieront ceſt ſtatut.

41 E.3.8,30. 50 E.3.25. F. N.B. 155. f.

¶ Cum oportet eos petere tenementa per defaltam amiſſa.] Hereupon it is holden, that he that loſt by default may have a Quod ei deforceat againſt the alienée of the recoveror, becauſe the words of the Statute are indefinite; and unleſſe the Writ did lie againſt the alienée, the Demandant could not have the effect of his ſuit, viz. the reſtitution of the land.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 674,675.

See the Statute of Marlb. c.16.

¶ Cum aliquando contingat.] By the purview of this Statute, if the wife having no right to be indowed, bring a Writ of Dower againſt the Guardian in Chivalry, and by favour the Guardian in Chivalry doe yæld Dower, or make default, or plead faintly, by means whereof the wife recovereth her Dower in præjudice of the heir, the heir after he cometh to his full age ſhall have a Writ of Mordaunc' againſt the wife, as he might have againſt any other deforceour.

¶ Præcipe

¶ Præcipe A. quod juſte, &c.] Here the form of the Writ of Quod ei deforceat for Tenant in Dower is ſet down, and it is ſo called, becauſe of theſe words in the Writ, Quod ei deforceat, and ſeeing the form of the Writ is here expreſſed, the Statute that giveth the Writ needs not be recited, as before hath been ſaid. See before cap. 1. Formedon.

Note in none of theſe Writs it is ſaid injuſte deforceat (as commonly in Writs it is) becauſe this Act giveth the form, and injuſte is not in the Statute. Regiſt. 171.

¶ Quod mulier jus non habet in dote.] Note, this is a good barre in a Quod ei deforceat.

¶ Non habuit aliquod recuperare quam per breve de recto, quod eis competere non potuit qui de mero jure competere non potuerunt veluti tenentes ad terminum vitæ vel liberum maritagium, vel per feodum talliatum, in quibus caſibus ſalvatur reverſio.] Upon theſe words four things are to be obſerved:

1. Firſt that none ſhall have a Writ of Right, but he that hath a fee-ſimple, here called merum jus.

2. That Tenants in tail cannot have a Writ of Right.

3. This is an Expoſition of the firſt Chapter of this Parliament, that thereby the eſtate tail is of an eſtate in fee-ſimple become a divided and particular eſtate, whereupon the reverſion in fee is expectant.

4. Fourthly, albeit Tenant by the curteſie be not expreſly named in theſe former Writs, yet is he within the miſchief and purview of this Statute, for he is tenens ad terminum vitæ. Regiſt. 171. b.

CAP. V.

CUm de Advocationibus Eccleſiarum non ſint niſi tria brevia originalia, videlicet breve de Recto, & duo de poſſeſſione, ſciz. Ultimæ præſentationis, & Quare Impedit, & hucuſque uſitatum fuerit in Regno, quod cum aliquis jus præſentandi non habens præſentaverit ad aliquam Eccleſiam, cujus præſentatus ſit admiſſus, ipſe qui verus eſt patronus per nullum aliud breve recuperare potuit advocationem ſuam, quam per breve de Recto quod habet terminare per duellum, vel per magnam Aſſiſam, per quod hæredes infra ætatem exiſtentes per fraudem & negligentiam cuſtodum, hæredes etiam ſive majores, ſive minores per negligentiam vel fraudem tenentium per legem Angliæ, vel mulierum tenentium in dotem, vel alio modo ad terminum vitæ, vel

annorum, vel per feodum talliatum, multotiens exhæredationem patiebantur de advocationibus illis, vel ad minus (quod eis melius fuit) ponebantur ad breve de Recto, & in caſu omnino exhæredati fuerunt hucuſque: Statutum eſt quod hujuſmodi præſentationes non ſint hujuſmodi rectis hæredibus, aut illis ad quos poſt mortem aliquorum, hujuſmodi advocationes reverti *debent* ita præjudiciales, quin quotieſcunque aliquis jus non habens, tempore hujuſmodi cuſtodiarum præſentaverit, vel tempore tenentium in dote, per legem Angliæ, vel alio modo, ad terminum vitæ, vel annorum, vel per feodum talliatum, in proxima vacatione, poſtquam hæres ad ætatem pervenerit, vel advocatio poſt mortem tenentium in forma prædicta ad hæredem plenæ ætatis exiſtentem revertetur, habeat eandem actionem & recuperationem per breve de advocatione poſſeſſorium, qualem haberet ultimus anteceſſor hujuſmodi hæredis plenam habens ætatem, in ultima vacatione tempor' ſuo accidente ante mortem ſuam, vel antequam dimiſſio facta fuerit ad terminum vel ad feodum talliatum, ut prædictum eſt. Hoc idem obſervetur de præſentationibus factis ad Eccleſias de hæreditate uxorum, tempore quo fuerunt ſub poteſtate virorum ſuorum, quibus per iſtud ſtatutum ſubveniatur, per remedium ſupradictum. Viris etiam Religioſis, Epiſcopis, Archidiaconis, Rectoribus Eccleſiarum, & aliis perſonis Eccleſiaſticis per iſtud idem ſtatutum ſubveniatur: ſi aliquis jus præſentandi non habens præſentaverit ad Eccleſias domus ſive prælatiæ, dignitati aut perſonatui ſpectantes, tempore quo vacaverint prælatiæ, dignitates, aut perſonatus hujuſmodi. Nec tamen ita largè intelligatur iſtud ſtatutum, quod perſonæ, ad quorum remedium ſtatutum iſtud eſt editum, habeant recuperare ſupradictum, dicentes quod cuſtodes, tenentes in dotem, per legem Angliæ, vel alias ad terminum vitæ, vel annorum, vel viri ficte defenderint placitum per ipſos, vel contra ipſos motum, quia judicia in curia Regis reddita per iſtud ſtatutum non adnihilentur, ſed ſtet judicium in ſuo robore, quouſque per judicium curiæ *Regis* tanquam erroneum (ſi error inveniatur) adnulletur, vel aſſiſa ultimæ præ-

præſentationis, vel inquiſitio per Quare impedit ſi tranſierit per attinctam, vel per certificationem adnulletur, quæ gratis concedatur. Et de cætero una forma placitandi in brevibus ultimæ præſentationis, & Quare impedit, inter Juſticiarios obſervetur, quoad hoc, quod ſi pars rea excipiat de plenitudine Eccleſiæ per ſuam propriam præſentationem, non propter illam plenitudinem remaneat loquela, dummodo breve infra tempus ſemeſtre impetretur, quanquam infra tempus ſemeſtre præſentationem ſuam recuperare non poſsit. Et cum aliquando inter plures clamantes advocationem alicujus Eccleſiæ pax fuerit formata inter partes, & irrotulata coram Juſticiariis in rotulo, vel *in* fine ſub hac forma, quod unus primo præſentet, & in ſequente vacatione alius, & in tertia tertius, & ſic de pluribus, ſi plures ſint. Et cum unus præſentaverit, & habuerit ſuam præſentationem, quam habere debet per formam conventionis illius, & in proxima vacatione impediatur ille ad quem ſpectat ſequens præſentatio per aliquem qui fuit pars illius conventionis, vel loco ejus: Statutum eſt quod de cætero non habeat hujuſmodi impeditus neceſſe perquirere breve de Quare impedit, ſed habeat recurſum ad rotulum, vel ad finem. Et ſi in rotulo, vel in fine comperta fuerit prædict' pax, vel conventio, mandetur Vicecomiti, quod Scire faciat parti impedienti, quod ſit ad aliquem brevem diem continentem ſpacium xv. dierum, vel trium ſeptimanarum, ſecundum quod locus eſt propinquus vel remotus oſtenſ. (ſi quid ſciat dicere) quare ſic impeditus talem præſentationem ſuam habere non debeat. Et ſi non venerit, vel forte venerit, & nihil ſciat dicere, quare ſic impeditus præſentationem ſuam habere non debeat, ratione alicujus facti poſt pacem factam, vel irrotulatam, vel chirographatam, recuperet præſentationem ſuam cum damnis ſuis. Et cum contingat quod poſt mortem anteceſſoris ſui, qui ad aliquam Eccleſiam præſentavit perſonam, aſſignata fuerit illa advocatio in dotem alicujus mulieris, vel tenenti per legem Angliæ, & tenentes in dotem, vel tenentes per legem Angliæ præſentaverint, & verus hæres poſt mortem hujuſmodi tenentium per legem Angliæ, vel in dotem, impediatur præſentare, cum Eccleſia vacaverit: Proviſum eſt, quod de cætero ſit in electione impediti,

utrum perquirere velit per breve de Quare impedit, vel ultimæ præſentationis. Hoc etiam de cætero obſervetur de advocationibus dimiſſis ad terminum vitæ, vel annorum, vel ad feodum talliatum. Et de cætero in brevibus ultimæ præſentationis, & Quare impedit adjudicentur dampna, videlicet, ſi tempus ſemeſtre tranſierit per impedimentum alicujus, ita quod Epiſcopus Eccleſiam conferat, & verus patronus ea vice præſentationem ſuam amittat, adjudicentur dampna ad valorem Eccleſiæ de duobus annis. Et ſi tempus ſemeſtre non tranſierit, ſed diſrationetur præſentatio infra tempus prædictum, tunc adjudicentur damna ad valorem medietatis Eccleſiæ per unum annum. Et ſi impeditor nihil habeat, unde reſtituere poſſit damna, in caſu quando Epiſcopus confert *Eccleſiæ* per lapſum temporis, puniatur per priſonam duorum annorum. Et ſi advocatio diſrationetur infra tempus ſemeſtre, puniatur tamen impeditor per priſonam dimidii anni. Et de cætero concedantur brevia de Capellis, præbendis, vicariis, hoſpitalibus, abbatiis, prioratibus, & aliis domibus quæ ſunt de advocationibus aliorum, quæ prius concedi non conſueverunt. Et cum per breve Indicavit, impeditur rector alicujus Eccleſiæ, ad petend' decimas in vicina parochia, habeat patronus rectori ſic impedit' breve ad petendum advocationem decimarum petitarum. Et cum diſrationatum fuerit, procedat poſtmodum placitum in curia Chriſtianitatis, quatenus diſrationatum fuerit in curia Regis. Cum advocatio deſcendat participibus, licet unus bis præſentet, & uſurpet ſuper cohæredem, non propter hoc excluſus ſit ille in toto qui fuit negligens, ſed alias habeat turnum ſuum præſentandi, cum acciderit.

¶ Cum de advocationibus Eccleſiarum non ſint niſi tria brevia originalia, *viz.* Breve de Recto, & duo de poſſeſſione, ſcil. Ultimæ præſentationis & Quare impedit.] An Aſſiſe of Darrein Preſentment no man can have, without alledging a Preſentment in his own time.

A Writ of Right of Advowſon a purchaſer cannot have, without alledging a preſentation in his own time, but a Quare impedit a purchaſer may have, and alledge a preſentation in him, from whom he purchaſed the ſame; and to that end ſaith Britton was the Quare impedit provided for remedy of ſuch purchaſers, but the Quare impedit is more ancient then the time of E. 1. as appeareth by Glanvil.

Brit. cap. 94. fol. 233. Bract. lib. 4. 246, 247. Fleta li. 5. ca. 12, 13, 14, 15, 16. Glanv. lib. 6. cap. 17. lib. 13. cap. 20, 21.

In

In 8 E. 1. it appeareth, Quod ſunt tria brevia de Advocatione placitabilia, Breve de Recto, Quare impedit, & Ultimæ præſentationis; but yet the original Writs of Dower and Ceſſavit, &c. doe lie of an Advowſon, and ſo doth the judicial Writ of Scire facias. Tr. 8 E. 1. Rot. 26. Coram Rege. Bract. li. 4. fo. 246. 247. Fleta lib. 5. cap 17. 7 E. 3. 27. 43 E. 3. 15. 14 E. 2. Quare imp. 172.

¶ Et hucuſque uſitatum fuerit in regno, quod cum aliquis jus præſentandi non habens præſentaverit ad aliquam Eccleſiam, cujus præſentatus ſit admiſſus, ipſe qui verus eſt patronus, per nullum aliud breve recuperare potuit advocationem ſuam, quam per breve de Recto.] For theſe words, Advocatio, Præſentatio, Eccleſia, &c. whereof they are derived, and the ſeveral ſorts of them, ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 10, 180, 184, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648.

¶ Præſentaverit.] By the order of the Common Law, if one had preſented to a Church whereunto he had no right, and the Biſhop had admitted and inſtituted his Clerk, this Incumbent could not be removed for divers reaſons. See lib. 6. fol. 50. Boſwels Caſe. Bro. tit. Preſent. al egliſe 46. 6 E. 3. 39, 39.

First, for that he came into the Church by a judicial Act from the Biſhop, (who the Law intended, ſcrutatis archivis, to doe right) the Incumbent could not be removed, neither by Writ of Right of Advowſon, nor Aſſiſe of Darrein Preſentment, nor Quare impedit, onely the Patron ſhould recover his Advowſon in a Writ of Right of Advowſon, which by the uſurpation was deveſted from him. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 648. 1.

Secondly, that by the Common Law in every Town and Pariſh there ought to be perſona idonea, and this appeareth by the words of the Writ of Quare impedit, &c. Quod permittat præſentare idoneam perſon', &c. And when the Biſhop had admitted him able, which implied that he was Idonea perſona, then the Law had his final intention, viz. that the Church ſhould be ſufficiently provided for, and then the Church was ſaid to be Plena & conſulta. 2. Regiſt. F.N.B. 36.

Thirdly, that the Incumbent having curam animarum might the more effectually and peaceably intend ſo great charge, the Common Law provided, that after inſtitution he ſhould not be ſubject to any Action, to be removed at the ſuit of any common perſon, without all reſpect of age, coverture, impriſonment, or Non-ſane memory, and without regard of title, either by deſcent or purchace, or of any eſtate; wherein you may (as often it hath been) obſerve what inconveniences follow, when the right inſtitution of the Common Law is not obſerved. 3. Bract. li. 4. fo. 244. 35 E. 1. Quare imp. 180. 1 E. 2. ibid 41. 10 E. 2. Common 22. 6 E. 3. 52. 11 E. 3. Quare imp. 158. 39 E. 3 24. 44 E. 3. 21. 35 H. 6. 64.

By this word Præſentaverit, it appeareth that no plenarty doth put the Patron that hath title to preſent, out of poſſeſſion, but onely plenarty by preſentation; but plenarty by collation doth put him that had right to collate out of poſſeſſion. Lib. 6. fol. 5. Boſwels caſe. Vide 3 Rich. 3. 14. b. 17 E. 3. 64. b.

¶ Pari jure & ratione jus præſentandi non habens.] If Tenant for years, or Guardian in Chivalry bring a Quare impedit, although the Defendant hath a Writ to the Biſhop againſt the Termor or Guardian, and his Clerk is admitted, inſtituted and inducted, notwithſtanding the Tenant of the free-hold of the Advowſon is not put out of poſſeſſion. Note a diverſity betwæn a meer uſurpation, and him that comes in by courſe of Law. 50 E. 3. 14 b.

¶ Ad Eccleſiam.] This is intended of a Church preſentative.

¶ Cujus præſentatus ſit admiſſus.] Albeit that admiſſus in his proper ſenſe is, when the Biſhop upon examination findeth him able (that is) ideonea perſona, yet here it is taken for Inſtitution; for here is implied ad eandem Eccleſiam, & therefore of neceſſity it muſt be here taken for Inſtitution, and

and the rather, for that before Inſtitution the rightful Patron is not put out of poſſeſſion. And it is to be obſerved, that by the Inſtitution the Church, as to all common perſons, is Plena & conſulta as to the ſpiritualty, that is to ſay, the cure of ſouls: for when the Biſhop doth inſtitute him, he ſaith, Inſtituo te ad tale beneficium, & habere curam animarum, & accipe curam tuam & meam; but before induction the Parſon hath not the temporalties belonging to his Rectory.

33 H.6. 13. Boſwels caſe ubi ſup. Fl. Com. fol. 528. lib. 4. fo. 79. Digby's Caſe.

But the Church is not full againſt the King before induction, becauſe in the Kings caſe plenarty is to be intended of a full and compleat plenarty, as well to the Temporalties as to the Spiritualty. Nota, preſent Admiſſions and Inſtitutions, &c. are the life of Advowſons; and therefore if Patrons ſuſpect that the Regiſter of the Biſhop will be negligent in keeping of them, he may have a Certiorari to the Biſhop, to certifie them into the Chancery.

18 Eliz. Dier. Giles caſe, lib. 9. fol. 132. Holts caſe. Regiſt. 286. b. F.N.B. 246. m. 2 H.4. 17. 8 H.4. 20. 14 H.6. 21. 1 H.7. 19. 10 H.7. 15. 25 E.3. cap. 3. 13 R.2. cap. 1. 4 H.4. cap. 21. F.N.B. 36. k. 143. & 34 k.

And if there be an uſurpation upon the King by a compleat plenarty, the King cannot preſent to the Church, before he hath removed the Incumbent by Quare impedit, leſt contentions might grow in the Church between the ſeveral claimers of the Benefice, to the diſturbance or hindrance of Divine Service, and this was by the Common Law.

21 E.4. 34. 43 E. 3. 3. b. 22 H.6. 27. 38 E.3. 8, 9.

But in that caſe the King is onely put out of poſſeſſion, as to the bringing of an Action, but the inheritance of the Advowſon is not deveſted out of him: See in the fourth part of the Inſtitutes, cap. Ireland; when an * Incumbent is made a Biſhop, either in England or Ireland, &c. who ſhall preſent.

* Paſch. 24 E.3. Coram Rege Cornub. Tr. 32 E. 1. Coram Rege Rot. 75. 17 E.3. 40. 21 E.3.40. 41 E.3.5. 46 E.3. 32. 6 Eliz. Dier 228. 45 E.3. Quare Imp. 139. 43 E.3. 15. 43 Aſſ. 21. 5 E.3.60. F.N.B. 34. 35 H.6. 54, 60. 5 E.3.60. 19 H.6. 40.

¶ Quam per breve de recto.] This is to be underſtood where the Patron that had a Fee-ſimple, and that he or ſome of his Anceſtors had preſented: But if the Patron claimed the Fee-ſimple of the Advowſon by purchaſe, and had never preſented, there he could have no Writ of Right of Advowſon, but before this Statute had loſt the Advowſon. And likewiſe if Tenant in Tail, or Tenant for life had ſuffered any uſurpation, they had been remedileſſe by the Common Law, becauſe they could have no Writ of Right.

If a Biſhop, Abbot or Prior, &c. purchaſe an Advowſon, and ſuffer an uſurpation before they preſent, they and their ſucceſſors are barred for ever, unleſſe by force of this Act the uſurpation be avoided in a Quare impedit.

Therefore in peruſing over the ſeveral branches of this Statute, it ſhall appear what caſes be remedied by this Act, and what remain at the Common Law.

¶ Per quod hæredes infra ætatem exiſtentes per fraudem & negligentiam cuſtodum, hæredes etiam ſive majores ſive minores per negligentiam, vel fraudem tenentium per legem Angliæ, vel mulierum tenentium in dotem, vel alio modo ad terminum vitæ, vel annorum, vel per feodum talliatum multotiens exhæredationem patiebantur de advocationibus illis, vel ad minus (quod eis melius fuit) ponebantur ad breve de recto, & in caſu omnino exhæredati fuerunt hucuſque, &c. Here is the Preamble containing the miſchief, let us therefore peruſe the words of the Act.

¶ Statutum eſt quod hujuſmodi præſentationes.] The Preamble extendeth onely to heirs in Ward, per fraudem & negligentiam cuſtodum, &c. and the words of the body of the Act are, Quod hujuſmodi præſentationes, ſuch preſentations; but theſe words are to be expounded, Such preſentations that be in the ſame miſchief: and therefore this Act extends to heirs of Advowſons, though they be out of Ward.

44 E.3.21. lib. 11. fol. 33. Powlters Caſe. For this word *Hujuſmodi*, ſee cap. 4. & circumſpecte agatis.

¶ Rectis hæredibus.] This Act relieveth onely Infants that have Advowſons by deſcent; for if an Infant have an Advowſon by purchaſe, he remaineth at the Common Law, and is not remedied by this Act.

35 H 6.64.

And

And this being a Law that ſuppreſſeth wrong, and advanceth right, doth binde the King, though he be not named in the Act. 35 H. 6. ubi ſup. Lib. 21. fol. 72. Magd. Colledge Caſe.

¶ Aut illis ad quos poſt mortem aliquorum hujuſmodi advocationes reverti debent.] Nota [illis] hoc eſt illis hæredibus, to thoſe heirs that have the reverſion of the Advowſon by deſcent; for the Preamble ſaith, Hæredes etiam ſive majores, ſive minores, &c. And the percloſe of this branch is, Qualem haberet ultimus anteceſſor hujuſmodi hæredis, &c. So as this Statute doth help the heir of him in the reverſion, and not the Leſſor himſelf, but the heir of him in the remainder is not within the purview of this Act. P.com. 58. F.N.B. 31. g. Bro. tit. Preſentment al egliſe 46.

¶ Poſt mortem aliquorum hujuſmodi.] That is, of Tenant by the curteſie, Tenant in Dower, or otherwiſe, for life, or for years, or in Fee tail.

¶ Pro termino annorum.] Tenant for term of half a year, or a year, and Grantee of the nert avoidance are within the purview and meaning of this Act; Tenant by Statute Merchant, or Staple, or Elegit, are within the purview of this Statute. 34 H. 6. 30.

¶ Vel feodum talliatum.] Tenant in Tail of a Manor, whereunto an Advowſon was appendant, and before this Statute an ſtranger uſurped, and then the Statute of Donis condit' and this Act is made, Tenant in tail dieth, and the Manor deſcendeth to his iſſue; yet the heir in tail hath no remedy, becauſe the Advowſon was ſevered by the uſurpation: and this Act extendeth not to uſurpations before this Act. 8 E. 2. Quare impedit 167. 16 E. 3. ibid. 67.

But if Tenant in tail ſuffer an uſurpation after this Act, and dieth, his iſſue ſhall have remedy by Quare impedit within the purview of this Statute. 8 E. 2. ubi ſupra. 46 Aſſ. 4.

¶ In proxima vacatione poſt quam hæres ad ætatem pervenerit.] Note, albeit the heir hath the Advowſon by deſcent, yet if he ſuffereth an uſurpation, he hath no remedy by this branch, until after he cometh of full age; this is to be intended when the heir is in Ward, for ſo this Act putteth the caſe: but if the heir be out of Ward, he may have his Quare impedit, or his Aſſiſe of Darrein preſentment during his minority. 16 E. 3. Quare imp. 67. F.N.B. 31. b. Boſwels caſe, ubi ſupra.

¶ Per breve de advocatione poſſeſſorium.] This is by Quare impedit, or Aſſiſe of Darrein Preſentment.

¶ Qualem haberet ultimus anteceſſor, &c.] Then put caſe, that one purchaſeth an Advowſon in fee, and dieth before any preſentation made by him, and this deſcends to his heir within age, the Church becomes void; if the heir be in Ward, the heir may have his Quare impedit at his full age, and if he be within age, and out of Ward, he may have his Quare impedit, and count of a preſentation made by him of whom the purchaſe was made; but he can have no Writ of right of Advowſon, becauſe his Anceſtor, or he never preſented.

Note it is not ſaid here, Qualem habuit, but Qualem haberet, as the Anceſtor ſhould have had if the Church had become void in his time, and his title to preſent had accrued unto him, for there the right, or at leaſt the poſſibility of Action doth deſcend.

One ſeiſed of an Advowſon in fee, preſenteth to the Church being void, and granteth the ſame to A. for life, and after granteth the reverſion to K. and his heirs; A. Tenant for life ſuffereth an uſurpation to the Church, the heir of K. having the right of this Advowſon by deſcent, ſhall, after the death of A. the Church becoming void, preſent, and yet K. could not have had a Quare 2 E. 3. 10, 11.

Impedit

impedit: but if A. had died before the uſurpation, then might K. have had a Quare impedit, and therefore his heir ſhall have at the next avoidance that remedy which by poſſibility he might have had; and herewith agreeth the authority of the Book in 2 E. 3. for there Tond taketh this exception, but durſt not demur.

¶ Vel antequam dimiſsio facta fuerit ad terminum vel ad feodum talliatum.] Hereof ſufficient hath been ſaid before.

¶ Hoc idem obſervetur de præſentationibus factis ad Eccleſias de hæreditate uxorum.] If a Feme covert hath an Advowſon by purchaſe, ſhe is not within the remedy of this Act, and that for two reaſons:

1 E. 2. Quare imp. 43. 5 E. 3. 30. 43 E. 3. 15. Thorp. F. N. B. 34. s. Bro. tit. Preſentment al egliſe 46.

Firſt, here it is ſaid, Hoc idem obſervetur; but an Infant having an Advowſon by purchaſe is not holpen by this Act, Et hoc idem obſervetur in caſe of a Feme covert.

Secondly, De hæreditate uxorum, is here intended of an Advowſon by deſcent; For this word Hæreditas, ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 9.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 443. F. N. B. 34 m. Br. Preſentment al egliſe 46.

¶ Viris etiam religioſis, &c.] By this preſentation and uſurpation in time of vacation, albeit the freehold and inheritance is in abeiance in gremio legis, yet the uſurper gaineth a fee-ſimple in the Advowſon; like as if one entreth into lands during the vacation, and claim the ſame as his inheritance, he gaineth an inheritance by wrong; but yet as the dying ſeiſed of lands in that caſe during the vacation ſhall not take away the entry of the ſucceſſor, no more ſhall the uſurpation during the vacation take away his right of preſentation, when the Church becomes void, and if he be diſturbed, he ſhall have his Quare Impedit.

See Marlb. c. 28.

¶ Nec tamen ita large intelligatur, &c. ficte defenderint.] So great regard the Law hath to Judgements, as this Act provideth, that by any general words of this Act they ſhall not be avoided by pretence of Feint defence: Quia judicia in curia Regis reddita pro veritate accipiuntur, & judicia ſunt tanquam juris dicta.

¶ Quia judicia in curia Regis reddita.] Here is one of the Maxims of the Common Law.

" Judicia in curia Regis reddita non adnihilentur, ſed ſtent in ſuo robore, quouſque per errorem, aut attinctam adnullentur.

" Nihil tam conveniens eſt naturali æquitati, unumquodque diſſolvi eo ligamine, quo ligatum eſt.

" Intereſt reipub. res judicatas non reſcindi.

¶ Et de cætero una forma placit' in brevib' Ultimæ præſent' & Quare impedit inter Juſtic' obſervetur, quoad hoc, quod ſi pars rea excipiat de plenitudine Eccleſiæ per ſuam propriam præſentationem, non propter illã plenitudinẽ remaneat loquela, dummodo breve infra tempus ſemeſtre impetretur.] By the Common Law (as hath been ſaid) plenarty before the Writ of Quare impedit brought was a good plea, but plenarty hanging the Writ was no barre at the Common Law; but now by this Statute, plenarty is no plea in a Quare impedit, or Darrein Preſentment, unleſſe it be by the ſpace of ſix moneths before the Quare impedit brought; for if the rightful Patron bring his Action within the ſix moneths, it is maintainable by this Statute, which short purview doth remedy many miſchiefs at the Common Law.

Brit. fol. 234.

But

But this Act doth not bind the King, for plenarty by the ſpace of ſix moneths is no barre againſt him, but he may have his Quare impedit when he will, for nullum tempus occurrit Regi.

But ſome have taken a diverſity, when the King claimeth the Advowſon in his own right in jure coronæ, and when he claimeth it in the right of a ſubject; for then he ſhall not be in better caſe then the ſubject was: As where the King was intitled to preſent in the right of a Ward, and one did uſurp, and the Church was full by the ſpace of ſix moneths, and it was adjudged within twelve years after the making of this Act, that the King by this plenarty was barred of his Quare impedit. But ſince that time the Law hath bẽn otherwiſe taken. Mich. 25 E.1. rot. 148. in banco 3 H.6. tit. coron. ſimil. 18 E.3.2. 8 E.3.38. 43 E.3. 13. 25 E.3.54. 4 E.3.1. 18E.3.2. 24 E.3.76.

Plenarty by ſix moneths againſt the Quẽn is a good plea, albeit ſhe claim the advowſon by the Kings indowment.

And yet in all caſes plenarty by ſix moneths is no plea in a Quare impedit. If an advowſon be alienẽd in Mortmain, and the Church become void, and a ſtranger uſurp, and his Clerk is in by ſix moneths, yet the immediate Lord ſhall have a Quare impedit within the year, for the Statute of 7 E.1. de religioſis, giveth him a year, and the immediate Lord half a year after, &c. and for that cauſe alſo no deſcent of lands in the mean time ſhall take away his entry.

¶ Infra tempus ſemeſtre.] i. Infra ſex menſes. And becauſe this computation doth concern the Church, it is great reaſon that it ſhall be made according to the computation of the Church, which Church-men do beſt know; and therefore the computation ſhall be made according to the Kalender for one half year, and not accounting 28. daies to the moneth, and ſo was it reſolved in the Court of Common Pleas, temps E.2. and temps H.8. as in the ſaid caſe it appeareth. Lib.6. fol.61,62. Catesbies Caſe.

Ante Concilium Lateranenſe nullum currebat tempus contra præſentantes, but the Biſhop was to provide one to ſerve the Cure in the mean time, and the Patron might preſent when he would. Britton fo.225.a. calleth it the Councel of Lyons in France, for the Councel of Lateran in Rome. This Comcel of Lateran was holden under Pope Alexander the third, Anno Domini 1179. 25 H.2. But our Lapſe is not according to the times and perſons expreſſed in the Canons; for they doe give four moneths to a Lay Patron, and ſix moneths to an Eccleſiaſtical, &c. neither hath therein the King any ſupreme title by them to conferre by Lapſe. And by the Councel, tempus ſemeſtre is to be accounted per dies, & non per menſes anni: And therefore we hold, that the time and title to preſent by Lapſe, is per legem Angliæ, occaſioned and eſtabliſhed it may be by reaſon of the ſaid general Councel. See lib.6. fol.62. in Catesbyes Caſe. Bract.li.4. fo.247. nu.5. Flet. lib.5. ca.14. Extr.ſuppl. prælat. negl.3. & 4. de conc' præb.] cap.5,&c. Cap.unico §.1. de jure patronatus. Mich. 3 E.1. in banco 105. Staffford. prior de Lauda.

* In the reign of Ed.3. the Clergy pretended that Lapſe ſhould incurre againſt the King, whereupon it was thus reſolved and publiſhed, Rex ad agnitionem veritatis, & ad tollendum dubitationis ſcrupulum, quam quidem prærogativarum & jurium coronæ ſuæ, neſcii hæredicuntur, omn' patr' voluit notitiæ, quod ab exordio naſcente Eccleſia in Anglia, Reges Angliæ ad omnia Eccleſiaſtica beneficia qualitercunque vacantia, ad eorum collationem, &c. ſpectantia, quandocunque placeret eis, jure ſuo regio præſentarunt, &c. ſuique præſentati, &c. admiſſi fuerunt, &c. non obſtantibus aliquibus curriculis temporum, ſeu * Conſtitutionibus de præſentationibus hujuſmodi infra certum tempus fact' in contrarium edit', &c. Mich. 5 E.1. rot. 100. in banco Lincoln. Nota. * Rot.pat.27 E.3. pars 1. m. 18. The Councel bound not the prerogative of the King. * Concilium Lateran.

But ſee the Regiſter, Rex venerabili in Chriſto Patri R. Epiſcopo London, &c. Quia ſecundum legem & conſuetudinem regni noſtri Angliæ, Epiſcopi, ſeu alii Dioceſani Eccleſias, ſeu alia beneficia de quorumcunque patronatu exiſtunt, infra Dioceſariam ſuam vacantia per lapſum temporis ante ſex menſes à tempore vacationis earundem tranſactas conferre non debent, &c. Regiſt. 42. b. Nota per lapſum, &c. eſt ſecundum legem & conſuetudinem Angliæ. Paſch. 9 E.1. in banco rot. 58. South' the Biſhop of Canterburies caſe per tempus ſemeſtre.

And albeit if the Lapſe were eſtabliſhed by authority of ſome Act of Parliament now (as many others be in like caſes) not extant, yet the writ may ſerve ſecundùm legem & conſuetudinem Angliæ, as our Books doe warrant.

It was well and graciouſly done of King James in his general pardon at his 19 E.2. brev. 842. Regiſt. fo.98. nota.

Parliament holden in Anno 21. of his reign, he pardoned all titles and actions of Quare impedit, as his Majeſty had or might, by reaſon of Laps incurre above three years then paſt. A neceſſary branch to be contained in every general pardon. For we have known an incumbent turned out of his Benefice after 40. years quiet poſſeſſion, by pretence of a Laps upon the Statute of 21 H.8.ca.13. yet after ſo long poſſeſſion omnia præſumi debent ſolenniter eſſe acta.

22 E.3.9. 30 E.3. quare imp. 49. 43 E.3.35. F.N.B. 36.c.

¶ Et cum aliquando inter plures clamantes advocationem alicujus Eccleſiæ pax fuerit formata inter partes quod unus primo præſentet, &c.] This clauſe extendeth as well to ſtrangers of blood, as to coparceners that are privy in blood, and if one of the parties or his heirs, or any ſtranger uſurp in the turn of another, the party wronged is not driven to his Quare impedit; for ſo it may be, that the Quare impedit, or Aſſiſe of Darren preſentment may fail, and yet he may have remedy by this branch of the Act, for albeit there be a plenarty by ſix moneths, yet the party may have a ſcire facias upon the roll or fine, and therein recover the preſentation & damages.

F.N.B. 31.g.i. Glanv. l.13. c.19. Bract.lib.4. 240, 241, &c. Brit. cap.62. fol.224. Flet.lib.5. cap.11. 20 E.3. Darr. preſent. 13.

¶ Et cum contingat, &c. utrum perquirere velit breve de quare impedit, vel ultimæ præſentationis.] Upon this branch two concluſions are to be obſerved.

1. Firſt, that the heir in reverſion is provided for in this caſe, and not the lord himſelf; for here it is ſaid, Verus hæres.

2. That albeit tenant by the curteſie, tenant in dower, tenant for life or tenant in tail preſented laſt, yet the heir, to whom the reverſion falleth in poſſeſſion, ſhall have by this branch an Aſſiſe of Darren preſentment, albeit the heir or his anceſtor did not immediately preſent before.

¶ Et de cætero in brevibus ultimæ præſentationis, & quare impedit, adjudicentur damna, *viz.* ſi tempus ſemeſtre tranſierit per impedimentũ alicujus, ita quod Epiſcopus Eccleſiam conferat, & verus patronus ea vice præſentationem ſuam amittat, adjudicentur damna, ad valorem Eccleſiæ de duobus annis.

Lib.5.fol.58,59. Specot's caſe. Lib.6. fol.49,51. Boſwels Caſe. 14 E.3. Quare imped.54. Temps E.1. ibid.181. 3 H.6. damag. 17. 34 H.6. 51. 18 E.1. coram Rege & Concilio ad Parliament. fol. 2. inter Dominum Regem & Epiſcopum Winton. pro cuſtod. hoſpit. South. 27 H.6.10. 9 H.6.30,32. 13 E.4.3.

¶ Adjudicentur damna.] Before the making of this Act, the Plaintiff in a Quare impedit recovered no damages, leſt any profit the Patron ſhould take, ſhould ſavour of ſimony, which the Common Law did ſo deteſt: and this is the cauſe that the King in a Quare impedit recovereth no damages, becauſe he could recover none by the Common Law, and the King is not within the purview of this Act, for the cauſes ſhewed in Boſwels Caſe.

And foraſmuch as no damages were in a Quare impedit at the Common Law, and this Act after the Statute of Glouceſter giveth damages only, the Plaintiff ſhall recover no coſts.

In a Quare impedit againſt a Prior Patron, and Incumbent, the Prior plead in barre, and the Incumbent plead the ſame plea, whereupon iſſues are joyned, the Prior dieth, the iſſue is found for the Incumbent, he ſhall not recover damages by this Act, for he cannot have a writ to the Biſhop, and he continued in poſſeſſion.

¶ Si tempus ſemeſtre.] If upon the foundation of a Chauntery the compoſition be, that if the Patron preſent not within a moneth, the Ordinary ſhall collate in a Quare impedit brought for this Chauntery, if the moneth be paſt, the Plaintiff ſhall recover damages for two years within the equity of this Statute, for that the Patron in this caſe loſeth the preſentation, although the words

words of the Statute be per tempus ſemeſtre, and this is per tempus menſis tantum.

¶ Ita quod Epiſcopus Eccleſiam conferat, &c.] Here conferat is to be taken for legitimè conferat. 11 H.4.80. lib.9. fol.26. Strat.mercella.

Albeit the Biſhop hath not collated, yet if he hath jus conferendi, the Plaintiff ſhall, if he will, recover double damages within the meaning of this Act. 43 E.3.11.

But albeit the ſix moneths be paſt, ſo as the Biſhop hath a juſt title to preſent by Lapſe, yet if the Church doth remain void, the Plaintiff at his peril may pray a writ to the Biſhop: but then he ſhall not recover double damages but for half a year only, becauſe in that caſe he ſhall recover his preſentation, ſo as it is in the Plaintiffs election in that caſe, either to loſe his preſentation, and have double damages, or to have his preſentation, and ſingle damages. 8 E.3.5. quare imped.24. 39E.3.15. 46E.3.15.13E.3. enqueſt 43. 11 H. 4.40. 13 E.4.3. Dier 3 El.194. (33) 7 El.241.

The Plaintiff in a Quare impedit, after appearance was non-ſuit, whereupon the Court awarded a Writ to the Biſhop for the Defendant, and a Writ to the Sheriff to enquire when the Church became void, the yearly value thereof, and whether the Church were full, &c. the Sheriff returned the time of the voidance, the yearly value, and that the Biſhop had collated by Lapſe, whereby it appeared tempus ſemeſtre was paſt before the Writ could be ſerved, yet ſeeing the judgement was given within the ſix moneths, he could recover the damages but for half a year. 27 E.3. damages 106.

And it is to be obſerved, that albeit the Biſhop doth collate, yet if his Incumbent be removed by judgement within the ſix moneths, or after, the Plaintiff ſhall recover the damages but for half a year, for the words of this branch are, Et verus patronus ea vice præſentationem ſuam amittat, ſo as if he loſe not his preſentation, the collation of the Biſhop is not material.

¶ Ad valorem Eccleſiæ.] This ſhall be accounted according to the very true value, as the ſame may be letten. 24 E.3.35. 39 E. 3.15. Regiſt. 50, 54. F.N.B.52.

¶ Et ſi impeditor, &c.] No damages by this Act are to be recovered but againſt him that is impeditor, a diſturber. 46 E.3.15.b.

In a Quare impedit againſt the Patron and Incumbent, the Plaintiff recovers the advowſon poſt ſemeſtre tempus, and becauſe the Incumbent was impeditor, for that he had counterpleaded the title of the Plaintiff, therefore he recovered the value for two years as well againſt the Incumbent as the Patron.

¶ Et de cætero concedantur brevia de Capellis, Præbendis, Vicariis, Hoſpitalibus, Abbatiis, Prioratibus, & aliis domibus quæ ſunt de advocationibus aliorum, quæ prius concedi non conſueverunt.] Eccleſia, Capella. When the queſtion was, whether it were Eccleſia, aut Capella pertinens ad matricem Eccleſiam, The iſſue was, whether it had baptiſterium & ſepulturam: for if it had the adminiſtration of Sacraments and ſepulture, it was in Law judged a Church, Trin. 20 E.1. in banco Rot.177. in Quare imped. Ric' de Smithes Caſe, Mich.21 E.1. in banco Rot.1. Hertf. Prior de Elies Caſe. Hill 8 E.1. in banco, Roger de Bigod, & Counte de Norff. Caſe. Hill. 8 E.2. coram rege Cornub. pro capella ſancti Berione. A capella venit capellania Rot. Cart.26. Nov.an. 28 H.3. in cart' fact' Will. Oxon' Epiſcopo & Capellan' ut patet, Mich. 32 E.1. coram Rege Gloc' Capellania ſancti Oſwaldi, prioratus ſancti Oſwaldi de Gloc' quæ eſt de libera capellania noſtra. Trin.23 H.3. rot. 15. in Turri. Bract.lib.4. fol. 241.b. Brit. fol. 226. b. Flet.lib.5. cap.14. 14 H.3. quare imped.183. 34 E.1. ibid.187. 47 E.3.4. 8 H.6. 32. 24 E.3.ib.26. 45 E.3. ibid. 128. 14 H.4.11. Inter brevia 28 Maii, anno regis E.1.11. 6 E.3.5. 39Bract. li.4.fo.240,241.

It appeareth here, and by 6 E.3. that before this Act Writs did not lie de capellis, præbendis, &c. and yet it is adjudged in 14 H.3. which was long before this Statute, that a Quare impedit did lie of a Chappel, and it was reſolved in Parliament, Hill. 19 H.3. Quod nulla aſſiſa ultimæ præſentationis capiatur Regiſt.31.a. 19H. 3. Dar. preſentment, pl.ult. Vid. Rot.clauſ.18 H.3. m. 3.

de Eccleſiis præbendatus, nec de præbendis: but now this Act hath made it clear, and the Writ ſhall be ad capellam,&c.

47 E.3.4. 8 H.6.32. If a patron of a Chappel preſent unto it by the name of a Church, and the Clerk be inſtituted and inducted thereunto,&c. it hath loſt the name of a Chappel.

¶ Brevia.] That is, Writs of right of advowſon, Quare impedit, and Aſſiſe of Darrein preſentment, which in this Act had bẽn named before.

¶ Et cum per breve de Indicavit impeditur rector alicujus Eccleſiæ ad petendum decimas in vicina parochia, habeat patronus rectoris ſic impediti breve ad petendam advocationem decimarum petitarum. Et cum diſrationatum fuerit, procedat poſtmodum placitum in curia Chriſtianitatis, quatenus diſrationatum fuerit in curia Regis.

Regiſt.35,36. ¶ Indicavit.] Hereby,and by the Regiſter,and F.N.B. it appeareth where the writ of Indicavit doth lie, and it properly appertaineth to another treatiſe.

Glanvile, lib.4. cap 13. Bract.li.5. fol.402.b.Brit.fol. 260. 31H.6.14.b. Mich.2 E.1. in banco rot.52.Leic' indicavit de 4.part. * 4 E.3.27. 7E.3.42. 31 H.6. 14. 38H.6.20,21. 12 E.4.13. 2 H.7.12. But this is an ancient Writ by the Common Law of England, the form whereof appeareth in Glanvile, and other ancient Authors.

¶ Ad petendum decimas.] By the Common Law,if the incumbent of one patron demanded tithes againſt the incumbent of another patron, the Writ of Indicavit did lie, for that the right of the patronage ſhould come in queſtion, for by the preſentation of the patron, his incumbent is to have the tithes, which are the profits of the Church; and in a Writ of right of advowſon the patron ſhall alledge the eſplees in his incumbent in taking of the great and ſmall tithes: and therefore if the right of tithes came in queſtion, that concerned the right of advowſon, the Writ of Indicavit did lie, and this appeareth by the Writ it ſelf.

Bract. lib.5.402. Brit. fol.33. 28 E.3.97. But for ſubtraction of tithes againſt an inhabitant within the pariſh of the Rector claiming from one Patron,where the right of the advowſon of the tithes never come in queſtion, the Court Chriſtian hath juriſdiction.

4 E.3.27. 31H.6. 14. 38H.6.20,21. The miſchief before this Statute was, that ſeeing the right of tithes could not be tried betweẽ the two perſons after the Indicavit granted, the perſon prohibited was without remedy for trial of the right of tithes; and therefore this Act doth give the Patron, whoſe Clerk is prohibited,a Writ of right de advocatione decimarum, the form of which Writ appeareth in the Regiſter,& if the right be tried for the demandant,the cauſe ſhall be remanded into the Court Chriſtian.

But what if the Patron hath but an eſtate in tail, or an eſtate for life,&c. ſo as he cannot have this Writ of right of advowſon, what remedy ſhall be had for trial of the right of tithes in this caſe? It ſeemeth that by conſtruction of this Statute, the Defendant in the Indicavit appearing upon the attachment ſhall plead to the right of the tithes in the Kings Court, or otherwiſe he ſhall be without remedy. And this ſtandeth well with the words of the Writ of Indicavit, *viz.* Vobis prohibemus, ne placitum illud teneatis,donec diſcuſſum fuerit in Curia noſtra, ad quem illorum pertineat ejuſdem Eccleſiæ advocatio, &c.

See Art.cleri ca.2. 9 E.2. Bract. li.5. 402,403. 38 H.6.20. By this branch it appeareth, that the value of the tithes at the making of this Act was not material; for of whatſoever value they were of, the right of tithes could not be determined in Court Chriſtian; but by the Statute of Artic' cleri, ca.2. the tithes muſt amount to a fourth part of the value of the Church in that caſe, or otherwiſe the Writ of Indicavit doth not lie, but the King may have a Writ of a leſſer part, for he is not bound by that Act.

Regiſt.29.F.N.B. 45.b. Alſo by this Act a Writ of Indicavit was maintainable ante litem conteſtatam, that

that is, when the party hath libelled in Court Chriſtian, and the adverſe party hath anſwered thereunto, but this is remedied by the Statute of Conjunctim feoffatis. An. 34 E.1. 31 H.6. 13,14.

A Writ of Indicavit muſt be brought by the Patron before ſentence given in Court Chriſtian, as it appeareth by the words of the Writ; for it is but a ſuperſed' donec, &c. ne placitum illud teneatis, donec diſcuſſum fuerit, &c. and this Act ſaith, Procedat poſtmodum placitum in Curia Chriſtianitatis, which could not be after ſentence. F. N. B. 45.b. 12 E.4.13.

And albeit this Statute doth give the Writ of right of advowſon of tithes, yet a Writ may be brought de decimis & oblationibus; for oblations be in conſimili caſu. 38 E.3.13.a. 4 E.3.28. F.N.B. 45. Doct.& Stud. cap. 25. fol. 108.

This Writ of Indicavit is againſt the Canonical ſanction, and yet hath been ever obeyed; for all forein ſanctions or canons againſt the Law or cuſtome of the Realm are of no force, and bind not here, as elſwhere hath been ſpoken more at large. Rot. Parliament. 50 E.3. nu.203.

The Writ of Indicavit ſhall not mention that the tithes, &c. in ſuit amount to a fourth part of the Church, but it ſhall be pleaded by the other party to have a conſultation. F.N.B. 45.d.

If an Abbot be Parſon in-parſonæ of the Church of D. and another Abbot is Parſon in-parſonæ of the Church of E. ſo as there be (in reſpect of the appropriations) but two Parſons, yet for that each party is both Patron and Incumbent, an Indicavit lieth between them. 31 H.6.14. 38 H.6.26. F.N.B. 45. c.

¶ Cum advocatio diſcendat participibus, licet unus bis præſentet, & uſurpet ſuper cohæredem, non propter hoc excluſus ſit ille in toto qui fuit negligens, ſed alias habeat turnum ſuum præſentandi, cum acciderit.] By the Common Law, if an advowſon deſcended to divers coparceners, if they cannot agree to preſent, the eldeſt ſiſter ſhall have the firſt turn, and the ſecond the ſecond turn, & ſic de cæteris, every one in turn according to ſeniority; and this priviledge extends not onely to their heirs, but to the ſeveral aſſignées of every coparcener, whether he hath the eſtate of them by conveyance, or by act in Law, as tenant by the curteſie, he ſhall have the ſame priviledge by preſenting in turn as the ſiſters had: Therefore albeit the coparceners do make compoſition to preſent by turn, this being no more then the Law doth appoint, expreſſio eorum quæ tacite inſunt nihil operatur: therefore they remain coparceners of the advowſon, and the inheritance of the advowſon is not divided, and notwithſtanding this compoſition they may joyn in a Quare impedit, if any eſtranger uſurp in the turn of any of them: And the ſole preſentation out of her turn did not put her ſiſter out of poſſeſſion in reſpect of the privity of eſtate, no more then if one coparcener taketh the whole profits. If one joyntenant preſent alone, this doth not put the other out of poſſeſſion, in reſpect of the unity of the title, but the Ordinary might have refuſed his preſentée, as he might the preſentée of one tenant in common, in reſpect of ſome varying opinions in old Books: therefore this Act doth declare the Law, as here it appeareth. 18 E.2. Quare Imp.176. 19 E.2. ibid.177. 19 E.3. ibid.59. 31 E.3. ibid.1. 20 E.3.ib. 63,64. 7 E.3.20. 45 E.3.12. 11 H.4. 54.5 H.5.10.22 H. 6.47. 34 H.6.40. 35 H.6.59. 38 H. 6.8,9. 2 H.7.4. 5 H.7.8. li.8. fo. 22. Walkers Caſe. F.N.B.36.d. 15 E.3. Darr. preſent. 11. 22 E.4.94. 33 E.3. Quare impedit.146. 30 E.3. Statham Quare imp.21 E.3 32. 13 E.3. Quare imp.58. 6 E.3.39; 52. 7 E.3.20,21. 15 E.3. Darr. preſent.11. 20 E.3. monſt' de faits 72. 13 E.3. Quare impedit.58. 17 E.3. 30,37. 21 E.3.37. 11 H.4.54. 27 H. 8.11. 36 H.8. tit. preſent. Bro. Bract.li.4 fo.238; 245. Brit.fol.224.

This Law doth extend to uſurpations by one coparcener upon another, as well before partition, as after.

CAP.

CAP. VI.

CUm quis petat tenementum verſus alium, & implacitatus vocaverit ad warrantum, & warrantus dedicat warrantiam, & diu pendeat placitum inter tenentem & warrantum, cum ad ultimum convincatur, quod vocatus ad warrantum warrantizare tenetur per legem & conſ. hactenus uſitatam, non fuit antea alia pœna inflicta vocato, qui warrantiam dedixit, niſi tamen quod warrantizaret, & eſſet in miſericordia, quia prius non warrantizavit, quod durum fuit petenti, quia multotiens per colluſionem inter tenentem & warrantum magnas ſuſtinuit dilationes. Propter quod Dominus Rex ſtatuit, quod ſicut tenens amitteret tenementum petitum, ſi vocaſſet ad warrantum, & warrantus ſe poſſet devolvere de warrantia: Eodem modo amittat warrantus ſi warrantiam dedicat, & convincatur quod warrantizare debeat. Et ſi inquiſitio pendeat inter tenentem & warrantum, & petens petat per breve ad faciendum venire juratum, concedatur ei, &c.

Albeit the Mirror ſaith **of this Act,** L'eſtatute de garranties neſt forſque revocation de error uſee jeſque a droit ley, **yet the tenant, according as it is here recited in the preamble of this Act, after the warranty tried, could have no other judgement, but that the vouchée ſhould warrant the land, according to the voucher of the tenant, but this was many times in great delay of the Demandant by colluſion or agreement betweén the tenant and the vouchée; for remedy whereof this Statute was made.**

¶ Propter quod Dominus Rex ſtatuit quod ſicut tenens amitteret tenementum petitum, ſi vocaſſet ad warrantum, & warrantus ſe poſſet devolvere de warrantia, eodem modo amittat warrantus, ſi warrantiam dedicat, & convincatur quod warrantizare debeat.]

Lib. 6. cap. 23.

Which Fleta **rendreth in theſe words:**

Si is qui ad warrantiam tenetur warrantizare falſo contradixerit, proviſum eſt, quod ſicut tenens amitteret tenementum, ſi vocaſſet ad warrantum, & warrantus ſe poſſet devolvere de warrantia, eodem modo amittat warrantus warrantizare dedicens, ſi convincatur quod warrantizare debeat.

Mich. 16 E. 1. in banco rot. 44. Rog. de Mowbrays caſe. 5 E. 3. voucher 249. Paris caſe. 30 E. 3. 6. Simeons caſe. Liber plac' Raſt' 352, 614. 6 H. 4. 3, 4.

¶ Si warrantiam dedicat.] **This is not to be underſtood only where the vouchée denieth the déed, or other cauſe of the warranty, and thereupon iſſue is taken, and found againſt the vouchée: And where the vouchée entreth into the warranty, and demands of the tenant what he hath to bind him to warranty, and the tenant ſheweth ſpecial matter to bind him to warranty, and the vouchée demurreth in Law upon the lien, this is within the remedy of this Act; for the words ſubſequent be,** Si convincatur quod warrantizare debeat, **which the vouchée is in this caſe; and this Act being made to ouſt delaies, which are odious in Law, is to be interpreted favourably.**

And

And it is to be obſerved, that here is Sicut, which is an adverb of ſimilitude, viz. Sicut tenens amitteret, ſi vocaſſet ad warrantum, & warrantus ſe poſſet devolvere de warrantia. Under which words are included, if the vouchée can devolve him of the warranty by demurrer, or any iſſue whatſoever, eodem modo (ſaith this Act) amittat warrantus, &c. which fortifieth the former expoſition that hath been made: and to be ſhort, whereſoever the judgement at the Common Law ſhould have been againſt the vouchée upon falſe plea, or demurrer, &c. quod warrantizaret, all theſe caſes are within the proviſion of this Act.

¶ Et ſi inquiſitio pendeat inter tenentem & warrantum, & petens petat breve ad fac' venire juratum, concedatur ei.] Here is further remedy given for the Demandants expedition, that he may ſue out the venire fac' for the trial of any iſſue betwæn the tenant and vowchée.

Theſe things are neceſſary to be known, for at this day vowchers are moſt commonly uſed for delay.

CAP. VII.

Cuſtodi de cætero concedatur breve de admenſuratione dotis. Nec per ſectam cuſtodis, ſi fictè & per colluſionem ſequatur verſus mulierem tenentem in dotem, præcludatur hæres cum ad ætatem pervenerit ad dotem admenſurandam, ſecundum quod per legem Angliæ fuit admenſurandam. Et tam in iſto brevi, quam in brevi de admenſuratione paſturæ, celerior quam prius de cætero ſit proceſſus, ita quod cum perventum fuerit ad magnam diſtrictionem, dentur dies, infra quos duo comit. teneantur, ad quos publica fiat proclamatio, quod defendens veniat ad diem in brevi coutentum querenti reſponſurus. Ad quem diem ſi venerit, procedat placitum inter eos, & ſi non venerit, & proclamatio ſupradicta modo per Vicecomitem teſtificata fuerit, procedatur per defaltam ad admenſurationem faciendam.

Vide Mich. 10 E. 1. in banco rot. 105. North. Paſc. 18 E. 1. in banco rot. 15. Laurence de Oyſileurs caſe.

Before this Act, if the heir within age, before the Gardian in chivalry enter into the land, had aſſigned dower to the wife more then ſhe ought to have, the Gardian had been without remedy: for no writ of admeaſurement of dower being a real Action lay for the Gardian at the Common Law implied by de cætero. Brit. cap. 113. fol. 263.

¶ Cuſtodi.] Gardian in droit or in fait ſhall have this writ by this Act, if the aſſignment of dower be made in his own time: but if the aſſignment be made by the heir in time of Gardian in droit, and after the Gardian in droit aſſigneth his intereſt over, the aſſignée ſhall not have a writ of admeaſurement, for that the Gardian in droit had but a choſe in Action: but if the aſſignment had been made in the time of the Gardian in fait, he ſhould have had a writ of admeaſurement of dower by this Act. 7 R. 2. tit. admeaſurement 4. F. N. B. 149. a.

But this is to be underſtood (though the Statute be general) when the heir within age aſſigneth dower, as is aforeſaid, or when dower is aſſigned in the right of the heir, or the gardian aſſigneth more dower then he ought, the heir after his full age ſhall have a writ of admeaſuredment of dower by the Common Law, and

Glanv. li 6. ca. 13. Bract. li. 2. fo. 93. lib. 4. 314, 315. Flet. lib. 5. ca. 22, & 33 Brit. fo. 263. Mirror cap. 5. § 5. 7 E. 4. 22. b. 7 E. 2. admeaſur. 13. 7 R. 2. ibid. 4. 21 H. 7. 43. * Brit. ca. 113. fo. 263 b. 6 H. 3. admeaſur. 8. 7 R. 2. tit. admeaſur. 4. le Countee de Devons Caſe. 17 E. 3. 71. F. N. B. 149.

and he cannot have it before, becauſe the intereſt of the Garden (which he may give away) endureth until that time; but if the heir within age be out of ward, and aſſigneth more dower then he ought within age, he may have an admeaſurement of dower within age, for enter he cannot.

If the Garden aſſigneth more dower then he ought, and the heir dieth, his heir ſhall have a writ of admeaſurement of dower.

* And ſo if the heir within age aſſign dower, and dieth, his heir ſhall have the like writ; but if the anceſter of full age, being tenant in fee-ſimple, aſſigneth dower more then he ought, his heir ſhall never avoid it, becauſe he had full power to aſſign as much as he would.

The King is intituled by falſe office to the wardſhip of the body and lands of the heir of J. S. being within age, dower is aſſigned to the wife more then ſhe ought, the Garden in chivalry traverſeth the office, and avoideth it, this Garden ſhall by this Act have a writ of admeaſurement of dower of the aſſignment made by the King, having but a defeaſible title to the wardſhip.

By the like reaſon, if tenant by Knight-ſervice dieth, his heir within age an eſtranger abate, and endoweth the wife of more then ſhe ought, the Garden ſeiſeth the ward, he ſhall by this Act have a writ of admeaſurement of dower: And ſo if J. S. ſeiſed of lands in fee taketh wife, and is diſſeiſed and dieth, the diſſeiſor aſſigneth more in dower then ſhe ought, the heir entreth into the reſidue, he ſhall have a writ of admeaſurement by the Common Law, and this well agreeth with the words of the writ, viz. Quod C. quæ fuit uxor prædict' B. plus habet in dotem de libero tenemento, quod fuit prædict' B. quondam viri ſui in N. quam habere debet, & ad ipſam pertinet habendam.

14 H. 3. admeaſur. 10. F. N. B. 149. c.

And albeit the words of the writ be in the preſent time, plus habet in dotem, &c. yet it is to be taken, that ſhe had more in value at the time of the aſſignment of dower; for if by her induſtry and policy it be made of greater value afterward, no writ of admeaſurement lieth for this improvement.

Nec per ſectam cuſtodis ſi fictè per colluſionem ſequatur, &c.] Hereby is remedy given to the heir at his full age, if the Garden proſecute faintly, or by colluſion againſt the wife, ſo as the heir ſhall not be barred in his writ of admeaſurement againſt the tenant in dower.

11 H. 4. 3. Plow. Com. 55.

The heir ſhall not be driven to ſhew the manner of the faint-pleading, but to alledge the ſame generally.

9 H. 6. 5.

The tenant in a Præcipe doth plead, that an eſtranger hath recovered againſt him by verdict in an Aſſiſe, the Plaintiff againſt this verdict cannot generally averre, that this was by covin, but muſt ſhew ſome ſpecial matter.

¶ Et tam in iſto brevi, quam in breve de admenſuratione paſturæ, celerior quam prius de cætero fiat proceſſus.] Whereas by the Common Law the proceſſe in both theſe writs were Summons, Attachment, and Diſtreſſe infinite, by this Act a more ſpædy proceeding is provided.

Regiſt. 171. Vet. N. B. 9 & 10. F. N. B. 148. h.

There is great affinity betweèn theſe two writs, as hereby it appeareth: amongſt others there is one difference, that in a writ of admeaſurement of dower the Demandant ſhall recover damages, if the tenant appear not the firſt day, and yeeld to admeaſurement for the iſſues in the mean time; but in admeaſurement of paſture no damages ſhall be recovered at all.

34 E. 3. damag. 2. 42 E. 3. 19. Regiſt. 171.

More ſhall be ſaid of the proceſſe, and proceeding in this writ of admeaſurement of dower in the expoſition of the next Chapter, onely to remember by the way what the Mirror ſaith, Le ſtatute de admeaſurement eſt reprovable in pluſors points quant as proclamations, de ſicome admeaſurement, & ſurcharge ſont feaſibles per juries de office.

Mirror cap. 5. § 5.

¶ Ita qd' cum perventũ fuerit ad magnã diſtrictionem, dentur dies, infra quos duo comitatus teneantur, &c.] By reaſon of theſe words, Cum perventũ fuerit ad magnam diſtrict' the very writ of diſtreſſe ſhall contain,

contain, & interim in duobus plenis comitatibus tuis publice proclamari fac', quod prædict' A. quæ fuit uxor T. veniat coram præfatis Juſticiariis ad reſpondendum. &c. ſi voluerit, & ad audiendum judicium ſuum pro pluribus defaltis.

And yet I find, that after the grand diſtreſſe returned, the Plaintiff prayed a proclamation, and there it is taken, that he had not ſurceſſed his time, but it was granted. 4 E. 3. admeaſur. 12.

See more of admeaſurement of dower in the next Chapter following.

CAP. VIII.

CUm per placitum motum per breve de admenſuratione paſturæ, paſtura fuerit admenſurata aliquando coram Juſtic', aliquando in com' corã Vicecom', multotiens contingit, qd' poſt hujuſmodi admenſurat' actam, iterum ponit ille, qui primo ſuperoneravit paſturam, pluria animalia quam ad ipſũ pertinet habend', nec ſuper hoc hucuſque proviſum fuiſſet remedium: Statutum eſt, qd' de ſecunda ſuperoneratione fiat remedium conquerenti ſub hac forma, Quod conquerens habeat breve de Judicio, ſi coram Juſtic' admenſurata fuerit paſtura, qd' Vic' in præſentia partium præmonitarũ (ſi intereſſe voluerint) inquirat de ſecunda ſuperoneratione. Quæ ſi inventa fuerit, mandetur Juſtic' ſub ſigillo Vic', & ſigillis Juratorũ, & Juſtic' adjudicent conquerenti damna, & ponant in extractis valorem animalium quæ ſuperonerat' poſt admenſurationem factam poſuit in paſtura, ultra quod debuit, & extractas liberent Baronibus de Scaccario, ut inde reſpondeant Domino Regi. Si in com' facta fuerit admenſuratione, tunc ad inſtantiã querentis exeat breve de Cancellaria, qd' Vic' inquirat ſuper hujuſmodi ſuperonerat, & de averiis poſitis in paſturam ultra debitũ numerum, vel de pretio Dom' Regi ad Scacc' ſuum reſpondeat. Et ne Vic' fraudem faciat Dom' Regi in iſto caſu, concordatum eſt, qd' omnia hujuſm' brevia de ſecunda ſuperonerat', quæ exeunt de Cancel' irrotulentur, & in fine annî mittantur tranſcripta ad Scacc' ſub ſigillo Cancellarii, ut videant Theſaurius & Barones de Scacc' qualiter Vic' reſpondeat de exitibus hujuſmodi brevium. Eodem modo irrotulentur brevia de Rediſſeiſina, & mittantur ad Scaccariũ in fine anni. Glanv. li. 12. c. 13. Bract. li. 4. fo. 229. Brit. fol. 138. Flet. lib. 4. cap. 23. Mirr. cap. 5. §. 5.

It is to be obſerved, that the writs of admeaſurement of paſture and of dower are vicountel, and are not returnable, and the parties may thereupon plead before the Sheriff in the County. 7 E. 4. 22. F. N. B. 225. h. & 148. f. g.

Both theſe pleas may be removed out of the County Court by pone at the ſuit of the Plaintiff, without ſhewing cauſe in the writ, but at the ſuit of the Defendant he ought to ſhew cauſe. 44 E. 3. 10.

Now where this Statute ſaith, Aliquando coram Juſticiariis, that is, when the plea is removed before the Juſtices, there upon pleading, or confeſſion before them after admeaſurement made and returned, judgement ſhall be given by the Juſtices; but if the plea be not removed, the admeaſurement ſhall be enquired of, and made before the Sheriff, and ſo be theſe words (aliquando in comit' coram Vicecom') to be underſtood.

Regiſt. judic. fol. 36. b. & 40. a.

Regiſt. judic. ubi ſupra.

See the judicial Writ of admeaſurement of paſture granted by the Court of Common Pleas for making of admeaſurement, which Writ is returnable before the Juſtices.

¶ Nec ſuper hoc hucuſque proviſum fuiſſet.] Yet I have ſeen a Record in 11 H. 3. where a Writ de ſecunda ſuperoneratione was granted.

Anno 11 H. 3. in archivis turris London.

¶ Statutum eſt, quod de ſecunda ſuperoneratione fiat remedium conquerenti ſub hac forma, Quod conquerens habeat breve de judicio, ſi coram Juſticiariis admenſurata fuerit paſtura.] The effect of which judicial Writ is, that the Sheriff in the preſence of the parties, if they will be preſent, being warned, ſhall enquire by a Jury of the ſecond ſurcharge, and what cattel ſecondly ſurcharged, and the value of them, which if it be found, and returned under the ſeal of the Sheriff, and the ſeals of the Jurors, the Juſtices ſhall adjudge damages to the party, and the cattel which ſurcharged after the admeaſurement made ſhall be forfeited to the King, and the value of them ſhall be eſtreated into the Exchequer, that thereof the King may be anſwered.

Regiſt. 157. Regiſt. judic. 36. F. N. B. 126. Flet. lib. 4. ca. 23. 7 E. 4. 22. Vet. N. B. fol. 72.

¶ Si in com' fact' fuerit admenſuratio, tunc ad inſtantiam querentis exeat breve de Cancellaria.] Which Writ you may find in the Regiſter.

Regiſt. 157.

¶ De ſecunda ſuperoneratione.] And here it is to be known, that a Writ de ſecunda ſuperoneratione lieth not againſt any that ſurchargeth after a former admeaſurement, but onely againſt them, againſt whom the Writ was brought, and which were particularly charged with ſurcharge in the Writ; for all the Commoners, as well thoſe which ſurcharged not, as thoſe which ſurcharged, are to be admeaſured; and therefore it appeareth not who ſurcharged, but onely they that are charged therewith, and ſo found: Hereupon it followeth, that a Writ de ſecunda ſuperoneratione lieth not againſt any, but againſt them that were named, & thereof convicted in the firſt Writ; for he cannot be charged with a ſecond, that was not culpable of the firſt: and therefore none but ſuch as were named in the former writ ſhall forfeit their cattel, &c. or yeld damages.

Temps E. 1. admeaſurement 15. 18 E. 3. 30. 7 E. 4. 23. 8 H. 6. 26. F. N. B. 126. i.

¶ Et ne Vicecomes fraudem fac' Domino Regi.] Here is proviſion made to prevent the fraud of Sheriffs, leſt by their fraud they ſhould prevent the King of his duty.

CAP. IX.

CUm capitales domini diſtringunt feodum ſuum pro conſuetudinibus & ſervitiis ſibi debitis, & medius ſit qui tenentem acquietare debeat, cum non jaceat in ore tenentis, poſtquam diſtrictionem replegiaverit, dedicere demanda capitalis domini ſui, qui advocat in curia Regis juſtam diſtrictionem fieri ſuper tenentem ſuum, *viz.* ſuper medium: multi per hujuſmodi diſtrictiones hucuſque gravati extiterunt, per

per hoc quod medius (licet haberet per quod diſtringi poſſet) magnas fecit dilationes antequam ad curiam venerit ad reſpondendum hujuſmodi tenentibus ſuis ad breve de medio: per hoc etiam quod durius fuit in caſu quando medius nihil habuit, in caſu etiam cum tenens paratus eſſet facere capitali domino ſervitia & conſuetudines exactas, & capitalis dominus ſervitia & conſuet. ſibi debitas renuebat percipere per manum alterius, quam per manum proximi tenentis ſui, & ſic amiſerunt hujuſmodi tenentes in dominico proficuum terrarum ſuarũ aliquando ad tempus, aliquando toto tempore ſuo, nec fuit antea aliquod remedium in hoc caſu proviſum. Ordinatum eſt & proviſum in hoc caſu remedium in poſterũ, ſub hac forma, Quod quam cito hujuſmodi tenens in dominico, habens medium inter ipſum & capitalem dominum, diſtringitur, ſtatim perquirat ſibi tenens breve de medio. Et ſi medius habens terram in eodem comitatu diffugerit uſq; ad magnam diſtrictionem, detur querenti in brevi ſuo de magna diſtrict' talis dies, ante cujus adventum duo comitatus teneantur, & præcipiatur Vicecom', quod diſtringat medium per magnam diſtrictionem, prout in brevi continetur. Et nihilominus Vicecomes in duobus plenis comitatibus ſolemniter proclamare faciat, quod hujuſmodi medius veniat ad diem in brevi content. reſponſurus tenenti ſuo. Ad quem diem ſi venerit, procedat placitum inter eos modo conjuncto. Et ſi non venerit hujuſmodi medius, amittat ſervitium tenentis ſui, & à modo non reſpondeat ei tenens in aliquo, ſed (omiſſo illo medio) reſpondeat capitali domino de eiſdem ſervitiis & conſuetudinibus, quæ prius facere debuit prædictus medius. Nec habeat capitalis dominus poteſtatem diſtringendi tenentes in dominico, dum prædictus tenens offerat ei ſervitia debita & conſueta. Et ſi capitalis dominus exegerit plus quam medius ei facere deberet, habeat tenens in hoc caſu exceptionem verſus dominum quam haberet medius. Si veto medius nihil habuerit in poteſtate Regis, nihilominus perquirat tenens breve ſuum de medio ad Vicecomitem illius comitatus in quo diſtringitur. Et ſi Vicecomes mandaverit, quod medius nihil habet unde poteſt ſummoneri, nihilominus ſequatur breve de Attachiamento. Et ſi Vicecomes mandaverit, quod nihil habet per quod poteſt attachiari, nihilominus ſequatur breve de magna diſtrictione, & fiat

proclamatio in forma prædicta. Si vero medius non habeat terram in comitatu in quo fit diſtrictio, ſed habeat terram in alio comitatu, tunc exeat breve originale ad ſummonendū mediū ad Vicecomitem illius comitatus in quo fit diſtrictio. Et cum teſtificatum fuerit per illum Vicecomitem, quod nihil habet in comitatu ſuo, exeat breve de Judicio ad ſummonend' medium ad Vicecomitem illius comitatus in quo teſtificatū fuerit qd' habet tenem', & fiat ſecta in illo comitatu, quouſq; perveniatur ad magnam diſtrictionem, & proclamationem, ſicut dictum eſt ſupra de medio habente terram in eodē comitatu in quo ſit diſtrictio. Et nihilominus fiat ſecta in comitatu in quo nihil habet (ſicut dictum eſt ſupra de medio nihil habente) quouſq; perveniatur ad magnā diſtrictionem & proclamationem, & ſic poſt proclamationem in utroque comitatu factam adjudicetur medius de feodo & ſervitio ſuo. Et cum aliquando contingat, qd' tenens in dominico feoffatus eſt ad tenend' de medio per minus ſervitium, quam medius facere debuit capitali domino, cum poſt hujuſmodi proclamationē attornatus ſit tenens capitali domino, medio omiſſo, neceſſe habet tenens reſpondere capitali domino de ſervitiis & conſ. quæ medius ei prius facere debuit, & poſtquā medius venerit in Curiam, & cognoverit, quod acquietare debet tenentem ſuum, vel adjudicetur ad acquietandum, ſi poſt hujuſmodi cognitionem aut judicium queremonia perveniat, quod medius non acquietat tenentem, tunc exeat breve de Judicio, quod Vicecomes diſtringat medium ad acquietandum tenentem, & ad eſſendum coram Juſticiariis ad certum diem, ad oſtendendum quare prius eum non acquietavit. Et cum per diſtrictionem venerit, audiatur querens. Et ſi querens verificare poterit, quod ipſum non acquietavit, ſatisfaciat de damnis, & per judiciū recedat tenens quietus de ſuo medio, & attornetur capitali domino. Et ſi ad primam diſtrictionem non venerit, exeat breve de alia diſtrictione, & fiat proclamatio, & poſtquam teſtificatum fuerit, procedatur ad judicium, ſicut ſuperius dictū eſt. Et ſciendum eſt, quod per hoc ſtatutum non excluduntur tenentes, quin habeant warrantiam, ſi de tenementis ſuis implacitentur, ſuper medios ſuos & eorum hæredes, ſecundum quod prius habuerunt, nec etiam excluduntur tenentes, quin ſequi poſſunt verſus medios ſuos, ſecundum conſuetudinem prius uſitatam, ſi viderint quod proceſſus eorum plus valeat

per

per antiquam conſuetudinem, quam per iſtud ſtatutum. Et ſciendum eſt, quod per iſtud ſtatutum non providetur remedium quibuſcunque mediis, ſed ſolummodo in caſu cum ſit unus medius tantum inter dominum diſtringentem & tenentem, & in caſu quando medius ille eſt plenæ ætatis, & in caſu quando tenens, ſine præjudicio alterius quam medii, attornare ſe poteſt capitali domino, quod dictum eſt pro mulieribus tenentibus in dotem, & tenentibus per legem Angliæ, vel aliter ad terminum vitæ, vel per feodum talliatum, quibus pro aliquibus cauſis nondum eſt proviſum remedium: ſed (Deo dante) alias providebitur.

One miſchief here firſt mentioned before the making of this Statute, was the great delaies which were uſed in the Writs of Meſne, in which the proceſſe at the Common Law was ſummons, attachment, and diſtreſſe infinite; and yet the Tenant in default of the Meſne was preſently diſtrained by the Lord Paramount, which miſchief appeareth by the preamble of this Act: For remedy whereof a more ſpeedy proceeding is given by this Act in a Writ of Meſne. 50 E.3.23.

Another miſchief was, when the Meſne had nothing within the ſame County; for there the Tenant was without remedy, and though the Meſne had ſufficient in another County, the Common Law extended not thereunto, in both which caſes remedy is given by this Act.

¶ Pro conſuetudinibus & ſervitiis, &c.] The diſtreſſe muſt be taken for the cuſtomes or ſervices which the Meſne by reaſon of his tenure ought to doe to the Lord, within which, ſute ſervice to a Hundred is comprehended, but not ſute real, that is, by reſiancy, either to Hundred, Leet, or Courn, for that is not by reaſon of his tenure. 4 E.3.42. F.N.B. 137.a.

But if the tenant be diſtrained for the relief of the Meſne, or for reaſonable aid, albeit they are rather improvements of ſervices then ſervices, yet the tenant ſhall have a Writ of Meſne, becauſe they grow by reaſon of the tenure. 5 E.3.49. 10 H.6. 26. 39 H.6.31.a. 9 E.4.27. F.N.B. 136. m.

¶ Et medius ſit.] If there be A. Lord, B. Meſne, C. Meſne, D. tenant per availe, A. the Lord Paramount diſtrein D. for ſervices, &c. he bringeth a Writ of Meſne againſt C. and recovereth damages againſt him, whereupon C. the Meſne may have a Writ of Meſne againſt B. but if B. plead nient diſtrein in ſon default, the ſpecial matter muſt be ſhewed, and not to take the general iſſue, and ſo every Meſne ſhall have his Writ againſt his Meſne. 18 E.3.19. 29 E. 3.34. 39 E.3.19. 39 H.6.31.b.

¶ Qui tenentem acquietare debeat.] There be two kinds of acquitals; one expreſſe, and the other implied: expreſſe three manner of waies:

Firſt, by fine or deed, either at the creation of the tenure, or after: ſecondly, by aeknowledgement of acquital: thirdly, by preſcription.

Implied five manner of waies:

Firſt, by owelty of ſervices; ſecondly, by tenure in frankalmoigne; thirdly, in frankmarriage; fourthly, by homage aunceſtrel; and fifthly, in dower. 31 E.1. meſne 55. 7 E.2. ibid.66. 20 E.2. ibid.59. 8 E.3.49. 39 E.3. 19. 38 E.3.10. F.N.B. 136.

¶ In caſu etiam cum tenens paratus eſſet facere capitali Domino ſervitia & conſuetudines exactas, & capitalis Dominus ſervitia & conſuetudines ſibi debitas renuebat percipere per manum alterius, quam per manum proximi tenentis ſui, &c.] By the Common Law the Lord Paramount might have refuſed his ſervices by the Lib.6.58. Bredimans caſe, lib.9. fol.110,111. 21 E.3.49. 2 H.6. 3. 8 H.6.16.

the hands of the tenant per availe, or by the hands of tenant for life, where the reverſion was over, becauſe the Meſne or he in reverſion was his very tenant in privity, for the which remedy is given by this Act.

¶ Uſque ad magnam diſtrictionem.] This muſt be underſtood of a Writ of Meſne returnable into the Court of Common Pleas, and not of a Writ of Meſne that is vicountel, and not returnable.

F.N.B. 136. d. And although a Writ of Meſne be depending betwéen the tenant and the Meſne, yet the Lord Paramount may proceed, &c. for he ſhall not tarry till the matter be tried in the Writ of Meſne.

Flet.li.2. cap.43. Brit.fol.58. b. But it appeareth by Fleta, Si medius ſit paratus ipſum tenentem acquietare de ſervitiis, quod capitalis Dominus ab eo exigit, tunc ſecundum æquitatem juris ſubveniatur tenenti per breve, *viz.* quod capitalis Dominus deſiſtat, and there the Writ in that caſe appeareth.

¶ Er ſi medius habens terram in eodem comitatu, &c.] Here is provided a more ſpéedy proceeding in the Writ of Meſne, if the Meſne had land in the ſame County.

Brit. ubi ſupra.

¶ Et ſi non venerit hujuſmodi medius, amittat ſervitium tenentis ſui, & à modo non reſpondeat, &c.] If the Meſne appear not at the grand diſtreſſe, he ſhall be fore-judged, that is to ſay, that the Meſne ſhall loſe the ſervices of his tenant of the tenements before holden. And that the Meſne being omitted, the tenant from thenceforth ſhall be attendens & reſpondens to the chief Lord by the ſame ſervices, as the Meſne holdeth by.

Flet.lib.2. ca.43. Brit. fol.58. 10 H.6.26.

21 E.3. meſne 48. 10 H.6. fol.26. 4 H.6.28. But it is to be obſerved, that the immediate chief Lord muſt be named in the fore-judger; for albeit he be a ſtranger to the Writ, and by his death the Writ of Meſne ſhall not abate; yet in the judgement he that is then immediate Lord Paramount muſt be particularly named.

¶ Nec habeat capitalis Dominus poteſtatem diſtringendi tenentes in dominico, dum prædictus tenens offerat ei ſervitia debita, & conſueta.] Here three things are to be obſerved.

1. That the tenant muſt offer and tender the rent or ſervice due upon the land, and not be ready only, by reaſon of the word (offerat.)

2 H.6. avowry 1. 2 H.6. fol.3. 21 E.3.49. Bredimans caſe, ubi ſupra, li.9. fol.110, 111. 2. This muſt be done at the time when the Lord comes to diſtrain.

3. That this Act is to be underſtood of ſervices and cuſtomes which the tenant may doe, as paiment of rents, delivery of heriot-ſervice, or the like; but extendeth not to perſonal ſervices annexed to the perſon of the Meſne, as homage, fealty, &c. for he cannot ſay, I become your man: nor ſwear to him fealty, &c. But after fore-judger, then the tenant ſhall doe all manner of ſervices which the Meſne ought to have done, for then the Meſnalty is extinct; but as long as the Meſnalty remains, the perſonal ſervices remain with the Meſne, Servitia perſonalia ſequuntur perſonam.

¶ Et ſi capitalis Dominus exegerit plus, quam medius ei facere deberet, habeat tenens in hoc caſu exceptionem verſus Dominum quã haberet medius.] Hereby proviſion is made for the tenant to take any advantage that the Meſne might doe, if the chief Lord demand other ſervices then the Meſne ought to doe, albeit he be a ſtranger to the avowry.

Lib.7. in Calvins caſe, cap. Itineris vet. Magn. Chart fol.154. ¶ Si vero medius nihil habuerit in poteſtate Regis.] Here ſub poteſtate Regis is taken for the power of the King to adminiſter juſtice to his ſubjects by his Writs, Poteſtas regia eſt facere juſtitiam. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 199.

And by this branch remedy is given to the tenant where the Meſne had nothing, where he had no remedy by the Common Law.

¶ Si

¶ Si vero medius non habeat terram in comitatu in quo ſit diſtrictio, ſed habeat terram in alio comitatu, &c.] Here is remedy given to the tenant, where the Meſne hath land in a foreign Country.

¶ Adjudicetur medius de feodo & ſervitio ſuo.] Here alſo forejudger is given in the caſes here mentioned, which is a better and ſpeedier remedy then the Common Law gave. Mich. 17 E. 1. in banco Rot. 147. Suff. Rich. de Rokeles Caſe.

¶ Et poſtquam medius, &c. cognoverit, &c. vel adjudicetur ad acquietandum, &c. ſi poſt, &c. medius non acquietavit tenentem.] Medius, the heir of the Meſne ſhall not be fore-judged within this Statute, for that this Act ſpeaketh of the Meſne onely, and not of the Meſne and his heirs. 31 E. 1. meſne 55. 18 E. 2. ibid. 57. 46 E. 3. 31.

¶ Satisfaciat de damnis, & per judicium recedat, &c.] This branch of the Statute giveth damages and fore-judger, and the Plaintiff cannot take damages, and leave the fore-judger, but he muſt either take both, according to this branch, or neither of them. 31 E. 1. meſne 55. 13 E. 2. ibid. 68. 46 E. 3. 31. 49 E. 3. 8.

¶ Et ſciendum eſt, quod per hoc Stat' non excluduntur tenentes, quin habeant warrantiam.] By this clauſe the warranty of the tenant (which was ever much eſteemed in Law) is ſaved and preſerved, and many deeds comprehended both warranty and acquital. 8 E. 3. 49.

¶ Nec etiam excluduntur tenentes, &c.] Here the tenant hath election either to take the benefit of this Act, by taking the proceſſe given by the ſame, or to take the proceſſe at the Common Law, and this was abundans cautela; for this Statute being in the affirmative, the tenant might have had election (if this clauſe had not been) but abundans cautela non nocet: & the ancient Sages of the law did ever make things as plain, & leave as little to conſtruction as might be. 13 E. 2. meſne 68. 50 E. 3. 23. F. N. B. 137. b.

¶ Sed ſolummodo quando unus ſit medius, &c.] Hereby it appeareth, that no forejudger can be, but when there is but one Meſne between the Lord Paramount and the tenant.

¶ In caſu quando medius eſt plenæ ætatis.] Albeit a feme covert be not here excepted, yet by good conſtruction ſhe is excepted. 7 E. 2. meſne 76. 9 E. 2. ibid. 67. 7 E. 3. fol. 41.

¶ Sine præjudicio alterius.] Theſe words were ſpecially intended of tenant in dower, or of tenant for life, or in tail with a remainder over; for againſt them no fore-judger ſhall be given, but their extent is farre more large. 34 E. 3. meſne 47. Dier 2. mar. 104. 14 E. 2. tit. meſne 70.

If the diſſeiſor, or any other that hath a defeaſible title in the tenancy doth forejudge the meſne, this ſhall not prejudice the diſſeiſee, or him that right hath; for they are within the remedy of theſe words, That every fore-judger ought to be ſine præjudicio alterius.

But if the daughter fore-judge the meſne, and a ſon is born after the fore-judgement, the ſon ſhall not avoid it; for it was ſine præjudicio alterius, when the judgement was given.

If two joyntenants bring a Writ of meſne, and the one is ſummoned and ſevered, and the other ſueth forth, he cannot fore-judge the meſne, becauſe he cannot reſpondere capitali domino de eiſdem ſervitiis & conſuetudinibus, quæ prius facere debuit prædictus medius. 14 H. 4. 37.

So it is, if there be two joynt meſnes and the one appear, and the other make default, no fore-judgement ſhall be, for the ſame cauſe neceſſarily collected upon the ſame words.

They that are ſeiſed in auter droit, as the Biſhop in right of his Biſhoprick, or the Abbot or Prior in the right of his Monaſtery, or the like, ſhall neither fore-judge, nor be fore-judged, becauſe it is to be intended, that it cannot be done ſine præjudicio alterius, for that the conſent of them is not had, which by Law to the alteration 19 E. 3. tit. meſne Statham.

teration of any estate is requisite, as the Dean and Chapter to the Bishop, and the Covent to the Abbot, Prior, &c.

34 E. 3. mesne 47. If the mesne hanging the Writ of mesne against him alien by fine, albeit the right of the mesnalty passeth to the conusee, yet the mesne may be forejudged, and the conusee shall not take advantage of these words, Sine præjudicio alterius, because he came to the mesnalty, pendente brevi, and in judgement of Law the mesne (as to the Plaintiff) remain seised of the mesnalty; for, pendente lite nihil immovetur.

CAP. X.

Regist. 19. b. CUm in itinere Justic' proclamat' fuerit, quod omnes qui brevia liberare voluerint, ea liberent infra certum terminum, post quem nullum breve recipiatur, multi de hoc confidentes, cum moram fecerint usq; ad prædictum terminum, & nullum breve super eos fuerit liberatum, de licentia Justic' recedunt, post quorum recessum adversarii sui ipsorũ absent' percipientes, brevia sua porrigunt in cera, quæ aliquando per favorem, aliquando pro dono per Vicecomitem recipiuntur, & illi, qui secure credebant recessisse, ten' sua amittunt: ut hujusmodi fraudi subveniatur imposterum, statuit Dominus Rex, quod Justic' in Itineribus suis statuant terminũ quindenæ, vel mensis, minoris vel majoris termini, secundum quod comit' fuerit major vel minor, infra quem terminũ publice proclametur, quod omnes qui brevia liberare voluerint, ea liberent infra terminũ illum. Et in adventum illius termini certificet Vicecomes capitali Justic' itineranti, quot brevia habet, & quæ, & quod ultra illum terminum nullum breve recipiatur, quod si receptum fuerit, processus per illud factus pro nullo habeatur: excepto quod breve cessatum durante toto itinere relevari poterit. Breve etiam de dote de viris qui obierint al' seisiti infra summonitionem itineris, assisæ ultimæ præsentationis, & quare impedit, de Ecclesiis vacantibus, infra summonitionem præd', quocunq; tempore ante recessũ Justic' recipiantur in itinere. Brevia etiam novæ disseisinæ, quocunq; tempore facta fuerit disseisina, recipiantur in itineribus Justic'.

Concedit Dominus Rex de gratia speciali, quod illi qui habent ten' in diversis comitatibus, in quibus Justic' itinerant, vel de quibusdam ten' in com' in quo Justic' non itinerant, timent implacitar', & de aliis tenem' in comitatu, in quo Justic' non itinerant, implacitentur: ut coram Justic' apud Westm', vel

vel de banco domini Regis, vel coram Juſticiari's ad Aſsiſas capiendas aſsignatis, vel in aliquo comitatu coram vic', vel in aliquo Cur' Baronum, facere poſsint generalem attornat' ad proſequendum pro eis in omnibus placitis in itinere Juſtic' pro ipſis, vel contra ipſos motis vel movendis, durante itinere. Qui quidem Attornatus, vel Attorn', habeat poteſtatem in placitis motis in itinere quouſque placitum terminetur, vel dominus ſuus ipſum amoverit, nec per hoc excuſentur, quin ſint in juratis, & aſsiſis, coram eiſdem Juſtic'.

¶ Cum in itinere Juſtic' proclamat' fuerit quod omnes qui brevia liberari voluerint ea liberent infra certũ terminũ, &c.] Hereby is recited the miſchief which was before the making of this Act, the remedy followeth.

¶ Ut hujuſmodi fraudi ſubveniatur impoſterum, ſtatuit dom' Rex quod Juſticiarii in itineribus ſuis ſtatuant terminum, quindenæ vel menſis, minoris vel majoris termini ſecundum quod comitatus fuit major vel minor, infra quem terminum publice proclametur, quod omnes qui brevia liberare voluerint ea liberent infra terminum illum, & in adventu illius termini certificet vicecomes capitali Juſticiar' itineranti quot brevia habent, & quæ & quod ultra illum terminum nullum breve recipiatur, quod ſi receptũ fuerit, proceſſus per illud factus pro nullo habeatur.] Fleta li. 1. ca. 19.

Upon this purview was great queſtion, whether the King might diſpence with this Law, and give a further day, then hereby is preſcribed, and in the end adjudged that he might for advancement and furtherance of Juſtice. Of this purview, the Mirror with too much aſperity ſaith thus, Leſtatute de ſuſpention de brieſes en Eyres eſt reprovable come repugnant a la grand chartre, que dit, nous ne veerons a nul droit, ne delaierons. Et pur quoy ſont brieſes rebotables de audience; Eins per le multitude des briefs, que adonques ſe font, & pur le petit nombre des Juſtices perit droit de pluſors. Tr. 6 E. 2. in Theſaur. Regiſt. fo. 19. F.n.b. 17 E. Mirror ca. 5. § 5.

¶ Excepto quod breve, &c.] Here followeth five exceptions:

1. The firſt is, that a Writ abated may during the whole Eyre be amended.

2. Writs of Dower of the ſeiſin of men that dyed within the Summons of the heir, (which is by the ſpace of forty dayes before the beginning of the heir.) Brit. cap. 2. Flet. lib. 1. cap. 19. &c.

3. Aſsiſes of Darrein Preſentment.

4. Quare Impedits of Churches vacant within the aforeſaid Summons ſhall be received at and time before the departure of the Juſtices.

5. Writs of Aſsiſe of Novel diſſeiſin, at what time ſoever the diſſeiſin was done, ſhall be received during the Eyre of the Juſtices.

¶ Concedit dom' Rex de gratia ſpeciali quod illi qui habent tenem' &c.] Here is an Act of grace, and therefore it is termed accordingly, Regiſt. fo. 19, 20. F.N.B. 25. c. c. 26. a. c. d. 18 E. 3. 46. 8 E. 3. 20.

De gratia ſpeciali; for where the King by his Prerogative before this and other Statutes might by Letters Patents, or by Writ under his great Seal, grant to any Demandant or Pl', Tenant or Defendant, to make Attorney in any Action, and to command the Judges to admit ſuch perſons to be Attorneys for them: Now juſtly is this Act ſtiled an Act of Grace, for that the King gave his Royall aſſent to this Law for the quiet and ſafety of his Subjects, giving them power hereby to make Attorneys in caſes herein expreſſed, whereby the King loſt ſuch profit of the great Seal, as he formerly received in ſuch caſes. Statutum ex gratia Regia dicitur, quando Rex dignatur cedere de jure ſuo Regio pro quiete & commodo populi ſui.

¶ Illi qui habent, &c.] This Act extends aſwell to Corporations aggregate of many, as Maior and Commonalty, and to ſole Corporations, as to private perſons: and it extendeth aſwell to Juſtices in Eyre of the forreſt, as to other Juſtices in Eyre; ſée the fourth part of the Inſtitutes, cap. Juſtices in Eyre, & cap. the Courts of the Foreſts, and the Regiſter ubi ſupra for claim of Liberties.

4 E.3. Attourney 18.8 E.3.9.32 H. 6.1.33 H.6.49. 34.H.6.51.

¶ Quouſque placitum terminetur.] By the Judgement againſt the defendant, the Warranty of Attorney is determined; for thereby Placitum terminatur, but onely to ſue Execution (which is the fruit of the Judgement) within the year: and if he ſue out Execution within the yéar, he may proſecute the ſame after the yéar; but if he ſue out no Execution within the yéar, then after the yéar is ended after Judgement, his Warrant of Attorney is determined.

8 E.3.20.18 E.3. 47.F.N.B.25 E. Regiſt. 19. 20.

¶ Attornatum generalem.] Of this generall Attorney you ſhall often read in our Books.

¶ In omnibus placitis in itinere.] This is not underſtood of an Aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin, for it is querela, and not placitum Aſſiſe, whereof (as elſwhere hath béen ſaid) there is plentifull authority in our Books.

Marlbr. cap.14. 39.E.3.15. 34.H. 6.25. 35 H.6. 42.

¶ Nec per hoc excuſentur quin ſint in Juratis & Aſsiſis coram eiſdem Juſtic'.] The wiſdom of Parliaments, and of the Sages of the Law hath ever béen, that able and ſufficient men ſhould not (to the hindrance of Juſtice) be exempted from ſervice in Juries and Aſſiſes.

CAP. XI.

Fleta lib.2. ca.64. Brit fol. 70. a.

DE ſervientibus, balivis, camerariis, & quibuſcunque receptoribus, qui ad compotum reddendum tenentur: Concordatum eſt & ſtatutum, quod cum dominus hujuſmodi ſervient' dederit eis auditores compoti, & contingat ipſos eſſe in arreragiis ſuper compotum ſuum omnibus allocatis & allocandis, arreſtentur corpora eorum, & per teſtimonium auditorum ejuſdem compoti, mittantur & liberentur proximæ gaolæ domini Regis in partibus illis, & à Vic', ſeu cuſtode ejuſdem gaolæ recipiantur & carceri mancipentur

cipentur in ferris, & ſub bona cuſtodia, & in illa priſona remaneant de ſuo proprio viventes, quouſque dominis ſuis de arreragiis plenariè ſatisfecerint. At tamen ſi quis ſic gaolæ liberatus conqueratur, quod auditores compoti ſui ipſum injuſtè gravaverunt, onerando ipſum de receptis quæ non recepit, vel non allocando ei expenſas aut liberationes rationabiles, & inveniat amicos, qui eum manucapere voluerint ad ducendam coram Baronibus de Scaccario, liberetur eis, & ſcire faciat Vicecomes (in cujus perſona fuerit) domino, quod ſit coram Baronibus de ſcaccario ad aliquem certum diem cum rotulis & aliis, per quos compotum ſuum reddiderit, & in præſentia Baronum vel auditor', quos aſsignare voluerint, recitetur compotus, & fiat partibus juſtitia, ita quod ſi fuerit in arreragiis, committatur Gaolæ de Fleete, ut ſupradictum eſt. Et ſi diffugerit, & gratis compotum reddere noluerit, ſicut in aliis ſtatutis alibi continetur; *Marlbridge cap.* 23. diſtringatur ad veniendum coram Juſticiariis, ad compotum reddendum, ſi habeat per quod diſtringi poſsit. Et cum ad curiam venerit, dentur ei Auditores compoti, coram quibus ſi fuerit in arreragiis & ſtatim arreragia ſolvere non poſsit, committatur gaolæ cuſtodiend' in forma prædict'. Et ſi diffugerit, & teſtificatum fuerit per Vicecom', quod non ſit inventus, exigatur de comit' in comitatum, quouſque utlagetur. Et ſit hujuſmodi incarceratus irreplegiabilis. Et caveat ſibi vicecomes, vel cuſtos ejuſdem gaolæ, ſive ſit infra libertatem ſive extra, quod per commune breve, quod dicitur Replegiare, vel alio modo ſine aſſenſu domini ipſum à priſona exire non permittat. Quod ſi fecerit, & ſuper hoc convincatur, reſpondeat domino de damnis, per hujuſmodi ſervientem ſibi illatis, ſecundum quod per patriam verificare poterit & habeat dominus ſuum recuperare per breve de debito *verſus cuſtodem.* Et ſi cuſtos gaolæ non habeat, per quod juſticietur, vel unde ſolvat, reſpondeat ſuperior ſuus qui cuſtodiam hujuſmodi gaolæ ſibi commiſit, per idem breve.

¶ Servientibus.] Every Writ of account muſt be brought againſt one, either as Bailife, Receiver, or Gardian in Socage; and therefore againſt a ſervant as ſervant, or againſt an Apprentice, or a Controller, Surveyor, Hellenger, 3 E.3. 8. 4 E.3.7. 13 E.3. Account 76. 41 E.3.ib. 74. 8 E.3. 46. 2 R.2. Account 45. 11 R.2. ibid. 48. F.N.B.b.c.d.e.

ger, or the like, a Writ of Account lieth not, unleſſe he be charged as Bailife or Receiver.

17 E.2. Procl. 203. 18 E.2. Avowry 226. 17 E.3.59. 29 E. 3. 5. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 124. For this *Servientes*, ſee towards the end of this Chapter.

A Gardian in Socage cannot be committed to priſon by force of this Act, for a Gardian in Socage is in loco parentis, and this Act beginneth with Servientibus, and this word Servientibus is to be applyed to Balivis, camerariis, & receptoribus; for this Act ſon after this ſaith, Cum domini hujuſmodi ſervientum dederit eis auditores, &c. Where theſe words are to be obſerved, viz. Domini, the Lords or Maſters, and Servientes, ſervants, which word Servientes extends to all; and therefore the Gardian in Socage being no Servant, nor the Heir Lord, or Maſter, is not by this Act to be impriſoned, &c.

1. Part of the Inſtitutes. ubi ſup.

¶ Balivis.] This word is ſufficiently known, and if Gardian in Socage occupy after the heir attain to the age of 14 years, he may be charged as Bailife.

1. Part of the Inſtitutes. 153. Fleta li 2.ca.70.

¶ Camerariis.] Receivers were anciently called Chamberlains, becauſe they were wont to keep the money received in Chambers ſpecially provided for that purpoſe; yet cannot he be charged as Chamberlain in an account, but as Bailife or Receiver, for the cauſe abovеſaid.

¶ Et quibuſcunq; receptoribus qui ad compotum reddend tenentur.] Receptores is a known word, and needeth no further explication,

43 E.3. 31.49 E. 3.2. 50 E.3.17. 27 Aſſ.3. 20 H.6. 17,18,41,45. 8H.6.15. 14H.6. 24. 22H.6.35.47. lib.10. fol. 103. Denbands caſe. 38 H.6.6. 2 H.6. 41.10 H.6.24,25. Denbands caſe, ubi ſupra.

¶ Dederit eis auditores.] An account taken before one Auditor is not within the purview of this Statute; for this Act is in nature of a Commiſſion, and a Commiſſion being made to two or more, cannot be executed by one alone.

By this Act the Auditors are Judges of Record, and therefore by conſequence in an Action of Debt for the arrerages of an account before two or more Auditors the Defendant ſhall not wage his Law.

And by the ſame conſequence of reaſon, if the Lord be found in ſurpluſage upon the account determined by the Auditors as an incident to their authority in an Action of Debt brought by the Bailife for this ſurpluſage, the Lord ſhall not wage his Law, becauſe by force of this Act (they being Judges of Record) no wage of Law can be allowed againſt their Record: and ſo was it adjudged in the Exchequer Chamber, as it is reported in 20 H. 6. But if the account be made before one Auditor, this (as hath been ſaid) is out of the Statute, and therefore there he ſhall wage his Law; but the Lord cannot be committed to priſon (for the cauſe aforeſaid) by force of this Act.

5 H.4.cap.8.

20H.6. 17,18. 14 H.6. 24. Vide infra, †.

43 E.3. 21.

In an Action of account againſt a Receiver, for 13. s. 4. d. or any other ſum under 40. s. the Sheriff in his County Court ſhall not hold plea of it; and the reaſon thereof is, becauſe the Sheriff cannot aſſigne Auditors who (as hath been ſaid) are Judges of Record, and the County Court is no Court of Record.

¶ Omnibus allocatis & allocandis.] † By theſe words, if the Lord be found in ſurpluſage, it is within their authority, and therefore parcell of their Record, and ſo in that caſe (as hath been ſaid) no wager of Law.

But albeit the Auditors do diſallow a juſt demand, yet ſhall he take no averment or advantage upon theſe words, againſt the Record of the judgement of the Auditors; for Judicium pro veritate accipitur, and Nemo poteſt contra recordum verificare per patriam; but he hath remedy after by this Act, by a Writ of Ex parte talis for his relief, whereof more ſhall be ſaid hereafter in his proper place.

Marlbr.cap. 23. lib. 3. fol. 11. Sir William Herberts caſe.

¶ Arreſtentur corpora eorum.] Note at the Common Law the Proceſſe in Account was Summons, Attachment, & Diſtreſſe infinite; by the Statute of Marlbr. a Writ of Monſtravit de compoto was given; & here by this branch

branch the body may be arreſted, and after by this Act proces of outlawry is given in account, ſo as after the account determined the body of the Defendant may be arreſted, &c.

Note the words in effect be ſuper compotum ſuum, &c. arreſtentur & liberentur, ſo as the auditors by force of this Act ought to commit him, &c. preſently after account determined, 46 E.3.30.27H.6 8. Lib.8.fol.119. D. Bonhams caſe.

¶ Proximæ gaolæ Domini Regis.] This is intended of the next Gaol, though it be not in the ſame County, for as it hath been ſaid, the Statute is in nature of a Commiſſion, and therefore this word proximæ muſt be purſued. 13E.3.barre 253. 27H.6.8.

¶ Et à Vic' ſeu cuſtode ejuſdem gaolæ recipiantur.] The auditors muſt make a warrant in writing under their ſeales to the Sheriff upon the ſpecial matter, and thereupon the Sheriff ought to receive the accountant in execution.

¶ Carceri mancipentur in ferris.] Hereby it appeareth that the Sheriff ought to kæp him in ſalva & arcta cuſtodia, and hath power by this Act, if næd require, to lay Irons upon him for his ſafe kæping; but this the Gaoler could not have done by the Common Law, as by all our ancient Authors it appeareth. Dier 24 H.8.249 Lib.3.fol.44. Boytons caſe. Lib.8. fol. 100. Pl.Com.360.a. Brac.l.3.105.137. Brit.fol.14. 17. Fleta l.1.ca.26. Mirror ca.5.§ 1. 8E.2.Coron.432

¶ De ſuo proprio viventes.] By this clauſe it appeareth, that he that is ſo impriſoned muſt live of his own. Vide 3 part des Inſtitutes Cap. perit treaſ. in fine.

¶ Auditores compoti ſui ipſum injuſte gravaverunt.] By this clauſe is the Writ of Ex parte talis given to the accountant, if the Auditors aſſigned by the Lord either charge him de receptis quæ non recepit, vel non allocando ei expenſas aut liberationes rationabiles, and this Writ is in nature of a Commiſſion to the Barons of the Exchequer, for that they are the Soveraign Auditors of England to hear and audite the account, Et quod fiat Juſticia partibus. Britton fol. 70. Fleta l. 2.c.64. Regiſt. 137. F.N.B. 129.f. 13 E.3.barre 253. 14E.3.account 74 2 E.3. 12.

But this Writ lieth not, but where the account is taken before Auditors aſſigned by the Lord, for if there be a Writ of account brought, and the Court aſſigneth Auditors, there lieth no Writ of Ex parte talis, for that in that caſe he ought to ſhew his grief to the Juſtices, and they ought to doe him Juſtice, and the Writ of Ex parte talis is grounded upon this Act, where the Lord aſſigneth Auditors.

¶ Quod ſit coram Baronibus de Scaccario.] The Writ in the Regiſter and F.N.B. ubi ſupra, is Coram Theſaurario & Baronibus noſtris de Scaccario, but it ought to be coram Baronibus de Scaccario according to this Act, and that the rather, becauſe the Barons are (as hath been ſaid) the Soveraign Auditors of England, and herewith agræth Fleta. Fleta l.2.ca.64.

Upon ſureties found he ſhall be at large to follow his Writ of Ex parte talis, before the Barons, but if it be found that he was in arrerages, he ſhall be in execution again. Dier 36H.8.c.64.

¶ Et ſi diffugerit, & gratis compotum reddere noluerit, &c.] Vide Marlebridge whereby the Writ De monſtravit de compoto is given. Marlb.ca. 23.

¶ Et ſi diffugerit & teſtificatum, &c.] Here is proces of outlawry given in account. Fleta ubi ſupra.

¶ Et caveat ſibi Vicecomes vel cuſtos ejuſdem gaolæ ſi ſit infra libertatem.] This Act extends to all Kæpers of Gaoles, and 11 H.4. 73.

See 1 R.2.c.12.

and therefore if one hath the keeping of a Goal by wrong, or de facto, and ſuffereth an eſcape, he is within this Statute, as well as he, that hath the keeping of it de jure.

27 H.8. 24.b. per Curiam.

¶ Sine aſſenſu Domini.] And this aſſent may be by parol, and ſhall be a ſufficient barre in an Action of Debt brought for the eſcape.

¶ Et habeat dominus ſuum recuperare per breve de debito, &c.] There was no Action of Debt againſt the Gaoler for an eſcape at the Common Law, but the party was driven to his ſpeciall Action upon his caſe, which Action was grounded upon a Treſpaſſe or wrong, and not upon any contract in Deed or in Law, but this Act firſt gave the Action of Debt againſt the Gaoler, which had let one to eſcape, which was committed to priſon by auditors for arrerages of account, but it lieth not againſt the Gaolers Executors, becauſe it is a Treſpaſſe, and before any other Act of Parliament by the equity of this Act an Action of Debt did lie againſt the Gaoler for an eſcape in Court Pipowders, and ſo in all other caſes.

14 E.4.3. Dier. 15 El.322.16E.3 damage 81.13E.3. barre 253.42 Aſſ. Pl.11.45 E.3.1. 2 R. 2. iſſue 160. 9H.6.19.30H.6.6 Dier. 10 Bliz.275

1 R.2.cap.12.

Afterwards the Statute of 1 R. 2. for a further declaration gave the Action againſt the Gardian of the Fleet.

But albeit this Act, and the Statute of 1 R. 2. alſo doth ſpeak per breve, yet a bill of Debt lieth alſo by the equity of this and that Statute, albeit it hath been holden to the contrary, but ſince it hath been often adjudged that a bill of debt is maintenable upon the ſaid Acts.

42 Aſſ.p.11. 7 H.6.5. Pl. Com. 38.a.

Now for as much as the Statutes doe give recoverie by Writ of Debt, incidently, they doe give damages alſo.

16 E.3.dam.81. 13 E.3.ibid. Lib. 8 fol.44. Whittinghams Caſe.

This Act doth extend to feme coverts and infants, that are keepers of Gaoles, to charge them in an Action of Debt for the eſcape of one in execution.

¶ Reſpondeat ſuperior ſuus, qui cuſtodiam hujuſmodi gaolæ ſibi commiſerit.] This is to be underſtood, when one that hath the cuſtody of a gaol of freehold or inheritance, committeth the ſame to another that is not ſufficient, his ſuperior ſhall anſwer for the eſcape of the priſoner; But he ſhall not have the Action of Debt againſt the ſuperior as long as the inferior is ſufficient.

See cap. 43. 13E.3 barre 253.

11E.2.Debt 272. 11 El Dier. 278.

The Mayor and Citizens of London have the Sheriwalty of London in fee, and the Sheriffs of London are Gardians under them, and removable from year to year, in this caſe the Sheriffes of London are Gardians, and the Mayor and Citizens their ſuperiors; and though the Sheriffs appoint a Keeper under them, yet he is not within this Statute, becauſe it is intendable when the Gardian cometh in by him that hath the freehold or inheritance in the cuſtody, for this Act doth extend but unto two ſuch degrees, for there cannot be two ſuperiors within this Act, but one ſuperiour and one inferiour.

11 El.ubi ſupra

The Duke of Norffolk being Marſhall of England of inheritance, and having authority to make a Deputy, doth make a Deputy, who hath the cuſtody of the gaole, he is the Gardian, and the Duke of Norffolk his ſuperiour within this Act.

CAP.

CAP. XII.

QUia multi per malitiam volentes alios gravare, procurant falſa appella fieri de homicidiis, & aliis feloniis, per appellatores nihil habentes, unde domino Regi pro falſo appello, nec appellatis de damnis reſpondere poſsint: Statutum eſt, quod cum aliquis ſic appellatus de felonia ſibi impoſita ſe acquietaverit in curia Regis modo debito, vel ad ſectam appellatoris, vel Domini Regis: Juſticiarii coram quibus auditum erit hujuſmodi appellum & terminatum, puniant appellatorem per priſonam unius anni, & nihilominus reſtituant hujuſmodi appellatores damna appellatis, ſecundum diſcretionem Juſtic', habito reſpectu ad priſonam vel arreſtationem quam occaſione hujuſmodi appellorum ſuſtinuerint appellati, & ad infamiam ſuam, quam per impriſonamentum, vel alio modo incurrerunt, & nihilominus verſus dominum Regem graviter redimantur. Et ſi forte hujuſmodi appellatores non habeant, unde prædicta damna reſtituere poſsint, inquiratur per quorum abbettum formatum fuerit hujuſmodi appellum per malitiam, ſi appellatus hoc petat. Et ſi inveniatur per illam inquiſitionem, quod aliquis ſit abbettator per malitiam, per breve de Judicio ad ſectam appellati diſtringatur ad veniendum coram Juſtic'. Et ſi legitimo modo convictus fuerit de hujuſmodi abbetto per malitiam, puniatur per priſonam, & teneatur ad reſtitutionem damnorum, ſicut ſuperius dictum eſt de appellatore. *Vide anno* 1 *R.* 2. *cap.* 13. Nec jaceat de cætero appellatori in appello de morte hominis eſſonium, in quacunque curia ubi appellum fuerit terminandum.

By the words hereof it appeareth, that before this Statute the Defendant being duly acquited, ſhould recover his damages, but that is to be underſtood in a Writ of conſpiracy, wherein he ſhould recover damages for ſatisfaction in regard of the infamy, impriſonment, and veration done to him, and further that the parties convicted ſhould be fined to the King and impriſoned, which, I have read, began in this ſort before the raign of H. 1. They which plotted, or compaſſed the death of a man under pretext of Law by bringing of falſe appeales, or preferring untrue indictments againſt the innocent of felony, who being duly acquited, both the appellant and his abbettors were to ſuffer death.

See the Mirror c. 4. de homicide. 48 E. 3. 22. Stamf. Pl. Cor. 167. c. F. N. B. 114 f. Regiſt. 134

But

But King H. 1. by authority of Parliament did mitigate the severity of this auncient Law (lest men should be deterred and afraid to accuse) and did ord in that if the delinquents were convicted at the suit of the party, they should make satisfaction, and be fined and imprisoned: But if they were convicted by judgement at the suit of the King (whom they pretended to intitle to the forfeiture) then they should lose the freedom of the Law; they should be so infamous as never to be any witnesse, or to be of any Jury; That they should never come in or near the Kings Court, but make their Attournies; that they, their wives, and their children should be cast out of their houses, and their houses prostrated, their trees eradicated and subverted, their meadows ploughed up and wasted, every thing to be destroyed which nourished or comforted them, in respect of the villany, and shame done to the delinquent, all against nature and order, for that the delinquent sought the blood of the innocent under pretext and colour of Law, and this in latter bookes is called a villanous judgement, all which in case of conspiracy remain a constant Law to this day. But this Act doth give the party a speedier remedy for his satisfaction then he had before, as he hereafter shall appear.

24 E. 3. 24. 27 Ass. 39. Tr. 18 E. 3. Coram Rege. Rot. 148 43 E. 3. conspir. 11.

¶ Per malitiam.] These words doe open divers windowes for the better understanding and inlightning of the generall words of this Statute.

Pasch. 30 E. 1. Coram Rege. Norththapr. Joh. de Bosco, &c. Hil. 26 E. 1. Coram Rege Leic' Will. Burnell 22 Ass 39. 40 Ass. p. 18. 40. E. 3. 42. 33 H. 6. 2. 14 H. 7. 2 26 H. 8. 3, 4. First part of the Institutes, sect. 208. 9 H. 4. 2. 9 H. 5 2. 20 E. 4. 6.

1. If the appellée be first indicted of the felony whereof he is appealed, the appeal shall not be understood to be commenced per malitiam, because the Plaintiff hath a foundation to build upon, viz. an indictment by the oath of twelve or more men, so as it shall be presumed that the Plaintiff was moved to his appeale by the indictment, & non per malitiam; for in those cases (as yet it ought to be) indictments taken in the absence of the party were formed upon plain and direct proof, and not upon probabilities or inferences: but if the indictment be insufficient, then it is in judgement of Law as no indictment, and then the appeal may notwithstanding be commenced per malitiam, & sic in similibus, or if it be a good indictment, and found after the appeal commenced, yet may the appeal be commenced per malitiam.

22 Ass. p. 77.

2. If one be appealed of murder, and it is found by verdict that he killed him se defendendo, this shall not be said to be per malitiam, because he had a just cause, for Quod quisque ob tutelam corporis sui fecerit, jure id fecisse videtur; & sic de similibus.

Term Mic. 21 E. 1 Coram Rege. Rot. 276. Hoylands case. 6 E. 3. 33.

3. The heir or other near of kin may abbet the wife Plaintiff in the appeal, Et sic adjudicatur quod pater, mater, frater, &c. non sunt in casu hujus statuti, ratione propinquitatis sanguinis, & ad eos pertinet prædictam mortem ulcisci: Hoylands case: and cannot be said to be per malitiam.

4. Malitia referreth onely to the procurers and abbettors, as it appeareth by the expresse words of this Act.

Mich. 34. E. 1. Coram Rege. Linc' Rot. 19. Potius stultitia quam falsitas.

¶ Falsa appella.] Soon after the making of this Statute, the wife and her second husband brought an appeal for the death of her former husband, the Record saith, Non potest esse appellatrix pro morte prioris mariti, &c. ipsa pro repellend' pœna statuti pro falsis appellis advocat appellum suum esse justum, nec falsum, licet sit cassatum, & licet illud prosequi non potest, quia habet virum; quæ quidem causa potius est quædam stultitia, quam falsitas, ideo ex gratia curiæ conceſſ. est in præsent' aliorum Justic' de banco, postquam prisonam 15. dierum habuerit, quod finem fac' cum Rege.

¶ De homicidio & aliis feloniis.] This is not onely intended of such offences as were felonies at the making of this Act, but of all such offences also as have been made felonies by any Act of Parliament since this Act.

¶ Se

¶ Se acquietaverit in Curia Regis modo debito.] This Statute doth extend both to acquitals in Deed, and to acquitals in Law.

Acquitals in deed, as either by verdict, or by battell, and in that caſe when the Plaintiff yeelds himſelf creant, or vanquiſhed in the field, the judgement ſhall be that the appellee ſhall goe quit, and that he ſhall recover his damages againſt the appellor, but if the Plaintiff had been ſlain, then no judgement can be given againſt a dead perſon. Regiſt. 34. 24 E. 3. 73. 41 E. 3. Coro. 98. 21 H. 6 Cor. 12

Acquitals in Law, as if two be appealed of felony, the one as principall, and the other as acceſſary, and both of them plead not guilty, &c. and the Jury doth acquite the principall, in this caſe by Law the acceſſary is acquited, and ſhall recover damages by this Act againſt the appellant, &c. or may have his Writ of Conſpiracy at the Common Law. 33 H. 6. 2. 8 H. 5, 6.

But if the principall be acquited by verdict, proceſſe depending againſt the acceſſary, the acceſſary ſhall not recover damages within this Statute, becauſe no Jury can be returned to aſſeſſe them. 41 Aſſ. 24.

If one be appealed as acceſſary to two principals, one of the principals is acquited, the acceſſary ſhall recover no damages untill the other principall be acquited. 3 Mar. 120. Dier

If the Plaintiff in an appeal be non-ſuit, and the Defendant is arraigned at the ſuit of the King, and acquited, he ſhall recover his damages by this Act, for the words be, Vel ad ſectam appellantis vel Domini Regis, but this ſuit of the King muſt be intended upon the appeal after non-ſuit, for an acquitall upon an indictment is not within this Statute. 41 Aſſ. 24. 46 E. 3. Coro. 112. 14 H. 7. 2. 9 H. 5. 2. Stamf. Pl. Cor. 135. F. N. B. 214.

For debito modo acquietatus, ſee 9 H. 5. 2. that the Defendant being acquited by verdict, yet if his life was never in jeopardy either in the originall, or proces, though it be in default of the Plaintiff himſelf, yet is he not debito modo acquietatus within this Statute. 9 H. 5. 2. 20 E. 4. 5. 9 H. 4. 2.

The wife of Coppleſton brought an appeal of murder againſt Stowell, and five of his ſervants as principals by being preſent, aiding and abbetting Stowell to commit the murder, and Stowell appeared, againſt whom the Plaintiff declared with a ſimul cum of his five ſervants, and Stowell pleaded not guilty, and proceſſe was continued againſt the other five, and by verdict it was found that Stowell killed Coppleſtone in his own defence, whereupon he was acquited, and had his pardon of grace; and it was reſolved by all the Judges of England, that this acquital of him was in Law an acquitall of all the other five that were charged as principals by being preſent, aiding, and abbetting, and Stowell could not upon this Statute recover damages for the cauſe before remembred. Paſch. 15 Eliz. Coram Rege. Dier Manuſcript.

If the Defendant plead that there is a nearer heire, and iſſue thereupon taken, and found for the Defendant, he is diſcharged of the Action, but is not acquited of the felony within the purview of this Statute; ſo it is if the Defendant be diſcharged by Clergy he is not acquited within the purview of this Statute. 27 Aſſ. 25. 17 E. 2. Cor. 386.

If the Defendant wage battell, and the Plaintiff demurre upon it, and it is adjudged againſt the Plaintiff, the Defendant is diſcharged of the appeal, but hee is not acquited, until he be acquited of the fact at the ſuit of the King.

¶ Damna appellatis ſecundum diſcret' Juſticiar' habito reſpectu ad priſonam.] Though this branch be generall, yet every appellee ſhall not upon his acquitall recover damages, for if a Monke be appealed, or a feme covert be appealed alone without her husband and acquited, they cannot recover any damages by this Act in reſpect of their diſability, for the generall words of this Act doth not enable any to recover damages that thereunto was diſabled by Law. But if an appeale be brought againſt the husband and wife, and they be acquited, damages 22 E. 3. Coro. 276. Artic. Cleri c. 16. Lib. 9. fol. 73. D. Huſſeyes caſe. Lib. 11. fol. 77. Magd. Coll. caſe. 12 R. 2. judg. 108.

ſhall be given to the husband alone for his damage, and to the husband and wife for the damage of the wife.

And where ſeverall perſons be acquited, the damages muſt be ſeverall; for the words of the Statute be Habito reſpectu ad perſonam.

But then may be demaunded, what remedy hath the Monke or feme covert being ſolely appealed: The anſwer is, that they have no remedy by this Statute, but the Abbot and Monke, and the husband and wife may have a Writ of Conſpiracy at the Common Law.

Tr. 39 E. 1. Rot. 2 London 8 H. 6. 5, 6 24 E. 3. 73.

Whenſoever any is acquited by verdict, and yet his life was never in jeopardy, either by reaſon of the erroneous proces, or originall, or otherwiſe, though this be within the letter of the Law, yet it is out of the meaning, and therefore the Defendant in that caſe ſhall recover no damages.

9 H. 5. 2. ubi ſupra

¶ Ad infamiam ſuam.] For a mans fame is above all things to be repaired.

Cato.

Omnia ſi perdas, famam ſervare memento:
Qua ſemel amiſſa, poſtea nullus eris.

¶ Et ſi forte hujuſmodi appellatores non habeant, &c. inquiratur per quorum abbettum.] If the Defendant in an appeal be tried before Juſtices of Niſi prius, albeit they have but delegatam poteſtatem yet ſhall they inquire of the inſufficiency of the Plaintiff, and of the abbettors, and the words of this Act are, Quod Juſtic' coram quibus auditum fuerit appellum & terminatum; but that great over-ruler experientia hath ruled, and over-ruled it by precedents, that they cannot give judgement for the damages,

3 E. 2. Action ſur leſtat. 28. 22 E. 4. 19. 10 E. 4. 14. Dier. 3 Mar. 120. Tr. 30 E. 1. Coram Rege. Rot. 2. London.

This inſufficiency of the Plaintiff in the appeal muſt be found by the Jury, and cannot come in by the averment of the party, and ſo it is in other like caſes.

But here it may be demanded, What if the Plaintiff in the appeal be ſufficient for part of the damages, and not for all, may not the Defendant by this Act recover part againſt the Plaintiff, and part againſt the abbettors. And it is reſolved that he muſt recover either all againſt the Plaintiff, or all againſt the abbettors, and not by parcells, ſo as if the Plaintiff be not ſufficient for the whole, the Defendant ſhall recover the whole againſt the abbettors, for prædicta damna & omnia damna, are all one.

8 E. 4. 3. 8 H. 5, 6. 17 E. 2. Cor. 386. 26 H. 8. 3, 4. Tr. 30 E. 1. ubi ſup

It is a certain concluſion upon theſe words of the Statute, that where damages ſhall not be recovered againſt the Plaintiff, there none ſhall be recovered againſt the abbettors; Alſo where the Plaintiff is ſufficient and ſo found by the Jury, the abbettors ſhall not be inquired of.

¶ Abbettator per malitiam.] Abbettors were found (upon the quitall of the Defendant) by name, Et quod procuraverunt, inſtigaverunt & abbettaverunt prædictum querentem ad capiendum & proſequendum appellum prædictum in forma prædicta, and ſaid not per malitiam, and yet allowed of. But nota the ſurer way is to purſue the words, falſo & per malitiam, according to this Act.

3 Mar. Dier 120. Tr. 30 E. 1. ubi ſupra.

¶ Per breve de judicio ad ſectã appellati diſtringatur, &c.] This Writ is given in lieu of the Writ of Conſpiracy at the Common Law, the abbettors coming in upon this proces may travers the abbetment, becauſe they were eſtrangers to the verdict, and if the Defendant that ſueth the diſtreſſe be non-ſuit, yet may he have a new Writ, and it is not peremptory to him. And albeit the Jury find neither the time, nor the place where the abbetment was, yet if they find the abbettors, it is ſufficient, for when the Plaintiff appeareth the Defendant may ſhew time and place in good time.

Reg. 34. 8 E. 4. 3. 17 E. 2. Cor. 386. Tr. 19 E. 2. Coram Rege. Rot. 82. 40 E. 3. dam. 77. Tr. 30 E. 1. ubi ſupra. 22 E. 4. Coro. 45.

Note

Note in 46 E. 3. the Court granted firſt a Venire facias, and then a Diſtreſſe but it ſæmeth that the Proceſſe given by the Statute is a Diſtreſſe infinite. 46 E. 3. Coron. 102.

But if the Jury give too ſmall damages, it being but an Enqueſt of office, the Plaintiff may have an originall Writ of Abetment, and Count to greater damages. Vide 8 H. 6. cap. 10. 3 E. 2. Action ſur leſtatut. 28. 8 H. 6. cap. 10. F. N. B. 115. i. Kelwey 21.

Note Reader, that judiciall Precedents, and the right Entries of Pleas upon this (or any other) Statute are good Interpreters of the ſame, and of queſtions that have bæn, or may be moved thereupon. Tr. 30 E. 1. Coram Rege. Rot. 2. Hil. 35 E. 1. ibid. Rot. 19. Tr. 19 E. 2 ibid. 82. Mich. 14 H. 7. ibid. Rot 76. Tr. 14 H. 7. ibid Rot. 74. Hil. 10 H. 7. ibid. Rot 38 Mich. 19 H. 7. ibi. Rot. 27. Liure de Entries. Raſt. 56. & 297. Stamf. Pl. Cor. 297.

¶ Ne jaceat de cætero appellatori in appello de morte hominis eſſonium.] The Defendant that is appealed of the death of man ought to have convenient expedition, and not to be detained in priſon, or to live under the infamy of a murtherer longer then there is cauſe: and this Statute was chiefly made for the benefit of the Defendant.

Vide the Statute of 1 E. 3. cap. 7. Parliament' primo & Statut' de 1 R. 2. cap. 13.

CAP. XIII.

Quia etiam Vicecomites multotiens fingentes aliquos coram eis in Turnis ſuis indictatos de furtis, & aliis malefactis, capiunt homines non culpabiles, nec legitimo modo indictatos, & eos impriſonant, ut ac eis pecuniam extorqueant, cum legitimo modo per duodecim Juratores non fuerint indictati: Statutum eſt, quod Vic' in Turnis ſuis, & alibi, cum inquirere habeant de malefactoribus per præceptum Regis, vel ex officio ſuo, per legales homines ad minus duodecim faciant inquiſitiones ſuas de hujuſmodi malefactoribus, qui hujuſmodi inquiſitionibus ſigilla ſua apponant, & illos quos per hujuſmodi inquiſitiones invenerint culpabiles, capiant & impriſonent, ſecundum quod alias fieri conſuevit. Et ſi aliquos aliter impriſonaverint, quam per hujuſmodi inquiſitiones indictatos, habeant hujuſmodi impriſonati actionem ſuam per breve de impriſonamento verſus Vicecom', ſicut haberent verſus quamcunque aliam perſonam, qui eos impriſonaret ſine Warranto. Et ſicut dictum eſt de Vicecom' obſervetur de quolibet balivo libertatis.

¶ Quia etiam Vicomites multotiens fingentes aliquos corã eis in Turnis ſuis indictatos de furtis & aliis malefactis.] Fleta li. 2. ca. 45.

Two things are provided, or rather declared by this Act:

1. Per legales homines ad minus 12. faciant inquiſitiones. 1.

That Indictments in Tournes ought to be found by 12. at the leaſt.

¶ Legales homines.] More ſhall be ſaid hereof when we come to the eight and thirtieth Chapter of this Parliament, and the ninth Chapter of Articuli ſuper Chartas. F.N.B. 165.

¶ Ut ab eis pecuniam extorqueant.] This is the greateſt injuſtice, when the innocent under colour of Juſtice, whereby he ought to be protected, is oppreſſed, and wrought to give money to redeem his veration: Three things (it is ſaid) overthrew the flouriſhing eſtate of the Romane Empire, Latens odium, Juvenile conſilium, & Privatum lucrum. Vide cap. Itineris

By this Act you may ſee that Juſtice was pretended, and ſordid Lucre intended, which this Act in relief of the innocent prohibiteth to prevent.

¶ Per præceptum Regis.] That is, by the Kings Writ or Commiſſion; but thereupon grew ſo many evils and miſchiefs for the ſingular profit of the Sheriffs, that by a latter Statute it is provided that no ſuch Writs or Commiſſions ſhould be granted to them; ſo as at this day the Sheriffs cannot proceed in thoſe caſes per præceptum Regis. See hereafter how this power Ex officio is reſtrained. 28 E.3.cap. 9. F.N.B. 92. cap.144.I.250.a.

2.

¶ Qui hujuſmodi inquiſitionibus ſigilla ſua apponant.] The 2. part is, that the Jurors doe put their Seals to the inquiſitions or Indictments.

By a latter Statute, theſe Indictments are to be by a Roll indented, whereof one part is to remain with the Indictors, and the other part with him that takes the Enqueſt. 1 E.3. Parliam.2. cap. 17.

This Act of 1 E.3. doth extend to Preſentments or Indictments, not only in Tourns, but in Leets alſo, and the like.

See the Statute of 1 R. 3. of what quality, hability, and livelyhood, the Indictors in Tourns and Leets ought to be. 1 R.3.ca. 4.

But ſuch corrupt and partiall procedings upon Preſentments and Indictments before the Sheriff Ex officio, were, notwithſtanding all theſe proviſions in Tourns and Leets, continued, untill by the Statute of 1 E.4. the power of them, ſave only to take Preſentments and Indictments, and to deliver the ſame to the Juſtices of Peace at the next Seſſions of the Peace, &c. is taken away, and by that Act authority is given to Juſtices of Peace, to award Procelle upon all ſuch Preſentments and Indictments delivered to them, &c. which is to be intended of ſuch as be lawfull. 1 E.4.c.2. 4 E.4. 31.8 E.4.5.lib.9. fol. 96. Strata Marcella.

¶ Per breve de impriſonament'.] This Act doth not onely preſcribe a form for the Sheriff to purſue, but giveth the party remedy againſt the Sheriff, if he purſueth not the form of the Act; for, Non obſervata forma infertur adnullatio actus.

¶ Et ſicut dictum eſt de Vicecom', obſervetur de quolibet balivo libertatis.] Every Bailiff of Franchiſe, that is, of Leets, and views of Frankpledge, which are exempted out of the Sheriffs Tourn, and are the Franchiſes here intended.

CAP.

CAP. XIV.

CUm de vaſto facto in hæreditate alicujus per cuſtodes, tenentes in dotem, per legem Angliæ, vel aliter ad terminum vitæ, vel annorum, conſueverit fieri breve de prohibitione vaſti, per quod breve multi fuerunt in errore, credentes quod illi qui vaſtum fecerint, non habuerint neceſſe reſpond', niſi tamen de vaſto facto poſt prohibitionem eis directam, Dominus Rex (ut hujuſmodi error de cætero tollatur) ſtatuit, quod de vaſto quocunque ad nocumentum alicujus facto, non fiat de cætero breve de prohibitione, ſed breve de ſummonitione, ita quod ille, de quo queritur, reſpondeat de vaſto facto quocunque tempore. Et ſi poſt ſummonitionem non venerit, attachietur, & poſt attachiamentum diſtringatur, & poſt diſtrictionem, ſi non venerit, mandetur Vicecom', quod in propria perſona, aſſumptis ſecum xii, &c. accedat ad locum vaſtatum, & inquirat de vaſto facto, & retornet inquiſitionem. Poſtquam retornata fuerit inquiſitio, procedatur ad judicium, ſecundum quod continetur in ſtatuto prius edito apud Gloceſt' cap. 5. de vaſto, 20 E. 1.

¶ Cum de vaſto facto in hæreditate alicujus per cuſtodes, &c, conſueverit fieri breve de prohibitione vaſti, &c.] This errour herein recited is hereby clearly confuted, and hereof you may read more in the ſtatute of Gloc. Gloc. ca. 5.

¶ Non fiat de cætero breve de prohibitione.] By this the prohibition of Waſte, whereupon an Attachment did lye, &c. is taken away, and in lieu thereof an Action called here a Writ of Summons, becauſe the Writ beginneth, Si A. fecerit te ſecurum, &c. tunc ſummoneas per bonos ſommonitores, &c. is given. 4 E. 3. Waſte 129. 15 H. 3. ibid. 130. Regiſt. 172. F. N. B. 55.

¶ Ita quod reſpondeat de vaſto facto quocunque tempore. Et ſi poſt ſummonitionem non venerit, attachietur, & poſt attachiamentum diſtringatur, & poſt diſtrictionem, ſi non venerit, mandetur Vicecomiti, &c.] If the Defendant be returned Nihil, &c. ſo as peradventure he was never ſummoned, nor any other Writ ſerved, whereby he might have notice, yet a Writ of inquiry of Waſte ſhall be awarded by this branch, for here it is not ſpecified that iſſues ſhould be returned, &c. but generally and by the Writ, the Waſte ſhall be inquired of by the oath of twelve men, where the Defendant or any for him may attend if he will, and the Jurors may find againſt the Plaintife. 21 H. 6. 56. 34 H. 6. 44. 11 H. 6. 3. 3 H. 6. 29.

Nota

Note the words here be, Et poſt diſtrictionem, ſi non venerit, mandetur Vicecomiti, &c. So as if the Defendant appear upon the Diſtreſſe, and plead, and after make default, the Plaintiff ſhall not by this branch have a Writ to inquire of the Waſte, becauſe it is out of the words and purview of this Act.

7 H.4.15.12H.4 3,4.

¶ Quod in propria perſona ſua aſſumptis ſecũ duodecim accedat ad locum vaſtatum.] Here are three things to be obſerved:

1. [a] That the Sheriff ought to goe in proper perſon, for that though in rei veritate he is no Judge, yet this Writ is in nature of a Commiſſion unto him, and he is in loco Judicis, and therefore he ought to go in propria perſona. If the Sheriff upon this Writ return Quod mandavi balivo libertatis, &c. qui mihi nullam dedit reſponſionem, the return is inſufficient, becauſe by the Writ (as the Book ſaith) he is a Judge, and hath power to enter into the Franchiſe.

a Regiſt. judi. 23. 25, 27. 2 H.4. 2. 3 H.6.29. 11 H.6.6. 11 H.4. 82. lib.4. fol. 65. Fulwoods caſe, lib.8. fol. 52. Althams caſe.

2. [b] Where ſome have holden, that the Sheriff may inquire upon this Writ by the oath of 6. or 8. perſons, it appeareth, that there ought not to be under 12. for the words of this branch are, Aſſumptis ſecum 12. yet this is but an Inqueſt of office, for it is taken ſans miſe des parties, that is, without any iſſue joyned.

b F.N.B.10.7.c. Regiſt. judic. ubi ſup. 41 E.3.7. 48E.3.19.22H.4 3 H.6.29.21H.6. 56.34 H.6.12.

3. [c] The Sheriff muſt go ad locum vaſtatum, together with the Jurors, and view the ſame, for, Iſta cadunt potius ſub viſu, quam ſub auditu.

c 16 E. 3. Retorn de Viſcont 82. 34 H.6.42,44.

¶ Et inquirat de vaſto facto.] [d] If the Waſte be aſſigned in divers Towns, the Sheriff and the Jurors muſt view (as hath been ſaid) all the places waſted in every of the Townes, but he may inquire thereof in any one of the Towns; and this copulative doth ſo knit the words together, as he cannot inquire of it in a forein Town.

d 16 E.3.ubi ſup. 34 H.6. ubi ſup.

See more of this matter in the expoſition upon the Statute of Gloc. cap. 5.

CAP. XV

IN omni caſu quo minores infra ætatem implacitare poſſunt: Conceſſum eſt, quod ſi hujuſmodi minores elongati ſint, quo minus perſonaliter ſequi poſſint, propinquiores amici admittantur ad ſequendum pro eis, Weſtminſt' 1. cap. 47.

W.1. cap.47.

The Act of W. 1. touching this matter was particular, but this Act is generall.

Regiſt.78.28.Aſſ. 22. 2 E.3. 16. 40 E.3.6. 13 E.3. Attorney 76. 34 H.6.4. 20 E. 4.2.F.N.B. 27. 27 E.8.fol.11.

Upon this Statute, whether the Infant be eſſoigned or no, he ſhall ſue by Prochein amy, for the eſſoignment is put in this Act, to ſhew what miſchief may fall out in this caſe; and therefore when a Sergeant offered, that oath ſhould be made of the eſſoignment of the heir, the Judge ſaid, he would take it upon his honeſty; but if the ſurmiſe that the Plaintiff is within age be untrue, and that the Plaintiffe is of full age, his admittance by Prochein amy is errour.

See before in the expoſition upon the 40. Chapter of W. 1. where this matter is handled at large; and obſerve well our Books, where many times a Gardian is taken for a Prochein amy, and a Prochein amy for a Gardian.

33H.6.28.F.N.B 24. g.

This Act extends not to an Ideot.

CAP.

CAP. XVI.

IN caſu quo alicui minori deſcendat hæreditas ex parte patris, qui tenuit de uno domino, & ex parte matris quæ tenuit de alio domino, dubitatio hucuſque extitit de maritagio hujuſmodi minoris, ad quem de duobus dominis pertineat. Concordatum eſt, quod ille dominus de cætero habeat maritagium, de quo anteceſſor ſuus prius fuit feoffatus, non habito reſpect ad ſexum, nec ad quantitatem tenementi, ſed ſolummodo ad antiquius feoffamentum per ſervitium militare.

Albeit this Act putteth a caſe onely where one inheritance deſcends on the part of the Father, and when another deſcends on the part of the Mother, yet this Statute extends to all caſes of priority. 4 E.3. receit 46.

By theſe words in the Act, [non habito reſpectu ad ſexum nec ad quantitatem.] the doubts at the Common Law are here mentioned: the firſt that ſome did hold opinion that the part of the Father being digniori de ſanguine, the worthier blood ſhould be preferred; others did hold opinion that if the Lord of the land of the part of the Mother, firſt happed or ſeiſed the Ward, he ſhould have it, and that melior eſt conditio poſſidentis. 14 E.3.gard 37. 8 H.3. gard 139.

Laſtly, ſome did hold that the tenure by the greater quantity and value ſhould be preferred: all which doubts are cleared by the purview of this Act.

¶ De uno domino, &c. de alio domino, &c.] This Act extendeth not to the King, becauſe before the making of this Act he was to have the Wardſhip of the body though the land were holden of him by poſteriority; and ſo it is, if the King grant that Seigniory for life, the grauntee ſhall have the ſame benefit, in reſpect that the reverſion remain in the King: but if the King graunteth the fee-ſimple to another, there the Lord by priority ſhall have the Wardſhip, and the tenure by priority is revived; for the King had the Wardſhip in reſpect of his perſon and prerogative. 11 E.2.c.2.21 E.3. 41. 11 E.3. gard Statham. 5 E.3.4. 12 E.3. Prærog. 23 24 E.3.31,65. 18 E.3.29.12 H.4 25.14 H.4.9. 9 H.4.4. ſimile.

¶ Alicui minori deſcendat hæreditas.] This Act is to be underſtood of a deſcent from one anceſtor to one heire, and not from divers anceſtors to one heire, nor from one anceſtor to divers heires, nor from one anceſtor to one heire at ſeverall times.

As if a man ſeiſed in fee of the Manor of D. of the part of the Father holden of A. by Knights ſervice, and of the Manor of S. of the part of the mother holden of B. by Knights ſervice, and dieth, his heir within age, this caſe (as by the letter thereof it appeareth) is within the ſcope and purview of this Statute; for if the Father holdeth land by Knights ſervice, and the Mother hold land alſo by Knights ſervice, which of them die firſt, the Lord of whom the land is holden, albeit there be but one heire to both, ſhall have the Wardſhip of the body, which being once veſted, ſhall not after be deveſted in reſpect of any priority, no though it were in the Kings Caſe. 24 E.3.26,45. 15 E. 4. 14. 3 H.7.15.

The Tenant maketh a feoffement in fee upon condition of the land holden by priority, and dieth ſeiſed of the land holden by poſteriority his heir within age, the Lord by poſteriority ſeiſeth the body, the condition is broken, Vet.N.B.97.b.

the

the heire entreth into the land holden by priority, the Lord by posteriority shall retain the Wardship, for seeing that both descended not at one time, it is out of this Statute.

¶ Habet maritagium.] The Lord by priority shall have the Wardship of the body, for the Lord by posteriority shall have the Wardship of the land holden of him, as well as the Lord by priority of the land holden of him, but the Wardship of the body being intire, and which both cannot have, of right belongeth to the Lord by priority by this Act, and therefore if the Lord by priority waive the Wardship of the body, and refuse to take the same, yet the Lord by posteriority cannot take advantage of it, for by this Act the Wardship of the body belongeth to the Lord by priority and to no other. 44 E. 3. 15.

¶ De quo anteceſſor ſuus fuerit feoffatus, habito reſpectu ſolummodo ad antiquius feoffamentum.] Here it appeareth that the feoffment of the Tenancy doth onely make the priority, and not the change of the Seigniory. 14 E. 3. gard. 37.

But where this Statute speaketh of a feoffment, it is to be understood of any other assurance or conveyance of the Tenancy.

Per antiquius feoffamentum, are not to be understood of the feoffment of the Lord upon the creation of the Seigniory, but of the feoffment made by the Tenant of the Land. 3 E. 3. gard. 19.

To illustrate the meaning of this Law by examples:

One holdeth Black acre of A. by Knights service, and White acre of B. by Knights service, Anno 10 Reg. Eliz. infeoffeth C. of Black acre, and 20 Reg. Eliz. infeoffeth C. of White acre, who dieth his heire within age, B. shall have the Wardship of the body, for C. had Black acre per antiquius feoffamentum.

So it is if the heir of C. die seised, and both acres had descended to his heire, he had holden Black acre by priority, that is per antiquius feoffamentum made to his ancestor, and so from heire to heire so long as both acres continue in that line by descent.

On the Lords side the priority shall not onely continue as long as the Seigniories continue in the lines of the Lords, but also the change of the Seigniory maketh no alteration, and therefore though the Lord of whom Black acre is holden alien the Seigniory, yet if he taketh it back to him again, Black acre shall be still holden of him by priority, the assignee of the Lord by priority shall take advantage of it as well as the graunter.

But if the Tenant had aliened Black acre to another, and acquired it back again, yet shall he hold it by posteriority, for now he holdeth White acre, per antiquius feoffamentum; so as the feoffement of the land (as hath been said) doth make the priority, and that feoffment must be understood of the immediate feoffement, but the priority of the land doth attend on the Seigniory, into whose hands soever it cometh. Temps E. 1. gard. 134. F. N. B. 142. f 13 E. 1. Cor. Rege Rot. 40. Eborum. 2 E. 2. gard. 2. 7 E. 3. 11. 34, 35. 13 E. 3. gard 39. 18 E. 3. 29. b. 7 E. 3. 11. 63, 64. 11 E. 3. gard 115. 14 E. 3. gard 37. 33 E. 3. ibid. 12. F. N. B. 142. 13 E. 3. gard 38.

If there be Lord, Mesne and Tenant, and the Mesne hold by priority, the Tenant in a Writ of Mesne doth forejudge the Mesne; in this case the mesnalty is extinct, and the Tenant shall be answerable to the Lord, De eisdem serviciis & consuetudinibus quæ prius facere debuit prædictus medius; in this case the Tenant shall hold by priority: for 1. he shall hold per antiquius feoffamentum; 2. The Mesne in supposition of Law was said to hold the land, 3. The Statute of W. 2. that gives the forejudger, provideth that he shall hold by the same services, and customes, and in such sort, as it may be done sine prejudicio alterius, and this should be to the prejudice of the Lord by priority, if he should lose that benefit. 7 E. 3. 11. 34, 35. 21 E. 3. 11. 19. 4 E. 3. 37. 30 E. 3. 7 13 E. 3. gard 39. 30 E. 3. 7.

In a Ravishment of Ward the Defendant pleaded that the Father of the Infant held the Manor of D. of him the Defendant by Knights service, Et quod tenuit

tenuit manerium illud de ipſo per antiquius feoffamentum quam pater ſuus tenuit manerium de A. de modo querente; and this was agreed to be a good plea without ſhewing of whoſe feoffement he held by priority, but generally, which is worthy of obſervation.

A. holds land of B. by priority, and other land of C. by poſteriority and infeoffeth D. of both: this caſe is out of this Statute, becauſe he commeth to both the lands at one time, ſo as he holds not either of them per antiquius feoffamentum, ſed per unum & idem feoffamentum: And therefore if he dieth, his heire within age, the Lord which firſt ſeiſeth the body in this caſe ſhall have it. 8 E.3.57.18E.3. 29. Ver.N.B.97. F.N.B.142.f. Bro.gard.115.

CAP. XVII.

IN itinere Juſtic' non admittatur de cætero eſſonium de malo lecti de tenemento in eodem comitatu, niſi ille, qui ſe facit eſſoniari, veraciter ſit infirmus, quia ſi excipiatur à petente, quod tenens non eſt infirmus, nec in illo ſtatu, quo minus venire potuit coram Juſticiariis, admittatur ejus calumnia. Et ſi hoc per inquiſitionem convinci poterit, vertatur illud eſſonium in defaltam. Nec jaceat de cætero illud eſſonium in brevi de Recto inter duos clamantes per eundem deſcenſum.

We have before in generall ſpoken of the five kindes of eſſoynes, but reſerved to ſpeak more particularly of this kind of eſſoine de malo lecti in the expoſition of this Chapter, and in his proper place. See Marlb. c. 12.

¶ De malo lecti.] This eſſoine differeth from all other kinds of eſſoines, for this eſſoyne lieth onely ad certum diem, for he ought to appear ad primum diem, &c. & ad tertium diem il avera ceſt eſſoine. 20 E.3.eſſoine 27.

And in this caſe he ſhall have two eſſoiners, and the one ſhall caſt the eſſoine, and the other ſhall ſwear, that he ſaw the party ſick, &c.

The miſchief before this Act was, that the adverſe partie could not take iſſue, that he that offered to be eſſoined de malo lecti was in health, and not ſick, and try it by a Jury; but it was inquired by foure Knights returned for that purpoſe by the Sheriffe, Si fuer' languidus aut non, and if they found that he was not languidus, then he ſhould have fifteen days after to appear, ſo as the party was delayed thereby fifteen daps, and all the time before, and this was miſchievous: for remedy whereof this Act provideth that the party ſhall take iſſue, that he is not languidus, which if it be ſo found, it ſhall turne to a default; and if it be found that he is languidus, then he ought to have time to appear a year and a day, and before he commeth out, he ought to have a Writ de licentia ſurgendi, &c. as it appeareth by the authorities cited in the expoſition of the ſaid 12. Chapter of Marlebridge. 3 H.3.eſſoine 186

¶ In Itinere Juſtic'.] Although Juſtices in Eyre are here particularly mentioned, yet this Act being a beneficiall Law to ouſte delayes is taken by equity, and doth extend to the Court of Common Pleas.

¶ De malo lecti.] Sufficient hereof hath been ſpoken, only this may be added that this eſſoine lieth not for an Attourney, for no eſſoine ſhall be caſt for an Attourney but the common eſſoine onely.

¶ De tenementis in eodem com'] This eſſoine de malo lecti doth only lie in a Writ of Right right, and not in a Writ of Right in his nature. 15 H. 3. eſſoin 196

¶ Clamantes per eundem deſcenſum.] This eſſoine de malo lecti is wholly ouſted in a Writ of Right between two claiming by the ſame deſcent. 15 H. 3. eſſoin 191 192, 194. 20 E. 3. eſſoine 27.

As between two parceners either at the Common Law or by Cuſtome, &c. But if one coparcener claime the land by feoffement made by her anceſtor in fee, now if the other coparcener before her of this land in a Writ of Right brought againſt her ſiſter, ſhe may be eſſoined de malo lecti, and ſo between two her then: ſo as this Statute is intended where they claim the land per eundem deſcenſum, and not where they derive their blood onely per eundem deſcenſum; for in the caſe put before where they claim by ſeverall titles, they may joyn the miſe by graund Aſſiſe, or by battell, which they cannot doe when they claim by one deſcent. Bract. l. 2. fol. 66. Britton fo. 190. 13 E. 1. droit. 51. F. N. B. 10. a.

CAP. XVIII.

CUm debitum fuerit recuperatum, vel in curia Regis recognitum, vel damna adjudicata, ſit de cætero in electione illius qui ſequitur pro hujuſmodi debito, aut damnis, ſequi breve quod Vicecom' fieri faciat de terris & catallis debitoris, quod Vicecom' liberet ei omnia catalla debitoris, (exceptis bobus & afris carucæ) & medietatem, terræ ſuæ quouſque debitum fuerit levatum per rationabile precium & extentum: Et ſi ejiciatur de illo tenemento, habeat recuperare per breve Novæ diſſeiſinæ, & poſtea per breve de rediſſeina, ſi neceſſe fuerit. Fleta l. 2. cap. 55. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 504. verb. per Elegit.

At the Common Law where a Subject ſued execution upon a judgement for debt or damages, he ſhould not have the body of the Defendant, or his land in execution (unleſſe it were in ſpeciall caſes,) and the reaſon of the Law was: that he body in caſe of debt ſhould not be detained in priſon, but be at liberty, not only to follow his own affairs and buſineſſe, but alſo to ſerve the King and his Country when need ſhould require; nor to take away the poſſeſſions of his lands in that caſe, for that would hinder the following of his husbandry and tillage, which is ſo beneficiall to the Common-wealth, whereof you may read at large in Sir William Herberts Caſe. Vide Mag. Char. ca. 8. Dier 23 El. 305. b. Lib. 3. fol. 11, 12, &c. Sir Will. Herberts Caſe.

But by the Common Law he ſhould have execution in that caſe onely of his goods and chattells, and of his corne, and other preſent profit that grew upon his land, to which purpoſe the Law gave him two ſeverall Writs to be ſued within the year, one a Levari facias, whereby the Sheriff was commanded

manded, Quod de terris & catallis ipſius A. levari fac', and the other called a Fieri fac', which alſo was only de bonis & catallis.

Now the Common Law being underſtood, let us peruſe the words of the Act.

¶ Cum debitum fuerit recuperatum.] That is, by Judgement in an Action of debt, or any Action wherein damages are recovered.

¶ Aut recognitum.] That is, by recogniſance knowledged in any Court of Record that hath power to receive the ſame.

If two do knowledge a Recogniſance of C.l. quilibet eorum in ſolido, that is, joyntly and ſeverally, the Conuſee may ſue ſeverall Scire fac' againſt the Conuſors upon this Recogniſance. 29 E.3.38,39 5 E.3.26,35. 34E.3.Execution.1 29.36 H.6. 2,3.

A ſpeciall Recogniſance may by expreſſe words binde the lands of the Conuſor in one County onely. 10 E.3. 34,35.

¶ Sit in electione illius.] This Election ſhall the Executors or Adminiſtrators of the Plaintiff, or Reconuſee have, albeit they be not named, and ſo likewiſe ſhall the ſucceſſor of the Conuſee have alſo; but the Executors ſhall not have Execution of the Judgement or Recogniſance in the time of the Teſtator, within the yeer, without ſuing a Scire facias; but otherwiſe it is of a Statute, &c. F.N.B.267.c. Lib.3. fol.65. Fulwoods caſe. 21 Aſſ. 15. 15 H. 7.5. 20 E.2. Execution Statham. 2 R.3.8.F.N.B. 267.b.

When the Plaintiff or Conuſee prayeth an Elegit, the Entry is Quod Elegit ſibi executionem fieri de omnibus catallis, & medietate terræ; and the Writ of Elegit is, Ac cum idem H. juxta ſtatutum inde edictum (meaning this Statute) elegerit ſibi liberari pro prædict' 20. libris omnia catalla, & medietatem terræ ipſius R. and therefore after the ſuing out of the Elegit, the Plaintiff that hath a Judgement in an Action of Debt, cannot have a Capias, &c. Regiſt.299.15.H 7. 15. 21 H.7.19 30E.3. 24,31 E.3 Prot.52.49 E.3. 26. 50 E.3.4. 30 E.3. Extents Statham. 22 Aſſ. 43. 17 E.4.4.b. 18 E.4.12. 34 H. 6.20. 19 H.6.4.

¶ Fieri facias.] Here under theſe words is alſo the Writ of Levari facias included.

¶ Vel quod Vicecom' liberet ei omnia catalla, exceptis bobus & aſris carucæ.] The Maior and Aldermen of London take a Recogniſance of 250. pounds to the Chamberlain of the City of London, and his ſucceſſors according to the Cuſtome for Orphanage money: in this caſe the Chamberlain for the time being may ſue out a Precept in the nature of an Elegit to a Sergeant at Mace, and miniſter of that Court to do execution upon this Act: and albeit the words of this Statute are, Quod vicecomes liberet; yet being a beneficiall Law, by equity it is extended to every other immediate officer to every other Court of Record. Lib.3.fo.65. Fulwoods caſe.

[a] If the Chattels be ſufficient to pay the debt, and ſo may appear to the Sheriff, whereby he may ſatisfie the debt, then he ought not to extend the land for the reſidue; and all this appeareth by the Writ of Elegit framed upon this Act. a Regiſt.299. b 19 E.2 Execut. 249. 2 H.4.14. 42 E.3.11.42 Aſſ. 17.3 E.3. Execut. 107. 10 E.2.Execut.137. 6 E.3. 15,17. 7 E.3.7. 8E.3.15,17.17E. 3.15.30 E.3.26. 50.11 H.4.70. 9 H.6.58. c 16 E.2. Execut. 138. 2 E.2. ibid. 120.16 E.3.Fieri fac.4.F.N.B. 267.b.Vide Mich. 31 E.3.fol. 50.b. in libro meo per Fiſher & Finchden.

¶ Et medietatem terræ ſuæ.] [b] This is to be underſtood of the half of ſuch land as the Defendant had at the time of the Judgement given, or of the Recogniſance knowledged, unleſſe it be conveyed away by fraud and covin to deceive his Creditors, contrary to the Statutes in that caſe provided.

[c] A man doth knowledge a Recogniſance of 100. pounds to be paid at five dayes; preſently after the firſt day he may ſue an Elegit upon this Act for 20. pounds, and have the moity of the land delivered unto him, and when the ſecond day is paſt, he may have another Elegit for that 20. pounds, and have the moity of the remnant delivered to him, Et ſic de cæteris; for they be in effect in nature of ſeverall Judgements in Law.

31 Aſſ. 6. 38 Aſſ. 4. lib. 8. fol. 171. Sir Geoge Fleetwoods caſe. 44 E. 3. 16. 7 H. 6. 2 29 Aſſ. 37. 29 E. 3. 50. Sir William Herberts caſe, ubi ſupra.

And upon theſe words, Medietatem terræ ſuæ, the Sheriff hath extended a term for yéars, and the like.

It is to be obſerved, that the generall words of this Act doth not take away the priviledge which the Law giveth to any perſon; and therefore no Elegit upon this Act ſhall be ſued againſt the heire of the Conuſor during his minority.

Upon the equall conſtruction of theſe words, if the Conuſor be ſeiſed of Black acre, White acre, and Grèen acre, and after the Judgement given, or Recogniſance knowledged, infeoffeth A. of White acre, and B. of Black acre, and retains Grèen acre to himſelf; in this caſe he may have the moity of Grèen acre, and never intermeddle with the reſt: but he cannot extend the moity of the Acre in the hand of any purchaſer, except he extend alſo the moity of all the land ſubject to the Judgement, or Recogniſance; and if he omit any, the Extent ſhall be avoided in an Audita querela: for where it is ſaid in Books, that each purchaſer ſhall have contribution in that caſe, the meaning is, that ſuch extent of part ſhall be avoided, and all the land extended and equally charged; and ſo it is if Grèen acre deſcend to an heir, the moity thereof may be onely extended, without dealing with any of the reſt: ſo likewiſe if there be two or more Conuſors, the lands of them all muſt be extended; and hereof you may read at large in Sir William Herberts caſe, all which are juſt and righteous expoſitions.

29 Aſſ. 37. 29 E. 3 50. Sir William Herberts caſe, ubi ſupra.

¶ Quouſque debitum fuer' levatum.] The Elegit framed upon theſe words, ſaith, Tenendum ut liberum tenementum, quouſque debitum prædict' inde fuer' levatum; and yet whenſoever the party pay and ſatisfie the debt of Record, he ſhall enter into his land: and ſo it is when the Tenant by Elegit is ſatisfied by the ordinary Extent, the Tenant of the land may enter. But if it it be in reſpect of any caſuall profit, to avoid the Extent he muſt have a Scire fac' in reſpect of the incertainty.

13 E. 3. Scire fac' 27. 31 E. 3. 36. 17 E. 3. 43. 46 Aſſ tit. Scire fac. 47 E. 3. 11. 31 E. 3 Extenr. 31. Regiſt. 299. Fulwoods caſe, ubi ſupra.

¶ Per rationabile precium & extentum.] Per rationabile precium doth refer to goods and chattells, and Rationabile extentum referreth to lands.

And hereby is implyed, that this Appriſement and Extent upon the Elegit muſt be found by enqueſt of 12. men, and ſo returned of Record.

That ſhall be ſaid a reaſonable Extent, which is found by the oath of 12. men, and returned by the Sheriff, and filed; and there can be no re-extent granted upon ſurmiſe, that it is more then the half in value, or the like, becauſe it extendeth onely to a chattell in lands: but before the Extent be filed, the Court may examine the cauſe, and if there be found fraud, deceit, or partiality, they may ſtay the filing of that Writ, and grant a new.

Dier 2 Mar. 100. lib. 4. fol. 74. Palmers caſe. 15 H. 7. 15. 9 H. 7. 9 22 Aſſ. 44. 22 E. 3. 31. 44 E. 3. 10. Temps R. 2. Pl. ult tit. Extent. 15 E. 3. Scire fac. 115. 31 E. 3. Extent 13. 15 E. 3. ibid. 17. 22 E. 3. Recovetie in value 22. 7 H. 4. 19. 22 R. 2. Executiõ 165. Dier 6 E. 6. 73 Regiſt. Judic. 13, 14, 20. * 19 E. 2. Execut. 246. 28 Aſſ. p. 7. F. N. B 189. I.

But ſée 22 R. 2. 165. in Dower & in caſe of Frée-hold in Hill. 13 E. 2. fo. 74. b. the caſe of the Hoſpitall of T. a Scire facias granted for the ſurpluſage upon a Return in value, and delivered to the Sheriff by Habere fac' ad valorem, for that it concerneth an Inheritance, and ſo it was adjudged. Note the diverſity, the Tenant by Elegit may for reaſonable cauſe hold over the ordinary courſe of the Extent, * by a reaſonable conſtruction upon this Statute.

¶ Per breve novæ diſſeiſinæ, & per breve de rediſſeiſina, &c.] The words of the Writ of Elegit (as hath been ſaid) are, Tenendum ut liberum tenementum, &c. becauſe this Statute giveth him remedy by Aſſiſe, &c. but he hath but a Chattell, and no Frée-hold; and therefore it is ſaid, Si ejiciatur: & the Writ ſaith ſimilitudinary, Ut liberum tenement', in reſpect of the Aſſiſe, &c.

This branch doth give the Aſſiſe to the Tenant by Elegit, and yet his Executors or Adminiſtrators ſhall have it by the equity of this Act; and ſo ſhall the Executors or Adminiſtrators of Tenant by Statute Merchant, and Tenant by Statute Staple.

I have

I have ſeen a Record of a Judgement in the Reign of E. 2. that the Aſſignee of a Tenant by Elegit ſhould not have an Aſſiſe by the purview of this Statute.

Tr. 15 E. 2. Coram Rege. Rot. 46. John Semers caſe.

Tenant by Statute Marchant of lands which the Conuſor had in the right of his wife, brought an Aſſiſe upon this Statute, the Tenant pleaded Ancient demeſne, &c. and ſo found, &c. and yet the Plaintiff had Judgement; and the reaſon of the Judgement given in the Record is this, Licet manerium prædict' ſit de antiquo Dominico coronæ, & tenementa in eodem manerio exiſtentia per parvum breve tantum placitabilia, prædict' Ranulphus Huntingfeld in cognitione prædict' quam fecit præd' I. in ſtatuto obligavit tenementa præd' in ſumma ejuſdem cognitionis, quæ quidem obligatio naturam eorundem tenementorum non mutat, nec eſt ad præjudicium Domini, aut exhæredationem tenentium, ex quo tenementa illa per obligationem præd' ſolummodo onerata ſunt ad certum tempus, poſt quod tempus reverti debent præd' Ranulpho & uxori ſuæ exonerata, tenend' ut prius, &c. Conſideratum eſt, &c.

Mich. 31 E. 1. Coram Rege ebor. Ranulp. de Huntingfelds caſe.

By this Judgement three things are to be obſerved; 1. That lands in Ancient demeſne may be † extended by the Statute de Mercatoribus, Anno 13 E. 1. 2. That Ancient demeſne is * no plea in Aſſiſe brought by Tenant by Statute Marchant, upon this Statute. 3. That in an Aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin (which is feſtinum remedium) Ancient demeſne ſhall be tryed by the Recognitors of the Aſſiſe.

† 7 H. 7. 1. lib. 5. fol. 105. Aldens caſe.

* 22 Aſſ. 45. lib. 5. ubi ſupra. 22 Aſſ. ubi ſupra. 8 Aſſ. p. 35. 9 Aſſ. 9 12 Aſſ. 18. 2 E. 3. 42. b. 41 E. 3. 2. 49 E. 3. 23. 3 H. 6. 47.

CAP. XIX.

CUm poſt mortem alicujus decedentis inteſtati, & obligati aliquibus in debito, bona deveniant ad Ordinarium diſponend', obligetur de cætero Ordinarius ad reſpondendum de debitis quatenus bona defuncti ſufficiunt, Eodem modo quo Executores reſpondere tenerentur, ſi teſtamentum feciſſent.

¶ Decedentis inteſtati.] There be divers kinds of Inteſtater, one that make no Will at all, another that make a Will and Executors, and they refuſe; in this caſe he dyeth Quaſi inteſtatus; and theſe are within the purview of this Act: therefore the Ordinary is the perſon whom the Law apointeth to have the charge or Adminiſtration of the goods and chattells of the party that dyeth inteſtate, or Quaſi inteſtatus; and fully did the Law in this caſe appoint the Ordinary: for the Law preſumed, that he that had the care of his ſoul in his life time, would after his death have care of his temporall goods and chattells, to ſee them well diſpoſed and adminiſtred.

Lib. 6. fol. 67. Sir Moyle Finches caſe. 17 E. 2. Br. 822. 24 E. 3. 55. 11 E. 3 Executors 77. 18 H. 6. 23. 9 E. 4. 33. 11 H. 7. 12. F. N. B. 120. lib. 5. fol. 83. Snellings caſe. Dier 8 Eliz. 247.

And this Act was made in affirmance of the Common Law, as hereafter upon the expoſition of ſome parts of the Act ſhall appear.

¶ Et obligati.] This is not onely intended of an Obligation or Deed in writing, but howſoever he was charged in Law, as for Rent upon a Leaſe, or upon an Aſſumpſit, or the like.

And after it is ſaid in this Chapter, Obligetur de cætero ordinar', where Obligetur is not taken, that he ſhould be bound in an Obligation, but that he ſhould be charged, or ſubject to an Action.

¶ In debito.] This Act is not onely intended of that which is properly

perly a debt, but of all duties, covenants, or just causes of Actions, such as might be brought against Executors.

¶ Bona deveniant ad ordinarium disponend'.] Unlesse some of the goods or chattells came to the hands and possession of the Ordinary, he was not to be charged by the Common Law; but if they came to his hands, and he would neither administer and pay the debts and duties himself, nor commit them over to the kin and friends of the Intestate that would, the Common Law did charge him, and so doth this Act which is made in affirmance of it.

7 H.4.18. If a man dye Intestate, and a stranger taketh the goods, the Ordinary shall not have an Action of Trespasse for taking of them (unlesse he had taken them into his possession.) But the Executor or Administrator before seisure may have an Action of Trespasse.

31 E.3. cap. 11. 19 E.3. Administ. 20. & 24. 7 H.4. 18. F. tit. Tresp. 97. 25 E.3. Exec. 105. 22 H.4. 7. 18 H.6. 21. F.N.B 92. 1 Pl. com. 278. *a* 42 E.3. 2. 11 H.4 7. lib. 5. fo. 82, 83. Snellings case. *b* 11 R. 2. Administrat. 21. Lib. 5. fol. 29. the Princes case. 9 Eliz. Dier 255, 256. lib. fol. Sir Moyle Finches case.

Neither can the Ordinary have any Action of Debt, Covenant or any other Action which belonged to the Intestate; but those to whom the Ordinary commit Administration may have all these Actions by the Statute of 31 E.3. but before that Statute, there was no remedy by Law given to the Administrators to recover those things in Action.

[a] But by the Common Law, an Action of Debt did lye against the Administrators, but it was by the name of Executors untill the said Statute of 31 E.3.

[b] If the Ordinary take goods of the Intestate, being out of his Diocesse, he shall not be charged as Ordinary by this Act, because he taketh them of his own wrong and not as Ordinary, in which right he is to be charged by this Act.

If it be demanded what interest the Ordinary hath in the goods of the Intestate, which come to his hands; it is answered, that he hath such an interest as the Administrator, to whom administration is committed, Durante minore ætate executoris, ad opus, commodum, & utilitatem ipsius executoris, & non aliter, seu alio modo. So as the Ordinary may administer for the good of the Intestate, but cannot give the goods of the Intestate, or do any thing to his prejudice.

¶ Obligetur de cætero ordinarius.] Ordinarius; this word in the Law of England, in the usuall and common sense signifieth a Bishop, or he, or they that have Ordinary Jurisdiction, and is derived ab Ordine, to put him in minde of the duty of his place, and of that order and office that he is called unto; And this was the wisedom of Antiquity, that names of men in great places should put them in minde (as often as they were named) of their duty; as the Treasurer of England to have speciall care of the Kings treasure; and they that had places in the Kings principall Courts of Justice are called Justices, to put them in continuall memory to do Justice, & sic de cæteris.

[c] In this Statute Ordinarius is not onely taken for a Bishop, but every one that is in loco Episcopi; as Gardians of the Spiritualties, and such as have peculiar and exempt Ecclesiasticall Jurisdiction, and be immediate officers to the Kings Court of Justice: and not only an Ordinary or Gardian of the Spiritualties, or others that be in loco Ordinarii, that of right are within this Act, but also such as usurp the place, and are in possession by wrong, are to be charged by this Act.

c 17 E.2. Br. 822. 5 E.2. ibid. 16. 17 E.3. 23. 21 E.3 60. 41 Ass. 29. 7 E.4. 14. 12 E.4. 15. 31 H.6. 10. 15 E.3. quare non admisit 5. Dier 18 Eliz. 350. Regist. 67. Capitulũ sede vacante succedit episcopo in ordinaria jurisdictione. And this is regularly true unless it be by prescription or composition. Vide lib. 3. fo. 73. the Dean and Chapter of Norwich case.

[d] If goods of the Intestate come to the hands of the Ordinary, and he dyeth; although the words be [Obligetur de cætero ordinarius] yet his Executors or Administrators shall be charged in an Action of Debt; for when this Act bindeth the Ordinary, by consequent his Executors or Administrators are bound. But if the Ordinary commit administration to one, and he taketh the goods into his possession and dyeth, no Action lyeth against his Executors.

d Reg. 141. 11 R.2 & 16 E.3. Adjudg. 11 E.3. Execut. 177. 24 E.3. 54. 11 H.4. 73. F.N.B. 120. Pl. Com. 280.

[e] If the Ordinary take goods into his hands of the Intestate, and after commit administration, and the Ordinary retaineth the goods, he shall be charged, notwithstanding the committing of administration.

e 11 R.2. Administrat. 21.

CAP.

CAP. XX.

CUm Juſticiarii in placito mortis anteceſſoris conſueverint admittere reſponſionem tenentis, quod petens non eſt propinquior hæres anteceſſoris, de cujus morte tenementum petitur, & hoc paratus eſt per aſsiſam inquirere: Concordatum eſt, quod in brevibus de conſanguinitate, avo, & proavo, quæ ſunt ejuſdem naturæ, admittatur illa reſponſio, & inquiratur, & ſecundum illam inquiſitionem ad judicium procedatur. Fleta l. 5. ca. 8.

¶ Conſueverint admittere reſponſionem.] Hereby it appeareth that admiſſion and allowance of the Juſtices ought to be holden for Law, and ſo it is affirmed by this Act.

¶ Quod petens non eſt propinquior hæres.] It is to be underſtood that the Entry in an Aſſiſe of Mord' brought (for example) by P. againſt R. of 20. acres of land in S. is according to the words of the Writ Aſſiſa venit recognoſcere ſi' O. pater P. cujus hæres ipſe eſt, fuit ſeiſitus in dominico ſuo ut de fœdo de 20. acris terræ cum pertinentiis in S. die quo obiit. Et' ſi obiit infra 50. annos jam ultime elapſos ante Teſte brevis. Et' ſi P. propinquior hæres ejus ſit.

These three points in this Aſſiſe of Mordaunc' ſhall be inquired of by the recognitors of the Aſſiſe, albeit the Tenant make default, and no iſſue be joyned thereupon: But ſo it is not in the Writs of Aiel, Beſaiel, or Coſinage; for they are no Aſſiſes but Writs of Præcipe quod reddat, and therefore if default be made therein, judgement ſhall be given by default, as in other Writs of Præcipe quod reddat, without inquiry of any point of the Writ: The three points of the Aſſiſe are hypothetical, the Demandant affirming nothing, and the words of the other three Writs here mentioned are categorical; Præcipe A. quod juſte, &c. reddat B. unum meſſuagium, &c. de quo W. avus prædict' B. cujus hæres ipſe eſt, fuit ſeiſitus in dominico ſuo ut de fœdo die quo obiit; Now quod petens non eſt propinquior hæres is a deniall of one of the points of the Writ of Mordaunc'. 31 E. 1 Mord. 58. 4 E. 2. Mord. 38. 8 E. 2. ibid. 421 2 E. 3. 9. 9 E. 3. 30. 9 Aſſ. 3. 10 E. 3. 4. 45. 30 E. 3. 8. 2 Aſſ. 10. 8 Aſſ. 17

And it is to be underſtood that when the Tenant pleadeth in barre of the Aſſiſe as matter of Record, or a releaſe, or warranty, or any other barre that is out of the ſaid three points of the Aſſiſe, there the Tenant beginneth his plea with Aſſiſa non, &c. and therefore the triall of that iſſue is peremptory, and the Aſſiſe ſhall never inquire of any of the points of the Writ; but when the Tenant ſaith, that he is ready to hear the recognizance of the Aſſiſe, he cannot ſay Aſſiſa non, for that ſhould be repugnant to his owne saying; and if he ſay that he is ready to hear the recogniſance of the Aſſiſe of one of the points of the Writ, or traverſe one of the points of the Writ, yet the Court Ex officio ought to enquire of them all: and ſo it is if the Tenant pleade in abatement of the Writ, or vouch, and the Demandant counterplead the Vouchee, and theſe pleas be tried, or adjudged for the Demandant, yet the points of the Writs ſhall be enquired, and ought to be found for the Demandant, or elſe he ſhall not recover. 14 E. 3. Mord. 8. 29 Aſſ. 11. 11. 39 Aſſ. 13. 40 E. 3. 48. 33 E. 3. Mord. 34. 27 H. 8. 14. 11 Aſſ. 48.

Now

Now the mischief before this Statute was, that in the Writs of Aiel, Besaiel, and Cosinage, the Tenant was not admitted to plead, that the Demandant was not heire to him, upon whose dying seised the Writ was conceived, but he must shew who was his next heire, which now by this Act he need not to doe, but yet he may plead the like plea, as he might have done at the Common Law as he did in 6 E. 3.

6 E.3.55.

Mirror ca. 5. § 5.

But heare what the Mirror speaking of this Act saith, Lestatut de allower un manner de exception in semblable actions ne fuit my mistier daver estre ordein si non pur negligence des Justices, car chescun affirmative est encounterable de son negative al peril del deliverant.

12 E.3. Mordanc' 10. 30 E.3.8. 33 E.3.Mord.34.

If the Tenant saith, that he is ready to bear the recognisance of the Assise, he cannot give in evidence that the Demandant is a bastard, but he ought to have pleaded the same.

¶ Antecessoris.] This antecessor in a Writ of Mordaunc' is intended of the father, mother, brother, sister, uncle, aunt, nephew, or niece of the Demandant, and of no other.

¶ Quæ sunt ejusdem naturæ.] The difference betwæn the Assise of Mordaunc', and these three Præcipes appeareth by that which hath bæn said and yet in some respect the words of this Act that they be ejusdem naturæ are true.

For as the Writ of Mordaunc' saith, Si O. pater P. cujus hæres ipse est, fuit seisitus in dominico suo ut de fœdo de 20. acris terræ cum pertinen' in S. die quo obiit, So the words of the Writ of Aiel be, De quibus N. avus prædict' P. cujus hæres ipse est, fuit seisitus in dominico suo ut de fœdo die quo obiit, &c.

¶ Et secundū illam inquisitionem ad judicium procedatur.] Herein is the difference betwæn this plea in Assise of Mordaunc', and the other Writs; for in the Assise of Mordaunc' the rest of the points of the Writ as hath bæn said, shall be enquired.

But in the Writs of Aiel, Besaiel, and Cosinage, the triall of this issue is peremptory, and thereupon the Court shall proceed to judgement as here is expressed.

CAP. XXI.

Gloc' cap. 5.

CUm in statuto edito apud Glouc' contineatur, quod si quis dimiserit terram alicui ad reddend' valorem quartæ partis ten' vel majoris, habeat ille qui dimisit, vel ejus hæres (postquam cessatum fuerit a solutione per biennium) actionem petendi ten' si dimissum in dominico. Eodem modo concordatum est, quod si quis detineat domino suo servitium debitum & consuetum per biennium, habeat dominus actionem petendi ten' in dominico per tale breve. Præcipe A. quod juste, &c. reddat B. tale ten' quod A. de eo tenuit per tale servitium, & quod ad præd' B. reverti debeat, eo quod prædictus A. in faciend' prædictū servitium

per

per biennium ceſſavit ut dicit. Et non ſolum in iſto caſu, ſed in caſu de quo fit mentio in prædicto ſtatuto Glouc' fiant brevia de ingreſſu hæredi petenti ſuper hæredem tenentem, & ſuper eos quibus alienat' fuerit hujuſmodi tenementum.

¶ Cum in ſtatuto edito apud Glouceſt', &c.] The Statute of Glouc' is miſrecited, for [vel ejus hæres] are not in that Statute.

1. Hereby it appeareth that the Statute of Glouc' extended only, when upon the creation of the tenure a fee farm was reſerved, the detainment whereof was more prejudice to the Lord then common and uſuall rents and ſervices, and therefore that Act was not extended by equity to other rents, or ſervices.

2. That albeit the Statute of Glouc' mentioneth a Deed, yet if the fee farm be reſerved without Deed, that Act extended to it, for here in the recital of the Act no Deed is mentioned, ſo as that Statute is extended to all fee farmes.

3. Here it is ſaid eodem modo concordatum eſt, quod ſi quis detineat domino ſuo ſervitium debitum & conſuetum; and if the Statute of Glouc' had not extended to fee farms without Deed, then ſhould not a Ceſſavit lie for other ſervices upon this Act, unleſſe they had been reſerved by Deed, by reaſon of theſe words, eodem modo, &c.

¶ Eodem modo concordatum eſt, &c.] By theſe words this Act is ſo incorporated into the Statute of Glouc'; as the letting of the land to lie freſh, the tender of the arrerages, finding of ſurety, &c. are to be applied to this Act concerning other ſervices.

¶ Si quis detineat.] Theſe words extend as well to bodies politique or incorporate, either ſole or aggregate of many, as to naturall perſons; alſo to feme coverts and infants, unleſſe the infant have the land by deſcent, and then although the ceſſer be in his time, he ſhall have his age, for that by intendment of Law he knows not what arrerages to tender. 3 E.3. 16. 4 E.2. Cui in vita 22 lib.8.fol.44. Wittinghams Caſe.lib.9.fol.85 Combs caſe.

If a villein ſeiſe and a Lord enter, no Ceſſavit ſhall lie againſt the Lord for the ceſſer by the villein. 34 E.3. brc. 924.

¶ Domino ſuo.] This is not intended onely of a Lord that hath an eſtate in fee-ſimple in a Seigniory, but of ſuch alſo that have an eſtate taile, or any eſtate for life derived out of a fee-ſimple; but he in the reverſion ſhall not have a Ceſſavit againſt the donée in taile or Tenant for life, for he in the reverſion is not Dominus within this Statute. 32 E.1. ceſſav.29. 11 E.2.ceſſavit. 13 E.2.ibid.52. 8 E.3. receit 36. 43 E.3.15.45 E.3. 27. 33 H.6. 53. 9 H.7.16.F.N.B. 209.Ver.N.B.78.

If the Tenant ceaſe by one year, and the Lord grant over his Seigniory, and then the Tenant ceaſe another year, neither of them is Dominus within this Act. Lib. 2. fol. 93. Binghams Caſe.

See the Expoſition upon the Statute of Glouc' cap. 4. what ſervices are intended within this Statute, viz. ſervices annuall, as rent, ſuit, and the like, and not homage, or fealty, or the like, for this Act ſaith per biennium, which implieth annuall ſervices. But this Act extendeth not to rent ſervice created upon a fee farm, but a Ceſſavit upon a fee farm muſt be conceived upon the Statute of Glouceſter, for which purpoſe there be ſeverall Writs in the Regiſter. Regiſt. 237.

¶ In dominico.] It was the wiſdome of auncient Parliaments to comprehend much matter in few words, as in this caſe, if the Tenant made a leaſe for life, or a gift in taile, and a ceſſer was by two years, in this caſe

14 E. 2. breve 815. 14 E. 3. ibid. 269. 19 E. 3. ibid. 249. 21 E. 3. 44. 30 E. 3 22. 28 E. 3. 95. 48 E. 3. 4. 27 E. 3. 27. 39 E. 3. 15. 12 R. 2. ceſſavit 460. 33 H. 6. 53. 12 E. 4. fol. ult.

a Ceſſavit ſhould be brought againſt the Tenant for life or in taile, and ſuppoſe that he in reverſion did hold of him; and that the Tenant for life, or in taile did ceaſe: and ſo if the Tenant was diſſeiſed, and the diſſeiſor ceaſed, the Writ of Ceſſavit ſhould ſuppoſe that the diſſeiſee did hold, and that the diſſeiſor did ceaſe: and likewiſe if the Tenant by whoſe hands the Lord was ſeiſed of his ſervice made a feoffment in fee, the Writ of Ceſſavit ſhould ſuppoſe that the feoffee ceaſed, and that the feoffor did hold of him, Et ſic de ſimilibus: and the reaſon of theſe and the like caſes was, for that the Lord by his Ceſſavit was to recover the land in dominico; and therefore theſe Writs were framed and allowed accordingly: and for the ſame reaſon, if there be Lord, Meſne and Tenant and the Tenant peravaile ceaſe by two yeares, the Lord ſhall have a Ceſſavit againſt the Tenant (for a Ceſſavit doth not lie of a rent) and ſuppoſe that the Meſne ceaſed.

27 H. 8. 28. Kelwey, 104, 105. 13 E. 3. gard 38. 1 H. 4. 3. per Burgh.

¶ Præcipe A. quod juſte, &c.] Here is the Writ of Ceſſavit framed; now the great Objection upon that which hath been ſaid, how the ceſſer can be alledged in the Tenant, againſt whom the Præcipe is brought, and the tenure alledged in another, when the Writ ſo formed doth ſuppoſe him, againſt whom the Ceſſavit is brought, to hold alſo of the Demandant; The anſwer is, that, the Writ formed by this Act is put but for example, and ſeeing that, if ſuch Writs, as are abovеſaid, ſhould not be maintained, no Ceſſavit ſhould be maintainable at all in thoſe caſes, therefore they have been adjudged to be good.

Lib. 8. fol. 86. Buckmers caſe. 21 E. 3. 44. b, &c. Regiſt. 237. Vet. N. B. 78. 138, 139 F. N. B. 208.

Regiſt. 237.

Here is a Writ in a new caſe framed by this Act, and therefore the Act is not to be recited, (as often we have obſerved before) but the forme preſcribed is to be purſued; but in a Ceſſavit upon the Statute of Glouc', the Statute is rehearſed, becauſe there is no forme of Writ preſcribed by that Act.

¶ Fiant brevia de ingreſſu hæredi.] A Ceſſavit is properly called Breve de ingreſſu, when it is in the Per, or in the Per & Cui.

33 E. 3. ceſſav. 42. Pl. Com. 110. F. N. B. 209. f. Lib. 8. fol. 118. D. Bonhams caſe.

Certain it is that the heire ſhall not have a Ceſſavit for a ceſſer in the life time of the anceſtor, becauſe the heire cannot have the arrerages which the Tenant in the Ceſſavit hath power to tender, and therefore this Act is to be intended of a ceſſer in the time of the heire, otherwiſe the Act ſhould be contrary to it ſelf, which in all Expoſitions is to be avoided.

33 E. 3. ubi ſupra. F. N. B. ubi ſupra.

And ſo it is of the Aunt and Neece, they ſhall not joyn for a ceſſer in the time of the Mother of the Neece, but for a ceſſer in the time of both of them the Ceſſavit doth lie.

Fleta l. 2. cap. 48.

See the Statute of 10 E. 1. Statutum de Gamletto in London, Vet. Magna Charta fol. 122. where it is ſaid, Implacitentur de gamletto, which is a kinde of Ceſſavit, for gamel or gabble, or gable in one of the ſenſes is taken for cenſus, rent, &c. and gamellettum is as much to ſay, as to ceaſe, or let to pay the rent, Breve de gamelletto in London eſt breve de Ceſſavit in biennium, &c. pro redditu ibidem, quia tenementa fuerunt indiſtringibilia.

Coram Rege Paſch. 17 E. 3. Rot. 139. London

CAP.

CAP. XXII.

CUm duo vel plures teneant boſcum, turbariam, piſcariam, vel alia hujuſmodi in communi, abſq; hoc quod aliquis ſciat ſuum ſeperale, & aliquis eorum faciat vaſtum contra voluntatem alterius: moveatur actio per breve de vaſto. Et habeat defendens, cum ad judicium venerit, electionem capiendi partem ſuam in certo loco per vic', & per viſum & ſacram', ac aſsignationem vicinorum ad hoc elect' & juratorum: vel quod concedat quod nihil capiat de cætero in hujuſmodi boſco, turbaria, & aliis, niſi ſecund' quod participes ſui capere voluerint. Et ſi eligat capere partem ſuam in certo loco, aſsignetur ei locus vaſtatus in ſuam partem, ſecundum quod fuit antequam vaſtum fecit. Et eſt talè breve in hoc caſu: ſcil. cum A. & B. teneant boſcum pro indiviſo, B. fecit vaſtum, &c.

Fleta li. 1. ca. 11. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, 323.

¶ Boſcum, &c.] This Act extendeth not to caſtles, houſes, or other places for the habitation of man, for one Joyntenant, or Tenant in common might have had for reparation of them a Writ de reparatione faciend'.

Regiſt. 76. 23 H. 7. Kelw. 98. F. N. B. 127. a.

¶ Teneant, &c. in communi, &c.] Theſe words do include aſwell Joyntenants as Tenants in common, for both of them hold in communi, and ſo do old Books and Records term them both; but though the generality of theſe words do extend to coparceners, yet in good conſtruction they are not within the purview of this Act, becauſe they were compellable to make partition; for this Act extends not to them that had remedy by the Common Law, as hath been ſaid before.

27 H. 8. 13. 21 E. 3. 29. 19 E. 3. 39.

This word [Teneant] doth imply a Free-hold at leaſt.

A Parſon of a Church being Tenant in common with another ſhall have an Action of Waſte upon this Statute; and it is holden, that an Action of Waſte upon this Act is maintainable between Joyntenants, or Tenants in common for lives, and yet the words of the Writ be, Ad exhæredationem.

F. N. B. 49, 59. d. 21 E. 3. 29. 3 E. 2. Waſte 25.

If woods be given to two, and the heirs of one of them, he that hath the Free ſhall have an Action of Waſte upon this Statute, for no other Action of Waſte he can have.

50 E. 3. 3.

But if woods be letten to two, the one for life, and the other for years, they are not within this Statute, in reſpect of the ſaid word Teneant.

¶ Faciat vaſtum.] What ſhall be ſaid Waſte or deſtruction in a Tenant for life, &c. ſhall be ſaid Waſte within this Act.

¶ Habeat defendens, cum ad judic' venerit, electionem, &c.] Here the Defendant hath election, either to have his part in certain, and to take the place waſted as part thereof, or that he findeth ſurety to take no more then belongs to his part.

28 H.8. cap.1. 32 H.8.cap.32.

And the Defendant hath at this day a further election, either to have an Action of Waſte upon this Act, or a Writ of Partition by the late Statutes.

¶ Concedat.] That is expounded, that he find ſuch convenient ſurety, as the Court ſhall allow of.

¶ Aſsignetur eis locus vaſtatus.] This is not literally to be taken, for it may be, that the place waſted is more then his portion, therefore it muſt be underſtood of ſo much as belongs to his part.

CAP. XXIII.

HAbeant de cætero executores breve de compoto, & eandem actionem, & proceſſum per illud breve, quale habuit mortuus, & haberet ſi vixiſſet.

7 E.3.62.19 E.3. Account.56 Hil. 31 E.3.fol.30. in libro meo in Account. F.N.B.117.b. 38 E.3.7. 31 E.3. Account. 57.

By the Common Law Executors ſhould not have an Action of account for an account to be made to the Teſtator, becauſe the account reſted in privity: for remedy whereof this Act was made; but per legem mercatoriam an Action of account did lye for Executors. The ſucceſſor of a Prior or the like ſhould have an Action of account for an account to be made to the predeceſſor, becauſe the houſe never dyeth.

31 E.3.cap.11. 25 E.3.cap.5.Pl. Com. 286, 287. 10 E.2. Execut. 100.

¶ Executores.] Adminiſtrators had no Action untill the Statute of 31 E.3. No Action of account was given to the Executors of Executors till the Statute of 25 E.3. But this Act of 25 E.3. as to the Action of debt, covenant, &c. therein mentioned, is but in affirmance of the Common Law.

¶ Eandem actionem & proceſſum.] The heir in Socage dyeth before the age of 14. his Executors or Adminiſtrators ſhall have an Action of account preſently, and yet the heir himſelf ſhould not have an Action before 14. but the Statute ſaith, Eandem actionem; and not ad idem tempus.

CAP. XXIV.

IN caſibus in quibus conceditur breve de Cancellaria de facto alicujus, de cætero non recedant querentes a cur' regis ſine remedio, pro eo quod tenement' transfertur de uno in aliũ. Et in Regiſtro de Cancellaria non eſt inventum aliquod breve in iſto caſu ſpeciale, ſicuti de muro, domo, mercato, conceditur breve ſuper eum qui levavit ad nocumentum. Et ſi transferatur domus, murus, & his ſimilia in aliam perſonam, breve non deneget': ſed de cætero cum in uno caſu conceditur breve, in conſimili caſu ſimili remedio indigente, ſicuti prius, fiat breve: Queſtus eſt nobis

A. quod

A. quod B. injuſte, &c. levavit domum, murum, mercatum, & alia quæ ſunt ad nocumentum liberi tenement' ſui. Et ſi hujuſmodi levata ad nocumentum transferantur in aliam perſonam, de cætero fiat breve ſic: Queſtus eſt nobis A. quod B. & C. levaverunt, &c. Eodem modo ſicut perſona alicujus eccleſiæ recuperare poteſt communiam paſtur' per breve novæ diſſeiſinæ. Eodem modo de cætero recuperet ſucceſſor ſuper diſſeiſitorem, vel ejus hæredem per breve, quod permittat, licet hujuſmodi breve prius in Cancellaria non fuerit conceſſum. Eodem modo ſicut conceditur breve, utrum aliquod tenem' ſit libera eleemoſyna alicujus eccleſiæ, vel laicum fœdum, tale fiat de cætero breve utrum ſit libera eleemoſyna talis eccleſiæ, vel alterius eccleſiæ, in caſu quo libera eleemoſyna unius eccleſiæ tranferatur in poſſeſſionem alterius eccleſiæ. Et quotieſcunque de cætero evenerit in Cancellar' quod in uno caſu reperitur breve, & in conſimili caſu cadente ſub eodem jure, & ſimili indigente remedio non reperitur, concordent clerici de Cancellaria in brevi faciendo, vel atterminent querentes in proximum parliamentum: & ſcribantur caſus, in quibus concordare non poſſunt, & referant eos ad proximum parliamentum: & de conſenſu juriſperitorum fiat breve ne contingat de cætero quod curia domini regis deficiat conquerentibus in juſtitia perquirenda.

Before the making of this Act, an Aſſiſe of Nuſans did not lye againſt him that levyed the Nuſans, and againſt his alienee; ſo as by the alienation of the wrong doer, the Aſſiſe of Nuſans failed; and he, to whom the Nuſans was done, was driven to his Quod permittat (which was a Writ of Right in his nature, wherein was great delay) againſt the alienee; and the reaſon thereof was, for that there was no Writ of Aſſiſe of Nuſans in the Regiſter, but that ſuppoſed that the Tenant in the Aſſiſe Levavit, which is remedied by this Act. 4 Aſſ. 3. 4 E. 3. 36. 5 E. 3. 43. lib. 5. fol. 101. Penrud-docks caſe.

¶ De cætero non recedant querentes a curia Regis ſine remedio.] This is an ancient Maxime of the Common Law, and the reaſon thereof is, Ne curia Regis deficeret in Juſtitia exhibenda, ſo as in one Court or other the party injured ſhould have Juſtice.

¶ A curia, &c.] The makers of this Act knew well, that the party injured by the Nuſans, albeit the wrong doer made it in his own ground, yet might the party grieved (albeit he had but an eſtate for yeers) enter and abate, and demoliſh the Nuſans, be it houſe, wall, or other Nuſans, not onely when it was in the hands of the wrong doer, but in the hands of the alienee: but this Act doth give the Tenant of the Free hold as ſpeedy a remedy by Law, as is the Aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin, which was ever counted feſtinum remedium; and yet if Bract. l. 4. fo. 231. 6 E. 2. Aſſ. 454. Fleta lib. 4. ca. 27. 9 E. 4. 35. F. N. B. 184. g. lib. 5. fol. 181. Penrud. caſe.

if the wrong doer reform the Nuſans before the Aſſiſe, or Quod permittat brought, the Action lyeth not; howbeit, if the party had any particular loſſe by the Nuſans, he ſhall recover damages therefore in an Action upon the caſe, Ne querentes recederent a curia ſine remedio.

¶ Tenementum transfertur.] Transfertur is a more generall word then Alienetur, for Alienare is regularly intended of the Act of the party, but Transferre comprehendeth alſo Acts in Law, as Deſcents, Eſcheats, and the like: and therefore if two coparceners levie a Nuſans upon their ground, and one dye, ſo as her part deſcend to her heir, the Aſſiſe of Nuſans is maintainable againſt the Aunt as wrong doer, and the niece as a Tenant of a moity, which moity is transferred, but not alienated to her, and ſo if the alienee dye ſeiſed.

1. Part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 101, 234. Preface to the 3. Book of my Reports.

¶ In regiſtro de cancellaria.] This is a Book of great Antiquity and authority in Law, whereof in another place I have ſpoken.

¶ De mercato.] Here it is to be obſerved, that if one hath a Market, either by preſcription or by Letters Patents of the King, and another obtains a Market to the Nuſans of the former Market, he ſhall not tarry till he have avoided the Letters Patents of the latter Market by courſe of Law, but he may have an Aſſiſe of Nuſans.

a Bract. li. 4. f. 235. Brit fo. 159. Flet. li. 4. ca. 28. 11 H. 4. 5, 6, 47. 22 H. 6. 16 *b* Paſch. 33 E. 1. Coram Rege, the Prior of Tynemouths caſe. Northumber. *c* Fleta li. 4. ca. 27. Glanv. li. 9. ca. 11. li. 13. ca. 34. 19 E. 3 Barre 179. *d* Glanv. li. 13. ca. 34 &c. Bract li 4. fo. 231, &c. Flera l. 4. c. 18, 23, 26 &c. Brit. f. 71. 2 H. 4. 11. 11 H. 4. 83. 29 E. 3. 32. *f* Temps E. 1. Aſſ. 422. 7 E. 3. 56. 8 E. 3. 21. 8 Aſſ. 32 Aſſ. 2. 42 Aſſ. 15. 18 E. 3. 32. 18 E. 2. tit Aſſ. 375. 5 H. 3 ibid. 426. 3 E. 3. ibid. 445. F. N. B. 183, 184. Regiſt. 452. 9 Aſſ. 19. 48 E. 3. 27. *g* 13 E. 1. juris utrũ 15. 30 E. 1. Quod permittat 10. 32 E. 1. ibid. 14. & tit. Common 24. 31 E. 1. Br. 874. tit. Quod permittat 8. 4 E. 3. 38. 43 E. 3. 25. 1 H. 4. 3. F. N. B. 49. c.

¶ Nemo poſtea.] *a* Bracton ſaith, that if one hath a Market, and another obtaines a Market to the Nuſans of the former Market, he ſhall not tarry till he have avoided the Letters Patents of the latter Market by courſe of Law, but he may have an Aſſiſe of Nuſans.

Note there be words in the grant of a Market, Ita quod non ſit ad nocumentum alterius mercati.

And note that Fairs are taken within this Law, for every Fair is a Market, but every Market is not a Fair.

a Now in what caſes a Fair or Market ſhall be ſaid to be levied to the Nuſans of another, you may read in our old and latter Books, this onely that hath been ſaid is ſufficient touching this point, for the underſtanding of this Act.

¶ Levavit ad nocumentum, &c.] *b* A grant of a Fair, &c. Niſi ſit ad nocumentum feriarum vicinarum, where ad nocumentum feriarum is put but for example; for if it be ad aliquod damnum, either of the King, or ſubject in any other thing, the Fair ſhall be revoked.

c Nocumentum eſt triplex; 1. Publicum ſive generale. 2. Commune. 3. Privatum ſive ſpeciale.

Publicum ad nocumentum totius regni; Commune, ad commune nocumentum tranſeuntium; privatum, to a houſe, a mill, &c.

d It is true that a private Nuſans may be committed three manner of ways; viz. Faciendo, non faciendo, permittendo, & non permittendo.

e By this word Levavit, and theſe words in the beginning of the Chapter, De facto alicujus, it appeareth that this Act onely extendeth to Nuſances that are committed by doing or diſturbing: for, for not doing no Aſſiſe of Nuſans lyeth but an Action upon the caſe.

f Though the word Levavit is only here, and in the Writ (herein mentioned) uſed, yet Exaltavit, decxaltavit, Obſtruxit, obſtupavit, Arctavit, Divertit, &c. nay Proſtravit, which is the oppoſite to Levavit, &c. are within this Act.

¶ Cum in uno caſu conceditur breve, in conſimili caſu ſimili remedio indigente, ſicuti prius, fiat breve.] See hereafter in this Chapter concerning this Rule.

¶ Eodem modo ſicuti perſona, &c.] *g* A Parſon of a Church ſhall have a Quod permittat of a Common in the right, and alſo in nature of a Mordaunc', &c. becauſe the Parſon had an Inheritance in the Common in the right of his Church.

But of a Nuſans done in the time of the predeceſſor againſt the Diſſeiſor or his

his heire, being an injury and wrong, no Quod permittat did lie in that caſe before this Statute, as it plainly appeareth by this Act it ſelf, and the reaſon was, for that there was no Writ in the Regiſter in that caſe.

¶ Perſona alicujus Eccleſiæ.] Theſe words doe include Vicars, Prebendaries, &c. and all other Eccleſiaſticall perſons which could not have a Quod permittat in the like caſe before the making of this Act; For private perſons, though they had but an eſtate taile they might have had a Quod permittat, and therefore no proviſion was made for them, but onely for Parſons of a Church, and the like. Regiſt.32,33.

¶ Breve utrum.] A Juris utrum did lie at the Common Law for a Parſon againſt a lay man, and for a lay man againſt a Parſon, but no Juris utrum did lie for one Parſon againſt another before this Act, becauſe it was the right of a Church, and no lay fee. And the words of the Writ at the Common Law were an ſit laicum feodum, &c. Glanv.l.13.c.23. Bract.l.5.fo.286 Brit.fol.234,55, 65.Fleta.l.5.c.19. & 26.11 E.3. Juris utrum 3. First part of the Inſtitut. ſect. 646. Cuſtumier de Norm.ea.115.

If an Abbot hath a Parſonage appropriated to him, and aliens the glebe of the Parſonage, his ſucceſſor ſhall have a Juris utrum, which he hath as Parſon, and not as Abbot. 20 E.3. Juris utrum 5.19 H. 3. ibidem 16.

A Parſon or Chaplain of a Chappell, which comes in by admiſſion and inſtitution, ſhall have a Juris utrum, becauſe he hath no other remedy; otherwiſe it is of a Gardian of an hoſpitall, a Prior, and the like, becauſe they may have a Writ of Right. 8 E.3.66. 5 E.3. Juris utrum 9. 19 R.2.ibid.17.

¶ Et quotieſcunque evenerit.] This is a moſt excellent and neceſſary rule, for before this Act the Juſtices did punctually hold themſelves to the Writs in the Regiſter, becauſe they could not change them without Act of Parliament; (as elſwhere hath been ſaid) therefore by this generall Law it is notably provided for expedition and adminiſtration of Juſtice, that as often as it ſhould happen in the Chauncery, that in one caſe there is a Writ (in the Regiſter of the Chauncery) found, and in like caſe happening under the ſame right, and needing the like remedy, a Writ is not found, let the Clerks of the Chauncery agree in making of a Writ, or adjourn the Plaintiff untill the nert Parliament, &c. But now let us peruſe the words. Bract.l.5.fo.413. Fleta l.2.cap.12. Lib.8.fol.48,49. John Webs caſe. First part Inſt. ſect. 67.

¶ Conſimili caſu.] Although there be a ſpeciall Writ grounded upon this Statute, called by the particular name of a Writ In conſimili caſu, yet many other Writs (though they bear not the name) are grounded upon this Act, as it appeareth in our Books. 31 E.1.bre.874. 38 E.3. 13.

¶ Concordent Clerici] And albeit that we have treated of this in another place, yet for the underſtanding of theſe words, ſomewhat ſhall here be ſaid. First part of the Inſt. ſect. 67.

Theſe that here are called Clerici, were at this time, and before, called alſo Magiſtri Cancellariæ, and were aſſociated to the Lord Chancellor; of whom Fleta ſaith, Cui aſſocientur Clerici honeſti & circumſpecti, domino Regi Jurati, qui in legibus & conſuetudinibus Anglicanis notitiam habeant pleniorem, quorum officium ſit ſupplicationes, & querelas conquerentium audire & examinare, & eis ſuper qualitatibus injuriarum oſtenſarum debitum remedium exhibere per brevia Regis. Lib. 8. fol.48.49. John Webs caſe. Fleta l.2.cap.12. 21 E.3.fol.38.

And theſe Writs agreed upon by theſe Maſter Clerks were called Magiſtralia, for diſtinction ſake, between brevia formata de curſu, and theſe called Magiſtralia, but hereof more hath been ſaid in another place. Lib 8. ubi ſupra.

And one ſpeciall note is to be taken, that this generall Law extends not only to Writs at the Common Law, but to Writs alſo grounded upon Acts of Parliament: for example, the Statute of Glouceſter doth give a Writ of Entry in caſe of alienation by Tenant in Dower, to be brought in the life of Tenant 3 E.2. Entry 8. F.N.B. 206.f.

in

3 E.2. ubi supra
18 E.2. Entry 74.
11 E.2. Entry 68.
ibid. 12 E.2. 60.
7 E.3. 17, 8 E.3. 48
6 E.3. 39, 40.
16 Ass. p. 11.
Regist. 237. & 235
F.N.B. 207. b.
31 E.1. Entry 64.

in Dower, which thereupon is called a Writ of Entry in casu provisо: now upon these generall words Writs have been framed in consimili casu, that is, where Tenant by the curtesie, or Tenant for life doe alien, but it must be in consimili casu with the Statute of Glocester; for where that Statute speaketh of a reversion, a remainder is not in consimili casu as some doe hold, that a reversion ex assignatione, though it be but for life, is within the Act.

¶ Atterminent querentes usq; in proximũ Parliamentũ.] Matters of great difficulty were in ancient time usually adjorned into Parliament to be resolved and decided there, whereof Bracton saith, Si aliqua nova & inconsueta emerserint, quæ nunquam prius evenerunt, & obscurum, & difficile sit eorum judicium, tunc ponantur judicia in respectu usque ad Magnam Curiam, ut ibi per consilium Curiæ terminetur: And this agreeth with our Books from time to time.

Bract. li. 1. ca. 2.
Britton fol. 141.
19 H.3. Juris utr.
16. 1 E.3. 7, 8.
2 E.3. 7. 21 E.3. 31
37, 60. 33 E.3.
Quar. Imp. 94.
37 Ass. 7. 18 Ass.
p. ult. 17 E.3. 35,
49. 39 E.3. 21, 35.
17 E.3. 35, 49.
40 E.3. 34, 38.
41 Ass. p. 28.
56 E.3. petit 18.
13 vowcher 119.
13 H. 4. 4.
14 H. 4. 34.

And hereof there be infinite precedents in the Rolls of Parliament. Vide the Statute of 14 E.3. cap. 5. & 22 E.3.3. & 2 H.7.19.

To which end Parliaments were often holden, * King Alfred or Alured did ordain by authority of Parliament, that for ever twice a year, or oftner if need were, in time of peace a Parliament should be holden at London: Pur Parlamenter sur le guidement del people de Dieu, coment gents se garderont de pecher, viveront in quiet, receiveront droit per certein usages, & saints judgements, of whom the Poet sung.

* Mirr. c. 2. §. 3. & cap. 5. § 1.

Anglorum sic Regna regens, ut non foret illi
Antea Rex similis, æqualis postea nullus.

In historia Eliensi. lib. 2. fol. 38.

And in an ancient Chronicle I read of him, Aluredus accerrimi ingenii princeps & doctissimus totumque novum & vetus Testamentum in eulogiam Anglicæ gentis transmutavit, &c.

In the raign of E.1. Parliaments were very frequent, and often holden, and for the most part one Parliament in two years.

4 E.3. cap. 14.
36 E.3. cap. 10.

King Edw.3. ordained by authority of Parliament, that a Parliament should be holden every year once, or more often, if need be: to what end? for maintenance and execution of Laws, and for redresse of divers mischiefs, and grievances which daily happen.

W. 2. cap. 51.

¶ Quod Curia Domini Regis deficiat, &c.] For it is a rule in Law, Quod Curia Regis non debet deficere conquerentibus in justicia exhibenda.

CAP. XXV.

Quia non est aliquod breve in Cancellaria, per quod querentes habent tam festinum remedium, sicut per breve Novæ disseisinæ, Dominus Rex voluntatem habens ut celeris fiat justitia, & quod dilationes in placito communi amputentur & abbrevientur, concedit quod breve Assisæ novæ disseisinæ locum habeat in pluribus casibus quam prius habuit. Et concedit quod de estoveriis bosci, proficuo capiendo in bosco, de nucibus & glandibus, & aliis fructibus

ctibus colligend', de corrodio, liberatione bladi, & aliorum victualium, ac neceſſariorum in certo loco annuatim recipiend', tolneto, tronagio, paſſagio, pontagio, pannagio, & his ſimilibus in certis locis capiend', cuſtodiis boſcorum, parcorum, foreſtarum, chacearum, warennarum, portarum, & aliis balivis, & officiis in feod', jaceat de cætero aſsiſa Novæ diſſeiſinæ. Et in omnibus ſupradictis caſibus modo conſueto fiat breve de libero ten'. Et ſicut prius jacuit, & locum habuit in communia paſturæ: ita de cætero locum habeat in communia turbariæ, piſcariæ, & aliis commun' his ſimilibus, quas quis habet pertinentes ad liberum tenementum, vel etiam ſine ten' per ſpeciale factum, ad minus ad terminum vitæ. In caſu etiam quando quis tenens ten' ad terminum annorum, vel in cuſtod' illud alienat in feodo, & per illam alienationem transfertur liberum ten' in feoffatum, fiat remedium per breve Novæ diſſeiſinæ. Et habeantur pro diſſeiſitoribus tam ille qui feoffat, quam feoffatus: Ita quod vivente altero eorum locum habeat prædictum breve. Et ſi per mortem perſonarum ceſſet remedium per prædictum breve, fiat remedium per breve de Ingreſſu: Et quamvis ſuperius fiat mentio de aliquibus caſibus, de quibus locum non habuit prius breve Novæ diſſeiſinæ, non propter hoc credat aliquis illud breve non competere, ubi prius competebat. Et licet dubitaverint quidam, utrum in caſu quo quis paſcat alterius ſeperale, fieri poterit remedium per prædictum breve, teneatur pro certo, quod in caſu illo per prædictum breve bonum & certum eſt remedium. Caveant de cætero illi qui nominati ſunt diſſeiſitores, quod non proponant falſas exceptiones, per quas captio Aſsiſæ differatur, dicendo quod alias tranſivit Aſsiſa de eodem ten' inter eaſdem partes, vel dicendo & mentiendo, quod breve de altiori natura pendet inter eaſdem partes de eodem ten', & ſuper his & conſimilibus vocent rotulos, vel recordum ad warrantum, ut per illam vocationem aſportare poſsint veſturam, & levare redditus, & alia proficua ad magnum detrimentum querentis. Et quia prius aliam pœnam non habuit, qui hujuſmodi falſas exceptiones mendaciter propoſuit, niſi tantum quod poſt mendacium ſuum convictum proceſſum fuit ad captionem Aſsiſæ: Dominus Rex, cui odioſæ ſunt hu-

juſmodi falſæ exceptiones, ſtatuit quod ſi quis diſſeiſitor nominatus perſonaliter proponat illam exceptionem ad diem ſibi datum, ſi defecerit de warranto quod vocavit, habeatur pro diſſeiſitore abſque recognitione Aſſiſæ, & reſtituat damna prius inquiſita, vel poſt inquirenda de duplo: & nihilominus pro falſitate ſua puniatur per priſonam unius anni. Et ſi illa exceptio proponatur per balivum, non propter hoc differatur captio aſſiſæ, nec judicium ſuper reſtitutione ten', & damn': Ita tamen quod ſi dominus illius balivi, qui abſens fuerit, poſtmodum veniat coram Juſtic', qui aſſiſam ceperint, & offerat verificare per recordum, vel per rotulos, quod aſſiſa alias tranſivit de eodem ten' inter eaſdem partes, vel quod querens alias ſe retraxit de brevi conſimili, vel placitum pendeat per breve de altiori natura: fiat ei breve de faciendo venire ſuper hoc recordum. Et cum illud habuerit, & videant Juſtic', quod recordum ita ei miſſum valeret ante judicium, quod per illud excluderetur querens ab actione ſua, ſtatim faciant Juſtic' ſcire parti, quæ prius recuperavit, quod ſit ad certum diem, ad quem rehabeat defendens ſeiſinam ſuam, & damna, ſi quæ prius ſolvit per primum judicium, ſimul cum damnis quæ habuit poſt primum judicium reddit': quæ ei reſtituantur in duplo, ſicut ſupradictum eſt: & nihilominus puniatur ille qui primo recuperavit, per priſonam ſecundum diſcretionem Juſtic'. Eodem modo ſi defendens, contra quem tranſivit aſſiſa, in ſua abſentia oſtendat chartas, vel quiet' clam', ſuper quarum confectione non fuerunt jurat' examinat', nec examinari poterunt, pro eo quod de eis non fiebat mentio in placitand', & probabiliter ignorare potuerunt confectionem hujuſmodi ſcriptorum: Juſtic' viſis ſcriptis illis faciant ſcire parti, quæ recuperavit, quod ſit ad certum diem coram eis: & venire fac' jurat' ejuſdem aſſiſæ. Et ſi per veredictum juratorum, vel forte per irrotulamentum ſcripta illa verificaverint, puniatur ille, qui aſſiſam impetravit contra factum ſuum, per pœnam ſupradictam. Nec capiat Vic' de cætero bovem à diſſeiſito, ſed à diſſeiſitore tantum. Et ſi plures ſint diſſeiſitores in uno brevi nominati, nihilominus de uno bove ſit contentus: nec exigat bovem niſi de precio v. s. vel precium.

¶ Tam

¶ Tam feſtinum remedium.] The Aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin is not onely maxime feſtinum, ſed maxime beneficiale remedium, for many cauſes:

1. The Defendant ſhall not be eſſoined.
2. The Defendant ſhall not caſt a Protection.
3. He ſhall not pray in aid, but of the King.
4. He ſhall not vouch any ſtranger, nor any party to the Writ, unleſſe he enter into Warranty maintenant.
5. The ſame Law of Receit.
6. The Parol ſhall not demur, either for the nonage of the Plaintiff, or the Tenant, and for divers other cauſes.

¶ Ut celeris fiat Juſtitia', & quod dilationes, &c.] This concerneth the Common-wealth, for Expedit reipublicæ, ut ſit finis litium; and the duty of every good Judge, for Boni judicis eſt lites dirimere. *Regula.* *Regula.*

¶ In pluribus caſibus quam prius habuit.] It is to be obſerved, that at the Common Law there were but two forms of Writs of Aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin in the Regiſter of the Chancery, that is to ſay, an Aſſiſe De libero tenemento, and an Aſſiſe De communia paſturæ for his cattel, &c. which was ſo neceſſary, as without it his Free-hold could not be manured: and the Aſſiſe De libero tenemento did lie of houſes, land, rent, and other things which lay in Render, whereof a Præcipe did lie at the Common Law; but of all profits aprender, which conſiſted in Capiendo, Colligendo, Habendo, Recipiendo, & Exercendo, an Aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin did not lie at the Common Law; but the party was driven to his Quod permittat, in which was great delay, and they which had but an eſtate for life could not maintain that Writ: therefore this Act doth give in all the ſaid caſes a ſpeedy remedy by an Aſſiſe in lieu of the Quod permittat, ſo the ſaid profits were to be taken or had in certo loco; and therefore theſe words, In pluribus caſibus, &c. are verified. 4 E.2.Aſſ.451. 35 Aſſ. p.11. 11 H.6.22. 31 E.1. Aſſ.440. 4 E.2. ibid.449. 8 E.2. ibid.385. 16 E.2. ibid. 370.

¶ De eſtoveriis boſci.] Theſe (as by this Act appeareth) conſiſt in Capiendo. Lib.5. fol.25. lib. 8. fol 47,48. li.9. fol.112.

Of this word Eſtoverium, and of the ſeveral kinds thereof, I have ſpoken at large in other places.

¶ De nucibus, glandibus, & aliis fructibus colligendis.] Theſe and the like conſiſt in Colligendo, and are to be taken in woods: Notandum eſt quod ſub nomine herbagii, non continetur glans, & ideo tempore glandis, & peſſone excluduntur porci, & capræ, niſi ad hoc ſpecialiter agatur, quod talem habeant communiam; glandis enim nomine continentur glans caſtanea, fagina, ficus & nuces, & alia quæque quæ edi & paſci poterunt præter herbam. Bract.lib.4. 226.

Nec de concuſſa tantum pluit ilice glandis. Virg. Geo.4.

¶ De corrodio.] This being a reaſonable ſuſtenance for a man, conſiſteth in Habendo, as by the Writ De corrodio habend' appeareth. 44 E.3.24,25.

And albeit this Act ſpeaketh De corrodio, yet an Aſſiſe ſhall be maintained of the part of a Corrodie, but therein alſo are diverſities, as you may read Lib.8. in Jehu Webs Caſe. Lib.8. fol.46. Jehu Webs Caſe.

¶ De liberatione bladorum, & aliorum victualium.] Theſe conſiſt in Recipiendo, as belonging to a Corrodie.

¶ Ac aliorum neceſſariorum.] Theſe alſo conſiſt in Recipiendo, as things Quæ pertinent ad victum, veſtitum, & habitationem hominis.

¶ In certo loco annuatim recipiendis.] Note this clauſe, In certo loco, extends to Eſtovers, and all the profits aprender, and not to the clauſe of Offices. But yet the Office muſt be In certo loco, which is ſo to be underſtood, as albeit the Office be removable, yet it muſt be In certo loco, when the Aſſiſe is brought.

Jehu Webs Caſe. Ubi ſupra.

¶ Tolneto, tronagio, paſſagio, pontagio, pannagio, & hiis ſimilibus in certis locis capiend'.] Theſe conſiſt in Capiendo, and of theſe you may read at large in Jehu Webs Caſe, ubi ſupra.

¶ Cuſtodiis boſcorum, parcorum, foreſtarum, chacearum, warennarum, portarum, & aliis balivis.] Of theſe and other Offices, you may read at large in Jehu Webs Caſe; and this Act concerning theſe Offices is but declaratory, for an Aſſiſe did lie of them at the Common Law, becauſe a Præcipe did lie of them, as in that caſe it appeareth.

7 E.2.63. 8 E.3. 55,56. 10 E.3.27. 18 E.3.27.19 E.2. Vieu 77. 7 Aſſ.12. 10 Aſſ.11.30 Aſſ.4. 18 E.2. Aſſ.377. 4 E.2. ibid.449. 8 E.2. ibid. 385. 16 E.2. ibid.370. 7 H.6.8. 22 H.6.9. 9 E.4.6. 27 H.8. a. 28 H.8. Dier 7. 3 Mar. Dier 153. 31 H.8. Br. gentes 134.

¶ Et officiis in feodo.] This Statute being herein (as hath been ſaid) made in affirmance of the Common Law, although the Statute ſpeaketh onely of Offices in fee *; yet ſuch as have Offices in tail, or for life, ſhall have an Aſſiſe, as by the authorities before cited doth appear.

† And albeit the words be general, yet this Act is only to be intended of Offices of profits, and not of Offices of charge, and no profit.

But this Act doth extend as well to Offices in the Admiral Court, Eccleſiaſtical Court, or any other Court, where either the Civil or Eccleſiaſtical Law, or any other Law then the Common Law, &c. of England doth rule; as to Offices in Temporal Courts which are governed by the Common Law, &c. as by the authorities aboveſaid, and Jehu Webs caſe appeareth.

* Jehu Webs caſe, ubi ſupr. F.N.B. 178. f.
† 31 E.1. Aſſ.440. 21 E.3.4 b. 27 H.8.12.

If a man be diſſeiſed of the whole Office, he ſhall have an Aſſiſe De officio cum pertinen'; and albeit the Statute ſpeaketh, De officiis, and if he be diſſeiſed of parcel of the profits, he may have an Aſſiſe of that parcel: but therein alſo are diverſities, as you may reade in Jehu Webs caſe.

13 E.3. Parl.23. 12 Aſſ.23.8 Aſſ.4. 3 E.3. Aſſ.175. 22 H.6.11. 15 E. 4 4.30 Aſſ.4.

¶ Breve de libero tenemento.] So as now by this Act, in all the caſes aboveſaid concerning profits aprender, the Aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin ſhall be De libero tenemento.

11 Aſſ.p.13. lib.5. fol.61. Jehu Webs Caſe.

¶ Et ſicut prius jacuit, & locum habuit in communia paſturæ, ita de cætero in communia turbariæ, piſcariæ, & aliis communibus hiis ſimilibus.] Bracton, who wrote before the making of this Act, ſaith, Quod locum habet Aſſiſa de qualibet communia pertinen' ad liberum tenementum, ſcil. communia paſturæ, turbariæ, &c. And in the reign of H.3. which was before the making of this Act, an Aſſiſe did lie of a Common of Piſcarie; and theſe opinions had great probability of reaſon: yet becauſe (as hath been ſaid) there was no Writ in the Regiſter in thoſe caſes, therefore before this Act no Writ did lie by the general opinion of the Judges; but now this Act hath cleared the queſtion.

Bract.li.4. fo.231. 23 H.3. Aſſ. 438. 12 H.3. ibid.417. Temps R.2. Grant 104.

¶ In caſu etiam quando quis tenet tenementum ad terminum annorum, vel in cuſtodiam, & alienat in feodo.] This branch is an affirmance of the Common Law, for the Free-hold being in the leſſor, or in the heir, the livery being made by the Leſſee for years, or Gardian, doth work a diſſeiſin, becauſe by his tortious livery he diſſeiſeth the leſ-

4 E.2. Aſſ.790. 19 E.2. ibid.400. 3 E.4.1. 15 H.7.4.

for

ſor or heir, for the which they may have an Aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin at the Common Law, and both the Feoffor for making, and the Feoffee for taking a tortious livery were both Diſſeiſors: and ſo it is if Tenant at will, or Tenant at ſufferance make a Leaſe for years, and the Leſſee enter, this is a Diſſeiſin to the Leſſor at the Common Law. 12 E.4.12.

This Act ſpeaketh firſt of a Tenant for years, and yet a Tenant by Elegit, Statute Merchant, or the Staple are within this Law: and ſo it is of a Tenant at will, or a Tenant at ſufferance, for all theſe have a poſſeſſion, but otherwiſe it is of a Bailiff, for he hath no poſſeſſion at all. See the ancient Terms, cap. Elegit. 3 E.4.1.4 E.2. Aſſ.790.

2. Of Gardian, which extendeth not onely to Gardian in Chivalry, but to Gardian in Socage, & pur cauſe de nurture. 8 Aſſ.28. 8 E.3. 63. 15 H.3. Bre. 878. 20 H.3. Aſſ. 432.

3. * Of an alienation in fee, and yet an alienation in tail, or for life is within this Act, becauſe they are within the ſame miſchief. *Bract.li.4.f.216. Brit cap.32. Diſſeiſin. Fleta lib.4 ca.17.

4. † If Tenant for years, or a Gardian make a leaſe for life, the remainder for life, the remainder in fee, and Tenant for life enter, he is a Diſſeiſor, becauſe he taketh the firſt livery; and ſo it is of him in the remainder for life, or in fee, if he enter. 7E.3.11. 43 Aſſ. 45. † 50 E.3.22.

¶ Fiat remedium per breve de ingreſſu.] Here it is objected, that if Tam feoffator, quam feoffatus be Diſſeiſors by the Common Law, and ſo declared by this Statute:

1. How the leſſor or heir can have a Writ of Entry, and ſuppoſe the Entry by the leſſee or Gardian?

2. Whether the leſſor or the heir may not have an election, either to have his Aſſiſe, or his Writ of Entry?

To the firſt it is anſwered, that albeit it be a Diſſeiſin, having regard to the leſſor or heir, for the benefit of the Aſſiſe; yet between the leſſee or Gardian, and the Feoffee, it is a Feoffment, whereunto a Warranty may be annexed, and a Voucher had of them to recover in value (as in another place hath been ſaid) ſo as the leſſor or the heir may have a Writ of Entry in the Per againſt the alienee, and principally, becauſe it is affirmed by this Act. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect.698, & 611.

To the ſecond, this Act hath preſcribed a form and order concerning alienations after the Act. viz. that living either the Feoffor or Feoffee, an Aſſiſe ſhould lie; and therefore living either of them, a Writ of Entry doth not lie: but for alienations before this Act, a Writ of Entry might have been brought ſince this Act. 4 E.2. Aſſ.790. 19 E.2. ibid 400. 15 H.3. Bre. 878.

¶ Et quamvis ſuperius fiat mentio, &c.] This is but abundans cautela, and yet prudently added ad majorem rei ſecuritatem.

¶ Et licet dubitaverint quidam utrum in caſu quo quis paſcat alterius ſeperale, &c.] This Aſſiſe was in this caſe maintainable by the Common Law.

Theſe words are to be intended, when one claimeth Common in the ſeveral land of another, and puts in his cattel to uſe the ſame; the owner of the ſoil hath two waies to help himſelf, either to waive the poſſeſſion, and then to bring his Aſſiſe as one out of poſſeſſion, as in the common caſe of a Diſſeiſin, and then he ſhall have Judgement to recover the land and damages; or elſe he may keep his poſſeſſion, and bring his general Writ of Aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin: and if the Tenant plead to the Aſſiſe, that the Plaintiff was Tenant of the land the day of the Writ purchaſed, and yet is; the Plaintiff may maintain his Writ, and ſay, that the land was, and is his ſeveral, and the Defendant did feed his ſeveral with his cattel, and according to this branch of this Act he prayeth the Aſſiſe; and in this caſe if it be found for the Plaintiff, he ſhall have Judgement to hold the land as his ſeveral, and damages. 27 Aſſ.p.30. Kelwey 12 H.7. 20.F.N.B.178.h. Liure de Entries Raſt.65.

Note

Note that in this caſe he is not diſſeiſed of the land, but of the ſeveralty of his land.

And this feeding is to be underſtood, when one claimeth a Common appendant, appurtenant, or in groſſe, and for the uſe of the ſame doth put in his cattel; this claim, and putting in of his cattel is a Diſſeiſin of the ſeveralty of the land, and ſhall have Judgement, as is aforeſaid, accordingly: but if the cattel come in by way of eſcape, this is a Treſpaſſe, and no Diſſeiſin of the ſeveralty within this Statute.

Bract. li. 4. fo. 217. Fleta lib. 4. cap. 1. 27 Aſſ. p. 51. 28 Aſſ. p. 50. F.N.B. 178. i. Bract. li. 4. fo. 216.

By the Common Law a man that is in ſeiſin of his land may have an Aſſiſe, for that he is diſſeiſed of the quiet injoying of his land; as when the Lord, or any other that hath a Rent, and oftentimes diſtraineth for the Rent, where none is behind, the Tenant ſhall have an Aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin of the land, for that, by reaſon of the frequency of diſtreſſes, he is diſſeiſed of the quiet injoying of his land, and cannot make his advantage thereof, and frequentia mutat tranſgreſſionem in diſſeiſinam.

Mirror ca. 2. § 15. Brit. fol. 108.

And the Mirror ſaith, that diſturbance of one that is in peaceable poſſeſſion, in three caſes doth amount to a Diſſeiſin: as if the Lord that is in quiet poſſeſſion of his Rent cometh to diſtrain, and is by the Tenant diſturbed, ſo as he cannot take a diſtreſſe, this diſturbance is a diſſeiſin of the Rent.

2. When the Lord hath taken a Diſtreſſe, and the Tenant pay not his Rent, but diſturb him by unjuſt ſuit of a Replevy.

3. When any diſtrain ſo outragiouſly (that is, ſo often) as the terre-Tenant cannot plough, or duly uſe his ground.

13 Aſſ p. 1. 16 Aſſ. p. 35. 44 E. 3. 23. 7 H. 4. 16. 1 H. 4. 51, 52. Bro. covert. 68. Doct. & Stud. li. 2. fo. 113. 29 E. 3. 27. M. 18 E. 1. Coram Rege Rot. 35. North.

¶ Caveant de cætero illi qui nominati ſunt diſſeiſitores, &c.] A Feme covert and an Infant are not within this Statute to have corporal puniſhment by impriſonment by their plea, by touching of a Record, and failing of it.

This Act doth not extend to an Aſſiſe of Mordanc'.

See a notable Record ſoon after the making of this Act, upon this branch of this Act, Mich. 18 E. 1. Coram Rege Rot. 35. North.

13 R. 2. Record 32.

In a Formedon, or any other real Action, if the Tenant plead a Record, and fail thereof at the day, the Demandant ſhall not have ſeiſin of the land, but only a Petit cape; for this Statute extendeth onely to the Aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin: and in caſe of the Aſſiſe, if the Tenant before this Statute had pleaded a Record, and failed thereof, yet the Aſſiſe ſhould have been taken, as appeareth by this Act.

1. Part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 494. Lib. 7. fol. 26.

Here it is to be obſerved, that every man ſhall plead that, which is apt and pertinent to his caſe; and therefore a Diſſeiſor that is not Tenant of the land ſhall not plead any thing that concerns the tenancy of the land, as a releaſe of all Actions reals, but ſhall plead a releaſe of Actions perſonals, or any other plea that doth excuſe himſelf of damages.

1 Aſſ. Pl. 1. 2 Aſſ. Pl. 4. 8 E. 3. 1. 8 Aſſ. 2. 9 E. 3. 13, 16. 9 Aſſ. 4. 25 Aſſ. 26. 8 H. 6. 9. 21 H. 6. 58. 22 H. 6. 44. 1 E. 4. 4. 8 H. 7. 11. 9 H. 7. 24. 11 H. 7. 11. F.N.B. 182. a.

¶ Et ſi illa exceptio proponatur per balivum, non propter hoc differatur captio Aſſiſæ, nec judicium, ſuper reſtitutione tenementi, &c.] In an Aſſiſe, as by this branch it appeareth, the Bailiff cannot plead any matter of Record, either in barre or to the Writ; for the Bailiff cannot plead any matter, or any plea out of the point of the Aſſiſe, nor any thing that is not triable by the Aſſiſe, nor any plea which he cannot conclude, Et ſi trove ne ſoit nul tort, nul diſſeiſin. Hereby it appeareth what treaſure may be found in the Mines of theſe ancient Statutes.

And if therefore the Bailiff do plead any matter of Record, yet the Juſtices ſhall proceed, &c. and give Judgement; but then the Defendant named in the Aſſiſe may come unto the Juſtices, and veriſie that there was ſuch a matter of Record, &c. and he ſhall have a Certificate of Aſſiſe by force of this Act.

And

And the Writ that is given in this caſe is after judgment, but the certificate of Aſſiſe that was at the Common Law was after verdict; and before or after judgement when the verdict was not well examined by the Juſtices, &c. the Juſtices of office might examine it, whereof we need not to treat any further in this place, for that this Statute doth not extend to that kind of certificate; only I may note two things, 1. That when the Recognitors of the Aſſiſe give a full general verdict, there lieth no certificate at the Common Law. 2. That if any of the Recognitors of the Aſſiſe that gave the verdict died, the certificate failed at the Common Law, for it was to ſupply the defect of their former verdict: See hereafter more of this matter in this Chapter.

Bract.l.4. fol.289, &c. 293. Britton fo.239.43Aſſ.1.5. Regiſt.200. Judic' 22.17 E.3.28. 12H.4.9. 2H.5.5. F.N.B.180,183. vet.N.B.111,&c. Hil.19 E.1.coram Rege Rot.35. Suff.8E.2.aſſ.412. 12 H.4.9.

Note the words of the Aſſiſe are Attachias eum, vel balivum ſuum, &c. And the Bailiff plead in his own name; I. de C. tanquam balivus A. de B. dicit: and not A. de B. per balivum ſuum.

¶ Eodem modo ſi defendens, contra quem tranſivit aſſiſa, in ſua abſentia oſtendat chartas, vel quiet' clam', &c.] This branch doth not onely extend to an Aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin, but to the Aſſiſe of Darrein preſentment, Juris utrum, and Aſſiſe of Mordaunc', and ſome have thought to an attaint alſo: So as the Tenant ſhall not onely have a Certificate of an Aſſiſe by the former branch upon matter of Record, but alſo by this branch upon Deeds and Quiet claims, and the reaſon thereof is, for that the Bailiff could not plead the ſame.

Regiſt. Judic' 11, 12. 12 H.4.9. F.N.B. 183.c.f. & 196.c. 32Aſſ.p.1.2H.5.5 33 H.6.20.

And it is to be obſerved, that after the Baily hath pleaded to the Aſſiſe, the Tenant may come before the Aſſiſe taken, though it be after the Aſſiſe awarded, and plead any Deed, Quiet-claim, or other matter of Certificate, and ſhall not be driven after the Aſſiſe taken, &c. to ſue his Certificate upon this Act to trouble the Tenant and the Recognitors of the Aſſiſe, Quia fruſtra fit per plura, quod fieri poteſt per pauciora.

11H.7.11. 11 Aſſ. p.3.11E.3.Aſſ.85. 20 aſſ.6.50E.3.20

¶ Venire facias jurat' ejuſdem Aſsiſæ: Et ſi per veredictum juratorum, &c.] Upon this branch it hath been conceived, that albeit that ſome of the former Recognitors be dead, that it ſhall be tried by the former and by others; for though this Act doth ordain that a Venire facias ſhall be awarded to the Jurors of the ſame Aſſiſe, yet the ſubſequent words be, Et ſi per veredictum juratorum, and ſaith not prædictorum; ſo as upon this Act an addition may be made.

12 H 4.10.7H.4. 45. 32 Aſſ. 1. F.N.B. 183. c.

In an Aſſiſe the Plaintiff made title to ten Marks rent by ſpecialty of the grant of the Tenant, and the Aſſiſe was taken by default, and after the Tenant upon ſhewing of a Deed of defeaſance of the ſame rent upon certain conditions to be performed on the Plaintiffs part, or otherwiſe the rent to ceaſe, which he averred to be broken, which Deed of defeaſance did bear date in a forein County, viz. in London, whereupon a Certificate upon this Statute was prayed before the Juſtices of Aſſiſe, who adjourned the ſame in Bank to be reſolved, whether a Certificate did lie upon this forein defeaſance: where it was awarded that the Certificate was maintainable, and that the Deed of defeaſance being denied ſhould be tried in London, where it was found for the Tenant, whereupon the Certificate was remanded to be taken in the County where the Aſſiſe was brought: Out of this Record three things are to be obſerved:

32Aſſ.p.1. 14E3. receit 134. Br. certificat Daſſ.13. Paſch.31 E.3. fol.35. in libro meo, le Counteſſe de Atholes Caſe.

1. That a certificate doth lie upon a defeaſance bearing date in a forein County (as well as upon a Charter or acquitance) which was tried by Jurors of that forein County, and by none of the Recognitors of the Aſſiſe.

2. That a Certificate lieth by this Act upon a recovery by default, as well as where the Tenant pleadeth by Baily to the Aſſiſe.

3. That

26 Aſſ. p. 5. 12 H. 4. 20. F. N. B. 182. c.

3. That the Certificate muſt be ſued and adjudged in the County where the Aſſiſe was ſued.

¶ Nec capiat Vic' de cætero bovem à diſſeiſito, ſed à diſſeiſitore tantum.] This Ore which the Sheriff took was not any reward for doing of his office, (pro officio ſuo exequendo) for that was prohibited by the Statute of W. 1. cap. 26. but this was a duty due by ancient cuſtome after the cauſe ended.

W. 1. c. 26. 42 E. 3. 5. 4 E. 4. 10. 21 H. 7. 17. Stamf. Pl. Cor. 49. a. tin.

But where it was due onely from the diſſeiſor, the Sheriff before this Act did alſo incroach the like upon the diſſeiſée, which is reſtrained by this Act, and to be taken onely of the wrong doer, and neither of the diſſeiſée, nor of the Tenant that is no diſſeiſor.

¶ Et ſi plures ſint diſſeiſitores in uno breve nominat', nihilominus de uno bove ſit contentus.] This branch is in affirmance of the Law, for ſeeing they are joyned in one Writ, they are as to this purpoſe but as one diſſeiſor, and therefore but one Ore is due unto the Sheriff.

26 Aſſ. p. 47.

A man that is indicted and arraigned for two felonies, ſhall pay but for one deliverance onely, for though the felonies be ſeveral, yet the perſon that is delivered is but one.

¶ Nec exigat bovem, niſi de precio 5. s. vel precium.] Herein the makers of this Law did adde this branch very providently, for there is nothing more incertain then prices of things which oftentimes riſe and fall, and ſpecially of victuals, and therefore here having ſet down the price of the Ore, they adde, if that ſhould not be the juſt price of the Ore, which they foreſaw might not continue long, then the Sheriff ſhould have 5. s.

CAP. XXVI.

IN brevibus de rediſſeiſina adjudicentur de cætero damna in duplo: & ſint rediſſeiſitores de cætero irreplegiabiles per commune breve. Et ſicut in ſtatuto de Merton proviſum fuit illud breve de his qui diſſeiſit' fuerint, poſtquam recuperaverint per aſsiſam Novæ diſſeiſinæ, mortis anteceſſoris, aut per alias juratas ulterius de cætero habeat illud breve locum in illis qui recuperaverint per defaltam, redditionem, aut alio modo ſine recognitione aſsiſarum vel juratarum.

Merton cap. 3.

By the Statute of Merton both the Writ of Rediſſeiſin, and of the Poſt diſſeiſin were given.

This Statute is an Act additional in three ſeveral points:

1. Where the Statute of Merton gave but ſingle damages, this Act doth give double damages both in the Rediſſeiſin and Poſt diſſeiſin, but the Jury is to give the ſingle, and the Court is to double them.

Marlb. cap. 8.

2. Where notwithſtanding the Statute of Merton and of Marlebridge, cap. 8. he might be replevied by the common Writ, yet by this Act he cannot ſo be.

3. Where

3. Where the Statute of Merton extended onely to Rediſſeiſins upon recoveries in Aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin by verdict of the Recognitors, and to Poſt diſſeiſins upon recoveries by verdict onely; this Act doth extend to recoveries by default, reddition, aut alio modo, as upon demurrer, &c. ſo as hereby the Rediſſeiſin, and Poſt diſſeiſin doe lie in many more caſes then they lay before.

See before in the Expoſition of the Statute of Merton and Marlebridge.

If an Aſſiſe be brought againſt A. and B. and A. is found the diſſeiſor, and B. the Tenant, and the Plaintiff recovereth, and B. the Tenant diſſeiſeth the Plaintiff again, the Plaintiff ſhall have no Rediſſeiſin, but a Poſt diſſeiſin, becauſe a Rediſſeiſin lieth not but againſt him that was party to the former Diſſeiſin.

CAP. XXVII.

POſtquam aliquis poſuerit ſe in inquiſitionem aliquam ad proximum diem, allocetur ei eſſonium: ſed ad alios dies ſequentes per eſſonium non differatur captio inquiſitionis, ſive prius habuit eſſon', ſive non. Nec admittat' eſſon' poſt diem datum prece partium, in caſu in quo partes conſentiunt venire ſine eſſonio.

The Statute of Marlebridge did provide, Quod poſtquam aliquis poſuerit ſe in inquiſitionem aliquam, &c. non habebit niſi unicum eſſonium, &c. By which Statute it was not certainly limited when he ſhould have that one eſſoin, and thereof enſued a great miſchief, for the Defendant would not be eſſoined but at the Habeas corpus, and then the Jurors ſhould loſe their iſſues, and the inqueſt ſhould not be taken, to the great vexation and loſſe of the Jurors. Marleb. cap. 13. 9 H. 5 12. Weſtm. 1. cap. 41.

And therefore this Statute chiefly for the eaſe of the Jurors provideth, that the Defendant ſhould have but one eſſoin, and that eſſoin muſt be at the next day, and that is at the Venire facias, and if he neglect that next time, he ſhall never have it after.

This Act is to be intended onely of a plea perſonal, and of a common eſſoin, and not of an eſſoin de ſervice le Roy, for that he may caſt when he will. See the Expoſition upon the Statute of Marlebridge cap. 13. 7 E. 2. eſſoin 81, 83. Dier 15 El. 324. b.

And albeit the words of this Act are general, yet it muſt be underſtood onely in caſes where an eſſoin doth lie, which is implied by this word allocetur, and therefore if the Defendant come in by Exigent, or Cepi corpus, and joyn iſſue ad proximum diem, he cannot be eſſoined, for that he either remaineth in Ward, or goeth by Mainprize, and therefore before this Statute could not be eſſoined; and this is a branch of reſtraint, and not of enlargement. 35 H. 6. 53.

¶ Nec admittatur eſſonium poſt diem datum prece partium.] And the reaſon is, for that ſeeing this day is given by the prayer and agreement of the parties without any eſſoin, this Statute doth enact, that poſt diem datum prece partium, no eſſoin ſhall be admitted.

CAP. XXVIII.

W.1. cap.41. CUm per ſtatutum Weſtm.1. ſtatuatur quod poſtquam tenentes ſemel comparaverint in Curia, non allocetur eis eſſonium in brevibus Aſſiſarum: eodem modo de cætero obſervetur de petentibus.

¶ In brevibus Aſſiſarum.] This Act extendeth not to Aſſiſes of Novel diſſeiſin no more then the ſaid Statute of W.1. here recited doth: See before the Expoſition of the Statute of W.1. and the rather for that this Act ſaith de petentibus, and the Plaintiff in an Aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin is called querens and not petens, but this Act extendeth to Mordaunc', Juris utrum, and Attaints, and doth remedy the miſchief of the Demandants ſide, which was omitted in the Statute of W.1. And note that a Writ of Attaint is here comprehended under this word Aſſiſa, becauſe it hath the quality of an Aſſiſe, viz. to have a Jury returned the firſt day, and ſo in equal miſchief.

¶ Eodem modo.] This is an Act of reference, that in all caſes where the Act of W.1. doth take away the common eſſoin from the Tenant after appearance, there this Act doth take it from the Demandant after appearance. See more of this matter in the Expoſition upon the ſaid Act of W.1.

CAP. XXIX.

BReve de tranſgreſſione ad audiendum & terminandum de cætero non concedatur coram aliquibus Juſticiariis, exceptis Juſticiariis de utroque banco, & Juſticiariis itinerantibus, niſi pro enormi tranſgreſſione, ubi neceſſe eſt apponere feſtinum remedium. Et dominus Rex de gratia ſua ſpeciali hoc duxit concedendum. Nec etiam de cætero concedatur breve ad audiend' & teminand' appella coram Juſtic' aſſign', niſi in ſpeciali caſu, & certa cauſa, cum dominus Rex hoc præceperit. Sed ne hujuſmodi appellati, vel indictati diu detineantur in priſona, habeant breve de Odio & Atia, ſicut in Magna Charta, & aliis ſtatutis dictum eſt.

Mag. Chart. c.26. W.1. cap.11. Gloc' cap.9.

¶ Breve de tranſgreſſione.] Albeit the Statute mentioneth only a Writ, becauſe commiſſions were in thoſe daies moſt commonly granted by Writ, as the commiſſion to Juſtices in Eyre, Juſtices of Oier and Terminer, of Gaol Delivery, &c. yet this Act doth not onely extend to authority granted by Writ, but by commiſſion alſo.

Tranſ-

Transgression here is taken in a large sense, for any outrage or misdemeanour.

Commissions of Oier and Terminer are of three sorts:

One general at the suit of the King, as to hear and determine all manner of Treasons, Felonies, Riots, Routs, Trespasses, &c. 2 E.3. cap.8.

Another particular at the suit of the party, and that in two sorts: One naming particularly the party grieved, as Rex dilectis & fidelibus suis A. B. & C. salutem. Ex gravi querela D. accepimus quod E. F. & G. & alii malefactores, & pacis nostræ perturbatores in ipsum D. apud N. vi & armis insultum fecerunt, &c. And the other is more general, and of this form, Rex dilectis, &c. Ex clamosis querimoniis diversorum hominum de Com' N. ad nostrum sæpius pervenit auditum, quod A. Episcopus Winton', &c. plures & diversas oppressiones, &c. 29 E.3 37.

The third is as well at the suit of the King, as of the party, all in one Writ or Commission, as hereafter in this Chapter shall be touched.

The mischief before the making of this Act was, that Commissioners of Oier and Terminer, &c. were procured, and named by the parties whom the matter concerned; so as the Commissioners were neither indifferent, nor of sufficient knowledge and learning. And the mischief was the greater, for that when a man sued out a Commission of Oier and Terminer at the suit of the party against divers persons for taking of his goods, and for esloigning the same, to the end to waste and convert the same to their own uses; the party that sued the Oier and Terminer should have a Writ to the Sheriff, rehearsing this matter, and command him to arrest the goods, and to put them in safeguard until it be otherwise provided or adjudged by the Justices of Oier and Terminer, &c. and if upon this suit it were found for the Plaintiff, the Justices of Oier and Terminer might restore the party to his goods, or give damages to him for them; wherein it doth vary from an Action of Trespasse sued before Justices of the one Bench or the other: and where the party in particular is to be restored to his goods, or to recover damages, the suit is properly by Writ, according to the words of this Act (Breve de transgressione:) and by the Statute of 34 E.3. the Commissioners or Justices named in the Writ are to be named by the Court, and not by the party. Regist. 126, 127. F.N.B. 112. f. F.N.B. 111. f. Regist. 123. 34 E.3: cap.1.

The ancient form of Commissions of Oier and Terminer were of all Treasons, Felonies, &c. Grievances, Extortions, and Deceits made to the King and to his people, as well at the suit of the King, as of the party, &c. 42 Ass. p.5.

If a Commission of Oier and Terminer be discontinued or expired, &c. the Indictments and Records shall be removed into the Kings Bench, as to their proper center. 44E.3.31.F.N.B. 243. 38 H.8. Commiss. Br.

¶ Exceptis Justiciariis de utroque banco.] Here is remedy for both the said mischiefs, for the Justices of either Benches are presumed to be men of integrity, indifferency, skill, and knowledge.

Hereof you may read in Stamford. Plac. cor. 55, 56.

¶ Nisi pro enormi transgressione, ubi necesse est apponere festinum remedium.] Here it is called, Enormis transgressio.

In the Statute of 2 E.3. cap. 2. it is called, Grand Leads, or horrible Trespasses.

Fitzherbert saith, that this Writ is to be granted when a great assembly, insurrection, or hainous misdemeanour, or Trespasse is committed in any place, then the manner and use is to make such a Commission, to hear and determine such misbehaviours. F.N.B. ubi supra.

The Register termeth it, Enormis seu horribilis. Regist. 125. a.

And if the Trespasse be not Enormis seu horribilis, there lieth a Writ of Supersedeas, or Revocation, Quia non enormis, seu horribilis. Regist. 124 b. 12 Ass. p.21.

Magna Charta, cap. 8. W. 1. ca. 42.

¶ Dom' Rex de gratia ſua ſpeciali, &c.] This is an Act of Grace, for hereby the King is reſtrained of his power to grant Commiſſions of Oier and Terminer to whom he will at his pleaſure.

Nota.

The ſtyle of the Record before Juſtices or Commiſſioners of Oier and Terminer, ſometimes have been, Coram Rege & concilio ſuo apud S, &c. and ſometime, Coram concilio Regis apud, &c. wherof take one Record for example, ſtyled thus:

Paſc. 11 E. 3. Coram conc. regis.

Placita coram concilio Regis apud Weſtmon' de termino Paſchæ, Anno regni Regis E. 3. 11. Nicholas Keriels Caſe in a Commiſſion of Oier and Terminer.

Brit. fol. 5. 22 E. 3. Coron. 97, 98. 4 H. 6. 15. Regiſt. judic. 76. 3 H. 7. cap. 1. 9 H. 4. 2. 13 H. 4. 10. 17 E. 3. 13. 22 E. 4. 19. Dier 120.

¶ Nec etiam de cætero concedatur.] An Appeal doth lie either by Writ Original, or by Bill.

The Original Writ iſſueth out of the Chancery. By Bill, as in the County before the Sheriff and Coroners; alſo before Juſtices of Gaol-delivery, if the appellée be in priſon before them, and (as it appeareth by this Act) before Commiſſioners of Oier and Terminer, before Juſtices of Niſi prius, and by Bill alſo before the Juſtices of the Kings Bench.

44 E. 3. 44. tit. Coron. F. 95.

It ſeemed to Fitzherbert, in abridging of the caſe of 44 E. 3. that Juſtices of Peace having power by the Statute of 34 E. 3. (which there is called, Le novel Statute) might receive an Appeal by Bill, becauſe they had power to hear and determine Felonies; but that Statute doth give them power to hear and determine Felonies at the ſuit of the King, and the Book at large ſpeaketh onely of Juſtices of Gaol-delivery.

¶ Sed ne hujuſmodi appellati, vel indictati diu detineantur in priſona, habeant breve de Odio & Atia.] See before in Magna Charta, cap. 26, & 29. Gloc. cap. 9. this branch well explained.

CAP. XXX.

Aſſignentur de cætero duo Juſticiarii jurari, coram quibus, & non aliis capiantur Aſſiſæ novæ diſſeiſinæ, mortis anteceſſoris, & attinctæ: & aſſocient ſibi duos, vel unum de diſcretioribus militibus com', in quem venerint: & capiant aſſiſas prædictas, & attinctas, ad plus ter per annum, *viz.* ſemel inter quindenam Sancti Joannis Baptiſtæ, & gulam Auguſti: & iterum inter feſtum Exaltationis ſanctæ Crucis, & Octab. Sancti Michaelis: & tertio inter feſtum Epiphaniæ, & feſtum Purificationis beatæ Mariæ. Et in quolibet com', ad quamlibet captionem aſsiſæ, antequam recedant, ſtatuant diem de reditu ſuo; ita quod omnes de com' ſcire poſsint eorum adventum; & de termino in terminum adjornent aſsiſas. Si per vocationem warranti, per eſſon', vel per defectum recognitorum, ſi ad unum diem captio earum differatur. Et ſi aliqua de

cau-

cauſa viderint, quod utile ſit, quod aſsiſæ mortis anteceſſoris per eſſonium, vel vocationem warranti reſpectuate adjornentur in banco, liceat eis hoc facere, & tunc mittant Juſticiar' de banco recordum cum brevi originali. Et cum loquela pervenerit ad captionem aſsiſæ, remittatur loquela cum brevi originali per Juſticiar' de banco, ad priores Juſticiar', coram quibus capiatur aſsiſa. Sed de cætero dent Juſtic' de banco in hujuſmodi aſsiſis ad minus quatuor dies per annum, coram præfat' Juſtic' aſsignatis, ut parcant laboribus & expenſis. Atterminentur inquiſitiones capiendæ de tranſgreſs' placitat' coram Juſticiar' de utroque banco: niſi ita enormis ſit tranſgreſsio, quod magna indigeat examinatione. Atterminentur etiam inquiſitiones coram eis de aliis placitis placitatis in utroque banco, in quibus facilis eſt examinatio, ut quum dedicitur ingreſſus, vel ſeiſina alicujus, vel in caſu quum de uno articulo ſit inquirend'. Sed inquiſitiones de groſsis & pluribus articulis, qui magna indigeant examinatione, capiantur coram Juſtic' de bancis, niſi ambæ partes petant, quod inquiſitio capiatur coram aliquibus de ſocietate, cum in partes illas venerint: quod de cætero non fiat niſi per duos Juſtic', vel unum, cum aliquo milite de com', in quem partes conſentiunt. Nec atterminentur hujuſmodi inquiſitiones coram aliquibus Juſticiariis de banco, niſi ſtatuatur certus dies & locus in com', in præſentia partium: & dies & locus inſerantur in brevi de judicio per hæc verba: Præcipimus tibi quod Venire facias coram Juſticiariis noſtris apud Weſtmonaſt', in octa. Sancti Michaelis, niſi talis & talis tali die & loco ad partes illas venerint, xij. &c. Et cum hujuſmodi inquiſitiones captæ fuerint, retornentur in bancis, & ibi fiat judicium, & irrotulentur. Et ſi omiſſa forma prædicta aliquæ inquiſitiones capiantur, pro nullis habeantur: excepto quod aſsiſæ ultimæ præſentationis, & inquiſitiones ſuper Quare impedit atterminentur in proprio com' coram uno Juſticiar' de banco, & uno milite, ad certos tamen diem & locum in banco ſtatutos, ſive defendens conſentiat, ſive non: & ibi ſtatim reddatur judicium. Habeant de cætero omnes Juſticiarii de bancis in itineribus clericos irrotulantes omnia placita coram eis placitat', ſicut antiquitus habere conſueverunt. Item ordinatum eſt, quod Juſti-

ciarii

ciarii ad aſsiſas capiend' aſsignati non compellant juratores dicere præciſe, ſi ſit diſſeiſina vel non, dummodo dicere voluerint veritatem facti, & petere auxilium Juſtic'. Sed ſi ſponte velint dicere, quod diſſeiſina eſt, vel non, admittatur eorum veredictum ſub ſuo periculo. Et de cætero non ponant Juſtic' in aſsiſis, aut juratis aliquos jurat', niſi eos qui ad hoc prius fuerunt ſummoniti.

This Statute conſiſteth of many branches, whereof we ſhall ſpeak in their order: and firſt it is to be ſeen what miſchiefs were before the making hereof, the principal whereof we ſhall touch.

1. Before the making of the Statute of Magna Charta, Aſſiſes were onely to be taken in the Court of Common Pleas, which was miſchievous to the Recognitors of the Aſſiſe: it is provided by Magna Charta, that they ſhall be taken in the proper County once every year, and that remedy was too ſhort, and therefore they are by this Act to be taken oftner.

2. Another miſchief was, that the Juſtices of Aſſiſe were not ſometime but apprentices of the Law, and a Knight aſſociate to them which oftentimes were favourable.

3. And if the Recognitors of the Aſſiſe had not given their verdict, the Juſtices could not (before this Act) have adjourned the Record into the Court of Common Pleas.

4. Alſo, if a forein Plea had been pleaded, or forein Voucher had, they could not have adjourned it into the Court abovesaid.

27 E.1. cap.4. York 12 E.2.ca.3.

5. Before the making of this Act, all Jurors, together with the parties, came up to the Kings higher Courts of Juſtice, where the cauſe depended, & propter tantam, & intolerabilem populi noſtri jacturam, non ſolum ad eorundem juratorum exonerationem, ſed etiam ad celerem partibus in curia noſtra placitantibus Juſtitiam exhibendam, &c. And this is the firſt Act that gave the Writ of Niſi prius.

6. Alſo before this Act ſome Juſtices did rule over the Recognitors, to give a præciſe or direct verdict without finding the ſpecial matter.

Now the remedies doe follow.

¶ Aſsignentur de cætero duo Juſtic' jurati, coram quibus & non aliis, &c.] Hereby it appeareth what an honourable Opinion the Law hath of the Kings Juſtices ſworn, that they are omni exceptione majores.

27 E.1. cap.4.

But this branch hath been manifoldly altered, for by the Statute of 27 E.1. cap.4. theſe Inquiſitions and Recognitions were to be taken coram aliquo Juſticiar' eorundem, coram quibus placitum deductum fuerit, aſsociato uno milite comitatus illius, &c.

12 E.2. cap.3.

By the Statute of York, they are to be taken before one Juſtice of the one place or the other, having aſsociate to him, Un piode home de paiis, chivalier, ou auter.

14 E.3. cap.16.

But by the Statute of 14 E.3. they may be taken before any Juſtice of the one Bench or the other, or the Kings Serjant ſworn, which is intended of any Serjant at Law, for that every Serjant is ſworn.

Bro. Niſi prius 37. See the form of the *Poſtea* hereafter in this Chapter.

And this Act is extended to the Kings Attorney, being joyned with one of the Juſtices or Serjants; and albeit the King make choice of ſome Serjants to be of his Councel and ſee, yet in a general ſenſe all be called the Kings Serjants, becauſe they be all called by the Kings Writ.

¶ Ad

¶ Ad plus terræ per annum.] Hereby the former time given by Magna Charta is inlarged.

Theſe daies are altered by later Statutes.

By 27 E. 1. it is provided they ſhall be taken tempore vacationis. Vide 14 E. 3. 27 E. 1. & 14 E. 3. ubi ſupra.

¶ Quindena Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ.] This return amongſt others is taken away by the Statute of 32 H. 8. 32 H. 8. cap. 21.

¶ Gula Auguſti.] Gule of Auguſt. This is alſo mentioned in the Statute of 27 E. 3, &c. the Feaſt of S. Peter ad vincula is on this day, being the firſt day of Auguſt, as it appeareth in Pl. Com. where it is ſaid, Al feaſt de S. Peter en la Gule de Auguſt. 27 E. 3. ſtat. 3. F. N. B. 62. i. Pl. Com. 316.

The reaſon why it is called Gula Auguſti, you may reade in Durand, in his Book De rationali divinorum, Lib. 7. De feſto Sancti Petri ad vincula.

This I have added, not out of any curioſity, but that the Reader might underſtand what he reads, which hath been mine endeavour throughout all this work.

¶ Statuant diem de reditu ſuo.] That is, by Proclamation in open Court.

¶ De termino in terminum adjornent Aſsiſas.] See the Expoſition upon the Statute of Magna Charta. Et vide lib. 4. fol. 4. Vernons Caſe. & lib. 8. fo. 57. Le Countee de Rutlands caſe. Mag. Chart. c. 12.

¶ Per vocationem warranti.] Forein pleas are taken within the equity of this Act, and ſo are demurrers doubtful, and other pleas and proceedings, &c. as well before as after verdict. Mag. Chart. c. 12. Br. adjorn. 29. 47 Aſſ. 1. 49 Aſſ. 23. 48 E. 3. 7.

In an Aſſiſe, the Tenant pleads a releaſe made in a forein County, whereupon the Record is adjourned into the Court of Common Pleas; that Court may grant a Niſi prius into the forein County, for albeit in this Caſe the Court of Common Pleas hath by this Act delegatam poteſtatem for the trial of the releaſe, yet all incidents thereunto are therewith granted. 22 Aſſ. p. 11.

¶ Per eſſonium.] This muſt be intended of an eſſoin ultra mare, for the common eſſoin, or de ſervitio Regis lieth not in this Caſe.

¶ Remittatur loquela.] That is, the Record of the Aſſiſe, together with the original Writ ſhall be remaunded to be taken, &c. in the proper County before the former Juſtices.

¶ Atterminentur etiam inquiſitiones coram eis de aliis placitis, &c. in quibus eſt facilis examinatio, &c. Sed inquiſitionem de groſsis & pluribus articulis quæ magna indigeant examinatione, &c. niſi ambæ partes petant, &c.] Upon this Statute a Writ in the Regiſter is framed, Quod inquiſitiones quæ magnæ ſunt examinationis, non capiantur in patria, & de ſuperſedendo, &c. Regiſt. 186.

¶ In brevi de judicio in hæc verba.] Præcipimus tibi, quod Venire facias coram Juſticiariis noſtris apud Weſtm' in Octabis Sancti Michaelis, niſi talis & talis, tali die & loco ad partes illas venerint, 12, &c. 42 E. 3. cap. 11.

The

The judicial Writ now in uſe hath [prius] before [venerit,] and thereof it taketh the name of Niſi prius.

14 E 3. cap. 16. 33 E. 3. attaint 77. Although the Statute of 14 E. 3. ſpeak not of an attaint, yet is an attaint within it, for the effect of that Ordinance is, that in all caſes where a Niſi prius is grantable, it ſhall be granted before Juſtices of Aſſiſe.

23 E. 3. 23. 24 E. 3. 23. 25 E. 3. 39. 14 E. 3. Niſi prius 16. F. N. B. 241. a. Albeit this Act be general, yet a Niſi prius ſhall not be granted where the King is party, or where the matter toucheth the right of the King, without a ſpecial warrant from the King, or the aſſent of the Kings Attourney.

32 H. 6. 9. F. N. B. 241. a. 11 E. 3. Viſne 59. The Duke of Exeter being Plaintiff in Treſpaſſe, for the Duke a Niſi prius was prayed, and it was denied, for that the Duke was of great power in that County, and if trial ſhould be had in the Country, inconvenience might thereupon follow.

¶ Et cum hujuſmodi inquiſitiones captæ fuerint, retornentur in bancis, & ibi fiat judicium, & irrotulentur.] Herewith agreeth the Statute of York ubi ſupra.

By the Statute of 14 E. 3. cap. 16. the Chief Juſtice of that place ſhall return the Record, and ſhall return the verdict under his ſeal.

The return of the Juſtices is, Ad quem diem hic venerunt partes præd', & Juſticiarii ad aſſiſas coram quibus, &c. miſerunt hic record' in hæc verba; And this return is called the Poſtea, becauſe the Record beginneth thus: Poſtea die & loco infra contentis coram (and nameth the Juſtices of Aſſiſe) Juſticiariis ipſius domini Regis ad aſſiſas in Com' N. capiend' aſſignat' per formam ſtatuti venerunt tam le Pl' quam le Def. &c.

Livre de entries. Raſt. 101. Hill. 19 H. 7. Rot 409. in Communi Banco. 2 H. 7. 10. ſimile. Dier 5. Mar. 163. If one of the Juſtices of Aſſiſe die before the return, a Certiorari may be awarded out of the Court of Common Pleas to the ſurvivor to certifie the verdict; If both the Juſtices die, the Clerk of the Aſſiſe may bring it in without a Certiorari, or a Certiorari may be awarded to the Executors, or Adminiſtrators of them to certifie the Record.

Statute of York. 12 E. 2. c. 4. 14 E. 3. c. 16. 17 E. 3. 23. But this Act was defective, for hereby the Juſtices of Niſi prius might take verdicts and inquiſitions, but they could not Record non-ſuits of the Demandant or Plaintiff, or defaults of the Tenant or Defendant, which was remedied by the Statute of York.

¶ Et ſi omiſſa forma prædicta aliquæ inquiſitiones capiantur, pro nullis habeantur.] For the rule of Law is, Non obſervata forma infertur adnullatio actus; but that rule is to be underſtood, De eſſentiali forma, and not De accidentali.

Regula.

¶ Excepto quod Aſsiſæ ultimæ præſentationis, & inquiſitiones ſuper Quare impedit atterminentur in proprio Com', &c. & ibi ſtatim reddatur judicium.] The reaſon of making of this branch was in reſpect of the danger of laps, and therefore in favour of the Patrons this clauſe was added, that the Juſtices of Niſi prius have power to give judgement in theſe two Actions.

4 Mar. Dier 135. 9 El. Dier 260. And albeit the words of this branch be, Et ibi ſtatim reddatur judicium, yet if the Juſtices of Niſi prius doe not give judgement, upon return of the Poſtea judgement may be given by the Court to which the return is made, for by theſe words the higher Court is not reſtrained; and this branch giving to the Juſtices of Niſi prius power to give judgement, they have thereby power includedly, as incident, given to award execution, that is, a Writ to the Biſhop, but that Writ is not returnable; but after the Record be returned into the Common Bench, if the former Writ be not executed, that Court may grant a Writ

Incident.

Sicut

Sicut alias, returnable into that Court, all which is worthy of ſingular obſervation.

And Juſtices of Niſi prius have power to inquire of incidents. 18 E.3.49,50.

Alſo Juſtices of Niſi prius may amerce Jurors, and demand them upon a pain, and alſo puniſh them for miſdemeanors done in their preſence, which are in deſpite of the King, and thereupon make proces, and what lieth in aid and furtherance of the buſineſſe they may record, likewiſe they may record a prayer to be received. 17 E.3.23.

¶ Habeant de cætero omnes Juſticiarii de bancis in Itineribus Clericos irrotulantes omnia placita coram eis placitat', ſicut antiquitus habere conſueverint.] Hereby it appeareth that the Juſtices of Courts did ever appoint their Clerks, ſome of which after by preſcription grew to be Officers in their Courts; as here it is put for example, that the Juſtices of the Benches in their Circuits had Clerks that enrolled all Pleas pleaded before them as anciently they uſed to have, that is, as by the Common Law. Dier 1 Eliz.175.

Now the cauſe of the making of this branch, was, that the King was informed that he might erect Offices for entring and inrolment of Records in his Courts of Juſtice, and ſpecially before Juſtices of Aſſiſe, which this branch declareth to belong to the Juſtices, and that they had enjoyed the ſame of ancient time, that is, by the Common Law.

And the reaſon thereof is twofold: 1. For that the Law doth ever appoint thoſe, that have the greateſt knowledge and skill, to perform that which is to be done. 2. The Officers and Clerks are but to enter, inrol, or effect that which the Juſtices do adjudge, award, or order, the inſufficient doing whereof maketh the proceeding of the Juſtices erroneous, then the which nothing can be more diſhonourable and grievous to the Juſtices, and prejudicial to the party; therefore the Law, as here it appeareth, did appropriate to the Juſtices the making of their own Clerks and Officers, and ſo to proceed judicially by their own inſtruments: And that this was the Common Law, the King cannot grant the Office of the Shire or County Clerk; (who is to enter all judgements and proceedings in the County Court) for that the making of the Shire Clerk belongeth to the Sheriff by the Common Law, as in Mittons Caſe it appeareth, Et ſic de cæteris. Lib.4. fol.32. Mittons Caſe.

¶ Juſticiarii ad aſſiſas capiend' aſſignat' non compellant juratores dicere præciſe ſi ſit diſſeiſina, vel non, dummodo dicere voluerint veritatem facti, & petere auxilium Juſtic'. Sed ſi ſponte voluerint, &c.] The firſt queſtion upon this branch was, Whether in caſe of Aſſiſe, if the iſſue were joyned upon a collateral matter out of the point of the Aſſiſe, whether upon this ſpecial iſſue the Jury might give a ſpecial verdict. Lib.9.fo.1,11,13. Dowmans Caſe. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect.366,367.

2. The ſecond queſtion was, Whether it did extend to all other Actions, or onely to theſe Actions wherein the Defendant or Tenant might plead a general iſſue. 45E.3.20 42E.3. 1. 40 E.3.2. 41E.3.10.47E.3.

3. Thirdly, Whether in all Actions the Jury might give a ſpecial verdict upon a ſpecial iſſue, upon an abſque hoc, or otherwiſe. 19. 16 E.3. verdict 21. 9 H.7.3.

In the end it hath been reſolved, that in all Actions real, perſonal, and mixt, and upon all iſſues joyned general or ſpecial, the Jury might finde the ſpecial matter of fact pertinent, and tending onely to the iſſue joyned, and thereupon pray the diſcretion of the Court for the Law: and this the Jurors might doe at the Common Law, not onely in caſes between party and party, whereof this Act putteth an example of the Aſſiſe, but alſo in Pleas of the Crown Dier 28H.8.32. 2 Mar.115. 9 El. 260. 11 El.279. 13 El.30. 32H.8. 47. Pl.Com.92. 3 E.3. Cor.284, 286.43aſſ.31.44E 3.44. 26 H.8.5.

at the Kings ſuit, which is a proof of the Common Law, for if this Act had made a new Law, and that other like caſes betwéen party and party had béen taken by equity, yet the King had not béen bound thereby: and note the next precedent clauſe of this Act and the ſubſequent are both in affirmance alſo of the Common Law.

¶ Et de cætero non ponant Juſtic' in aſſiſis, aut juratis aliquos juratores, niſi eos qui ad hoc prius fuer' ſummoniti.] Where this branch ſaith non ponant Juſtic' in aſſiſis, the meaning is, that the Juſtices ſhall not ſuffer the Sheriff to put into the pannel any men which were never ſummoned: for before this Act if the Sheriff had made a pannel, and the Jurors had not appeared, the Sheriff would have impannelled others of the ſame County who were never ſummoned, which was a wrong to them that were ſo newly returned, and is now prohibited by this Act, whereupon any ſo unduly returned may have his Action againſt the Sheriff, for this Act is made for the relief of them that were ſo unduly returned.

Lib. 9. fol. 13. Downans Caſe.

CAP. XXXI.

CUm aliquis implacitat' coram aliquibus Juſtic', proponat exceptionem, & petat quod Juſtic' eam allocent, quam ſi allocare noluerint, ſi ille qui exceptionem propoſuerit, ſcribat illam exceptionem, & petat, quod Juſtic' ſigillum ſuum apponant in teſtimonio, Juſticiarii apponant ſigilla ſua. Et ſi unus apponere noluerit, apponat alius de ſocietate. Et ſi forte ad querimoniam de facto Juſticiariorum venire fac' dominus Rex recordum coram eo, & ſi illa exceptio non inveniatur in rotulo, & querens oſtendat exceptionem ſcriptam ſub ſigillo Juſtic' appenſo, mandetur Juſticiario, quod ſit ad certum diem ad cognoſcendum ſigillum ſuum, vel ad dedicendum. Et ſi Juſtic' ſigillum ſuum dedicere non poſsit, procedatur ad judicium ſecundum illam exceptionem, prout admittend' eſſet vel caſſand'.

At the Common Law, before the making of this Act, a man might have had a Writ of Error for an Error in Law, either in redditione judicii, in redditione executionis, or in proceſſu, &c. and this Error in Law muſt be apparent in the Record, &c. For the Writ of Error ſaith, Quia in Recordo & proceſſu, &c. error intervenit manifeſtus, &c. Or for Error in fait, by alledging matter out of the Record, as death of either party, &c. before judgement: Now the miſchief before this Statute was, that when the Demandant or Plaintiff, or the Tenant or Defendant did offer to alledge any exception, (as in thoſe daies they did ore tenus at the barre) praying the Juſtices to allow it, and the Juſtices over-ruling it ſo

as

as it was never entred of Record, this the party could not aſſign for error, becauſe it neither appeared within the Record, nor was any error in fait, but in Law, and ſo the party grieved was without remedy, for whoſe relief this Statute was made.

¶ Cum aliquis implacitatur.] This Act doth extend as well to the Demandant or Plaintiff, as to the Tenant or Defendant in all Actions real, perſonal, and mixt; and regularly it extendeth not to a ſtranger to the Record, which is not to come in lieu of the Tenant, &c. For example, if the Bailiff of a Franchiſe demand Conuſans, and the Juſtices over-rule the ſame, he cannot pray the Juſtices to inſeal a Bill, becauſe he is no party to the Record: but yet one that offereth to be received, and is denied, albeit he be none of the parties to the Writ, yet becauſe he is priby in eſtate, and to be in loco tenentis, he ſhall have the benefit of this Act; and ſo it is of the Vouchée, though he be no party to the Writ, becauſe he is in loco tenentis. F.N.B. 21.n. & 22. a. 20E.3. Conuſans 46. 17 E.3.23.a.

¶ Coram aliquibus Juſticiariis.] Albeit the letter of this branch ſeemeth to extend to the Juſtices of the Common Pleas only, by reaſon of theſe words, Et ſi forte ad querimoniam de facto Juſtic' Venire fac' Dominus Rex recordum coram eo, (which is by Writ of Errour into the Kings Bench) yet that is put but for an example, and this Act extendeth not onely to all other Courts of Record (for upon Judgements given in them a Writ of Errour lieth in the Kings Bench) but to the County Court, the Hundred, and Court baron, for therein the Judges were more likely to erre; and albeit, of Judgements given in them a Writ of Errour lieth not, but a Writ of falſe Judgement in the Court of Common Pleas, yet the caſe being in the ſame, or greater miſchief, the purview of this Statute doth extend to thoſe inferiour Courts.

¶ Proponat exceptionem.] This extendeth not onely to all Pleas dilatory and peremptory, &c. and (as hath been ſaid) to prayers to be received, Oier of any Record or Deed, and the like; but alſo to all challenges of any Jurors, and any material Evidence given to any Jury, which by the Court is over-ruled. 11 H.4.52,65. 9 Aſſ.p.8. 16 E.3. Quare non admiſit 3. Regiſt. 182. 21 E.4.2.b. 21 E.4.12.b. F.N.B. 21.ñ.

¶ Juſticiarii apponant ſigilla ſua.] Here is an expreſſe commandment given to the Juſtices; and yet if one refuſe, and any of the other inſeal the Bill, it ſufficeth, but if they all refuſe, it is a contempt in them all; for it lieth not in the power of the Juſtices that denied to perform the purview of this Act, to take advantage of their own wrong, and the party grieved may have a Writ grounded upon this Statute to the Juſtices, commanding them to put their Seals Juxta formam ſtatuti, & hoc ſub periculo quod incumbit nullatenus omittatis. Regiſt. 182.

And though no time be appointed by this Act, when the Juſtices ſhall put their Seals, the party muſt pray the ſame before Judgement; but if they deny it, then may they be commanded after Judgement to put their Seals, and then the putting of their Seals after Judgement ſhall be ſufficient. 11 H.4.52,63. Regiſt. ubi ſupr. F.N.B. 22.a.

¶ Et querens oſtendat exceptionem ſcriptam ſub ſigillo.] Albeit the party grieved be dead, yet his heirs or Executors, &c. according to the caſe, ſhall have a Writ of Errour upon this Bill of Exception.

In this caſe the Plaintiff can alledge no diminution, for he muſt hold himſelf to the matter in the Bill ſealed; and if it be not there, it was his folly to omit it. 11 H.4. ubi ſupr.

¶ Mandetur Juſticiario quod ſit ad certum diem.] Albeit ſome have holden, that the Juſtices may bring in the Bill under their 11 H.4.52,63.

Seal, and acknowledge it, yet the ſurer way is to follow the order preſcribed by this Act.

If the Juſtice die, yet ſhall there a Scire facias goe againſt his Executor or Adminiſtrator; for the death of the Judge, which is the act of GOD, cannot prejudice the party, nor make the purview of this Statute to be of no force.

1. Part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 102.

As if a man be outlawed, and at the time of his Outlawry he was beyond the Seas in war in the Kings ſervice, and brings a Writ of Errour to reverſe his Outlawry, and obtains a Certificate of the Marſhal of the Kings hoſt under his Seal (as he ought to do.) In this caſe notwithſtanding the Marſhal die, yet may he aſſign the ſame for Errour, and upon ſhewing of the Certificate have a Scire fac' to the Executors or Adminiſtrators of the Marſhal.

¶ Et ſi Juſticiarius ſigillum ſuum dedicere non poſſit, procedatur, &c.] On the other ſide, if the Judge deny his Seal, then may the Plaintiff in the Writ of Error take iſſue thereupon, and prove it by witneſſes; for it lieth not in the Judge in this caſe to fruſtrate this excellent Law made for advancement of Juſtice and right.

Book of Entries, Raſt. 275, 323. Vet. N. B. 54.

For the order of proceeding herein according to this Act, ſee the Book of Entries.

CAP. XXXII.

V. Dett 74. x

Statut. de Religioſis, Anno 7 E. 1.

x Mag. Charta. ca. 36. V. Lyta. 80 v. Wm 3. fol. 749.

CUm viri religioſi, & aliæ perſonæ Eccleſiaſticæ implacitent aliquem, & implacitatus fecerit defaltam, ob quam tenement' amittere debeat: quia Juſticiar' hucuſque tenuerunt, quod ſi implacitat' fecerit defaltam per colluſionem, ut cum petens occaſione ſtatuti per titulum doni, vel alterius alienationis, ſeiſinam de tenement' conſequi non poſſet, per illam defaltam conſequeretur, & ſic fieret fraus ſtatuto: Ordinat' eſt per dominum regem, & conceſſum in hoc caſu, quod poſtquam defalta facta fuerit, inquiratur per patriam, utrum petens habeat jus in ſua petitione, vel non. Et ſi compertum fuerit, quod petens jus habuerit, procedatur ad judicium pro petente, & recuperet ſeiſinam ſuam. Et ſi jus non habuerit, incurratur tenement' proximo domino feodi, ſi illud petat infra annum à tempore inquiſitionis captæ. Et ſi infra annum non petat, ſuperiori domino incurratur, ſi petat infra dimidium annum poſt illum annum. Et ſic habeat quilibet dominus poſt proximum dominum, ſpacium dimidii anni ad petendum ſucceſſivè, quouſque perveniatur ad regem, cui ad ultimum pro defectu aliorum dominorum tenementum incurratur. Et ad calumniandum Juratores inquiſitionis, admittantur quicunque capitales domini feodorum, & ſimiliter pro Rege qui calumniare

niare voluerint. Et remaneat terra, poſtquam judicium datum fuerit in manu domini Regis quouſque tenem' per petentem, vel per aliquem capitalem dominum diſrationetur, & oneretur Vic' ad reſpondend' inde ad ſcaccarium.

Notwithſtanding the Statute of Magna Charta, and the Statute of De Religioſis, Anno 7 Edw. 1. yet this evaſion was found out, that Religious and Eccleſiaſtical perſons did recover lands by default; which, albeit it were by conſent and colluſion, yet the Juſtices did hold that theſe Religious and Eccleſiaſtical perſons came not to the land per titulum doni, vel alienationis, nor was within the general words of the Statute of 7 Edw. 1. Aut alio quoviſmodo, arte, vel ingenio ſibi appropriare præſumat: for that Recoveries being proſecuted in courſe of Law, were by Law preſumed to be juſt and lawful, it was holden by the Juſtices, that they were not within the former Statute; and yet theſe Recoveries were done in fraudem legis, for remedy whereof this Statute was made. Magna Chart. cap. 36. Stat. de Religioſis 7 E. 1. 33 H. 6. 25.

¶ Et implacitatus.] All Actions brought for any lands or tenements, wherein a free-hold, inheritance, or a long term is recovered, as within this Statute, as Præcipes quod reddat, Quare impedit, Droit de gard, Ejectione firmæ, Quare ejecit infra terminum, Warrantiæ Chartæ, Convenuit to levie a Fine, Execution per Elegit, Statute Merchant, or Statute Staple, &c. 2 E. 3. 10. 10 E. 3. 17. 21 E. 3. 5. 24 E. 3. 27. 38 E. 3. 12, 27. 3 E. 4. 12, 13. 1 E. 2. Colluſion 11. 7 E. 3. ib. 17. 16 E. 3. ibid. 21. 34 E. 3. ibid. 46. 20 H. 6. 38.

This Act doth extend to them that are no parties to the Writ, as to the Vouchee, and Tenant by receit, and the like.

And this Statute doth extend by equity when the Abbot, &c. is Tenant or Defendant, as when a Writ of Right is brought againſt an Abbot, &c. and after the Miſe joyned, the Demandant maketh default, and is Nonſuit, the colluſion ſhall be inquired, and this caſe wherein the Abbot is Tenant is within the ſame miſchief, and therefore within the equity of this Law: and ſo it is if a Quare impedit be brought againſt a Prior of the Church of D. and the Plaintiff become Nonſuit, the Defendant ſhall recover the preſentment, and the colluſion ſhall be inquired. 5 E. 2. Colluſ. 19. 2 E. 3. 18. 6 E. 3. 23, 25. 19 E. 3. Colluſion 18.

¶ Fecerit defaltam.] This Act doth not extend onely, according to the letter, to Recoveries by default, but to all manner of Recoveries by verdict, or otherwiſe, if they be had by colluſion.

If it be by default, then a Judicial Writ called a Quale jus grounded upon this Statute is awarded, which Writ conſiſteth upon five parts: Regiſt. judic. 16, 17.

1. It reciteth the Recovery.

2. The doubt of the fraud, Et quia dubitatur de fraude inter eos prælocuta contra ſtatutum.

3. A commandement to the Sheriff to return a Jury, Præcipimus tibi quod Venire fac' coram Juſticiar' noſtris apud Weſtmonaſt' duodecim, &c. the charge of the Jury is ad recogn' ſuper ſacramentum ſuum hæc tria; 1. Quale jus idem abbas habuit in prædict' meſſuagio: 2. & Quis prædeceſſorum fuit inde ſeiſitus ut de jure Eccleſiæ ſuæ præd': 3. & Quantum illud meſſuagium valet per annum. 20 E. 3. Colluſion 34.

4. The fourth is another commandement to the Sheriff, Et interim meſſuagium illud in manum noſtram capias, &c. & quod de exitibus ad ſcaccarium nobis reſpondeas.

5. The Sheriff is commanded, Et Scire facias capitalibus Dominis feodi illius mediatis, & immediatis, quod tunc ſint ibi aduturi juratam illam, ſi voluerint.

Which Writ I have the more at large rehearſed, for that it giveth a great light to all the parts of this Act.

And

And it is to be obſerved, that if the Jury finde that his predeceſſor was ſeiſed of it in his Demeſn as of fée in the right of his Church, before the ſaid Statute de Religioſis, Anno 7 E. 1. this is a good verdict for the Demandant without finding of any Licenſe; for though there were no Licenſe, the alienation was good: But if they finde that his predeceſſor was ſeiſed after the Statute, then they ought to finde a Licenſe, or otherwiſe the land belongeth to the Lord or King.

13 E.3. Colluſion 32. 16 E.3. ibid. 42. 34 E.3. ibid. 40. 20 H.6.38.

The value of the land is inquired of, becauſe the iſſues thereof are to be by this Act anſwered to the King.

20 H.6 38. Stamf. Prærog. 84. b.

If there be an iſſue joyned in the Action brought by the Abbot, the Jury ſhall not onely inquire of the iſſue, but of the colluſion, but as concerning the colluſion, it is but an Inqueſt of Office, whereof no Attaint lieth.

38 E.3.12.45 E.3.8.50 E.3.22. 14 Aſſ.13. 5 E.3. 29. 6 E.3.11. 20 H.6.38. 33 H. 6.25. 6 R.2. Colluſion 40.

If a Recovery by verdict were not within the purview of this Act, ſuch an iſſue of diſadvantage might be joyned, and ſo feint Evidence might be given, as this Statute ſhould be of little force.

33 H.6.25.

And if the Jury do not inquire of the colluſion, ſo as the Abbot, &c. recover by verdict, yet the colluſion ſhall be inquired of by a ſpecial Writ, and not by a Quale jus.

If an Abbot bring an Aſſiſe, and the Tenant plead a forein Releaſe, they of the forein County cannot inquire of the colluſion, but a ſpecial Writ ſhall be granted.

6 E.3.11.17 E.3.5.

If the Tenant appear, and confeſſe the Action, or Judgement be given upon a Nihil dicit, or a departure in deſpight of the Court, theſe alſo are within this Statute, and the Colluſion ſhall be inquired, and ſo if a Recovery be had upon a demurrer in Law, that Recovery is alſo within the equity of this Statute.

29 E.3.35. 6 R.2. Colluſion 40. 31 H.6.10.

In ſome caſe no Colluſion ſhall be inquired at all, as if a perſon bring a Juris utrum, and the Jury find that the land is the right of the Church, this ſufficeth without inquiring of the Colluſion.

¶ Et ſi compertum fuerit quod petens jus habuerit.] This is either by Jury upon trial of the iſſue, or by Quale jus, if the Tenant make default.

Kelwey 134.

¶ Procedatur ad judicium.] Hereby it appeareth that the Quale jus ſhould be ſued out after the default, and before Judgement, and ſo it is ſaid the uſe hath been; and if the Colluſion be found, the Lord, &c. ſhall enter, though Judgement be never given.

5 E.3.29.

Regiſt. Judic. 16, 17.

But yet if Judgement be given upon the default, yet may the Quale jus be ſued out, and ſo it appeareth by the Judicial Regiſter, and many other authorities, but Execution ſhall ceaſe until the Colluſion be inquired.

34 E.3. Colluſion 46. 13 E.3. ibid. 28. 12 E.3. Judgement 163. 4 E.3 8. Regiſt. Judic. 16, 17.

In a Writ of Right, if Judgement final be given for the Abbot, &c. the Colluſion ſhall be inquired; for albeit the Judgement final be given betwéen them, yet the Lord by this Statute ſhall enter: and ſo it is of a Recovery by default in a Ceſſavit.

¶ Et ſi jus non habuerit, incurratur tenementum proximo Domino feodi, ſi illud petat infra annum, &c.] Here be the certain times appointed when the Lords mediate and immediate ſhall enter, whereof ſufficient hath been ſaid in the expoſition of the Statute de Religioſis, 7 E.1.

¶ Et ad calumniandum juratores inquiſitionis, admittantur quicunque capitales Domini feodorum.] Hereupon, as hath been ſaid, the Sheriff ſhall warn the Lords mediate and immediate to appear, and take their challenges.

42 E.3.3.

If any of the Lords mediate or immediate be within age, in reſpect of theſe words,

words, Quicunque Domini feodorum, the Court will adviſe whether any thing ſhall be done to his prejudice, during his minority.

¶ Et ſimiliter pro Rege qui clamare voluerit.] The King is alwaies (in judgement of Law) preſent in Court, and therefore any man may challenge for the King, but by the Statute of 33 E. 1. they which challenge for the King muſt ſhew a cauſe certain, and the truth thereof is to be tried. Stat. de Inquiſ. Anno 33 E. 1.

Obſerve well what Expoſition hath been made of this Act, and how the Judges extended the ſame by equity, for otherwiſe the Churchmen by advice of their learned Councel (whereof they had the beſt) would have had ſome evaſion or other out of the letter of the Law.

See the Expoſition before of the Statute De Religioſis, anno 7 E. 1.

CAP. XXXIII.

QUia multi tenentes erigunt cruces in tenementis ſuis, aut erigi permittunt, in præjudicium dominorum ſuorum, ut tenentes per privilegium Templariorum & Hoſpitaliorum tueri ſe poſſent contra capitales dominos feodorum: Statutum eſt, quod hujuſmodi ten' capitalibus dominis, aut Regi incurrantur. Eodem modo quo ſtatuit alibi de tenementis alienatis ad manum mortuam. Fleta l. 2. cap. 43. Lib. 5. cap. 34. Doct. & Stud. Li. 2. ca. 34. & 46. Rot. Pat. 2 E. 3. Rot. clauſ. 18 E. 3.

For the better underſtanding of this Statute, it is to be known that the order of the Templers, otherwiſe Knights of the Temple being men profeſſed, were by Gelaſius the Pope founded Anno Domini 1117. which was Anno 18 H. 1. 18 H. 1.

Theſe were called Templarii, becauſe they were firſt founded in ſome of the Edifices adjoyning and belonging to the Temple, and had the charge and keping of the Lords Sepulchre, and not onely entertained Pilgrims that came to ſée the Sepulchre, &c. but in their Armour conducted Chriſtians that had a deſire to ſée the City of Jeruſalem, and other places in the Land of Paleſtine, and to guard them from the Saracens and Infidels.

Soon after, viz. Anno Domini 1120. which was in Anno 21 H. 1. the Hoſpitallers, commonly called Milites Sancti Johannis Jeroſolymitani, being profeſſed Friers of S. John of Jeruſalem, under the rule of S. Auguſtine, were founded, Honorius then being Pope, and they were called Hoſpitularii, Hoſpitallers, becauſe they had the care of hoſting and providing Hoſpitals for Pilgrims, &c. travelling to Jeruſalem, &c. and for their Safe-conduct againſt Saracens and Infidels. Theſe two orders, (but eſpecially the Templers) did ſo overſpread throughout Chriſtendome, and ſo exceedingly increaſed in poſſeſſions, revennes, and wealth, and ſpecially in England, as you will wonder to reade in approved Hiſtories, and withall obtained ſo great and large priviledges, liberties, and immunities for themſelves, their Tenants and Farmers, &c. as no other order had the like.

At

Councel of Vienna, Anno Dom. 1311. 4 E. 2. Kelwey 6 H. 8. fol. 169, 170.

At the Councel of Vienna holden Anno Domini 1311. which was Anno 4 E. 2. Clemens Quintus then being Pope, the order of the Templers was by that Councel diſſolved throughout all Chriſtendome, and their poſſeſſions and revenues here in England given to the Hoſpitallers by Act of Parliament, Anno 17 E. 2.

Anno 17 E. 2. Vet: Mag. Chart. fol. 42. ſecond part. 5 E. 3. 36. 35 H. 6. 46. 32 H. 8. cap. 24.

But the Hoſpitallers continued here in England till an Act of Parliament made in 32 H. 8. by which Act they were diſſolved, ſo as albeit both theſe orders mentioned in this Act are diſſolved, and therefore this Act may ſeem to be obſolete and out of uſe, yet will we not omit the Expoſition of it for two cauſes; 1. For that we have hitherto omitted not one; and 2. it may ſerve for very good uſe, as hereafter ſhall appear.

¶ Erigunt cruces.] The reaſon wherefore Croſſes were erected, was, for that the Knights of both the ſaid orders were Cruce ſignati, and becauſe that was the enſign of their profeſſion, and for that their Tenants enjoyed great priviledges, to the end they might be known to be the Tenants of the ſaid orders, and thereby freed from many duties and ſervices which other Tenants were ſubject unto, did erect Croſſes upon their houſes; and many Tenants of other Lords perceiving the ſtate and greatneſs of the Knights of both the ſaid Orders, and withall ſeeing the great priviledges their Tenants enjoyed, did ſet up Croſſes upon their houſes, as their very Tenants uſed to doe, to the prejudice of their Lords.

¶ In tenementis ſuis.] The Croſſe was erected upon their houſes, but both the houſe and lands holden by one tenure were forfeited to the Lord, and therefore the Act ſaith, In tenementis ſuis.

21 H. 7. 34.

¶ Aut erigi permittunt.] This word [permit] or [ſuffer] hath in the Law two ſignifications; Firſt, where he that ſuffereth it, is party, and then it is equivalent to his own Act; as if a man ſuffereth a recovery againſt him, and the like: the other ſignification is when a ſtranger doth the Act whereunto he is not party; as here, if a ſtranger of his own head erecteth a Croſſe upon the Tenants houſe, if after notice the Tenant doth ſuffer it, this is a permiſſion within this Act; even as in Waſte in houſes, if it be done by a ſtranger, the Tenant muſt anſwer for it, if he repair it not before the Action brought; ſo if after notice the Tenant doth not put down the Croſſe, but doth by colour thereof any thing to the prejudice of the Lord, he is within this Statute.

¶ In præjudicium dominorum ſuorum.] Somewhat muſt be done to the prejudice of the Lord, for if the Tenant erecteth, or ſuffereth to be erected a Croſſe upon his houſe, this is no forfeiture of his Tenancy; but if after the erection of the Croſſe, he claimeth and putteth in ure any of the priviledges of either of the ſaid orders againſt the Lord to his prejudice, then is the Tenancy forfeited.

¶ Per privilegium Templariorum & Hoſpitaliorum.] The Tenants of the Knights of both theſe orders enjoyed great priviledges, as well againſt the King, as againſt the other Lords; as to be free from tenths and fifteens to be paid to the King, to be diſcharged of purveyance, that they ſhould not be ſued for any Eccleſiaſtical cauſe before the Ordinary, Sed coram conſervatoribus privilegiorum ſuorum; Alſo of ancient time they claimed that a Felon might take ſuch houſes having ſuch Croſſes for his ſafety, as well as any Church, and many others: Now if a Croſſe be erected, and any of theſe, or other priviledges claimed and put in ure by the Tenant, &c. then was his land forfeited to the Lord of whom the land in truth was holden.

Regiſt. fol. 20, 21.

See hereafter c. 43.

If after the Croſſe levied, the Prior of S. John of Jeruſalem had diſtrained for rent or ſervice, and the Tenant had acknowledged the tenure of him, the very

very Lord might enter by the purview of this Statute, and ſo if the Tenant do prove any Will whereof he is made Executor before the Conſervator of the privileges, the Lord may enter, Et ſic in ſimilibus.

¶ Eodem modo.] This is an Act of reference as well to the Statute De religioſis, Anno 7 E. 1. as to the 32. Chapter of this Parliament of Weſtm' the ſecond; and therefore if the King take benefit of this Act, he ought to grant the lands over in ſuch ſort, as is preſcribed by the ſaid Act of 7 E. 1.

And albeit the ſtate of the Tenancy was not hereby changed, as in the caſe of the Mortmaine, (whereunto this Act referreth) yet ſuch were the height, power, and greatneſſe of theſe orders, that this Act doth put the matter prohibited by this Act in equipage, with an alienation in Mortmaine.

CAP. XXXIV.

PUrview eſt, que ſi home raviſt feme eſpouſe, dameſelle, ou auter feme deſormes, per la ou el ne ſoit aſſentus, ne avant, ne apres, eyt judgement de vie & de membre. Et enſement per la ou home raviſt feme, dame eſpouſe, damaſelle, ou auter feme a force, tout ſoit que el ſoy aſſent apres, eyt tiel judgement come devant eſt dit, ſil ſoit attaint a le ſuit le Roy, & la eyt le Roy ſa ſuit. De mulieribus abductis cum bonis virorum ſuorum, habeat Rex ſectam de bonis ſic aſportatis. Et ſi uxor ſponte reliquerit virum ſuum, & abierit, & moretur cum adultero ſuo, amittat in perpetuum actionem petendi dotem ſuam, quæ ei competere poſſet de ten' viri ſui, ſi ſuper hoc convincatur, niſi vir ſuus ſponte, & abſque cohertione Eccleſiaſtica eam reconciliet, & ſecum cohabitare permittat, in quo caſu reſtituatur ei actio. Qui monialem à domo ſua abducat, licet monialis conſentiat, puniatur per priſonam trium annorum, & ſatisfaciat domui à qua abducta fuerit, competenter: & nihilominus redimatur ad voluntatem Regis.

31 E. 1. Endictment 31.

¶ Purview eſt, que ſi home raviſt feme eſpouſe, dameſelle, ou auter feme deſormes, per la ou el ne ſoit aſſentus, ne avant, ne apres, eyt judgement de vie &. de membre.] This claule is intended of an appeal to be brought by the party raviſhed, for if ſhe give conſent either before or after, ſhe ſhall have no appeal, but if ſhe conſented neither before nor after, then ſhe ſhall have an appeal of rape, and there is no Law that gives a woman an appeal of rape but this.

13 E. 3. Coron. 122.

Hereby the ancient Law concerning the election given to her that is raviſhed is taken away. Vide Weſtm' 1. cap. 13.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 190.

6 R. 2. c. 6. 5 E. 4. 6. Lo. 5 E. 4. 58. 1 H. 6. 1. 9 H. 7. 25. Pl. Com 45. lib. 3. fol. 61. Shelleyes Case.

Afterwards by the Statute of R. 2. a greater punishment is inflicted upon the party ravished, if she after consent to the ravisher, viz. that as well the ravished as the ravisher should be disabled to challenge inheritance, dower, or joynt-feoffment, &c. and that the next of blood should enter, &c.

11 H. 4. 13. 1 H. 6. 1.

And moreover the husband of her that is so ravished and after gives her consent, or if she have no husband, her Father, or other next of her blood shall have the appeal of rape, wherein no wager of battel shall be allowed; so as this Act of R. 2. gave an appeal in case where no appeal lay before, and also to other persons, so as the woman that never consented may have her appeal upon this Statute, and if she give consent afterwards, then the appeal of rape is given by the Statute of 6 R. 2.

28 H. 6. Coro. 459.

. If a woman be ravished by her next of kin, and consenteth to him, and hath neither husband nor Father, the next of kin to him shall have the appeal, for he hath disabled himself by the rape, whereby he becomes a Felon.

De frangent. prisonam. 1 E. 2. 14 E. 3. cap 9. 9 E. 4. 26. 22 E. 4. 23. Broke Coron. 203.

¶ Judgement de vie & de membre.] That is to say, he shall be attainted of felony.

In the appeal being the suit of the party, the pardon of the King doth not discharge the party, as it doth upon the indictment at the suit of the King.

¶ Et ensement per la ou home ravist feme, &c. a force, tout soit que el assent apres, eit tiel judgement come est avantdit sil soit atteint a le sute le Roy, &c.] Hereby it appeareth that the first clause is to be intended of the suit of the party, this branch providing expresly for the suit of the King.

W. 1. c. 13. 13 E. 3. Utlag. 49. First part of the Instit. sect. 190.

See the exposition of the 13. Chapter of Westm. 1. and the first part of the Institutes, sect. 190.

7 H. 3. Trespasse 244. Temps E. 1. ibid. 241.

¶ De mulieribus abductis cum bonis virorum suorum habeat Rex sectam de bonis sic asportatis.] At the Common Law the husband might have had an Action of Trespasse, De uxore abducta cum bonis viri.

This is also prohibited by the Statute of Westm. the 1. cap. 13. and a further punishment inflicted then was at the Common Law, and therefore in the original Writ, De uxore abducta cum bonis viri, it is concluded Contra formam Statuti in hujusmodi casu provisо, meaning the said Statute of Westm. 1. for this Act of Westm. 2. extendeth onely to the suit of the King: and if the Writ be brought at the Common Law omitting the words, Contra formam Statuti, then it is Si A. fecerit, &c. tunc pone, &c. quod sit, &c. but if Contra formam Statuti be added, then the Writ is, Si A. fecerit, &c. tunc attachies B. ita quod eum habeas, &c.

Regist. 97. a. F. N. B. 89. o. 42 Ass. p. 16. Dier 256. Regist. ubi supr. 14 H. 6. 2.

And albeit the words be, Habeat Rex sectam, yet may the husband also have his Action, as is aforesaid.

¶ De mulieribus.] That is to say uxoribus, for of ancient time mulier was taken for a wife.

43 E. 3. 23. 44 Ass. 13. 7 R. 2. Trespasse 206.

If the wife be taken away, and after be divorced, or if she die, yet the husband shall have his Action, De uxore abducta cum bonis viri; for in this Action he shall not recover his wife, but damages. And he cannot have an Action for taking her away as his servant, because the Law gives him an Action in another form.

47 E. 3. Action sur lestat 37.

If the wife be infra annos nubiles, viz. under the age of twelve years at the time of taking away, some have holden that the husband shall not have a Writ De uxore abducta cum bonis viri. But I hold the Law is to the contrary, for she is Uxor until disagreement.

¶ Cum

¶ Cum bonis virorum.] The Plaintiff muſt in his count ſhew the goods in certain. 43 E. 3. 23.

Albeit the words of the Writ be Rapuit, yet here it is taken for a violent taking away, and not when carnal knowledge is had, ſo as this Action may be brought againſt women as well as men. 43 E. 3. ubi ſupr.

¶ Et ſi uxor ſponte reliquerit virum ſuum, & abierit, & moretur cum adultero, amittat in perpetuum actionem petendi dotem ſuam, &c. niſi vir ſuus ſponte, & ſine coertione Eccleſiaſtica eam reconciliet, & ſecum cohabitare permittat, &c.] In this caſe of elopement, and remaining with the adulterer, &c. the wife could not be barred of her Dower by the Common Law, no though a Divorce were ſued and had for the ſaid adultery, as you may read in the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 36. Fleta lib. 5. ca. 22. Brit. cap. 109. Mirror ca. 5. § 5. 1 Part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 36. Cuſtumier de Norm. cap. 101.

¶ Si ſponte reliquerit, & abierit, & moretur cum adultero, &c.] Albeit the words of this branch be in the Conjunctive, yet if the woman be taken away not ſponte, but againſt her will, and after conſent, and remain with the adulterer without being reconciled, &c. ſhe ſhall loſe her Dower; for the cauſe of the barre of her Dower is not the manner of the going away, but the remaining with the adulterer in Advowtry without reconciliation, that is the bar of the Dower: See more of theſe words (Reliquerit & Abierit) in this Chapter. 43 E. 3. 19.

If the wife goeth away with her husbands agreement and conſent with A. B. if after A. B. commit adultery with her, and ſhe remain with him without reconciliation, ſhe ſhall be barred of her Dower by this branch; whereof you ſhall read in an ancient Parliament Roll a rare and ſtrange caſe, which was the firſt Judgement that I finde given upon this branch, and the Judgement was given in Parliament; and the caſe, which I have taken out of the Record it ſelf, was this:

Sir William Paynel Knight, and Margaret his wife did demand the third part of the Mannour of Torpul, as the Dower of the ſaid Margaret after the death of John de Camoys her firſt husband, that Mannour being then in the ſeiſin of the King: The Kings Attorney anſwered, that ſhe ought not to be endowed, Quia receſſit à marito ſuo in vita ſua, & vixit ut adultera cum prædict' Guilielmo, & non fuit viro ſuo reconciliata ante mortem ſuam, & ſic per formam *ſtatuti inde prius editi non debet inde dotari. Rot. Parliam. oct. ſancti Joh. Bapt. An. 30 E. 1. Rot. 2. * Viz. this ſtatute of W. 2. cap. 34.

The Demandants replied, and pleaded a Deed of the ſaid John Camoys under Seal, in theſe words:

Omnibus Chriſti fidelibus ad quos hoc præſens ſcriptum pervenerit, Johannes de Camoys filius & hæres domini Radulphi de Camoys, ſalutem in domino. Noveritis me tradidiſſe & dimiſiſſe ſpontanea mea voluntate domino Guiliel. Paynel militi Margaretam de Camoys filiam & hæredem Johannis de Bateſden uxorem meam. Et etiam dediſſe, conceſſiſſe, & eidem domino Guilielmo relaxaſſe, & quietum clamaſſe omnia bona, & catalla quæ ipſa Margareta habet, vel de cætero habere poſſit, & etiam quicquid mei eſt de præd' Margaretæ bonis, vel catallis cum ſuis pertinen'. Ita quod nec ego, nec aliquis alius nomine meo in prædicta Margareta, bonis, & catallis ipſius Margaretæ cum ſuis pertinen' de cætero exigere, ſeu vendicare poterimus, nec debemus imperpetuum. Volo & concedo, & per præſens ſcriptum confirmo, quod prædicta Margareta cum prædicto domino Guilielmo ſit, & maneat, ex voluntate ipſius Guilielmi. In cujus rei teſtimonium ſigillum meum appoſui, &c. hiis teſtibus. Conceſſio mirabilis & inaudita.

And concluded their replication thus; Virtute cujus ſcripti dicit, quod non vixit, ut adultera cum prædicto Guilielmo, ſed ut uxor ejuſdem Guilielmi.

Whereupon the Kings Attorney demurred in Law, and the Record saith, Et super hoc processum est ad judicium, quod non debet dotari.

By this Record it appeareth, that she was barred of her Dower by force of this branch, whereof the Kings Attorney took advantage: and in the Record it is further contained, that the Demandants protulerunt quasdam alias literas Episcoporum de purgatione adulterii, quæ recitantur in memorand'. Et quia super testimonio Episcoporum non sunt judicia in curia regis faciend', licet literæ Episcoporum in curiam regis fuer' porrectæ, nisi iidem Episcopi ad mandatum regis ipsi regi rescriberent.

This Deed, for the strangeness thereof, we have recited at large de verbo in verbum.

46 E.3. Bar.214. 1 E.4.1.10H.7.2. 21 H.7.13. But the husband may give License to a man to carry his wife to his house, and this shall be a good barre in an Action brought de muliere abducta cum bonis viri.

3 E.3.2.6E.3.29. ¶ Moretur cum adultero.] Albeit she doth not continually remain in Adowtry with the adulterer, yet if she be with him and commit adultery, it is a tarrying within this Statute.

Also if she once remain with the adulterer in Adowtry, and after he keepeth her against her will; or if the Adowterer turn her away, yet she shall be said morari cum adultero within this Act.

If the wife doth elope from her husbands house of habitation, and commit adultery in any other the lands or Mannours of her husband, this without the free reconciliation of the husband is within the purview of this Statute: See hereafter in this Chapter for this point.

And there be parvæ moræ, and magnæ, and both of them within this branch.

¶ Nisi vir suus sponte, & absque cohertione Ecclesiæ eam reconciliet, & secum cohabitare permittat.] Note that cohabitation is not sufficient without reconciliation made by the husband sponte, so as cohabitation onely in the same house with the husband availeth her not; à Fortiori, though she remain with the Adowtrer in any of the lands or Mannours of her husband, yet she shall be barred of her Dower by this branch, without the husbands free reconciliation, albeit it hath been otherwise holden: and the reason that they yelded, is because it is no elopement, whereas it appeareth before that the words of Reliquerit & Abierit are not of the substance of the barre of Dower, but the adultery, and the remaining with the adulterer, as is aboveſaid: and albeit she and the adulterer remain within any of the lands or Mannours of the husband, yet (the words being, Si uxor sponte reliquerit & abierit) she hath left and gone from her husband in that case, which is a personal offence. See the first part of the Institutes, sect. 36. for bars of Dower, whereunto you may adde a case in Tr. 9 E.2. fol. 65. in libro meo, That if a woman say that she is conceived with child by her husband whiles he lived, and in truth is not, whereby the next heir is disturbed, she shall lose her Dower, if she acknowledge the same before the Justices.

19E.3.Dower 94. 8 E.2. Dower 135. F.N.B. 150. 43 E.3.19. Brit. fol. 258. b. Tr. 9 E.2. fol. 65. b. in libro meo.

And albeit she both cohabite, and be reconciled, yet if it be by the cohertion of the Church, she shall be barred of her Dower.

Regist. 71, 267. 6 E.3.17. F.N.B. 233. 22 E.3.2. Rot. Pat. part 3. lib. 9. 72. D. Husseys case.

¶ Qui monialem à domo suo abducat, licet monialis consentiat, puniatur per prisonam trium annorum, & satisfaciat domui à qua abducta fuerit competenter, & nihilominus redimatur ad voluntatem regis.] Monialis, i. Monacha, Nonna, quasi non nupta, sed Deo consecrata, he that carrieth a Monk out of his Cloister, the Abbot or Prior, &c. of the house shall not have an Action of Trespasse for the taking of him away, but his remedy is by the Writ of Apostata capiendo; but

3 E.3.3. 8E.3.52. 29 E.3.24.29Ass. 35. 22 R.2. Dam. 130.12H.7.Kelw. 20,21.F.N.B.90. h. 140.

but that Writ doth not lie for a Nun: and therefore the Common Law did give an Action of Treſpaſſe for taking her away, as the Lord might have an Action of Treſpaſſe at the Common Law for his Ward; and this Act was made to give a further puniſhment; for the Writ in the Regiſter doth not recite this Act, but the Plaintiff ſhall not take advantage of this Act, unleſſe he conclude, Contra formam ſtatuti, &c. Regiſt. 71, 267.

Now the Writ De moniale abducta ſaith, Quare vi & armis clauſuras ipſius Prioriſſæ apud L. fregit, & ſororem Jocoſam Aſhe commonialem ſuam ibid' exiſtent' cepit, & abduxit, per quod divinum ſervitium in Eccleſia ipſius Prioriſſæ Sanctæ Helenæ London' multipliciter ſubtractum fuit, & diminutum, & alia enormia, &c.

¶ Et nihilominus redimatur ad voluntatem regis,] So as albeit the Abbeſſe or Prioreſſe ſhall recover damages, and the Defendant have Judgement to remain in priſon by three years, yet he ſhall be indicted and ranſomed at the Kings ſuit in a legal proceeding, Et ſic è converſo.

CAP. XXXV.

DE pueris maſculis, ſive femellis, (quorum maritagium ad aliquem pertineat) raptis & abductis, ſi ille qui rapuit non habens jus in maritagio, licet poſtmodum reſtituat puerum non maritatum, vel de maritagio ſatisfecerit, puniatur tamen pro tranſgreſſione per priſonam duorum annorum. Et ſi non reſtituerit, vel hæredem poſt annos nubiles maritaverit, & de maritagio ſatisfacere non potuerit, abjuret regnum, vel habeat perpetuam priſonam. Et ſuper hoc habeat querens tale breve: Si A. fecerit te ſecurum, &c. tunc pone per vad', &c. B. quod ſit coram Juſticiariis noſtris, &c. oſtens' quare talem hæred' infra ætatem exiſtentem, cujus maritagium ad ipſum A. pertinet, apud C. inventum, tali loco rapuit & abduxit, contra voluntatem ipſius A. & contra pacem, &c. Et ſi hæres ſit in eodem comitatu, tunc addatur iſta clauſula. Et diligenter inquiras ubi ille hæres ſit in baliva tua, & ipſum ubicunque inventus fuerit capias, & ſalvo & ſecure cuſtodias, ita quod eum habeas coram præfat' Juſticiariis noſtris ad præfatum terminum, ad reddend' cui prædictorum A. & B. reddi debeat. Et fiat ſecta verſus partem de qua queritur, quouſque per diſtrictionem venerit, ſi habeat per quod diſtringi poterit, vel per contumaciam (ſi non ſit juſtificabilis) exigatur, & utlagetur. Si fortè hujuſmodi hæres ducatur, & transferatur in alium comitat', tunc Vic' illius comitatus

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 103.

fiat

fiat tale breve ſub hac forma: Queſtus eſt nobis A. quod B. nuper talem hæredem infra ætatem, & in cuſtodia ſua exiſtent', tali loco in comitatu tali rapuit, & de comitatu illo ad talem locum in com' tuo abduxit, contra voluntatem ipſius A. & contra pacem, &c. Et ideo tibi præcipimus, quod prædictum hæredem, ubicunque eum in baliva tua invenire poteris, capias, & ſalvo & ſecure eum cuſtodias, ita quod eum habeas coram Juſticiariis noſtris, &c. tali loco & die, quem diem idem A. habet verſus prædictum B. ad reddend' cui de jure reddi debeat. Et ſi hæres antequam inveniri poterit, vel antequam reſtituatur querenti, obierit, nihilominus procedat placitum inter eos, quouſque terminetur, cui reſtitui deberet, ſi ſuperſtes fuiſſet. Nec excuſabitur aut alleviabitur ille, qui injuſtè rapuit hujuſmodi hæred' de pœna ſupradicta per mortem hæred', cujus extitit male fidei poſſeſſor dum vixit. Et ſi querens obierit ante placitum terminatum, ſi jus ei competebat ratione proprii feodi ſui, reſummoneatur loquela ad ſectam hæred' querentis, & procedat placit' debito ordine. Si vero per alium titulum competat ei jus, ſicut titulo donationis, venditionis, aut alio hujuſmodi titulo, tunc reſummoneatur loquela ad ſectam executor' querentis, & procedat placit' ut prædictum eſt. Eodem modo ſi moriatur pars defendens antequam placit' terminetur, vel hæres reſtituatur, procedat placit' per reſum' inter querentem, vel ejus hæredem, ſeu executores, & executores defendentis, vel ejus hæredes, ſi executores non ſufficiant, quoad ſatisfactionem de valore maritagii ſecundum quod in aliis ſtatutis continetur, ſed non quoad pœnam priſonæ, quia quis pro alieno facto non eſt puniendus. Eodem modo cum pendeat placitum inter partes de cuſtodia terræ, vel hæredis, vel utriuſque per commune breve, quod incipit: Præcipe tali, &c. quod reddat, &c. fiat reſummonitio inter hæredes & executores querentis, & ſimiliter hæredes aut executores defendentis, ſi mors alteram partem præveniat ante placitum terminatum. Et cum perveniatur ad magnam diſtrictionem, detur terminus, infra quem tres com' teneantur ad minus, in quorum quolibet comitatu fiat publica proclamatio, quod deforciator veniat ad bancum ad diem in brevi contentum, reſponſurus querenti. Ad quem diem ſi non venerit, & procla-

proclamatio ſic ſemel, ſecundo, & tertio teſtificatum fuerit, procedatur ad judicium pro querente: ſalvo jure defendentis, ſi poſtmodum inde loqui voluerit. Eodem modo fiat in brevi de tranſgreſſion' cum quis queritur ſe ejectum fuiſſe de hujuſmodi cuſtodiis.

This Act of Parliament hath made divers alterations and additions to the Statute of Merton cap. 6. as hereafter in the Expoſition of this Act ſhall appear. Merton cap. 6.

¶ De pueris maſculis ſive femellis.] The Statute of Merton extended onely to heirs males, and this Act extendeth by expreſſe words to heirs females alſo. Lib. 9. fol. 72. D. Huſſeyes Caſe.

Alſo the Statute of Merton concerning this matter extended to heirs infra 14. annos; And this Act extendeth to all that are poſt annos nubiles.

¶ Si ille qui rapuerit jus non habens.] The Statute of Merton extended to Lay men onely, this Act extendeth as well to Eccleſiaſtical perſons, regular or ſecular, as to Lay men. D. Huſſeyes Caſe. ubi ſupra. 7 E. 3. 11.

¶ Raptis & abductis.] The words of the Statute of Merton are Vi abductis & detentis.

¶ Per priſonam duorum annorum, &c.] The Statute of Merton gave impriſonment donec emendaverit delictum, &c. This Act gives the impriſonment of two years, albeit the Ward be delivered unmarried, or though amends be made.

The King may pardon this impriſonment for two years, which was added by this Act. P 34 E. 1. Coram Rege. Rot. 30.

¶ De maritagio ſatisfacere non potuerit.] The Defendant ſhall be intended ſufficient to ſatisfie the Plaintiff, if the Plaintiff doth not pray that the Jurors ſhould inquire of his ſufficiency. 8 E. 3. 52. 22 R. 2. damages 130.

¶ Abjuret regnum, vel habeat perpetuam priſonam.] And in this caſe the election is not given to the Defendant, but it is in the diſcretion of the Court to give judgement either of abjuration, or perpetual impriſonment. Lib. 9. fol. 73. D. Huſſeyes Caſe.

This puniſhment is alſo added to the Statute of Merton.

Albeit the party that is by judgement abjured return again, yet ſhall he not be hanged, becauſe he was not abjured for felony, but he may be puniſhed for his contempt, and remanded.

¶ Et ſuper hoc habeat querens tale breve, &c.] By this branch the Writ of Raviſhment of Gard is given, and the form of the Writ is here expreſſed.

The Statute of Merton extended to the Writ of Right of Ward. Temps E. 1. gard 133. 3 E. 2. ibid. 6. 11 H. 3. ibid. 141. 11 E. 2. ibid. 127. 33 E. 3. ibid. 163. 1 E. 3. 19, 20. 4 E. 3. 5. 17 E. 3. 42. 26 E. 3. 65. 6 R. 2. gard 166. 13 H. 4. 17. F. N. B. 140 c. 39. f.

A Gardian in ſocage cannot have a Raviſhment of Ward upon this Act, but onely a Gardian in Chivalry, but the Gardian in Socage ſhall have a Raviſhment de Gard. But it was adjudged ſoon after the making of this Act, that by the 24. Chapter of this Parliament, which giveth the Writ In conſimili caſu cadente ſub eodem jure & ſimili indigente remedio, the Gardian in Socage ſhall maintain a Writ of Raviſhment of Ward for the body, and a Writ De ejectione cuſtodiæ for the land. Co: Iuer: 108: Reg: Brs 162:

For

32 E.3. gard 31. 8 R.2. gard 166.

For the cuſtome of the City of London concerning Orphanage, ſee 32 E.3. 8 R.2.

9 E.3.37,38. 22 E.3.19. 24 E.3.49.

In this Writ if the iſſue be found for the Plaintiff, yet upon the contert of this Act the Jury ſhall enquire, 1. of the value of the mariage, 2. of the age of the Ward, and 3. whether he be married or no: and for the firſt and ſecond they muſt give a direct verdict; for the other they may give a conditional verdict, as to ſay, whether he be married or no they know not, and if he be married then aſſeſſe greater damages, which enquiry is but an inqueſt of office.

9 E.3.37,38. 14 E.3 gard 157. 19 E.3. gard 172, 127. 16 E.3. ibid. 107. 17 E 3.57.45 E 3. 15. 47 E.3.19. 11 H.4.80. 11 H.6. 41. 32 H.6.3. 11 H.7.5.

Now albeit the verdict be conditional, yet in this caſe the judgement ſhall not be conditional, but in this caſe the Plaintiff may have judgement to recover the mariage and leſſer damages, and have execution of the body, and if the Sheriff return that he is married, then may the Plaintiff have a Scire facias for the greater damages, and have judgement to recover them, and ſo it is in an Action of Detinue, &c.

¶ Rapuit & abduxit.] There be two ſorts of Raviſhments of Wards, that is to ſay, Raviſhments in deed, and Raviſhments in Law, and this Statute extends to both of them.

1 Part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 202.

Raviſhments in deed, as when one take and carry away a Ward; and Raviſhments in Law be, as if the Ward enter into Religion, this is a Raviſhment in Law, for which the Sovereign ſhall anſwer, for that his admiſſion of him is a Raviſhment in Law.

8 E.3.52.

If a man or woman marry a Ward to his or her daughter, or to any other, this is a Raviſhment in Law.

11 H.4.24. 30 E.3.6. b.

A man procureth a Ward to goe from his Gardian, this is a Ravaſhment in Law.

38 E.3.18.38 Aſſ.

If one raviſh a Ward, or eject the Lord to the uſe of a ſtranger without his privity, yet if the ſtranger agree thereunto, he is the raviſher or ejecter.

18 E.3.25.41 E.3. 15. Firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 114. many authorities there cited.

This Act is intended of a Gardian in Chivalry, as hath been ſaid: and though the Father ſhall have a Writ of Ravaſhment of Ward, Quare filium ſuum & hæredem rapuit, cujus maritagium ad ipſum pertinet; and albeit the anceſtor ſhall have the like Action for the taking of his collateral heir apparent, yet none of thoſe are within this Statute, but remain at the Common Law.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 114.

7 H.4.9.

The Count in the Ravaſhment of Ward upon this Act muſt not be by Vi & armis.

¶ Si forte hujuſmodi hæres ducatur & transferatur in alium comitatum.] A man cannot have a writ of Ravaſhment of Ward in the County of York; and ſuppoſe the ravaſhment in the County of Derby,

Dier 12 El. 289.

34 E.3. gard 164.

Et quod abductus fuit ab eodem Comitatu uſque Com' Eborum. But his original muſt be in the County of Derby, and by this branch he ſhall have the writ here mentioned, Queſtus eſt nobis directed to the Sheriff of York, whither the body is carried.

40 E.3.6. 21 E.3.45.

If the Ward be reſiant in another County, then where the land is, the Lord may have a writ of Right of Ward in that forein County where the Ward is reſiant.

¶ Et ſi hæres obierit.] Albeit the body ſhall be recovered in the writ of Ravaſhment of Ward given by this Act, yet it is expreſſly provided by this branch that the death of the heir ſhall not abate the writ; but otherwiſe it is in a writ of Right of Ward, for in that caſe the death of the heir ſhall abate the writ; and ſo it is if the heir (hanging the writ) cometh to his full age, the writ of Right of Ward ſhall abate, but not the Ravaſhment of Ward, but if he be of full age at the time of the writ of Ravaſhment brought, then the writ ſhall abate for the words of the writ, Cujus maritagium ad ipſum pertinet.

46 E.3. breve 776. 18 E.3. Scire fac' 10. 34 E.1. gard 129. 30 E.3.14. 9 E.4.50.

¶ Et

¶ Et ſi querens obierit ante placitum terminatum.] Two joynt Lords or two coparceners of a Seignior bring a Writ of Ward, and one of the Plaintiffs die, the Writ is abated, and the ſurvivor ſhall not have a reſummons, for this Act giveth the reſummons either to the heir, or to the Executors, and not to any ſurvivor, who may have a new originall; and ſo it is if the baron and feme be Plaintiffs, and the husband dieth, the Writ ſhall abate, and no reſummons ſhall be ſued, becauſe one of the Plaintiffs is alive, to whom the Wardſhip ſurviveth, & pars querens non obiit; and the nature of a reſummons is to continue the originall Writ, for by the Common Law no reſummons did lie but againſt him that was party to the originall, or which came in by vowcher or receit, &c. ſo long as the Tenant lived, and only where the Plea was put without day, without any laches or default in the party, as upon a conuſans granted and failer of right by the demiſe of the King, the non venu of the Juſtices, or when the paroll demurred for nonage, or upon the allowance of a protection and the like, but if the Proces be not continued by the negligence of the Plaintiff, no reſummons lieth. 19 E.3.Scire fac' 19.38 E.3.36 24 E.3.48. 5 H.7.38.

Alſo no reſummons lieth for the Defendant or Tenant, becauſe reſummons is compounded of re, ſub, & moneo; and the Defendant or Tenant never ſued out ſummons, and therefore can have no reſummons, neither ſhall a reſummons be graunted but againſt him that was formerly ſummoned, and upon the reſummons by this Act the party cannot vary from the former plea, but onely for matter that commeth of puiſne time, as a releaſe, &c.

And where ſome have holden that the makers of this Act were not learned in the Law, becauſe the reſummons is given to the heire, where by Law the heire cannot have the Wardſhip being but a chattell, the makers of the Law knew that as well as the Objector, for it is ſaid in 9 E.3. that they were ſage gents that were at this Parliament, but ſeeing no reſummons in this caſe did lie by the Common Law, the makers of this Act gave the reſummons to the heire when the Wardſhip accrued ratione proprii feodi, for there the inheritance of the tenure might come in queſtion which concerned the heir more then the Wardſhip, hac vice, could concern the Executors, and as if the Defendant make his Teſtament, and deviſeth the Ward to another, yet the reſummons ſhall be awarded by the next ſubſequent clauſe of this Act, againſt the Executors, although they have nothing in the Ward, and, for their inſufficiency, againſt the heir who cannot claim the Ward being but a chattell; ſo in nova caſu providebant novum remedium, and in one caſe charged the heir of the Defendant, whom the Law could not charge, and in another gave remedy to another heir upon good reaſon, who by Law had none. 11 H.4.54.per Hil. 9 E.3.22.18 E.3. 4.5.24 E.3.48,49. 18 E.3.4. b.

¶ Eodem modo ſi moriatur pars def. &c.] If a Writ of Ward be brought againſt two, and one of them die, no reſummons ſhall be ſued by this branch, becauſe one of the Defendants are alive, and he ſhall have the Ward by ſurvivor, and this branch giveth the reſummons either againſt the Executors or heir, Et pars defendens non eſt mortuus. 50 E.3.7.b.

And the nature of a reſummons (as hath been ſaid) is to continue the originall.

If the Plaintiff in the Writ of Ward dieth, and a reſummons is ſued by the heir, upon the next precedent branch, if the Defendant dieth the heir ſhall have the reſummons againſt the Executors of the Defendant, for the words of this branch be, Inter querentem, vel ejus hæredem ſeu executores, & executores defendentis, &c. 24 E.3.48.

Though this branch ſaith, eodem modo, yet for ſo much, as is otherwiſe provided for, there is no reference by theſe words to the former clauſe, for a reſummons lieth not againſt the heire of the Defendant, if the Executors 7 E.3.48. 18 E.3. 4.5. 24 E.3.49.

32 E.3. gard 31. 8 R.2. gard 166.

For the cuſtome of the City of London concerning Orphanage, ſee 32 E.3. 8 R.2.

9 E.3.37,38. 22 E.3.19. 24 E.3.49.

In this Writ if the iſſue be found for the Plaintiff, yet upon the contexte of this Act the Jury ſhall enquire, 1. of the value of the mariage, 2. of the age of the Ward, and 3. whether he be married or no: and for the firſt and ſecond they muſt give a direct verdict; for the other they may give a conditional verdict, as to ſay, whether he be married or no they know not, and if he be married then aſſeſſe greater damages, which enquiry is but an inqueſt of office.

9 E.3.37,38. 14 E.3 gard 157. 19 E.3. gard 172, 127. 16 E.3. ibid. 107. 17 E 3.57. 45 E 3. 15. 47 E.3.19. 11 H.4.80. 21 H.6. 41. 32 H.6.3. 11 H.7.5.

Now albeit the verdict be conditional, yet in this caſe the judgement ſhall not be conditional, but in this caſe the Plaintiff may have judgement to recover the mariage and leſſer damages, and have execution of the body, and if the Sheriff return that he is married, then may the Plaintiff have a Scire facias for the greater damages, and have judgement to recover them, and ſo it is in an Action of Detinue, &c.

¶ Rapuit & abduxit.] There be two ſorts of Raviſhments of Wards, that is to ſay, Raviſhments in deeds, and Raviſhments in Law, and this Statute extends to both of them.

1 Part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 202.

Raviſhments in deed, as when one take and carry away a Ward; and Raviſhments in Law be, as if the Ward enter into Religion, this is a Raviſhment in Law, for which the Sovereign ſhall anſwer, for that his admiſſion of him is a Raviſhment in Law.

8 E.3.52.

If a man or woman marry a Ward to his or her daughter, or to any other, this is a Raviſhment in Law.

11 H.4.24. 30 E.3.6. b.

A man procureth a Ward to goe from his Gardian, this is a Raviſhment in Law.

38 E.3.18.38 Aſſ.

If one raviſh a Ward, or eject the Lord to the uſe of a ſtranger without his privity, yet if the ſtranger agree thereunto, he is the raviſher or ejecter.

18 E.3.25.41 E.3. 15. First part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 114. many authorities there cited.

This Act is intended of a Gardian in Chivalry, as hath been ſaid: and though the Father ſhall have a Writ of Raviſhment of Ward, Quare filium ſuum & hæredem rapuit, cujus maritagium ad ipſum pertinet; and albeit the anceſtor ſhall have the like Action for the taking of his collateral heir apparent, yet none of thoſe are within this Statute, but remain at the Common Law.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 114.

7 H.4.9.

The Count in the Raviſhment of Ward upon this Act muſt not be by Vi & armis.

¶ Si forte hujuſmodi hæres ducatur & transferatur in alium comitatum.] A man cannot have a writ of Raviſhment of Ward in the County of York; and ſuppoſe the raviſhment in the County of Derby,

Dier 12 El. 289.

34 E.3. gard 164.

Et quod abductus fuit ab eodem Comitatu uſque Com' Eborum. But his original muſt be in the County of Derby, and by this branch he ſhall have the writ here mentioned, Queſtus eſt nobis directed to the Sheriff of York, whither the body is carried.

40 E.3.6. 21 E.3.45.

If the Ward be reſiant in another County, then where the land is, the Lord may have a writ of Right of Ward in that forein County where the Ward is reſiant.

46 E.3. breve 776. 18 E.3. Scire fac' 10. 34 E.1. gard 129. 30 E.3.14. 9 E.4.50.

¶ Et ſi hæres obierit.] Albeit the body ſhall be recovered in the writ of Raviſhment of Ward given by this Act, yet it is expreſſly provided by this branch that the death of the heir ſhall not abate the writ; but otherwiſe it is in a writ of Right of Ward, for in that caſe the death of the heir ſhall abate the writ; and ſo it is if the heir (hanging the writ) cometh to his full age, the writ of Right of Ward ſhall abate, but not the Raviſhment of Ward, but if he be of full age at the time of the writ of Raviſhment brought, then the writ ſhall abate for the words of the writ, Cujus maritagium ad ipſum pertinet.

¶ Et

¶ Et ſi querens obierit ante placitum terminatum.] Two joynt Lords or two coparceners of a Seignior bring a Writ of Ward, and one of the Plaintiffs die, the Writ is abated, and the ſurvivor ſhall not have a reſummons, for this Act giveth the reſummons either to the heir, or to the Executors, and not to any ſurvivor, who may have a new originall; and ſo it is if the baron and feme be Plaintiffs, and the husband dieth, the Writ ſhall abate, and no reſummons ſhall be ſued, becauſe one of the Plaintiffs is alive, to whom the Wardſhip ſurviveth, & pars querens non obiit; and the nature of a reſummons is to continue the originall Writ, for by the Common Law no reſummons did lie but againſt him that was party to the originall, or which came in by vowcher or receit, &c. ſo long as the Tenant lived, and only where the Plea was put without day, without any laches or default in the party, as upon a conuſans granted and failer of right by the demiſe of the King, the non venu of the Juſtices, or when the paroll demurred for nonage, or upon the allowance of a protection and the like, but if the Proces be not continued by the negligence of the Plaintiff, no reſummons lieth. 19 E.3. Scire fac' 11 9.38 E.3.36 24 E.3.48. 5 H.7.38.

Alſo no reſummons lieth for the Defendant or Tenant, becauſe reſummons is compounded of re, ſub, & moneo; and the Defendant or Tenant never ſued out ſummons, and therefore can have no reſummons, neither ſhall a reſummons be graunted but againſt him that was formerly ſummoned, and upon the reſummons by this Act the party cannot vary from the former plea, but onely for matter that commeth of puiſne time, as a releaſe, &c.

And where ſome have holden that the makers of this Act were not learned in the Law, becauſe the reſummons is given to the heire, where by Law the heire cannot have the Wardſhip being but a chattell, the makers of the Law knew that as well as the Objector, for it is ſaid in 9 E.3. that they were ſage gents that were at this Parliament, but ſeeing no reſummons in this caſe did lie by the Common Law, the makers of this Act gave the reſummons to the heire when the Wardſhip accrued ratione proprii feodi, for there the inheritance of the tenure might come in queſtion which concerned the heir more then the Wardſhip, hac vice, could concern the Executors, and as if the Defendant make his Teſtament, and deviſeth the Ward to another, yet the reſummons ſhall be awarded by the next ſubſequent clauſe of this Act, againſt the Executors, although they have nothing in the Ward, and, for their inſufficiency, againſt the heir who cannot claim the Ward being but a chattell; ſo in nova caſu providebant novum remedium, and in one caſe charged the heir of the Defendant, whom the Law could not charge, and in another gave remedy to another heir upon good reaſon, who by Law had none. 11 H.4.54. per Hil. 9 E.3.22. 18 E.3. 4,5.24 E.3.48,49. 18 E.3.4. b.

¶ Eodem modo ſi moriatur pars def. &c.] If a Writ of Ward be brought againſt two, and one of them die, no reſummons ſhall be ſued by this branch, becauſe one of the Defendants are alive, and he ſhall have the Ward by ſurvivor, and this branch giveth the reſummons either againſt the Executors or heir, Et pars defendens non eſt mortuus. 50 E.3.7.b.

And the nature of a reſummons (as hath been ſaid) is to continue the originall.

If the Plaintiff in the Writ of Ward dieth, and a reſummons is ſued by the heir, upon the next precedent branch, if the Defendant dieth the heir ſhall have the reſummons againſt the Executors of the Defendant, for the words of this branch be, Inter querentem, vel ejus hæredem ſeu executores, & executores defendentis, &c. 24 E.3.48.

Though this branch ſaith, eodem modo, yet for ſo much, as is otherwiſe provided for, there is no reference by theſe words to the former clauſe, for a reſummons lieth not againſt the heire of the Defendant, if the Executors 7 E.3.48. 18 E.3. 4,5. 24 E.3.49.

have assets, and it is a good plea for the heir to say that the Executors have sufficient; but if the Executors have assets for part, and the heir assets for part, yet no resummons is given against them both by this Act.

And in a resummons against the Executors upon this Act of Parliament pleinment administer is a good plea; but then the Plaintiff shall have judgement maintenant to recover the Ward; and in a resummons against the heir for the insufficiency of the Executors, it is a good plea for him, that he hath nothing by descent in fee-simple.

If the Executors have not assets, so as the heir is to be charged, yet shall damages onely be recovered against him: But the punishment ordained by this Act shall not be inflicted upon him, for that should be against a Maxime of the Common Law here rehearsed, Quod quis pro alieno facto non est puniendus, & pœna ex delicto defuncti hæres teneri non debet; And again, In hæredes non solent transire actiones, quæ pœnales ex maleficio sunt: And, Toties in hæredem damus actionem de eo quod ad eum pervenit, quoties ex dolo defuncti convenitur non toties ex suo. Bracton.

And, Filius non portabit iniquitatem patris.

¶ Eodem modo cum pendeat placitum inter partes de custodia terræ, vel hæredis, vel utriusque, per commune breve Præcipe tali, &c. quod reddat, &c.] Per commune breve. Hereupon it is called, Breve de communi custodia, that is, Breve de recto de custodia, and to that Writ onely the Statute of Marlebridge extended. Marleb. cap. 7.

¶ Et cum pervenerit ad magnam districtionem, detur terminus.] The Statute of Marlebridge gave a Proclamation, Si ad magnam districtionem non venerint, &c. so as by that Act the grand distresse must be returned before the Proclamation issued, but by this Act the Proclamation is to issue when the grand distresse is granted, for the words be, Cum pervenerit ad magnam districtionem, detur terminus, &c. Marlb. cap. 7. 14 E. 3. Proclam. 8. 30 E. 3. 10, 11. 49 E. 3. 19.

Also the Statute of Marlebridge provided, that bis vel ter, &c. infra medietatem anni sequentis the Proclamation should be made, so as the Counties were put in certain when the Proclamation should be made; now this Act abridgeth the six months to three months, and sets the time of the Proclamation in certain. This branch extendeth onely to the Writ of Right of Ward, as the Statute of Marlebridge did, vide in the end of this Chapter. Marlb. cap. 7.

This branch restraining the Common Law, extendeth not to the Writ, but onely to the Defendant in Deed, and not to the Defendant in Law. 29 E. 3. 48. 13. Proclam. 9.

If Propter brevitatem temporis there were but two Proclamations made, the Plaintiff shall not have a Writ Cum allocatione comitat', because he pursued not the Statute, and it was his folly that the Writ contained not longer time. 2 H. 4. 1.

In a Writ of Ward against two, the one appeareth, and the other makes default, or if the one have nothing, and the other is distrained, no Proclamation shall be awarded against the one of them, for both of them make but one Defendant, and therefore either against them both, or against none. 19 E. 3. Procl. 5. & 10. 17 E. 3. 70. 14 H. 4. 37.

If a distresse with a Proclamation be granted, and the Defendant hath nothing but within a franchise, the Sheriff shall make the Proclamations in the County, and the Baily of the liberty shall distrain him. 2 H. 4. 1.

The Proclamation must be granted in the same County where the original is brought; and therefore if the Plaintiff surmise that the Defendant hath sufficient in a forein County, he shall have a distresse at the Common Law, but not with Proclamation by this Statute. 17 E. 3. 70, 71.

¶ Veniat

¶ Veniat ad bancum.] This extends not to Juſtices in Eyre, nor to Commiſſioners of Oier and Terminer, but the Plaintiff may have an Action of Treſpaſſe before them at the Common Law. 3 E.3. Proclam. 17. 29 E.3.37.

¶ Ad quem diem ſi non venerit, &c.] See 17 E. 3. 19. here in the next Paragraph, by which it appeareth that he muſt come Ad quem diem, & non ad alium. 17 E.3.19.

¶ Procedatur ad judicium.] At the Common Law he could not have Judgement by default without Plea of the party, &c. but Diſtreſſe infinite; if upon the Proclamation returned the Defendant be demanded, and appear, and taketh a day by Prece partium, and at that day make default, the Plaintiff ſhall not have Judgement upon this Statute, becauſe he made not default at the return of the Diſtreſſe, for this Act ſaid, Ad quem diem ſi non venerit. 22 E.3.19.

And where it is ſaid, (Procedatur ad judicium) yet upon this default no Judgement can be yet given, but the Court muſt award a Writ to the Sheriff, to inquire of the value of the marriage, of the age of the Ward, and whether he be married, &c. as is aforeſaid; and upon the return of that Writ, then Judgement ſhall be given. 42 E.3.1. 38 E.3.21.

But if the Defendant appear at the return of the Proclamation, and confeſſe the Action, the Plaintiff ſhall have Judgement of the damages in his Count.

¶ Salvo jure defendentis, ſi poſtmodum inde loqui voluerit.] Some have conceited upon theſe words [Inde loqui voluerit] that if a man recovereth in a Writ of Right of Ward by default, that the Defendant might have a Writ of Right of Ward, and recover again that which he formerly loſt; but by reaſon of this word [Poſtmodum] thoſe words ſhall be intended, that he may have a Writ of Right of Ward after that another Tenant of the ſame land happen to die his heir within age, but for the ſame Wardſhip, whereof Judgement is given in the Writ of Right of Ward, the Defendant is barred. 16 E.3.Gard 108.

¶ Eodem modo fiat in brevi de tranſgreſsione cum quis queritur ſe ejectum fuiſſe de hujuſmodi cuſtodiis.] The Writ here intended, is an Ejectment de gard, Breve de ejectione cuſtodiæ, which is a Writ at the Common Law. De Attornato inde. 3 E.3.7. 30 E.3. 10, 11.

Inter H. & R. de quadam tranſgreſſione eidem H. per præfatum R. illata ut dicitur. Regiſt. 162.

By this branch, Proclamation ſhall be made in this Writ of the Ejectment of gard, which ſhall not be made in the Raviſhment de gard. Regiſt. ubi ſupra. 14 E.3. Procl.7.

CAP. XXXVI.

QUia domini cur', & alii qui cur' tenent, & Seneſcalli, volentes gravare ſubditos ſuos, cum non habeant legalem viam eos gravandi, procurant alios movere querelas verſus eos, & dare vadium, & offerre plegios, vel impetrare brevia, & ad ſectas hujuſmodi querentium compellunt eos ſequi comitatum, hundredum, wapentachium, &

cur', quouſque finem fecerint cum ipſis pro voluntate ſua: Statutum eſt, quod hoc de cætero non fiat. Et ſi quis per hujuſmodi falſas querimonias fuerit attachiatus, replegiet diſtrictionem ſuam ſic captam, & poni fac' loquelam coram Juſticiariis, coram quibus ſi Vicecomes, vel alius balivus, vel dominus, poſtquam ſit diſtrictus formaverit querimoniam ſuam, advocaverit juſtam diſtrictionem ratione hujuſmodi querimoniarum coram eis factarum, & replicet', quod hujuſmodi querimoniæ movebantur verſus eos malitioſè, ad inſtantiam ſeu procurationem Vic', aut aliorum balivorum, aut dominorum, admittatur illa replicatio. Et ſi ſuper hoc convicti fuerint, verſus dominum Regem redimantur, & nihilominus hujuſmodi ſic gravatis damna in triplo reſtituantur.

This Act was made in affirmance of the Common Law, and to adde a greater punishment then the Common Law did; for the delinquent shall be ransomed at the Kings suit, and the party grieved shall recover treble damages, where he should recover but single at the Common Law.

43 E.3.20.F.N.B. 98. m. Regiſt. judic. 37. If A. procure B. to sue an Action in any Court of Record, or other inferiour Court against C. he may have an Action of Deceit against A. at the Common Law, and recover his single damages.

¶ Quia domini curiarum, & Seneſchalli, &c.] This Act extendeth to Court Barons, Leets, and to County Courts, Tourns, Hundreds, and not to the Courts at Westminster (they being afterwards named in this Act, &c.) but they remain at the Common Law.

41 E.3. Avowry 78. 11 H.4.91. 13 H.4.2.8 E.4.5.

13 H.4.2,3. 41 E.3. Avowry 78. Though Seneschalli be here named, yet Bailiffs, and other Officers are within this Act, and the Bailiff, or other officer may be punished, without naming the Lord.

¶ Volentes gravare ſubditos ſuos.] Subditos is here taken for any man that is subject to their Jurisdiction, and so it is to be taken in all other like places.

22 E.3.15. 11 H.4.91. 13 H.4.2. ¶ Procurant alios movere querelas, &c.] These words are general, and therefore if the Lord, Bailiff, Steward, or any other officer procure any man to sue a lawful Action, he shall be punished by this Act, Quia culpa eſt ſe immiſcere rei ad ſe non pertinenti.

¶ Replegiet diſtrictionem ſuam.] This Act extendeth onely to a Replevin, and not to an Action of Trespasse, or any other Action.

13 H.4.2.b. And here a Distresse is taken for an Attachment.

¶ Advocaverit juſtam diſtrictionem ratione hujuſmodi querimoniar', &c.] By the letter of this branch the Defendant must make an Avowry, but it must be extended further then the letter; for admit that the Lord, &c. will (to save himself from treble damages) make no Avowry, but plead that the goods were not distrained, &c. or the like plea, whereupon issue being joyned, the Plaintiff after proof of the issue may give in evidence for the treble damages the purview of this Act, and that the Lord now Defendant, procured

procured a ſuit, &c. contrary to this Act, and that he is guilty of the Diſtreſſe, or Attachment, and therefore ought to yeld treble damages; and if this be found by the Jury (although it were not pleaded) the Plaintiff ſhall recover treble damages; for it lieth not in the power of the Defendant by his falſe plea to excuſe himſelf of treble damages given by this Act: as if the Diſſeiſor alieneth to perſons unknown, and in an Aſſiſe brought againſt the Diſſeiſor he plead Nul tenᵗ de franktenement noſme in le briefe, & ſi trove ne ſoit nul tort nul diſſeiſin, the Plaintiff may give in evidence, that the ſaid alienation was made to defraud the Plaintiff of his Action, and that the Diſſeiſor took the profits, in which caſe he is to be relieved by the Statutes of 1 R. 2. 4 H. 4. and 11 H. 6.

Vide lib. 5. fol. 60. Gooches caſe, a Statute given in evidence, and not pleaded.

1 R. 2. cap. 9. 4 H. 4. cap. 7. 11 H. 6. cap. 4. 9 H. 6. 14, 15. lib. 1. cap. 123. Chudleys caſe.

See before cap. 35. in the caſe of Raviſhment of Ward.

¶ Malitioſe, ad inſtantiam, ſeu procurationem Vicecom', aut aliorum balivorum, ſeu dominorum.] Here it is to be obſerved that the procurement is the ſubſtance, and that doth imply, that it was done malitioſè; and therefore if the Jury finde the procurement, and that it was not done maliciouſly, yet the Court ſhall (for that it judicially appeareth to them) adjudge it done maliciouſly.

22 E. 3. 15.

¶ Verſus dominum regem redimantur, &c.] That is, they ſhall be fined to the King in that ſuit brought by Replevin.

CAP. XXXVII.

QUia etiam Balivi, ad quos ex officio pertinet diſtrictiones facere, gravare volentes ſubditos ſuos, ut ab eis pecuniam extorqueant, mittunt ignotos ad faciend' diſtrictiones, ea intentione, ut ſubditos gravare poſſint, per hoc quod ſic diſtricti non habentes notitiam perſonarum non permittunt hujuſmodi diſtrictiones ſuper eos fieri: Statutum eſt, quod nulla diſtrictio fiat niſi per balivos notos & juratos. Et ſi alio modo diſtrictiones fecerint, & de hoc convicti fuerint, ſi gravati breve de tranſgreſſ. impetraverint, reſtituant gravatis damna [*alias in triplo*] & verſus regem graviter puniantur.

This Act is made in affirmance of the Common Law, and for reformation of an abuſe by Sheriffs, who uſed to make Bailiffs to diſtrain, who were unknown, to the intent that the owner of the cattel might make Reſcous, and thereupon the Sheriff, &c. to extort money from him; wherefore remedy is given by this Act.

¶ Nulla diſtrictio fiat.] At the time of the making of this Act, this Proceſſe lay in an Action of Debt, (for the Capias in that caſe is given by the Statute of 25 E. 3.) ſo as this Statute extending to an Action of Debt, although the latter Act gives a Capias, yet the Capias coming in lieu of the Diſtreſſe is within this Act.

Lib. 3. fol. 12. Sir William Herberts caſe. 25 E. 3. cap. 25.

¶ Niſi

¶ Niſi per balivos notos, & juratos.] By this Act the Bailiffs muſt both be known and ſworn: an Act yet ſtanding in force, and worthy to be put in execution: Fleta doth render this branch thus:

Fleta.

Proviſum eſt quod nulla diſtrictio fiat per balivos regis, niſi jurati fuerint & noti, & ſi quis alio modo diſtringeret, & de hoc convincatur ad ſectam diſtricti, cui in hoc caſu conſulitur per breve de tranſgreſſione, damna reddet gravato, & verſus regem graviter punietur.

Of this branch the Mirror ſaith thus, Leſtatute de diſtreſſes eſt diſtinguiſhable, car in diſtreſſes torcious ſans garrant tient lieu le judgement de robbery, & per garrant cheſcun eſt reſceivable conus & diſconus. But the Statute is in the Negative, and neceſſary to be obſerved.

Mirror ca. 5. § 5.

¶ Damna.] Some Editions have alias in triplo, but the original is damna, and not in triplo, and therewith agreeth Fleta.

CAP. XXXVIII.

Fleta lib. 4. cap. 5. See 21 E. 1. Stat. de non ponendis. 34 E. 1. Ordinat. &c. dit ſuper Chart. cap. 9. Marlbr. cap. 24. For Jurors. See Cuſtumier de Norm. cap. 69.

QUia etiam Vic' Hundredarii, & Balivi libertatum conſueverunt gravare ſubditos ſuos ponendo in Aſſiſis & juratis homines languidos, & decrepitos, perpetua vel temporali infirmitate languentes, homines etiam tempore ſummonition' ſuæ in patria non commorantes, ſummonendo etiam effrenatam multitudinem juratorum, ita ut à quibuſdam eos in pace dimittendo pecuniam extorqueant, & ſic fiunt aſſiſæ & juratæ multotiens per pauperiores, divitibus pro ſuo dando domi commorantibus: Statutum eſt, quod de cætero non ſummoneantur in una aſſiſ. plures quam xxiv. Senes etiam videlicet ultra 70. annos, perpetuo languidi, vel tempore ſummonitionis infirmi, vel in patria non commorantes, non ponantur in juratis, vel minoribus aſſiſis. Nec etiam ponantur in Aſſiſis vel juratis, licet in proprio com' capi debeant aliqui qui minus ten' habeant, quam ad valentiam viginti ſolidorum per annum. Et ſi hujuſmodi aſſiſæ & Jurat' extra comitatum capi debeant, non ponantur in eis aliqui qui minus tenement' non habeant, quam ad valentiam xl. s. per annum, illis exceptis qui teſtes ſunt in chartis, vel aliis ſcriptis, quorum præſentia neceſſaria eſt, dum tamen potentes ſint ad laborandum. Nec debet iſtud ſtatutum extendi ad magnas Aſsiſas, in quibus oportet aliquando ponere Milites in patria non reſidentes, propter paucitatem Militum, dum tamen tenement' habeant

beant in comit'. Et ſi Vic' vel ſubbalivi ſui, vel balivi libertatum contra iſtud ſtatutum in aliquo articulo venerint, & ſuper hoc convincantur, reſtituant dampna gravatis, & nihilominus ſint in miſericordia domini Regis. Et habeant Juſticiarii ad aſſiſas capiend' aſſign', cum in com' venerint, poteſtatem audiendi querimonias ſingulorum conquerentium, quoad articulos in iſto ſtatuto contentos, & juſticiam in forma prædicta exhibend'.

The miſchief doth plainly appear by the preamble, and the end of theſe miſchiefs was, that the Sheriffs by ſuch means did pecuniam extorquere, &c.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes for the antiquity and right inſtitution of trials by twelve men, and of the number of twelve. Sect. 234. and Magna Charta cap. 29.

¶ In una aſſiſa plures quam 24.] This was but the abuſe of the Sheriff, for though the Writ, which is his warrant, is but twelve, yet regularly he muſt return twenty four, and no more, unleſſe it be in ſpecial caſes: Supponendo, inquit Fleta, ſuperfluam hominum multitudinem, ita quod quaſdam in pace dimitterent prece vel precio; but in a Writ of Right there be ſixteen Jurors returned onely. 2 H. 7. 8. Fleta ubi ſupra. Dier 1 Mar. 98. Fleta ubi ſupra.

¶ Senes ultra 70. annos, &c.] This Statute is a direct prohibition in it ſelf, and therefore the party grieved may have his Action upon this Act againſt the Sheriff without giving any notice either of this, or of ſickneſſe, or non-commorancy, and yet the uſe is to ſue out a Writ grounded upon this Act to the Sheriff that he return them not. F.N.B. 166. d. F.N.B. ibid. a.

But without queſtion notice by word were good, if notice were requiſite; and this ſeemeth to be in affirmance of the Common Law, for if a Coroner be ſenio confractus, it is a good cauſe to remove him, and the Prophet David ſaith, Dies noſtrorum in ipſis ſeptuaginta anni. F.N.B. ibid. a. Regiſt. 177. Pſalme 89. 10.

¶ Perpetuo languidi.] As if he be morbo paralyſi percuſſus, or if he be leproſus, or ſtricken with any other continual ſickneſſe.

It alſo extended to men that were blinde, deaf, of no ſound memory, or ſo lame as they cannot well goe nor ſtand, and theſe ſhall take the benefit of this Statute, of what age ſoever they be; and this point is in affirmance of the Common Law, for theſe be good cauſes to remove a Coroner. F.N.B. 164. Regiſt. 177.

¶ Tempore ſummonitionis infirmi.] This muſt be ſo intended, ſo infirme as he is not able to ſerve; and this is alſo in affirmance of the Common Law.

¶ In patria non commorantes.] The Statute of Articuli ſuper Chartas doth adde to this, that albeit they be commorant in the ſame County, yet muſt the Jurors have two qualities, viz. two of the moſt, and one of the leaſt, that is moſt near the place, moſt ſufficient, and leaſt ſuſpicious, or otherwiſe the Demandant ſhall render double damages, and be grievouſly amerced. Art. ſuper Chart. cap. 9. Regiſt. 177. F.N.B. 165. Regiſt. ubi ſup.

See what a Coroner ought to be, viz. Qui melius ſciat & poſſit officio illi intendere. Regiſt. ubi ſupra.

F.N.B.166.d. If any be returned contrary to the purview of this Act, he cannot be challenged, neither can the party grieved alledge the matter for his diſcharge, but he muſt take his remedy by Action againſt the Sheriffe upon this Act.

8 E.3.3ª. 7 E.3.16. bis. Now may it be a queſtion, Who is the party grieved that ſhall have his Action, if the Sheriff return magis remotos, minus ſufficientes, & magis ſuſpectos? whereunto hear what S. William Herle Chief Juſtice of the Common Pleas ſaith, This Statute may be intended, in caſe where the Demandant or Plaintiff is delayed of his ſuit by ſuch return of the Sheriff, that he by the Statute ſhall recover damages againſt him, or where the Tenant or Defendant after he hath loſt his land, or cauſe by the oath of them that be ſo returned contrary to the forme of the Statute, and after he doth convict them in an attaint, and thereby be reſtored, then he may have his Action upon the Statute to recover his damages, &c. and thereunto Hill Juſtice agréed, which (as concerning the Tenant or Defendant) muſt of neceſſity be intended of this Act of W.2. for the Statute of Articuli ſuper Chartas give double damages onely to the Demandant and not to the Tenant: alſo hereupon it followeth that the Act of Articuli ſuper Chartas is but an Expoſition of this Act, and addeth a further penalty.

Art. ſuper Chart. cap. 9. More ſhall be ſaid hereof, when we come to the ſaid Statute of Articuli ſuper Chartas.

¶ Vel in minoribus aſsiſis.] For as hath béen ſaid, this Act extends not to a Writ of Right, as hereafter in this Act by expreſſe words it appeareth.

2 H.5.c.3.Stat.2. 27 Eliz.cap.10. ¶ Qui minus tenementa habeant quam ad valenciam viginti ſolid' per annum, &c.] Theſe ſumms of 20. ſ. and 40. ſ. are altered by later Statutes, viz. by 2 H. 5. and 27 Eliz.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 464.

Stat. of York c.2. 6 H.3.Proc.209. 8 H.3.ibid.210. Kelw.97. Regiſt. judic' 6.b.7.b. 56, 58, 69. ¶ Exceptis qui teſtes ſunt in Chartis, &c.] Here is an exception of witneſſes named in the Déed, who in many caſes are joyned to the Jury without regard had to age or yearly revenue, both becauſe the Sheriff hath an expreſſe warrant to ſummon or diſtrain them by name, and for that their preſence is neceſſary, and yet with this caution, Dum tamen potentes ſint ad laborandum.

¶ Et habeant Juſtic' ad aſsiſas capiend' aſsignat'.] This clauſe is in the affirmative, and therefore the party grieved may take his remedy upon this Act, either before Juſtices of Aſſiſe, or in any other Court that hath conuſans thereof: for Juſtices of Aſſiſe could not have power in this caſe without expreſſe words, but other Judges have power without any expreſſe words, and therefore if the meaning be to exclude other Judges, then thoſe that be named, there muſt be words negative, viz. and not in any other Court, nor before any other Judges.

CAP.

CAP. XXXIX.

QUia Juſticiarii (ad quorum officium ſpectat unicuique coram eis placitandi juſticiam exhibere) frequentius impediuntur, quo minus officium ſuum debit' modo exequi poſſint, per hoc quod Vic' brevia originalia & judicialia non retornant, per hoc etiam quod ad brevia domini Regis falſum retornant reſponſum: Providit dominus Rex & ordinavit, quod illi qui timent malitiam Vic', liberent brevia ſua originalia & judicialia in pleno com', vel *in* retro com', ubi fit collatio denariorum domini regis, & capiatur billettum de Vic' præſente, vel Subvic', in quo billetto contineantur nomina petentium & tenentium in brevi nominat', & ad requiſitionem illius qui breve liberavit, apponat' billetto ſigillum Vic' vel Subvic' in teſtim', & fiat mentio de die liberationis brevis. Et ſi Vicecomes vel Subvicecomes hujuſmodi billetto ſigillum ſuum apponere noluerit, capiatur teſtimonium Militum, & aliorum fide dignorum qui præſentes fuerint, qui ſigill' ſua hujuſmodi billetto apponant. Et ſi Vic' brevia ſibi liberata non retornaverit, & ſuper hoc ad Juſticiarios perveniat querimonia, mandetur per breve de judicio Juſtic' ad aſſiſas capiendas aſſign', quod inquirent per eos qui præſentes fuerint quando breve Vic' liberatum fuit, ſi ſciverint de illa deliberatione, & inquiſitio returnetur. Et ſi compertum fuerit per inquiſitionem, quod breve fuit ei liberat', adjudicentur querenti vel petenti damna, habito reſpectu ad qualitatem & quantitatem actionis, & ad periculum quod ei evenire poſſet, per dilationem quam patiebatur. [*Anno 2 E. 3. cap. 5. apud Not'.*] Et per iſtam viam fiat remedium quando Vic' reſpondet, quod breve adeo tarde venit, quod præceptum regis exequi non potuit. Multotiens etiam capiunt placita dilationes per hoc quod Vicecom' reſpondet, quod præcepit balivis alicujus libertatis, qui nihil inde fecerint; & nominet libertates, quæ nunquam retornum brevium habuerunt. Propter quod, ordinavit dominus Rex quod Theſaurarius & Baron' de Scaccario liberent Juſticiar' in rotulo omnes libertates in quibuſcunque com' qui habent retornum brevium.

Fleta li. 2. cap. 61. Art. ſuper Chart. cap. 16.

Et ſi Vic' reſpondet quod retornum fecit balivo alterius libertatis, quam alicujus contentæ in prædict' rotulo, ſtatim puniatur Vicecom' tanquam exhæredator regis & coronæ ſuæ. Et ſi forte reſpondeat quod mandavit balivo alicujus libertatis, quæ veraciter retorn' habet [*qui inde nihil fecit*] mandetur Vicecom' quod non omittat propter aliquam libertatem prædict', quin exequatur præceptum domini regis, & quòd Scire faciat balivis, quibus fecit retorn' quod ſint ad diem in brevi contentum ad reſpondendum, quare de præcepto domini regis executionem non fecerint. Et ſi ad diem venerint, & ſe acquietent, quod retornum brevis non fuit eis factum, ſtatim condemnetur Vicecom' domino illius libertatis, & ſimiliter parti læſæ per dilationem in reſtitutionem damnorum. Et ſi ad diem non venerint balivi, vel venerint, & ſupradicto modo ſe non acquietaverint in quolibet brevi de judicio, quam diu durat placitum, præcipiatur Vicecomiti quod non omittat propter libertatem, &c. Multotiens etiam Vicecom' falſum dant reſponſum, quo ad illum articulum quod de exit', &c. mandantes aliquando & mentientes, quod nulli ſunt exitus, aliquando quod parvi ſunt exitus, cum de majoribus reſpondere poſſint, aliquando non facientes mentionem de exitibus. Propter quod ordinatum eſt & concordatum, quod ſi querens petat auditum reſponſionis Vicecom', concedatur ei. Et ſi offerat verificare, quod Vicecom' de majoribus exitibus Regi reſpondere potuit, fiat ei breve de judicio ad Juſtic' ad aſſiſas capiendas aſſignatos, quod inquirant in præſentia Vicecomitis, ſi intereſſe voluerit, de quibus & quantis exit' Vic' reſpondere potuit à die impetrationis brevis uſque ad diem in brevi contentum [*al' receptionis vide P. 27 H. 8. cap. 10. f. 3. & P. 20 H. 6. cap. 10. fol. 25.*] & cum inquiſitio retornata fuerit, ſi de pleno prius non reſponderit, oneretur de ſuperpluſagio per extractas Juſtic' libertates ad ſcaccarium, & nihilominus graviter amercietur pro concelamento. Et ſciat Vicecom' quod redditus, blada in grangia, & omnia mobilia, præter equitaturam, indumenta, & utenſilia domus continentur ſub nomine exituum.

Et præcepit dom' Rex, qd' Vic' pro hujuſmodi falſis reſponſionibus, ſemel & iterū, (ſi ſit neceſſe) per Juſtic' caſtigentur.

Et

Et ſi tertio deliquerint, alius non apponat manum quam dominus rex. Multotiens etiam falſum dant reſponſum, mandando quod non potuerunt [*exequi*] præceptum regis propter reſiſtentiam poteſtatis alicujus magnatis, de quo caveat Vic' de cætero, quia hujuſmodi reſponſio multum redundat in dedecus domini regis & coronæ ſuæ.

Et quam cito ſubbalivi ſui teſtificentur, quod invenerunt hujuſmodi reſiſtentiam, ſtatim (omnibus omiſsis) aſſumpto ſecum poſſe comit' ſui, eat in propria perſona ſua ad faciend' executionem.

Et ſi inveniat ſubbalivos ſuos mendaces, puniat eos per priſonam, ita quod alii per eorum pœnam caſtigentur.

Et ſi inveniat eos veraces, caſtiget reſiſtentes per priſonam, à qua non deliberentur ſine ſpeciali præcepto dom' regis. Et ſi forte Vic', cum venerit, reſiſtentiam invenerit, certificet cur' de nominibus reſiſtentium, auxiliantium, conſentientium, præcipientium & fautorum, & per breve de judicio attachientur hujuſmodi per corpora ad veniendum ad cur' Regis. Et ſi de hujuſmodi reſiſtentia convincantur, puniantur ſecundum quod domino regi placuerit. Nec intromittat ſe aliquis miniſter domini Regis de' pœna hujuſmodi infligenda, quia dominus rex hoc ſibi ſpecial' reſervat, pro eo quod hujuſmodi reſiſtentes cenſentur pacis ſuæ & regni perturbatores, [13 *E.* 1. *de Mercatoribus, Articuli ſuper Chartas, cap.* 16.]

Here is a Maxime of the Law recited, viz. Ad officium Juſticiariorum ſpectat, unicuique coram eis placitanti juſtitiam exhibere.

By this Chapter there be five miſchiefs, or rather abuſes of Sheriffs rehearſed and provided for, which we ſhall handle in order, as they ſhall ariſe in this Chapter.

The firſt miſchief was, that the Sheriff returned not the Writs to him directed, but imbezelled the ſame, and commonly the Demandant or Plaintiff for default of proof was without remedy, or elſe without the effect of a juſt remedy being againſt a Sheriff, for the which a remedy is provided by this Act in manner enſuing.

¶ Illi qui timent malitiam Vicecom' liberent brevia ſua originalia, & judicialia in pleno com', vel in retro com' ubi fit collatio denariorum domini regis, & capiatur bilettũ, &c.]

This branch was taken to be ſhort, for it was no more but Capiatur bilettum, and no commandement to the Sheriff to receive the Writs and to make a Bill; but by the Statute of 2 E. 3. the Sheriff and under-Sheriff are commanded, that they ſhall receive the ſaid Writs, and make a Bill, and ſo throughout. 2 E. 3. cap. 5.

So as now it is a contempt in the Sheriff or under-Sheriff, if he make it not,

and in default of them, it ſhall be alſo a contempt in the others appointed to ſeal it, if they refuſe.

26 Aſſ. 48. 38 Aſſ. 13. 42 Aſſ. 12. 8 H. 6 1. 1 H. 6. 1. F.N.B. 93. b. 31 E. 3. Procl. 55. Regiſt. 85, 86. 19 H. 6. 29. Bract. lib. 5. fol. 441. b.

In this ſpecial caſe the Demandant or Plaintiff ſhall have an Action againſt the Sheriff for not returning the Writ, whereas regularly for not returning of a Writ the Sheriff ſhall be amerced quouſque; but for a falſe return, or for imbezelling of a Writ, an Action doth lie at the Common Law againſt the Sheriff.

And the Demandant or Plaintiff, if he fear the malice (as this Act ſpeaketh) of the Sheriff, he may cauſe the Sheriff or under-Sheriff to be called into the Court, and deliver the Writ to him of Record, that he may take the benefit of this Statute.

Fol. 501, 626.

See the Action brought upon this branch of the Statute, in the Book of Entries Raſtal.

¶ Retro comitatus.] Is after the County Court, as to Pleas, be ended; it is holden further, for the collection of the Kings money, that is, his green War.

¶ Et per iſtam viam fiat remedium quando Vicecomes reſpondet quod breve adeo tarde venit, &c.] The ſecond miſchief was, the Sheriff would return a Tarde, which by this purview is prevented; and ſo it is if the Writ be delivered to the Sheriff of Record, as hath been ſaid.

Bract. li. 5. fo. 441.

Where Bracton further in the ſame place ſaith, Et unde infiniti ſunt caſus de genere iſto ubi Vicec' per fraudem reſcribit, & prætendit non cauſam ut cauſam.

¶ Multotiens etiam capiunt placita dilationes per hoc, qd' Vicec' reſpondet qd' præcepit balivis alicujus libertatis, &c.] Here is the third miſchief, that great delaies are uſed by the falſe return of Sheriffs in making of Mandates to fained liberties, ſuppoſing them to have return of Writs, where in troth there be no ſuch liberties, for redreſſe whereof the remedy followeth.

¶ Quod Theſaurarius, & Barones de ſcaccario, &c.] Albeit it be inrolled in the Chancery, that ſuch a man hath return of Writs, yet is not that within the purview of this Act, for that the Record of the Court of Exchequer is onely preſcribed by this Act, and therefore a Certiorari may be awarded out of the Chancery to the Exchequer to the Treaſurer, that he bring in the Roll of the Liberties in his hand to the Juſtices, before whom the return is made.

11 E. 4. 4. a.

¶ Omnes libertates.] This muſt be underſtood of a Bailiff of a Franchiſe or Seigniory, which have return of Writs, and not to a Bailiff created Itinerant, (for example) in the County of S. and to have return of all Writs, and execution of the ſame by the Kings Letters patents; for ſuch a Grant is void, for in effect it taketh away the Office of the Sheriff; and therefore where ſuch a return was made upon a Mandate to ſuch a new found Bailiff, the Court was in purpoſe to have puniſhed the Sheriff by this branch of this Act, tanquam exhæredatorem domini regis.

2 H. 4. 4.

¶ Statim puniatur Vicecomes tanquam exhæredator regis, & coronæ ſuæ.] Becauſe he fain a Liberty or Franchiſe againſt the King, to the diſheriſon of the King and of his Crown, foraſmuch as no man can have ſuch a Liberty or Franchiſe, but from the Crown.

This puniſhment ſhall be by ranſome and impriſonment.

¶ Quæ

¶ Quæ veraciter retornum habet, qui nihil inde fecit mandetur Vicecomiti, quod non omittat.] Here is the fourth miſchief, that where there was indeed a Bailiff of a Liberty, who truly had return of Writs, yet he upon a Mandat to him would doe nothing; remedy is hereby provided, that it ſhall be commanded to the Sheriff, Quod non omittat, &c. quin exequatur præceptum domini regis, &c.

This branch concerning the Non omittas, is in affirmance of the Common Law; and therefore Bracton who wrote before this Statute, treating of this matter, ſaith, Et quo caſu cum balivi nihil inde fecerint, propter defectum eorum, præcipietur Vicecomiti, quòd non omitteret propter libertatem talem, quin, &c. Bract. li. 5. fo. 442. a. Regiſt. 82. F.N.B. 68. f. & 74. a.

¶ Nihil inde fecit.] This Nihil is to be underſtood, not onely where nothing at all is done, but alſo where the Bailiff of the Liberty maketh an inſufficient return, for that is Nihil in Law; and therefore a Non omittas, &c. ſhall be thereupon granted; for, Idem eſt nihil, & inſufficienter dicere. 4 H.6.25.b. 5 H.7. 28. F.N.B. 74. a. 2 H.6.15. Simile. 19 H.6.28. 21 H. 6.28. 8 E.4.5.b. Simile.

¶ Et quod ſcire faciat balivis.] This ſeemeth to be added by this branch to the Common Law.

¶ Multotiens etiam Vic' falſum dant reſponſum quoad illum articulum de exitibus.] Now cometh the fifth miſchief, that the Sheriffs would return too ſmall iſſues, in which caſe by the Common Law the Plaintiff could not have an averment againſt return of the Sheriff; for the Sheriff is but an Officer to the Court, and hath no day in Court to anſwer to the party: but this is remedied in this caſe by this branch. Fleta lib. 2. ca. 61. 21 H.7.8.b.

¶ Et ſi offerat verificare, &c.] Here is the remedy given, and the mean preſcribed, how the averment ſhall be proved, and the Plaintiff muſt in his averment alledge what the value of the iſſues be. 27 H.8.3. 20 H.6. 25. 22 E 4.10. 10 H.7.11. a.

See the Book of Entries for the Judicial Writ to the Juſtices of Aſſiſe. Raſt. 383.

And where it is here ſaid, Vicecomites falſum dant reſponſum, this branch mentioning Sheriffs extended not to Bailiffs of Liberties, which is holpen by the Statute of 1 E.3. 1 E.3. cap. 5. Vet. N.B. fo. 53.

¶ A die impetrationis uſque diem in brevi contentum.] Theſe iſſues, that is, the value of the land muſt be inquired, from the teſte of the Writ, until the day of the return of it; and it is holden, that this Act extendeth not to the return of iſſues upon Juroꝛs after iſſue joyned. 27 H.8.3. 20 H.6. 25. 22 E.4.10. 10 H.7.11. a.b.

¶ Et cum inquiſitio retorn' fuerit, ſi de pleno prius non reſponderit, oneretur de ſurpluſagio, &c.] As if the Sheriff return but 10. s. iſſues, and it be found before the Juſtices of Aſſiſe, that the iſſues amounted to 50. s. the Sheriff ſhall be charged with 40. s. by this branch, and ſo after that rate and proportion. 27 H.8.3.

¶ Et ſciat Vicecomes, quod redditus, blada in grangia, & omnia mobilia, præter equitaturam, indumenta, & uteníilia domus continentur ſub nomine exituum.] By this branch is explained what ſhall be accounted Iſſues, for the better direction of Sheriffs in this caſe, that is to ſay, not onely the rent and revenue of the land, but the Corn in the grange, and all other moveables, as Hay in the barn, and other movable or perſonal goods whatſoever, except thoſe things belonging to his riding, Fleta li. 2. ca. 62. 27 H.8.3. 24 E.3. 29.

riding, his apparel and utensils of house: and certainly this is a good and necessary Law, if it were put in execution according to the purview of this Act.

¶ Alius non apponat manum quam dominus Rex.] That is, that the delinquent shall be punished Coram domino Rege; that is, in the Kings Bench, his Court of ordinary Justice.

¶ Multotiens etiam falsum dant responsum, mandando quod non potuerint exequi præceptum regis propter resistentiam.] Now we are come to the sixth mischief, or rather the abuse of Sheriffs, as by these words, Falsum dant responsum, appeareth.

Fleta li. 2. ca. 62. ¶ Caveat Vicecomes de cætero, quia hujusmodi responsio multum redundat in dedecus domini regis, & coronæ suæ.] Hereby such a return is forbidden.

W. 1. cap. 17. For this matter, see the Exposition upon the Statute of W. 1.

¶ Statim (omnibus omissis) assumpto secum posse comitatus sui eat in propria persona ad faciend' executionem.] This branch is in affirmance of the Common Law, as appeareth in the Exposition upon the said Statute of W. 1. where you may reade of this matter at large.

¶ Et si inveniat subbalivos suos mendaces.] This is plain, and needeth no explanation.

¶ Et si inveniat eos veraces, castiget resistentes per prisonã, à qua non deliberentur sine speciali præcepto dom' regis.] This is evident in it self.

Fleta li. 2. ca. 62. ¶ Et si forte, cum venerit, resistentiam invenerit.] Albeit by the penning of this Act it may seem, that the Sheriff should take posse comitatus after complaint made, post querimoniam factam; yet seeing he may take posse comitatus by the Common Law, he may either take it post, vel ante querimoniam. But he must take it after resistance, and not before, for Sequi debet potentia justitiam, non præcedere.

¶ De nominibus resistentium, auxiliantium, consentientium, præcipientium & fautorum, & per breve de judicio attachientur.] Fautorum; this word is of a large extent, whereof you may

16 R. 2. cap. 5. read in the Statute of 16 R. 2. and in English it properly signifieth a Favourer.

¶ Secundum quod domino regi placuerit.] That is, according to that which shall be upon due proceeding adjudged coram Rege, in the Kings Court of Justice.

¶ Nec intromittat se aliquis minister domini regis, &c. quia dominus rex hoc sibi specialiter reservat.] That is, as hath been said, that the delinquents shall be punished coram rege, in his Court of Justice; for no man can be punished by absolute power, but secundum legem, &

Magna Charta, cap. 29. consuetudinem Angliæ, as hath been said before in the Exposition of Magna Charta, and elsewhere hath been often said.

CAP.

CAP. XL.

CUm quis alienat jus uxoris ſuæ, concordat' eſt quod de cætero ſecta mulieris, aut ejus hæredis non differatur poſt obitum viri per minorem ætatem hæredis, qui warrantizare debet, ſed expectet emptor (qui ignorare non debuit quod jus alienum emit) uſque ad ætatem warranti ſui, de warrantia ſua habenda.

The miſchief before this Statute was, that when the husband alienes the right of his wife, this working a diſcontinuance, and the wife driven to her Cui in vita, or her heir to his Sur cui in vita, thoſe juſt Actions were delayed oftentimes, when the purchaſer vouched the heir of the baron being within age, until his full age, which is remedied by this Act.

And this Act reſtraineth the Common Law, and therefore it is taken ſtricti Juris, as ſhall appear in the Expoſition hereafter. 18 E.4.16. 14 H.7.19.

¶ De cætero ſecta mulieris aut ejus hæredis.] This ſuit of the wife or her heir extendeth onely to a Cui in vita, or a Sur cui in vita, which are the proper Actions upon an alienation made by the baron of the right of his wife, the former words being [cum quis alienat jus uxoris ſuæ,] for if the wife be Tenant in tail, and the baron alienes in fee and dies, and the wife dies, the iſſue in tail cannot have a Sur cui in vita, but he muſt have his Formedon in the Diſcender by the Statute of W.2. cap.1. and in this Action the purchaſer may vouch the heir of the baron, and for his nonage the parol ſhall demurre, for that Action is out of this Statute. 46 E.3. age 76. *Contr. judicat' in 14 E.1. in Banco Rot, 81. Buck. The later Authorities have over-ruled the judgement given the next year of the Statute.

¶ * Per minorem ætatem hæredis qui warrantizare debet.] This by the contert of this Act extendeth onely to the heir of the baron who made the alienation, and therefore the heir of a ſtranger is out of this Statute. 7 E.2. age 139. 46 E.3. ibid. 76. 6 E.3.46. 17 E.3. 59. Lib.1. fol.15. Sir William Pelhams Caſe. Lib.4. fol.50. A. Ognels caſe. Li.6.fo.5. Markal.

† The baron aliens to A. hath iſſue two daughters and dies, the wife brings a Cui in vita againſt A. who voucheth the daughters as heirs to the baron, whereof the one onely was within age, the parol ſhall not demurre; although all the coparceners, which make but one heir, are not within age, and the words Per minorem ætatem hæredis, yet ſeeing by the Common Law the parol for the whole ſhould have demurred, judgement ſhall be given for the Demandant, and the Tenant ſhall attend for his Warranty for the whole in this caſe, until the full age of the coparcener, that then is within age. † 3 E.2. vowcher 210. 8 E.2. judgement 240.

¶ Sed expectet emptor.] As the Actions, wherein the voucher ſhall be, and the heir to be vouched are ſet down in certain, ſo the perſon that is to vouch is alſo ſpecified, ſo as if any other vouch the heir of the husband, the parol ſhall demurre for his nonage, and therefore the purchaſer or buyer of the husband is onely he, by reaſon of this word emptor, that is bound by this Statute.

Therefore this emptor muſt have three properties:

1. He muſt be emptor, that is, purchaſer immediately from the baron, and therefore if this emptor alien in fee, the alienee is emptor, that is a purchaſer, but becauſe he is not the immediate purchaſer from the baron (albeit he may vouch the heir of the baron as aſſignee) yet is not he bound by this Statute. 7 E.2. age 139. 6 E.3.49. Pl.Com.17,47.

2. He

20 E.2. age 126. 19 E.3. ibid.2. 9E.3 4.18E.4.16.

2. He that is an emptor within this Act muſt be the Tenant in Deed againſt whom the Cui in vita, or Sur cui in vita is brought, and therefore in the caſe before, if the ſecond alienee vouch him that was immediate emptor, yet if he vouch the heir of the husband, the parol ſhall demurre for his nonage, and the Demandant ſhall not have judgement maintenant, becauſe the Cui in vita, &c. was not brought againſt him that was immediate emptor, as Tenant in Deed of the land, but he came in as vouchee; ſo it is if he that was immediate emptor cometh in by receit upon default of Tenant for life, he is not bound by this Act, cauſa qua ſupra.

Vide Mich. 14E.1. ubi ſup. adjudged that this Statute extendeth to the ſecond vowchee, but the later books are to the contrary in this point alſo.

3. [a] He muſt be ipſe emptor, and not alter ipſe, and therefore if the immediate emptor dieth, albeit his heir ſitteth in his anceſtors ſeat, and is alter idem, yet is not the heir bound by this Act, becauſe he is not ipſe idem.

[a] 16 E.3. age 47. 47 E.3. ibid.76. 14 H.7.19.

[b] Now what eſtate an emptor ſhall have, he that purchaſeth any eſtate of free-hold, be it in fee-ſimple, fee-tail, or for life, he is an emptor or purchaſer within this Act, and yet the words of this Act be, Qui alienat jus uxoris ſuæ.

[b] 3 E.2. vowchee 210 8 E.2. judgement 140. Gloc'. cap.3.

For this word [alienare] ſee the Statute of Glouc', and the next Chapter enſuing.

Alſo if the baron alien, though it be for no valuable conſideration, yet is he an emptor that is a purchaſer within this Statute.

¶ Uſque ad ætatem warranti ſui.] And at the full age of the vowchee the Tenant ſhall ſue a reſummons.

3 E.2. vowcher 210. 8E.2. judgement 140. Raſt. fol.135.

For the order of proceeding herein ſee the Book of Entries.

¶ De warrantia ſua habenda.] This Act doth extend as well to a warranty in Law, for example, in reſpect of a reverſion, &c. as to a warranty in Deed. And albeit the Stat. of 32 H.8. doth notwithſtanding the alienation of the husband, &c. give to the wife and her heirs a right to enter, as by that Act appeareth, ſo as the wife or her heirs are not driven to their Action, as at the time of the making of this Act they were, and therefore this Act may ſeem to ſome to be of no great uſe, yet for divers points of notable learning, and for the diſcuſſing of like caſes ſtanding upon like reaſon, as you have perceived, we held it very profitable and neceſſary to be explained.

3 E.2. ubi ſupra. 8 E.2. ubi ſupra. 9 E.3.4.6E.3.46. 32 H.8. cap.28.

CAP. XLI.

STatuit Dominus Rex, quod ſi Abbates, Priores, Cuſtodes hoſpitalium, & aliarum domorum religioſarum fundatarum ab ipſo, vel à progenitoribus ſuis alienaverint de cætero tenementa domibus ipſis ab ipſo vel à progenitoribus ſuis collata, tenementa illa in manum domini Regis capiantur, & ad voluntatem ſuam teneantur, & emptor amittat ſuum recuperare, tam de tenementis quam de pecunia, quam paiavit. Si autem domus illa à com', baron' vel ab aliis fundat' fuerit, de ten' ſic alienat' habeat ille, à quo vel à cujus anteceſſore ten' ſic alienat' collatum fuerit, breve ad recuperand' ten' illud in dominico, quod tale eſt: *Præcipe tali*

tali Abbati, quod juſte, &c. reddat B. tale ten' quod eidem domui collatum fuit in liberam eleemoſynam per præd' B. vel anteceſſores ſuos, & quod ad prædict' B. reverti debet per alienationem, quam prædict' Abbas fecit de prædicto ten' contra formam collationis prædictæ, ut dic'. Eodem modo de ten' dat' pro Cantaria *ſuſtinenda* vel luminari in aliqua Eccleſia vel capella, vel alia eleemoſyna ſuſtentanda, ſi ten' ſic dat' alienetur. Et ſi forte ten' ſic dat' pro Cantaria, luminari, paſtu pauperum, vel alia eleemoſyna ſuſtentanda vel faciend', non fuerit alienat', ſed ſubtracta fuerit hujuſmodi eleemoſyna per biennium, competat actio donatori aut ejus hæredi ad petendum tenement' ſic datum in dominico, ſicut ſtatutum eſt in Statuto Gloceſt' de tenementis dimiſſis ad faciendum vel reddendum quartam partem valoris tenement', vel majorem. Gloc'. cap. 4.

At the Common Law, as it appeareth by Glanvil, Nec Epiſcopus, nec Abbas, quia eorum Baroniæ ſunt de eleemoſyna Domini Regis, & anteceſſorum ejus, non poſſunt de dominicis ſuis aliquam partem dare ad remanentiam ſine aſſenſu & confirmatione domini Regis. Glanv. l. 7. cap. 1.

The meaning whereof is, that ſeeing thoſe that hold of the King per baroniam, did hold of the King in Capite, that therefore, by his opinion, they could not alien any part thereof without the Kings aſſent; but yet if the Biſhop with the aſſent of his Chapter, or the Abbot with the aſſent of his Covent, and the like, had alienes the land, the eſtate of the alienee could not have been avoided. Lib. 5. fol. 10, 11. de jure Regis Eccleſiaſtico.

See the Charter of H. 1. of the foundation of the Abbey of Reading in the 26. year of his reign, wherein you ſhall reade, Qui autem, Deo annuente, canonica electione Abbas ſubſtitutus fuerit, non cum ſuis ſecularibus conſanguineis, ſeu quibuſlibet aliis, eleemoſynas monaſterii male utendo diſperdat, ſed pauperibus, & peregrinis, & hoſpitibus ſuſcipiendis curam gerat, terras cenſuales non ad feodum donet.

So as no doubt the alienation was againſt the minde of the founder, & contra formam donationis, yet they having a fee-ſimple, the Common Law reſtrained them not from alienation, concurrentibus his, quæ in jure requiruntur.

So as the miſchief was, when the alienation was a barre to the Succeſſor.

¶ Si Abbates, Priores, cuſtodes hoſpitalium, & aliarum domorum religioſarum.] Seeing this Act beginneth with Abbots, &c. and concludeth with other religious houſes, Biſhops are not comprehended within this Act, for they are ſuperiour to Abbots, &c. and theſe words [other religious houſes] ſhall extend to houſes inferiour to them that were mentioned before. 40 E. 3. 27. 46 E. 3 forfeiture 18. li. 2. fo. 46. Leveſq; de Cant. caſe. 2 Mar. Dier 109. 33 H. 8. cap. 30. 34 & 35 H. 8. c. 15. Art. ſuper Chart. cap. 11. Vide hic poſtea cap. 47.

Alſo Biſhops are not properly religious, that is, regular, but ſecular: but yet this Act doth referre to inferiour houſes that are Eccleſiaſtical and ſecular, as hereafter in this Chapter ſhall appear. 33 E. 3. aide le Roy 103.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 133.

See Brook tit. Alienation 15.

¶ Fundatarum ab ipſo, vel à progenitoribus ſuis.]

F.N.B. 211.h. Albeit he that giveth the firſt land upon raiſing and creation of the houſe be the founder, though it be much leſſe then the lands after given to the houſe in liberam eleemoſynam, yet this Act doth extend not onely to lands ratione fundationis, but alſo to lands ratione dotationis, ſo they were given in liberam eleemoſynam. Vide hereafter in this Chapter.

40 E. 3. 27. F.N.B. 211. Vet. N.B. 142. 46 E. 3. forfeiture 18. Capit. eſcheat' Vet Mag. Chart. 161. ¶ Alienaverint.] This Act ſpeaketh of an alienation made by Abbots, &c. but it muſt be intended of alienations with the aſſent of the Covent, or elſe the ſucceſſor might recover the ſame by a Writ of Entry ſine aſſenſu capituli; for where Acts of Parliaments give remedy, it is ever intended that it ſhall not be illuſory.

And albeit this Act ſpeaketh of the Abbots that alien, it is underſtood when the Abbots alien with conſent, as is aforeſaid, thereby is a right veſted in the King; and albeit the Abbot dieth, yet the King may have an office to finde his right, and recover the land in the time of the ſucceſſor; and ſo may a common perſon have remedy in that caſe, as ſhall be ſaid hereafter.

See the books laſt before mentioned. And ſome have ſaid, that this alienation is intended when the alienation is in fee, and not when the eſtate is made but for life, or in tail; but then ſhould the Statute be of ſmall effect, for then might he make many gifts in tail, or multiply leaſes for many lives, without reſerving the accuſtomed rent, and thereby utterly overthrow the houſe, as in former times it hath done.

Hill. 38 E. 3. Rot. 14. Coram Rege Abbot de Stoneleys Caſe. As you may reade that it was found by inquiſition in the reign of E. 3. that Thomas de Pipe, Abbot of the Monaſtery of Stonely, in the County of Warwick (of the foundation of King Henry fitz Empreſſe (which was H. 2.) and that he gave to the ſaid houſe in liberam eleemoſynam, the Manno^r of Stonely in the ſaid County) alienavit diverſis hominibus particulariter, prout patet inferiùs, viz. Iſabellæ de Beneſhale Concubinæ dicti Abbatis, & Johanni filio eorundem Abbatis & Iſabellæ primogenito filio unum meſſuagium, & unam carucatam terræ, & decem mercatus redditus cum pertin' in Fynham. Habendum & tenendum ad terminum vitæ eorundem Iſabellæ & Johannis abſque aliquo inde reddendo annuatim: And found alſo divers other leaſes for lives of parts of the ſaid Manno^r made to divers perſons, to and for the benefit of the ſaid Abbot, and of his Concubine, and of her and his baſtards; but it is beſt to uſe the wo^rds of the Reco^rd it ſelf; Abſque aliquo inde reddendo vel præ manibus inde de eiſdem percepto, ſed tantummodo ad opus & proficuum ipſius Abbatis, & maxime pro ſuſtentatione & inventione prædictorum Iſabellæ & puerorum eorundem Abbatis & Iſabellæ, qui excedunt numerum monachorum ſuorum miſſas celebrantium, ſi forte deponeretur de ſtatu ſuo, &c.

45 E. 3. 18. F.N.B. 211. Sometime alienare is taken for alienum facere, and therefore if land be recovered in value, &c. the founder ſhall have a Writ of contra formam within this Statute.

7 H. 6. 2. If the Abbot with conſent of the Covent doth charge the land, this is not within this Act, for no land or tenement is aliened.

F.N.B. 211. Regiſt. ¶ Collata.] Lands and Tenements given in frè almoigne after the foundation ratione dotationis, are within this wo^rd [collata] which extendeth as well to lands ratione dotationis, as to lands ratione fundationis.

13 H. 7. 5, 8. 45 E. 3. 18. Stamf. Pr. cr. F.N.B. 212. ¶ In manum domini Regis capiantur.] The King in this caſe muſt have an office found for him, and a Scire fac' againſt the ter-Tenant, by the intendment and conſtruction of this Act, for all neceſſary incidents are to be underſtood, and in the Scire fac' the ter-Tenant is not concluded by any trial had againſt the Abbot.

23 E. 3. contr' collat. 3. ¶ Si autem domus illa à Comite, Barone, vel aliis fundata fuerit.] Having provided remedy when the King was founder, now this Act provideth when a Subject is founder.

¶ Tenementum ſic alienatum.] Theſe wo^rds couple all that hath been ſaid before to this branch.

Colla-

¶ Collatum fuerit in liberam eleemoſynam.] So as of neceſſity the lands and tenements within the purview of this Act muſt be given in Frankalmoign, for ſo be the words of the Writ framed and formed by this Act.

Regiſt. 238. F.N.B. 211. a. 1. Part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 136, 137.

Fleta treating hereof, ſaith, Alia eſt cauſa cum res detur in eleemoſyna, & alienetur, in quo caſu proviſum fuit quod breve de ingreſſu ad recuperandum hujuſmodi tenementum alienatum in dominico. Vide capit' Eſchaetrie, Vet' Magna Charta 161.

What Free almoigne is. Fleta lib. 5. ca. 24.

¶ Habeat, &c. breve ad recuperandum.] This branch ſaith, Habeat breve: But what if the alienation be of ſuch a Tenement or Hereditament, as there lieth no Writ of Contra formam collationis? As for example, if an Advowſon be alienedContra formam collationis, the founder ſhall preſent, becauſe he can have no Writ; for when a right is given, the Law with it will give a remedy, ſo as this Act is to be underſtood, that his remedy ſhall be by Writ, where a Writ doth lie.

29 E. 3. Contra formam collat. 8. F.N.B. 211. f. 32 E. 3. Ceſſavit 24. Fleta l. 5. c. 34.

After a recovery had by force of this Writ againſt the Abbot, there muſt be a Scire fac' (as hath been ſaid) againſt the Tenant of the land, who is not concluded by any trial, &c. had againſt the Abbot, &c.

For this Writ.

Vide 32 E. 3. tit. Breve 291. for the form of this Writ.

32 E. 3. Bre. 291.

The heir ſhall have this Writ for an alienation in the time of his anceſtor, for the right of Action once veſted in the anceſtor cannot die.

17 E. 3 Contra form. collat. i.

This Writ alſo lieth againſt the ſucceſſor for an alienation made by the predeceſſor, notwithſtanding theſe words in the Writ, Prædictus abbas; or the heir may have an Action againſt the ſucceſſor.

32 E. 3. Bre. 291. 2 H. 4. 17. F.N.B. 211. Regiſt. 238. Vet. N.B. 142.

*This Action of Contra formam collationis conſiſteth onely in privity for none but onely for the founder, or donor, or his heir, and not for any ſtranger.

Lib. intrat. Raſt. 126. See the laſt clauſe of this Chapter.

¶ Eodem modo de tenemento dato pro Cantaria ſuſtinenda, vel luminari in aliqua Eccleſia, ſeu Capella, vel alia eleemoſyna ſuſtinenda, ſi tenementum ſic datum alienetur.]

*7 R. 2. Ceſſavit 18. F.N.B. 211.

Eleemoſyna: See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 133, &c. Et le Cuſtumier de Norm. cap. 32. Tenure per omoſne, & le lattin com' ſur ceo.

This is a clauſe of reference, Eodem modo, &c. But this clauſe extendeth not to the lands or tenements parcel of the foundation of the Abbey, or Priory; for the former branches of this Act had made ſufficient proviſion for them.

7 H. 4. 20.

But this clauſe extendeth to lands or tenements given to any Eccleſiaſtical perſon, that is, either Religious, as Abbots, Priors, &c. or Secular, as Parſons of Churches, Deans, &c. for the finding of a Chauntery Prieſt, or of a light, or any other charitable, or alms-deeds, or when a Chauntery is incorporated, and lands given for maintenance of the ſame.

10 H. 6. 5. b.

And this branch being general, viz. De tenemento dato pro Cantaria, &c. the ſame extendeth as well to Biſhops, and all other Secular perſons, or Eccleſiaſtical, as Religious, conſiſting of one ſole perſon, or aggregate of many: and ſo note the diverſity between this and the former branch, and the ſeveral reaſons of the ſame.

Regiſt. 238. F.N.B. 209. k.

By theſe words [Eodem modo] if lands were given to an Abbot, Pro Cantaria ſuſtinenda, aut pro paſtu pauperum, or other ſuch ſervice in certain; and the Abbot alienedwith conſent of the Covent, yet the Contra formam collationis did lie againſt the Abbot upon this branch, by reference to the former branch.

18 E. 3. 5. a. 32 E. 3. Bre. 291. cap. Eſchaet. Vet. Magn. Chart. 162. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 530.

¶ Et ſi forte tenementa ſic data, pro Cantaria, luminari,

paſtu pauperum, vel alia eleemoſina ſuſtinenda, vel facienda, non fuerit alienata, ſed ſubtracta fuerit hujuſmodi eleemoſina per biennium.] By this branch is a Ceſſavit given, where lands were given to finde a Chaplain to ſing Divine Service, or to finde a light in ſuch a Church, &c. or to diſtribute certain Bread and Beer every day, week, or moneth to poor people, &c.

Regiſt. 238. F.N.B. 209. k. Capit' Eſchaet' Vet. Magna Charta 162.

¶ Tenementa ſic data, &c.] This branch extendeth not to a gift in tail, for the Donor ſhall not have a Ceſſavit within this Statute.

1. Part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 137.

It is holden, that this branch concerning the Ceſſavit, extendeth not to lands or tenements given by the founder upon the foundation of the houſe; albeit, as it appeareth by the ſaid Charter of H. 1. the lands were generally given, not onely for celebration of Divine Service in the Church, &c. but for ſuſtentation of poor people, or other alms deeds, which are alſo adjudged in Law Divine Service.

7 H. 4. 20. F.N.B. 210. E.

7 E. 4. 11. per Catesby.

1. Part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 137.

11 R. 2. View 65.

And this clauſe, that giveth the Ceſſavit, referreth onely to the laſt branch concerning Chauntries, lights, and other particular alms deeds, and not to the former branch concerning the foundations and dotations in libera eleemoſina in general; for this branch extendeth not at all to lands given in Free almoigne, as the firſt and ſecond clauſes did, for in Free almoigne no certain ſervice is to be done, and therefore for them no Ceſſavit can lie, but lieth onely where particular Divine Services are mentioned.

1. Part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 136, 137.

1. Part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 137. F.N.B. 210. E.

Note here the excellent judgement of the makers of this Act, for they, for alienation of lands given in Free almoigne, that is, for celebration of Divine Services, &c. incertain, gave a Contra formam collationis, but gave no Ceſſavit for ceſſer, becauſe no Ceſſavit could lie for Divine Service incertain; but for Divine Service certain, both a Contra formam collationis, and a Ceſſavit reſpectively by this Act doth lie, as well as an Avowry for the ſame at the Common Law.

¶ Competat actio donatori, aut ejus hæredi.] In this caſe the heir ſhall upon this branch have a Ceſſavit pro paſtu pauperum, for the ceſſer done in the life of his anceſtor, but ſo ſhall not the heir of the Lord in a Ceſſavit upon the Statute of Gloceſt': and the reaſon of the diverſity is, for that in a Ceſſavit brought upon this branch De paſtu pauperum, no tender of the arrerages ſhall be by the Tenant to the Demandant, becauſe they belong to the poor, and never belonged to the Demandant or his anceſtor; but the rent and ſervice upon the Statute of Gloc' belonged to the Lord to whom the tender was to be made, but his heir is out of that Statute, becauſe the tender of the arrerages in the life of the anceſtor belonged not to him.

F.N.B. 209. k. Pl. Com. 58. b. 12 H. 4. 24. 14 H. 4. 4.

¶ Sicut ſtatutum eſt in ſtatuto Gloc'.] Although this branch hath a reference to the Statute of Gloc', yet it is to be underſtood, to extend to ſuch clauſes of that Act, as may ſtand with reaſon of Law and conveniency, as you perceive by an example before remembred, Et ſic de ſimilibus.

CAP.

CAP. XLII.

DE Mareſcallis domini Regis de feodo, Camerariis, cuſtodibus hoſtiorum in itinere Juſtic', & ſervientibus virgam portantibus coram Juſtic' apud Weſtm', qui officium illud habeant de feodo, & qui plus exigunt ratione feodi ſui quam exigere conſueverunt, ſecundum quod multi queruntur ſuper eos qui ſtatut' cur' à multò tempore viderunt & ſciunt, dominus Rex inquiri fecit, quem ſtat' prædict' miniſtri de feodo habere conſueverunt temporibus retroactis, & per inquiſitionem ſtatuit & præcepit, quod Mareſcallus de feodo qui de novo exigit palefridum de Comitibus, Baronibus, & aliis per partem Baroniæ tenent', quando homagium fecerint, & nihilominus ad malitiam eorum alium palefridum, & de quibuſdam (de quibus palefridum habere non debuit) palefridum de novo exigunt, ordinavit quod prædictus Mareſcallus de quolibet Comite & Barone (integram baroniam tenente) de uno palefrido ſit contentus, vel de precio quale antiquitus percipere conſuevit, ita quod ſi ad homagium, quod fecit, palefridum vel precium in forma prædicta ceperit, ad malitiam ſuam nihil capiat.

Et ſi fortè ad homagium nihil ceperit, ad malitiam ſuam capiat. De Abbatibus & Prioribus integram baroniam tenentibus, cum homagium aut fidelitatem pro baroniis ſuis fecerint, capiat palefridum vel precium, ut prædictum eſt.

Hoc idem de Archiepiſcopis, & Epiſcopis obſervand' eſt. De his autem qui partem baroniæ tenent, ſive ſint religioſi, ſive ſeculares, capiat ſecund' portionem partis baroniæ, quam tenent. De Religioſis tenent' in liberam eleemoſinam, & non per baroniam, vel partem baroniæ, nihil de cætero exigat Mareſcallus.

Et conceſſit dominus Rex, quod per hoc ſtatutum non præcludatur Mareſcallus ſuus de feodo in plus petendo, ſi impoſterum oſtendere poterit, quod jus habeat plus petendi.

Camerarii domini Regis habeant de cætero de Archiepiſcopis, Epiſcopis, Abbatibus, Prioribus, & aliis perſonis eccleſi-

eccleſiaſticis, Comit', Baron', integram baroniam tenent', rationabilem fidem cum homagium aut fidelitatem pro baroniis ſuis fecerint. Et ſi per partem baroniæ teneant, capiant rationabilem finem ſecundum portionem ipſos contingentem. Alii vero Abbates, Priores, Religioſi, & ſeculares non tenentes per baroniam, vel partem baroniæ, non diſtringantur ad finem faciend', ſecundum quod de tenentibus per baroniam vel partem baroniæ dictum eſt, ſed ſit Camerarius de ſuperiori indumento contentus, vel de precio indumenti: quod plus honeſtè dictum eſt pro Religioſis quam ſecularibus, quia honeſtius eſt, quod Religioſi faciant pro ſuperiori indumento, quam exuant.

W.1. cap.40.

The miſchief before this Statute was, that not onely the Marſhal, and the Chamberlain of the Kings houſe, but ſome inferiour Officers, as the Porters, or Door-keepers of the Juſtices in Eyre; and likewiſe the bearers of Rods or Staves before the Juſtices at Weſtminſter, did extort of the Subject exceſſive Fées, more then was due to them: whereupon many that of long time had known the Kings Court, and other the ſaid Courts, did greatly complain; for remedy whereof this Act was made; the particular miſchiefs ſhall be ſpecified in their due places.

The Statute of W.1. had provided againſt the Extortion by Sergeants, Criers, and Marſhals of Juſtices in Eyre, and of other Juſtices; now this Act provideth againſt the Officers following.

Brit. fo.1. b. 1. part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. cap. Grand Sergeanty. Fleta li.2. c.3,4,5. Lib.10. fo.68,&c. Lib.6. fo.20,21. Lib.7. fo.17.

¶ De Mareſchallis domini regis.] This is intended of the Marſhal of the Kings houſe. Of this Officer Britton ſaith thus, Et que le Mareſchal de noſtre hoſtele teigne noſtre lieu deins la vierge de noſtre hoſtle, &c. The Steward of the Kings houſe and this Marſhal have a Court of Juſtice, as elſewhere we have ſhewed.

Fleta lib.2. cap.6.

¶ De camerariis.] This is alſo intended of the Chamberlain of the Kings houſe. The L. Chamberlain of the Kings houſhold is a great Officer of the Kings houſe, ſo called becauſe his Office doth principally concern the Chambers, that is, matters above the ſtairs; Of his Office Fleta writeth thus, Camerarius autem, & ſubminiſtri cameræ à juriſdictione Sen', & Mar' exempti ſunt, veluti omnes garderobarii, ut in quibuſdam; Non enim extendit ſe juriſdictio Sen' ad modica delicta Camerariorum, vel garderobariorum audienda, vel terminanda, eo quod ex conſuetudine hoſpitii ſunt exempti, dum tamen illi de quibus exigi contigerit cur' coram Seneſch', Cameris Regis & Reginæ, ac garderobæ aſſiduè ſint intendentes; Sed coram ipſis Theſaur' & Camerar' audiantur querimoniæ de hujuſmodi miniſtris & ſubditis ſuis, & terminabuntur, præſente tamen clerico Regis ad placita Aulæ deputato; Ita quod de finibus, & amerciament' ex hujuſmodi placitis provenientibus nihil regi depereat. Debet enim Camerarius decenter diſponere pro lecto Regis, & ut Cameræ tapetis, & banqueriis ornentur, & quod ignes ſufficienter fiant in caminis, & providere nè ullus defectus inveniatur quatenus officium ſuum contigerit. Obſerve here, what anciently belonged to the Office of the Chamberlain of the Kings houſhold.

Fleta ubi ſupra.

W.1. cap.30. See hereafter in the next Chapter towards the end.

¶ De feodo.] Theſe words are not onely meant of them that have a fee-ſimple in their Offices, but ſuch as have any fixed eſtate, either in tail or for life, and ſo are theſe words intended throughout this Act; and the Office of the

the Chamberlain of the houſhold was never granted in fée: and ſome do hold, that the ſenſe of theſe words [De feodo] are ſuch Officers as have fées due, and belonging to them.

¶ Per inquiſitionem.] Obſerve here, that before the King, the Lords and Commons made this Law, the King did inquire by oath of a Jury ſworn of the truth and certainty of the fées hereafter in this Act ſet down.

¶ Quod Mareſchallus de feodo qui de novo exigit palefridum, &c.] Before this Act the Marſhal of the Kings houſe claimed and did take for his fée of every Earl, Baron, and of others holding by part of a Barony, when they did their homage, his Palfrey; and notwithſtanding, when they were made Knights, did challenge and take another Palfrey; wherein he did wrong in two reſpects:

1. That in that caſe he took two Palfreyes where he ought to take but one.

2. That he took one of them, that held by part of a Barony, both which are remedied by this Act.

¶ Prædictus Mareſchallus de quolibet Comite & Barone integrâ baroniam tenente de uno palfrido ſit contentus, &c.] So as by this Act he ought to have but one Palfrey, both at his doing of homage, and at his making of Knight.

¶ Per integram Baroniam.] What a whole Barony is, and of how many Knights fées it conſiſteth, hath been before ſhewed, Magna Charta, c. 2. Mag. Chart. c. 2.

And if one had divers Baronies, yet ſeeing that he was but one perſon, the Marſhal ſhould have but one horſe, De uno palefrido ſit contentus; and ſo it is of one that is made Knight, though he hath many Knights fées.

¶ Vel de precio quale antiquitus percipere conſuevit.] Ex pervetuſt' Manuſcript.

That we may ſay once for all, the ancient price of the horſe of every Archbiſhop, Biſhop, Abbot, Prior, Earl, or Baron holding by an entire Barony is x. l.

Alſo the ancient price of the horſe of one that is made Knight, or that doth homage, having no part of a Barony, is v. Marks.

See the Statute of 4 H. 4. cap. 23. 4 H. 4. cap. 23.

¶ De hiis qui partem Baroniæ tenent, ſive ſint religioſi, ſive ſeculares, capiat ſecundum portionem partis Baroniæ.] As for example, if he hold by half a Barony, he ſhall pay v. l. which is half the price of the horſe of him that holdeth by an entire Barony, and ſo according to rate of the value of the horſe, &c.

But the Marſhal ſhall take nothing of religious or Eccleſiaſtical perſons, that hold in liberam eleemoſynam, & non per Baroniam, nec per partem Baroniæ.

¶ Non præcludatur Mareſchallus de feodo in plus petendo, ſi in poſterum oſtendere poterit qd' jus habet plus petendi.] Here is a ſaving for the Marſhal of his right of demanding other fées upon better proof made; but at the making of this Act it appeared by the ſaid inquiſition, that no other fées were due to him, then are here expreſſed; but note there is no ſaving for the Chamberlain.

¶ Camerarii domini Regis habeant de cætero de Archiepiſcopis.] The Kings Chamberlain, that is, the Chamberlain of the Kings Houſhold ſhall have a reaſonable fine, when any Eccleſiaſtical or Lay perſon, holding by an entire Barony, doe his homage or fealty, and of them that hold by part

part of a Barony a reaſonable fine according to the portion which they have. So as nothing is due to the Kings Chamberlain when one is made Knight, as it appeareth by the contert of this.

¶ Alii vero Abbates, Priores religioſi & ſeculares non tenentes per Baroniam vel partem Baroniæ non diſtringantur ad finem faciend'.] They which hold not by a Barony, nor part of a Barony ſhall yeld no fine to the Chamberlain, but the Chamberlain of them ſhall have their uppermoſt garment, or the price thereof; and it is more honeſt for the Chamberlain to take the price in that caſe of the Eccleſiaſtical perſon, then of the ſecular, and the reaſon is there rendred, Quia honeſtius eſt, quod religioſi ſolvant pro ſuperiori indumento, quam exuantur.

CAP. XLIII.

PRohibeatur de cætero Hoſpitulariis & Templariis, ne de cætero trahant aliquem in placitum coram conſervatoribus privilegiorum ſuorum de aliqua re, cujus cognitio ſpectat ad forum Regium: Quod ſi fecerint, primo reſtituant damna parti gravatæ, & verſus dominum Regem graviter puniantur. Prohibet etiam dominus Rex conſervatoribus privilegiorum eorundem, ne de cætero (ad inſtantiam Hoſpitulariorum, Templariorum, aut aliorum privilegiatorum) concedant Citationes, priuſquam exprimatur ſuper qua re fieri debeat citatio. Et ſi viderint *hujuſmodi* conſervatores, quod petatur citatio de aliqua re, cujus cognitio ſpectat ad forum Regium, hujuſmodi conſervatores nec citationem faciant, nec cognoſcant. Et ſi aliter fecerint conſervatores, reſpondeant parti læſæ de damnis, & nihilominus verſus dominum Regem graviter puniantur. Et quia hujuſmodi privilegiati impetrant conſervatores, ſubpriores, præſentator', ſacriſtas, religioſos, qui nihil habent unde læſis, aut domino Regi ſatisfacere poſſint, qui audaciores ſint ad lædend' dignitatem domini Regis quam eorum ſuperiores, quibus per eorum temporalia pœna poteſt infligi: Caveant de cætero Prælati hujuſmodi obedientiariorum, ne permittant obedientiarios ſuos aſſumere ſibi juriſdictionem in præjudicium domini regis & coronæ ſuæ. Quod ſi fecerint, pro facto ipſorum reſpondeant ſui ſuperiores, ac ſi de proprio facto ſuo convicti eſſent.

¶ Pro-

¶ Prohibeatur de cætero Hoſpitulariis & Templariis.] The Hoſpitallers and Templars had divers great liberties and priviledges, and amongſt the reſt they held an Eccleſiaſticall Court before a Canonift or ſome of the Clergy whom they termed Conſervator privilegiorum ſuorum, which Judge having indeed more authority then was convenient, yet did he dayly in reſpect of the height and greatneſſe of theſe two orders, and at their inſtance and direction, incroach and hold plea of matters determinable by the Common Law, for Cui plus licet quam par eſt, plus vult quam licet; And this was one great miſchief.

Another miſchief was, that this Judge likewiſe at their inſtance in caſes, wherein he had juriſdiction, would make generall citations, as pro ſalute animæ, and the like, without expreſſing the matter whereupon the citation was made, which alſo was againſt Law, and tended to the grievous veration of the Subject, both which miſchiefs or rather abuſes are remedied by this Act. F.N.B. 41. a. 20 E. 3. excom. 9. 28 E. 3. 97. 20 E. 4. 20. b.

¶ Cujus cognitio ſpectat ad forum regium.] This branch is in affirmance of the Common Law.

¶ Quod ſi fecerint, primo reſtituant damna parti gravatæ, & verſus dominum regem graviter puniantur.] By this branch the Hoſpitallers and Templars are to yeld damages to the party grieved, and to be grievouſly fined to the King, if they draw any man in plea before the conſervator of their priviledges of any thing determinable in the Kings Courts.

¶ Ad inſtantiã hoſpit', templar' aut aliorũ privilegiatorũ.] Hereby it appeareth that their juriſdiction extended reſpectively, not only to the Hoſpitallers and Templars, but to perſons priviledged, or within their priviledges, and for that cauſe the Judge was termed Conſervator privilegiorum.

¶ Prohibet Dominus Rex conſervatoribus, &c. ne de cætero, &c. concedant citationes priuſquam exprimatur ſuper qua re fieri debeat citatio.] This branch is in affirmance of the Common Law, as before in this Chapter it hath appeared; And this agreeth with Linwood, who taketh a citation in foro Eccleſiaſtico to be, as the Writ in foro ſeculari, for ſo it is by him defined, Breve idem importat quod præceptum vel citatio, & in eo continetur gravamen, ſuper quo procedit actio ipſius agentis ſeu proſequentis. Linwood de foro compet. cap. 2.

¶ Et ſi aliter fecerint conſervatores, &c.] By this branch the party grieved ſhall recover his damages alſo againſt the ſaid Judge if he graunt any citation, or hold any plea of or for any matter determinable in the Kings Court, ſo as the party grieved ſhall have double remedy, both againſt the Hoſpitallers and Templars, and alſo againſt their Judge, and the King to have a double fine, in reſpect of the wrong done to his Crown and Dignity, and the unjuſt veration of his Subjects.

¶ Conſervatores.] For this word ſee hereafter cap. 47.

Alſo if the Judge did grant a generall citation without expreſſing the cauſe, by colour whereof the party was troubled, he ſhould yeld to the party damages, and be grievouſly fined to the King.

¶ Et quia hujuſmodi privilegiati impetrant conſervatores, ſubpriores, præſetatores, ſacriſtas, religioſos, qui nihil habẽt.]

Before this Act there was another miſchief or abuſe, and that was, that theſe Hoſpitallers and Templers, to defeat the remedy that was given to the party grieved againſt the Judge in the caſes abovesaid by the Common Law, did conſtitute Subpriors, Chaunters, Sextens, and other Religious men, which had nothing to ſatisfie the party grieved, nor the King, (whereby it appeareth that the party grieved in the caſes abovesaid had remedy by the Common Law) were more bold to offend againſt the Kings Crown and Dignity then their ſuperiors, &c. for this miſchief, or rather abuſe, remedy is here provided.

¶ Qui audaciores ſint.] The wiſdom of the Common Law was ever, that men of ability and ſufficient means to live ſhould be called to Offices, and Judiciall places, for three cauſes:

1. Firſt, for that they would fear to offend; for men that are in place of Judicature and without meanes, are, as it here appeareth, boldeſt to offend.

2. They to maintaine their countenances are proneſt to bribe and extort.

3. That if they offend, they may be able to ſatisfie the party grieved, and the King his fine: which three cauſes do appear by this branch.

¶ Ad lædendum dignitatem Regis.] Here it appeareth that incroachment of Juriſdiction by Eccleſiaſticall Judges contrary to the Kings Laws is, Crimen læſæ dignitatis Regis: which appeareth by theſe words, and hereafter it is in this branch ſaid, In præjudicium Domini Regis & Coronæ ſuæ.

Fleta li. 6. c. 36. reſpondeat ſuperior. 52 H. 3. Stat de Scac' W. 2. c. 2. & 11. 44 E. 3. 13. 41 Aſſ. 10. 50 E. 3. 5 39 H. 6. 32. 2 H. 6. ca. 10. l. 11. fo. 92. The Earl of Devonſhires caſe.

¶ Quod ſi fecerint, pro facto ipſorum reſpondeant ſui ſuperiores, ac ſi de proprio facto ſuo convicti eſſent.] Here is the remedy provided for the laſt mentioned miſchief or abuſe, viz. that the ſuperiors, that is, thoſe that appoint ſuch Judges (as are not ſufficient to ſatisfie the party grieved his damages, and the King his fine) ſhall out of their Temporalties ſatisfie the ſame, according to the rule of reſpondeat ſuperior.

Hil. 14 E. 3. ex parte remem. Regis in Scac' Rot. 9. Herlizans Caſe. 39 H. 6. 32.

And by the Common Law, if the Coroner be inſufficient, the whole County, who made election and choyce of him, ſhall tanquam elector & ſuperior anſwer for him, and ſo ſhall the Officer anſwer for his Deputy.

CAP. XLIV.

See W. 1. cap. 26, 27, 29.

DE cuſtodibus hoſtiorum in itineribus, virgam portantibus coram Juſtic' de Banco: Ordinatum eſt, quod de qualibet Aſsiſa & jurata quam cuſtodiunt, capiant decem denarios tantum, de Chirographis nihil. De his qui recuperant demandas ſuas verſus plures per defaltam, redditione, vel alio modo per judicium ſine aſsiſa, vel jurat', nihil. De his qui recedunt ſine die per defaltam petentis vel querentis, nihil capiant. Et ſi quis recuperaverit demandam ſuam verſus plures per unum breve, & per recognitionem aſsiſæ

aſsiſæ vel juratꝰ de quatuor denariis ſint contenti. Et ſimiliter ſi plures in uno brevi nominati per recognitionem aſſiſæ vel juratæ recupaverint demandam, de quatuor denariis ſint contenti. De his qui faciunt homagium in banco, de ſuperiori panno ſint contenti. De magnis aſsiſis, attinctis, juratis, & duello percuſſo xii. d. tantum capiant. De his qui vocati ſunt coram Juſticꝰ ad ſequendꝰ, vel defendendꝰ placitum ſuum, nihil capiant pro egreſſu vel ingreſſu. Ad placita Coronæ de qualibet duodena xii. d. tantum capiantur. De quolibet priſonario deliberato iv. d. tantum capiantur. De quolibet cujus pax proclamata fuerit xii. d. tantum capiatur. De inventoribus occiſorum, & aliis attachiatꝰ villꝰ iv. d. De decennariis hominibus, alꝰ, de quatuor hominibus & propoſito ac decenariis nihil capiatur. De Chirographariis pro Chirographo faciendo ſtatutum eſt, quod de quatuor ſolidis ſint contenti. De Clericis ſcribentibus brevia originalia & judicialia ſtatutum eſt, quod pro uno brevi de uno denario ſint contenti. Et injungit Dominus Rex omnibus & ſingulis Juſticiariis ſuis in fide & ſacramento quibus ei tenentur, quod ſi hujuſmodi miniſtri contra prædꝰ ſtatutum in aliquo articulo venerint, & querimonia ad eos perveneat, pœnam eis infligant rationabilem. Et ſi iterum deliquerint majorem pœnam eis infligant, qua caſtigari merito debeant. Et ſi tertio deliquerint, & ſuper hoc convicti fuerint, ſi ſint miniſtri de feodo, amittant feodum ſuum, & ſi alii ſint, amittant curiam regis, nec redeant ſine ipſius regis ſpeciali præcepto aut gratia.

¶ De cuſtodibus hoſtiorum in itineribus virgam portantibus, &c.] This noble and wiſe King, knowing that Extortion was a grievous burthen to his Subjects, and having provided againſt the ſame by many Laws, as before hath appeared: In this Chapter he ſetteth down in particular, as an addition to his former Acts, what Fees the Porters bearing Verge before the Juſtices of the Common Pleas in their Circuit, the Chirographers and Clerks writing Writs Original or Judiciall ſhould take, which were the due Fees before this Act; but yet it was thought neceſſary that the ſame ſhould be ſet down, and publiſhed by Act of Parliament for three cauſes.

1. That all the Subjects of the Realm might take notice, and know in what caſes to give, and in what not.

2 In caſes where they ought to give, what they were to give in certainty.

3. That the Officers or the miniſters take no more then is here preſcribed, under pretence of Expedition, or other pretext whatſoever, nor to take any thing where nothing is due to them, under the pains hereby inflicted.

¶ Et ſi quis recuperaverit demandã ſuã verſus plures, &c.] Where there were many Tenants or Defendants, 4. d. was before this Act extorted for every Tenant or Defendant upon a recovery againſt them, where (they all being but as one Tenant or Defendant) there ought but one 4. d. as it is declared by this Act.

26 Aſſ. 47.

¶ De chirographariis pro chirographo faciendo ſtatutum eſt, quod de 4. s. ſint contenti.] Chirographarius cometh of the Greek word χειρογραφεῖν, which is as much to ſay, as a hand writing, ſo called, becauſe he writeth the Chirographs, that is, the Indentures of the Fine, one for the buyer, another for the ſeller; and the Fine is ſaid to be ingroſſed, when the Chirographer maketh the Indentures, and delivers them.

F.N.B.147.a.

By the Statute of 2 Henry 4. cap. 8. it is provided, that the Chirographer ſhall take but the ſaid ſumme of 4. s. mentioned in this Act for a Fine levied.

2 H.4. cap.8.

¶ Et injungit dominus Rex omnibus, & ſingulis Juſticiariis ſuis in fide, & ſacramento quibus ei tenentur, &c.] By this great injunction, and Commandment of ſo high a nature to the Juſtices, the odiouſnes of Extortion appeareth, and what an high offence it is, for that moſt commonly it is accompanied with Perjury, and that it hath a conſuming quality; whereof the Prophet David ſpeaking againſt the enemies of Almighty GOD, ſaith, Let the Extortioner conſume that he hath', and let the ſtranger ſpoil his labour.

¶ Et ſi tertio deliquerint, & ſuper hoc convicti fuerint.] Convicti fuerint is here taken for adjudicati fuerint.

See W. 2. cap. 4.

Though this branch ſaith, Et ſuper hoc convicti fuer', and may ſeem to refer to the third offence, yet cannot he be convicted of the third before he be convicted of the ſecond, nor of the ſecond before he be convicted of the firſt; and the ſecond offence muſt be committed after the firſt conviction, and the third after the ſecond conviction, and ſeverall Judgements thereupon given: for ſo it is to be underſtood in other Acts of Parliament, where there be degrees of puniſhment inflicted, for the firſt, ſecond, and third offence, &c. there muſt be ſeverall Convictions, that is to ſay, Judgements given upon legall proceeding for every ſeverall offence, for it appeareth to be no offence untill Judgement by proceeding of Law be given againſt him.

¶ Si ſint miniſtri de feodo.] This is underſtood of Officers that have any fixed eſtate, although it be not in fee-ſimple, as in the 42. Chapter is ſhewed; for the largeſt eſtate of any of the miniſteriall Offices ſpecified in this Act that ever was granted, was for term of life; and this appeareth by the diverſity of puniſhments impoſed by this Act; for if they have their Offices De feodo, that is, of a fixed eſtate, for the third offence amittant feodum, that is, Officium ſuum; and if they have no fixed eſtate, but at pleaſure, amittant curiam regis, that is, be forejudged the Kings Court.

See before, cap. 2. the ſenſe of theſe words, De feodo.

CAP.

CAP. XLV.

QUia de his quæ recordata ſunt coram Cancellario domini Regis, & ejus Juſtic' qui recordum habent, & in eorum rotulis irrotulatur, non debet fieri proceſſus placiti per ſummonitiones, attachiamenta, eſſonium, viſus terræ, & alias ſolemnitates curiæ, ſicut fieri conſuevit de contractibus & conventionibus factis extra cur' : Obſervandum eſt de cætero, quod ea quæ inveniuntur irrotulat' coram his, qui recordum habent, vel in finibus content', ſive ſint contractus, ſive conventiones, ſive obligationes, ſive ſervitia, aut conſuetudines, recognita, ſive alia quæcunque irrotulata, quibus curia Domini Regis (ſine juris & conſuetudinis offenſo) authoritatem præſtare poteſt, talem de cætero habeant vigor' quod non ſit neceſſe in poſterum de his placitare, ſed cum venerit conquerens ad cur' domini regis, ſi recens ſit cognitio, vel finis levat', viz. infra annum, ſtatim habeat breve de executione illius recognitionis factæ. Et ſi fortè à majori tempore tranſacto facta fuerit illa recognitio, vel finis levatus, præcipiatur Vicecom' quod ſcire faciat parti, de qua ſit querimonia, quod ſit ad certum diem coram Juſtic', oſtendens (ſi quid ſciat dicere) quare hujuſmodi irrotulat', vel in fine content' executionem habere non debeant. Et ſi ad diem non venerit, vel fortè venerit, & nihil ſciat dicere, quare executio fieri non debeat, præcipiatur Vicecom', quod rem irrotulatam, vel in fine content' exequi faciat. Eodem modo mandetur Ordinario in ſuo caſu, obſervetur nihilominus quod [*W. 2. cap. 9.*] ſupradict' eſt de medio, qui per recognition' aut judicium obligatus eſt ad acquietandum. [13 *E. 1. Mercatoribus.*]

Vide devant. cap. 18. Hil. 13 E. 2. fol. 74. b. in libro meo, Au judge, al common ley. 8 E. 3. 28, 29, 44. 21 E. 3. 55. 40 E. 3. 10 Lib. 3 3. fo. 12. Sir William Herberts caſe, lib. 6. fol 88. Garnons caſe 19 H. 6. 5. 20 H. 6. 20. F. N. B. 265. g. Regiſt. 298 299. 1. Part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 505. 506. 690. 18 E. 3. 33, 34. Nota dictum Wilby 21 E. 4. 19. b.

Some diverſity of opinion hath bæn, whether there was a Scire fac' at the Common Law before this Act; and the doubt grew for want of diſtinguiſhing betwæn perſonall Actions, and reall Actions; for true it is, that in perſonall Actions, if the Plaintiff after Judgement given or Recogniſance knowledged, ſued out no proceſſe of Execution within the year, he could have no Scire fac', but the Plaintiff or Conuſæ was driven to his Originall, which is to be intended upon the Judgement or Recogniſance, as in Actions of Debt, Writs of Annuity, or other perſonall Actions, wherein debts or damages were recovered, or upon Recogniſances.

But in reall Actions, or upon a Fine levied, though the Demandant or Conuſæ ſued out no Execution within the year after the Judgement given, or Fine

Fine levyed, the Demandant or Conuſee of the Fine after the yeer might have had a Scire fac' for the land, &c. becauſe he could not have any new Originall either upon the Judgement or Fine, as he might have in the other caſes. Now this Act giveth a Scire facias in perſonall Actions in lieu of a new Originall.

1 H. 5. 4.

And in reall Actions, two things are remedied by this Act, that is, Firſt, the tedious Proceſſe, which was at the Common Law, is hereby abridged; and ſecondly, the great delays uſed therein are ouſted, as views of the land, and other ſolemnities uſed in reall Actions.

And the diſtinction aboveſaid appeareth (if it be well obſerved) in our Books, and therefore the old Rule is hereby verified, Qui bene diſtinguit, bene docet.

Regula.

And thus much being ſpoken for the cauſe of the making of this Act, let us now peruſe the words.

¶ Quia de hiis quæ recordata ſunt.] Regularly upon this Act, a Scire fac' cannot be granted but upon a Record; but in many caſes a Scire fa' is granted, partly upon a Record, and partly upon ſuch a ſuggeſtion, without which no proceeding could be upon the Record.

2 E. 3. 7, 8. 46 E. 3. Scire fac' 134. 16 E. 3. Bre. 651. 15 E. 3. Scire fac'. 115. 19 R. 2. ibid. 154. 17 E. 3. 36. 21 E. 3. 1, 4, 16. 14 H. 7. 6, 7.

¶ Non debet fieri proceſſus placiti per ſummon', attachiament', eſſon', viſus terræ, & alias ſolemnitates curiæ.] Here be four things particularly named to be ouſted, viz. Proceſſe of Summons, Proceſſe of Attachment, Eſſoins, view of the land, and then generall words, other ſolemnities of Courts.

Hil. 13 E. 2. fo 74. b. in libro meo le caſe del Mr. Hoſpital de T.

¶ Eſſon'.] The eſſoin of the Tenant or Defendant is not onely reſtrained by this Act, but of the Prie in aid, who is a ſtranger to the Writ, is alſo reſtrained.

2 H. 7. 10, & 11. Hil. 13 E. 2. ubi ſupra.

And the Plaintiff in the Scire fac' ſhall not be eſſoined, although it is his own delay.

10 E. 3. 30 12 H. 6. 8.

¶ Et alias ſolemnitates curiæ.] It hath been reſolved, that a Protection is within theſe words, and that it ſhould not be allowed in a Scire facias.

21 E. 4. 19.

And divers authorities are againſt it.

40 E. 3. 18. 47 E. 3. 3. 37 H. 6. 32. 15 H. 7. 8.

* Aide, Age, and Receit ſhall be granted in a Scire facias; for Solemnitates curiæ are properly delays in reſpect of the ſolemn judiciall proceedings of Court, and theſe words extend not to the right of the party to have his age, or to be received, or to have aide of another.

* 17 E. 3. 46. 18 E. 3. 32. 40 E. 3. 18, 37 H. 6. 32.

¶ In finibus.] Upon a Fine Sur grant & render of an Advowſon, a Scire facias ſhall be granted, for this is a Judiciall, and no originall Writ, for de advocat. non ſunt niſi tria brevia originalia.

13 E. 3. Scire fac' 118. W. 2. cap. 5.

And though Fines be here named, yet Recoveries in reall Actions are within the purview of this Act.

¶ Quod non ſit neceſſe in poſterum de hiis placitare.] This branch is thus to be underſtood, that the Tenant or Defendant, though he be a ſtranger to the recovery, ſhall not plead againſt the recovery any thing that proveth it erroneous or voidable; but he may plead matter that proveth the recovery void, as that it was had coram non judice, or the like.

36 H. 6. 32. 21 E. 4. 23. b. * 8 E. 3. 56. 15 E. 3. Age 43. 95. 10 R. 2 Fauxer de recovery 47. 3 H. 6. 34. b. 7 H. 6. 39. 10 H. 6. 5. 7 H. 7. 13. 12 H. 8. † 1. part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 505.

* Neither ſhall he in a Scire fac' plead any thing againſt the title or matter of the recovery, where he may have an Action, and therein ſalliſie the ſame.

† But the Tenant or Defendant may plead divers matters after the Judgement given, to barre the Plaintiff of Execution, as Outlawry, or releaſe of Actions, &c.

¶ Si

¶ Si recens fit cognitio, vel finis levat' infra annum, ſtatim habeat breve de executione.] It hath bæn ruled that theſe woꝛds have relation to the teſte of the recogniſance, and not to the day of payment, and thereſoꝛe if a recogniſance be knowledged to pay a ſumme a year and half after, a Scire facias lieth, and no Fieri facias.

For receipts ſee Bract. l. 5. fo. 377. 21 E. 3. 22. b. 21 E. 3. ubi ſupra.

But I take that rule to be againſt Law, and that recens cognitio is as much as recens ſolutio cognitionis; foꝛ the woꝛds be Statim habeat breve de executione, which he cannot have beſoꝛe the day of payment be paſt.

10 E. 2. exec. 137. 16 E. 2. ibid. 138. 16 E. 3. Scire fac' 4. 21 E. 3. exec' Statham.

If a judgement be given in a Writ of annuity, the Plaintiff ſhall have execution within the year after every day of payment by Fieri fac', oꝛ Elegit, though it be many years after the judgement; And ſo if a man be bound by Recogniſance in C. l. to pay it yearly at five ſeverall days 20. l. now immediately after the firſt day of payment he may have an Elegit, oꝛ Fieri facias foꝛ the 20. l. and ſo at the ſecond day paſſed, &c. and yet in both theſe caſes there is above a year after the Judgement given oꝛ Recogniſance knowledged, thereſoꝛe theſe woꝛds recens fit cognitio ſhall relate to the day of payment of the money, which is the effect of the Recogniſance, and not to the teſte of the Recogniſance, which is but the aſſurance foꝛ pay ment of the money.

8 E. 3. 44. F. N. B. 266. c. 267. b.

And the woꝛd recens impoꝛteth, when the party may ſue foꝛ the ſame, which he cannot doe beſoꝛe the day of payment be paſt, but this is to be underſtood, when the ſeverall days of payment are contained in the Recogniſance it ſelf, foꝛ if there be a day of payment expreſſed in the Recogniſance, and a condition oꝛ defeaſance there of the ſame limiting other days of payment, there theſe woꝛds recens fit cognitio, &c. ſhall relate to the day of payment expreſſed in the Recogniſance, and not to the condition oꝛ defeaſance, and if there be no day of payment in the Recogniſance, then theſe woꝛds recens cognitio, &c. doe relate to the teſte of the Recogniſance.

And albeit the Plaintiff cannot have execution within the year, accoꝛding to the Letter of this Statute, yet if he come within a year of the payment, it ſufficeth.

8 E. 3. 44.

If lands be granted and rendꝛed by fine, and in the fine it be mentioned that W. holdeth the ſame foꝛ 26. years after the term ended, he ſhall have a Scire facias albeit he could have no Writ of Execution within the year; and ſo it is if a reverſion expectant upon an eſtate foꝛ life be granted by fine, and after Tenant foꝛ life liveth many years and dyeth, the conuſæ ſhall have a Scire facias, and yet could he not have a Writ of Execution within the year.

If the Demandant oꝛ Plaintiffe taketh his Pꝛoces of Execution within the year, though it be not ſerved within the year, yet if he continue the ſame, he may have Pꝛoces of Execution at any time after the year.

One that is not party to the Recoꝛd, Recogniſance, Fine, oꝛ Judgement, as the Heir, Executoꝛ, Adminiſtratoꝛ, though they be pꝛivy, and though it be within the year, ſhall have no Writ of Execution, but are to have a Scire facias to enable themſelves to the ſuit; and ſo likewiſe of the Tenant oꝛ Defendants part, foꝛ the alteration of perſon altereth the Pꝛoces; otherwiſe it is in caſe of a Statute Staple, oꝛ Merchant, &c. becauſe the Pꝛoces is given by other Acts of Parliament.

F. N. B. 267. d. 2 R. 3. 8. 14 H. 7. 16. b.

But if a Judgement be given in the Court of Common Pleas, and within the year the Judgement is affirmed in a Writ of Erroꝛ in the Kings Bench, the alteration of the Court woꝛketh no alteration of the Pꝛoces, but he may have his Writ of Execution within the year and not be dꝛiven to his Scire facias, though it hath bæn otherwiſe holden, but now the common experience and later reſolutions are to the contrary.

21 Aſſ. p. 14. 14 H. 7. 15. 15 H. 7. 5. Lib. 5. fol. 88. Garnons caſe.

¶ Et ſi forte à majori tẽpore tranſacto facta fuerit illa recognitio, vel finis levatus, præcipiatur Vic' quod Scire faciat parti de qua ſit querimon', &c. quare executionẽ habere nõ debeat.]

Upon

20 E. 3. Scir' fac' 121. 39 E. 3. 15. 46 E. 3. 29. b. 8 H. 6. 17. 21 E. 4. 19.

Upon theſe words, Scire faciat parti; In a Scire fac' upon a Recogniſance out of the Common Pleas, the Conuſée muſt name all the terre-Tenants at his peril, but in other Courts the Writ is generall againſt all terre-Tenants.

The point of the Writ is Quare executionem habere non debet, and therefore the Tenant ſhall not vouch.

39 H. 6. 2.

This Statute is in the affirmative, and therefore it reſtraineth not the Common Law, but the party may waive the benefit of the Scire facias given by this Act, and take his original Action of Debt by the Common Law.

*27 H. 6. 2. 35 H. 6. 24. 30 H. 6. 5. 19 H. 6. 49. 44 E. 3. 11. 20 E. 3. Scir' fac. 121 46 E. 3. 29. 10 H. 4. 2. 3. †30 E. 3. 25. 27 E. 3. 74, 76, 77. Sir William Herberts caſe, ubi ſupra.

The formes of Scire fac' upon * Recogniſances, &c. and likewiſe upon † fines and recoveries appear in our Books.

And ſeeing the words of the Scire fac' be, Quare executionem habere non debet, the Tenant or Defendant may plead any thing in barre of Execution, as hath been ſaid before.

¶ Et ſi ad diem non venerit.] *The party muſt either be warned, or regularly two nihils returned, and then by default execution ſhall be granted, and, how the warning is to be made, it appeareth in our Books.

*18 E. 3. exec. 57. 33 H. 6. 42. 10 H. 6. 12. 2 H. 7. 3. l. 5 E. 4 1. 4 H. 7. 7. Li. 5. fo. 32. Petifers Caſe.

The courſe of the Court of Common Pleas is, that upon a recovery the Plaintiff ſhall have execution upon one nihil returned.

¶ Eodem modo mandetur ordinario in ſuo caſu.] This branch is to be thus intended, that if a Scire facias be brought upon a Recogniſance or upon a Judgement in a Writ of Annuity, and the Sheriff return, that the Defendant is Clericus & beneficiatus nullum habens laicum feodum, &c. the Plaintiff ſhall have a Writ to the Biſhop of the ſame Dioceſſe, to warn the Defendant, and upon warning, or two nihils returned, and default made, or if he appeareth, and ſhew no matter wherefore execution ſhould not be granted, then a Writ ſhall be awarded to the Biſhop to levy execution De bonis Eccleſiaſticis.

¶ Obſervatur nihilominus quod ſupradictũ eſt de medio, qui per recognitionẽ aut judiciũ obligatus eſt ad acquietand'.] This clauſe was added in majorem rei cautelam, that the proviſion before made at this Parliament cap. 9. in caſe that in a Writ of Peſne, Poſtquam medius venerit in curiam & cognoverit, quod acquietare debet tenentem ſuum, vel adjudicetur ad acquietandum, ſi poſt hujuſmodi cognitionem aut judicium querimonia perveniat, quod medius non acquietavit tenentem ſuum, tunc exeat breve de judicio, quod Vic' diſtringat medium ad acquietandum tenentem: whereupon fore-judger is given; now if the Plaintiff in the Writ of Peſne ſhould onely take his Scire facias, then no fore-judger ſhould follow thereupon, therefore this clauſe was added, that the former generall words of this Act, Sive alia quæcunque irrotulata, &c. ſhould not take away the benefit of the former Act concerning the fore-judger in a Writ of Peſne, but as hath been ſaid, this Act being in the affirmative taketh not away neither the Common Law, nor the benefit of the former Act concerning the ſaid fore-judger; for the Plaintiff may take advantage either of the one or other, at his election; wherein it is to be obſerved, that an Act of Parliament cannot be made too plain: But note, the fore-judger is given onely againſt him that made the acknowledgement, or againſt whom judgement was given, and not againſt his heir, and therefore this Act is an addition declarative to the former, viz. that a Scir' fac' may in thoſe caſes lie againſt the heir.

Regiſt. judic. fol. 22. 26.

W. 2. cap. 9.

14 E. 3. meſne. 9. 46 E. 3. 31. ſee. W. 2. cap. 9. more of this matter.

CAP.

CAP. XLVI.

CUm in ſtatuto edito apud Merton, conceſſum fuerit, quod domini vaſtorum, boſcorum, & Paſturarum appruare ſe poſsint de vaſtis, boſcis, & paſturis illis, non obſtante contradictione tenentium ſuorum, dummodo tenentes ipſi haberent ſufficientem paſturam ad tenementa ſua, cum libero ingreſſu & egreſſu ad eadem. Et pro eo quod nulla fiebat mentio inter vicinum & vicinum, multi domini vaſtorum, boſcorum, & paſturarum hucuſque impediti extiterint per contradictionem vicinorum ſufficientem paſturam habentium. Et quia forinſeci tenentes non habent majus jus communicandi in boſco, vaſto, aut paſtur' alicujus domini, quam proprii tenentes ipſius domini: ſtatutum eſt de cætero, quod ſtatutum apud Merton proviſum inter dominum & tenentes ſuos, locum habeat de cætero inter dominos vaſtorum, boſcorum, & paſturarum & vicinos, ita quod domini hujuſmodi vaſtorum, boſcorum, & paſtur' ſalva ſufficienti paſtura hominibus ſuis & vicinis, appruare ſibi poſsint de reſiduo. Et hoc obſervetur de his qui clamant paſtur' tanquam pertinentem ad tenementum ſuum. Sed ſi quis clamat communiam paſtur' per ſpeciale feoffamentum, vel conceſsionem ad certum numerum averiorum, vel alio modo, quam de jure communi habere deberet, cum conventio legi deroget, habeat ſuum recuperare, quale habere deberet per formam conceſsionis ſibi factæ. Occaſione molendini ventritici, bercariæ, vaccariæ, neceſſarii, augmentationis cur', aut curtilagii de cætero non gravetur quis per Aſsiſam novæ diſſeiſinæ de communia paſtur'. Et cum contingat aliquando, quod aliquis jus habens appruare, foſſatum aut ſepem levaverit, & aliqui noctant', vel alio tali tempore quo non credant factum eorum ſciri, foſſatum aut ſepem proſtraverint, nec ſciri poterit per veredictum aſsiſæ, aut juratæ, qui foſſatum aut ſepem proſtraverint, nec velint homines de villatis vicinis indictare de hujuſmodi facto culpabiles, diſtringantur propinquæ villatæ circum adjacentes, levare foſſatum aut ſepem, ad coſtum proprium, & damna reſtituere.

3: 60: 200: 201: 439: 24: 500

Et cum aliquis jus non habens communicandi uſurpet communiam tempore quo hæredes infra ætatem extiterint, vel uxores ſub poteſtate virorum ſuorum exiſtentes: vel paſtura ſit in manu tenentium in dotem, per legem Angliæ, vel aliter ad terminum vitæ, vel annorum, vel per feodum talliatum, & paſtura illa diu fuerint uſi; multi ſunt in opinione quod hujuſmodi paſturæ debent dici pertinere ad liberum ten', & quod hujuſmodi poſſeſſori competere debet actio per breve Nov. diſſeiſ. ſi ab hujuſmodi paſtur' deforceantur: ſed de cætero tenendum eſt, quod habentes hujuſmodi ingreſſum à tempore quo currit breve mortis anteceſſoris, ſi antea communiam non habuerunt, non habeant recuperare per breve Nov. diſſ. ſi fuerint deforciati.

¶ Cum in ſtatuto edito apud Merton, conceſſum fuerit, quod domini vaſtorum, boſcorum, & paſturarum appruare ſe poſsint, &c.] Here is the Statute of Merton recited, and becauſe in that Act no mention was made betwæn neighbour and neighbour, the doubt was, whether that Statute extended only betwæn Lord and Tenant, and therefore many Lords of waſtes, woods, and paſtures have bæn letted to make approvement by the contradiction of neighbours, though they had ſufficient paſture; for remedy whereof this Statute was made.

6 H. 3. Common 26. 12 H. 3. ib. 25.

¶ Per contradictionem vicinorum.] Note, it is not ſaid that the Lord could not improve againſt a neighbour, but that the Lords were letted by the contradiction of the neighbours; for by the Common Law the Lord might improve againſt any that had common appendant, but not againſt a Commoner by grant.

¶ Statutum eſt de cætero, quod ſtatutum apud Merton proviſum inter dominos & tenentes ſuos, locum habeat de cætero inter dominos vaſtorum, &c. & vicinos.] This branch is from the making of this Act, an Expoſition of the Statute of Merton, ſo as now the Statute of Merton doth extend inter vicinum & vicinum; but though it be an Act of Expoſition of a former Act, yet this Expoſition ſhall take effect but de cætero, that is, from the making of this Act of Expoſition. And the reaſon that this Act had a retroſpect to the Statute of Merton was, Quia forinſeci tenentes non habent majus jus communicandi in boſco, vaſto, aut paſtura alicujus domini, quam proprii tenentes ipſius domini.

Brit. fo. 144, 147. 18 Aſſ. Pl. 4. 18 E. 3. 43. 13 H. 7. 13. 32 H. 8. Dier 47. b. 14 Eliz. Dier. 13, 16.

Vicinus is properly qui una in eodem vico eſt, but here it is taken for a neighbour, though he dwell in another Town, ſo the Towns and Commons be adjoining together; and if the Lord hath Common in the Tenants ground, the Tenant may improve within this Act, for there the Lord is in this caſe Vicinus.

Ad Aſſiſas capt' apud Penreth in com' Cumbriæ, coram Roberto de Hereford & ſociis ſuis, &c. die veneris in craſt' inventionis Sanctæ crucis, An. regis Ed. 1. 30. Which Record we have ſeen. In an Aſſiſe brought by John of Rowbery, and Iſabel his wife, againſt Matild of Multon, and others, of 20. acres of paſture and wood in O. the caſe appeareth by the verdict of the Recognitors of Aſſiſe, viz.

Quod

*Quod prædict' Matild, & ſimiliter omnes anteceſſ' ſui domini de Gilleſland' à tempore quo Waren' de Gilleſland devenit ad manus antec' ſuorum uſi ſunt hujuſmodi libertate, quod nullus libere tenens infra baron' illam, ſe appruiare poſſet de vaſto ſuo, ſine licentia, & voluntate præd' Matild, & anteceſſ' ſuorum, nec aliquis temporibus retroactis in aliquo de vaſto ſe appruiavit niſi ſatisfecerit præd' Matild. ſeu anteceſſ' ſuis; & quæſiti ſi præd' Matild habeat communiam in ten' de quo, &c. dicunt quod ſic, ratione manerii ſui de Cuquyntyngton, quod quidem maner' diſtat à ten' circit' per unam leucam; quæſiti ſi præd' Matild habeat ſufficientem communiam extra ten' præd' cum libero ingreſſu & egreſſu, dicunt quod ſic; Dies datus eſt eis de audo' Iudo' ſuo apud Weſtm', à die Sancti Michaelis in xv. dies, &c. Poſtea à die Sancti Hilar. in xv. dies, Anno Regni domini Regis nunc viceſimo venerunt præd' Walterus, & Iſab' per attornatum ipſius Iſab', & ſimiliter præd' Matild per balivum ſuum, & petunt recordum, &c. Et quia conjunctum eſt per aſſiſam iſtam, quod à tempore quo Waren' præd devenit in ſeiſina præd' Matild, ipſi antec' & ſimiliter ipſa Matild tali libertatate uſi ſunt, quod nullus libere tenens infra Baroniam illam ſe poſſet appruiar' de vaſto ſuo ſine licent', & voluntate præd' Matild, & antec' ſſ ſuorum, nec aliquis temporibus retroactis in aliquo de vaſto ſe appruiavit niſi prius ſatisfecerit præd' Matild ſeu ſuis anteceſſoribus. Et ten' quod nec proviſio de Merton', nec ſtatut' domini Regis nunc de appruiament' fact', ſeu faciend', &c. non operat' in caſu propoſito, cum illud de Merton' habeat locum inter dominum appruiant', & tenentem communiam clamantem. Et ſtatutum Regis nunc inter vicinum appruiantem, & vicinum communiam clamantem, & hoc de communia pertin' ad liberum ten', & caſus propoſitus eſt inter dominam comm' clamantem, & tenent' appruiantem, & *hoc de communia non pertinente ad ten', imo uſitata in Baron' præd' per præd' Matild', & anteceſſores ſuos ratione dominii ſui in eadem Baronia à tempore præd'. Conſid' eſt quod præd' Matild, & alii inde ſine die. Et quod præd' Walterus, & Iſab' nihil capiant per aſſiſam, ſed ſint in miſericordia pro falſo clamor', &c.*

Note this preſcripion. Vide 3 E. 3. 3. 8 E. 3. 37. 46 E. 3. 13. 23. Similia.

* Nota hoc

This Judgement being given in the ſame Kings time that the ſaid Statute of W. 2. was made, both in reſpect of the ſaid preſcription, together with the Common reſerved at the time of the creation of the tenantie, as by the Record it appeareth, ſtandeth well with the Books of 18 E. 3. and 18 Aſſ. for there was no ſuch preſcription; and there it is holden, that if the Lord had the Common by reſervation at the time of the firſt feoffment, then no approvement could be made by his Tenant againſt him: and note the quality of the Common mentioned in the Judgement.

¶ Et hoc obſervetur de hiis qui clamant paſturam tanquam pertinentem ad tenementum ſuum. Sed ſi quis clamat communiam paſturæ per ſpeciale feoffamentum vel conceſsionem ad certum numerum averiorũ, vel alio modo, &c.] So here it is to be obſerved, that neither this Statute nor the Statute of Merton doth extend to any Common, but to Common appendant, or appurtenant to his tenement, and not to a Common in groſſe to a certan number.

12 H. 3. ubi ſupr. 3 E. 2. Cõmon 21. See the Expoſition upon the Stat. of Merton.

¶ Occaſione molendini ventritici, bercariæ, vaccariæ, ne-

cessarii, augmentationis curiæ, aut curtilagii de cætero non gravetur quis per Assisam, &c.] Here be five kinds of impro-ements expressed, that both between Lord and Tenant, and Neighbour and Neighbour, may be done, without leaving sufficient Common to them that have it (any thing either herein, or in the Statute of Merton to the contrary notwithstanding) and these five are put but for examples; for the Lord may erect a house for the dwelling of a beast-keeper for the safe custody of the beasts aswell of the Lord, as of the Commoners depasturing there in that soil; and yet it is not within the letter of this Law.

7 H. 4. 38.

¶ Bercariæ.] Bercaria signifieth a Sheep-house, and is derived from the French word Bergerie, which also signifieth a Sheephouse; and by turning g into c, the legall word is made Bercaria, and so it is taken in this Act: In Domesday it is called Berquarium; it signifieth also a Manne house, derived of the Saxon word Berc. For this see the first part of the Institutes, sect. 1. Verbo Bercaria.

Domesday, tit. Sudsex Piccam, &c.

¶ Vaccariæ.] Vaccaria is derived à Vacca, and signifieth stabulum vaccarum, a Cow-house, as Vaccheria doth in Italian.

Fleta between Bercariæ and Vaccariæ, hath Dayerye; this word I find not in the Printed Books, but in ancient Manuscripts, and it signifieth a Dayery or Milk-house; in Latin, Lactarium.

¶ Necessarii.] Is to be applyed to Curtilagii, both in congruity and by our Books, and Necessary shall not be taken according to the quantity of the Free-hold he hath there, but according to his person, estate or degree, and for his necessary dwelling and abode; for if he hath no Free-hold there in that Town, but his house onely, yet may he make a necessary inlargement of his Curtilage.

32 Ass. 5.

¶ Et cum contingat aliquando, quod aliquis jus habens appruare, fossatum aut septem levaverit, & aliqui noctanter, vel alio tali tempore quo non credant factum eorum sciri, fossatum aut sepem prostraverit, &c.] Forasmuch as the Lord, (as hath been said in the Exposition upon the Statute of Merton) ought to divide the parts improved, by the hedge, ditch, or other defence: now this branch provideth, that if persons unknown, either in the night or otherwise, so secretly prostrate the ditches, hedges, or other fences, as the Lord cannot know against whom to bring his Assise or other Action; and the men of the Towns next adjoyning thereunto round about doe not indict the misdoers of the fact, those next Towns round about shall be distrained to make the hedge or ditch at their own cost, and yeld damages to the Lord; sed certè opus est interprete.

¶ Indictare.] That is, to indict at the Kings suit, either of a Ryot, Force, or Trespasse: But here it is demanded, what time have the next Towns round about adjoyning to indict the misdoers, seeing here is no time appointed, and the answer is, that seeing no time is appointed, the Law doth appoint (as in many cases it doth) a yeer and a day for the indicting of the misdoers; and by the Indictment, the Lord shall know against whom to bring his Action.

See the first part of the Institutes sect. 69.

¶ Distringantur propinquæ villatæ circũ adjacentes levare fossatũ aut sepem, ad costũ propriũ, & damna restituere.] For, Vicini vicinorum facta præsumuntur scire: If the bordering Towns do not within

within a yeer and a day indict the miſdoers, then ſhall the Lord or other party grieved bring his action upon this branch againſt the Towns bordering round about the Town where the fact was done, and Judgement ſhall be given, that they ſhall at their proper coſts make the ditch or hedge, &c. and yeld damages; and after Judgement given they ſhall be diſtrained to make the hedge or ditch, &c. and ſo it was holden in the Star-chamber, Hilar. 14. Jac. in Sir William Mallories caſe. Hil. 14 Jac. in Camera ſtellata.

At the Parliament holden the eight day of October in 13 E. 1. at Winchester, remedy is given to the party robbed, upon Hue and Cry, (if the men of the Hundred where the robbery was done take not the offender) againſt the men of that Hundred: and there is ſpecial proviſion made, that the County ſhall have no longer ſpace then forty dayes, &c. which prevented the time limited by the Law. 13 E. 1. Stat. de Wincheſter. Lib. 7. fol. 6, 7. Milborns caſe. 27 Eliz. cap. 13. 3 E. 3 Coro. 299. Simile.

¶ Et cum aliquis jus non habens communicandi uſurpet communiam, &c.] This branch is in affirmance of the Common Law, for no man can have either Common appendant or in groſſe by preſcription, but by uſage time out of mind, which is well expounded by Littleton, ſection 170. 1 Part of the Inſtitutes. ſect. 170.

And here it is to be obſerved, that uſurpations of Commons in the times of Infants, Feme coverts, Tenant in Dower, Tenant by the courteſie, or otherwiſe for life or yeers, or Tenant in tail, ſhall not binde, though there be long poſſeſſion.

¶ A tempore brevis mortis anteceſſoris.] That is, A Coronatione regis H. 3. which was in the firſt yeer if his Reign, and between the Coronation of H. 3. and this Act, there was about 69. yeers, but yet that poſſeſſion by that time, as here it appeareth, maketh no title in Law to the Common, if the commencement thereof can be ſhewn ſince the time of the Reign of R. 1. but the ſaid long poſſeſſion is great evidence, and a ſtrong preſumption of the right of the Common, and ſtabitur præſumptione, donec probetur in contrarium.

CAP. XLVII.

PRoviſum eſt, quod aquæ de Humbre, Ouſe, Trent, Dove, Arre, Derewent, Wharff, Niddiore, Swale, Teſe, Tyne, Eden, & omnes aliæ aquæ *in Regno* in quibus Salmones capiuntur, ponantur in defenſo, quo ad Salmones capiendos, à die Nativitatis beatæ Mariæ, uſque ad diem ſancti Martini. Et ſimiliter quod ſalmunculi non capiantur, nec deſtruantur per retia, nec per alia ingenia ad ſtagna molendinorum, à medio Aprilis uſque ad nativitatem ſancti Johan. Baptiſtæ. Et in partibus ubi hujuſmodi ripariæ fuerint, aſſignentur conſervatores iſtius ſtatuti, qui ad hoc jurati ſæpius videant & inquirant de hujuſmodi tranſgreſſione, & in prima tranſgr' puniantur per combuſtionem retiũ, & ingeniorum ſuorum. Et ſi iterato deliquerint, puniantur per

per prisonam quarterii anni. Et si tertio deliquerint, puniantur per prisonam unius anni. Et sic multiplicata transgressione, crescat pœnæ inflictio.

Before the making of this Act, Fishermen for a little lucre did very much harm, and destroy the increase of Salmons by fishing for them in unseasonable times, which were betwæn the beginning of September, and about the midst of November; and likewise for young Salmons, or Salmon peals, betwæn the midst of April, and towards the end of June: against both which provision is made by this Act.

17 R. 2. cap. 9. W. 2. ca. 41. li. 2. 46. the B. of Cant. case.

Herein the Thames. Thamesis nobile illud flumen is not named, and it was holden, that the generall words extended not to inferiour Rivers, and therefore the Thames is added by another Act in the first place.

¶ Ponantur in defenso.] That is, that by this Act it is prohibited that Salmons, or young Salmons shall be taken within the times mentioned in this Act.

¶ A die nativitatis beatæ Mariæ.] Which is on the eight day of September.

¶ Usque ad diem Sancti Martini.] Which is the eleventh day of November.

And note, that the day of Saint Martin, and the feast of Saint Martin is all one, and the feast in legall understanding beginneth and endeth with the day.

13 R. 2. cap. 19. 17 R. 2. cap. 9.

¶ Salmunculi.] That is, young Salmons, or Salmon peals, or Salmon smelts; for so this Act is expounded by another Statute; they are also called Salmon sues, or Salmon issues.

¶ Usque nativitatem Sancti Johannis Baptistæ.] This is not taken literally for the Nativity of Saint John Baptist, for that is long since past; but it is taken according to the intention of the makers, untill the day or Feast of his Nativity.

And such construction shall be made of Covenants, or Bonds to pay money, or do any act; for example, at the Annunciation of our Lady, it shall be taken for the Feast of the Annunciation, as here the Nativity, &c. is taken for the day of the Nativity.

¶ Ubi ripariæ fuerint.] Ripariæ is a word derived from Ripa, and here it signifieth the water, or river running betwæn the banks, be it fresh or salt; and thereupon Riparius is taken for a Fisherman.

¶ Assignentur conservatores istius statuti.] And this assignation must be by Commission under the great Seal, & such a Commission could not have bæn made without warrant by authority of Parliament; for legall Commissions have their due forms aswell as Original Writs, and none can be newly framed without Act of Parliament, how necessary soever they seem to be: as in this case it was necessary that such a Commission should be granted for preservation of Salmons and of their young, and for avoiding of the destruction of the same, being victual of great and precious account; and what is more necessary then increase of victuall? yet could it not be newly raised without Act of Parliament; but Commissions of new inquiries, &c. and of new

Regist. 123, 125. 64, 138, 88, &c. F. N. B. 110, 111, 112, 113. 18 E. 3. ca. 1, 4.. Stat. 1. Rot. Parliam. 5 H. 4. nu. 36. 2 H. 4. Rot. Parl. nu. 22. Dier 1 El. Scrogs case.

invention

invention, have been condemned by authority of Parliament, and by the Common Law.

¶ Conſervatores.] See this word before, cap. 43.

¶ Qui ad hoc jurati ſæpius videant, & inquirant.] Execution of the Law is the life of the Law, and therefore here is proviſion made for the continual, due, and ſpeedy execution of the Law.

¶ Jurati.] A new Oath cannot be impoſed upon any Judge, Commiſſioner, or any other ſubject without authority of Parliament, as here it was; but the giving of every Oath muſt be warranted by Act of Parliament, or by the Common Law time out of minde. Stat. de 20 E. 3. 4 H. 4. ca. 18. 2 H. 5. ca. 6. 17 E. 4. ca. 2. 1 R. 3. ca. 6. 5 R. 2. cap. 13. 32 H. 8. cap. 46. 21 H. 8. ca. 16. 1 Eliz. c. 1. 28 Eliz. cap. 4. 43 Eliz. cap. 12.

The Oath of the Counſellors, Judges, Sheriffs, Under-Sheriffs, Eſcheators, Attorneys, Majors, and Bailifes are eſtabliſhed by Act of Parliament.

¶ Et in prima tranſgreſsione punietur per combuſtionem retium.] This ought to be by Indictment at the ſuit of the King, and the puniſhment cannot be inflicted upon the Delinquent before upon due conviction, Secundum legem & conſuetudinem Angliæ, Judgement be given. Stat. de 20 E. 3. ubi ſupra.

And, as hath been ſaid in the like caſe, he cannot be puniſhed for the ſecond offence, before he be adjudged for the firſt, and that ſecond offence muſt be committed after the Judgement given for the firſt; nor for the third, before he be adjudged for the ſecond, and that third muſt be commited after the Judgement for the ſecond; Quod non apparet non eſt, & non apparet judicialiter in iſto caſu ante judicium: See W. 2. cap. 44.

¶ Multiplicata tranſgreſsione, creſcat pœnæ inflictio.] This is a Maxime of the Law agreeing with thoſe other, *Regula.*

Ex frequenti delicto augetur pœna:
Creſcente malitia creſcere debet & pœna. *Regula.*

CAP. XLVIII.

DE viſu terræ ordinatum eſt & ſtatutum, quod de cætero non concedatur viſus, niſi in caſu quando viſus eſt neceſſarius: Sicut ſi aliquis amittat tenementum per defaltam: & ille qui amiſit ſuſcitet aliud breve ad petendum idem tenement'. Et in caſu quando aliquis per exceptionem dilatoriam caſſat breve poſt viſum terræ, ſicut per non tenuram, vel male nominando villam, vel hujuſmodi, ſi ſuſcitet aliud breve, in hoc caſu & in ſuperiori de cætero non concedatur viſus, dummodo viſum habuerit in prioribus brevibus. In brevi de dote cum petatur dos de tenemento, quod vir uxoris alienavit tenenti aut ejus anteceſſori, cum ignorare non debeat tenens, quale ten' vir uxoris alienavit Glanvil. li. 2. ca. 1.

navit ſibi, vel anteceſſori ſuo licet vir non obiit ſeiſitus, nihilominus tenti de cetero non erit viſus concedendus. In brevi etiam de ingreſſu caſſato per hoc quod petens nominavit male ingreſſum, ſi petens ſuſcitet aliud breve de alio ingreſſu, ſi tenens in priori brevi viſum habuerit, in ſecundo non habebit. In omnibus etiam brevibus per quæ ten' petunt' ratione dimiſſionis, quam petens vel ejus anteceſſor fecit tenenti, & non ejus anteceſſori, ſicut quod ei dimiſit, dum fuit infra ætatem, non compos mentis, in priſona, & conſimilibus, non jaceat de cætero viſus, ſed ſi dimiſſio facta fuerit anteceſſori jaceat viſus ſicut prius.

¶ De viſu terræ ordinatũ eſt & Satut', quod de cætero non concedatur viſus, niſi in caſu quando viſus eſt neceſſarius.]

8 E. 3. 55. 38 E. 3. 1. 39 E. 3. 38. & 18. 46 E. 3. 16. 17. 21 H. 6. 42. 3 E. 3. View 135. 12 E. 3. ibid. 79. 13 E. 3. ibid. 81. 24 E. 3. ibid. 95. 22 E. 3. 9. 29 E. 3. 46. 21 H. 6. 42.

There be divers Books in Law wherein this Parime is cited.

¶ Per exceptionem dilatoriam.] The Writ muſt be abated by Exception, and therefore if the Demandant be nonſuit, the Tenant ſhall have the view again.

If the Writ doth abate by Conuſans of the Demandant, and not by the Plea and Exception of the Defendant, the Tenant ſhall have the view in the new Writ.

If the Tenant hath the view, and the Demandant diſcontinue his ſuit, in a new Action the Tenant ſhall have the view.

¶ Sicut ſi aliquis amittat tenementum per defaltam: & ille qui amiſit ſuſcitet aliud breve ad petendum idem ten'.]

7 E. 3. 36. 41 E. 3. 8 30. 44 E. 3. 43. 46 E. 3. 34. 50 E. 3. 25.

This branch is not to be underſtood according to the letter, for if one loſe by default in an Aſſiſe, and the Tenant bring a writ of Right of the ſame lands againſt the recoveror, he ſhall have the view; but this branch is to be underſtood of a Quod ei deforceat upon the recovery by default, which writ is grounded upon the former Record, ſo as the Tenant hath ſufficient notice thereby; and therefore neither party privy nor eſtranger ſhall have view in this writ: but otherwiſe it is in the former caſe of the writ of Right, for that is not grounded upon the Record.

¶ Et in caſu quando aliquis per exceptionem dilatoriam caſſat breve poſt viſum terræ.] Here be two Examples ſet down of dilatory pleas in particular, that is to ſay, Non-tenure, and miſnaming of the Town where the lands do lye, both which Exceptions do riſe upon the view.

30 E. 3. 8.

A Præcipe is brought againſt a Feme, who abateth the writ for miſnaming of the Town, the wife taketh husband, in a new writ againſt husband and wife they ſhall have the view; for albeit it be the Act of the wife to take husband, yet for that the husband was not party to the firſt writ, they ſhall view in the ſecond.

¶ Vel hujuſmodi.] Theſe general words, or the like, are thus to be expounded, that the writ muſt abate for ſuch a Plea dilatory as doth riſe upon the view, as the two particular Examples of Non-tenure, & miſnaming of

of the Town doe: but when the writ abate for ſome dilatories which riſe not upon the view, then in a new writ the view ſhall be granted; as where the writ is abated for Jointenancy, and the new writ is brought againſt them both, they ſhall have the view, becauſe in the new writ another perſon is joyned; and ſo it is if any more or leſſe land be contained in the new writ: But if the firſt writ after the view abated for default of form, or for falſe Latin, or by taking of husband, in a new writ the Tenant ſhall have the view again, for theſe caſes are not within this word hujuſmodi; for they riſe not upon the view, as the two examples herein expreſſed doe.

See Circumſpecte agatis ſimile. W. 2. ca. 5. ſimile Lib. 11. fol. 33. the Poulters Caſe. 8 E. 3. 55. 18 E. 3. 31. 21 H. 6. 42. 6 E. 3. 15. 17 E. 3. 39, 40. 18 E. 3. 41. 38 E. 3. 1. 19 E. 3. view 111. 33 E. 3. ib. 184. 30 E. 3. 8. 21 H. 6. 42. 34 H. 6. 10. 42 E. 3. 23. 43 E. 3. 35. 29 E. 3. 17. 45. 38 E. 3. 1. 39 E. 3. 27. 6 E. 2. view 163. 5 R. 2. ibid. 63. 20 E. 2. ibid. 112. 26 H. 6. ibid. 14. 21 H. 6. 42. 21 H. 6. 55. 2 H. 6. 14. 17 E. 3. 41. b. 22 E. 3. 9.

And beſides, the firſt was no ſufficient writ, and an inſufficient writ and no writ is all one; ſo it is if one of the Tenants after the view dieth, in a new writ the ſurviving Tenant ſhall have the view again, albeit the feme came in as a feme ſole by receit, and the husband died, for this did not riſe upon the view, but by the Act of God.

But if the firſt writ were brought in K. and the Tenant plead that part of the lands extend in L. in a new writ for the lands in K. and L. though a new Town be added, yet becauſe the new Town was added by force of the plea of the Tenant himſelf, he was ouſted of view.

It is not required by this Act that the ſecond writ ſhould be brought freſhly by journers accounts, though it be ſo pleaded in many books.

¶ In hoc caſu & in ſuperiori.] This branch extendeth not to the clauſe of the recovery by default, for in the Quod ei deforceat, the writ being grounded directly upon the former Record, wherein the Tenant in the Quod ei deforceat recovered in the former writ, he hath ſufficient notice thereof, and therefore, as hath been ſaid, ſhall not have the view.

41 E. 3. 8. 30. 44 E. 3. 43. 50 E. 3. 25.

And therefore theſe words [in hoc caſu] are to be referred to the laſt generall words, viz. [vel hujuſmodi] and theſe words [& in ſuperiori] are to be referred to the two examples dilatory of non-tenure, and miſnaming of the Towne.

¶ In brevi de dote cum petatur dos de tenemento quod vir uxoris alienavit tenenti aut ejus anteceſſori, &c.] This branch extendeth not to a writ of Dower, unde nihil habet, for therein no view did lie at the Common Law, but extendeth to other writs of Dower, whether for Dower at the Common Law, or ex aſſenſu patris, ad oſtium Eccleſiæ, &c. or by cuſtome.

45 E. 3. 17. Temps E. 1. view 172. 20 E. 3. ibid. 113.

At the Common Law if the husband died ſeiſed of the land of eſtate of inheritance, whereof Dower is demanded, the heire or any claiming under him ſhould not have the view, becauſe it was preſumed that the heir was conuſant what lands his anceſtor had at the time of his death, and herewith agreeth Bracton who wrote before this Statute; Item denegatur viſus in placito dotis de terra & tenemento de quibus vir mulieris nuper obiit ſeiſitus, quia habet tenens quod tantundem valet.

21 E. 3. 9. 3 E. 3. 16 8 E. 3. 55. 2 H. 4. 10. 5 H. 5. 4. 34 H. 6. 3. 35 H. 6. 59. Bract. l. 5. fo. 377. 18 E. 3. 55.

But where the husband alienes, there at the Common Law view was granted, which was a delay to the Demandant in Dower (whoſe life did ſpend) and is taken away by this Act.

If the baron demiſe to a feme and dieth, the feme taketh husband, in Dower againſt them they ſhall have the view; for the alienation was not made to the husband, but to the wife, and the Act ſaith tenenti.

30 E. 3. fol. 8.

¶ Alienavit.] If the Tenant diſſeiſed the husband of the Demandant in a writ of Dower, he ſhall have the view, for this is no alienation, and therefore remain at the Common Law.

2 H. 4. 1. 7 H. 4. 18. 5 E. 3. 6. 18 E. 3. 55 30 E. 3. 3. 26 E. 3. 59.

The beſt pleading to counterplead the view in caſe of alienation is, that the Tenant entred by her husband, though the word of the Act is alienes.

2 E. 4. 17. 9 E. 4. 6.

44 E. 3. 31. 18 E. 3. 55. 14 H. 4. 32. 3 H. 4. 18. 19 E. 2. view 76. 13 E. 3. ib. 103, 104. 14 E. 3. ibid. 93. 19 E. 3. ibid. 106.

In Dower of a rent the Tenant shall not have the view of the land, if the husband died seised of the rent, nor the Tenant of the land have view thereof, if he had the rent by the release of her husband.

Tenant in Dower of two acres, the Demandant to counterplead the view said, that the Tenant entred by her husband, the Jury found, that she entred into one acre by her husband, and into the other acre by another, the Demandant recovered her Dower in the one acre, and the Tenant had the view for the other.

20 E. 2. view. 166. 29 E. 3. 32. 2 E. 2. view 137.

¶ In brevi etiam de ingressu cassato per hoc, &c.] A Cui in vita is taken within this branch, and so is a Sur cui in vita.

¶ In omnibus brevibus per quæ tenementa petuntur ratione dimissionis, quam petens vel antecessor fecerit tenenti & non ejus antecessori, sicut quod ei dimisit dum fuit infra ætatem, dum non fuit compos mentis, &c.] This branch speaketh particularly of three examples, viz. of the dum fuit infra ætatem, & non compos mentis, and in prisona, and generally in consimilibus.

48 E. 3. 31. 46 E. 3. 34. 35 H. 6. 59.

This branch extends not to these Writs brought in the Per & cui, for that is a degree further then this branch provideth for.

29 E. 3. 30. view 155.

¶ Per quæ tenementa petuntur.] Yet if any of these Writs be brought of a rent, if the Tenant demand the view of the land, though it be of another thing then is demanded, the Tenant shall be ousted of the view.

46 E. 3. 29.

¶ Et consimilibus.] By these words the predecessor of a Bishop, or the like is taken where this branch speaketh de antecessore and not de prædecessore.

Circumspecte agatis, simile. Temps E. 1. view 171. 6 E. 2. ibid. 152. 36 H. 6. view 30.

It is to be observed that the two examples here put, are of a dum fuit infra ætatem, and non compos mentis, and when the heir brings either of these Writs of the demise of his ancestor from whom he claims the land as heir [& consimilibus] shall be intended of Writs of like nature; and therefore if a Sur cui in vita be brought supposing that the Tenant had not entred but by one D. late husband of E. mother to the Demandant, whose heir he is, the Tenant shall have the view, for he claimeth not as heir to him that made the demise, and therefore it is not actio consimilis.

Bract. l. 2 fo. 16. b. Britton fol. 19. Fleta lib. 2. ca. 54. l. 3. ca. 7. l. 6. ca. 6. 7. & 14. First part of the Inst. sect. 437, 438. First part of the Inst. sect. 406.

¶ In prisona.] At this time, viz. in 13 E. 1. as hereby it appeareth there lay a Writ of an alienation made by dures, dum fuit in prisona, and the Writ of dum fuit infra ætatem, and this Writ of dum fuit in prisona did lie for the party himself that made the alienation, but so doth not the other Writ of non compos mentis, for that lieth not for the party himself, but for his heir.

15 H. 3. dures 15. 2 E. 2. ibid. 18. 8 E. 3. 57. 8 Ass. 25. 43 E. 3. 6. 10. 6 R. 2. dures 12. 11 H. 4. 6. 4 E. 4. 17. 12 E. 4. 7.

In prisona; Every restraint of the liberty of a Free-man is an imprisonment, although he be not within the walls of any common Prison.

If a man be imprisoned by order of Law, the Plaintiff may take a feoffement of him or a bond for his satisfaction, and for the deliverance of the Defendant, notwithstanding that imprisonment, for this is not by dures of imprisonment, because he was in Prison by course of Law; for it is not accounted in Law dures of imprisonment, but where either the imprisonment or the dures that is offered in the Prison, or at large is tortious and unlawfull, for executio juris non habet injuriam.

But now albeit the Writ mentioned in this Act is antiquated and gone in desuetudinem, yet may good use be made of this part of this branch, Dum fuit in prisona, such excellent learning may be drawn out of these excellent fountains.

It may be gathered upon this Act, that the feoffement made by one by dures of imprisonment is not void, but voidable; for if it were void, then no

no Præcipe could have been maintained upon a void alienation, and this branch ſaith, In omnibus brevibus in quibus tenementa petuntur ratione dimiſſionis, &c. dum fuit in priſona. And ſo it is in the caſe of the Infant, with whom he is paralleled in this branch, and whoſe caſes are very like in many reſpects: for as in the caſe of an Infant, if he ſeal and deliver a Deed he cannot plead Non eſt factum, but muſt avoid it by a plea of infancie; ſo it is in the caſe of a Bond made by dures of impriſonment: and as it is in the caſe of the Infant, that a feoffment by livery of ſeiſin made by his own hand is voidable by entry, or Action, and not void; ſo it is in the caſe of a feoffment made by one by dures of impriſonment, and livery made by his own hand, as by this branch it appeareth: and as in the caſe of an Infant, a feoffment made by Letter of Attorney is void, and the Feoffée is a Diſſeiſor; ſo it is in the caſe of a man that maketh it in the ſame manner by dures of impriſonment.

Lib. 5. fol. 119. Whelpdaies caſe. 1 H. 7. 15.

Lib. 8. fol. 8. 42, 43 &c. Whittingams caſe. 14 Aſſ. p. 20. 39 E. 3. 28. 41 E. 3. 9. Feoffment & Faits 49. 9 H. 6. 6. 38 H. 6. 27. 2 E. 4. 21. Whittingams caſe, ubi ſupra

And as none ſhall avoid the feoffment of the Infant when livery is made by his own hand, but onely he himſelf or his heires, which are privies in bloud inheritable, and neither privies in Law, nor privies in eſtate: ſo it is in caſe of a feoffment made in like manner by dures of impriſonment, it is onely voidable by privies in bloud inheritable, and not by privies in Law or eſtate.

And by theſe reſemblances and diverſities this Act is underſtood, and our Books that ſeem prima facie are well reconciled: The dures per minas, aut cauſa metus, belongeth not properly to be treated of here; for this branch ſpeaketh onely dum fuit in priſona; onely for affinity ſake it is to be known, that a man ſhall avoid his Deed for manuas of impriſonment, albeit he were never impriſoned: for a man ſhall avoid his own act for manuas in four caſes, viz. 1. for fear of loſſe of life, 2. of loſſe of member, 3. of mayhem, and 4. of impriſonment; otherwiſe it is for fear of battery, which may be very light, or for burning of his houſes, or taking away, or deſtroying of his goods, or the like, for there he may have ſatisfaction by recovery of damages.

39 E. 3. 28. 11 R. 2. Dures 21. 35 H. 6 17. 38 H. 6. 21, 27 39 H. 6. 5. 7 E. 4. 21.

This fear, by reaſon of manuas, is well deſcribed by Bracton, Metus autem eſt præſentis vel futuri periculi cauſa, mentis trepidatio, & præſentem debemus accipere metum, non ſuſpicionem inferendi ejus, vel cujuſlibet vani & meticuloſi hominis, ſed talem qui cadere poſſit in virum conſtantem; talis enim debet eſſe metus qui in ſe continet mortis periculum, & corporis cruciatum.

Bract. l. 2. fo. 16. b.

But there is a great diverſity betwéen the making of a continuall claim, or entry into lands, and the avoiding of a mans own Act; for, fear of battery is a good cauſe to make a claim as néer the land as he dare for fear of battery (for the recontinuance of an ancient right is favoured in Law) but it is no cauſe to avoid his own act; wherein it is obſervable, how fear of impriſonment (which is a manner of captivity) is more grievous and odious in Law, then the fear of battery.

13 H. 4. Dures 20 1. Part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 419.

See more of this matter in the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ubi ſupra.

* See the Stat. de modo levand. Fines. Li. 4. fo. 127, &c. Beverlies caſe. Rot. Parliam. 50 E. 3. nu. 127. 6 E. 3. 39. 17 E. 3. 76. 17 Aſſ. 17. 13 E. 3. Audita querela 26. 20 E. 3. ibid. 27. 18 E. 3. 29. 21 E. 3. 24. 27 Aſſ. 53. 8 H. 6. 30. 15 E. 4. 5. 1 H. 7. 15. 16 H. 7. 5. b. 6 H. 8. Saver def. Br. 50. F. N. B. 104. k. l. 16 Eliz. Dier.

¶ Ratione dimiſsionis.] Here, as in many other places [Demiſe] is applyed to an eſtate either in fée-ſimple, fée-tail, or for term of life, and ſo commonly it is taken in many Writs.

* But this Act extendeth not to every kind of demiſe or conveyance; for if the demiſe or conveyance be by Fine or other matter of Record, &c. this branch extends not to it, for regularly conveyances, or other Acts of Record knowledged, or made by one that is Non compos mentis, or by dures of impriſonment, are unavoidable by him or his heirs by Law: Hereof ſée Beverleys caſe, Lib. 4. fol. 127.

And ſuch conveyances, or other Acts of Record knowledged, or made by an Infant, are alſo unavoidable, unleſſe he doth avoid them by Writ of Errour, or Audita querela, during his minority; and therefore this branch is to be underſtood of alienations made in pais, and not by matter of Record.

A recovery by default againſt an Infant is erroneous, and ſo is a recovery

3 H. 6. 10 7 H. 6. 38

1. Part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 438.

by default againſt a man in priſon, though he be lawfully impriſoned; but the Infant muſt reverſe it by Writ of Errour during his minority, becauſe his infancie muſt be tryed by inſpection, but the man in priſon may reverſe it when he will.

CAP. XLIX.

CHancellor, Treaſurer, Juſtices, ne nul de councel le roy, ne Clerk de la Chauncery, ne del Eſchequer, ne de Juſtice, ne dauter miniſter, ne nul del hoſtel le Roy, ne Clerk, ne lay, ne puis reſceiver eſgliſe, ne advowſon de eſgliſe, ne terre, ne tenement in fee per done, ne per achate, ne a ferm', ne a champerty, ne en auter maner, tanque come le choſe eſt en plee devant nous, ou devant ull' de nous miniſtr', ne nul lower ent ſoit pris. Et qui encounter ceſt choſe face, ou per luy ou per auter, ou nul [*bargeine ent*] face, ſoit punie a la volunt le roy, auxibien celuy qui le purchaſera, come celuy que le fra, 11 *E.* 1. *Champertie* 1. *Articuli ſuper Chartas, cap.* 11.

¶ Chancellor, Treaſurer, Juſtices, ne nul de councel, &c.] This is a Law of addition and explanation for the Statute of W. 1. cap. 25. Purveiant que nul miniſter le roy, &c. It was doubted, whether the Chancellour, Treaſurer, Juſtices, and thoſe of the Kings Councell, being perſons of ſuch eminencie, were within theſe words [Nul miniſter le Roy,] and therefore this Act by way of addition and explanation doth adde, Chancellor, Treaſurer, Juſtices, & Councell le Roy.

Alſo this Act is an addition to W. 1. cap. 28. for that extendeth but to the Clerks of the King, or of the Juſtices; this Act addeth Clerks of the Chancery, and of the Exchequer, and of any other Officer; it addeth alſo thoſe of the Kings houſe, be they of the Clergie or Laity; and alſo that they ſhall take no reward, &c.

And it is to be obſerved, that neither the Chancellor, Treaſurer, any of the Juſtices, or any of the Kings Councell, nor any Clerk herein mentioned, nor any of the Kings houſe of the Clergie or Laity ſhall (hanging the Plea) receive any advowſon, land, or tenement, by gift, purchaſe or tearm, either for champerty or otherwiſe; ſo as none of theſe perſons here prohibited can acquire any advowſon, land, or tenement, depending the plea, though it be bona fide, and not for champerty or maintenance; partly in reſpect of their greatneſſe, and partly in reſpect of their places, both in the Kings Court, & in the Courts of Juſtice; ſo as the very countenance and places of theſe men, when they become interreſted in the land (eo ipſo) are apparant hinderances of the due and indifferent proceeding of Law and Juſtice. An excellent Law, and worthy to be known, and moſt neceſſary to be put in execution; ſo as true it is, that if any other perſon purchaſe bona fide, depending the ſuit, he is not in danger of champerty: But theſe perſons here prohibited cannot purchaſe at all, neither for champerty nor otherwiſe depending the Plea. But theſe perſons here prohibited muſt be charged upon this Act, and not for champerty, unleſſe they maintain.

50 Aſſ. p. 3. 32 E. 3. Champerty 6. where the caſes were of ſome of theſe perſons, otherwiſe they could not be law. 4 E 2. ib. 12 &c. F. N. B. 172. E. 22 E. 3. 10. 8 E. 4. 1

And

And this is a great addition to the Statute of W. 1. cap 25. which extended onely where the purchaser (pendente placito) did maintain. 6 E. 3. 33. F. N. B. 172. Pl. Com. 88.

And in these cases prohibited by this Law, the child cannot infeoff the father, nor the father his child, or the like as they may upon the other Statutes.

And the prohibition here for taking of rewards is very remarkable.

¶ Soit punie a la volunt le Roy.] These words are expounded before upon W. 1. cap. 25.

And where both the said Statutes conclude in effect concerning the punishment, Et que le fra; this Act addeth, Auxibien celuy que le purchasera, come celuy que le fra, that is both the giver, and the taker. See the Statute of Conspiracie, Simile. 33 E. 1.

See the Statute of W. 1. cap. 25. & 28. and the Statute of 28 E. 1. cap. 11. and lastly, the Statute of 32 H. 8. cap. 9. whereby all former Statutes concerning maintenance, champerty, and imbracery are confirmed, and commanded to be put in due execution, and by that Statute excellent provisions are made concerning the same. 32 H. 8. cap 9. Simile. W. 1. cap. 25, 28. 28 E. 1. cap. 11.

¶ Auxibien celuy que le purchasera, come celuy que le fra.] And yet the party grieved may have his Action against the purchaser onely, if he will. 31 E. 3. Champerty 5.

We have been the more briefe in exposition hereof, because we have treated of this subject before in the exposition of the Statute of W. 1. cap. 25, & 28. and shall have more occasion to speak hereof when we come to the said Act of 28 E. 1. cap. 11. See the Statute of 11 E. 3. Vet. Magna Chart. Stat. de Champert y

The cause wherefore this Chapter was published in French, was, for that the said two Chapters of W. 1. whereunto this Act maketh additions, were likewise published in French.

See Articuli super Chartas, cap. 11.

CAP. L.

OMnia prædicta statuta incipiant conservari ad festum sancti Michaelis proximo venturum, ita quod occasione aliquorum delictorum contra aliquod prædictorum statutorum citra prædictum festum perpetratorum, pœna delinquentibus, de quibus mentio fit in statutis, non infligatur. Super vero in statutis defectum legis, & ad remedia editis, ne diutius querentes cum ad curiam Regis venerint recedant de remedio desperati, habeant brevia sua in suo casu provisa, sed non placitent' usq; post festū sancti Michaelis supradictū.

¶ Omnia prædicta statuta incipiant conservari, &c.] This was very justly added, to the intent that all men dwelling far or nèer might be well informed of these Laws before they were punished by them; the Parliament begun post Pasch. and hereby day was given untill the Feast of Saint Michael.

¶ Ad festum Sancti Michaelis.] Albeit there be two Feasts of Saint Michael, Saint Michael the Archangel, and Saint Michael de monte tumba, commonly called, Saint Michaels in the mount in Cornwall; yet that Feast 5 E. 3. 6. 20 H. 6. 23. 3 H. 7. Endictment 22. 1 Part of the Institutes, sect. 99.

Feaſt that is moſt notorious and of greateſt account is to be taken, and that is the Feaſt of Saint Michael th'Archangell celebrated on the 29 day of September, and not the Feaſt celebrated the 16. day of November.

Cambden Brit. 136, 137.

Note, that both were the Feaſts of Sant Michael th'Archangel, but the Feaſt of Saint Michael the 29. of September is the moſt notorious, both in Legall proceedings, as Octabis Michaelis, &c. and never Octabis Michaelis Arch'; and common eſtimation for payment of Rents, beginining and ending of Leaſes, and the like.

¶ Super vero ſtatutis in defectum legis & ad remedia editis, ne diutius querentes cum ad curiam Regis venerint, recedant de remedio deſperati, habeant brevia ſua in ſuo caſu proviſa.] Ad remedia; that is, when any the Statutes made at this Parliament provide remedy for the party grieved, he ſhall have an Action grounded upon this Act for his relief therein; and theſe words [Ad remedia] do diſtinguiſh them from thoſe Acts which give the penalty to the King alone. And hereupon they are called in ancient Authors, Brevia remedialia, which are to be framed upon theſe Acts by learned men, whereof Fleta ſpeaking of the Makers of the Chancery, ſaith, Ipſi autem collaterales & ſocii Cancellarii eſſe; dicuntur præceptores, eo quod brevia (cauſis examinatis) remedialia fieri præcipiunt. And ſometimes they are called, Brevia Magiſtralia, becauſe (being out of courſe) it is a maſters piece to frame them as they ought.

Fleta lib. 1. ca. 12.

Brack. li. 5. fo. 413.

¶ Recedant de remedio.] See before in the Expoſition upon the 24. Chapter of W. 2. the like clauſe.

STATUTUM

Statutum de Circumſpecte agatis.

Editum Anno 13 Edw. 1.

REX talibus Judicibus Salutem. Circumſpecte agatis de negotiis tangentibus Epiſcopum Norwicenſem, & ejus Clerum, non puniend' eos ſi placitum tenuerint in Curia Chriſtianitatis de his quæ mere ſunt ſpiritualia, viz. de correctionibus quas Prælati faciunt pro mortali peccato, viz. pro fornicatione, adulterio, & hujuſmodi, pro quibus aliquando infligitur pœna corporalis, aliquando pecuniaria, maxime ſi convictus fuerit de hujuſmodi liber homo. Item ſi Prælatus puniat pro cimeterio non clauſo, Eccleſia diſcooperta, vel non decenter ornata, in quibus caſibus alia pœna non poteſt infligi quam pecuniaria. Item ſi rector petat verſus parochianos oblationes & decimas debitas vel conſuetas, vel ſi rector agat contra rectorem de decimis majoribus, vel minoribus, dummodo non petatur quarta pars valoris Eccleſiæ. Item ſi rector petat mortuarium in partibus ubi mortuarium dari conſuevit. Item ſi Prælatus alicujus Eccleſiæ, vel advocatus petat à rectore penſionem ſibi debitam, omnes hujuſmodi petitiones ſunt faciend' in foro Eccleſiaſtico. De violenta manuum injectione in Clericum, & in cauſa diffamationis conceſſum fuit alias, quod placitum inde teneatur in Curia Chriſtianitatis, cum non petatur pecunia, ſed agatur ad correctionem peccati, & ſimiliter pro fidei læſione. In omnibus prædictis caſibus habet judex Eccleſiaſticus cognoſcere regia prohibitione non obſtante.

¶ Circumſpecte agatis.] There was alſo at this Parliament holden at Weſtm' Anno 13 E. 1. a Writ deviſed, called Circumſpecte agatis de negotiis tangentibus Epiſcopum Norwicenſem, & ejus Clerum.

Though ſome have ſaid that this was no Statute, but made by the Prælates themſelves, yet that this is an Act of Parliament, it is proved not only by our Books, but alſo by an Act of Parliament.

Rot. Parl. 25 E. 3. Stat. 3. nu. 62. 19 E. 3. juriſd. 28. 27 Aſſ. p. 7. 10 H. 4. 1. 12 H. 7. 23. Pl. Com. 36. b. 2 E. 6. c. 13. verſus finem. l. 4. fol. 47. inter Palmer & Thorp. li. 5. fo. 67. l. 7. fol. 44. Pl. Com. 36. b.

¶ De negotiis tangentibus Epiſcopum Norwicenſem.] The Biſhop of Norwich is here put but for example, but it extendeth to all the Biſhops within this Realm.

¶ In

Glanv. l. 12. ca. 21. Bract l. 5. fo. 463. & ſæpe alibi. Britton 226. & ſæpe alibi. Fleta li. 6. ca. 41. Regiſt. 339. W. 2. cap. 5. 4 E. 3. 27. Smith de rep. Anglorum. li. 3. ca. 9. F. N. B. 41, &c. Linwood de foro compet. cap. Circumſpecte agatis fol. 71. Liber rub. in Cuſtod. rem. Regis cap. 48. fol. 41.

¶ **In Curia Chriſtianitatis.**] So called, becauſe as in the ſecular Courts the Kings Lawes doe ſway and decide cauſes, ſo in Eccleſiaſticall Courts the Lawes of Chriſt ſhould rule and direct, for which cauſe the Judges in thoſe Courts are Divines, as Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Archdeacons, &c. Linwoods words are theſe, In Curia Chriſtianitatis, i. Eccleſiæ in qua ſervantur leges Chriſti, cum tamen in foro regio ſerventur leges mundi. In libro rubeo in Scaccar' inter leges H. 1. thus it is contained, Sicut antiqua fuerat inſtitutione formatum ſalutari Regis imperio vera nuper eſt recordatatione armatum generalia comitatuum placita certis locis & vicibus, &c. interſint autem Epiſcopi, Comites, Vicedomini, Vicarii, Centenarii, Aldermani, Præfecti, Præpoſiti, Barones, Vavaſores, Tingrevii, & cæteri terrarum domini diligenter intendentes, ne malorum impunitas, aut gravionum pravitas, vel Judicum ſubverſio ſolita miſeros laceratione confiniant. Agantur primo debita veræ Chriſtianitatis jura, ſecundo regis placita, poſtremo cauſæ ſingulorum dignis ſatisfactionibus expleantur.

Int' leges Regis Edgari cap. 5. Lamb. verbo Senator, Alderman, or Elderman. i. Senator, which ſignifieth the Sherive, i. Præpoſitus, ſeu cuſtos Comitatus.

And if any deſire to look before the conqueſt concerning this matter, he may read amongſt the Laws publiſhed by King Edgar, Celeberrimus autem ex omni ſatrapia conventus bis quotannis agitor, cui quidem illius Diœceſis Epiſcopus & Aldermanus interſunto, quorum alter jura divina, alter humana populum edoceto.

Thus much by reaſon of this word [Chriſtianitatis] having been ſaid, let us return to our Act.

¶ **Mere ſpiritualia.**] Sic dicta, quia non habent mixturam temporalium: They are here called mære ſpiritual, for that they have no mixture of the temporalties, and becauſe they are corrections pro ſalute animæ.

Britton fol. 11. b. Bracton li. 5. fol. 403, &c. Fleta l. 2. cap. 53. li. 6. ca. 36. &c. Linwood cap. de foro compet. fol. 7. li. 7. fo. 44. Kennes Caſe. See hereafter in this Chapter verbo Mortuary. Linwood ubi ſup.

Britton ſaith, Que ſeint Eſgliſe eyt conuſance de juger de pure ſpiritualite; Hereſie, Schiſms, holy Orders, and the like are mære ſpiritual things, Note, it appeareth by the conſtitution of John Stratford, Archbiſhop of Canterbury in a Synod in London Anno Domini 1380. §. quidam etiam, &c. that adminiſtration of the goods of a man dying inteſtate, was granted in Ordinaries, Conſenſu Regis & magnatum regni Angliæ tanquam pro jure & Eccleſiaſtica libertate abolim extiterit ordinatum. And Lynwood ſaith, that Probate of Teſtaments, De conſuetudine Angliæ, & non de jure communi, belong to Court Chriſtian; which I have added for three cauſes.

1. That theſe things being temporal, and not mære ſpiritual, as our Act ſpeaketh, belonged not ab initio to the Court Chriſtian.

2. That the Eccleſiaſtical Judges derive their Juriſdiction therein by Parliament, and the cuſtome of the Realm, and not from any forein power.

2 R. 2. tit. Teſtam. 4. 12 H. 7. 12. b. See hereafter verbo Mortuary.

3. And laſtly, that herewith our Records and Books do accord and agrée.

¶ **Pro mortali peccato, viz. fornicatione, adulterio, &c.**] There be two examples put in particular of mære ſpiritualty for correction of theſe offences.

In ancient time the Kings Courts, and ſpecially the Leets had power to enquire of, and puniſh fornication and adultery by the name of Letherwite, and it appeareth often in the Book of Domeſday that the King had the fines aſſeſſed for thoſe offences which were aſſeſſed in the Kings Courts, and could not be inflicted in curia Chriſtianitatis.

¶ **Et hujuſmodi.**] Theſe are to be taken for offences of like nature, as the two offences here particularly expreſſed be, as ſolicitation of any womans chaſtity, which is leſſer then theſe, and for inceſt, which is greater; and herewith agreeth Linwood, who expounding this Act ſaith, Non intelligas de omni mortali peccato, ſed de tali cujus punitio de ſua natura ſpectat ad forum Eccleſiaſticum, nam ſi de ratione cujuſlibet peccati mortalis cognoſceret eccleſia, ſic periret temporalis gladii juriſdictio.

Linwood ubi ſup. Kennes caſe ubi ſupra.

¶ Pro

¶ Pro quibus aliquando infligitur pœna corporalis, aliquando pecuniaria.] Here pœna pecuniaria must be intended by way of commutation of penance, as it is clearly expounded by the Statute of Articuli ſuper Chartas; Item ſi Prælatus imponat pœnam pecuniariam alicui pro Peccato, & repetat illam, regia prohibitio locum habeat: And ſo doth Britton take it. Art. ſuper Chart. cap. 2. Britton 11. b. F.N.B. 53. a.

Vide Artic' contra prohibit' regiam Vet' Magna Charta, pro Cœmeterio non clauſo. Vet. Mag. Chart.

The Pariſhioners ought to repaire the incloſure of the Church-yard, becauſe the bodies of the more common ſort are buried there, and for the preſervation of the burials of thoſe, that were, or ſhould have been whilſt they lived the Temples of the Holy Ghoſt: And cœmeterium is derived of the Greek verb κοιμάω, that is, dormio, and therefore cœmeterium eſt quaſi dormitorium, quia mortui dormire dicuntur uſque ad reſurrectionem. And alſo if the Church-yard be not decently incloſed, the Church which is domus Dei cannot decently be kept, and therefore this the Pariſhioners ought to doe per conſuetudinem notoriam & approbatam, and the conuſans thereof is allowed by this Act. Regiſter. Brit. fo. 11. lib. 5. fo. 67. Jeffreys caſe Regiſt. 44. b.

¶ Eccleſia diſcooperta, vel non decenter ornata.] In the ſame manner the Pariſhioners by this Act ought to repaire the Church, for that it is the place where Divine Service is celebrated, and the bodies of the Pariſhioners of the beſt quality are buried; in reſpect whereof this Law doth allow the Eccleſiaſtical Court to have conuſans thereof, and for the providing of decent ornaments for the celebration of Divine Service.

¶ Eccleſia diſcooperta.] This is intended not only of the body of the Church, which is parochiall, but alſo of any publick Chappel annexed to it; but it extendeth not to the private Chappell of any, though it be fixed to the Church, for that muſt be repaired by him that hath the proper uſe of it; for qui ſentit commodum, ſentire debet & onus; and this the Pariſhioners ought to doe per conſuetudinem notoriam & approbatam, and the conuſans thereof is allowed to them by this Act, but the Chancell is to be repaired by the Parſon, &c. Regiſt. ubi ſupra. F.N.B. 50. n. Britton fol. 11. Regiſt. 44. b.

¶ Oblationes, decimas debitas, vel conſuetas.] Oblationes in the Canon Law are thus defined:

Oblationes dicuntur quæcunque à piis fidelibúſque Chriſtianis offeruntur Deo & Eccleſiæ, ſive res ſolid', ſive mobiles. Art' contra proh. regiam Vet. Mag. Chart. Art. Cleri cap. 1, 2. 2 E. 6. cap. 13. Cap. Cler. quæſt. 13.

¶ Decimæ.] It appeareth by the ancient Writ, De recto de advocatione decimarum, and by the like ancient Writ of Indicavit, whereof you may read before in W. 2. cap. 5. verſus finem, that the right of tithes was tried in the Kings Court. Regiſt. fol. 29. & 35. F.N.B. 30. b. * 18 E. 3. cap. 7. F. N. B. 30. g.

* And this appeareth by an Act of Parliament in Anno 18 E. 3. cap. 7. and it is agreed in 4 E. 3. that before the Statute (meaning W. 2. cap. 5.) every Parſon was ouſted to demand tithes in Court Chriſtian. 4 E. 3. 27. 38 E. 3. 13. 38 H. 6. 20. Bract. li. 5 fo. 401. Brit. ubi ſupra.

Bracton lib. 5. fol. 401. ſaith Quod decimæ ſunt ſpiritualitati annexæ: and Britton, who was Biſhop of Hereford, and learned in the Lawes of this Realm, treating of what things the Church hath conuſans, omitteth tithes. * Int' leges Edw. Regis, cap. 8. fol. 128. having ſpoken of tithes, it is ſaid, *Hæc prædicavit beatus Auguſtinus & conceſſa ſunt à Rege, Baronibus & populo.*

Hereby it appeareth that the recitall in the Statute of 1 R. 2. that purſuit for tithes of right ought, and of ancient time did pertain to the Spiritual Court, muſt be intended by force of former Acts of * Parliament, (as things annexed to the Spiritualty) as of W. 2. of this Act made in

13 E. 1. Articuli Cleri, cap. 1. &c. 18 E. 3. cap. 1. and is confirmed by later Acts of Parliament, as 27 H. 8. cap. 20. 32 H. 8. cap. 7. and 2 E. 6. cap. 13.

Now of tithes there be three kindes, predial, perſonal, and mixt, and this Act extendeth to them all, and for perſonal tithes ſee the Statute of 2 E. 6. cap. 13.

And true it is, that of ancient time the Parſons did ſue for ſubtraction of tithes in Court Chriſtian, but if the right of tithes had come in queſtion, it ſhould have been tried by the Common Law; and therfore in libro rubeo inter leges Henr. 1. ſpeaking of purſute for tithes in Court Chriſtian, it is ſaid, Si Rex patiatur; but at this day it is without queſtion, as hath been ſaid, that for ſubtraction of tithes the conuſans by force of divers Acts of Parliament doth belong to the Eccleſiaſtical Court.

See the Act of 2 E. 6. cap. 13. 39 E. 3. juriſdict. 8 E. 4. 14. 7 E. 6. 79. Doct. & Stud. 166, 167.

¶ Vel conſuetas.] By this Act modus decimandi, reall compoſition, or by preſcription, or cuſtome is eſtabliſhed, for hereby are tithes divided into two parts, in decimas debitas, and that is quota pars, the tenth part, and into decimas conſuetas, and that is a duty perſonal due by cuſtome and uſage to the Parſon, &c. in ſatisfaction of tithes; as a yearly ſumme of money, or other duty, and theſe are here called decimæ conſuetæ, and for this modus decimandi the Parſon, &c. may ſue in Court Chriſtian, and is warranted by this Act.

8 E. 4. ubi ſupra. F. N. B. 41, 43.

There is alſo a reall ſatisfaction for tithes, as if of ancient time land hath been given by the conſent of the Patron and Ordinary to the Parſon and his Succeſſors in ſatisfaction of tithes out of other lands, this is alſo a good diſcharge of tithes, but for this or the like reall ſatisfaction he cannot ſue in Court Chriſtian, but at the Common Law: Of this reall ſatisfaction you may read a notable Record in 25 H. 3. which was before the making of this Act, and the effect thereof is this:

Mich. 25 H. 3. Coram Rege Rot. 5. Wilteſh.

Sampſon Foliot brought a prohibition againſt Thomas Parſon of Swindon, Quare ſecutus eſt in Curia Chriſtianitatis de laico feodo ipſius Sampſon in Draicot, &c. the Defendant pleaded that non eſt ſecutus placitum, &c. de laico feodo, ſed verum vult dicere, & dicit quod revera coram judicibus delegatis petiit ab eodem decimas feni de quodam prato in Walcot infra parochiam ſuam de Walcot, &c. & nihil petiit in parochia de Draicot, &c. Et Sampſon dicit quod anteceſſores ſui antiquitus dederunt 2. acras prati Eccleſiæ de Draicot pro decima feni, quam prædictus Thomas petit, & in eodem prato, quas eadem Eccleſia adhuc habet, & ſemper hucuſque habuit, unde videtur quod illud quod prædictus Thomas petiit decimas eſt in laico feodo, & quod pratum illud de quo idem Thomas petit decimas eſt in Draicot ſicut breve dicit & non in Walcot, & de hoc ponat ſe ſuper patriam, &c. Whereupon ſeveral iſſues being joined, the Jury gave this verdict, that the ſaid Thomas purſued his plea in Curia Chriſtianitatis de laico feodo prædict' Sampſon, &c. petendo ab eo decimas feni, of the ſaid meadow of the ſaid Sampſon in Draicot, unde anteceſſores ſui dederunt Eccleſiæ de Draicot duas acras prati pro decima feni quam prædict' Thomas modo petit, & quas eadem Eccleſia adhuc habet & ſemper hucuſque habuit. And found that the ſaid meadow, &c. did lie in Draicot, &c. and thereupon judgement is given for the Plaintiffe in the prohibition, and that he ſhould recover 20. marks damages, &c. Which Record, both for the antiquity thereof, and for that it agreeth with our Books, being a leading caſe, I have recited the more at large.

See the like groud of prohibition, Regiſt. fol. 38. 8 H. 6. 14. 8 E. 4. 14. F. N. B. 41. g. & 43. k.

See the Regiſter fo. 34. and Glanv. li. 12. cap. 21. for this form of Writ.

That bounds of Pariſhes are to be tried by the Common Law. 39 E. 3. 23. 14 H. 4. 17. 5 H. 5. 18. 34 H. 6. 10, 11. 22 E. 4. 24. 12 H. 7, 22.

A man ſeiſed of 8. acres of meadow, and one of paſture, for the tithes whereof he hath been paid time out of mind v.s. ib.d. afterwards the owner builds a Cornmill upon the ſame, he ſhall pay no tithes for the Cornmill, becauſe the land was diſcharged per modum decimandi: what things be indecimable by the Law, and ought not pay tithe, Vide lib. 11. fol. 48, 49. F. N. B. 53. g. &c. ſee the Statute of 45 E. 3. 31 H. 8. cap. & 2 E. 6. cap. 13. for diſcharge of Tithes. I have read of an ancient Concord de modo decimandi

Mich. 26 & 27 El. in Commu. Banc. Rot. 2617. Lords caſe adjudged.

45 E. 3. c. 31 H. 8. cap. 2 E. 6. ca. 13. 9 H. 5. fol. 9. 50 E. 3. 10.

which

which is worthy to be read at large, whereof we will give you the effect, Concordia fact' inter Willum Mallet, & rectorem Eccleſiæ de Aure, Heyton, Bathon' & Wellen' Dioces' ex una parte, & nobilem virum Johannem de Acton militem ex altera de modo decimandi omnia in Parochia de Aure per conſenſum Epiſcopi, & capituli Bathon' & Wellen' unde placitum fuit prius in cur' captum. M.9.E.1. Incip. 10.in com' banc. Rot.63.Somerſet.

¶ Dummodo non petatur 4. pars.] So as at this day in caſe when one perſon of the preſentation of one patron demand Tithes againſt another perſon of the preſentation of another patron in Court Chriſtian, amounting to a fourth part, &c. the right of Tithes at this day is to be tryed at the Common Law. See W.2.cap.5.

¶ Mortuarie.] Dr, a corſe preſent. Mortuarium is a gift left by a man at his death, pro recompenſatione ſubtractionis decimarum perſonalium, & oblationũ. Brit.fol.111.b. Artic'Cler. cap.1.

In 2 H.5. the opinion was againſt the Mortuaries, becauſe they were not contained in the Statute (meaning Artic' Cleri.) 10 H.4.1. 2 H.5.10.21 H.8 cap.6.

There is no Mortuary due by Law, but onely by Cuſtome, which is proved by the words of this Act, viz. ubi mortuarium dari conſuevit. And this Act alloweth the Conuſans thereof to Court Chriſtian.

See the Statute of 21 H.8. cap.6. where Mortuaries ought to be paid, for what perſons, and how much, and in what caſe none is due. 21 H.8.cap.6.

Some have ſaid that the King hath a Mortuary after the deceaſes of every Archbiſhop and Biſhop; true it is, that the King after their deceaſes hath ſix things, viz. (to uſe the words of the Records) 1. Optimum equum five palefridum ipſius Epiſcopi cum cella, & freno. 2. Unam chlamedem ſive clocam cum capella. 3 Unum ciphum cum coopertorio. 4. Unum pelvem cum lavatorio ſive aquar'. 5. Unum annulum aureum. 6. Necnon * mutam canum, quæ (ſaith the Record) ad dominum Regem ratione prærogativæ ſuæ ſpectant, & pertinent. Inter communia Hil. 2 E.2. in Scacc. poſt mort. epiſ. Bath. & Wel. Tr. 36 E.3. ibid. poſt mortem epiſ. Cirenceſt. Hil.5 E.4. ibid. Rot.47. poſt Mortem Archiep. Ebor.

And there is a ſpeciall Writ that iſſueth out of the Exchequer, after the deceaſe of the Biſhop for anſwering of the ſame. And in the Records this is called, Multa Epiſcopi, or Multura Epiſcopi, derived à Mulcta, for that it was a Fine or finall ſatisfaction given to the King, that they might have power to make their laſt Wils and Teſtaments, and to have the probate of other mens Teſtaments, and the granting of Adminiſtrations: for true it is that is ſaid, Nullam habebant Epiſcopi authoritatem præter eam quam à rege acceptam referebant, jus teſtamenta probandi non habebant, adminiſtrationis poteſtatem cuiquam delegare non poterant, nec ipſi quidem teſtamenta facere de jure communi, dum id illis regnante Henrico 3. conceſſum erat, & confirmatum vivente Edw.1. &c. * *Muta* cometh of the French word, *Mente de chiens.* Lib. Matthei Parker, publiſhed Anno dom. 1573. Rot. clauſ. 7 H.3. m. 16. Rot. Pat. 36 H.3.m.1.

Linwood, who wrote in the Raign of H.6. ſaith, beneficiatus non poteſt teſtari de communi jure, ſed de conſuetudine in Anglia. Tit. de conſuet. cap. nullus. fo.19.

So as this duty, which the King hath after the death of Archbiſhops and Biſhops, is not any Mortuary. See before in this Chapter, verbo mere ſpiritualia.

¶ Si prælatus alicujus Eccleſiæ, vel ejus advocatus petat à rectore penſionem.] This Act giveth Conuſans of ſuit for a Penſion when a Prelate or a Prior demand a Penſion of a Parſon of a Church. Regiſt. fol. 47. F.N.B.52.b.

But this muſt be intended of a Penſion which had his eſſence by ſome Ordinance made by the Ordinary upon a controverſie for Tithes, or the like; by which Ordinance the Tithes are to be enjoyed by the one, and he is to pay a Penſion for the ſame to the other; for this Penſion, becauſe it beginneth by an Eccleſiaſticall Act, and by an Eccleſiaſticall Judge, he may take his remedy by force of this Act in the Eccleſiaſticall Court; but if a Penſion be claimed by preſcription, there, ſeeing a Writ of Annuity doth lye, and that preſcriptions muſt be tryed by the Common Law, becauſe the Common and the Canon Law do therein differ, they cannot ſue for ſuch a Penſion in the Eccleſiaſtical Court, no more then if a Penſion be granted by Deed by a Parſon with the conſent of the Prior and Ordinary. 3 E.3.17.6 E.3. 54,55.7 E.3.40, 41.17 E.3.32. 19 E.3. Preſcription 98. 31 E.3. ibid.26. 31 E.3. jurisd.26 16 E.3. Annuity 24. 40 E.3.3 b. Regiſt.38.a.11 H. 4.68. 8 H.6.23. 7 E.6. Dier. 79.

Paſch. 14 E.1. in Banc. Rot. 69. Leiceſt.

A Writ of Annuity muſt be brought therefore at the Common Law: and all this doth notably appear by a Judgement in the next year after the making of this Statute, where the caſe was, that the Abbot and Covent of Leiceſter did by their Deed under their Covent ſeal, bearing date Anno 25 H. 3. grant to the Abbot of Saint Ebrulfe and his ſucceſſors a yearly Rent or annuity, for certain Tithes granted by the Abbot and Covent of Saint Ebrulfe to the Abbot of Leiceſter and his ſucceſſors; for which annuity or yerly Rent (being granted out of no lands) the Abbot of Saint Ebrulfe brought a Writ of Annuity againſt the Abbot of Leiceſter: wherein the Judgement was, Et quia cognitio placiti petendi annuum redditum directe ſecundum conſuetudinem regni ſpectat ad curiam domini Regis, & in ea debet hujuſmodi placitari, & prædictus Abbas de ſancto Ebr. petit quendam annual' redd' ſibi debitum per præd' contractum in præd' ſcriptis contentum inter prædeceſſorem ſuum, & prædec' præd' Abbatis Leiceſt', & non aliquas decimas. Conſiderat' eſt, quod prædictus Abbas de ſanct'. Ebr. recuperet de cætero præd' annuum redditum verſus præd' Abbatem de Leic', & ſimiliter arreragia ſua de tempore iſtius Abbatis de ſanct. Ebr' quæ taxantur per Juſtic' ad lx. l. & Abbas de Leiceſt' in miſericordia, &c. Poſtea venit prædict' Abbas de Leiceſt', & ſatisfecit præd' Abbati de ſancto Ebr' de lx. l. ad tres vices, & etiam de aliis arreragiis præd' redditus uſq; ad hunc diem a tempore impetrationis brevis, de tempore præd' Abbatis de ſancto Ebrulpho, &c.

And upon this diverſity this Statute is well explained, and all our Books reconciled.

See the Statute of 21 H.8. ca.6. where Mortuaries ought to be paid, for what perſons, and how much, and in what caſes none is due.

7 H.3. Prohibition 30. 5 H. 3. Prohibition 29. 31 E. 3. Bre. 258. M33 E.3 Rot.23. Coram Rege caſus prioris Sancti crucis juxta turrim London. 8 R.2. Monſtr. des faits 184.

¶ De violenta manuum injectione in clericum.] Note a diverſity betwæn a Spirituall man of the Church conſecrated to the ſervice of God, and goods dedicated to Divine ſervice, or mærly Eccleſiaſticall: for laying of violent hands upon the perſon of any, infra ſacros ordines, the Eccleſiaſticall Court hath Conuſans; but for the violent taking away, or conſuming of the Ornaments of the Church, or goods dedicated to Divine ſervice, that Court hath no Conuſans, for that is not given to them; as for taking away of the Bible, the Book of Divine Service, the Chalice, and the like, or for the taking away of an Image out of the Church; but remedy muſt be taken for theſe at the Common Law.

Tr.4E.3.Rot.100 Coram Rege Eſſex. Bract.li.5. fol. 401.&c. Brit. 11.b. Regiſt. 34.

And I find a Record that William de Brinkle recovered at the Common Law by verdict againſt Otho Parſon of the Church of Beſton, x. l. pro ſubtractione unius bullæ Papalis de ordinibus, alterius bullæ de legitimatione, & tertiæ bullæ de veniam exorantibus pro animabus anteceſſorum ſuorum, And yet theſe were accounted in thoſe dayes Spirituall; but by the ancient Common Law they have juriſdiction of no goods or chattels, but ſuch as be de teſtamento & matrimonio.

Artic. contra Prohib. Regiam Vet. Magna Charta. Artic. Cleri. cap. 1,3. 11 H.4. 81.18 H. 6.6.20 E.4.10.b. Regiſt. 49.b. F.N.B.41,51,k. 52.f.53.

And for laying violent hands upon one of the Clergie, the end of that ſuit is onely pro ſalute animæ, by Excommunication, or corporall Penance: but if a Clergie-man be arreſted by Proceſſe of Law, he cannot for this ſue in the Eccleſiaſticall Court. And if the Clerk ſue in Court Chriſtian for damages for the battery, he is in caſe of Præmunire, for in that caſe the Eccleſiaſticall Judge ought to proceed ex officio, onely to correct the ſin.

* Hil. 7 H.3. Prohib. 30. Regi. 49.a. Vide ſupra. verbo Mortuary Artic,cont. Prohibit. Regiam. Vet. Mag. Char. Regiſt. 46,47. &c. 54. F.N.B. 51. I. K. 52.d.m. 53.a.f. 18 E. 4.6.

¶ In cauſa defamationis conceſſum fuit alias.] Where it is ſaid here, Conceſſum fuit alias, by it appeareth that the Conuſans of defamation that concerneth mær Spiritualty, was granted by Act of Parliament, implyed by this word [Conceſſum] for otherwiſe it could not be granted.

Defamations granted to the Conuſans of Eccleſiaſticall Judges ought to have their incidents; Firſt, that it concerns matter mærly Spirituall, as to call him Heretike, Schiſmatike, or the like: 2. That it concerns mær Spiritual matter only, and not mixt with any matter determinable at the Common Law.

3. Although

3. Although the Defamation be mérly and onely Spirituall, yet he that is defamed cannot ſue there for amends or damages, but the ſuit there ought to be for correction of the ſin, pro ſalute animæ, and they muſt expreſſe in particular the defamation in their Libell in Court Chriſtian. 22 E.4.20.33 E.3. Bre. 912.12 H.7. 22 Lib.4.fol. 20. Inter Palmer & Thorp. Artic. Cleri, cap.4.

If a man give evidence to an Inqueſt to indict one, he cannot ſue for this defamation in Court Chriſtian.

The Prior of Laund libelled in the Spirituall Court againſt Robert Lee, and John Lee, for calling the Prior Churls ſon, rotten churl, and cankerd churl, and a Prohibition was granted, for the words concerned no Spirituall matter, and therefore he could not ſue for them in the Eccleſiaſticall Court, neither could he have any Action for them at the Common Law. Tr. 19 H.8. Coram Rege Spilm. Report.

If a man call one a perjured man, he muſt take his remedy at the Common Law. 30 H.8.Br.Actiõ ſur le caſe 104. M.22H.8.Coram Rege Spilm.

A ſute was in the Eccleſiaſticall Court for calling one falſe knave; and for the ſame cauſe a Prohibition was granted, and Knave ab initio was no word of reproach, but ſignified a man-ſervant, and a knave-child, a man-child; and this caſe was betwéen March and Bele of Kent. 23 E.3.Stat.de Labourers Vide ſtat. de Labourers 23 E.3.

¶ Pro læſione fidei.] This is to be underſtood where the thing to be done is mér Spirituall, and neither Temporall nor mixt with the Temporalty, be it reall or perſonall, becauſe the Eccleſiaſticall Court cannot hold plea of the principall; and where they cannot hold plea of the principall, they cannot hold plea of the acceſſory, Quia cujus juris (i. juriſdictionis) eſt principale, ejuſdem juris erit acceſſorium. 22 Aſſ.p.7.2 H.4. 10. 11 H.4.88. 38H.6.29.20 E4. 10.b. Kelw.39. Bract. lib.5.fol. 401. & 406.b.

And again, Juriſdictionem non mutat fidei interpoſitio, ſacramentum præſtitum nec ſpontanea renunciatio partium, &c. Et illud idem dicendum erit de debitis, & catallis quæ non ſunt de teſtamento, vel matrimonio.

More ſhall be ſaid of theſe matters when we come to the Statute of Artic. Cleri, Anno 9 E.2. Vide R. Book of Entries, 444. Vide Vet. Magn' Chart', part 2. fol. 70. Prohibitio formata de Stat. Articuli Cleri.

Statutum

Statutum de quo Warranto,

Editum Anno 18 Edw. 1.

Statutum de quo Warranto novum Anno 18 E. 1. *qualiter brevia de quo Warranto debent terminari & de cætero terminari.*

QUia brevia de quo warranto & etiam judicia ſuper placita eorundem reddend' diutinam ceperunt dilationem, eo quod Juſticiarii in judiciis illis reddendis de voluntate domini regis non fuerunt hucuſque certiorati: Idem dominus rex ad Parliamentum ſuum poſt Paſch. apud Weſtm', anno regni ſui xviii. de gratia ſua ſpeciali, & propter affectionem quam habet erga Prælatos, Comites, & Barones, & cæteros de regno ſuo conceſsit, quod omnes de regno ſuo quicunque fuerint, tam religioſi quam alii, qui per bonam inquiſitionem patriæ aut alio modo verificare poterunt, quod ipſi & anteceſſores eorum vel prædeceſſores uſi fuerint libertatibus quibuſcunque, de quibus per brevia prædicta fuerint implacitati ante tempus regis Rich' conſanguinei ſui aut toto tempore ſuo, & hucuſque continuerint: ita quod libertatibus illis non ſunt abuſi, quod partes adjornentur ulterius uſque certum diem rationabilem coram eiſdem Juſticiar': infra quem dominum regem adire poſsint cum recordo Juſtic' ſigillo ſuo ſignat' & redire. Et dominus Rex confirmabit per literas ſuas patentes ſtatum eorum. Et illi qui non poterunt ſeiſinam anteceſſorum ſeu prædeceſſorum verificare eodem modo, quo prædictum eſt, deducantur & judicentur ſecundum legem & conſuet' regni. Et illi qui habent chartas regales, ſecundum chartas illas judicentur. Præterea, Dominus Rex de gratia ſua ſpeciali conceſsit, quod omnia judicia quæ reddenda ſunt in placitis de quo Warranto per Juſtic' ſuos apud Weſtm' poſt Paſch' prædictum, & pro ipſo domino Rege ſi partes quæ amiſerunt ad ipſum dominum regem revenire voluerint, tale habebunt remedium de gratia domini regis ſicut ſuperius ſcriptum

ptum eſt. Conceſsit etiam idem dominus Rex ad parcend' miſis & expenſis populi de regno ſuo: quod placita de Quo warranto de cætero placitentur & terminentur in itinere Juſtic', & quod placita adhuc pendentia readjornentur in ſingulis com' ſuis uſque adventum Juſticiar' in partibus illis.

The miſchief before this Statute, as here it is rehearſed, was, that there had bẽn [diutina dilatio] in Writs of Quo warranto, becauſe the Judges would not proceed to judgement (the ſame being final) without being certified de voluntate Regis by the Writ de libertatibus allocandis, which was not only a great delay, but a great charge to the Subject: But the truth is, that this Kings Officers to get thanks of the King by filling his cofers, cauſed very many Writs of Quo warranto for liberties to be brought; for where it is ſaid in our Chronicles, that thoſe Writs of Quo warranto were for lands and tenements, therein they are miſtaken, for it appeareth that after, that is to ſay, in the 31. year of his reign, the King did bring a Quo warranto againſt the Lady of S. to know by what warrant ſhe claimed to hold the Manor of C. which belonged to his Crown, as that which of ancient time was ancient demeſne; and there it is affirmed and not denied, that this was the firſt Writ that ever was ſeen to be brought for lands: But certain it is, that there was an exceeding number of Writs of Quo warranto brought as well againſt the Prelates and other of the Clergy, as againſt the Nobles and others of the Realm for their liberties, franchiſes, and priviledges, for that partly by length and proces of time, and partly during the troubleſome times and civil broiles and wars in the reigns of King John and H. 3. many of their Charters, Records of allowances, and other evidences and muniments were deſtroyed, waſted or made away; amongſt others a Quo warranto was brought againſt John Warren Earle of Surrey, who appearing before the Juſtices ſpake boldly and ſtoutly againſt this kinde of proceeding, as our Hiſtories do teſtifie. 31 E. 1. brev. 886. Vide Bract. l. 5. 367. Polydor, Trivet. Abingdon. Hollingſ. pag. 280. a. b.

Certain it is, that as well the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, as the Commons aſſembled in this Parliament did complain hereof to the King, and beſought him that he would be pleaſed of his grace and favour, for it was a legal courſe which was attempted and proſecuted in the Kings name, but a matter of great rigour and extremity invented and eagerly followed by his Officers, to the general diſtaſte and grief of the whole Realm.

The noble and wiſe King knowing that ſummum jus was ſumma injuria, and not intending to take advantage of the extremity of his Laws in ſo hard a caſe did of his grace and favour (for ſo the Act ſpeaketh) Ex ſpeciali gratia, & etiam propter affectionem quam habet erga Prælatos, Comites, Barones, & cæteros de Regno ſuo, provide by this Act remedy for the ſaid miſchief.

Bracton and Fleta treating of a Quo warranto, both of them almoſt totidem verbis ſaying, Eſt etiam alia actio, quæ dicitur duplex, in uno brevi, & ubi duæ concurrunt actiones, ſcilicet in perſonam & in rem; primo in perſonam, quod quis ſit ad reſpondendum quo warranto teneat aliquam libertatem ſeu aliam rem. In rem, cum præterea addatur in fine quam Rex clamat ut jus & hæreditatem ſuam vel eſcheatam ſuam, vel de antiquo dominico Coronæ ſuæ, vel hujuſmodi, vel quam talis clamat in N. contra coronam & dignitatem Regis. Bract. l. 5. fo. 367. Fleta l. 5. cap. 9.

¶ De gratia ſua ſpeciali.] This, as hath bẽn ſaid, is an Act of grace, for it bindeth the King in this particular of his prerogative, quod nullum tempus occurrit Regi, for by this Act continuance of poſſeſſion of liberties from the beginning of the reign of R. 1. till this Act, which was under an hundred yeares, ſhould be a barre to the Crowne, if ſo it were found by inquiſition, Acts of grace. Mag. Chart. ca. 8. W. 2. cap. 10, 29. 2 E. 3. fol. 28, 29.

First part of the Instit. sect. 190.

tion, which was the time of prescription that bound the Subject in case of prescription.

¶ Qui per bonam inquisitionem patriæ, vel aliquo alio modo verificare poterint, &c.] This is as much to say, as to prove by inquisition, or verdict of the Country, who are to enquire of the fact, that is, of the possession by the time aforesaid, or to prove by matter of Record (whereof Juries are not to enquire) that is, by allowance before Justices in Eyre, &c. implied necessarily in these words, [Vel aliquo alio modo] that must be alio modo, then by matter in fait inquirable by the Country; so as albeit it be said, that a possession of liberties warranted also by allowance is within this Statute, that doth not exclude, but that a possession found by inquisition is within the expresse letter and meaning of this Act.

2 E. 3. 28, 29. Roger Mortimers Case upon this branch.

¶ Libertatibus quibuscunque.] This extends to all liberties, as well to those that lie in point of Charter, as conusans of pleas, felons goods, and the like; as to those that may be claimed by prescription, as waife and stray, and the like.

2 E. 3. ubi supra.

The remedy is conformable to the mischief, for the mischief was, as hath been said, concerning liberties, and not concerning lands; and the Quo warranto was framed for franchises which belong to the Crown, and such as the Subject hath, are derived from the Crown, Libertates regales ad coronam spectantes ex concessione regum à Corona exierunt.

31 E. 1. breve 886. Bract. ubi supra. Tr. 29 E. 1. coram Rege Rot. 57. the Bishop of Durhams Case.

¶ Ante tempus consanguinei sui Ric. aut toto tempore sui.] This is King Richard the first, and here is called consanguineus, because the King derived not lineally from him, for he was elder brother to King John, who was Grandfather to King Edw. 1. Note here this disjunctive [aut] so as the time of prescription, as hath been said, in the case of a Subject is the time limited by this Act.

¶ Ita quod libertatibus illis non sunt abusi.] This clause extendeth not only to misuser, disuser, and non-user of liberties, but to faux claime of them, and the like.

¶ Regem adire possint cum recordo.] Here is an excellent pattern, that the King be informed by the Judges, and by the Record it self, before he make any grant or confirmation thereof; so carefull were they in those dayes, that the King, before he passed any thing, might be truely informed.

¶ Et dominus Rex statum eorum affirmabit.] In those dayes such faith were given to verdicts of twelve men, as they were vera dicta, and dicta veritatis, so as upon one inquisition, &c. the King by this Act was to affirm the liberties according to the verdict, &c.

¶ Deducantur & judicentur secundũ legem communem.] That is, according to the Kings prerogative of nullum tempus occurrit Regi. Hereby it appeareth that the Kings prerogative is part of the Law of England, and comprehended within the same.

¶ Et illi qui habent Chartas regales secundum Chartas illas & earũdem plenitudinem judicentur.] Here is an excellent rule for construction of the Kings Letters Patents, not only of liberties but of lands, tenements,

tenements, and other things which he may lawfully grant, that they have no ſtrict or narrow interpretation for the overthrowing of them, Sed ſecundum earundem plenitudinem judicentur, that is, to have a liberal and favourable conſtruction for the making of them available in Law, uſque ad plenitudinem, for the honor of the King. Lib. 6. fol. 5, 6. Sir John Molins Caſe.

Alſo hereby is implied that they are to be conſtrued ſecundum earum plenitudinem, that is, as fully and beneficially as the Law was taken at that time when they were made: and certainly theſe ancient Laws were directions to the ſages of the Law, for the conſtruction of the Kings Charters and Letters Patents, as it appeareth in our Books. 6 E. 3. 54, 55. 7 E. 3. 40, 41. 18 E. 3. conuſans 39. 34 Aſſ. 14. 40 Aſſ. 23. 12 H. 4. 12. 14 H. 6. 12. 33 H. 6. 22. 35 H. 6. 54. 9 H. 7. 11. 10 H. 7. 13, 14. 16 H. 7. 9.

¶ Præterea dominus Rex de gratia ſua ſpeciali conceſſit, quod omnia judicia quæ reddenda ſunt in placitis de Quo warranto per Juſtic' apud Weſtm' poſt Paſch' prædict', & pro ipſo domino rege, ſi partes quæ amiſerunt ad ipſum dominum regem revenire voluerint, tale habebunt remedium de gratia domini regis, ſicut ſuperius eſt conceſſum.]

This was a ſpecial grace indeed of the King, that though judgements had been given in any of his Courts at Weſtminſter ſince the feaſt of Eaſter in Pleas of Quo warranto for him againſt any of his Subjects, (which judgements in Law againſt the Subjects were final) yet, thoſe judgements notwithſtanding, the parties grieved ſhould be within the remedy of this Act.

¶ Conceſsit etiam idem Dominus Rex ad parcend' miſsis & expenſis populi de regno, quod placita de Quo warrãto de cætero & placitentur & terminentur in Itineribus Juſticiar'.]

The coſts, charges and expenſes of the Subjects in theſe caſes were exceſſive, and therefore to meet with this miſchief, and that the Subject might receive Juſtice in his own Country, as it were at his own doores, it is likewiſe of the Kings ſpecial grace that Pleas of Quo warranto ſhould be heard and determined in the Eyre of the Juſtices.

Of this branch we find a notable caſe in our Books, and I will cite the caſe as I find it of Record, and as it may be gathered in our Books. The Archbiſhop of York was in poſſeſſion of Priſage of Wines in the Port of Hull, and in the reign of E. 2. in the time of John Archbiſhop, the ſame franchiſe was ſeiſed into the Kings hands; after the deceaſe of John Archbiſhop, William Archbiſhop his ſucceſſor ſued in Parliament in the reign of E. 3. by Petition of right to be reſtored to the ſaid Franchiſe; and afterward by Parliament the Petitioner was reſtored to the poſſeſſion of the ſaid Franchiſe, and by the ſame award it was adjudged that the ſaid William Archbiſhop the petitioner ſhould anſwer the King when and where he pleaſed; and the like award was made upon the petition of the ſaid William Archbiſhop in the Parliament the morrow after the Feaſt of S. Katherine in the fourth year of the ſame King; whereupon the King brought a Writ of Quo warranto againſt the ſaid William Archbiſhop returnable in the Court of Common Pleas, to know by what warrant he claimed to have Priſage of Wines in the Port of Hull; Parning that famous Serjant (who after was Chief Juſtice, and after that Lord Treaſurer of England, and laſtly Lord Chancellor of England) of Councell with the Archbiſhop, pleaded to the juriſdiction of the Court, and demanded judgement, if the Archbiſhop ought to make any anſwer there, for that King Edward, Grandfather of E. 3. made a Statute (intending this Statute of 18 E. 1.) which provided that the Pleas of Quo warranto ſhould be pleaded before Juſtices in Eyre in the Counties, and that it was ordained by a Statute made in the time of King E. 3. at his Parliament at Northampton (which was in 2 E. 3.) that by a Writ under the Great, or 5 E. 3. 65. 6 E. 3. 5, &c.

Privy Seale, no diſturbance ſhould be that common right ſhould not be done to all, and we intend not (ſaith he) that againſt the ſaid Statute, which is a Law common to all, that we ought to anſwer in this Court. The matter concerning this Act of 18 E. 1. was not denied, but Sir William Herle Chief Juſtice, that gave the rule, relying upon the award in Parliament, that the Archbiſhop ſhould anſwer the King when and where he would, and there it is ſaid, that the award of Parliament was the higheſt Law that could be, and thereupon Serjant Parning anſwered over.

Now when Juſtices in Eyre ceaſed, then this branch for the eaſe of the Subject, and for ſaving of their coſts, charges, and expenſes, loſt his effect, for with Juſtices in Eyre this branch lived, and with them it died.

Rog. Hovenden poſter. parte annalium, fol. 313. Mat. Paris. Camden Brit. 129.

Some have ſuppoſed that Henry the ſecond, did firſt inſtitute Juſtices in Eyre, whereof one ſaith, Juſticiarii Itinerantes conſtituti per Henr. 2. 1. Qui diviſit Regnum Anum in ſex partes, per quarum ſingulas tres Juſticiarios Itinerantes conſtituit; and they likewiſe agree, Quod hoc inſtitutum ſub Edwardo 3. evanuit.

Wherein how men otherwiſe learned, but not skilfull in legal antiquities have miſtaken both theſe points, we ſhall in a word or two ſatisfie the learned Reader.

Lucuber. Ockham

Theſe Juſtices Itinerants, were alſo called perluſtrantes; they were firſt inſtituted ad dilationes amputandas, & ad ſuccitorum labores, ſumptuſque ſublevandos.

Mirror. c. 2. §. 15.

It appeareth by the Mirror, who had ſeen the old Rolls in the reignes of ancient Kings, and namely of King Alfred, and wrote of the Laws from the time of King Arthur, who ſaith, Que auncientment ſoloient les Royes en proper perſons eroer de paiis in paiis pur inquirer, Oier & Terminer les peches, & pur redreſſer de torts, & ceux queux ne ſont my attaine en tielz Eires des perſonel treſpaſſes faitz avant remeint al judgement de Dieu. Et puis pur multiplication de peches ne purront my les Royes touts faire per eux meſmes & pur ceo ilz envoieront lour Comiſſaries, que ſont ore appels Juſtices errants, que nount power de Oier & Terminer nul perſonel treſpaſſe forſque pur choſe attaine, & nient termine in le darraine Eire ou puis fait, (which agreeth with our Books) and further ſaith, Eſtoiet auncient ordein que les Royes per eux, ou per lour chief Juſtices, ou per Juſtices generals a touts pleas Oier & Terminer erraſſent de 7. ans, in 7. ans per my touts Counties pur receiver les Rolles de touts Juſtices aſſignes, des Coroners de inquiries, des eſcheators, de Viſcounts, de Hundreders, de Bailies, & de touts Seneſchalls, &c. And again, Cheſcun paiis ſoloiet deſtre garnie per 40. jours per generall ſummons, &c. All which agreeth with our Books; and after he ſaith, Abuſion eſt que Juſtices & lour Miniſters, que occient le gent per faux judgement, ne ſont diſtreints al fere de autres homicides, que fiſt le Roy Alfred que fiſt pender 44. Juſtices in un anne tant come homicides pur lour faux judgements: And there he nameth thoſe corrupt Juſtices, which is to be intended of Juſtices Itinerant, for there were not ſo many reſident.

Bract l. 3. fo. 108, 115, 116, &c. Brit. fol. 127, &c. Fleta l. 1 c. 15, &c. 2 E. 3 27. 4 E. 3. 41 6 E. 3. 55. 23 E. 3. 21. 6 E. 2. Aſſ. b. 496. 14 H. 7. 21. 15 H. 7. 5.

Mirror c. 4. § Le office des Juſtices in Eire. ca. 5. § 1. The books abovesaid, ubi ſupra.

And the inſtitution of Juſtices Itinerant, and the circuit of Juſtices in the Countries had his ground from holy Scripture, for there it is ſaid, Judicabat quoque Samuel Iſraelem cunctis diebus vitæ ſuæ, & ibat per ſingulos annos circuiens Bethel, & Galgala, & Maſphatti; & judicabat Iſraelem in ſuperadictis locis, revertebaturque in Ramatha; ibi enim erat domus ejus, & ibi judicabat Iſraelem.

1 Sam. c. 7. ver. 16.

As to the ſecond point, that Juſtices in Eyre ſhould ceaſe in the raigne of Edward the third, they have not onely erred in fonte, but in fine alſo, for they ceaſed not in the reigne of King Edward the third, for it is enacted by Act of Parliament after that Kings reigne, (in reſpect of the troubles and forreine affaires) that no Eyres ſhould be

ſhould be holden during two yéers; and after in 16 R. 2. that no Eyre ſhould be holden till the nert Parliament; but thus much in a caſe ſo evident ſhall ſuffice. We have added thus much, not of curioſity, nor of a ſpirit of contradiction, but for two reſpects; the one, that when our Hiſtorians do meddle with any legall point, or matter concerning the Law, we would adviſe them, that they would before they write, conſult with thoſe that be learned, and appriſed in the Laws of this Realm; the other, that truth might be manifeſted, and prevail.

Rot. Parliam. An. 6 R. 2. nu. 35. 16 R. 2. nu. 12.

But hereof more largely ſhall be ſpoken in the Treatiſe concerning the Juriſdiction of Courts.

Statut. de Weſtminſter 3. Editum *Anno* 18 Edw. 1. Ad Parliamentum poſt feſtum Hil. & Paſchæ.

In the Parliament Roll it is intituled,

Statutum Regis de terris vendendis & emendis.

1 Part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 140.

IT is called the Statute of Weſtm. 3. becauſe two notable Parliaments had been before holden at Weſtminſter, the one called Weſtm. 1. and the other called Weſtm. 2. In reſpect whereof, and of the excellencie of it, this Parliament being holden at Weſtminſter, is called Weſtm. 3.

CAP. I.

W. Dow: 1:

QUia emptores terrarum & tenementor' de feodis Magnatum & aliorum dominorum in præjudicium eorundem, temporibus retroactis, multotiens in feodis ſuis ſunt ingreſſi, quibus libere tenentes eorundem magnatum & aliorum terras & ten' ſua vendiderunt, tenen' in feod' ſibi & hæredibus ſuis de feoffatoribus [*& hæredibus*] ſuis, & non de capitalibus dom' feodorum, per quod iidem capitales domini eſcheatas, maritagia, & cuſtodias terrarum & tenement' de feodis ſuis exiſtentium ſæpius amiſerunt: quod quidem eiſdem Magnatibus & aliis dominis quam plurimum durum & difficile videbatur, & [*ſic*] in hoc caſu exheredatio manifeſta. Dominus Rex in Parliamento ſuo apud Weſtmon' poſt Paſch. anno regni ſui 18. videlicet in quindena Sancti Johan. Bapt. ad inſtantiam Magnatum regni ſui, conceſsit, providit, & ſtatuit, quod de cætero liceat unicuique libero homini, terras ſuas, ſeu tenementa ſua, ſeu partem inde ad voluntatem ſuam vendere, ita tamen quod feoffatus teneat terram illam, ſeu tenement' illud de capitali domino feodi illius per eadem ſervitia & conſuetudines, per quæ feoffator ſuus illa prius tenuit.

Lib. 3. fol. 23, 24. Walkers caſe.

¶ Quia emptores terrarum, &c.] The cauſe of the making of this Statute, appeareth by the Preamble, & by that which hath been ſaid upon the

the Expoſition of the 32 Chapter of the Statute of Magna Charta; where alſo the principall parts of this Act are explained, yet ſome things are there- Mag. Chart. c. 32.
unto neceſſarily to be added.

At the Common Law if A. had made a feoffment in fee to B. reddend' inde, 31 Aſſ. p. 30. 2 E. 3.
ſive Tenend' de ſe & hæredibus ſuis per 6. d. pro omnibus ſervitiis, & fac' capitalibus 33. 49 E. 3. 10.
dominis feodi pro prædict' A. & hæredibus ſuis omnia ſervitia debita, &c.

In this caſe by the firſt Reddend' or Tenend' the land had been holden of the Feoffor, and all the ſervices due ſhall be done to him; for to do ſervice for a man, is to do it to him; qui pro me aliquid facit, mihi feciſſe videtur.

If the Tenant had made a feoffment in fee before this Statute generally, 3 Aſſ. 8. 33 E. 3.
without reſervation of any tenure, the Feoffee ſhould have holden of the Feoffor, Annuity 52.
as he had held over; For example, if he had holden by Knights ſervice, the 22 Aſſ. 53. 45 E. 3.
Feoffee by creation of Law had holden by Knights ſervice of the Feoffor, in 15. b. 4 H. 6. 20.
reſpect of the tenure over him; and therefore if the Lord had confirmed the
eſtate of the Feoffor, viz. the Meſne, to hold by fealty only (which was So- 49 E. 3. 10.
cage) the tenure between the Tenant and the Feoffor ſhould be Socage alſo,
becauſe the tenure created by Law followeth the tenure, in reſpect whereof it
was created.

¶ Quod de cætero liceat unicuique libero homini, terras ſuas, ſeu tenementa ſua, ſeu partem inde ad voluntatem ſuam vendere.] By the Common Law, the Tenant might have made a 33 E. 3. Avowry
feoffment in fee of the whole tenantie to be holden of the chief Lord; but not- 255. 4 H. 6. 20.
withſtanding the Lord might, during the life of the Feoffor, take him for his 12 E. 4. 16. lib. 3.
Tenant, and avow upon him (in reſpect of the former fealty, ſervice, and pri- fol. 23. Walkers
vity) albeit the Feoffee gave notice, and tendered him all the arrerages, caſe.
which now this Statute hath altred.

See the Expoſition upon the 32 Chapter of Magna Charta. Mag. Chart c. 32.

¶ Vendere.] Is here not only taken for a ſale, but for any alienation by gift, feoffment, fine, or otherwiſe: But ſale was the moſt common aſſurance.

¶ Libero homini.] i. Libere tenenti; to every Freholder. Hereby are excluded not only nativi, but alſo nativè tenentes, Copyholders, or Tenants at will, according to the cuſtome of the Mannour.

¶ Ita tamen quod feoffatus teneat terram illam, ſeu tenementum illud de capitali domino feodi illius.] The generall 4 H. 6. 20. 8 E. 4.
words of this Act take not away neceſſary incidents, as that the Feoffee of all, 12.
or of part, ſhall give notice, and tender the arrerages before the Lord ſhall be compelled to avow upon him: neither do theſe or the former words [De cætero liceat] take away the fine for license of alienation, &c. of lands holden of the King in capite, for that belongeth to the King by the ſaid Statute of Magna Charta. See Magna Charta cap. 32.

Theſe generall words have a tacite exception, viz. unleſſe all the Lords Mag. Chart. c. 32.
mediate and immediate do aſſent thereunto; for Quilibet renunciare poteſt bene- 27 H. 8. 26. 2 E. 2.
ficio juris pro ſe introduct'. Avowry 185.

¶ Capitalis dominus] Is here taken for the next immediate Lord, and ſo by degrees upward to every Lord Paramount, albeit the Act ſpeaketh in the ſingular number: and it is to be known, that all the lands and te- *33 H. 6. 7. 8 E. 3.
nements in England are holden either mediately or immediately of the King, 283. 17. E. 3. 59.
and therefore he is Summus dominus ſupra omnes. 46 E. 3. Petition
19. lib. 6. fol. 5, 6.
*If the King be Lord, A. Meſne, C. Meſne and Tenant, the Tenancie com- Sir John Molyns
eth to the hands of the King by forfeiture or conveyance, the King granteth the caſe. Eodem. libr.
lands to another in fee, [Tenend' de capitali domino per ſervitia debita, & con- fol 130, 131.
ſueta] Bewlyes caſe.

ſueta] this grant ſhall revive not onely the immediate tenure of C. but of A. and of the King alſo, albeit the Tenend' de capitali domino be in the ſingular number, (as here the Statute ſpeaketh) yet it is as much as capitalibus domini.

¶ Per eadem ſervitia & conſuetudines, per quæ feoffator ſuus illa prius tenuit.] A. holdeth lands by Knights ſervice, and giveth the ſame to B. in tail, to hold of him in Socage; B. maketh a feoffment in fee, the Feoffee ſhall not hold of the Lord in Socage, as the Feoffor held, but by Knights ſervice, as A. the Donor held: for by the feoffment the reverſion in fee holden by Knights ſervice is drawn out of the Donor, and palleth to the Feoffee; and the Feoffee in this caſe cannot hold of the Donor: and this caſe is not againſt the letter of the Law, but within the intent and meaning thereof; for the meaning of this Law was, that the Feoffee ſhould hold of the Lord, as the Feoffor did when the Feoffee held of the ſame Lord: and this Act was made for the advantage of the Lords; and therefore in conſtruction the Feoffee ſhall hold, not as the Feoffor, but as the Donor held.

2 E.2. Avowry 181. 10 E.3. 26. 18 E.3.7.31 E.3. Gard. 116. 48 E. 3.8.1 H.5.5 E.4.8. 15 E.4.13. Tr. 18 Eliz. in communi banco, in Wyats caſe. Per cur' which I heard and obſerved.

If the husband ſeiſed of land in the right of his wife make a feoffment in fee, the Feoffee ſhall hold as the wife held, for the husband had nothing but in her right.

Alſo if the Tenant that holds by priority make a feoffment in fee, the Feoffee ſhall not hold by priority; for this Act ſaith, Per eadem ſervitia, by the ſame ſervices, and not according to every collaterall quality.

If Tenant in Frank almoign alien in fee, that Feoffee ſhall not hold of the Lord per eadem ſervitia, albeit he be a man of the Church; but he ſhall hold of the Lord by fealty onely: for by the firſt words of this Act he ſhall hold of the Lord, but he cannot hold of the Lord, per eadem ſervitia, becauſe it is againſt the nature of the tenure in Frank almoign, to hold of any but of the Donor or his heirs; and generall words of an Act ſhall not be taken to work any thing againſt the nature of the thing, or the rule of Law; but he ſhall hold by fealty onely, which was as free a tenure, and as neer to the former, as can be, and therefore by conſtruction [eadem ſervitia] the ſame ſervices ſhall be taken as neer the ſame ſervices as may be.

1. Part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 139. Lib. 9. fol. 123. Anth. Lows caſe.

And this Act extendeth to lands holden by fee-farme.

45 E.3. 25.b.

¶ Conſuetudines] Is here taken for ſervices, as in the Writ De conſuetudinibus & ſervitiis, and not for cuſtomes.

Mag. Chart. cap. 30. verb. Conſuetud.

If the Meſne releaſe to the Tenant, the Tenant ſhall hold per eadem ſervitia & conſuetudines, as the Meſne did; and ſo if the Tenant infeoffe the Meſne, the Meſne ſhall hold per eadem ſervitia, as he did before: and ſo it is if the tenancie come to the meſnalty by Act in Law, as by eſcheat or deſcent, the Meſne ſhall hold per eadem ſervitia & conſuetudines, as he held before; for albeit the Tenure between the Tenant and the Meſne in theſe caſes be extinct, yet the Seigniory Paramount, which alſo was iſſuing out of the tenancie, remaineth ſtill.

32 E.3. Dower 131. 38 Aſſ. 17. 2 E.4.6 7 E.4.12.

If there be Lord Meſne, Meſne, and Tenant, and the firſt Meſne dyeth without heir, and the meſnalty eſcheat to the ſecond Meſne; or if the Meſne grant the meſnalty to the Meſne, the meſnalty that which is neereſt to the tenancie doth drown the more remote meſnalty, and the Tenant ſhall hold per eadem ſervitia & conſuetudines, as he held before: But the ſecond Meſne ſhall hold of the Lord Paramount per eadem ſervitia & conſuetudines, as he held before the extinguiſhment of his meſnalty for the cauſe aforeſaid.

10 Aſſ. p. 29. W. 2. cap. 9. Le caſe de Forjudger.

CAP.

CAP. II.

ET ſi partem aliquam earundem terrarum, ſeu tenementorum alicui vendiderit, feoffatus illam teneat immediate de capitali domino, & oneretur ſtatim de ſervitiis quantum pertineat ſive pertinere debet eidem capitali domino pro particula illa ſecundum quantitatem terræ ſeu ten' ſic vedit'. Et ſic in hoc caſu decidat capitali domino ipſa pars ſervitii per manus feoffati capiend', ex quo feoffatus debet eidem capitali domino juxta quantitatem terræ ſeu ten' venditi, de particula illius ſervitii ſic debiti eſſe intendens & reſpondens.

¶ Feoffatus ille partem illam teneat immediate de capitali domino pro particula illa.] [Particula illa] is underſtood of a part in ſeveralty, and not in common, and therefore it is holden that if the Tenant make a feoffment in fee of the moity or third part, &c. of the Tenancy, that ſuch a feoffee is not within the purview of this Statute; for a moity or a third part, &c. pro indiviſo is not particula, for that word implieth a part in ſeveralty. 29 H.8. tenures Br.64. 17 E.3.15.

And this branch by reaſon of this word [feoffatus] is underſtood when part of the Tenancy peravaile is alienes, and not when part of the meſnalty. 17 E.3. 15.

¶ Pro particula illa] Is underſtood of ſervices deviſable and apportionable, and not of entire ſervices, be they annual or not annual, whereof you ſhall read notable matter, when entire ſervices by alienation of part ſhall be multiplied, and when not, and what ſervices ſhall be extinct by the purchaſe of part by the Lord, and what remain, and what ſhall be apportioned, in Bruertons Caſe in the firſt part of the Reports, and in Talbots Caſe in the eight part. Lib.6. fol 1. Bruertons caſe. Li.8. fol. 105, 106. Talbots caſe. Firſt part of the Inſtitut. ſect. 222. verbo annual. Whereunto you may adde for the caſe of ſuit-ſervice. Mich. 18E.1. in Banco Rot. 232 Ro. Lutterels caſe 12E.4.16.6H.7.7.

Alſo when the Lord purchaſeth part, he ſhall hold that part pro particula of the Lord Paramount by the purview of this Statute.

¶ Secundum quantitatem terræ.] The Statute doth ordain that the feoffee of part ſhall hold pro particula of the Lord, but it is neceſſary to be known how the ſame ſhall be apportioned: for Parum proficit ſcire quid fieri debet, ſi non cognoſcas, quo modo ſit facturum: Therefore admit that there be Lord and Tenant of twenty acres of land by fealty, and x. s. rent, the Lord doth purchaſe two acres, and taking the rent to be apportioned according to the quantity of the land doth diſtrain for ix. s. and the Tenant maketh reſcous, the Lord brings his Aſſiſe, the Tenant pleads nul tort, the Recognitors of the Aſſiſe ſhall extend the land according to the value, and not according to the quantity, and that the Lord ought upon the true valuation of the ſaid two acres ſo purchaſed to have but viij. s. vi. d. *Regula.* 18 E.2. avowry 218. 4 Aſſ. 5. 12 E.4.16. Pl. Com. 82.

In this caſe, albeit the Plaintiffe did miſtake the juſt reſidue upon the apportionment, yet ſhall he recover ſo much as is found by the Jury to be due; for it were too hard, and a cauſe of multiplication of ſuits, and againſt the meaning of the makers of this Act, that the Lord ſhould be driven in his Aſſiſe or Avowry, &c. to hit the juſt ſumme due upon the apportionment, but

but though he demand more, yet ſhall he recover but that juſt ſumme which is implied in theſe words, Secundum quantitatem terræ, i. Secundum quantitatem valoris terræ: But if he demand leſſe in that Action, he ſhall not recover the greater.

Paſch. 39 El. Rot. 233 coram Rege inter Collins & Harding. Hil. 42. El. in Communi Banco. int' Ewer & Moile. Tr. 43. El. in Communi Banco. Rot. 243.

And ſo it is, if a man make a leaſe for years reſerving a rent, if he grant away part of the reverſion, the rent ſhall be apportioned by the Common Law, and albeit the grantée of part demand or claim more in his Action of Debt, or Avowry then is due, yet ſhall he recover ſo much as the Jury ſhall finde upon a Juſt apportionment to be due, againſt a ſudden opinion reported by Serjant Bendloes, Hil. 6 & 7 E. 6. that the rent in that caſe ſhould not be apportioned, but loſt; but the Law hath been often adjudged to the contrary for four reaſons:

1. For that it is a rent ſervice, and not a bare contract, and rent ſervices were apportionable at the Common Law.

2. It is incident to the reverſion, which is ſeverable, Et acceſſorium ſequitur naturam ſui principalis.

3. The rent, being a rent ſervice, is ſeverable by recovery of part, in an Action of Waſte, or upon ſurrender in part.

4. Laſtly, it is a general caſe, and ſpecially in caſe of Wils, which many times are void for a third part.

And where the caſe hath been put of a leſſée for years, the ſame Law holdeth in the caſe of a leaſe for life, whereupon a rent is reſerved, for the apportionment of the rent, whereby it appeareth, that there was an apportionment at the Common Law, pro particula ſecundum quantitatem valoris, &c. for to none of theſe caſes our Act doth extend unto.

CAP. III.

ET ſciendum eſt quod per prædictas venditiones ſeu emptiones terrarum ſeu ten', aut partis alicujus earundem, nullo modo poſſunt terræ ſeu ten' illa in parte vel in toto ad manum mortuam devenire, arte vel ingenio, contra formam ſtatuti ſuper hoc dudum editi. Et ſciendum eſt quod iſtud ſtatut' tenet locum de terris venditis tenend' in feodo ſimplici tantum. Et quod ſe extendit ad tempus futurum. Et incipiet locum tenere ad feſtum ſancti Andreæ Apoſtoli proxim' futur' Anno regni Regis E. filii Regis H. xviij.

¶ Ad manum mortuam devenire, arte vel ingenio, contra formam ſtatuti ſuper hoc dudum edit'.] This is underſtood of the Statute de 7 E. 1. De Religioſis, and by this branch that Act is in no ſort impeached by this, but ſtandeth in full force: and note the manner of saving of former Statutes in ancient times by general words, which is the ſureſt way.

22 Aſſ. 42. 3 Aſſ. 18 4 F. 6. 20. 11 H. 8. 88 Kelwey.

¶ In feodo ſimplici.] And therefore if Tenant for life grant his eſtate in ſeveral parts to ſeveral perſons, yet may the leſſor diſtrain for the whole

whole rent in every part, for this Act extendeth onely to Tenants in fee-ſimple.

But yet Tenant for life, and Tenant in taile are not wholy excluded by force of theſe words [in feodo ſimplici] out of this Statute, for where the whole fee-ſimple paſſeth out of the feoffor, there this Act extendeth to eſtates for life and in taile; as if an eſtate for life or in taile be made of land, the remainder in fee, there then Tenant for life or in taile ſhall hold de capitali domino by force of this Act, but otherwiſe it is when a reverſion remaineth in the donor or leſſor. 1 E. 3. 3. 4 H. 6. 20 21, 22. 20 E. 3. avowry 131. 20 E. 3. ubi ſupra. 38 E. 3. 7. 4 H. 6. 20, 21, &c. Lib. 2. fol 92. Binghams Caſe. Lib 3. fol. 8. Heydons Caſe.

For if a man at this day make a gift in taile, Tenend' de capitalibus dominis feodi, &c. theſe words are void, and he ſhall hold of the donor.

Statutum de Judaiſmo.

Ad Parliamentum tentum poſt feſtum Sancti Hilarii, & poſt Paſch', Anno 18 E. 1.

PUr ceo que le roy ad vieu que mults des males & diſheriſons des probes homes de ſa terre ſont avenus per les uſurers que les Jewes ont fait en arere, & que mults des peches ent ount ſurs de ceo, meſque luy & ſes aunc' eyent ent grand pren de la Jewrie tout en ceo en arere, ment pur quant en le honor de Dieu & pur le common pren del people ordein le roy & eſtablie que nul Jew deſormes ne priſt rien a uſury ſur les terres, rents, ne ſur autres choſes, & que nul uſury ne curge * de S. Edward procheinment paſſe en avant, mes que les covenants avant faits ſoient tenus ſave que les uſurers mes ceſſent.

* That is from the feaſt of S. Edw. next before paſſed, which is the 18 day of March.

By the preamble hereof, two great miſchiefes did follow before the making of this Statute upon Jewiſh uſury; now the difficulty was how the ſame ſhould be remedied. The miſchiefes were theſe:

1. The evils and diſheriſons of the good men of the land.

2. That many of the ſins or offences of the Realm had riſen and bèn committed by reaſon thereof, to the great diſhonor of Almighty God.

The difficulty how to apply a remedy, was, conſidering what great yearly revenue the King had by the Uſury of the Jewes, and how neceſſary it was that the King ſhould be ſupplied with treaſure; what benefit the Crowne had before the making of this Act appeareth by former Records; as take one for many: from the ſevententh of December in the 50 year of H. 3. untill the Tueſday in Whitſontide the ſecond yeare of Edward the firſt, which was about ſeven yeares, the Crowne had foure hundred and twenty thouſand pounds fiftèn ſhillings and foure pence De exitibus Judaiſmi; at what time the ounce of ſilver was but xx. d. and now it is more then treble ſo much, ſo as the recitall of the Preamble is true, Meſque luy & ſes aunceſtres eyent ent graund pren de la Jewrie.

Rot. Patent. Anno 3E.1.m.14,17 26. William Middleton reddit compotum.

Many

Many prouiſions were made both by this King and others, ſome time they were baniſhed, but their cruell Uſury continued; and ſoon after they returned, and for reſpect of lucre and gain, King John in the ſecond yeer of his Raign granted unto them large liberties and priviledges, whereby the miſchiefs rehearſed in this Act without meaſure multiplyed.

Tempore R. 1. Vet. Mag. Chart. fol. 144. Rot. Chart. 2. Johan. nu. 49, 53. 18 H. 3. Dorſ. clauſm. 27. Dorſ. Pat. 55 H. 3. m. 10.

Our noble King Edw. 1. and his father H. 3. before him, ſought by divers Acts and Ordinances to uſe ſome mean and moderation herein, but in the end it was found, that there was no mean in miſchief, and as Seneca ſaith, Res profecto ſtulta eſt nequitiæ modus. And therefore King Edw. 1. as this Act ſaith, in the honour of God, and for the common profit of his people without all reſpect (in reſpect of theſe) of the filling of his own Coffers, did ordain, that no Jew from thenceforth ſhould make any bargain, or contract for Uſury, nor upon any former contract ſhould take any Uſury from the Feaſt of Saint Edward then laſt paſt; ſo in effect all Jewiſh Uſury was forbidden.

Rot. 2 E. 1. m. 1, 3, 5. Rot. clauſ. 3 E. 1. m 8, 10, 13, 16, 23. Rot. Pat. 3 E. 1. m. 36. & 17. Dorſ. clauſ. 7 E. 1. m. 6.

The King of France, Anno domini 1253. 37 H. 3. baniſhed out of France all the Jews, perpetually, ſaving Merchants and ſuch as ſhould get their living by the work of their hands; but ſoon after they returned again.

Matth. Paris, pag. 833.

This Law ſtruck at the root of this peſtilent weed, for hereby Uſury it ſelf was forbidden; and thereupon the cruell Jews thirſting after wicked gain, to the number of 15060. departed out of this Realm into forein parts, where they might uſe their Jewiſh trade of Uſury, and from that time that Nation never returned again into this Realm.

Some are of opinion, (and ſo it is ſaid in ſome of our Hiſtories) that it was decreed by authority of Parliament, That the uſurious Jews ſhould be baniſhed out of the Realm; but the truth is, that their Uſury was baniſhed by this Act of Parliament, and that was the cauſe that they baniſhed themſelves into forein Countries, where they might live by their Uſury; and for that they were odious both to God and man, that they might paſſe out of the Realm in ſafety, they made Petition to the King, that a certain day might be prefixed to them to depart the Realm, to the end that they might have the Kings Writ to his Sheriffs for their ſafe conduct, and that no injury, moleſtation, damage, or grievance be offered to them in the mean time: One of which Writs we will tranſcribe:

Holl, fol. 285. Walſ. hypod. 72. Florilegus Cron. Dunſtable. Baniſh the trade, and baniſh the tradeſman. Divers Kings had baniſh'd the Jews, and yet they returned, but no King baniſhed their Uſury before.

Rex Vic. G. Cum Judæis regni noſtri univerſis certum tempus prefixerimus a regno illo transfretandi, nolentes quod ipſi per miniſtros noſtros, aut alios quoſcunq;, aliter quam fieri conſuevit, indebite pertrectentur: Tibi præcipimus quod per totam baliwam tuam publice proclamari, & firmiter inhiberi facias, ne quis eis infra tempus prædictum, injuriam, moleſtiam, damnum inferat, ſeu gravamen. Et cum contingat ipſos cum catallis ſuis, * quæ eis conceſſimus, verſus partes London, cauſa transfretationis ſuæ, dirigere greſſus ſuos, ſalvum & ſecurum conductum eis habere facias ſumptibus eorundem. Proviſo quod Judæi prædicti ante receſſum ſuum vadia Chriſtianorum quæ penes ſe habent, illis quorum fuerint, ſi ea acquietare voluerint, reſtituant, ut tenentur. Teſte rege apud Weſtm. 18. die Julii, Anno 18 E. 1.

Rot. clauſ. 18 E. 1. m. 6. 18 Julii. The like Writs to other Counties, & intituled, *De Judæis regni Angliæ exeuntibus.* * Nota.

This Statute de Judaiſmo was made at the Parliament poſt feſtum Hilarii, Anno 18 E. 1. At which Parliament the King had a Fifteenth granted to him pro expulſione Judæorum. And this Writ was granted in July following, the King beginning his Raign, Novemb. 16. for the Parliament knew, that by baniſhing of Uſury, the Jews would not remain. And thus this noble King by this means baniſhed for ever theſe infidell uſurious Jews; the number of which Jews thus baniſhed, was fifteen thouſand and three ſcore.

Parliam. 18 E. 1. poſt feſtum Hil. & Paſch. at which Parliament the Stat. of W. 3. *de Quia Emptores terrarum* was made.

But lucre and gain, which King John had, and expected of the infidell Jews, made him impie Judaiſare; for to the end they ſhould exerciſe the Laws of their Sacrifices, (which they could not do without a Prieſthood) the King by his Charter granted them to have one, &c. which, for the great rarity thereof, and for that we finde it not either in our Books, or Hiſtories, that we remember, we will rehearſe in hæc verba;

Rot. Chart. 1 Regis Johan. part 1. m. 28. Chart. 171. This King had a moſt troubleſom and diſhonorable Raign, God raiſing againſt him for his juſt puniſhment two potent enemies, Pope Innocent the 3. and Philip King of France. And beſides (which was the worſt) he loſt the hearts and love of his Baronage and Subjects, and at the laſt had a fearful end.

* H. id eſt, Huberti.

Rex omnibus fidelibus ſuis, & omnibus, & Judæis, & Anglis Salutem. Sciatis nos conceſſiſſe, & præſenti charta noſtra confirmaſſe Jacobo Judæo de Londoniis Presbytero Judæorum Presbyteratum omnium Judæorum totius Angliæ. Habendum & tenendum, quam diu vixerit, libere & quiete, & honorifice & integre, ita quod nemo ei ſuper hoc moleſtiam aliquam, aut gravamen inferre præſumat. Quare volumus & firmiter præcipimus, quod eidem Jacobo, quoad vixerit, Preſbyteratum Judæorum per totam Angliam garantetis, manutenęatis, & pacifice defendatis. Et ſi quis ei ſuper eo forisfacere præſumpſerit, id ei ſine dilatione (ſalva nobis emenda noſtra) de forisfactura noſtra emendari faciatis tanquam dominico Judæo noſtro, quem ſpecialiter in ſervitio noſtro retinuimus. Prohibemus etiam ne de aliquo ad ſe pertinente ponatur in placitum, niſi coram nobis aut coram capitali Juſticiario noſtro, ſicut charta Regis Richardi fratris noſtri teſtatur. Teſte S. Bathonienſi Epiſcopo, &c. Dat' per manus *H. Cantuarienſis Archiepiſcopi Cancellarii noſtri apud Rothomagum 31 die Julii, Anno regni noſtri primo.

Walter **Archbiſhop of** Canterbury, **and Chancelour of** England, **born in** Weſtdereham **in** Norfolk, **and brought up by** Ranulph de Glanvile **chief Juſtice of** England, **founded the Monaſtery of** Weſtdereham, Premonſtratenſis ordinis, Vide Lib. de antiquitate Britannicæ eccleſiæ, cap. 42. Hubertus pa. 134. **worthy to be read and obſerved.**

At this Parliament alſo of this noble King E. 1. **in the** 18. **yeer of his Raign, another kind of Jews were ſeverely puniſhed,** viz. **the Judges of the Kings Bench, and of the Common Pleas, the Barons of the Exchequer, and the Juſtices Itinerants, except two, whom for their honour we will name** (in memoria æterna erit Juſtus) viz. **Sir** John **of** Metingham **chief Juſtice of the Common Pleas, and** Elias de Bekingham **one of his companions,** [Qui poſiti fuerunt in fornace, & prodierunt aurum:] **For they had dealt uprightly in their places, and had never ſtained their hands with ſordid Bribery. But let us return to our naturall Jews.**

The richeſt of theſe ſoon after this Parliament, by force of the Kings Writ having imbarked themſelves with their treaſure in a tall ſhip of great burthen, when the ſhip was under ſail, and gotten down the Thames towards the mouth of the River beyond Quinborough, **the Maſter of the ſhip confederating with ſome of the Mariners, invented a Stratagem to deſtroy them, and to bring the ſame to paſſe, commanded to caſt anchor, and rode at the ſame till the ſhip at an ebbe lay on the dry ſands; the Maſter and his confederates, in further execution of their wicked plot, moved and inticed thoſe rich Jews to walk with the Maſter on land, for their recreation and preſervation of health, which they did: At laſt, when the Maſter underſtood the tide to be coming in, he ſtole away from them, and got him back to the ſhip, whither he was as it was before plotted, drawn up by a cord; the Jews made not ſo much haſte as he did, becauſe they knew not the danger, but when they perceived in what perill they were in (that had ſhewed no mercie to numbers that cryed to them) cryed to him for help: his wicked and prophane anſwer to them was, That they ought rather to cry to Moſes, by whoſe conduct their fathers paſſed through the red ſea, and that he was able to deliver them out of theſe raging flouds which now came in upon them; and within a ſhort ſpace ſwallowed them up all: The Maſter, and ſuch other as were conſenting to this foul fact, were before the Juſtices Itinerants indicted, convicted of murther, and hanged.**

Chron. de Dunſtable & Ver. Manuſcr. Itiner. Kanc. corã Juſtic. Itiner. An. 18 E. 1.

And hereby it appeareth, that Divine ultion did follow theſe cruell Jews, wicked and wretched men; for the debts of cruelty are ſeldom unpaid.

We will here adde a Record de Priore de Bridlington, the information or charge is not in the Record, this onely we finde:

Et

*Et quia prædictus Prior cognoſcit quod prædicta pecunia prædᵗ Judæo debebatur, viz, 300. l. nec ei ſolvebatur ante exilium Judæorum, & *quicquid remanſit de eorum debitis, aut catallis in regno poſt eorum exilium domino Rege fuit; Conſideratum eſt quod dominus Rex recuperet pecuniam prædᵗ, & dictum eſt eidem Priori quod non exeat villa antequam domino Regi de prædᵗ pecunia ſatisfaciat. Et reſpondeat Iohannes Archiepiſcopus Eborum, quia præcepit dicto Priori ſolvere valettᵗ ſuo prædictam pecuniam in deceptionem regis, contra *ſacramentum & fidelitatem ſuam domino Regi datam, &c. Idem in alio Rot. Anno 22 E. 1. Rot. 5.*

Pl. Parlam. Poſt Paſch. apud London 21 E. 1. Rot. 4

* Note a good expoſition upon this Statute.

What offence it is to deceive the King of any of his forfeitures.

* For in doing of his fealty he is ſworn.

The Archbiſhop confeſſing the ſame, was adjudged to be in miſericordia regis, ſed idem dominus Rex reſervat ſibi ipſi taxationem miſericordiæ.

This light touch we have given to this branch of this Act, to the end it may be a precedent and pattern in like caſes to apply the like remedy, and will leave the Reader to peruſe the reſidue of this Act, which is worthy to be read, and needeth not any Expoſition.

Modus

Modus levandi Fines,

Edit. Anno 18 Edw. I.

QUant le brief original ſoit lie en preſence des parties devant Juſtices, donques dira un countour iſsint: Sir Juſtice, conge daccord': le Juſtice dirra, que dirra? Sir Robert, & noſmera un des parties. Donques quant ils ſerront agree de la ſumme de pecune que eſt done al Roy, donques dirra le Juſtice, Cries la peace. Et puis dirra le countour, iſsint que la peace eſt tiell, a vous conge, que William & Alice ſa feme, que cy ſont, recogniſont la mannour de B. ove les appurtenances contenus en le brief, eſtre droit du R. come cell' que il ad de lour done, A. aver & tener a luy & a ſes heires, de W. & Alice, & les heires A. come en demeſne, rent, ſeigniories, courts, plees, purchaſes, gardes, mariages, relieſes, eſcheats, molins, avowſons de Eſgliſes, & touts auters franchiſes, & franke cuſtomes al avantdits manours apperteignant, rendant per a N. & ſes heires, chiefes ſeigniours de fee, ſervice due, & cuſtomes pur touts ſervices. Et fait aſſavoir, que order ne ley ne ſuffre mye, que final accorde ſoit leve en la Court le Roy ſans brieſe original, & ceo a tout le meins devant iv. Juſtices en bank, ou en Eyre, & non pas aillours, & en preſence des parties noſmes en brieſe, queux ſoient de pleine age, & de bone memorie, & hors de pryſon. Et ſi feme covert de baron ſoit un des parties, donques covient que el ſoit primerment confeſſe de iv. Juſtices avantdits. Et ſi el naſſent al fine, ne ceo liver mie. Et la cauſe pur que tiel ſolempnitie doit eſtre fait en cel fine eſt, pur ceo que fine eſt ci hault barre, & de ci graund force, & de ci puiſſant nature en ſoy, que el forclos nemy ſolement ceux queux ſont parties & privies a la fine & lour heires, mes touts auters gentes de mound', queux ſont de pleine age, hors de priſon, & de bone memorie, & deins les iv. meres, le jour del fine levie, ſils ne met-

mettront lour claime de lour action pur le pays, deins lan & le jour.

For the antiquity of fines, it is certaine that they were frequent before the Conquest. Pl. Com. 368. a. Glanv. li. 8. c. 1, 2, &c. Bract. lib. 5. fol. 435. lib. 5. fol. 106. li. 4. fol. 256. Brit. fo. 91. & 216. Fleta li. 6. ca. 52. Lib. 2. cap. 12. Lib. 5. fo. 38. Teys Case. Li. 4. fo. 125. Beverlies Case.

For what end and purpose fines, or a final concord were first instituted, and wherefore it is called finis, it appeareth in the said ancient Authors, ubi supra, which wrote before this Act, * and by others, and further by an ancient Record of Parliament, Anno 19 E. 1. in these words, Nec in Regno isto provideatur vel sit aliqua securitas major vel solemnior, per quam aliquis statum certiorem habere possit, vel ad statum suum verificandum aliquod solemnius testimonium producere, quam finem in curia Domini Regis levatum, qui quidem finis sic vocatur, eo quod finis & consummatio omnium placitorum esse debet. See the Record, for it is notable.

* Int' placita de Parliam. apud Asheridge, Anno 19 E. 1. Rot. 12.

For the hautesse and puissant force and nature of a fine, somewhat shall be said hereafter in this Chapter, in the meane time the true pleading of a fine is not, that I. S. levavit quendam finem, sed quod quidam finis se levavit, &c. without alledging of any reason. The Case of Margery, late the wife of Tho. Weyland.

For the parts of a fine, see Teyes Case, lib. 6. 27 E. 1. cap. 1. acc' First part of the Inst. sect. 441.

¶ Un countor.] That is to say, a Serjeant, as before it hath been said. Dier 12 Eliz. 291. Pl. Com. 254. Stowels Case, & 432. Stapletons Case. Li. 6. fo. 38, 39. Teyes Case.

¶ Conge daccorder.] i. Licentia concordandi.

For this license a fine is due to the King, which is called Finis pro licentia concordandi. And the reason that this fine is taken, is, for that the King loseth by reason of this concord the fines or amerciaments, which should have been due to him upon the Judgement or non-suit, and other advantages.

This fine pro licentia concordandi is an ancient flower of the Crown, and is called the Kings silver, and the post fine, and it is called the post fine in respect of the primer fine, or the fine in the Hamper; For in every real Action of lands or tenements of the yearly value of 5 marks, there is due in the Hamper upon the original vi. s. viij. d. viz. for every v. marks of land vi. s. viij. d. and if it be under v. marks, no fine in the Hamper upon the original is due: A Writ of covenant to levy a fine (whereupon fines in these days are usually levied) is holden a real Writ, for which a fine in the Hamper is paid. Now the fine pro licentia concordandi, or the post fine is also certain, for it is as much as the primer fine, and half as much more. As for example (Quia exempla illustrant) a Writ of covenant is brought to levy a fine of land, of the yearly value of v. marks, there is vj. s. viij. d. due presently for the primer fine, or fine in the Hamper, but the fine pro licentia concordandi, or the post fine is not due till Conge d'accorder be granted by the Court, in this case the post fine is x. s. that is as much, and halfe as much as the primer fine was, but if the land be under v. marks, so as no primer fine is due, yet shall there be a fine pur conge d'accorder, and that is also certain, viz. vj. s. viij. d.

And note there is no post fine due, but when there is conge d'accorder, and in the Court of Common Pleas there is a special Clerk for the entring of the Kings silver in a Roll, which is also endorsed upon the Writ of Covenant.

And these fines Pro licentia concordandi are not against Magna Charta c. 29. for it is an ancient revenue of the Crown.

And the post fine is paid (as here it appeareth) for the concord, for that is the foundation and substance of the fine, for after that, and the Kings silver entred, though the conusor dieth, the fine is good, and the land passeth, but if the Kings silver be not entred, the fine may be reversed in a Writ of Error. Dier 5 El. 220. b. Lib. 5. fol. 39. Teyes Case.

6 Eliz. Dier 227. If a man bring two original Writs of Covenant, the one for land in Suff. of the yeerly value of vj .l. and another in Eſſex of xvjb. l. and albeit there be two originals, yet there is but one concord, and for that concord one entire fine is due and not ſeveral.

Lib. 5. fol. 39. Teyes Caſe. ¶ Que donera.] The printed books are faulty, for they be Que dirra: which ſhould be Que donera, that who is the conuſee, that he may give it, and the Serjant nameth him.

Now the conuſee doth pay the fine, pur licence d'accorder, as here it appeareth, and if there be more then one in the fine, then he, in whom the fee repoſeth by the fine, payeth the ſame. 5: [o 39 a: Fryes ca:

And this fine pur conge d'accorder doth belong to the King in ſo high degree of his prerogative, that they paſſe not by his general grant of all fines, albeit the grant be ex certa ſcientia, ſpeciali gratia, & mero motu, &c.

¶ Quant ils ſont agree del ſomme de pecunie.] Which is eaſily done, for the fine upon a juſt computation of the primer fine, is, as is aforeſaid, certaine.

¶ Cries la peace.] Some hath it, Treates le peace, that is, drawn the peace: here peace is taken for the concord, and the Serjant ſhall ſay, Le peace eſt tiel ove voſtre conge.

¶ Que William & Alice ſa feme, que cy ſont, recogniſont le Mannor de B. ove les appurtenances, &c.] Here it appeareth that they which levy the fine ought to doe it in perſon, and in open Court, expreſſed in theſe words [que cy ſont;] and the reaſon thereof was, that the Judges in open Court might upon the view, and other good means diſcern of their age, Ideocy, Non compos mentis, and Coverture, and whether thoſe that appeare were the ſame perſons, all which might better be diſcerned in open Court, and the Judges informed of the truth thereof, where ſome people of moſt of the parts of the Kingdome are many times preſent, and men will be more fearfull to offer any thing that is unjuſt in open Court (which is the publike ſeate of Juſtice) then in a private Chamber, and this was in reſpect of the hauteſſe and puiſſant force and nature of a fine.

Stat. de Carlile. 15 E. 2. But this is altered by a later Statute, whereby it is provided, that if any perſon aged or decrepit, impotent, or by caſualty be ſo oppreſſed or holden, that by no means he is able to come before the Juſtices in Court, that in ſuch caſe, two or one of the Juſtices, by aſſent of the reſidue of the Bench, ſhall viſit the party ſo diſeaſed, and ſhall receive his conuſans upon the plea, and form of the plea, that he hath in Court, whereupon the ſame fine ought to be levied; And if there goe but one, he ſhall take with him an Abbot, a Prior, or a Knight of good fame and credence; and hereof the Writ of Dedimus poteſtatem had his beginning; and at the firſt was not granted, but where the party was ſo aged, decrepit, or impotent, as he could not come to the Court, and accordingly the Writ of Dedimus poteſtatem was framed, Ac præfatus A. adeo impotens exiſtat, quod abſque maximo ſui corporis periculo uſque ad Weſtm' ad diem in brevi prædict' content' ad recognitionem quod in hac parte requiritur faciend' laborare non ſufficit; which form albeit it continueth to this day, yet is the conuſans taken of them that be in health, and able to travel. And where that Act ſpeaketh of a Juſtice, a Dedimus poteſtatem is granted to a Serjant at Law, ſworn to the King, as common experience teacheth; And the Chief Juſtice of the Court of Common Pleas may take a conuſans of a fine, virtute officii ſui, without any Writ of Dedimus poteſtatem.

Ver. N. B. fo 103. Br. tit. fines 120. 1 H. 7. 9. 2.

Here

Here is a forme of the moſt principall fine viz. the fine ſur conuſance de droit come ceo que il ad de ſon done.

It is to be known that there are two kinds of fines, viz. one executed, and the other executory. Executed, that is, where the preſent eſtate paſſeth unto, or is ſuppoſed in the conuſee, for ſuch a fine is a feoffment of Record, as this fine come ceo, or ſur releas, or confirmation, or ſur ſurrender. 41 E.3.14. 21 E.4.14.

Executory, as when no eſtate is veſted in the conuſee, untill it be executed by Entry or Action, as fines ſur grant & render by the conuſee, which muſt be made upon a fine come ceo, or ſur releas, &c. or other fine which is executed, or otherwiſe the conuſee could not make any graunt and reuder of that land, &c. which he had not; more ſhall be ſaid hereof in the Expoſition of the Statute of 27 E. 1. De finibus. 50 E.3.9.28 E.3. 95. 44 Aſſ.36. 21 E.3.fines.25. 7 H.4.16. 1 H.7.12. 22, 23. &c. 31 E.1.grant 90. 7 E.3.14.24 E.3. 26. 39 E.3.1.

¶ Recogniſont, &c.] Recognoverunt is the ancient and uſuall word in a fine for the conveyance of lands, &c. and very apt, for it is made a of land depending when either the Demandant or Tenant doth acknowledge the land to be the right of the other Per amicabilem compoſitionem, & finalem concordiam, as Glanvill ſaith. 50 E.3.fines 1. Glanv. l.8 ca.3. Glanv. l.8.ca.1.

The agreement of the parties have altered the form of the conuſans here expreſſed, and doe adde, Et illud remiſit & quietum clamavit, &c. Alſo the fine ſur conuſans de droit come ceo, doth now comprehend a clauſe of warranty, which is here omitted.

¶ Le Mannor de B. ove les appurtenances.] Of what hereditaments a fine may be levied? Regularly it may be levied of any thing whereof a Præcipe quod reddat doth lie, as of land, rent, &c. or whereof a Præcipe quod faciat, as the Writ of cuſtomes and ſervices, or whereof a Præcipe quod permittat, as to have a common way, &c. or to be ſhort, whereof a Præcipe quod teneat doth lie, as the Writ of Covenant to levy a fine and the like. But of ancient times fines were levyed of other things, then will be at this day allowed, and yet thoſe ancient fines ſhall be holden now as available, as they were taken to be when they were levyed. 13 E.1.attaint.71 2 E.3.19.21 E.3. 44. 32 E.3. Seire fac' in ration. diviſis.50 E.3.23. 4 E.4.2.18 E.4. 22. 19 E.4.23. 21 E.4.4.

A fine cannot be levied at a Mannor, or lands, that is ancient demeſne, for that ſhould be a wrong to the Lord of whom the land is holden, for by the fine it ſhould become frank-fee, and not impleadable in his Court, &c. and if any ſuch fine be levied, the Lord ſhall reverſe the ſame in a Writ of deceit, for res inter alios acta alteri nocere non debet. 17 E.3.fol.31. 21 E.3.20.44 E.3 7 H.4.44. 8 H.4. 23. 8 E.4.6.

¶ Come in demeſne, rents, ſeigniories, courts, pleas, &c.] At the time of the making of this Act, the form was to enumerate in generall whereof the Mannor conſiſted, but that form is now alſo altered, and that clauſe wholly omitted at this day.

¶ Le ordre del Ley ne ſuffer my que finall concord ſoit levy en la Court le Roy ſans briefe originall.] Hereby it appeareth that this Act is a declaration of the Common Law, and the ignorance or error of ſome Judges was the cauſe of declaring of the Law herein.

Firſt, if there be no originall Writ, yet the fine is not void, but voidable by Law, and therefore the Act ſaith [Le ordre del ley ne ſuffer] and that is by Writ of Error, and that holdeth alſo when there is an originall Writ, and the fine is levied as well of that which is contained in the Writ as of ſome other thing not contained: as if the Writ of Covenant be of the Mannor of D. and the fine is of the Mannor of D. and likewiſe of the Mannor of S. it is voi- 7 E.3.64.24 E.3. 28. 18 E.4.22. 19 E.2.2. Lib. 3. fol.5. Owen & Morgans Caſe.

dable for the Mannor of S. by Writ of Error. It holdeth also when the fine is levied immediately to a person not named in the Writ of Covenant; as if A. be Plaintiff in the Writ of Covenant against C. and C. levieth the fine to A. and B. it is avoidable by Writ of Error, but the learning must be further expressed.

10 E. 3. 35, 54. 18 E. 3. 9. 19 E. 3. Abbot 13. 20 E. 3. bre. 686. 26 Ass. 37 29 E. 3. 3. 38 E. 3. 17. 18 E. 4. 22. 19 E. 4. 2, 3. 21 E. 4. 4. b.

For, as concerning the thing whereof the fine is levied, it is to be known that in case of a fine sur grant & render, which containeth a double fine, there is a great diversity betwæn the fine sur conusans de droit come ceo, &c. for that must be levied of the land, &c. in the originall, but the grant and render may be of another thing then is expressed in the originall: As A. bringeth a Writ of Covenant against B. for the Mannor of D. B. cannot levie a fine to A. of a rent to be issuing out of the Mannor of D. but he must levie the fine of the Mannor of D. according to the Writ, and his Covenant therein expressed, but A. may grant and render to B. a rent out of the same Mannor contained in the fine, but not out of any other land, neither can the grant and render be of any thing collateral to the land, &c. contained in the Writ, or of another nature, and neither issuing out of, nor incident to the land, &c. contained in the original.

24 E. 3. 35.

If two doe levie the fine, the graunt and render may be to one of them.

6 E. 2. fines 117. 7 E. 3. 37, 64. 10 E. 3. 32. 16 E. 3. fines 8. 18 H. 7. fines Br. 111. 30 H. 8. Bro fines 108.

As concerning the persons to be named in the fine, the fine sur conusans de droit come ceo, &c. cannot be levied to any person that is not party to the Writ of Covenant, neither can the grant and render of the land, &c. be immediately in primo gradu to any that is no party to the Writ, but immediately or in secundo gradu, &c. it may: For example, if a Writ of Covenant be brought by A. against B. of the Mannor of D. B. levie a fine to A. come ceo, A. may grant and render the same to B. for life or in tail, the remainder to F. in fee; for albeit the Writ of Covenant be inter A. querent' & B. deforc', so as F. is a meer stranger to the Writ, yet seeing he taketh it by way of remainder depending upon an estate warranted by the fine, it hath bæn allowed in our Books, and hath bæn compared to a Dæd indented betwæn A. and B. whereby A. doth give lands to B. to have and to hold to B. for life, or in tail, the remainder to C. (who is a stranger to the Dæd) in fee.

18 E. 3. 12. 8 H. 4. 5. 21 E. 4. 4. 5 H. 7. 41.

¶ Briefe originall.] It is not said Briefe originall enter les parties, but generally, and therefore a fine may be levied by a vowchee to the Demandant, or by the Demandant to him, and so likewise by Tenant by receit to the Demandant, or by the Demandant to him, and yet they are not parties to the Writ.

2 E. 3. 19. 10 E. 3. 5. 18 E. 4. 22. 19 E. 4. 2, 3. 21 E. 4. 4. b. See 27 E. 1. ca. 1.

In ancient times fines were levied upon originals that were mixt, as in the Assise of Darrein presentment, Quare impedit, or the like, which later times have thought to be against the height and force of a fine. For the form of the original Writ is to be observed, that if a fine be levied of eight several things, as of a Mannor, a Rectory, a House, &c. after the naming of the Mannor, the form is Ac de rectoria, necnon de messuagio; for the fourth, Ac etiam; for the fifth, Præterea; for the sixth, Ac ulterius; for the seventh, Ac etiam; for the eighth, Ac insuper; and if there be more, then to begin again: and I have known a Chirograph of a fine discovered of forgery by not observing this order.

¶ Et ceo a tout le meyns devant 4. Justices en banke.] The Statute of 27 E. 1. saith, Quia fines in Curia nostra levati, &c. and by the Statute of 4 H. 7. it is provided that after the engrossing of every fine to be levied, &c. in the Kings Court, before his Justices of the Common Pleas, &c. so as the number of Justices here mentioned are not requisite

27 E. 1. c. 1. 4 H. 7. c. 24. 32 H. 8. c. 36.

at

at this day: but before the making of this Statute, the Iuſtices before whom the fine was levyed, were named in the fine, and ſpecially upon the making of this Act, to the end the number of the Iuſtices might appear; for though the number of four be not required, yet there muſt be above the number of one, And this is the reaſon that a fine levyed Coram Thom. Brian milite, & ſociis ſuis Iuſticiariis de communi banco, were not good; becauſe no other Iudge of that Court was named but one, and before one a fine cannot be levyed in reſpect of the ſolemnity thereof. But many Writs that come out of the Chancery, are Coram Thoma Brian & ſociis ſuis. 1 H.7.10,11.per les Iuſtices.

¶ Et non pas ailours.] A fine cannot be levyed, to have the force of a final Concord by any that hath power tenere placita, but onely before the Iuſtices of the Court of Common Pleas, or before Iuſtices in Eyre (whiles they laſted) & non pas ailours, ſaith this Act: and therefore the King cannot grant power to hold plea for the levying of Fines, againſt this negative Statute. 50 Aſſ.p.9.44 E.3. 38. 31 H.8. Fines Bro. 110.

¶ Et en preſence des parties noſmes en le briefe.] The Vouchee and Tenant by receit are not named in the Writ, and yet they may (as hath been ſaid) levie a fine to the Demandant, or the Demandant to them; and theſe words being in the affirmative do not reſtrain them.

¶ Et ſi feme covert de baron ſoit un des parties, donques covient que el ſoit primerment confeſſe devant iv. Iuſtices avantdits.] This muſt be underſtood where the husband and wife do levie a fine, for there ſhe ought to be examined; but where the husband and wife do take by a fine, and depart with nothing, there the feme covert is not to be examined. 24 E.3.63. 42 E. 3.37.46 E.3.15. 3 H.6.4.8 H. 6.4.

If a fine be levyed of land to the husband and wife, and the husband and wife grant and render the land, there the wife ſhall be examined, and the examination muſt ever be upon the Writ; and therefore a baron and feme upon a fine levyed to them of land cannot grant and render a rent out of the land, becauſe that rent is not contained in the Writ. 25 E.3.44.4 E.3. 41.5 E.3.24. 6 E.3.22.10 E.3. 26.18 E.2. Fines 121.4E.3.ibid.43 16 E.3. ibid. 6.

The examination muſt be ſolely and ſecretly, and the effect thereof is, whether ſhe be content of her own free good will, without any menace or threat to levie a fine of theſe parcels, and name them unto her, every thing diſtinctly contained in the Writ, ſo as ſhe perfectly underſtand what ſhe doth; and if the Iudge doubteth of her age, he may examine her upon her oath. 25 E.3. 44. 45 E.3.tit. Examination 22.

But what if the woman cannot ſpeak any language that the Iudge doth underſtand, as Cornish, Welſh, Dutch, or the like? then there ſhall be a Latimer, that is, an Interpreter upon his oath to interpret truly.

¶ Et ſil naſſent al fine, ne ceo liera mie.] This is ſo to be underſtood, that it ought not to be received, if ſhe be not examined, and freely aſſent, as is aforeſaid; but if the fine be received, and recorded, the feme covert or her heirs ſhall not be received to aver that ſhe was not examined nor aſſented: for this ſhould be againſt the Record of the Court, and tending to the weakning of the generall aſſurances of the Realm.

¶ De pleine age, & de bone memorie, & hors de priſon.] See W.2. cap.48. hereof, and ſee Beverlies caſe, lib. 4.123,124, &c. See Lib. 2. fol.58. in Beckwiths caſe. Lib. 2.fol. 58. Beckwiths caſe.

¶ Et la cauſe per que tiel ſolempnitie doit eſtre fait en cel fine eſt, pur ceo que fine eſt ci hault barre, & de ci graund force, & de ci puiſſant nature en ſoy, que el forclos nemy ſolement ceux queux ſont parties & privies a la fine, & lour heires, mes toutes auters gentes de mond', queux ſont de pleine age, hors de priſon, & de bone memorie, & deins les iv. meres le jour del fine levie, ſils ne mettront lour clame de lour action pur le pais, deins lan & le jour.]

Here are four things to be obſerved.

1. Firſt, the cauſe that ſuch ſolemnity is uſed in the levying of a fine, wherein three things are to be obſerved; 1. for that it is ſo high a bar, 2. of ſo great force, 3. of ſo puiſſant a nature.

2. The end, to make an end of troubles and controverſies, and to eſtabliſh concord, peace, and repoſe in mens poſſeſſions and inheritances; and therefore a fine is called Finalis concordia.

3. The means to attain to the ſame, viz. to forcloſe to kinde of perſons, viz. parties and privies preſently, and alſo the ſtrangers in the world, in futuro.

Bract. li. 5. fo. 405. &c. Brit. f. 216. b. Fleta li. 6. ca. 53. W. 2. cap. 1. 1. Part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 441. * This is altred by the Statute of 4 H. 7. cap. 24.

4. A twofold proviſion full of right and equity is made for ſtrangers; firſt, that they be of full age, out of priſon, of good memory, and within the four ſeas; ſecondly, that they put in their claim within the yeer and the day, after the fine levied.

By this Act if any ſtranger were within age, or in priſon, or non compos mentis, or beyond the ſeas at the fine levied, * he is totally and for ever excepted, ſo as he after his full age, or coming out of priſon, or recovering his memory, or coming into the Realm, or any of their heirs need not to make any claim: and hereby a woman covert was bounden, if claim were not made within the yeer and day; and the reaſon was, for that ſhe had a husband that was able to put in his claim: but if the husband were within age at the time of the fine levied, though the wife were of full age, the infancie of the husband (who was to make the claim, the wife being ſub poteſtate viri) ſhould privilege the ſtate of the wife for ever. So as by the Juſtice of the ancient Com' Law, whereof this Act is a * declaration two kind of ſtrangers to the fine were exempted and provided for; firſt, ſuch as by preſumption of Law had not ſufficient underſtanding, as the Infant or non compos mentis; or had no notice, as the man in priſon, or beyond ſea, of the fine levied to make claim: And ſecondly, for ſuch as had ancient rights, who are ever favoured in Law, if they made their claim within the yeer and day.

This Act was made An. 18 E. 1. * Vide Mich. 15 E. 1. in banco Rot. 107. Eſſex. Paſch. 10 E. 1. Rot. 72. in banco Heref. John de la Cumbes caſe. Pl. com. 357.

¶ Parties & privies, & lour heires.] Parties are thoſe that are parties to the originall.

¶ Privies.] Firſt, this is to be underſtood of privies in blood, not onely of the heire by the Common Law, which are here named; but heirs by the cuſtome, here comprehended under this word [Privies] as Borough english, Gavelkinde, or the like, which claim as heirs by cuſtome: and is not intended of privies in eſtate, as Joyntenants, the Donor and Donee, Leſſor and Leſſee, or the like: alſo this is to be underſtood of privies in ſucceſſion, as Biſhops, Abbots, and the like.

Lib. 3. fol. 23. Walkers caſe. Pl. com. 363. per Brown. W. 1. ca. 39. 6 E. 2. View. 161. 40 Aſſ. Pl. 2. 19 E. 2. Count. de Vouch 114. 12 E. 3. ibid. 326. Pl. com. Howels caſe.

¶ Mes

¶ Mes auxy toutes auters gentes de mond'.] In theſe wo:ds are included aſwell Tenant fo: yæ:s, Tenant by Statute Merchant, and Staple, Copy-holders, and Cuſtomary-holders, as Tenant of Frée-hold and inheritance, if they be out of poſſeſſion o: ſeiſin at the time of the fine levied, fo: a fine levied by a ſtranger cannot barre him that is in poſſeſſion. And albeit the wo:ds of this Law are very generall, yet doe they not abrogate the Statute of W. 2. De bonis conditionalibus, which p:ovideth fo: p:eſervation of eſtates in tail. Quod ſi finis ſuper hujuſmodi tenementa impoſterum levetur, finis ipſo jure ſit nullus, nec habent hæredes hujuſmodi, aut illi ad quos ſpectat reverſio, &c. neceſſe apponere clameum. *But that b:anch de donis conditionalibus continued in fo:ce, notwithſtanding this Act, as to the right of the eſtate tail, untill the Statute of Anno 4 H.7. by which Act, and by the Statute of Anno 32 H.8. an eſtate in tail is barred by fine with P:oclamations levied, and had acco:ding to thoſe Acts.

Lib.5.fol 123. Saffyns caſe li.9. fol. 105. Mary Podgers caſe. 41 E.3. 13.lib. 2. 93. Bingham lib. 3.84.&c. Caſe de Fines,fo.77. Fermors caſe li. 4. fo. 125 li.8.100. 72. li.9,87,139,li.10. 90.97.lib.11.fol 69,71,78.33E.3. Eſtoppel 380. 21E.3.21.8H.4.9 Dier 22 El.373. 4 E.4.12. Stanf. Prærog.69. *4 H.7.cap.24. 32 H.8.cap.36. 46 R.2. Eſtoppel 211.

* In ſome caſe the party himſelf ſhall not be concluded of his averment againſt the exp:eſſe fine; as if two Joyntenants be in fee, and they accept a fine Sur conuſans de droit come ceo a eux, & les heires de lun, the eſtate is not changed, and they may plead the fo:mer feoffment to them and their heirs, and that by Law they could have no other fine.

And in ſome caſes p:ivies in blood, and inheritable alſo ſhall have an averment againſt the fine notwithſtanding this Statute: and therefo:e if Tenant in tail accept a fine Sur conuſans de droit come ceo, &c. yet the iſſue in tail that is p:ivie, and heire in tail ſhall aver continuance of poſſeſſion in the father; fo: it ſtandeth well with the fine, which is [Come ceo que ad de ſon done;] and ſo it is in the caſe above, if Tenant in tail had granted, and rend:ed the land to the Conuſo:, the iſſue in tail might have averred continuance of poſſeſſion in the father, fo: the fine was execuio:y, and nothing veſted in the Conuſo: untill execution: But if Tenant in tail levie a fine Sur conuſans de droit come ceo, the iſſue in tail, though he be not barred by the fine, yet he ſhall not againſt this fine aver continuance of poſſeſſion in the father, and that diverſity was holden fo: Law after this Statute; neither after this Statute could the iſſue in tail have generally pleaded, that partes finis nihil habuerunt, but was oulted thereof by this Statute, albeit ſome have relyed much upon theſe wo:ds in this Act, Rite levatus: now the Statutes of 4 H.7. and 32 H. 8. and the Expoſition thereof ubi ſupra, make this out of queſtion.

42E.3.9.41 E. 3. 14.8Aſſ.33.4E.3. 469. 13 Aſſ.8. 8 H.4.8,9.12E.4. 15,&c.Lib.3.fo. 88,89.in caſe de Fines.

46E.3.14.13 E.3. Replication 62. 17 E.3.53.33E.3. Eſtoppel 280. 22E.3.17.33H.6 18.Lib.3.fol. 88, 89.Caſe de Fines.

¶ Le jour del fine levie] This is to be underſtood of a compleat fine, which giveth a double notice, one by the ſolemnity of the fine in Court, and another by tranſmutation of poſſeſſion in the Country; as fo: example, one that hath a defeaſible title in land accepts a fine thereof Sur conuſans de droit come ceo, &c. and granteth and rend:eth the ſame to the Conuſo: who ſueth not execution within the year and day, this fine ſhall not bar him that had the ancient right, becauſe it is no compleat fine without poſſeſſion, within the meaning of this Act, fo: that by intendment he that had right cannot take notice of the fine without tranſmutation of poſſeſſion, and ſo out of the meaning of the Law.

4 E.3.46.Opiniõ al.cont. 7 E.3.37. Acc.13 E. 3. Replication 62. 11 R. 2. Eſcheat 13.14 H.4.32 per Hankford. Pl.com.357 b. Dier 3 Mar. 117. This is altred by the Statute of 4 H.7. and five yeers given, &c. 22 H.6.13. Pl. com. 432.

Note, a fine Sur conuſans de droit come ceo, &c. is ſaid to be levied, when the Writ of Covenant is returned, and the conco:d and Kings ſilver duly entred, this maketh the land to paſſe, and from this ſhall the year and day be accounted, albeit the fine be ingroſſed afterward.

¶ Si ils ne mettront lour claime, &c.] Fo: the p:eſerving of ancient

Pl.com 358, 359. &c.in Stow.caſe.

ancient rights at the Com' Law, there were 4. maner of claims, whereof two were by matter of Record, & two by Act in the Country; by matter of Record, as by a Præcipe quod reddat, according to the truth of the case brought within the yeer and day by him that right had, or in ancient time by an entry of a claim, entred in the Record of the * foot of the fine; but first it must have been made in open Court, [Appono clameu' meum tali liti vel concordiæ, &c.] And two by Acts in the Country, as by an actuall entry into the land by him which right had, and whose entry was congeable, or by a continuall claim which amounted to an entry; but all these must be done by him that had a present right of action, or a present right of entry; for no other person could make any claim: and therefore if there were Tenant for life, or in tail, the Reversion or Remainder over in [a] fee, he that had right of Reversion or Remainder expectant upon an estate for life, or in tail, could make no claim, because he had neither present right of action nor of entry; and therefore in that case the Tenant for life or in tail must make his claim, and that claim either by action or entry upon the foot of the fine, or by lawfull entry or continuall claim, should not only have preserved their own right, but also the right of them in Reversion or Remainder; but if no claim were made by the particular Tenant, the right of them in the Remainder or Reversion were for ever bound by the Common Law.

[b] This is altred in two respects by the said Act of 4 H.7. for thereby the claim must be by action or entry, and therefore a claim entred upon the foot of the fine at this day is not available. Also they that have a right of a Reversion or Remainder expectant upon an estate tail, or for life, shall have five yeers after their title come unto them, as by that Act appeareth.

The words of this Act be, [Silz ne mittont lour claime] and yet in some case the right of one that might claim, and doth not, shall be preserved; [c] as if a Disseisor be Disseised, and a second disseisor levie a fine, in this case if the first Disseisee enter within the yeer; this shall preserve the right of the Disseisee, because the first Disseisor by his entry avoided the whole estate given by the fine, and yet the Disseisee might have entred himself [& sic de similibus;] but it must not have been an empty fine that should have barred the right of a stranger, but a fine compleat, as hath been said.

[d] This Law continued until the Parliament in the four and thirtieth yeer of E.3. and then the Statute of Non-claim was in that Parliament made, which took away the effect and force of this Law, and of the Common Law in this point: whereby great contention arose, and few men were sure of their possessions, which continued till the [e] Parliament, Anno 4 H.7. and then that mischief was reformed, and the ancient Common Law excellently moderated by the Statute of 4 H.7. See the Statute of 32 H.8. which Acts have for the common quiet and repose of all been with great wisdom and judgement expounded; and that a fine with Proc. and five yeers past doth bar the Lord in ancient demesne of his Writ of Deceit, and likewise a Writ of Errour is also thereby barred.

And though this Act of 18 E.1. be repealed, yet may it serve in many respects to explain the Statutes of 4 H.7. and 32 H.8. For the true understanding of the Common Law, and of former Statutes, is the sure maker Expositor of the latter.

To the former Reports or Expositions (wherein are former Authorities out of the Lord Dier & Pl. com. cited) two things are necessary to be added; the first, wherein the Statute of 4 H.7. is altred, or strengthened by any latter Act of Parliament: secondly, what other case heretofore adjudged upon any branch of either of the said Statutes, and not heretofore published, or any other matter, may serve for the strengthening of fines, being the common assurance of the Realm, or of the estates of the Subjects, concerning freeholds and inheritances.

As

* Vide infra Pasch. 18 E.1. Bract. li. 5. fo. 436. nu. 7. Fleta lib. 6. cap. 52. Hil. 16 E. 2. in cui in vita. Fl. com. 359. See 1. part of the Instit. sect. 416.

a Mich. 15 E.1. in banco Rot. 107. Essex. Lucia filia Johan. de Northope. But there it is adjudged that if Tenant for life, the Reversion over, and an Estranger that hath nothing in the land levie a fine, without devesting or displacing of any of the estates, he in the Reversion shall not be bound to make any claim, because *Partes fin. nihil habuerint.*

b 4 H.7. cap. 24. See Pasch. 18 E.1. Rot. 1. Robert Bakuns case, a claim made upon the foot of the fine. Westmerl. And in the same roll Rob. de Hustings made the like claim for 5. s. rent Northampt.

c 16 E.2. Cont. claim 10. Pl. com. 358. b.

d See the 1. part of the Institutes, sect. 441.

e 4 H.7. cap. 24. 32 H.8. cap. 34. Lib. 1. fol. 96. Shellings case. Lib. 2. fol. 15, 16. Willemans case. 93 Binghams case. Lib. 3. fo. 84. &c. Le case de Fines, & ibid. 77, &c. Fearmors case. Lib. 4 fol 123. Beverlies case. L. 5. fo. 124. Lib 8. 100. 72. Li 9. 87, 104, 105 106, 139 149, 141 Lib. 10. 50, 96, 97. Lib. 11. 69, 71, 78 Pl com. 360, 361. Stowels case.

As to the firſt, where by the Statute of 4 H. 7. it is ordained that after the ingrolling of the fine, &c. the ſame fine be openly and ſolemnely read and proclamed in the ſame Court the ſame Terme, and in Three Termes then next following the ſame ingrolling, in the ſame Court, at foure ſeverall days in every Terme. By the Statute of 31 Elizab. it is enacted, that all fines with Proclamations ſhall bee proclamed onely foure times, that is to ſay, once in the Terme, wherein it is ingrolled, and once in every of the three Termes holden next after the ſame ingrolling; and that every fine proclamed, as is aforeſaid, ſhall bee of as great force and effect in Law to all intents and purpoſes, as if the ſame had beene fifteene times proclaimed, according to the Statutes heretofore made: A beneficiall Law; for the fewer Proclamations the ſafer. See the Statute of 1 Mar. for ſtrengthening of fines when Proclamations be not made, &c. by reaſon of adjournment of any Terme.

31 Eliz. cap. 2.

1 Mar. Parl. 2. c. 7.

It hath been reſolved that this Act extendeth where but part of the Terme is adjourned, for it is a favourable Law, and to be taken by equity.

Dier 3 El. fo. 186

Another Statute is made for the eſtabliſhment of fines and recoveries in Anno 23 Eliz. which is evident, and whereupon we have known no queſtion made, and therefore refer the Reader to the whole Chapter, being a profitable and beneficiall Law, and of the moſt part of free-holders of this Realm neceſſary to be known.

23 El. cap. 3. Vide lib. 5. fol. 40. Dormers caſe. eodem Lib. fol. 28. & 39. & 43, 44, 45. for amendment of fines, &c.

As to the ſecond betweene Sunie & Howes, Trin. 32 Eliz. in Communi Banco, the caſe was, Thomas Cotton was Tenant in taile of the moity of certaine lands, and of the other moity hee was Tenant for life, the remainder to William Cotton his eldeſt ſonne in taile, William Cotton went beyond Sea to Antwerpe, and after, the ſaid Thomas Cotton Anno 19 Elizab. levyed a fine of the whole with Proclamations, and within the yeare William Cotton died at Antwerpe, and never came into England; William his ſonne being within age entred Anno 31 Elizab. And it was adjudged, that for the moity whereof Thomas Cotton was Tenant in taile, William the ſonne of William was barred by this Act of 4 H. 7. but for the moity of William the Father the entry of his ſonne William was lawfull, for albeit that William the ſonne could not take advantage of the clauſe that give benefit to him that is beyond Sea, and his heires to enter, or take his Action within five yeares after they be within this land, becauſe in this caſe William the Father after the fine levied never was within the land; yet for that perſons out of the Realme at the time of the fine levied, amongſt others having a preſent right, are excepted out of the body of the Act (which worketh the barre) therefore where he that is beyond Sea at the time of the fine levied, and never returnes, is within the exception out of the body of the Act, and he and his heires may enter or take his Action at any time: but in caſe he doth returne, he and his heires muſt enter or take his Action within five yeares after his returne: and ſo it is of an infant being party to the fine, and having a preſent right, if he dieth during his infancy, he or his heires may enter or take his Action at any time: and ſo it is of a perſon that is Non compos mentis by the Act of God, if he die whiles he is Non compos mentis; or a man in Priſon, which is by Act in Law, if he die in Priſon; or a feme covert, which is by her own Act, if ſhe die whiles ſhe is covert, being no parties

Tr. 32 Eliz. in Communi Banc. Cottons Caſe.

See Pl. Com. fol. 366. a. the opinion of Brown and Saunders lege, & perlege nil temere.

parties to the fine. For all these are within the reason of the case adjudged of him that is out of the Realme (which going out of the Realm was his own Act) and never returned.

See the Statute of 21 Jacobi Regis cap. 2. for the strengthening of the estates of the Subjects against the King and his Successors.

STATUTUM

Statutum de finibus levatis,

Editum Anno 27 Edw. 1.

QUia fines in curia noſtra levat' finem litibus debent imponere, & imponunt, & ideo fines vocantur, maxime, cum poſt duellum & magnam aſsiſam in ſuo caſu ultimum locum finalem teneant imperpetuum; jamque per aliquod tempus præteritum tam tempore claræ memoriæ domini Henrici Regis avi noſtri quam noſtro partes eorundem finium & earum partium hæredes contra leges & conſuetudines regni noſtri antiquitus uſitatas ſuper hujuſmodi finibus adnullandis & evacuandis admittabantur, proponentes quod ante finem levatum à tempore levationis ejuſdem, & poſtea petentes ſeu querentes aut eorum anteceſſores de tenementis in finibus contentis, aut de aliqua parte eorundem ſemper fuerunt ſeiſiti, & ſic fines hujuſmodi rite levat' per juratores patriæ falſo ſubornatos & malitioſe procuratos multotiens evacuabantur & adnullabantur minus juſte: Nos volentes ſuper præmiſsis remedium adhibere in Parliamento noſtro ad Weſtm', ſtatuimus, quod dictæ exceptiones ſeu reſponſiones vel inquiſitiones patriæ ſuper hujuſmodi exceptionibus ſeu reſponſionibus nullo modo contra hujuſmodi recognitiones & fines de cætero admittantur. Et nos vero volumus, quod ſtatutum iſtud tam locum habeat ad fines prius levat' quam impoſterum levand'. Et videant Juſtic', quod notæ & fines in curia noſtra impoſterum levand' publice & ſolempniter legantur, & quod placita interim ceſſent omnino, & hoc fiat per duos dies in ſeptimana ſecundum diſcretionem Juſtic'.

¶ Quia fines in curia noſtra levati finem litibus debent imponere, & imponunt, & ideo fines vocantur, maxime cum poſt

duellum & magnam aſsiſam in ſuo caſu ultimum locum finalem teneant imperpetuum jamque per aliquod tempus præteritum.] Herewith doe agrée all our ancient Authors, viz. Glanvill,

Glanv. li. 8. ca. 3. Nota quod talis dicitur finalis concordia eo quod finem imponit negotio, adeo ut neuter litigantium ab eo de cætero liceat decedere.

Bract. l. 5. fo. 435. Li. 3. 106. Lib. 4. 246. Bracton, Item ſi per concordiam, & finem fact', quæ ſimiliter peremptoria eſt, quia dicitur finalis concordia, & ideo finalis, quia imponit finem litibus.

Britton fo. 90, 91. Britton fol. 90, & 91. Sont aſcuns choſes corporels que home ne purra my bien purchaſer ſans aide de noſtre Court, ſicome fees, & propretes & dount per accord del purchaſer, & del donour, coviendra lever fine en noſtre Court parmy la quel tiel manner de purchaſe tiendrent effect & eſtablete.

See before in the Expoſition of the Statute, called Modus levandi fines, in the Parliament Roll, Anno 19 E. 1. Rot. 12. the Caſe of Margery late wife of Thomas Weyland.

¶ Jamque per aliquod tempus præteritum, tam tempore claræ memoriæ domini Henrici Regis patris noſtri, quam noſtro partes earundem finium & earum partium hæredes (contra leges & conſuetudines Regni noſtri antiquitus uſitatas) ſuper hujuſmodi finibus, &c.] The miſchief, or rather the abuſe before this Statute, was in allowance of averments by parties and privies for annulling of fines levied Contra leges & conſuetudines Regni noſtri antiquitus uſitatas, &c. Whereby fines were many times unjuſtly avoided; and what ſuch averments were, and wherefore they

6 E. 3. fol. 28. were admitted, is declared by Stoner, one of the Juſtices of the Court of Common Pleas, who reported that he heard Sir William Bereford Knight, then Chief Juſtice of that Court, ſay, that in ancient times parties and privies could not avoid fines, [proponentes] as this Act ſaith, Quod ante finem levatam & tempore levationis ejuſdem, & poſtea petentes ſeu querentes, aut eorum anteceſſores de tenementis in finibus contentis, aut de aliqua parte earundem ſemper fuer' ſeiſiti. But afterwards (in the reign of H. 3. in the time of inſurrections and civil warres by the Grandées of this Realm) it was uſed by the maintenance of the Grandées, that parties and privies might avoid fines by ſuch averments, which averments in the reign of E. 1. were continued untill the making of this Act; all which was affirmed by Sir William Herle Chief

4 E. 3. 46. Juſtice, and further he ſaid, that the ſame appeared alſo by this Statute De finibus, as in truth it doth.

¶ Partes earundem finium & earum partium hæredes, &c.] So as this Act taketh away the ſaid averment, which by the maintenance of the Grandées of the Realm had unjuſtly crept in by parties and privies; for the miſchiefe before this Statute was, as hath béen ſaid, that when the conuſans de droit, &c. was made to him that had never any thing before, and the conuſee granted, and rendred the ſame back again at the ſame inſtant to the conuſor for life, or in tail with remainder over, who alwaies was ſeiſed, and in poſſeſſion of the land; privies (by colour that there was no tranſmutation of poſſeſſion) were againſt Law permitted to avoid fines by the averment aforeſaid.

And albeit this Statute extendeth to averments taken by parties and privies, & extendeth not to averments made by ſtrangers, that are no parties nor privies to the fine, yet by the Common Law the hauteſſe and puiſſant force

and

and nature of fines was ſuch, that a meer ſtranger could not have a generall averment againſt a fine; and therefore it is reported by Shard, one of the Juſtices of the Court of Common Pleas, that it was reſolved by the Sages of the Law, that the parties, or their heirs ſhould have no averments againſt fines levied contrary to the fine to avoid it; and that a ſtranger ſhould have no generall averment directly to avoid a fine, if it were not upon ſome ſpeciall matter, for he that is Tenant after the fine levied is intended Tenant under the ſtate of ſome of the parties to the fine, to whom by the Common Law a generall averment is not given more then to the partie or privie: and the ſpeciall matter which giveth him the averment is, that after that he pleads that the parties to the fine had nothing in the land at the time of the fine levied, he doth formerly adde, that either he himſelf, or ſome other whoſe eſtate he hath, was ſeiſed at the time of the fine levied, &c. But yet that matter is not traverſable, but a mean to traverſe and avoid the fine, and therefore the Tenant that pleads that Plea doth conclude, Et de hoc ponit ſe ſuper patriam, without a further replication; for Littleton himſelf that famous Lawyer reporteth, that it was adjudged in the time of Sir John June, chief Juſtice of the Court of Common Pleas (who was conſtituted chief Juſtice of that Court, Februar. 9. Anno 14 H.6. and continued untill the 20 of Jan. Anno 17. of the ſame King, and then was made chief Juſtice of the Kings Bench) that when the Tenant pleads in bar againſt a fine, Quod partes finis nihil habuerunt in ten' tempore levationis finis nec aliquis eorum aliquid habuit, ſed quidam T. B. adtunc fuit ſeiſitus, &c. cujus ſtatum, &c. Et de hoc ponit ſe ſuper patriam, & prædictus querens ſimiliter. And if it be found, that the parties to the fine had nothing, &c. the fine ſhall be avoided, though the ſpeciall matter of the ſeiſin of himſelf, or of a ſtranger at the time of the fine levied be not found. And ſo it is in the caſe of the like Plea to avoid a recovery, or in caſe of a counterplea of a Voucher, & the like: all which you may read in that Report, & this kind of pleading remains at the Com: Law ſince the ſtatute of 4 H.7.

17 E.3.54. Wakes caſe. 13 E.3. Replication 62. 32 E.3. Vouch 96. 13. ibid. 119. Garranty 37. 41 E.3.14. 14 H.4 33.b.

40 E.3.30.b. Dier 12 Eliz. 290. 291. 33 H.6.21. 22 H.6 57. 17 E.3.53. 32 E.3. Replication 63. 42 E.3.21 19 R.2. Replication 53. 14 H.4. 53. 12 E.4.13. 3 H.7.9. Dier 12 Eliz. 291. 33 H 6 21, &c. ubi ſupra. 40 E.3.30.b. 41 E.3. fol.14. Dier 12 Eliz. 290 291.

Dier ubi ſupra. Pl.com.354. 432.

¶ Et earum partium hæredes.] This is not intended of an heir in blood onely, but of the heir of the land; for Hæres dicitur ab hæreditate: and therefore if the heir apparant be ſeiſed of land, and the anceſtor levie a fine of the ſame land, and dyeth, this ſhall not bar the heir, for he claims not the land, whereof the fine is levied, as heir unto him.

13 E.3. Replic. 62. 17 E.3. 53.

See in the Parliament Roll of Anno 14 E.3. a notable caſe of an averment taken by a ſtranger againſt a fine, and afterwards adjudged, which caſe is abridged by Fitzherbert, 13 E.3. tit. Voucher, 119. but more effectually in the Parliament Roll.

Rot Parliam. An. 14 E.3.nu.31. The caſe of Sir John Stanton and Anne his wife in a Formd. 13 E.3. Vouch. 119.

But ſeeing the learning concerning averments of parties, & privies, and of ſtrangers hath been delivered as is aforeſaid; it is objected, that when Joyntenancie is pleaded by fine in abatement of the Writ, that a ſtranger for maintenance of his Writ could not take any generall averment againſt the fine. And this being agreed unto them, as is abovеſaid, then they proceeded, that in the caſe of a fine the Demandant could have no replication thereunto, as to ſay that the other Joyntenant not named in the Writ by his Deed releaſed before the Writ brought, or that they both infeoffed A. which reinfeoffed the Tenant; and this was ſaid to be in reſpect of the height, and puiſſant force and nature of the fine: But to this it was anſwered, that the ſame held at the Common Law in caſe of Joyntenancie by Deed, and therefore that could not be the cauſe thereof. Then another reaſon was ſought for, and that was that the land was the free-hold of another, and therefore it ſhould not be put in Tenancie (that is, in plea of Law in danger to be loſt) without the party himſelf: But if the fine or Deed were made by the Demandant himſelf to the Tenant and another, then he might conteſſe and avoid the fine; as to ſay, that ſince that time the Joyntenant infeoffed him, or the like, becauſe the Demandant was party. But again it was affirmed, that that reaſon could not hold in reſpect of the ſtrangers

22 E.3.4.24 E.3. 36.78,79.29 E.3. 18.18 Aſſ. 6. 21 Aſſ.28.25 Aſſ. p.3. 43 Aſſ.6. 23 Aſſ.13.15 E.3. Malat.de Bre. 55. 3 E.3. ibid.13,14 Itiner. North. 17.E.2. ibid. 1. 1 E.3.5.2 E.3.30. 24 E.3.79.4 E.3. 30.8 E.3.33. 24 E.3. 79

frée-hold, for that might hold alſo where Joyntenancie is pleaded without fine or Dœd, but there it is evident that the Demandant ſhall maintain his Writ, and try a third perſons frée-hold, nay the Judges themſelves were ſometimes ſo fearfull to weaken the ſtrength and force of fines, and ſometime ſo bedazeled with the bright ſolemnity of the fine, as Sir John Stoner chief Juſtice of the Court of Common Pleas did ſée, that an averment ought to be had againſt a fine, both by conſcience and the Law of God; and yet leſt the fine ſhould be avoided, he would be adviſed. This doubtfulneſſe grew, for that the true diverſity was not obſerved betwéen averments, where they were made by parties and privies, and where by ſtrangers, nor the true pleading thereof reſolved upon.

12 E.2. Aſſ. 116.

13 E.3. Garranty 17.

3 E.3.25.b.24.E.3 78. 14 H.6,8,25. Dier 13 Eliz.290. 291.

Now, that truth (the mother of Juſtice) might not be ſuppreſſed, it hath béen reſolved that againſt a Joyntenancie pleaded by fine, the Demandant may confeſſe and avoid the fine, as to ſay, that the Joyntenant not named releaſed before the Writ brought, or that they both infeoffed one, who reinfeoffed the Tenant, or the like; for theſe or the like Pleas confeſſing and avoiding the fine, do in no ſort weaken the ſtrength or force of the ſame.

Stat. de Conjunctim feoffatis, 34 E.1. cap.1. 17 E.2 Maint. de Bre.1.Regiſt.12 1 E.3.5.2 E.3.20. 4 E.3.30. 8 E. 3. 33.15 E.3.Maint. de Bre.55. 3 E. 3. ibi.13.14.18 Aſſ.6 21 Aſſ.28.22 E.3. 45,46. 22 Aſſ.54. 23 Aſſ.13.24 E.3. 76,79.29 E.3.18. 43 Aſſ.p.6.32.Aſſ. p.4.

But againſt Joyntenancie by fine the Demandant cannot take a generall averment that the Tenant is ſole ſeiſed, for that ſhould ſeem to weaken the force of the fine: and the Statute of Conjunctim feoffatis Anno 34 E.1. extends not to Joyntenancie by fine; but to Joyntenancie by Dœd onely, to take the generall averment againſt the Dœd, that the Tenant is ſole ſeiſed: and thus are all the Books (whereof there be many) that ſeemed prima facie to diſagrée, well reconciled. And this Statute De conjunctim feoffatis, extends not onely to Aſſiſes, but to Writs of Dower, and other reall Writs of Præcipe quod reddat, * but not to Writs of Gard, or the like.

* 37 Aſſ. p.3. 41 E.3.15.49 E.3. 17.7 R.2. Maint. de Bre. 8.

† Green chief Juſtice, Anno 24 E.3. granted, that this Act of 34 E.1. was made more in damage of the people, then in amendment of the Common Law.

† 9 H.6.1.34 H.6. 16.

Confirmatio-

Confirmationes Chartarum de libertatibus Angliæ & Foreſtæ. *Anno* viceſimo quinto Edwardi primi.

CAP. I.

EDward per la grace de Dieu Roy Dangleterre, Seignior Dirlande, & Duke Daquitaine, a touts ceux que ceſtes letters preſents oiront, ou verront, Salutem. Saches nous al honor de Dieu, & de ſaint eſgliſe, & au profit de noſtre realme, avoir grant pur nous, & pur nous heires, que la chartre des franchiſes, & la chartre de la foreſt, les queux fuerent faitz per commen de tout royalme en le temps le roy Henry pier, ſoient tenus en touts lour points, ſans nul blemiſment, & volons que meſmes cels chartres deſous noſtre ſeal ſoient envoyes a nous Juſtices auxi bien de la foreſt, come as autres: & a touts les viſcontes des counties, & a touts nous autres miniſtres, & a touts nous cities parmy le realme enſemblement ove nous brieſes, en les queux ſerra contenus que ils facent les avantdits chartres publier, & que ils facent dire al people, que nous les avons grants en touts points, & a nous Juſtices, Viſcontes, Maires, & autres miniſtres, que les loies de la terre de ſous nous ount a guier meſmes les chartres en touts lour points empledes devant eux en jugement, facent allower: ceſtaſcavoir le grande chartre come ley common, & la charter de la foreſt, en amendement de noſtre realme.

For the ſtile of the Kings, and for the King that ſpake firſt in the plurall number [nous] as our King here doth, ſee Magna Charta cap. 1. and the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 1.

¶ Per ſes letters patents.] Acts of Parliaments are many times in form of Charters, or Letters Patents; Vide Magna Charta, cap. 1. & liber 8. fol. 1, &c. in caſu Principis.

The title of theſe Statutes is, Confirmationes Chartarum de libertatibus Angliæ & Foreſtæ; and true it is, that hereby the ſaid Charters are expreſly confirmed: But they are alſo excellently interpreted (which is a confirmation

tion in Law) for here is nothing enacted, but it is included within Magna Charta.

¶ Al honour de Dieu, & de ſaint eſgliſe, & au profit de noſtre realme.] This is or ſhould be the true end of all Parliaments. See Magna Charta in the ſtile thereof, and all ſucceeding Parliaments have in effect followed this precedent.

¶ Per commen de tout realme.] That is, by the common aſſent of the Realm by authority of Parliament and many times per communitatem Angliæ; it ſignifieth alſo an Act of Parliament, for it cannot be per communitatem Angliæ, but by Parliament, as hereafter ſhall be ſhewed.

¶ Soient enꝟoyes a nous Juſtices, &c. & a touts nous cities, &c. enſemblement ove nous briefs.] Before Printing, and till the Raign of H. 7. Statutes were ingroſſed in parchment, and by the Kings Writ proclaimed by the Sheriff of every County: this was the ancient Law of England, that the King commandments iſſued and were publiſhed in form of Writs (as here it was:) An excellent courſe, and worthy to be reſtored.

¶ Que les loyes de la terre de ſous nous ount a guier meſmes les chartres, &c.] This is a clauſe worthy to be written in letters of gold, viz. that our Juſtices, Sheriffs, Maiors, and other Miniſters, which under us have the Laws of our Land to guide them, ſhall allow the ſaid Charters in all their points, which in any Plea ſhall come before them in Judgement: And here it is to be obſerved, that the Laws are the Judges guides, or leaders, according to that old rule: Lex eſt exercitus judicum tutiſſimus ductor, or Lex eſt optimus Judicis Zenagogus, and Lex eſt tutiſſima caſſis.

There is an old Legal word, called [Guidagium] which ſignifieth an office of guiding of travellors through dangerous and unknown wayes; here it appeareth that the Laws of the Realm hath his office to guide the Judges in all cauſes [that come before them in their wayes of right Juſtice, who never yet miſguided any man, that certainly knew them, and truly followed them.

¶ Le grand chartre come ley common, & la chartre de la foreſt, en amendement de noſtre realme.] The ſenſe hereof is, that the great Charter, and the Charter of the Foreſt are to be holden for the Common Law, that is, the Law Common to all; and that both the Charters are in amendment of the Realm; that is, to amend great miſchiefs and inconveniencies which oppreſſed the whole Realm before the making of them.

CAP. II.

ET volons, que ſi nul judgement ſoit done deſormes encountre les points des chartres avantdits per Juſtic', ou per autres de nous miniſtres, que encountre les points des chartres tenont plee devant eux, ſoit defaite, & pur nient tenus.

What

Whatſoever judgement is given againſt the Statute of Magna Charta, or of Charta de Foreſta is made void by this Act, and may be reverſed by Writ of Error, becauſe the judgement is given againſt the Law, for this Act ſaith, Soit defait, & pur nient tenus.

CAP. III.

ET volons que meſmes ceſtes charters deſous noſtre ſeale ſoient envoyes as Eſgliſes Cathedrals par my noſtre royalme, & la demoergent, & ſoient deux foits per an lieus devant le people.

Here it is to be obſerved what care was taken for the preſervation of theſe Charters, and of this Act of Parliament, for it is good chance to obtaine, but great wiſdome to keep.

CAP. IV.

ET que Archeveſques & Eveſques denuncent les ſentences dexcommengement countre touts iceux, que countre les avantdits chartres vendrount en dict ou en fait, ou en eide, ou en counſeil, ou en nul point enfraindrant, ou countre vendront. Et que cels ſentences ſoient denuncies & publies deux foits per an per les prelates avantdits. Et ſi meſmes les prelates en nul de eux ſoient negligentes en la denunciation ſuiſdit faire, per les Archeveſques de Canterbrie, & Deverwike, que pur temps ſerront, ſicome covient, ſoient repris & deſtreintx a meſme cel denunciation faire en la forme avantdit. Stat. de Tallagio, &c. cap. 5.

This Excommunication the Prelates could not pronounce without warrant by authority of Parliament, becauſe it concerned Temporal cauſes.

CAP. V.

ET pur ceo que aſcuns gents de noſtre realme ſoy doubtent, que les eides & les miſes, queux il nous ount fait avant ſes heurs pur nous guerres & auter boſoignes de lour graunt & lour bone voluntie, en quel maner que faits ſoient, puiſſont turner en ſervage a eux & a lour heires, pour ceo

ceo que ils ſerront autre foits troves en rolle, & auxint priſes que ount eſte faits parmy le royalme per nous miniſters en noſtre noſme. Nous avons grantes pur nous & pur nous heires, que mes tielx eides, miſes ne priſes, ne trerons a cuſtome pur nul choſe que ſoit fait, ou que per tolle, ou en autre maner poet eſtre trove.

See hereafter for this word, Stat. de Tallag. non conced. 34 E. 1.

¶ Eydes & miſes.] Auxilia at this time was a general word, not only including aides due by Law, and tenure, as aide pur faire fits chivalier, pur file marier, &c. but aides alſo granted by the free will of the Subjects in Parliaments, which afterwards were called Subſidies; and here this word eides is taken for an aide granted by authority of Parliament.

See the Statute of 34 E. 1. ubi ſup.

¶ Miſes] Are properly taken for expenſes or charges, but here in this Act they are taken for tasks, tares, tallages, or takings.

Vide Calvins Caſe. Lib. 7. fo. 7, 8. &c.

¶ Pur nous guerres, &c.] The King had obtained by free conſent, and good will in Parliaments precedent Aides, Subſidies or Tasks for the maintenance of his Wars in forein parts, which howſoever they were granted in full Parliament, yet (as here it appeareth) many men doubted, might turne in ſervage of the Subjects of the Realm, for that it was holden that they ought not to contribute to the maintenance of the Kings Warres out of the Realm; And thereupon Bohun Earle of Hereford and Eſſex, High Conſtable of England, and Bigot Earle of Norfolk and Suffolk, and Marſhal of England, for that it concerned matter of Arms and Warre, exhibited a Petition to the King in French, in Anno 25 E. 1. before the making of this Act, which I have ſeen anciently recorded, on the behalf of the Commons of England, concerning the ſaid matter, and thereupon the King at this parliament yielded to this Act, that ſuch aides, tasks, or takings ſhould not be drawn to cuſtome for any thing that had been done in that behalf.

But yet this matter was never in quiet until it was more particularly explained by divers Acts of Parliament, which we have drawn into one body of a Law divided into ſeveral branches.

1 E. 3. c. 5. & c. 7.
25 E. 3. cap. 8.
1 E. 3. cap. 5.
4 H. 4. cap. 13.
18 E. 3. cap. 7.
4 H. 4. cap. 13.

1. No man ſhall be charged to arme himſelf, or to finde men of arms, or any Nobles or Archers (other then thoſe that hold by ſuch ſervices, or devoires of the King, or of other Lords) if it be not by common conſent, and graunt in Parliament.

2. No man ſhall be compelled to goe to the Kings Warre out of his Shire, but where neceſſity of ſudden comming of ſtrange enemies into the Realm.

Lib. 7. cap. 7, 8. Calvins Caſe. Rot. Parl. 1 H. 5. nu. 17. 7 H. 5. nu. 9, &c. See 25 E. 3. cap. 7. Rot. Parl. 4 H. 4. nu. 48. 20 R. 2. nu. 48. 4 H. 4. cap. 13. 11 H 7. c. 7. 19 H. 7. c. 1. vid. Rot. clauſus 44 E. 3. Sir Rich. Pembrughs Caſe. Vide Mag. Chart. c. 20. verb. exile. Confirm. Chart. 25 E. 1.

3. No man ſhall be charged to give any wages either to the preparers or conveyors of Souldiers, or to the Souldiers to go into Scotland, Gaſcoin, or elſewhere; but that men of Arms, Nobles, and Archers choſen to go into the Kings ſervice out of England, ſhall be at the Kings wages from the day they depart out of the Counties where they were choſen, till they return.

Which Acts of Parliament are but declarations of the ancient Law of Engl̃ad.

And according to this ancient Law, the Commons after the ſame declaratory Acts of Parliament did, when this point concerning maintenance of Wars out of England came in queſtion, make their continual claim of their ancient freedom and birth-right, as in 1 H. 5. and in 7 H. 5. &c. the Commons made proteſtation that they were not bound to the maintenance of War in Scotland, Ireland, Calice, France, Normandie, or other forein parts, and cauſed their proteſtations to be entred into the Parliament Roll where they yet remain; which in effect agreeth with that, which upon like occaſion was made in this Parliament of 25 E. 1.

But

But here may be obſerved, that when any ancient Law or Cuſtome of Parliament is broken, and the Crown poſſeſſed of a precedent, how difficult a thing it is to reſtore the Subject again to his former freedome and ſafety.

Now how of ancient time Souldiers were levied, muſtred and entred of Record, &c. (an excellent military policy) which will conduce much to the finding of the true ſenſe of this, and other Statutes, concerning this matter, ſee the third part of the Inſtitutes, Cap. Felony in Souldiers that depart, &c. in the Expoſition of the Statute of 18 H. 6. cap. 19. See the Statutes of 11 H. 7. cap. 7. and 19 H. 7. cap. 1.

CAP. VI.

ET axint avons graunt pur nous, & pur nous heires, as Archeveſques, Eveſques, Abbes, Priors, & as autres gents de S. Egliſe, as Countes, Barons, & a tout la Comminalty de la terre, que mes per nul beſoigne tiels manners des aides, miſes, ne priſes, ne prendrons forſque de common aſſent de tout le Royalme, & pur le common profit de ceo: ſaves les auncient aides, & priſes dues & accuſtomes.

The cauſe of the making of this branch, and of ſuch ſpecial mentioning of the Clergy, was, that the King did, againſt the ancient Laws and Cuſtomes of the Realm, collect money by Commiſſion without aſſent of Parliament, not only of Earls, Barons, and Comminalty, but of the Clergy, who in thoſe days claimed a privilege and immunity from ſecular aides and Subſidies, (by pretert of a late conſtitution made by Pope Boniface:) The Clergy ſtood ſo ſtoutly in defence of their privilege, that Sir Robert de Brabazon the Kings Chief Juſtice pronounced openly in the Kings Bench, (in terrorem) that from thenceforth no Juſtice ſhould be done for them at their ſuit, but Juſtice ſhould be done againſt them in the Kings Courts at any other mans ſuit. But at this Parliament this branch gave ſatisfaction to all, for hereby it is enacted that every aide and taſk and other taking muſt have two ſpecial properties, the one in the Creation, viz. that it be given by the common conſent of the whole Realm in Parliament; the other in the Execution, viz. that it be given and imploied for the common benefit of the whole Realm, and not for private or other reſpects; which words, [Et pur le common profit de ceo] in the impreſſion of Tottell are injuriouſly omitted.

Vid. Stat. de 34 E. 1 De Tallagio non concedendo.

¶ Saves les auncient aides & priſes dues & accuſtomes.] The ancient aids are here intended, Aide pur file marier, pur faire fits chivalier, and relieſes by reaſon of tenures, and the ancient takings or ſeiſures are here intended, ſuch as were due to the Crown, Jure prærogativæ, as waiſes, ſtrayes, the goods of Felons, and Out-laws, Deodans, and the like, [ratione tenuræ] as Heriots, and ſuch other as did lie in ſeiſure or taking by reaſon of any tenure or cuſtome.

CAP. VII.

ET pur ceo que touts le pluis de la comminaltie du Realme ſeiſent durement greve de la maletot des leyns, ceſtaſcavoir, de cheſcun ſacke de leyn quarant ſoulz, & nous ont pries, que nous les voudrons releſſer: Nous a lour prier les avons pleinment releſſes. Et nous avons graunt pur nous & pur nous heires, que mes celes ne prendrons ſans lour common aſſent, & lour bon volunte. Sauve a nous & a nous heires la cuſtome des leyns, pealx, & quires avant grauntes per la comminaltie avantdit. En teſmoignancies des queux choſes nous avons fait faire ceſtes nous letters overts. Teſmoigne Edwarde noſtre fits a Londres le x. jour Doctobre, lan de noſtre reigne. xxv.

See before the Statute of Magna Charta cap. 30.

¶ Et pur ceo que tout le pluis de la comminaltie du Realme ſeiſent durement greve de la maletot des leynes. s. de cheſcun ſacke de leyn 40. s. &c.] The grievance was, that the King had lately, without common aſſent of Parliament, ſet a charge of forty ſhillings upon every ſack of woll, here called by the name of maletot, that is, the ill toll or charge, for the word [Impoſition] was not yet heard of in any Record.

See more of this matter in the Expoſition upon the thirtieth Chapter of Magna Charta.

This is an excellent precedent, that when grievances are found out, and proved, that they be put downe and overthrowne by Authority of Parliament.

¶ Et nous avons graunt pur nous & pur nous heires, que mes celes ne prendrons ſans lour common aſſent & lour bone volunt.] This is worthy of obſervation, whereof you may read in the Expoſition of the 30 Chapter of Magna Charta.

¶ Avant graunts per le comminaltie avantdit.] By the Comminalty aforeſaid, that is, by Act of Parliament, for the Comminalty of England cannot grant but by Parliament.

Rot. Pat. 3 E. 1. m. 8 & 9. Mich. 26 E. 1. int' retorn' brev. in Scc'. per communitatem Angliæ, &c. vid. Magna Charta cap. 30.

And ſome ſay that the Comminalty are here named for three reſpects: 1. For that they are the greater part. 2. For all aides and Subſidies begun with them. 3. For that the farre greater benefit to the King comes from them. For in Subſidies the Comminalty filleth the Kings coffers; but ſome have ſaid that * commune and Comminalty do ſignifie as much as the people, that is, all the Subjects of the Realm, and ſo it was taken in divers Parliaments in this Kings reign, and in this alſo, ſo as commune ſhould ſignifie the people, and Commons a part of them.

* Artic. ſuper Chart. cap. 1.

¶ Les cuſtomes de leynes.] The Cuſtomes here intended to be granted

ted by Parliament, were 6.s. 8. d. for the tranſportation of a ſack of Wool, and 6.s. 8.d. for every 300. Pelts tranſported, and 13.s. 4. d. for the tranſportation of a laſt of Leather.

These cuſtomes were granted to King Edw. 1. as it appeareth in Rot. patent. 3 E.1. Cum Prælati, Magnates, & tota communitas regni noſtri nobis conceſs' quandam novam conſuetudinem de lanis, pellibus, & coriis tam in Anglia, quam in Hibernia, & Wallia, regnum noſtrum exeuntibus imperpetuum nobis & hæredibus noſtris percipiend' in forma ſubſcripta, viz. de quolibet ſacco lanæ dimidiam marcam, de ſingulis treſcentis pellibus lanutis quæ faciunt unum ſaccum dimidiam marcam, & de qualibet laſta coriorium unam marcam, illorum ſcilicet coriorium, pellium, & lanarum, quæ portus Angliæ, Hiberniæ, & Walliæ regnum noſtrum exibunt, &c.

Rot. Pat. 3 E.1. m. 1, & 9. Rot. Finium 3 E.1. Acc. Mich. 26 E.1. in Scacc. inter retorn. brevium ex rem. Theſaur. See in the Expoſition upon the Statute of Magna Charta. ca. 30.

Stat. de Tallagio non concedendo,

Edit. Anno 34 Edw. 1.

CAP. I.

Nullum tallagium vel auxilium per nos, vel hæredes noſtros in regno noſtro ponatur, ſeu levetur ſine voluntate, & aſſenſu Archiepiſcoporum, Epiſcoporum, Comitum, Baronum, Militum, Burgenſium, & aliorum liberorum com' de regno noſtro.

Albeit that this Act is not next in courſe of time, yet being next in matter, we have thought good to handle this Act before others.

There were two cauſes of the making of this Act; the firſt was, that where King E. 1. having conceived juſt diſpleaſure againſt the French King, for the injury done unto him, in with-holding Aquitaine, and other his Inheritance in France; and where the French King had grievouſly, and with ſtrong hand vexed and over-layed Guy Earl of Flanders, and had won much of his lands from him: King Edw. the firſt intending to aid and aſſiſt the ſaid Earl, and to reſcue him out of the hands of the French King, who was ready to devour him and his Earldom, did require ſpecially of Humfrey le Bohun Earl of Hereford and Eſſex and Conſtable of England, and of Roger Bigot Earl of Norffolk and Suffolk Marſhall of England and of all the Earls, Barons, Knights, and Eſquires, and of all Free-holders of 20. l. land within his Kingdom, whether they held of the King in capite, or of other whatſoever, to contribute to his wars in Flanders in reſcue of the ſaid Earl, or finde able men to go with him on that journey: which the Conſtable and Marſhall, and many of the Nobility, and of the Knights and Eſquires, and ſpecially John Ferrers taking part with them, and all the Free-holders aboveſaid vehemently denyed, unleſſe it were ſo ordained and determined by common conſent of Parliament, as had been before enacted in the Parliament of Anno 25 E. 1. by the Act of Confirmationes Chartarum, as before it appeareth.

The ſecond cauſe was, that the King the yeer before had taken a Tallage of all Cities, Boroughs and Towns, without aſſent of Parliament; whereupon grew great murmuring and diſcontentment among the Commons. For pacifying of which diſcord betwéen the King and his Nobles, and for the quieting of the Commons, and for a perpetuall and a conſtant Law for ever after both in this and other like caſes, this Act was made in the four and thirtieth yeer of his Raign.

For this word Tallage, Vide 15 E. 3. Avowry 106. F. N. B. 14, 16. 38 H. 6. 10. 32 E. 3. Moſtr. 16. 3 E. 3. Quo War. Brc. 2.

¶ Nullum Tallagium.] Tallagium, or Tailagium cometh of the French word Tailer, to ſhare or cut out a part, & metaphorically is taken when the King or any other hath a ſhare or part of the value of a mans goods or chattels, or a ſhare or part of the annuall revenue of his lands, or puts any charge or burthen upon another; ſo as Tallagium is a generall word, and doth include

include all Subſidies, Tares, Tenths, Fiftæns, Impoſitions, or other burthens or charge put or ſet upon any man, and ſo is expounded in our Books, here it is reſtrained to Tallages, ſet or levyed by the King or his heirs.

Clauſ. 19 H. 3. m. 16. ibid. m. 13. Clauſ. 11. H. 3. m. 17. Regiſt. 142ᶜ 143. F. N. B. 150. 13 E. 1. Vill. 38. Rot. Almã. 12 E. 3. part 1. m. 22. Rot. Parliam. 6 E. 3. nu. 4. 1 E. 2. Stat. de Militibus, Rot. Parliam. 13 H. 4. nu. 14. 19 H. 6. 32. 38 H. 6 10. Rot. Pat. 1 H. 7. part 3. m. 16. Vide in Waſte Tallage de Villens, &c. Modus tenend. Parli. Vet. Manuſcript.

* *Robertus de Haye impl' Richardum le Waleyes cum al' pro captione averiorum in duobus locis, apud Lindeſield vocat' Northſlet & Southuſe, Ipſi dicunt quod Willielmus filius Walteri le Haye tenet de eo quædam ten' apud Lindeſand per ſervitium xi. s. & per Tallagium ei faciend' ad voluntatem ipſius Richardi, & quia ipſum Willielmum talliavit, Anno Regis nono, una vice ad ii. s. & alia vice Anno decimo, ad xviii. d. quod Tallagium ei aretro fuit pro prædictis ii. s. per annum, ipſum Willielmum diſtrinxit ſuper feodum ſuum pro præd' arreragiis: Robertus dic' quod præd' Willielmus tenuit de eo prædict' ten' per certum ſervitium, & non per Tallagium ad voluntatem ſuam, & dic' quod de illo ſervitio nihil ei aretro fuit, &c. Richardus dicit quod advocat prædictam diſtrictionem ſuper prædict' Willielmum, & non ſuper ipſum Robertum; Et petit Judicium ſi idem Robertus, qui non eſt tenens ſuus, nec diſtrictio ſuper ipſum advocatur, poſſit ſervitium ſuum dedicere: Ideo conſiderat' eſt quod prædictus Richardus inde ſine die. Et prædictus Robertus nihil cap' per breve ſuum, ſed ſit in miſericordia pro falſo clam' ſuo; Et prædictus Richardus habeat returnum averiorum, &c.* * Mich. 11 E. 1. in banco Rot. 49. Suſſex.

¶ Auxilium.] And this word was uſed in the Statute of 25 E. 1. whereof ſomewhat hath been ſaid in the Expoſition thereof.

You may read further in that ancient Record intituled de modo tenendi Parliamentum tempore Regis Edw. filii Etheldredi; debent auxilia peti in pleno Parliamento. So, as hath been ſaid before in the Expoſition upon the 30. Chapter of Magna Charta, and of 25 E. 1. Theſe Acts are but declarations of the ancient Common Laws of this Realm.

¶ Nullum tallagium, vel *auxilium per nos, vel hæredes noſtros in regno noſtro ponatur, ſeu levetur ſine voluntate, & aſſenſu Archiepiſcoporum, Epiſcoporum, Comitum, Baronum, Militum, Burgenſium, & aliorum liberorum com' de regno noſtro.] Theſe words are plain without any ſcruple, abſolute without any ſaving. Abſoluta ſententia expoſitore non indiget. * Vide fol. 41. Math. Par. 247. Walſ. 16. Forteſcue, ca. 9. fol. 13. & cap. 12. 18. 34. & 35.

And this is as much as to ſay, that no Subſidy, Taſk, Tenth, Fiftænth, Impoſition, or other aid or charge whatſoever, ſhall by the King or his heirs be put or levied without the Common Councell of the Realm, that is, by the will and aſſent of the Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Earls, Barons, Knights, Burgeſſes, and others of the Counties, that is to ſay, by grant and Common aſſent in Parliament.

Within this Act are all new Offices erected with new fees, or old Offices with new fees, for that is a Tallage put upon the Subject, which cannot be done without common aſſent by Act of Parliament. And this doth notably appear by a Petition in Parliament in Anno 13 H. 4. where the Commons complain, that an Office was erected for meaſurage of Clothes and Canvas, with a new fee for the ſame by colour of the Kings Letters Patents, and pray that theſe Letters Patents might be revoked, for that the King could erect no Offices with new fees to be taken of the people, who may not ſo be charged but by Parliament. Rot. Parliam. 13 H. 4. nu. 43.

The Royall anſwer of the King in Parliament was, that the Statutes therefore provided ſhall be obſerved, which Statutes were the ſaid Act of 25 E. 1.

and

13 H. 4. fol. 16, 17.

and this of 34 E. 1, &c. and accordingly Judgement was also given in the Kings Bench, so as this point was both resolved in Parliament, and adjudged by Law according to these Statutes; and hereby it appeareth that these were Acts of Parliament.

Rot. Parl. 22 E. 3. nu. 31. Rot. Parl. 25 E. 3.

King Edw. 3. had granted to Robert Poley a new office of measuring of Worsteads, with a new fee; and it was at the Petition of the Commons resolved in Parliament to be void, and afterward revoked as void by authority of Parliament; and the like Law is in all like cases.

Note that the words of this branch are generall, Nullum Tallagium, &c. ponatur, seu levetur sine voluntate, &c. and saith, Per nos, & hæred' nostros but not Pro nobis, aut ad opus nostrum. But generally so as all Tallages, burthens, or charges put upon the Subject by the King, either to or for the King, or to or for any Subject by the Kings Letters Patents, or other commandement or order, is prohibited by this Act, unlesse it be by common consent of Parliament; And note that the words are in the disjunctive, [Ponatur seu levetur] so as if it be set by the King, although it be not levied by him, but by a Subject, as it was in the cases abovesaid, it is within the purview of this Statute.

CAP. II.

NUllus minister noster, vel hæredum nostrorum capiat blada, correa, aut aliqua alia bona cujuscunque, sine voluntate & assensu illius, cujus fuerint bona.

Of this branch we shall have just occasion to speak when we come to the Statute of 28 E. 1. cap. 2. and therefore do purposely omit to speak of it here.

CAP. III.

NIhil capiatur de cætero nomine, vel occasione maletot de sacco lanæ.

See for Maletot 25 E. 3. cap. 6. & Magna Charta, cap. 30. and albeit it was ouzed before, yet Nunquam nimis dicitur, quod nunquam satis dicitur; by this Act it is both prohibited by the generall purview, and also by this particular branch.

CAP. IV.

VOlumus & concedimus pro nobis & hæredibus nostris, quod omnes clerici & laici de regno nostro habeant omnes leges, libertates, & liberas consuetudines suas ita libere & integre, sicut eas aliquo tempore melius & plenius habere consueverunt. Et si contra illas quocunque articulo

in

in præſenti Charta contento ſtatuta fuerint edita per nos & anteceſſores noſtros, vel conſuetudines introductæ: volumus & concedimus, quod hujuſmodi conſuetudines & ſtatuta vacua & nulla ſint in perpetuum.

This containeth a reſtitution general to the Subjects of all their Laws, Liberties, and free Cuſtomes, as freely and wholly, as at any time before in the better and fuller manner they uſed to have the ſame, and this doth not only extend to Magna Charta and Charta de Foreſta, but to all other Laws, Liberties, or Freedomes, and Free-cuſtomes whatſoever.

But what if any Act of Parliament have bin made contrary to any Article in this Act contained; this latter clauſe, viz. Et ſi contra illas, &c. containeth a repeal of all Statutes made by King E. 1. or any of his anceſtors againſt any Article in this Act contained, that is to ſay, concerning the firſt Chapter, Nullum tallagium, &c. or the ſecond, Nullus miniſter noſter; or the third, Nihil capiatur; or this fourth, which is moſt generall, Volumus & concedimus, &c. 42 E. 3. ca. 1. ſimile

Hereby it may be obſerved how prudent antiquity could contain much matter in few words.

CAP. V.

REmiſimus etiam Humfredo le Bohun, Comiti Hereford' & Eſſex, Conſtabular' Angliæ, & Roger' Bigot Comiti Norff. & Suff. Marceſcallo Angliæ, & aliis Comitibus, Baronibus, Militibus, Armigeris, & I. de Ferreres, ac omnibus aliis de eorum ſocietate, confederatione, & concordia exiſtentibus: necnon & omnibus viginti libratas terræ tenentibus in regno noſtro, ſive de nobis teneant in capite, ſive de alio quocunque ad transfretand' nobiſcum in Fland' certo die vocatis, rancorem & malam voluntatem erga nos habitam, ac etiam tranſgreſsiones ſi quas nobis fecerint, uſque ad præſentis Chartæ confectionem. Et ad majorem hujuſmodi rei ſecuritatem volumus & concedimus, quod omnes Archiepiſcopi, & Epiſcopi in perpetuum habeant in ſuis Cathedralibus Eccleſiis, habitanti præſenti Charta lecta excommunicare, & publice in ſingulis parochialibus Eccleſiis ſuarum Dioc' excommunicatos denunciare bis in anno omnes illos, qui contra tenorem præſentis Chartæ vim & effectum quoquo modo vel articulo ſcienter fecerint, aut fieri procuraverint. In cujus rei teſtimonium præſenti Chartæ ſigillum noſtrum eſt appenſum una cum ſigillis Archiepiſcoporum, Epiſcoporum, &c. qui ſponte juraverunt, quod tenorem præſentis Chartæ, quantum in eis eſt, in omnibus cauſis & ſingulis articulis ſervabunt, & ad obſervationem fidele auxilium præſtabunt, &c.

If you compare our English Hiſtories with this Act of Parliament, the old ſaying ſhall be verified, that Records of Parliament are the trueſt Hiſtories.

Although the King had conceived a deep diſpleaſure againſt the Conſtable, Marſhal, and others of the Nobility, Gentry, and Commons of the Realm, for denying of that which he ſo much deſired, yet for that they ſtood in defence of their Laws, Liberties, and free Cuſtomes, the King, who (as Sir William Herle Chiefe Juſtice of the Common Pleas, who lived in his time, and ſerved him, ſaid) was the wiſeſt King that ever was, did not only reſtore the ſame to them as is aforeſaid, but granted a ſpecial pardon to thoſe of whom he had conceived ſo great diſpleaſure; ſuch a one as you ſhall not read of the like, for hereby he pardoned three things:

5 E. 3. fol. 14.

¶ 1. Rancorem.] Rancor is taken here metaphorically for a feſtring of indignation or diſpleaſure in the minde of the King, which the King releaſeth and diſchargeth them of the ſame, & incidently reſtoreth them to his favour.

¶ 2. Malam voluntatem.] Ill will or unkindneſſe: of this ſo much may be ſaid as hath been ſaid of rancor.

¶ 3. Et etiam tranſgreſſiones, ſi quas fecerint.] Here theſe words [Si quas fecerint] are added, leſt by acceptance of a pardon of trangreſſions they ſhould impliedly confeſſe that they had tranſgreſſed: ſo carefull were the Lords and Commons in former times to preſerve the ancient Laws, Liberties, and free Cuſtomes of their Country.

25 E. 1. Confirm. Chartar. ca. 4.

¶ Et quod omnes Archiepiſcopi, &c.] Here power is given to Archbiſhops and Biſhops twice in the year, upon the reading of this Act, to excommunicate all the violaters thereof, &c.

¶ In cujus rei teſtimonium præſenti Chartæ ſigillum noſtrum eſt appenſum, una cum ſigillis Archiepiſcoporum, Epiſcoporum, Comitum, Baronum, &c.] Nota the ſolemnity of this Act, in that all the Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Earls, Barons, &c. did put their ſeal thereunto: A rare example which was done for the obliging of them the more firmly to the obſervation of this Act, which concerned the Laws, Liberties and free Cuſtomes of their Country.

Rot. Parl. 7 H. 4. nu 60. ſimile. 28 E. 1. breve procerum, & Comitat. 70. cap. ſigillat. Walſ. pag. 48.

¶ Qui ſponte juraverunt, quod tenorem præſentis Chartæ, quantum in eis eſt, in omnibus cauſis & ſingulis articulis ſervabunt, & ad obſervand' fidele auxilium præſtabunt, &c.] And for their greater obligation for the due obſervation of this Act, they took a voluntary corporal oath.

Here note, that either houſes of Parliaments being Courts may take voluntary oathes, as here it appeareth.

Articuli

Articuli ſuper Chartas.

Edit. Anno 28 Edw. 1.

PUr ceo que les points de la graund Chartre, des fraunchiſ. & de la foreſt, les queux le Roy Henry pier noſtre ſeigniour le Roy qui ore eſt, granta a ſon people pour le preue de ſon roialme, ne ont pas eſte tenus, ne gardes avant ces heures, pour ceo que avant ces heures peine ne fuit eſtablie vers les treſpaſſants countre les points des chartres avantdits: Noſtre ſeigniour le Roy les adde novel graunt, renovele & confirme. Et a la requeſtes des Prelates, Counts, & Barons a ſon Parliament a Weſtm', en quareſme lan de ſon reigne xxviij. ad certains points affirme, & peine ordeigne, & eſtablie, encounter touts yceux, que encountre les points des avantdits Chartres, ou nul point de eux, en nul manner viendront, ou miſprendrent, en la forme que lenſuit.

One cauſe of the making of this Act was, that albeit the King had confirmed the ſaid Charters at his Parliament holden in 25 E. 1. and ſtyled the Act by the name of Confirmationes Chartarum de libertatibus Angliæ & Foreſtæ, yet becauſe there was a ſaving in that Act, [Saves les ancient aides & priſes dues & accuſtomes] although they were to be underſtood of aides by reaſon of tenure, &c. as in the Expoſition thereof it appeareth, yet it was a colour for the Kings Officers and Miniſters to make an evaſion when the Parliament was: And thereupon the Lords of Parliament did importune the King to confirm the ſaid Charters; which the King promiſed to doe: but when it came to be ſet down in form of an Act, the King would have added a ſaving of the right of his Crown, which the Lords did mainly inveigh againſt, and preſſed the King with his promiſe to confirm them as abſolutely as his Noble Father King H. 3. had granted them; which in the end he yielded unto, as by this Act it appeareth.

And another cauſe of the making of this Act, as by the Preamble is ſuggeſted, was, that there was no certain puniſhment in many points eſtabliſhed by the ſaid Charters againſt the violaters of the ſame, which alſo by this Act are remedied.

¶ Grant a ſon people.] This word populus here doth include all the Kings Subjects, both the Prelates, and other of the Clergy, and the Nobles and Commons of this Realme, for all be the Kings people [ſon people.]

¶ Peine ne fuit eſtablie.] Some read it [peine ne fuit executé] that is true in effect, but the original is peine ne fuit eſtablie, that is, no paine was ſet down in certain.

¶ A le requeſt les Prelates, Countes, & Barons.] These Articles were preferred by the Lords of Parliament, becauſe they had a promiſe of the King to paſs the ſaid Articles; There were at this Parliament 93. Earles and Barons of the Realm, beſides the Lords of the Clergy, which then were many.

Rot. Parl. 5 H. 4. nu. 61. 2 E. 3. 27. Piers de Saltmarſh. Caſe. Vide li. 10. fo. 74. Le Caſe de Marſhalſea.

The title is here Articuli ſuper Chartas, ſometime they ſtyled it by the name of Novi Articuli ſuper Chartas, ſometimes, Explanations ſur les Chartres; and juſtly they are called Articuli ſuper Chartas, meaning Magna Charta, and Charta de Foreſta, for that they contain the ſubſtance of all that is contained in theſe Articles.

CAP. I.

CEſtaſcavoir, que de cy en avant la grand Chartre des Franchiſes Dengleterre, grante a tout la commune Dengleterre, & la Chartre de la Foreſt in meſme le maner grante, ſoient tenus, gardes, & maintenus en cheſcun article, & cheſcun point, auxy pleinment come le Roy les ad graunte, renovele, & per ſa Chartre confirme. Et que celles Chartres ſoient bailles a cheſcun Viſcont Dengleterre deſoubes le ſeale le Roy, a lier quatre foits per an devant le people en pleine Countie: ceſtaſcavoir, au prochein Countie apres la ſaint Michael', au prochein Countie apres le Noel, au prochein Countie apres la Paſche, & au prochein Countie apres la ſaint Johan' Baptiſt. Et a ceux deux Chartres en cheſcun point, & en cheſcun article dicele, firmement tener, & garder, ou remedie ne fuit avant per la common Ley, ſoient eſleus en cheſcun Countie per la commune de meſme la Countie trois prodes homes chivalers, ou auters loialx, ſages, & aviſes, que ſoient jures & aſsignes per les Letters le Roy overtes de ſon graund ſeale, de Oier & Terminer, ſans auter briefe que lour common graunt, les pleints que ſe ferront de touts yceux, que contreviendront ou meſprendront en nul des dits points des avantdits Chartres en Counties ou ils ſont aſsignes, auxibien dedeins franchiſes, come dehors, & auxibien des Miniſters le Roy hors de lour places, come des auters, & les pleints oier de jour en jour ſans delay: & les terminent ſans allower les delayes, que ſont allowes per la Common Ley, & que meſme ceux chivalers eyent poyer de punier touts ceux que ſerront attaints de

de treſpas fait, encountre nul point des chartres avantdits, ou remedy ne ſuit avant per la common ley, auxy come avant eſt dit, per impriſonment, ou per ranſome, ou per amerciament ſolonque ceo que le treſpas le demaund. Et pur ceo nentende pas le Roy, ne nul des ſoyens que a ceſt ordeignement fuerent, que les chivalers avantdits, teignent nul plee per le power que done lour ſoit, en cas ou avant ces heures fuit remedie purview ſolonque la common ley per briefe: Ne que prejudice ſoit fait a la common ley, ne a les chartres avantdits, en nul de lour points. Et voit le Roy, que ſi touts trois ne ſoient preſentes, ou ne perront a touts les foits attendre, a faire lour office en la forme avantdit, que deux des trois le facent. Et ordeigne eſt, que les viſcounts & les bailifes le Roy, ſoient attendants a les commandements des avantdits Juſtices, en quant que appent a lour office. Et ouſtre ces choſes grants ſur les points des chartres avantdits, le Roy de ſa grace eſpeciall, en allevieance des grievances, que ſon people ad eu per les guerres que ont eſte, & en amendement de lour eſtate, & pur tant que ils ſoient plus preſtes a ſon ſervice, & plus voluntiers aidants, quant il en avera a faire, ad grant aſcuns articles, les queux il entend' que tiendront auxibien lieu a ſon people, & auxy grand profit ferront, ou plus que les points avant grantes.

¶ A le commune D'angleterre.] Here Commune is taken for people, ſo as [Tout le commune] is taken here for all the people; and this is proved by the ſenſe of the words, for Magna Charta was not granted to the Commons of the realm, but generally to all the Subjects of the realm, viz. to thoſe of the Clergie, and to thoſe of the Nobility, and to the Commons alſo: And that [Commune] in this place ſignifieth people, it is proved by the Preamble, for there the great Charter, and the Charter of the Foreſt, are rehearſed to be granted by King H. 3. to his people; and here they are ſaid to be granted [A le commune:] and ſee before 25 E. 1. Confirmat. Chart. cap. 1. & 6. for this word Commune and comminaltie: ſo as [A le commune] here ſignifieth not to the Commons of the realm, but to the people of the whole realm, and herewith agreeth our Books, that for a common Nuſance, which concerns Le commune, ou le comminaltie, le ſuite ſerr' done au Roy, where [commune] and [comminaltie] include all the Kings Subjects. 2 E. 3. 16. &c.

¶ Auxi pleinement come le Roy, les ad grante, renovele, & pur ſon chartre confirme.] Here it is to be underſtood, that this King Edw. 1. the 28 day of March, in this 28 year of his raign had abſolutely confirmed, ſo as now by force of this Act of Parliament in An. 34 E. 1. it hath

onely the force of a Charter, but this is eſtabliſhed by this Act of Parliament.

¶ Et que les chartres ſont bailles a cheſcun Viſc', &c.] And that theſe Charters ſhould be read four times in the year in full County; here is order taken for the publiſhing of theſe Charters.

See the Statute de Confirmat. Chart. cap. 1,3,4.

¶ Ou remedie ne fuit avant per le common ley.] That is, where no Action was given by the Kings Writ to be purſued at the Common Law.

¶ Apres le Saint Michael, &c. Soient eſleus en cheſcun countie, per la commune de meſme le countie, trois prodes chivaliers, ou auters loyals, ſages, & aviſes, que ſoient jurees & aſsignes per les letters le Roy overtes de ſon grand ſeale, de Oier & Terminer ſans auter briefe que lour commen grant, les pleints que ſe ferront de touts ceux, que contreviendront, &c.] Here, for the better execution of thoſe glorious two lights, Magna Charta, and Charta de Foreſta, a new Court and new Juſtices were appointed, with limitation that they ſhould meddle onely with thoſe points againſt thoſe Charters, for the which before this Act there was no remedy by the Common Law.

Here by the way it is to be obſerved, that three new things which have fair pretences are moſt commonly hurtfull to the Common wealth, viz. 1. New Courts (as here was one,) for commonly they tend to the grievous vexation and oppreſſion of the Subject, and not to that glorious end that at the firſt was pretended; for erect new Courts, and conſtitute great men to be Judges, and make what limitations you will, they will never want authority and juriſdiction. 2. New Offices either in Courts of Juſtice, or out of them, which cannot be done as here it was, but by Parliament; but they under pretence of the common good are exerciſed to the intollerable greivance of the Subject. 3. New Corporations trading into forein parts, and at home, which under the fair pretence of order and government, in concluſion tend to the hinderance of Trade and Traffique, and in the end produce Monopolies. But now to the Text.

¶ Et auxibien des miniſters le Roy hors de lour places, come des auters: & les pleintes Oier de jour en jour ſans delaie: & les terminent ſans allower les delaies, que ſont allowes per la commen ley.] Here was the firſt ground for the raiſing of the Juſtices of Trebalton, or Trailbaſton, ſo called (in reſpect of their precipitate proceeding from day to day, without ſuch convenient leiſure and time as Common Law allowed) for that their proceedings were as ſpeedy and ready as one might draw a ſtaffe.

Rot. Pat. 33 E. 1. in Dorſ. m. 1. 2 E. 3. fol. 27. 27 Aſſ. 57. Stat. de Ragman. Vet. Chart. part. 2. fol. 28. Matth. Pariſ. 450. Holl. 312, 313. Stare 33 E. 1. Vet. N. B. 52.

Their authority was increaſed in Anno 33 E. 1. and if you deſire to read their Commiſſion, you may read the ſame in Rot. Pat. Anno 33 E. 1.

They in the end had ſuch authority as Juſtices in Eyre; but albeit they had their authority by Act of Parliament, yet if they erred in Judgement, a Writ of Error did lye by the generall rule of the Common Law to reverſe their Judgement in the Kings Bench; which being once reſolved and known, and their Juriſdiction fettered with many limitations, their authority by little and little vaniſhed.

¶ Le

¶ Le roy de ſa grace eſpecial, &c. & pur tant queils ſoient plus preſtes a ſon ſervice, & plus voluntiers aidants, quant il en avera a faire.] Here is to be obſerved, that the Subject ought to retribute to the King for a Bill of Grace two things: firſt, to be the more ready to do him ſervice; and ſecondly, to aid him in time of need.

CAP. II.

EN primes pur ceo que un grande grevance eſt en ceſt realme, & damage ſans nombre, de ceo que le Roy & ſes miniſters de ſa meignee, auxibien les aliens come les deniſens, font lour priſes per la ou ils paſſent parmy le realme, & pernent les biens des gents, des cleres, & des layes, ſans rien paier, ou bien meins que la value: Ordeine eſt, que de cy en avant, nul ne preign' priſes parmy realme, forſque les parnours le Roy, & ſes purveyours pour loſtell' le roy: Et pur les parnours le roy, & purveyours pur ſon hoſtell', ne preignent riens, forſque pur meſme loſtell': Et des priſes que ils ferront par my le pais, de manger ou de boire, & des auters menus neceſſaries pur loſtell', que ils facent la paie ou gree a ceux, des queux les choſes ſerront priſes. Et que touts ceux parnours le roy, purveyors, ou achatours, eient de cy en avant lour garrantee oveſque eux du grand ſeale, ou du petite ſeale le roy, conteinant lour poiar, & les choſes dont ils ferront priſes, au purveyance: le quel garrant ils monſtrent a ceux des queux ils ferront la priſe, avant ceo que ils impreignent rien. Et que ceux parnours, purveyours, ou achatours le roy, ne preignent plus que beſoigne, & meſter ne ſoit, pour le roy & ſon hoſtell', & de ſes enfants. Et que riens ne preignent pur ceux que ſont as gages, ne pur nul auter. Et que ils reſpoignent en loſtell', ou en la gardrobe pleinment de toutes lour priſes, ſans faire lour largeſſes aillours, ou liveries des choſes, que pur le roy ſerront priſes. Et ſi nul parnour del hoſtell' le roy, per garrantie que il eit, face priſes, ou liveres en auter maner, que deſus neſt dit, per plaint fait al ſeneſchall', & au treaſorer del hoſtell' le roy, ſoit la verite inquiſe. Et ſi de ceo ſoit atteint,

This Chapter is confirmed by 18 E. 1. cap. 2.

teint, ſoit gre maintenant fait al pleintif, & ſoit ouſte de ſervice le roy pur touts jours, & demoerge en priſon a la volunte le Roy. Et ſi null' face priſes ſans garrante, & les emporte encountre la volunte de celuy a que les biens ſont, ſoit maintenant arreſte per la ville, ou le priſe ſerra fait, & ameſne a la prochein gaole. Et ſi de ceo ſoit atteint, ſoit la fait de luy, come de laron, ſi la quantite des biens le demand'. Et quant as priſes faire en faires, & en bons villes, & en portes pur la grande garderobe le roy, eient les pernours lour commen garrant per le grand ſeale. Et des choſes que ils prendront, eient la teſmoign' du ſeale du gardein de la garderobe. Et des choſes iſſint per eux priſes, de nombre, de quantite & de value ſoit fait dividende entre les pernours, & les gardeins des faires, maires, ou chief baylies des villes, & portes, per la vieu des Merchants, des queux les biens ſerront iſſint priſes. Et riens ne luy ſoit ſuffert de plus prendre, que il ne mette en dividende. Et cell' dividende ſoit port en garderobe ſoubs le ſeale le gardein, maire, ou chiefe bailiſe avantdits: & la demoerge tanque ſur laccompte du garderobe le roy. Et ſil ſoit trove que nul eit autrement priſe que faire ne deveroit, ſoit puny ſur laccompte per le gardein de la garderobe le roy, ſolonq; ſa deſerte. Et ſi nul face tielx priſes ſans garrante, & ſur ceo ſoit atteint, ſoit fait de luy come de ceux que font priſes pur loſtell' le Roy ſans garrante come deſus eſt dit. Et nentende mye le roy, ne ſon counſail, que per ceſt eſtatute rien decreſſe au roy de ſon droit des auncient priſes dues & accuſtomes, come des vins, & auters biens: meſque en toutes pointes pleynment luy ſoit ſave.

Seeing by many Acts of Parliaments the Kings purveyance is limited in certain, ſo as the Law there is certain, and without queſtion: it ſhall not bee impertinent nor unneceſſary to learne from Antiquity, how, and in what ſort the Kings houſhold was in thoſe dayes provided of victuals: Certain it is, that aſwell before as after the Conqueſt, the King upon his ancient demeſnes of the Crown of England, had houſes of Husbandry, and ſtocks for the furniſhing of neceſſary proviſions for his houſhold; and the Tenants of thoſe Mannours did by there tenures, manure, till, &c. and reap the Corne upon the Kings demeſnes,

* Inter leges Canut. Regis ca. 67. Omnibus hanc porro impartimus allevationē ut quo prius opprimebat' onere populum liberemus; Inprimis præfectis meis omnibus mand', ut ex prædiis meis propriis quæ mihi fuerint ad victum neceſſaria ſuppeditent, neque alius quiſquam victui noſtro alimenta præſtare invitus cogatur. Itaq; ſi eorum aliquis hoc nomine mulctam petierit, is proprii capitis æſtimationem regi dependito.

demeſnes, mowed his meadowes, &c. repaired the fences, and perfozmed all neceſſary things belonging to husbandzy upon the Kings demeanes: In reſpect of which ſervices, and to the end they might apply the ſame the better, they had many liberties and pzivileges, as that they ſhould not be ſued out of the Court of that Mannoz, noz impannelled of any Jury oz Inqueſt, noz appear at any other Court, but only at the Court of the ſaid Mannoz, noz be contributozy to the expenſes of the Knights of the Shire which ſerve at Parliament, noz pay any toll, &c. which liberties and immunities continue to this day, albeit the oziginal cauſe thereof is ceaſed; Now all the Mannozs that were in the hands of Edward the Confeſſoz befoze the Conqueſt, oz in the hands of William the Conqueroz, and ſo, appear in the Book called Domeſday, are accounted the ancient demeans of the Crown of England, and had been the demeans of the Crown long befoze.

In libro rubeo Scacc' cap. A quibus & ad quid fuit' argent' examinatio; you ſhall read that which is very obſervable. In primitivo regni ſtatu poſt conquiſitionem, regibus de fundis ſuis non auri & argenti pondera, ſed ſola victualia ſolvebantur, ex quibus in uſus quotidianos domus Regiæ neceſſaria miniſtrabantur, &c. And ſæ the reaſon wherefoze theſe pzoviſions of victualls were changed. Lucubrat.

And this is evident by many Recozds, but by little and little this courſe of good Husbandzy vaniſhed. Rot. clauſ. 13 H. 3. m. 10. in dorſ. Rot. finium 3 E. 1. 35. Kelwey 114. Brit. 75, 76. Fleta lib. 2. cap. 8 & 11.

When the Kings own pzoviſions foz the moſt part failed, then to ſupply neceſſary pzoviſions, there was a continual Market kept at the Court gate, where the King was better ſerved with viands foz his houſhold, then by Purveyozs, the Subject better uſed, and the King at far leſſe charge in reſpect of the multitude of Purveyozs, and the Officer of this Market was called Clericus mercati hoſpitii Regis, the Clerk of the Market of the Kings houſe, ſo as he retaineth his name ſtill accozding to the firſt inſtitution, although the good end thereof ceaſeth; when this Market was diſcontinued, then purveyozs ſtarted up, and the number of them daply increaſed, who by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realm ought to obſerve five things: 1. To take onely foz the Kings Houſhold. 2. With the conſent of the owner. 3. Foz the pzice as was ſold in the market. 4. To take no moze then was neceſſary foz the Kings Houſhold. 5. Where it might beſt be ſpared, and where moze plenty was. Rot. Parl. 50 E. 3. nu. 87. & 152. 12 R. 2. cap 4. Lib. intr' Co. 445. 32 H. 8. cap. 20. The number of Purveyors enacted to be abridged. 34 E. 3. ca. 3. 36 E. 3. ca. 2. That they be ſufficient men. Bract. l. 3. fo. 117. cap. Itin' ſæpe. Brit. fol. 33, 36. Fleta li. 1. ca. 20. Lib. 2. cap. 16. Forteſcue ca. 36. fol. 43. See the Statutes hereafter mentioned.

All which was inquirable befoze the Juſtices in Eyze, befoze our Statute made in 28 E. 1. and at the firſt they were called emptores, buyers; and it was a ſpecial Article inquired by the Juſtices in Eyze, De priſis fact' per Vicecomites, vel Conſtabular', vel alios balivos contra voluntatem eorum quorum catalla fuerint; and this was befoze the making of our Statute of 28 E. 1.

And foz a concluſion hereof it is declared by authozity of Parliament, in theſe wozds, Nullus miniſter noſter, vel hæredum noſtrorum, capiat blada, corea, vel aliqua alia bona cujuſcunque ſine voluntate & conſenſu illius cujus fuerint bona: And this is confirmed and eſtabliſhed by the Statute of 18 E. 3. Stat. de Tallagio. 34 E. 1. 4 E. 3. 2. 3. 18 E. 3. cap. 7. Int' brevia 6 H. 3. Baliyus de Hoyl and Lenne, & Gernem' 7 H. 3. tit. Waſte 141. Fl. Com. in Caſe de Mynes.

So as no queſtion can be hereof made, and if you read of any taking oz purveyance in ancient time it muſt be taken with theſe limitations; and the reaſon why theſe wozds, ſine voluntate & conſenſu, &c. without the will and agrément, were expzeſſed, was, foz that Purveyozs would take the goods of ſuch men as had no will to ſell them, but to uſe oz ſpend them foz their own neceſſary uſe.

¶ En primes pur ceo que un graund grevance, &c.] The miſchief befoze this Statute was, that the inſolency of the Purveyozs bearing

bearing themſelves ſo proudly under the great Officers of the Kings Houſhold, grew to that height that they would take what and how much as it pleaſed them, and many times where it might be leaſt forborn and ſpared, and for others then for the Kings Houſhold, and ſometimes would pay nothing, and many times leſſe then the true value, and many perſons would make purveyance without any warrant at all; of theſe great grievances and loſſes without number, infinite damages, the Subjects complained of at this Parliament, and for reſtraining of the abuſes of the Purveyors and reliefe of the Subjects, this Act of Parliament was made.

Paſch. 30 E.1. coram Rege Kanc'. The Cinque Ports Caſe. *Rot. Cha. 17 July Anno 6 E.1. Baronibus 5. Port. conceſſus.

¶ Font lour priſes.] Of the French word priſe, comes the word priſa, uſed in Law for the things taken by Purveyors: Recta priſa, right taking or purveyance is there expounded, viz. De uno dol' ante malum & alio poſt malum; * and ſo explained in the Charter of E.1. This is called Recta priſa, right taking or purveyance, becauſe it diſtinguiſhed it from the taking or purveyance againſt right. Vide ſpeculum Regis M. S. written by Iſlep Archbiſhop of Cant. to King Edw. 3.

In ligul. de præcept. de Term. Hil. Anno 16 E.2. Nota pro Juſtic. de Banco Regis & eorum honore & ſuprema juriſdictione. * Purveyance. 28 E.1. Art. ſuper Chart. cap. 2.

28 E.1. Art. ſuper Chart. cap. 20. Anno 33 E.1. de conſpirat.

*Edwardus Dei gratia Rex Angliæ, Dominus Hiberniæ, & Dux Aquitan' dilectis & fidelibus ſuis Henric' le Scrop' & ſociis ſuis Juſtic' noſtris ad placita coram nobis tenend' aſſignat', Salutem. Miramur quod cum vos præfat' locum noſtrum in placitis hujuſmodi teneatis, & noſtram præſentiam per loca per quæ regno noſtro tranſieritis in præmiſſis ſupplere debeatis, * de priſis Bladorum, victualium, & aliorum bonorum ſubditorum noſtrorum, contra voluntatem eorundem, conſpiratoribus, tranſgreſſoribus, informatoribus falſarum querelatum, conventiculis & confederationibus illicitis factis non inquiritis, nec ulterius facitis quod deceret: Volentes igitur hujuſmodi mala puniri prout decet, vobis mandamus firmiter injungentes quod de hujuſmodi priſis, conſpirationibus, tranſgreſſionibus, informationibus falſarum querelarum, conventiculis, & confederationibus exnunc per ſingula loca per quæ tranſieritis, tam infra libertates quam extra, cum omn' diligentia & modis quibus poteritis inquiratis, & omnes illos quos legitime convinci contigit, puniatis juxta formam ſtatutorum, & articulorum inde editorum, & ſecundum legem, & conſuetudinem Regni noſtri in hac parte talit' vos habentes, quod querela ad nos inde non perveniat iterata. T. me ipſo apud Newarke, xxx. die Januarii, Anno Regni noſtri 16. Per ipſum Regem.*

4 E.3 c.3. 25 E.3. ca.1. 36 E.3.ca.2.

¶ Ou bien meynes que la value.] Hereby it appeareth that the very value ought to be payed for the things purveyed according to that which appeared in our ancient Authors.

4 E.3 c.3. 25 E.3. ca.1. 36 E.3.c.2. Rot. Pat. 10 E.2. part 2.m.20.li.10. fol.73. In Caſe de Marſhalſea.

¶ Forſque le pernours le Roy, & les purveyors pur le hoſtle le Roy.] Herewith agreeth many later Statutes, and explained to be the Houſhold of the King and Queen, at this Parliament, cap. 5. that the Chancellor and Juſtices of the Kings Bench ſhould follow the Court and by pretext thereof purveyance was made for them as part of the Houſhold, which laſted until 4 E. 3, cap. 3. at what time (the Chancellor and Judges diſcontinuing to follow the Court) it is provided againſt them, and all other that be not of the Kings houſhold.

¶ Ne pernont riens forſque pur meſme le houſholde, &c.] All this is in affirmance of the ancient common above mentioned, and ratified by the later Acts of Parliament laſt above remembred.

¶ Et

¶ Et des priſes que ilz ferront per my le pays de manger ou de boyer, & des auters menus neceſſaries per le hoſtele, que ilz facent le paie ou gree a ceux des queux le choſes ſerront priſes.] This is to be underſtood, when the King is paſſing in the Country, as in his progreſſe, or in any journey, as it appeareth by the preamble; there the purveyor may take meat and drink, which this Act here in reſpect of the Kings paſſage calls ſmall things, but he muſt pay the very value therefore, and make preſent payment, or agree with the party.

This is made certain by a latter Statute, that in all caſes where the thing to be taken is under 40 s. there preſent payment to be made, or elſe the owner may retain and reſiſt, and for the trial of the true value, the thing to be taken is to be praiſed or priced according to the very value by the Lord or his Baily, or the Conſtable and four good men of the Town where ſuch taking ſhall be, there to be ſworn, in covenable and eaſie manner without threats or dures and by Indenture the quantity of the thing taken, the price, and of what perſons; but if it be not in the Kings paſſage, but for his ſtanding houſe, then the King cannot take any beer or ale, becauſe it is a manufacture, no more then he can take for his ſtanding houſe any other victual made by art and labour of mans hand, as bread, or the like; but mault having the ſubſtance of barley remaining, and having nothing added to it, is no ſuch manufacture, as it appeareth by a later Act of Parliament. But then the King by his officers muſt convert it into beer; for he cannot ſell, or otherwiſe imploy the ſame, which hath been the cauſe that never any mault was taken, and it muſt be taken at the very value in the Market. 4 E. 3 cap. 3. 5 E. 3. cap. 2. 36 E. 3. cap. 2. &c. 36 E. 3. cap. 2.

¶ Eyent de cy en avant lour de garrantie, ove eux du grand ſeale, ou de petit ſeale le Roy, conteynant lour power, & les choſes dont ils ferront priſes.] By latter Statutes the commiſſion muſt be under the great ſeal only, and every half year to be renewed. 36 E. 3. cap. 2. 2. & 3. Ph. & Mar. cap. 6.

¶ Le quel garrant ils juront a eux des queux ils ferront le priſe avant ceo que ils empreigne rien.] This is evident, and confirmed by later Statutes.

¶ Ne preigne plus que beſoigne & meſter ne ſoit, &c.] The Statute of 36 E. 3. confirmeth this, and doth adde, that the takings muſt be in ſuch places where greateſt plenty is, and in a covenable time.

I have read a book called Speculum Regis, written in Latin by Simon Iſlip Archbiſhop of Canterbury to King Edward the third, wherein he ſharply enveigheth againſt the intollerable abuſes of purveiors and purveyance in many particulars, and earneſtly adviſeth, and inſtantly preſſeth the King to provide remedy for thoſe inſufferable oppreſſions & wrongs offered to his ſubjects, which the King keeping with him, and often peruſing, it wrought ſuch effect, that the King at divers of his Parliaments, but eſpecially at his Parliament holden in the 36. year of his reign, of his own will, without motion of the great men or commons, as the Record of Parliament ſpeaketh, cauſed to be made many excellent laws againſt the oppreſſions, malice and falſhood of purveyors. Speculum Regis.

¶ Et que ils reſpoinent in loſtel ou en la garderobe pleinment de touts lour priſes ſans faire lour largeſſes ailours, ou liveries des choſes, que per le Roy ſerra priſes.] This account is to be made by this Act for victuals, &c. to the Houſhold, that is, to the officers of the Green-cloth; and for ſuch things as belong to the Wardrobe, to the Maſter of the Wardrobe.

¶ Et ſi nul face priſes ſans garrant, & les emport encounter le volunt de celuy, &c. Et ſi de ceo ſoit attaint, ſoit fait de luy, come de laron.] By this branch, if any purveyor take any thing without warrant, &c. it is felony. And here it is to be obſerved, that theſe words, Come de laron, ſhall be underſtood of a thief that ſtealeth above the value of 12 pence; for he that committeth petit larceny is not un laron within this Act.

Vid. the form of an inditement in Lambards Juſtice of Peace in fine libri.

¶ Encounter le volunt.] That is, when he takes it as the Kings purveyor, pretending to have a warrant where he hath none, this is in law as againſt his will, for with his will he would not have ſuffered him to take it, if he had known he had no warrant; but if the owner knew that he had no warrant, and yet willingly ſold it him, then cannot it be ſaid, that he carried it away againſt his will.

5 E. 3. cap. 2.
25 E. 3. cap. 1.

If the purveyors take any thing without praiſment made by the Conſtables, or other diſcreet men thereto ſworn, or otherwiſe againſt that Statute, it is felony, and divers purveyors in 20 E. 3. were attainted and hanged for offending againſt theſe lawes.

Hol. Cronic. fol. 369.
36 E. 3. cap. 2. 4.
7 R. 2. cap. 4.
32 E. 3. tit. Barre 259. Stamf. Pl. cor. 37. a.
Lib. 8. fol. 146. b. le 6. Carpent. caſe.
Hill. 23 E. 3. coram Rege apud Ebor. inditements de Purveyors.
Lib. 2. cap. 6. 7.

If any purveyor make any takings or buyings, or take any carriage in any other manner then is contained in his commiſſion, it is felony; or if the purveyor take more then he deliver, and have not paid for that which is taken, it is felony.

And at the Seſſions at Newgate holden in January, Anno 32 Eliz. Nichols one of the Queens purveyors was attainted and hanged for offending of this law.

¶ Et quant as priſes faits en faires, & en bones villes, & en ports per le grand Gardrobe le Roy, eyent les pernours lour common garrant per le grand ſeale.] For the Wardrobe ſee Fleta.

And the letter of the law is plain.

¶ Et ſi nul face tiels priſes ſans garrant, & ſur ceo ſoit attaint, ſoit fait de luy come de ceux que ſont priſes pur le hoſtel le Roy ſans garrant, come de ſuis eſt dit.] That is to ſay, let it be done of him as a thief.

¶ Et nentend mye le Roy ne ſon Counſaile, que per ceſt Statute rien decreſſe al Roy de ſon droit des auncient priſes dues, & accuſtomes, come des vines, & auters biens: meſque en touts points pleinment luy ſont ſave.] Vide 25 E. 1. confirm' chartarum, the like ſaving explained, and whereof this ancient prices is to be intended.

Confirm. Chart. cap. 6.

And hereby it may appear how neceſſary it was, firſt to know what belonged to the King of common right, and at the common law.

But to prevent all ſcruples by colour of this ſaving, the ſaid Act of Parliament de tallag' non conced' Anno 34 E. 1. was made after this Act of 28 E. 1. which is a general negative law, without any ſaving.

34 E. 1. de tall. non conced. ca. 2.

And therefore what ſubſequent Acts of Parliament have given to the King, the ſame ought to be obſerved and kept in ſuch manner and order as thereby is preſcribed.

CAP.

CAP. III.

DEs eſtates des Seneſchals, & des Marſhals, & des plees que eux devoient tener, & coment: Ordeine eſt, que deformes ne teigne plee de franktenement, ne de dette, ne de covenant, ne de contract des gents de people, forſque tantſolement de treſpaſſes del hoſtel, & dauters treſpaſſes fait dedeins la Vierge, & des contracts & covenants, que aſcun del hoſtel le Roy avera fait a auter de meſme le hoſtel, & en meſme le hoſtel, & nemy ailours. Et nul plee de treſpaſſe ne pledront, auter que ne ſoit attache per eux, avant ceo que le Roy iſſera hors de la Vierge, ou la treſpaſſe ſerra fait. Et les pleder' haſtivement de jour en jour, iſsint que ils ſoient pledes & termines avant ceo que le Roy iſſera hors des boundes de cel Vierge, ou le treſpaſſe fuit fait. Et ſi par cas dedeins les bounds de cel Vierge ne poient eſtre termines, ceſſent tiels plees devant le Seneſchalle, & ſoient les plees a la common ley. Ne deſormes ne preigne le Seneſchalle conuſances des dets, ne dauter choſe, forſque des gents del hoſtel avantdit, ne nul auter plee en tiend per obligac' fait a le diſtreſſe le Seneſchalle, ou le Mareſchalle. Et ſi les Seneſchals, ou le Mareſchals rien facent encoũter ceſt ordinance, ſoit lour fait tenus per nul. Et pur ceo que avant ces heures mults des felonies faits dedeins la Vierge ount eſtre depunies, pur ceo que les Coroners de pays ne ſe ont pas entermis denquirer des tiels maners des felonies dedeins la Vierge, mes le Coroner del hoſtel le Roy, que eſt paſſant, de quoy iſſue nad my eſte fait en due manner, ne les felons mis en exigent, ne utlages, ne rien de ceo preſent en eyre, que ad ẽe a graund damage du Roy, & a meins bone garde de la peace: Ordeine eſt, que deformes en caſe de mort de home, ou office de Coroner appent as viewes, & enqueſts de ceo faire, ſoit maund al Coroner del pays, que enſemblement ove le Coroner del hoſtel le Roy face loffice que appent, & le metter enrolle. Et ceo que ne purra mie devant le Seneſchal eſtre termine, pur ceo que les felons ne purront eſtre attaches, ou pur auter encheſon, demurge a la common ley, iſsint que les exigents, utlagaries, & preſentments en eyre ſoient de ceo faits per le Coroner du pays, auxy come des auters felonies faits hors de la Vierge. Mes pur ceo ne ſoit

leſſe, que les attachments ne ſoyent faits freſhment ſur les felonies faits.

¶ Des eſtates, des Seneſchals, & des Marſhals, & des plees, que eux devoient tener & coment.] Here in this ſhort and effectuall preamble three things are to be obſerved:

1. Des eſtates, that is, the extant of juriſdiction or ſtate of the Steward and Marſhal, whereupon they may juſtly and ſafely ſtand.

2. What pleas they ought to hold, where this word (devoient) is obſervable; for this Act doth reſtore and confine this Court of the Marſhalſea to his right and juſt juriſdiction, and to hold thoſe pleas which the Steward and Marſhall ought, that is, of right ought to hold.

3. How, and in what order and manner, thoſe pleas ought to be holden, expreſſed in this word coment.

Whereby it appeareth, that this act is in affirmance of the common law, and purpoſely made for relieving the ſubject againſt the uſurpations and incroachments of the Steward and Marſhall.

Lib. 10. fol 68. in caſe of the Marſhalſea.

¶ Des Seneſchals & Marſhals, &c.] Theſe words are general, but they are to be underſtood of the Steward of the Court of the Marſhalſea of the houſhold, who is ever a profeſſor of the common Law, and not of the Steward of the Kings houſhold, and the Marſhal is here to be underſtood the Marſhal of the houſhold, and the Marſhalſea is to be underſtood of the houſhold, and not of the Kings Marſhalſea; for that belongeth to the Kings bench.

¶ Ordeine eſt, que ne teigne plee de franktenement.] This is negative, abſolute, and in affirmance of the common law.

¶ Ne de dette, ne de covenant, ne de contract des gents de people, forſq; tant ſolement des treſpaſſes del hoſtel, & dauters treſpaſſes faits deins la Vierge, & des contracts & covenants, que aſcun del hoſtel le Roy avera fait al auter de meſme le hoſtel, & nemy ailours.] Here by this Act it is declared, that the ſaid Steward and Marſhal cannot hold plea but of three actions, viz. of debt, covenant, and treſpaſſes: In debt and covenant both the parties muſt be of the Kings houſhold: in treſpaſſes it ſufficeth that one of the parties be of the Kings houſhold.

38 E. 3. 17. Regiſt. 185, & 111. 6 R. 2. action ſur le ſtatute pl. ult. 3 H. 6. eſtopp. 18. actiõ ſur leſtat. 13 7 H. 6. 30. 10 H. 6. 13. 14 H. 6. 6. Lib. 5. E. 4. 129. 19 E. 4. 8. b. 20 E. 4. 16. 22 E. 4. 11, 16, 31. F. N. B. 241, 242. Hil. 5 Jac. coram Rege rot. 876. 33 H. 8. cap. 12. * Lib. 10. fol. 60. en caſe de Marſhalſea. 32 H. 8. cap. 20. F. N. B. 241.

And though this Act ſpeaketh generally of treſpaſſes, yet is it only intẽdable of treſpaſſes vi & armis, as of battery, or taking away of goods, and not of treſpaſſes quare clauſum fregit, nor of treſpaſſes and ejectment, nor of treſpaſſes ſur le caſe, nor of detinue, nor of any other perſonal action, nor of any real or mixt action, notwithſtanding the general words of the Statute of 33 H. 8. as you may read at large in the caſe of the * Marſhalſea; for particular juriſdictions derogating from the juriſdiction of the general Courts of the common Law are ever taken ſtrictly.

¶ Et nul plee de treſpaſſes pledront, auter que ne ſoit attache.] This is explained in the caſe of the Marſhalſea, ubi ſupra.

¶ Avant que le Roy iſſera.] Albeit the King himſelf do go out of the bounds of the Vierge for his recreation, as to hunt, with no purpoſe to reſt, tarry, abide, or make his repoſe there, and his Counſel and Houſhold continue where they were, this is no removing within this Statute: But when the King goeth in progreſſe, there his Houſhold goeth with him, there the King remoueth within this Act.

The caſe of the Marſhalſea, ubi ſupra.

¶ Hors des bounds de ceſt Vierge.] The bounds of the Vierg. See

Fleta

Fleta and the Mirror, that the bounds of the Vierg was 12. miles round about the Kings houſe, ſo as it ſeemeth, that 13 R. 2. was but in affirmance of the common law. Vide 33 H. 8. the bounds of the Kings houſe or palace. 13 R. 2. cap. 3. 33 H. 8. cap. 12.

¶ Ne nul auter plee teigne per obligation.] This is alſo notably explained in the ſaid caſe of the Marſhalſea, ubi ſupra.

¶ Et pur ceo que avant ceux heures mults des felonies faits deins la vierge, ount eſtre diſpunies.] Here are to be obſerved, that as the actions abovеſaid determinable before the Steward and Marſhal, are confined to the Vierg; ſo felonies alſo determinable before the Steward and Marſhal, are alſo confined to the Vierg: and as they are limited of all the cauſes of actions riſing within the Vierg only to theſe, and they not generally extending to all, but ſpecially confined to certain particular perſons; ſo of felonies done within the Vierg, the juriſdiction of the Steward and Marſhal extends not to all, but to certain, and thoſe again limited to certain perſons: For of ancient time they had general authority, as Juſtices in Eyre, and as Vicegerents of the chief Juſtice of England within the Vierg, at what time they held plea of all felonies within the Vierg, which power is now vaniſhed; but as Steward and Marſhal of the Court of Marſhalſea of the Kings houſhold, the title of their Court in criminal cauſes was, placita coronæ Aulæ hoſpitii Domini Regis coram Seneſchallo & Mareſchallo, and alwayes confined to felonies done within the circuit of the Kings houſhold, the bounds whereof are made certain by the ſaid Act of 33 H. 8. And by that Act it is provided, that all treaſons, miſpriſions of treaſons, murthers, manſlaughters, bloudſheds, and other malicious ſtrikings, by reaſon whereof blood is or ſhall be ſhed, which ſhall be done in any of the Kings palaces or houſes, &c. ſhall be enquired, tried, heard, and determined before the Lord Steward for the time being of the Kings houſhold, or in his abſence before the Treaſurer, and Controller, and Steward of the Marſhalſea, or any two of them, whereof the Steward to be one: ſo as theſe great Officers and Councellors of State, the Lord Steward, Treaſurer, and Controller have no juriſdiction in theſe criminal cauſes, but only within the circuit of the Kings palace or houſe: and it is to be obſerved, that this Court of the Marſhalſea of the Kings houſe was, as Books ſpeak, of ancient time inſtituted for thoſe of the Kings houſe, but they have incroached beyond their true juriſdiction: And Stanford ſaith, that the Steward and Marſhal before the ſaid Act of 33 H. 8. might have heard and determined all felonies, &c. perpetrate within the Kings palace or houſe.

Vide le caſe de Marſhalſea, ubi ſupra. Stanf. pl. cor. fol. 57. L. 5. E. 4. 13. of this incroachment complaint hath been made in Parliament. 8 H. 4. nu. 42. Stanf. ubi ſupra.

A robbery was committed in a Town within the Vierg, and this appearing to the Court, yet the ſame was enquired of, heard, and determined in the Kings Bench, and ſo it may be before Juſtices of Oire and Terminer, and Juſtices of Peace, becauſe their juriſdiction is general through the whole County; but of an offence within the Kings palace, it ſhall be heard and determined according to the ſaid Act of 33 H. 8. upon which Act this is obſervable, that if a man ſtrike in the Kings palace, where his royal perſon is reſiant, unleſſe blood be ſhed he loſeth not his hand; but in Weſtminſter Hall, when the Kings Courts ſit, or before the Juſtices of Aſſiſe ſitting in their place, if any man ſtrike another, though he draw no blood, yet ſhall he loſe his right hand, ſo great honour and reverence do Laws give to the Kings Courts: for in judgement of law the King himſelf is alwayes preſent to miniſter juſtice by his Judges in thoſe Courts of juſtice, according to his Kingly office, to all his ſubjects, ſecundum legem & conſuetudinem Angliæ. Paſch' 12 E. 2. rot. 280. coram Rege, the caſe of William Swetton, lib. 4. fol. 47. Kath. Wroths caſe. 41 E. 3. coron. 280. 22 E. 3. 13. 19 E. 3. judgement. Dyer 3 El. 188.

¶ Les Coroners de pays ne ſoient pas intermis denquirer des felonies deins la Vierge.] This is underſtood of felonies of the death of man; for the enquiry of that felony belongs to the office of the Coroner of the Vierg,

Wierge, and ſo it is hereafter in this Act explained. Office del Coroner appent a views & enqueſts de ceo faire.

Brit. fol. 1. Lib. 4. fol. 46, 47. ubi ſupra.

Hereby it appeareth, that by the common Law the Cozoner of the County could not intermeddle within the Wierg, but the Cozoner of the Wierge, and that if he took an indictment of the death of man, it was not allowable in law; and ſo it is if the Cozoner of the Kings houſe take an indictment of the death of man out of the Wierg, it is void, and coram non Judice. And if an indictment of the death of a man being ſlain out of the Wierg, be taken beſoze the Cozoner of the Kings houſe, and the Cozoner of the County, and ſo entred of Record, it is inſufficient, becauſe the Cozoner of the Kings houſe joyned with him, who had no authozity.

¶ Ne les felonies miſe en exigent, &c.] And yet the felony was not diſpunishable; foz at this time it might after the remoze of the King be inquired of in the Kings bench, if the Bench ſate in that County, oz beſoze Juſtices of Oier and Terminer, &c. oz if the Cozoner of the Wierg had taken an indictment, though the King went out of the Wierg, yet the indictment ought to be removed into the Kings bench; foz that is the Center whereunto all Recozds of that nature do fall, and there the offence might be heard and determined.

Lib. 9. fol. 118, 119. Ssignior Zanchers caſe.

But this Act was made foz moze ſpædy pzoceeding, foz being remoued into the Kings bench, there ought to be 15. dayes, &c.

And if a murder had bæn commited within the Wierg, and the King had removed beſoze any Indictment taken by the Cozoner of the Wierg, the Cozoner of the County might have inquired of the ſame at the common Law, Ne maleficia remanerent impunita.

Magna Charta cap. 17.

Sæ the Statute of Magna Charta, Nullus Vicecomes, Conſtabular', Coronator, vel alii Balivi noſtri teneant placita Coronæ noſtræ. Sæ the expoſition of that Statute concerning this bzanch foz awarding of exigents, &c.

Albeit the treaty of theſe matters concerning the Marſhalſea do pzoperly belong to the juriſdiction of Courts, yet it is pertinent to this place to ſay ſo much as ſerved foz the expoſition of this Chapter.

Sæ the ſaid caſe of the Marſhalſea thzoughout, which indæd doth open the windowes of the greateſt part of this Act.

CAP. IV.

OUſter ceo nul common plee ne ſoit deſormes tenus a Leſchequer, encounter la forme de la graund Charter.

Here is intended the 11. Chapter of Magna Charta, whereof this Chapter (accozding to the title of Articuli ſuper Chartas) is an expoſition; foz where that Chapter is, Communia placita non ſequantur Curiam noſtram, ſed teneantur in loco certo, this Chapter expoundeth the ſame, that from henceforth no common plea ſhall be holden in the Exchequer againſt the fozm of the great Charter: foz Curia noſtra in Magna Charta are taken collective, and include as well the Exchequer as the Kings bench.

2. This Act maketh it without queſtion: foz admit that the Court of the Kings bench had bæn named in that Chapter of Magna Charta, and this Act pzohibiteth that no common plea ſhould be holden in the Exchequer againſt the fozm of Magna Charta, that is, againſt the fozm that Magna Charta pzovideth foz the Kings bench: And this is alſo confirmed by a Statute made in the reign of E. 1. and tranſcribed to the Exchequer under the great ſeal, in Anno 10 E. 1.

10 E. 1. called the Statute of Roteland, in theſe words: Sed quia quædam placita, &c.

Now that this was a Statute, the Title or Style of the Act is, Statutum novum de Scaccario, aliter dictum, Statutum de Roteland. In libro rubeo it is called Statutum de Roteland, and there is a writ in the Regiſter under the title of brevia de Stat', Rex Theſaurario, & Baronibus ſalutem: Cum ſecundum legem & conſuetudinem regni noſtri communia placita coram vobis ad Scaccarium prædictum placitari non debent, niſi placita illa nos vel aliquem miniſtrorum noſtrorum ejuſdem Scaccarii ſpecialiter tangunt, &c. which writ reciteth the words of the Statute of Rutland, and in the margent of the writ is quoted Statutum de Roteland, ſo as without queſtion this Act was made by authority of Parliament, ſo as without queſtion whatſoever Pleas were holden in the Exchequer, in the reign of H. 2. when Glanvile wrote, yet now by two Acts of Parliament their juriſdiction is limited and ſetled: and therefore reject a late opinion contrary to ſuch authority, and never read nor heard of before.

Regiſt. fol. 187. 8 Eliz. Dyer. fol. 250.

Pl. com. 208, 209.

Per Saunders.

The Exchequer is an ancient Court of record for the Kings affairs, touching his rights and revenues of his Crown, and for debts and duties, and other things due to the King in the right of his Crown. Britton treating of the juriſdiction of the Exchequer, ſaith, A Oier & Determiner touts les cauſes que touchent nous detts, & auxi a nous fees, & les incidents choſes, &c.

Mirr. cap. 4. de juriſdict. Fleta lib. 2. cap. 25, 26. 38 Aſſ. p. 20. 40 Aſſ. p. 35. 14 E. 3. ſcire fac' 122. 2 E. 3. 24, 25. Pl. com. 208. 320. Brit. fol. 2. 29, 38.

[a] Yet in three caſes the Court of Exchequer hath juriſdiction of common pleas between common perſons in perſonal actions only.

1. Where an officer or miniſter is one of the parties in any perſonal action, becauſe that his abſence in other Courts may hinder the affairs of the King in his Court of Exchequer.

[a] Regiſt. 187. b. Stat. de Roteland. ubi ſupra. 2 E. 3. 25. lib. rubeus 36. 9 E. 4. 33.

2. Any man that is a priſoner of this Court, or an accountant that is entred into his account, or any other that ought to have the like priviledge of this Court of Exchequer, ſhall not be ſued in any perſonal action but in this Court; and the reaſon is, becauſe neither of theſe Acts of Parliament take away the priviledge of any Court: for then, if the party priviledged were ſued in any other Court, he ſhould not in reſpect of his priviledge of the Exchequer anſwer there; and therefore leſt the party ſhould be without remedy, he may commence his action perſonal againſt him in the Exchequer, for Statutes muſt be ſo expounded as there be no failer of Juſtice.

See the expoſition of Magna Charta, cap. 11.

3. He that is a Farmer, or indebted to the King, for the Kings more ſpeedy ſatisfaction of his debt or duty, ſhall ſue his debtor by a quo minus in the Exchequer, and this appeareth by Britton, who treating of the juriſdiction of the Exchequer ſaith, Et que il eyt power a conuſter de dett, que lun doit a nous detters per ou nous puiſſons pluis toſt approcher a noſtre.

2 E. 3. 25. 20 E. 3. ley 52. 44 E. 3. 44. 2 H. 4. 7. 11. 8 H. 5. 6. 8 H. 6. 34. 32 H. 8. 24. 7 E. 4. 30. 11 H. 7. 29. 27 H. 8. 23. Brit. fol. 2. Flet. ubi ſupra. Dyer 2 El. 174. 3 El. 201. 16 El. 328. Pl. com. 208. a. b.

Now concerning the old Court and the new Court of Exchequer, mentioned in 2 E. 3. and other matter concerning this Court of Exchequer, for that the ſame do properly belong to the treaty concerning the juriſdiction of Courts, we ſhall no further ſpeak of it here, for that ſufficient hath been ſaid already for the underſtanding of this Chapter.

CAP. V.

ET dauter part le Roy voit que le Chauncellor & les Juſtices de ſon bank luy ſuivent, iſsint que il eyt touts jours pres de luy aſcun Sages de la ley, que ſachent les beſoignes, que veignent a la Court duement deliverer a touts les foits que meſtier ſerra.

The true cauſes wherefore the Chancellor followed the Kings Court were, firſt,

Firſt, that the great Seal is clavis Regni, and in the cuſtody of the Chancellor, and meet it was that the King ſhould have the Key of his Kingdom about him.

2. That Curia Cancellariæ was Officina Juſticiæ; for in thoſe days not only original writs in Regiſt' Cancellariæ, but all commandements upon any occaſion for the ſafety of the Realm, or the good government thereof, were by writs, and paſſed under the great Seal: and therefore neceſſary in thoſe days, that the Chancellor, having the cuſtody of the great Seal, ſhould be about the King at all times; and this is the cauſe that the Court of Chancery cannot be adjourned.

3. The ſtyle of the Court of Chancery is coram Domino Rege in Cancellaria. But where ſome hath ſuppoſed, that at the making of this Statute the Chancellor held a Court of equity, and that the Judges in this Act named attended on the King to decide matter of law, and the Chancellor attended on him to decide matter of equity, it is mainly oppoſed, that at this time the Chancellor had no Court of equity but only a Court of record of ordinary juriſdiction, according to the courſe of the common law. Maſter Lambert that was a Maſter of the Chancery, and had the keeping of the Records of the Tower, and had abridged many of the principal of them (which I have ſeen) and was well learned, and beſides, a great ſearcher of antiquities, in his treatiſe of the juriſdiction of Courts, ſaith, that he could not find that the Chancellor held any Court of equity, nor that any cauſes were drawn before the Chancellor for help in equity before the time of Hen. 4. in whoſe days, by reaſon of the inteſtine troubles, feoffments to uſes did firſt begin, as ſome think, or elſe did firſt grow common & familiar, as all men muſt agree: So he. And he that adviſedly read our ancient Authors, which ſpeak of the Court of Chancery, they all ſpeak of the ordinary juriſdiction of the Chancellor, but none of them of any Court of equity.

Glanvile, Bract. Brit. fol. 12. Fleta lib. 2. cap. 12, 13. Mir. cap. 2. §. 13. & cap. 4. de ordinance, de judgement and juriſdiction.

Alſo the Book called The Diverſity of Courts, written in the reign of Edw. 3. treateth of the juriſdiction of the Chancellor according to his ordinary power, but nothing of that which he holdeth in cauſes of equity. Neither ſhall you find in any Book caſe, or Repoꝛts of the law, any mention made of any Court of equity before or in the reign of H. 5. and yet all of them ſpeak of the ordinary power or juriſdiction of the Chancellor. But in the reign of H. 6. and E. 4. caſes have been repoꝛted where the Chancellor hath heard ſome few cauſes in equity by Engliſh bill, and moſt of them concerning uſes of lands. It is true, that the Chancellor ſaid in 2 E. 3. in the Court of Chancery at Weſtminſter, in Theobald de Verons caſe, in a caſe that concerned Livery, which belonged to his ordinary power, that the Court of Chancery is a Court of equity, where we grant a writ to every man that comes to demand his heritage, according to that which is found by office, &c. So he. And in that extent of equity, all the Courts at Weſtminſter are Courts of equity, viz. to adminiſter juſtice according to the common law; and thereupon it is ſaid in 10 E. 3. that the Chancery and the Kings Bench is one place or court: But here it is to be noted, that at this time and before, the Court of Chancery was a ſetled Court in a certain place, to the great benefit and eaſe of the ſubject.

2 E. 3. 20. 10 E. 3. 59, 60. 13 E. 3. prohibit. 1. 24 E. 3. 65. 26 E. 3. 61. 42 aſſ. 5. 43 aſſ. 35. * 31 H. 6. ſub pœna, 19, & 23. 35 H. 6. ibid. 22. 37 H. 6. 35. 5 E. 4. 7. 7 E. 4. 24, 29. 16 E. 4. 4. 22 E. 4. 6. 7 H. 7. 2. 14 H. 8. 7, 9, 24. b.

Sir Robert Parning, that was Lord Chancellor in 14 E. 3. and had been chief Juſtice of the common Pleas, would in the Term time come and ſit in the court of common Pleas to hear matters in law debated and reſolved, when he was Lord Chancellor, and ſpeak to them himſelf, as it appeareth, Hillar. 17 E. 3. fol. 14. b. & Trin. 17 E. 3. 37. b. and in both theſe Terms Sir John de Stonore Knight was chief Juſtice of the common Pleas.

Vide Rot. Parliament, 45 E. 3. nu. 8.

And Sir Robert de Thorpe Knight, being chief Juſtice of the common Pleas, was made Chancellor 26 Martii, 45 E. 3. and yet in Michaelmas Terme following he ſate in the court of common Pleas, and ſpake to matters in law, Mich. 45 E. 3. fol. 12. b. Trin. 45 E. 3. 19, 22, 23. b. 24, 25, 26, 27, 28. William de Finchden then being chief Juſtice of the court of common Pleas.

So Sir Knivet Knight, being Chief Juſtice of the Kings Bench, was made Chancellour of England, 5. Julii, 46 E. 3. and in 47 E. 3. fol. 13. b. Finch-

den

den chief Juſtice of the common Pleas in a matter of law depending in that court, ſaid, that he would conferr with the Chancellour and the Juſtices of the Kings Bench, and in the end judgement was given by the advice of the Chancellour (viz, Knivet) and all the Judges of the Realm. In 49 E. 3. 4. b. Knivet Chancellour argueth a matter in law, and giveth judgement.

Alſo peruſe all the Acts of Parliament printed and not printed, and you ſhall finde none that giveth him power to hold any court of equity, where ſome have thought, that the Statute of 36 E. 3. cap. 9. doth give the Chancellour power to draw men before him for relief in equity, but that Statute without queſtion referreth to his ordinary power; for thereby it is provided, that if any man, that finds himſelf grieved contrary to the Articles above written, or others contained in divers Statutes, will come into the Chancery, or any for him, & thereof make his complaint, he ſhall preſently there have remedy by force of the ſaid Articles and Statutes, without purſuing elſewhere to have remedy; that is, the party grieved ſhall have an originall writ in the Chancery grounded upon theſe Statutes for his relief, although no certain remedy be expreſſed in the Statutes without purſuit in Parliament, which Act is but a Declaration of the common Law, as oftentimes hath been obſerved before, and giveth no ſhadow to the Chancellour of any abſolute power.

If you look into the Parliament Rolls: The firſt decree in Chancery that I find made by the Chancellour was in 17 R. 2. John de Windeſor complaineth in Parliament againſt Sir Ri. le Scrope, and requireth to be reſtored to the Mannors of Rampton, Cotenham, and Weſtwike in Cambridgeſhire, the which were adjudged and ordered to him by the Kings award, then being in the poſſeſſion of Sir John Liſley, and now withholden by Sir Richard le Scrope who by champerty bought the ſame: Briefly, the caſe, as in the Parliament Roll it appeareth, was this: Upon the petition of John de Windeſor againſt Sir John Liſley for the ſaid Mannors, they compromitted the matter to the Kings order and award; the King committed the ſame to the Councell, they hearing the ſame, doe order and adjudge the matter in controverſie for Sir John de Windeſor under the privie ſeal, and ſent a warrant to Arundell Archbiſhop of Canterbury, then Chancellour of England, to confirm the Kings award made by advice of his Councell, who forthwith without more adoe confirmed it by his decree: and granted an injunction under the great ſeal againſt Sir John Liſley. After Sir John Liſley by petition to the King requireth that his title to the ſaid Mannors might be tried and determined as it ought by the common Law, notwithſtanding any former matter, the King by privie ſeal giveth warrant to the Chancellour to make a ſuperſedeas, which the Chancellour without any ſticking at it did by privie ſeal: after which Richard le Scrope purchaſed the ſaid Mannors: Upon the deliberate hearing of the whole matter by the Lords of Parliament, it was reſolved, that the purchaſe of the ſaid Mannors was no champerty, and it was adjudged, that Sir John de Windeſor ſhould take nothing by his ſute, but ſtand to the common Law, and that Sir Richard le Scrope ſhould goe without day. Rot Parliament 17 R. 2. nu. 16.

It is thought, that this court of equity began under Henry Beauford, ſonne of John of Gaunt, that great Biſhop of Wincheſter, afterwards Cardinall in the raign of Hen. 5. and in the beginning of H. 6. and increaſed while John Kemp Biſhop of York and Cardinall was Lord Chancellour in the 28 year of H. 6. But it increaſed moſt of all, when Cardinall Wolſey was Lord Chancellour of England, anno 8 H. 8. & continued untill the 21 year of the ſame King: Of whom the old ſaying was verified, That great men in judiciall places will never want authority. But the juriſdiction of this court belongeth to another treatiſe; and therefore thus much, which was pertinent to the underſtanding of this branch of this Act, upon this juſt occaſion ſhall ſuffice: Only thus much for the honour & antiquity of that court, you read, that in the time of King Alfred (who began to raign Anno Domini, 872. and raigned 29. years and ſix months) he gave a pardon Mirr. cap. 5. §. 1.

pardon to Wolſton, and that it was inrolled in the Court of Chancery, which Record Wolſton vouched.

¶ Et les Juſtices de ſon bank.] The cauſes of their attendance on the King are afterwards in this Chapter ſet down; therefore we purpoſely omit to ſpeak of this high and honourable Court, but referre the ſame to the treatiſe of the Juriſdiction of Courts, only this may be obſerved, that albeit this Court and the Chancery became to have certaine and ſetled places about one time, yet the return of writs coram Rege are ſtill coram nobis ubicunque fuerimus in Anglia.

Fleta lib. 2. cap. 2.

¶ Iſsint que il eyt tout jours pres de luy aſcun Sages de la ley, que ſachent les beſoignes, &c.] This clauſe referreth to the Judges of the King-bench, who are termed Sages de la ley, and which could deſide the buſineſſe which came to the Court, and duly deliver juſtice to all when need ſhould be. This proveth alſo, that at this time the Chancellor held no court of equity; for the Sages of the law (the Judges of the Kings-bench) were duly to deliver Juſtice to all: and hereunto may be applied the ſaid book in 10 E. 3. that the court of Chancery and of the Kings-bench was but one place (that is) to be guided by one and the ſame law.

See more before in this Chapter concerning the Chancery. 10 E. 3. 59, 60.

At the making of this Act John Langton Biſhop of Chicheſter was Lord Chancellor of England: and at this time Sir Roger Brabazon knight, a man excellently learned in the Laws of the Realm, was chief Juſtice of the Kings-bench, and three other learned Judges, here called Sages de la ley, were his companions: theſe in Fleta and ancient Records are called, Locum tenentes Regis.

Flet. ubi ſupra. 17 E. 1. coram rege.

CAP. VI.

DEſouth le petit Seale, ne iſſera deſormes nul briefe que touche le common ley.

The print that ſaith [De touts les privie ſeales] is not according to the Record.

For the better underſtanding of this Act, it is to be underſtood, that at the making of this Statute the King had three ſeales: firſt, magnum ſigillum the great ſeale; 2. parvum ſigillum, the little or petit ſeale; 3. ſignettum, the ſignet.

The great ſeale is in the cuſtody of the Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper of the great ſeale; and there is a ſpecial officer in the court of Chancery, called Sigillator, who hath the ſealing of writs, and other things that paſſe the great ſeale. Parvum ſigillum, the little or petit ſeale, after this time called the privie ſeale: This ſeale is in the cuſtody of the Clerk of the privie ſeale, ſometime called keeper of the privie ſeale, after called Lord privie ſeale, of whom Fleta ſaith thus, Cuſtodi ſigilli privati aſſocientur Clerici honeſti, & circumſpecti Domino Regi jurati, qui in legibus & conſuetudinibus Anglicanis noticiam habeant pleniorem, quorum officium ſit ſupplicationes & querelas conquirentium audire & examinare, & eis ſuper qualitatibus injuriarum oſtenſarum debitum remedium exhibere per brevia Regis. By this ancient Writer three things are to be obſerved.

2 E. 3. cap. 8. rot. Parliam. 50 E. 3. nu. 10. 11 R. 2. cap. 11. 12 R. 2. cap. 2. cap. 11. Flet. lib. 2. ca. 12.

1. That the Clerks, aſſociates to the keeper of the privie ſeale, are thoſe that we now call the Maſters of Requeſts, Magiſtri à libellis ſupplicum, whoſe office is here lively purtrayed out, viz. quorum officium ſit ſupplicationes & querelas conquerentium audire & examinare.

2. Of

2 Of what quality ought theſe Maſters of the Requeſts to be? They muſt have three qualities: 1. they muſt be honeſti & circumſpecti: 2. Domino Regi jurati: 3. qui in legibus & conſuetudinibus Anglicanis notitiam habeant pleniorem.

3. To what end did they hear and examine the matters contained in theſe petitions? Ut eis (id eſt) conquerentibus ſuper qualitatibus injuriarum oſtenſarum debitum remedium exhibere per breve Regis. So as their office was, that being learned in the Law, they ſhould direct ſuch as petitioned to the King, to take their remedy by the Kings writ, that is, by originall writ in the Chancery. And hereby it appeareth, that this Act is but in affirmance of the common law; for no writ before this Act could have been ſealed by the privie ſeal.

Sigillum regis generally ſpoken is the great ſeal; and ſo is Bracton to be underſtood, where he ſaith, Si aliquis accuſatus fuerit vel convictus, quod ſigillum Domini Regis falſaverit, conſignando inde chartas, vel brevia, &c. pro voluntate Regis judicium ſuſtinebit. Bract. lib. 3. fol. 119. Brit. fo. 10. b. acc'

And the Mirror yet more plainly, Inter les exceptions al power del Judge; ſi le commiſſion (i. le brieſe) ne ſoit ſeale del ſeale le Roy de ſa Chancery, car al privie ſeale le Roy, &c. ne auter forſque ſolement al ſeale, que eſt aſſigne dée conue de la cominaltie del people, & noſmement en juriſdictions & breves originals, neſtoit a nul obeyer, &c. And in another place he ſaith, Et iſſint ordeineront nous Auncients un ſeale, & un Chancellour pur le garder & pur doner brieſes remediels a touts ſauns danger, &c. per cel ſeale ſolement eſt juriſdiction aſſignable a touts pleintifes ſans difficultie, &c. Mirr. cap. 3. cap. except al poier de le judge. Cap. 4. Ordinance de judgement.

There are four Clerks of the privie ſeal, who give their attendance on the Lord privie ſeal: The principal office and charge of the Lord privie ſeal and of his Clerks is about ſuch things as paſſe by the bill ſigned, and are to go to the great ſeal: Of this you may read in the Statute of 27 H. 8. cap. 11. & lib. 8. fol. 18. in caſu Principis.

¶ Deſouth le petit ſeale.] This Act ſaith not, that all writs which concern the common Law ſhall paſſe under the great ſeal; but no writ ſhall paſſe under the privie ſeal which touch the common Law: For it is to be known, that the courts of the Kings Bench and the common Pleas had at the making of this Statute ſeverall ſeals, whereby they ſealed judiciall writs: As the ſeal belonging to the court of Kings Bench is in the cuſtody of the chief Juſtice; and ſo likewiſe the ſeal belonging to the court of common Pleas is in the cuſtody of the chief Juſtice of that court; and the ſeal belonging to the court of Exchequer is in the cuſtody of the Chancellour of that court, Ad Cancellarium Scaccarii pertinet cuſtodia ſigilli Regis. Officium Cancellarii eſt ſigillum Regis cuſtodire, ſimul cum controrotulis ſuis pro proficuo regni. And theſe ſeals are incidents inſeparable to the ſaid courts for the ſealing of all judiciall writs, &c. which, for adminiſtration of juſtice diſtributive to all men, are reſpectively under the ſaid ſeals, and without which the courts cannot adminiſter juſtice: And therefore the profits coming of theſe ſeals have been letten and demiſed of ancient and later times, but the ſeals themſelves were never demiſed, or letten, nor could be, nor any other keeper appointed to be keeper of them, then hath been time out of mind. Lib. 2. fol. 17. Lanes caſe. Ockam. cap. de officio Cancellarii. Flet. lib. 2. ca. 25. Rot. pat. an. 24. E. 3. part. 2. m. 12. ibid. 30 E. 3. part. 3. m. 12.

No Eſſoine de ſervitio Regis can be warranted by the King under his privie ſeal, nor protection granted under the privie ſeal, but both of them under the great ſeal, becauſe they tend to the great delay of juſtice, if they be not duly obtained: and therefore the Law doth require the great ſeal in theſe caſes. But a warrant of the King under the privie ſeal to iſſue out monie out of his coffers is ſufficient; becauſe it concerneth but a chattell in poſſeſſion. And in matters of ſmall moment, and which can work no delay to the ſubject, the privie ſeal is ſufficient; as to grant a Superſedeas of a proceſſe in the Kings own caſe, or to grant a Niſi prius where the King is party, or to allow a plea againſt the King, to cancell a recognizance made to the King, to diſcharge a debt, or the like. 34 H. 6. 1. 35 H. 6. 2. Lib. 11. fo. 92. in le Countee de Devons caſe. 4 E. 4. 16. 32, 40. 46 E. 3. petit 10. 48 E. 3. 30. F. N. B. 85 Pl. com. fol. 20. Dyer 5 Mar. 161. b. 7 El. 232. b.

At the making of this Statute the King had another ſeal, and that is called

Signettum, his Signet. This ſeal is ever in the cuſtody of the principall Secretary. And there be foure Clerkes of the Signet, called Clerici Signetti attending on him. The reaſon whereforе it is in the Secretaries cuſtodie, is, for that the Kings private letters are ſigned therewith. Alſo the duty of the Clerk of the Signet is to write out ſuch grants or letters patents as paſſe by bill ſigned (that is, a bill ſuperſcribed with the ſignature, or ſign manuall, or royall hand of the King) to the privie ſeal, which bill being tranſcribed and ſealed with the ſignet is a warrant to the privie ſeal, and the privie ſeal is a warrant to the great ſeal. Such was the wiſdom of prudent antiquity, that whatſoever ſhould paſſe the great ſeal ſhould come through ſo many hands, to the end that nothing ſhould paſſe that great ſeal, that is ſo highly eſteemed and accounted of in law, that was againſt law, or inconvenient; or that any thing ſhould paſſe from the King any wayes, which he intended not, by undue or ſurreptitious meanes.

F.N.B. fol. 85. a.

And of the Signet the Law in ſome caſes taketh notice; for a ne exeat regnum may be by the Kings writ under the great ſeal, or by commandement under the privie ſeal, or under the ſignet: for in this caſe the ſubject ought to take notice as well of the privie ſeal and ſignet, as of the great ſeal: for this is but a ſignification of the Kings commandement, and nothing paſſeth from him. But a warrant under the privie ſignet to iſſue any treaſure is not ſufficient, but there it ought to be either under the great or privie ſeal. The miſchief before this Act was not concerning writs under the Signet; for that was not attempted, but under the petit or privie ſeal, which this Act outleth as a thing done againſt Magna charta, cap. 29. where it is ſaid, Nec ſuper eum ibimus, nec ſuper eum mittemus, niſi per legale judicium parium ſuorum, vel per legem terræ. And to grant writs under the privie or petit ſeal was contra legem terræ.

Hill. 1 E. 4. rot. 14. indorſ. in Scaccario Petilians caſe.

Lib. 11. fo. 92. in le Countee de Devons caſe.

Vid. 42 E. 3. ca. 3.

CAP. VII.

LE Conſtable du Chaſtle de Dover ne plede deſormes a la port de Chaſtle nul plee foreine du Countie, que ne touche la gard du Chaſtle. Et le dit Conſtable ne diſtreiner les gents du Cinque Ports, a pleader ailours ne en auter manner que ils devoient, ſolonque la forme des charters que ils ount des Royes, de lour franchiſes auncients affirmes per le grand Charter.

¶ Conſtable du Chaſtle de Dover.] It is to be known, that he that is the Conſtable, or Lieftenant, or keeper of the Caſtle of Dover, is alſo the Warden of the Cinque Ports. And the Kings writs directed to him, are directed, Rex, &c. B. Conſtabulario Caſtri ſui de Dover, & cuſtodi Quinque Portuum ſuorum. But he is commonly called Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports. The Cinque Ports be, Haſtings, Dover, Hithe, Rumney, and Sandwich, whereunto Winchelſey and Rye (as moſt of note) and other Townes be adjoyned.

F.N.B. 240. b.

Regiſt. fol. 132. F.N.B. 240.

The Conſtable of Dover and Lord Warden hath two juriſdictions, viz. 1. the authority of an Admirall; and the ſpeciall charge is committed to one that is not only of great proweſſe, wiſdom, and experience in military knowledge, and ſpecially in ſea-ſervice; but alſo of approved truſt and loyalty, becauſe in regard of their ſituation, they require the vigilant care of their particular Admirall, and his reſidence thereupon, in reſpect of the danger of the invaſion of enemies by reaſon

reaſon of the narrowneſſe of the ſea there, and that this Realm was never conquered by any enemy, but landing at one of theſe five Ports; as by the Roman at by the Saxon at and by the Norman at Hastings. But with this juriſdiction our Statute dealeth not withall.

2. This Conſtable of the Caſtle of Dover mentioned in our Act hath a juriſdiction to hold plea by bill concerning the guard of the Caſtle, &c. according to the courſe of the Common Law, and of this juriſdiction doth our Statute ſpeak. Bract. lib. 5. fol. 411. b. Flet. lib. 6. cap. 36 49 E. 3. 24. 12 E. 4. 17, 18.

And it is to be known, that of ſuch things, whereof the Conſtable of Dover and Lord Warden hath juriſdiction, he is the immediate officer to the court, and, as it hath been ſaid, writs ſhall be directed to him, as in all reall actions, &c. for land within the cinque Ports. And true it is, that they of the cinque Ports have great liberties and privileges, in reſpect of their neceſſary attendance in the Ports for the defence and ſafety of the Realm: but yet the cinque Ports are not exempted out of the County, for divers cauſes: 1 E. 3. 1. b. 30 H. 6. 5. 1 E. 4. 4. 10. 21 E. 3. 49. F. N. B. 132. 33 E. 3. Juriſd. 60. 11 R. 2. brev. 636.

1. The Conſtable of Dover hath no generall juriſdiction within the cinque Ports, but it is limited; For example; If a man be murdered in any of the cinque Ports, the wife ſhall have an appeal againſt the murderer directed to the Sheriff of the County, and he ſhall execute the writ within the cinque Ports, for the Conſtable hath no juriſdiction to hold plea thereof, as it was reſolved, Trin. 42 Eliz. in an appeal brought by Dorothy Waes againſt Baynes, for the murder of her husband at Feverſham in the County of Kent. And ſo it is, if he be in cuſtodia Mareſcalli, the appeal may be brought by bill againſt him for murder in any of the cinque Ports. Alſo if the Conſtable of Dover hold plea of a forrain plea, contrary to the purport of this Statute an action upon the Statute doth lie againſt him, and the writ may be directed to the Sheriff of the County, and he may ſerve it within the cinque Ports. Trin. 42 Eliz. coram Rege in appeal. 19 H. 6. 1, 2. Vide a notable Record, Paſch' 30 E. 1. coram Rege Banc'

2. If a ſtranger doth treſpaſſe, &c. in the cinque Ports, &c. the ſuit ſhall be by writ, leſt the treſpaſſe ſhould be diſpuniſhable.

3. If a Præcipe be brought againſt one for land within the cinque Ports, and he appear and plead to it, and judgement be given againſt him in the court of common Pleas, this judgement ſhall bind him for ever: for the land is not exempted out of the County, and the tenant may waive the benefit of his privi-ledge. 50 E. 3. 5.

4. The priviledge extendeth not but to certain particular Townes, whereof the Kings courts cannot judicially take notice.

But otherwiſe it is of a judgement given in the common Pleas in a Præcipe of lands that lye in any of the County Palatines of Cheſter, Lancaſter, and Durham; for they are exempted from the juriſdiction of the Kings courts, and within them are jura regalia, and plenary juriſdiction, and ſo known to the Kings courts, for they take notice of all the Counties of England, becauſe they be immediate to them for direction of writs: And therefore although the tenant doth admit the juriſdiction of the court in thoſe caſes, the judgement againſt him for many of ſuch lands is void. And thus are the doubts in ſome books in this and other like caſes are fully reſolved. 9 H. 7. 12. 33 H. 6. 33. 39 H. 6. 21. 12 E. 4. 16. 45 E. 3. juriſ. 55.

It is further to be underſtood, that the Major and Jurats of the ſeverall cinque Ports have power to hold pleas, &c. and upon their judgement no writ of errour out of the Chancery doth lye returnable in the Kings Bench, nor writ of falſe judgement returnable into the court of common Pleas: but by the franchiſe and cuſtome of the cinque Ports ſuch an erroneous judgement ſhall be by bill, in the nature of a writ of errour, examined, coram domino cuſtode ſeu gardiano quinque Portuum, apud Curiam ſuam de Shipwey. And if the judgement be erroneous, it ſhall be reverſed by the Warden of the cinque Ports, and the Major and Jurats ſhall be fined, and the Major removed from his place, and yet the court is a court of Record. 40 E. 3. 24. 49 E. 3. 24. 50 E. 3. 5. 14 H. 4. 20. Bract. lib. 5. fol. 411. Flet. lib. 6. cap. 36. Dyer 23. El. 376. 30 H. 6. 6. 49 E. 3. 24. 33 E. 3. juriſd. 60. diverſity des Courts, cap. 5. Ports. Brook, Cinque Ports 25. 30 H. 6. 6. Pl. com. 37. b.

And this kind of juriſdiction could not begin by Letters Patents, but by Parliament. And I find in the Book of Domeſday of the Liberties and franchiſes granted

See the Termes of the Law, verb. Cinque Ports.

granted to the cinque Ports, as granted in the reign of King Edward the Confeſſour,

And this manner of reverſing of a judgement, and the judgement thereupon, is the onely phenix of the law for three reſpects.

Firſt, that a judgement in a court of Record ſhall be reverſed or affirmed without the Kings writ purchaſed out of the Chancery.

Secondly, that they being Judges of record ſhall be fined, where in a writ of falſe judgement the ſuiters ſhall be but amerced.

And thirdly, that the Maior that gave the judgement ſhall be removed from his place. But our Act extends only to courts holden before the Conſtable in our Act mentioned, and not to the court holden before the Maior and Jurats. Rot. cart. 1. Johan. part. 2. m. 12. 2 Johan. m. 51. Rot. clauſ. 8 H. 3. & 10 H. 3. in dorſ. m. 18. Paſch. 9 E. 1. coram Rege Kanc' Rot. 35. Rot. Parliam. 18 E. 1. fol. 6. Hill. 21 E. 1. rot. 4. Paſch. 21 E. 1. fol. 4. Rot. Vaſc. an. 22 E. 1. nu. 2, 3, 7, 13. Rot. clauſ. 23 E. 1. Rot. pat. 34 E. 1. m. 25. Rot. Parliam. 13 E. 3. nu. 11. Pat. 33 E. 3. m. 6. Rot. brevium, 1 E. 3. part. 1. Rot. clauſ. 10 R. 2. bis: Rot. clauſ. 8 H. 6. m. 15.

He that deſires to read more of the liberties and priviledges of the cinque Ports, he may read the Records (amongſt many others) next before cited.

¶ Et le dit Conſtable ne diſtreinera, &c.] This branch is evident; and therefore without further expoſition, with one record of Parliament I will conclude this Chapter.

Rot. Parliament. nu. 135.

The Commons of the County of Kent complained againſt the officers of the Caſtle of Dover, for arreſting them by their Catchpoles to anſwer before them, whereunto they were not bound. The anſwer hereunto was, that the officers ſhould have no juriſdiction out of the fee of the Honour and Caſtle of Dover, nor ſhould make no proceſſe by Capias out of the liberties of the cinque Ports.

CAP. VIII.

LE Roy ad grant a ſon people, que ils eyent election de lour Viſcount en cheſcun Countie, ou Viſcount neſt my de fee, ſils voilont.

Vid. Inter leges Sancti Edwardi, Lamb. fol. 136. Hovenden annal. cap. 35. F.N.B. 136. k.

Of auncient time before the making of this Act ſuch officers or miniſters as were inſtituted either for preſervation of the peace of the County, or for execution of juſtice, becauſe it concerned all the Subjects of that County, & they had a great intereſt in juſt and due exerciſes of their ſeverall places, were by force of the Kings writ in every ſeverall County choſen in full or open County by the freeholders of that County: as before the inſtitution of Juſtices of Peace there were Conſervatores pacis in every County, whoſe office (according to their names) was to conſerve the Kings peace, and to protect the obedient and innocent ſubjects from force and violence. Theſe conſervators by the ancient common Law were by force of the Kings writ choſen in full and open County de probioribus & potentioribus comitatus, &c. by the freeholders of the County; after which election ſo made and returned, then in that caſe the King directed a writ to the party ſo elected. Edwardus Dei gratia Rex Angliæ, Dominus Hiberniæ, & Dux Aquitaniæ, dilecto & fideli Johanni de Bretun ſalutem. Cum Vicecomes noſter Norff. & Com' ejuſdem comitatus elegerunt vos in cuſtodem pacis noſtræ ibidem, vobis mandamus quod ad hoc diligenter intendatis, prout idem Vicecomes vobis ſcribi faciet ex parte noſtra, donec aliud inde præceperimus. In cujus rei, &c. datum, &c. apud Ceſtr'. 2. die Sept. anno regni noſtri 5.

* Rot. pat. an. 5 E. 1.

This Bretun was Lord of the Manor of Wichingham in Norff.

ſtri 5. And ſo it was then, and yet is of Cozoners to be choſen in full and open County by the freeholders of the County by foꝛce of the Kings writ: And though the woꝛds of this writ be de aſſenſu comitatus, and of the other, per communitatem ejuſdem comitatus, and by this Act, by the people, yet ought the election to be by the freeholders of the County: And ſo it was then, and yet is of the Knights of the Shires foꝛ the Parliament, and of the Verderoꝛs of a Foꝛeſt.

Regiſt. 177. F.N.B. 163. k. 4 E. 4. 44. F.N.B. 164. c. Regiſt.

And likewiſe it was of ancient time of the Sherif of the County, and reſtoꝛed by this Act to the freeholders of the County, but this is altered by divers Acts of Parliament, viz. the Act of 9 E. 2. Lincoln de Vicecomitibus, 14 E. 3. 12 R. 2. & 23 H. 6. The Knights and Burgeſſes of Parliament were then, and yet are eligible as daily experience teacheth. Now becauſe that theſe and others were eligible, the Statute of W. 1. pꝛovideth, that elections ſhould be freely and duly made without any diſturbance, as by that Act appeareth. See hereafter Cap. 13.

9 E. 2. Linc. de Vicecom. 14 E. 3. cap. 7. 23 H. 6. ca. 8. 12 R. 2. 2a. 3. Forteſcue ca. 24. & 26. W. 1. cap. 5.

But I could not let paſſe a reſolution of all the Judges of England in 34 H. 6. which grew upon this occaſion. Upon a reference by the Kings pꝛivie Councel to Sir John Forteſcue, and Sir John Priſot chief Juſtices, and to the reſt of the Juſtices concerning a Sherif conſtituted by the King himſelf, it is thus in the Councel-book recoꝛded, 3. Martii An. 34 H. 6. as followeth in theſe woꝛds:

Upon a demand that my Lord Chanceloꝛ made to the Chief Juges, and to the remnant of the Juges, how that the Kings laws, neither Juſtice might not be executed in Lincolnſhire, bycauſe there was no Sherrieſe ther, & that the King by his Letters patents under his great ſeal had deputed certain men foꝛ to have be Sherrieſes there: what them ſemed ſhould be doon in this behalf. So that the Kings Laws and Juſtice might ben executed in that ſhire, as it is executed in other ſhires of England.

Sherife.

The ij chief Juſtices the ſame day came unto my Loꝛds of the Kings Counſel in the ſterred Chamber, and upon the abovеſaid demaund ſayde, that them ſemed, and ſo it ſemed unto the remnant of the Juges, that the King did an errour, when that he made another perſon Sherrieſe of Lincolnſhire then was choſen and pꝛeſented unto his highnes after theffect of the Statut in ſuch behalfe made.

And though that he that ſo was made Sherrieſe would not take it upon him, ought not to be ſo puniſhed, and to make alſo great a fine foꝛ his diſobeiſſance, as that yif he had be one of the iij. perſons that were choſen to be Sherrieſes after the tenure of the ſtatute.

And furthermoꝛe them ſemed, that the King ſhould have recourſe to the thꝛe perſons that were choſen after the tenure of the ſtatut, and make one of hem Sherrief by Letters patents beringe date either at the day of thelection of hem, oꝛ els at Michaelmas.

And though that ſithence the ſaid election any of hem have gete him an exemption, that he ſhould not be made Sherrieſe, yet them ſemeth that he ſhould be charged to take the ſame office upon him.

And furthermoꝛe them ſemeth, that yif none of the ſaid iij perſons choſen be made, that then ſome other thꝛifty man dwelling in a foꝛein ſhire be entreted to occupie the ſaid office foꝛ this year. And the next year, that in eſchuing of ſuch inconveniences, that the oꝛder of the ſtatut in ſuch behalf made be obſerved and kept.

To the King our ſovereign Lord, and to the Lords ſpirituel and temporel of his moſt noble Counſail.

Beſechith mekely your humble liegeman John Tempeſt Knight, to grant your Letters under yon pꝛivie ſeal to bs made in foꝛm following. And he ſhall pꝛay to God foꝛ your moſt noble eſtate.

Henry, &c. To the Treſoꝛer and Barons of our Eſchequer. Foꝛaſmuch as our truſty and welbeloved John Tempeſt knight, by us oꝛdeined and deputed to be Sherief of Lincolnſhire foꝛ this yere, hath foꝛ certain cauſes foꝛ him alledged utterly

utterly refuſed to take upon him the charge of the ſaid office, without that it like vs ſo to purvei for him, that he take no loſſe in the ſaid office, like as we have don nowe in late yeres for othir that have ben Sheriefs of the ſaid ſhire. We conſidering the hurts and manifold inconveniencies that ſhould enſue, not only to vs, but alſo to our ſubgites, namely, in letting of their ſuites at commune law, if the ſaid ſhire ſhould long ſtand deſtitute of a Sherieſe; Wol and by thadvice of our Counſail have granted to the ſaid John, that he ſhall occupie the ſaid office by appꝛowment, & ſo accompte foꝛ this yere. And therefoꝛe we charge you, that in his accompt that he ſhal be to yeild vnto vs bycauſe of his ſaid office, ye charge him not with the hole extent of the ſaid ſhire, that is to ſay of thees two fermes called de reman' firmæ Com' poſt terras dat' and firma Com' numero. And alſo of thees particular pꝛouffites, called de firmis Ballivorum, auxilium Vic' Francipleg' Certi fines, iſſues, pꝛouffites, noꝛ none othir things by him to be reiſed by vertue of the ſummons of the Pipe, oꝛ of the Gꝛenewer in the ſaid ſhire, ſave onely of ſuch parcels as he with his true diligence ſhall arreare and gader. And that of all the remenant that ſhall come & growe vnto vs of the ſaid ſhire, ye utterly & clearly diſcharge & acquite the ſaid John Tempeſt knight Sherieſe afoꝛeſaid by his othe, oꝛ by th'othe of his deputy ſufficiant accompting foꝛ him, withouten any iſſue, tryall, oꝛ auerrement betwix vs, & him to be had therein. Yeuen, &c.

T. Cant'. R. Salisbury.
W. Ebor. R. York. R. Sancti Johannis.
T. London. Stourton.
J. Lincoln. W. Faucomberge.

Indorſiament. XIX. die Novembris, an 34. apud Weſtm' in camera ſtellata Rex de aviſamento conſilii voluit, & mandavit, quod Cuſtos privati Sigilli ſui literas ſub eodem ſigillo fieri faceret ſecundum tenorem infra ſcriptum dominis ſe ſubſcribentibus, ut patet attent' ut Henricus Ratford qui fuit Vicecomes anno præterito ejuſdem com', & nonnulli alii Vicecomites retroactis temporibus eodem modo habuerunt, & occupaverunt.

T. Kent.

Which abovesaid unanimous opinion, being the adviſed reſolution of two ſuch famous chief Juſtices, and of all the Judges of England, and finding it in the Councell-book, I thought it fit to be publiſhed in ſuch woꝛds, as it is there ſet downe, as a ſure and juſt expoſition of the Statutes concerning the making of Sheriefs.

CAP. IX.

LE Roy voet & commaund, que nul Viſcount, ne Bailife, ne mitte en Enqueſts, ne in Juries plus des gents, ne auters ne en auter manner que il neſt ordeine per eſtatute, & que ils mittent en tiels Enqueſts & Juries le plus procheines, le plus ſuffiſants, & meynes ſuſpicious. Et que auterment le ferra, & de ceo ſoit attaint, rend' al plaintife ſes damages au double, & ſoit en la greve mercie le Roy.

1. part Inſtitut. ſect. 234. Of the antiquity and right inſtitution of the tryal by 12. and of the number of 12. &c. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes.

¶ Ordeine

¶ Ordeine per leſtatute.] That is, by the Statute of W.2.cap.38. See the Statute of 21 E. 1. Vet. Magna Charta 87. and ſee before in the expoſition of the Statute of W. 2. cap. 38.

¶ Enqueſts.] This Act doth extend to all enqueſts ex officio, or for tryall of an iſſue between the King and the ſubject, or between party and party, alſo to all ſuits or proceedings either criminall or civill, reall, perſonall, or mixt, publick or private, grand or petit, Aſſiſes or Enqueſts.

¶ Le pluis procheine, &c.] If the purview of this Act were well executed, then were the right inſtitution of tryall by Juries obſerved; for then every Juror muſt have two moſts, and one leaſt, viz. moſt neer, moſt ſufficient, and leaſt ſuſpitious. See the Regiſter and F.N.B. how the party greeved may have remedy upon this Statute, and that in writs of aſſiſe, attaints, and other actions, where there be Juries at the firſt day, or when a Venire fac' is awarded to the Sheriff to return a Jury, the Demandant or Plaintiff, the Tenant or Defendant may have a writ to the Sheriff to return Jurors according to this Act, and if he doth not accordingly, an attachment lyeth againſt him. And where the party plead to iſſue, and ſuffer the Jury to be ſworn, or challengeth them, and tried indifferent, and paſſe againſt him; it is ſaid, that he hath no remedy, but firſt to reverſe the judgement by writ of attaint, and then to take his remedy upon this Statute. But ſee the Statutes of 20 E. 3. cap. 6. and 34 E. 3. cap. 4. 42 E. 3. cap. 11. & 4 E. 3. cap. 11. & 5 E. 3. cap. 10.

Vid. 7 E. 3. 26. bis. 8 E. 3. 30. Regiſt. 178, 179, 180. Forteſcue cap. 27. F.N.B. 165. a. & 166. d. lib. 8. fol. 118. Bonhams caſe. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 234. W. 2. cap. 38. Magna Charta, cap. 29. Regiſt. 186, & 187.

¶ Ses damages au double.] That is double the value of the land, debt, damages, or other thing that he loſt, or was barred of by reaſon of that verdict.

CAP. X.

EN droit des conſpirators, faux enformers, & malveyes procurers des douſeins, enqueſts, aſsiſes, & juries le Roy ad ordeine remedie as Plaintiffes per briefes de Chancelarie. Et jademeins voet le Roy, que les Juſtices de lune banke & de lauter, & Juſtices daſsiſes prend' aſsignes, quant ils veignent en pais a faire lour office, de ceo facent lour enqueſts a cheſcun pleint ſans briefe, & ſans delay facent droit as Pleintifes.

¶ Conſpiratours.] Theſe are deſcribed by the Statute of 43 E. 1. Definitio de conſpirat. 33 E. 2.

¶ Faux enformers.] Theſe are to be underſtood of imbracers, and under-hand inſtructors, and leaders of Jurors returned, and albeit the matter which he enformeth be true, yet is he a falſe enformer, becauſe he doth it in unlaw and unjuſt manner. Vet. Mag. Chart. 90. b.

¶ Malveis procurors.] That is underſtood of ſuch as uſe to packe Jurors by nomination, or other practice, or procurement.

¶ Douſeins, duodenæ in Letis, &c.] Note here this law beginneth with the inferiour, as Douſeins in Leets, and therefore the makers of the Act doe particularize the reſt, viz. Inquiſitions, Aſſiſes, and Juries. F.N.B. 116. a.

¶ Le Roy ad ordeine remedie per briefe de Chancelarie.] The ordinance here mentioned, whereby a writ is given againſt conſpirators (which writ was framed per Gilbertum de Rowberie Clericum de Concilio Domini Regis, and allowed by authority of Parliament) was enacted at the Parliament holden an. 21 E. 1. Rot. 2. which ordinance you may read in Vet. Magna Charta. But there it is ſet down to be made in 33 E. 1. where in truth it was made in 21 E. 1. which errour there, and the miſtaking of Richard Tottell the Printer, in quoting 33 E. 1. to this branch (as if the makers of this Act had bẽn indued with a prophetical ſpirit) would in the next impreſſion be amended.

This Gilbert de Rowberie was one of the Kings Juſtices of his Bench, as hereafter ſhall appear. Vet. Mag. Chart. 111.

Regiſt. F.N.B. 114, 115, &c. Stamf. pl. cor. 172, &c.

This ordinance was put in affirmance of the common law: for the writ of conſpiracy was maintainable both in caſes criminall concerning life, & civill, as it appeareth in the Regiſter and F.N.B. and plentifully in our Books: And in caſes concerning life, if the conſpirators be indited and convicted at the Kings ſuit, judgement villanous ſhall be given againſt him, but not at the ſuit of the party, which judgement is by the common law; for it is given by no Statute.

27 Aſſ. p. 59. 24 E. 3. 34.

¶ Et jademaines voit le Roy que les Juſtices de lun bank & lauter, &c.] See the Statutes of 5 E. 3. 34 E. 3. 38 E. 3. &c. by the which this Statute is inlarged as to the Juſtices. And a notable caſe in 41 E. 3. in expounding of theſe Statutes, and upon like reaſon this Act concerning the proceeding by bill, according to the words of this branch, ſans briefe & ſans delay.

43 E. 3. conſp. 11. 4 H. 5. judgem. 220. Stamf. pl. cor. 175, 198. lib. 9. fol. 56. Poulters caſe. 5 E. 3. cap. 10. 34 E. 3. cap. 8. 38 E. 3. cap. 12. 41 E. 3. 15.

In the next year after the making of this Act, which was in the 29 year of E. 1. William de Welbye brought an action by originall writ of conſpiracy, returnable in the Kings Bench againſt William of Hemſwell, Parſon of the Church of Newton, and John of Malden Parſon of the Church of Askerbye, ſecundum ordinationem Regis; for that they per conſpirationem & confederationem inter eos malitioſe fact' apud Groham, &c. anno regni Domini Regis nunc 29. procuraverunt & fecerunt præfatum Willum de Welbye citari coram Nicholao de Whitechurch Archidiacono Epiſc' Lincoln' ad reſpondendum præfat' Will' &c. for a treſpaſſe, whereof he had bẽn acquitted in the Kings Court. Hemſwel pleaded not guilty. Malden the Parſon pleaded that he was communis advocatus, & pro ſuo dando, &c. and juſtified as an Attorney, and denied that he conſpired, &c. Whereupon iſſues being joyned, it was found before Gilbert de Rowberie, that Malden the Parſon of Askerbye was communis advocatus, and was not guilty of the conſpiracy, &c. and the other was found guilty, and judgement was given againſt him; for in this and the like a conſpiracie will lye againſt one: otherwiſe it is in caſe of felony. By this Record it appeareth that a writ of conſpiracy doth lye upon the ſaid Act of 21 E. 1. (for the conſpiracy was alledged before our Statute) for a conſpiracy betwẽn two for the one of them to ſue the Plaintife in the Spirituall Court; and note the Record ſaith, Contra ordinationem Domini Regis. And note it did lye for conſpiracy in a ſute in the Eccleſiaſticall Court.

Gilbert de Rowbery. F.N.B. fol. 116. k. 3 E. 3. 19. 8 E. 3. 18. 11 H. 4. 2. 22 R. 2. bre' 88. 18 E. 4. 1. 24 E. 3. 34. Vid. 22 E. 3. 1.

CAP. XI.

DE rechiefe pur ceo que le Roy avoit avãt ordeine per leſtatute, que nul de ſes miniſters ne priſt nul plee a champertie, & per cel eſtatute auters miniſters neſtaient pas avãt ces heures a ceo lies: Voit le Roy, que nul miniſter, ne nul auter, pur part avoier des choſes que ſont en plee, enpreigne les beſoignes que ſont en plee. Ne nul ſur tiel covenant ſon droit ne leſſe

leſſe a auter. Et ſi ul le face, & de ceo ſoit attaint, ſoit forfait, & encurr' devers le Roy des biens, & des terres le parnour, a la value de tant come ſa part de ſon purchaſe per tiel empriſe amounter'. Et a ceo attend', ſoit reſcue celuy que ſuer voudr', pur le Roy devant les Juſtices, devant queux le plee avera eſte, & per eux ſoit lagard' fait. Mes en ceo caſe neſt mye a entender, que home ne poit aver counſaile des Countours, & des Sages gents pur ſon donant, ne de ſes procheine amies.

The cauſe of the making of this Statute was, that where the Statutes of W.1. 11 E.1. and W.2. of champerty were particular, and extended only to the Kings miniſters, the Chancellor, the Treaſurer, Juſtices, the Kings Counſellers, Clerks of the Chancery, of the Exchequer, and of Juſtices, and to thoſe of the Kings houſhold, Clerk or Lay. Now this Act is generall, and doth extend to all perſons; for the words are generall, Nul miniſter, ne nul auter. W.1.cap.25. W.2.cap.29. Stat. de Champertie, an. 11 E.1. Vet. Mag. Chart. fol. 80.b.

¶ Pur part aver des choſes que ſont in plea.] If A. bargain with B. owner of the the Manner of D. B. is impleaded, B. infeoffed A. hanging the ſuit according to the bargain, though this be within the letter of the Law, yet is it not within the meaning. On the other ſide, it is adjudged champerty, if he maintain any party hanging the plea to have part, though he purchaſe not, nor take any ſtate. And this Act extendeth to all actions, as well perſonall, reall, and mixt. If the Tenant hanging the plea grant a rent out of the land, this is champerty, & yet it is no part of the thing in demand, but it is within the ſame miſchief. In an aſſiſe brought againſt the diſſeiſor, and the tenant maintain the plea upon covenant or promiſe after recovery to have part; although the diſſeiſor hath nothing in the land, yet ſhall he have an action of champerty, becauſe he may be charged with damages, and the tenant ſhall have his action alſo. 19 R.2. champert.15. Pl. com. 465. 30. aſſp. 15. 8 E.4.13. 47 E.3 9. F.N.B.172.k. 47 E.3 9. F.N.B.172.

If the huſband and wife be impleaded, and one doth maintain for champertie, the huſband only may have the action, or the huſband and wife may joyn. 47 E.3.9.

And this action may be brought hanging the principall plea before judgement; and if the Demandant be non-ſuit, yet may he have an action of champerty. 47 E.3.9. 33 E.3. maintenan. 26.

If two be impleaded in a reall action, and one doth maintain the Demandant to have part, the Tenants bring a writ of champerty, the non-ſuit of one is not the non-ſuit of the other, becauſe the action of champerty being but acceſſary, doth follow the nature of the principall action. 47 E.3. 6. Lib.6.fol. 25.

If the Tenant make a feoffment in fee hanging the writ, if one doth maintain the Demandant to have part, the feoffor ſhall have the action of champerty; for he remaines Tenant to the Demandant.

¶ A la value de tant, &c.] That is to ſay, the value of the land. See the Statute of 32 H. 8. cap. 9. 8 E.4.13.

¶ Devant les Juſtices devant queux.] See the Statute of 4 E.3.cap. 11.

Note, the party grieved may upon this Statute either have a writ directed to the Sheriff, or a writ directed to the Juſtices before whom the principall action dependeth. Regiſt. 183. 22 H. 6,7.

¶ Ne nul ſur tiel covenant.] Here it is taken for a promiſe or contract by paroll, as well as by deed. F.N.B.172.l.

See the Statutes of 1 E.3. 1 R. 2. and 32 H.8. 1 E.3.cap. 14. 1 R.2.cap.4. 32 H.8.cap.9.

¶ Mes en ceo caſe neſt my a entender, que home ne poet aver councell de ſes Countours, ne des Sages gents.] Councell, conſilium, is taken for advice and direction in law, and that is to be had of three

perſons, viz. 1. of Serjeants at law, ſervientes ad legem, expreſſed here under the name of Countors: 2. of Apprentices of law, Apprenticii legis, in pleading called homines conſiliarii, & in lege periti, expreſſed here under this word Sages. And theſe have officium ingenii: 3. Attornies of law, that have officium laboris, in following the advice of the learned, and diſpatching of matters of courſe and experience, and they are under theſe words, Sages gents. Conſilium is alſo taken for aſſiſtance, maintenance, and comfort in their ſuits. And ſo it is taken here.

¶ De ſes prochein amyes.] That is, of their next bloud, who are or ought to be their ſureſt aſſiſtants, aiders, and comforters; for naturæ vis maxima, and as ſome ſay, Natura bis maxima.

And according to this diverſity of ſignification, if the Serjeant at Law, Apprentice, or Attorney doe take a feoffment hanging the plea, or the like to maintain the Tenant, though it be pro ſuo dando, in lieu of his fée, yet is this champerty within the purview of this Statute; for their counſell, that is, their advice and direction in their profeſſion of law is excepted: but to take any eſtate in the land hanging the writ, for maintenance, is to become a party, and in no ſort allowed to them by this Act.

But if a father be impleaded, he may infeoffe his ſon for his aſſiſtance, maintenance, and comfort; for that is natures profeſſion for the ſon aſſiſtere, manutenere & conſolari, & e converſo, & ſic de ſimilibus: & ſic alia eſt profeſſio legis, & alia naturæ.

6 E. 3. fol. 33. 20 H. 6. 12. Pl. com. 305. F. N. B. 172. h. Lib. 7. fol. 13, 14. Calvins caſe. 21 H. 6. 16. b. 29 H. 6. maintenance 12. 19 E. 4. 3. b. 34 H. 6. 26. 39 H. 6. 5. 6 E. 4. 5. 9 E. 4. 32. 14 H. 7. 2. &c.

So it is, that the ſon may of his own money, and in his own name give fées to his fathers Councell, or Attorney, without any expectation of repayment, and ſo may the father to his ſons Councell; for he is procheine amye, but ſo cannot the Serjeant nor Apprentice, for that their councell, advice, and direction in law is onely ſaved to them. But the Attorney may in his Maſters name lay out his own mony to his Councell, to be repaid to him by his Maſter again.

In like manner, and by the like reaſon, if the father be Demandant in a Præcipe, he may promiſe and contract with the ſon to aſſure him the land after the recovery, and is not any champerty within this Act, and ſo of any other Anceſtor and his heir apparant: but ſo it is not of the Serjeant, Apprentice, or Attorney; for they cannot contract to have any part of the thing in demand after the recovery, & ſic de ſimilibus. And therefore Penros caſe maketh not againſt this, nor any thing that hath been ſaid: For there the caſe (as Hanckford imperfectly citeth it) was, that in a writ of champerty brought againſt Penros, for that he had parcell of the land recovered againſt him at another mans ſuit, Penros ſaid that he was of councell with the party which recovered & had that land for his wages: But let us take the ſord as we find it (though Fitzherb. in abridging this caſe, not knowing what to make of it, omitted it) the taking of the ſtate for his wages after the recovery could be no champerty, unleſſe there had been a covenant or promiſe hanging the plea on the demandants part, to make the ſame after the recovery, which was not alledged but only the taking of the ſtate; neither doth it appear what became of Penros plea: And we are of opinion, that it ſhall remain for ever a blemiſh to his reputation, as often as it is cited; for, quamvis aliquid ex ſe non ſit malum, tamen ſi ſit mali exempli, non eſt faciendum.

13 H. 4. 19.

F. tit. mainten. 23.

¶ De ſes prochein amyes, &c.] Of prochein amyes you have heard before, this is to be added, that there be not only prochein amyes in bloud, but in eſtate alſo: And therefore as the nert of bloud is prochein amy, in reſpect of the expectancie of a deſcent (& yet it may be it ſhall never deſcend to him; for ſolus Deus facit hæredes, non homo) ſo they that have reverſions, or remainders expectant upon eſtates in tail, life or lives, are prochein amyes in eſtate, and are excepted out of this law, and yet it may be the land ſhall never come in poſſeſſion to them: & therefore if a Præcipe be brought againſt a Tenant for life, and he ſurrender to him in the reverſion or remainder, hanging the writ, for maintenance, this is no champerty within this Act, no more then it is when the

17 E. 3. champerty 14. per les Juſtices 19 E. 4. 3. b. F. N. B.

Tenant

Tenant infeoffeth his heire apparant: And ſo it is if Tenant in tail, hanging the writ, conveyeth the land to him in reverſion or remainder, this is no champerty for the cauſe aforeſaid within this Act.

For the word Prochein amy, proximus amicus, or amicus propinquus, ſee Littl. W. 1. and W. 2. &c. Littl. ſect. 123. W. 1. ca. 48. W. 2. cap. 15.

CAP. XII.

DE recheiſe voet le Roy que diſtreſſes, que ſont a faire pur ſa dett, ne ſoyent faits per beſtes des charues, tanque come home poet auter recover, ſolonque ceo que eſt ordeine ailours per eſtatute, ove la paine, &c. Et ne voet que trope greve diſtreſſe ſoit priſe pur ſa dett, ne trope loigne meſne. Et ſi le dettour poet trover ſuffiſant, & convenable ſuretie, jeſq; a un jour deins le jour al Viſcount, dedeins le quel home puiſſe purchaſer remedie a faire gree de la demaund, ſoit la diſtres releſſe endementiers, & que auterment le fra ſoit grevement punie.

¶ Per ſtatute.] This is intended of the Statute intituled Statutum de diſtrictionibus Scaccarii, edit. an. 51 H. 3. which by miſtaking is in the abridgement of Statutes, tit. Diſtreſſes 10. ſuppoſed to be in anno 21 E. 1. which ſhould be made 51 Hen. 3. the words of that Act (amongſt other things) are, Que nul home de religion, ne auter ſoit diſtrein per les beſtes, queux gaingnont ſa terre, ne per les barbites pur la det le Roy, ne pur le dett dauter home, ne pur auter encheſon per les baillies le Roy, ne per auters homes, tanque come un trove auter diſtres, ou auters chateux ſuffiſantes, dont ils poient lever le det, ou que ſuffiſt la demande, &c. But hereof ſufficient hath been ſaid in the expoſition of the Statute of Marlebridge. 51 H. 3. Vet. N. B. fol. 89. b. Regiſt. 97. b. Raſt. pl. 118, 393, 450. F.N.B. 174. Regiſt. 97. 185. Marlbridge c. 15.

¶ Et ne voet que trope greve diſtres ſoit priſe, ne trope loigne meſne.] This is alſo provided for by the ſaid Act of 51 H. 3. and ſufficient alſo hath hereof been ſaid in the expoſition of the ſaid Statute of Marlebridge cap. 15. and theſe Acts were made to take away the abuſe of the Sheriffs, Bailifes, and other Miniſters. F.N.B. 174. Regiſt. 67.

¶ Et ſi le dettor poet trover ſuffiſant & covenable ſuertie, &c.] This is an Act of grace, and upon this Act there lyeth a writ directed to the Sheriff, commanding him to receive ſurety according to this Act, which if he refuſe, an Attachment lyeth againſt him, or the party offering ſuretie, according to this Act, if it be refuſed, may have an action againſt the Sheriff, &c. Act of grace. Vid. Mag. Chart. cap. 8. &c. Regiſt. 185, 186. F.N.B. 174. b. 36 E. 3. cap. 9.

CAP.

CAP. XIII.

ET pur ceo que le Roy ad grant le election des Viſcounts a ceux des Counties, voit le Roy que ils eſlient tiels Viſcounts que ne les charge my: & ne mittent nul miniſter en bailie pur lower, ne pur don'. Et que tiels ne ſe herbergent trope ſovent en un lieu, ne ſur les povers, ne ſur les religious.

¶ Ad grant.] This grant was made before at this Parliament. cap. 8. By this Act five things are to be obſerved by the Sheriff: Firſt, that he be not chargeable to the County: 2. that he ſhall put no miniſter in office under him for hire, gift, or bribe: 3. that they ſhall not too often lodge and harbour in one place: 4. that they ſhall not lodge or harbour at all with thoſe that are poore: 5. nor with religious men.

And albeit the manner of making of Sheriffs be altered, as before in the expoſition of the eight Chapter doth appear, yet the ſaid Articles are to be obſerved by him: for they follow the office of the Sheriff without reſpect of the manner of his making: And therefore if any Sheriff take any hire, gift, or bribe of any Underſheriff, Bayliff, keeper of the Gaole, or other miniſter for his office or place, he may be indited, and fined, and impriſoned.

12 R. 2. cap. 2. 11 H. 4. Rot. Parl. nu. 28. 5 E. 6. cap. 16.

See other Statutes againſt ſale of offices, &c. 12 R. 2. 11 H. 4. 5 E. 6. And in like manner touching the reſt of the Articles prohibited by this Chapter, ſee the next Chapter.

CAP. XIIII.

DE rechiefe voit le Roy, que les Bailifes & les Hund' du Roy, ne les auters grand Seigniors de la terre ne ſoient leſſes a trope grand ſumme a ferme, per quoy le people ſoit greve, ne charge per contribution faire a tiels fermes.

This Act was made for avoiding of extortion and oppreſſion; for they that buy dear muſt ſell dear. For addition to this law it was enacted, that Sheriffs ſhould not let their Hundreds and Wapentakes but for the old rent, and not above.

4 E. 3. cap. 15.

After by another Act neither Sheriff, nor Bailifes, or Hundredors in fee ſhould let any Hundreds, &c. but for the ancient ferme, without any thing increaſing.

14 E. 3. cap. 9.

And by another Statute it was provided, that he ſhould not let his Bailiwick at all to any man, and that it ſhould be parcell of his oath. Upon which Act ſome doubt was conceived, whether if he let not his whole Bailiwick, it was within that law; and beſides, there was no penalty inflicted by that Act: Therefore by another law it is enacted, that no Sheriff ſhall let to ferme in any manner his County, nor any of his Bailiwicks, Hundreds or Wapentakes, upon pain of forfeiture of xl. li.

4 H. 4. cap. 5.

And this Act, as to the King, is a bill of grace.

23 H. 6. cap. 10. 20 H. 7. 12. & 21 H. 7. 36. Pl. com. 87. & 124. Vid. Mag. Chart. cap. 8. &c.

CAP.

CAP. XV.

EN Summons & Attachments en plea de terre, deſormes conteigne la Summons ou lattachment le terme de xv. jours a tout la meyns, ſolonque la common ley, ſil ne ſoit en attachment des aſsiſes prender en preſence le Roy, ou devant les Juſtices del common bank, ou des plees de vant Juſtices en Eire, durant le Eire.

See Marlebridge, cap. 12 & 26.

The printed Books leave out (ou devant les Juſtices del common bank) which ought to be added.

F.F.B. 177. d. e. 11 aſſ. p. 30. 22 aſſ. p. 79. 30 aſſ. 26, & 44.

This Statute was made in affirmance of the common law, as by the expreſſe words of the Statute it appeareth, contrary to a ſudden and miſconceived opinion in our * Books: For Glanvile ſaith, Summonebitur per intervallum quindecim dierum ad minus: and therewith agreeth Bracton and Britton, Et ſi aſcun ſoit reaſonablement ſummon, il doit aver ſpace de xv. jours au meynes, de ſoy garner de ſon reſpons. And Fleta ſaith, Nec etiam ſufficit quod ſummonitio fiat ad ſtatim reſpondendum, ſed decet quod quilibet habet tempus xv. dierum ante diem litis, & ſi ſummonitio minus ſpatium, pro illegitima debet reputari, niſi in cauſis ſpecialibus; ut ſunt cauſæ mercatorum, & cruce ſignatorum, & hujuſmodi quæ inſtantiam deſiderant & celeritatem, &c. And all theſe Authors wrote before the making of our Act: and the author of the Mirror that wrote of the ancient lawes of this Realm, ſpeaking of the time of Summons, ſaith, Et reaſonable reſpit al meyns de xv. jours de purveire reſpons, & de parer en judgement. And the cauſe wherefore the common law ſet down the certain time of 15. dayes was, for that a dayes journey is accounted in law 20. miles, rationabilis dieta conſtat ex viginti milliaribus: for dieta both in the common and civill law ſignifieth a dayes journey, continet legalis dieta viginti milliaria. And therefore 15. dayes was accounted by the common law a reaſonable time of ſummons or attachment, within which time whereſoever the Court of Juſtice ſate in England, the party ſummoned or attached, whereſoever he dwelt in England, afore the Kings writ did come, might per prædictas dietas computatas, by the ſaid account of dayes journies appear in Court, &c.

* 12 E. 4. 11. Glanv. li. 1. ca. 7. Bract. lib. 4. fol. 255, & 182. Brit. fol. 279. b. Flet. lib. 6. cap. 6.

Mir. cap. 2. §. 19.

Bract. lib. 4. fol. 235. b. 19 H. 7. cap. 1. the like account is made. Lib. intr. tit. journies accounts, fol. 382. lib. 6. fol. 10, & 11. Spencers caſe. 18 E. 3. 42. 32 E. 3. journies acc' 16. Cuſtumere, ca. 61. fol. 76, 77. 12 E. 4. 11.

¶ En ſommons.] In a writ of Pone, to remove a replevin at the ſuit of the Defendant the writ ſaith, Et dic præfato querenti, quod ſit coram Juſticiariis noſtris apud Weſtm' tali die, there ought to be a warning by 15. dayes, for that this (dic querenti) is in nature of a ſummons, and ſo the writ of venire fac' for returning of a Jury is in nature of a ſummons: but this Statute extends not to a writ of errour, nor to dayes of prefixion, as upon a forrein voucher in London, and the like.

This Act ſpeaketh of a ſummons, and ſo it is in a re-ſummons.

1 E. 5. 2. b. Bract. lib. 4. fol. 255.

¶ Et Attachments.] And ſo it is in a re-attachment.

1 E. 5. 2. b.

¶ En plea de terre.] Upon an originall writ in any reall action the Tenant muſt be ſummoned by 15. dayes, as is aforeſaid; but if the originall writ be returned tarde, the ſummoneas ſicut alias muſt have nine returnes between the Teſte and the return: for albeit the ſummoneas ſicut alias be in lieu of the ſummons in the originall, yet being a judiciall proceſſe in a reall action, there muſt be nine returns, &c. and the ſummons thereupon ought to be made by 15. dayes or more, before the return.

Dier 8. Eliz. 252. 9 E. 4. 18.

¶ Le

24 E.3. 35. 46. 22 E.3. 7. 31 H. 6. 13. 27 H. 6. 2.

¶ Le terme de 15. jours a tout le meynes.] These 15 dayes or more muſt be before the day of the return of the writ, and the day of the return muſt be accounted none of them.

Regiſt. 204. a. 7 E. 2. per les Juſtices. F.N.B. 109. a.

¶ Si ne ſoit en aſsiſes prender en preſence del Roy, &c.] En preſtence del Roy, that is, in the Kings Bench, for there all pleas, be coram Rege. It was accorded in 7 E. 2. by ſir Guillam Inge chief Juſtice of the Kings Bench, and the Juſtices, that in writs of attaints upon an aſſiſe of novel diſſeiſin taken in the Kings Bench, there ſhall be a certain day given as in the aſſiſe, for example, the monday, or the morrow, or in the utas or quinden' of Eaſter: but it behoveth that the Tenant hath garniſhment by 15. dayes in the attaint, for this Statute of Articuli ſuper chartas doth not give any leſſe term, but only in an aſſiſe of novel diſſeiſin in the Kings Bench, common Pleas, or in Eire.

Lib. 9. fol. 118. b. Seignior Zanchars caſe. * Hill. 2. H. 4. rot. 4. Thomas Marks Eveſq' de Carlile, treaſon. Lunæ poſt feſtum Mich. an. 1 H. 8. Sir Richard Empſon, treaſon. 10. Decem. 3 E. 6. Thomas Bonham, before Portman chief Juſtice, and other Juſtices, treaſon. 2 Decemb. 3 E. 6. before Lyſter, Mountague, Cholmeley, &c. Robert Bell, treaſon. 4 Auguſt. 10 El. John Felton, &c. London, treaſon. Hill. 36 El. Doct. Lopes in London, &c. treaſon. * 4 H. 5. tit. enqueſt. 55. Paſch' 9 H. 8. Kelwey. Holl. Cronic. 8 H. 8. fol. 843. 22 E. 4. tit. coron. 44.

This branch, as to the Kings Bench, ſeemeth to be in affirmance of the common law; for in criminall cauſes, which concern the life of man, if a man be indited of treaſon or felony in the County where the Kings Bench doth ſit, the venire fac' for the returning of the Jury need not have 15. dayes between the Teſte and the return, nay the entry may be ideo immediate venit inde jurata, &c. But if the inditement be taken in any other County, and remoued into the Kings Bench, there ought to be 15. dayes between the Teſte of the venire fac' and the return.

* Commiſſioners of Oier and Terminer may in caſe of treaſon, felony, miſpriſion, treſpaſſe, &c. trie the priſoner the ſame day they award the venire fa'c, as by divers preſidents ancient and late doe appear; but the Commiſſioners muſt make a precept in parchment under their ſeales for the returning of the Jury immediately the ſame day, if they will, or any day after, and likewiſe Juſtices of Gaole delivery, or Juſtices of Peace may trie the priſoner the ſame day, or any day after, but need not make any particular precept: for the Juſtices of Gaole delivery, and Juſtices of the Peace make a generall precept in parchment under their ſeales for the ſummons of the Seſſions, and for return of Juries, &c. and therefore any particular precept is not requiſite.

There was a generall ſummons made 40. dayes before the ſitting of the Juſtices in Eire.

* We have the rather ſpoken ſomewhat hereof, becauſe there is a report of the reſolution of the Judges, that Commiſſioners of Oier and Terminer, or Juſtices of Peace cannot trie a priſoner that pleads not guilty the ſame day that he pleads, &c. But herein at this day not onely Juriſperiti, but uſuperiti alſo doe agree.

CAP. XVI.

SOit fait de ceux que font faux retornes des briefes al maundement le Roy, per quoy droiture eſt delay, auxy come ordeine eſt en le ſecond eſtatute de Weſtminſter ove la peine.

This is an Act of confirmation, whereby the Statute of W. 2. cap. 39. touching falſe returnes is confirmed.

CAP.

CAP. XVII.

ET pur ceo que mults misfeaſors ſont en la terre pluis que ne ſolent, & robberies, arſions, e homicides faits ſans number, & la peace meynes bien garde, pur ceo que leſtatute, que le Roy fiſt faire nadgaires paſſes a Wincheſter, nad pas eſte tenus: Voit le Roy que cel eſtatute ſoit de novel envoy en cheſcun Countie, & ſoit lie & publie 4. foits per an, auxybien come les deux graund charters, & firmement gardes en cheſcun point, ſur les paines que la cyens ſont aſſeſſes. Et a cel eſtatute garder & mainteiner, ſoient charges les trois chivaliers, que ſont aſsignes per mye les Counties pur redreſſer les choſes faits encounter les grand charters, & de ceo eyent garrantie.

The effect of the ſtatute of Wincheſter made at a Parliament holden in 13 E. 1. is this, That from thenceforth every Country ſhould be ſo well kept, that immediately upon ſuch robberies and felonies committed, freſh ſuit ſhould be made, &c. Vid. Fleta lib. 1. cap. 24. this ſtatute of Wincheſter recited.

The letter of this ſtatute is general; and firſt, concerning the place: If a man be robbed in his houſe, it is not within the meaning of this ſtatute. Secondly, the time: If a man travel in the night, and be robbed, he ſhall not take the benefit of this Act, as you may reade at large. lib. 7. ubi ſupra. Vid. li. 7. fol. 6, 7. caſes ſur ceſt ſtatute. 3 E. 3. coron. 293.

See the ſtatutes of 28 E. 3. and 27 Eliz. which have in ſome points altered, in ſome explained, and added divers Articles to this ſtatute of Wincheſter. 28 E. 3. cap. 11. 27 Eliz. cap. 13.

Britton maketh mention of the ſtatute of Wincheſter in theſe words, Solonque noſtre ordinance de nous Statutes de Wincheſter, and of the Statute of W. 2. an. 13 E. 1. So as he wrote not his booke in 5 E. 1. as Priſot ſuppoſed: neither died he in 3 E. 1. anno Dom. 1272. as Bale, fol. 111. hath miſtaken; but certainly he wrote his booke after 13 E. 1. Dyer 23 El. 370. Brit. fol. 20. 32. b. & 263. 160. Elegit.

And it appeareth by Fleta, ubi ſupra, that the time given to the Country by the ſtatute of Wincheſter is not within 40 dayes; as the booke of ſtatutes lately printed miſtakes it, but infra dimid' anni, and ſo is the printed book of ſtatutes by Berthelet; and therefore it would be reformed accordingly. True it is, that the ſtatute of 28 E. 3. doth expreſſly ſet down 40 dayes, but yet the words of the ſtatute of Wincheſter muſt remain as they were. 28 E. 3. cap. 11.

For actions brought upon the ſtatute of Wincheſter, See Hil. 4 H. 8. rot. 525. Paſch. 4 H. 8. rot. 310. Mich. 6 H. 8. rot. 1. Paſch. 12 & 13 Hen. 8. rot. 4 Eliz. rot. 508. &c. which were before the ſtatute of 27 Eliz. Lib. intr' Raſt. 580. Lib. 7. fol. 6. ubi ſupra.

See Trin. 28 Eliz. rot. 75. Aſhpoles caſe, and Trin. 29 El. rot. 1027. Milborns caſe. Lib. intr' Co. fol. 348.

Which precedents I have added, becauſe they ſerve both for expoſition of the ſaid ſtatutes, and for direction to the party grieved to attain to the benefit of the ſame. Lib. 7. fol. 6. ubi ſupra.

If any deſire to ſee ſome precedent nearer the making of the ſtatute of Wincheſter, let them ſee the record of that notable caſe of Ellice Caller in 2 E. 3. & they ſhall perceive, that actions grounded upon this ſtatute were not ſubject to ſuch captious & curious exceptions as now they be. There the caſe was, that Ellice Caller was robbed in the Hundred of H. in the confines of two Counties, &c. and brought his action upon this ſtatute, and had judgement, and ſued execution to the Sherife of Stafford, who returned, that he had levied x. Marks of the men of Hil. 2 E. 3. fol. 6, & 7.

the Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield of the Hundred of H. the Bishop came and said, that the Hundred of H. was of the right of his Church of Saint Cadde of Lichfield, and shewed forth to the Court the charter of King Richard the first, by the which he granted to E. then Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, and to his men, that they should be quit of murder and larceny, that is, to be quit and discharged of every thing that lyeth in charge of his men by reason of murder or felony; as of amerciaments and of presentments of murder and felony. But the authority of the book is, that the Bishops men ought not to be discharged, and Shard that giveth the rule, giveth also two reasons thereof.

First, that the charter of Rich. 1. could not discharge this action, for that at the time of that charter an action against the inhabitants, by reason of robbery, &c. was not granted, but it was granted long after, that is to say, in anno 13 E. 1. and we do not intend, that by reason of the charter, being more ancient then the statute of Winchester, you may barre or discharge the execution.

Secondly, albeit the King by his charter may grant, that a man may be acquited against him and his successors, yet thereby the action or right of the party cannot be taken away.

11 H. 6. fol. 47. a. 8 H. 6. cap. 27. The Burgesses of the Towne of Tewksbury in the County of Glocester brought an action of debt upon the statute of 8 H. 6. which hath reference to this statute of Winchester, if satisfaction be not made for the robbery therein mentioned within 15. dayes after proclamation, and the action is given against the comminalties of the Forest of Deane, which are adjacent to the river of Severn, and of the Hundreds of Bledstow and Westbury, and the writ was, Præcipe communitati Forestæ de Deane, & Hundredis de B. & W. and exception was taken to the writ, for that the writ ought to have been, Præcipe communitati Forestæ de Deane, & Hundredorum de B. & W. according to the words of the statute of 8 H. 6. as one entire comminalty; and yet the writ was awarded good, for that it was the same in effect, though it had been the better, if it had accorded with the words of the statute.

It is said, that one that took upon him the profession of the Law, made a motion, that all the superfluous cases of the Law reported in our Books might be rejected, and left out of the next impression, and principally those that Fitzherbert had not vouchsafed to abridge. But indeed the motion was superfluous and smoakie, and therefore vanished: for there is no case reported in our Books, but is worthy of observation; for thereof great use may be made at one time or other, if it be well understood and remembred, and we should have been right sorry, if these two excellent cases, amongst many others, had been rejected.

¶ Et soit lye & publie 4. foits per ann'.] This is evident.

¶ Auxybien come les duex grand charters.] Here it is to be observed, that Magna Charta and Charta de Foresta are called, Les deux grand Charters.

By the first Chapter of the Acts of this Parliament it is provided, that these two Charters shall be read four times every year before the people in full County, that is to say, in the next County after the feast of Saint Michael, and after the feast of the nativity of our Saviour, after Easter, and after the nativity of Saint John Baptist, and so oft, and at those times, ought the statute of Winchester to be read and published.

¶ Soit charge les trois chivaliers.] These three Knights are authorised before, cap. 1.

CAP.

CAP. XVIII.

EN droit des Waſtes & deſtructions faits en gards per Eſcheators & Subeſcheators de meaſons, bois, parkes, vivers, & de touts auters choſes, que eſchyent en les maynes le Roy: Voit le Roy, que celuy que aver' le dam' reſceve, eit briefe de Waſt en la Chancery vers Leſcheator de ſon fait, ou Subeſcheator de ſon fait, ſil eyt de quoy reſponder, & ſil nad de quoy, cy reſpond' ſon Soveraigne per autiel peine, quant as damages, come darreine ordeine eſt per eſtatute ſur ceux que font waſtes en gardes.

Where ſome have thought that the Eſcheator and Under-eſcheator are not within the ſtatute of Magna Charta; and therefore in this point the title of confirmatio Chartarum is not apt as to this Chapter, let them read the ſtatute of 36 E. 3. and they will be ſatisfied. 36 E. 3. cap. 13. & Magna Charr. cap. 5.

¶ Per Eſcheators & Subeſcheators.] Of their * names, and whence they are derived, of their antiquity and office, of their number in ancient time, and what alteration hath been by Acts of Parliament of later times, you may read in the firſt part of the Inſtitutes. * Regiſt. 301 cap. Eſcheatrie. Mirr. cap. 1. §. 5. Statute de Sacc' 51 H. 3. Brit. fol. 33, 34. Flet. lib. 1. cap. 6. Rot. Parl. 18 E. 1. fol. 7. & 21 E. 1. rot. 1. 28 E. 1. cap. 18. 29 E. 1. de eſchear. 14 E. 3. cap. 8. 1 H. 8. ca. 8. F. N. B. 100. Stamf. pr. 81. 1. Part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 4.

¶ Parkes, vivers.] Here vivers, vivaria, are taken for fish-ponds and warrens, as heretofore we have obſerved.

¶ Et de touts auters choſes, que eſchient en le maynes le Roy.] [a] That is of all other things which caſually fall, or eſcheate, or come into the Kings hands. [a] See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ubi ſupra.

¶ Eyt briefe de waſte.] [b] For the action of waſt againſt the Eſcheator, ſee the Regiſter, F.N.B. &c. [b] Regiſt. 72. F.N.B. 59. b. Vet. N.B. fol. 36. Stam. prer. 81. 14 E. 3. cap. 13. 36 E. 3. cap. 13.

¶ Reſpond' ſon Soveraigne.] Reſpondeat ſuperior, that is, the Eſcheator ſhall anſwer for the Deputy Eſcheator, or Under-eſcheator.

¶ Per eſtatute.] That is, by the ſtatute of Gloceſter, anno 6 E. 1. cap. 5. and W. 2. anno 13 E. 1. cap. 21.

And it is to be obſerved (that we may note it once for all) that in this and other ancient Acts of Parliament that have relation or reference to any former, there is not any mention made of the year or Chapter of the former ſtatute, but the generall reference was then thought the ſureſt, and the more Parliamentary way.

CAP. XIX.

Vid. W. 1. cap. 24.

DE recheiſe la ou Leſcheator, ou le Viſcount ſeiſient en la mayne le Roy auters terres, la ou il nad reaſon de ſeiſier: & puis quant trove eſt la non reaſon, les iſſues du meſne tẽps ont eſtre ceo en arere retenus, & nemy rendus, quant le Roy ad la mayne ouſte: Voit le Roy que deſormes, la ou terres ſont iſsint ſeiſies, & puis la mayne ouſte pur ceo que il nad reaſon de ſeiſier, ne ceo tener, ſoient les iſſues pleinment rendus a celuy a que la terre demurt, & avera le damage reſceive.

See the Statute of 29 E. 1. de Eſcheatoribus, commonly called the Statute of Lincoln, made the year after this law; and upon theſe two ſtatutes ten points are to be obſerved.

1. That by the common law, although the ſeiſure was not lawfull, yet for the meſne profits upon the livery, or ouſter le mayne, the party grieved was not reſtored to the meſne profits, which miſchief is remedied by theſe two ſtatutes.

24 E. 3. 28, 29, 59. 5 E. 3. 6.

2. Iſſues are intended rents and things leviable by the Eſcheator, which may be reſtored, though the Eſcheator hath accounted for them, and not paid; but the mony, being once in the Kings coffers ſhall not be reſtored.

3. That though both theſe ſtatutes ſpeak onely of an ouſter le mayne, yet being both beneficiall lawes for reſtitution to be made to the party grieved, by equity they extend to liveries.

4. Where the words ſeem to extend onely to ſeiſures before office, and after by the office that is found the King is not intitled, yet by conſtruction the ſame extend onely to ſeiſures after office found. See hereafter verbo, Seiſent.

24 E. 3. 33. 9 E. 4. 52. Kelway 1 H. 8. 156.

5. Theſe ſtatutes extend by equity to ouſter le mayne, and amoveas manus upon petitions, and monſtrans de droits, not only in caſes concerning wardſhip, but freehold and inheritance.

6. Theſe ſtatutes extend alſo by like equity to ouſter le maynes upon traverſes, although traverſes were not in uſe at the time of the making of theſe ſtatutes.

28 H. 6. fol. 9. b. 5 H. 5. 2. 30 aſſ. 38. F. N. B. 260. 4 H. 7. 5. Dyer 8 El. 248, 249. 21 E. 3. 1. 21. aſſ. 15. 12 R. 2. livery 28. 40 aſſ.

7. By the ſaid ſtatute of 29 E. 1. if any former office or record be found after livery, or ouſter le mayne, that maintaineth the title, by reaſon whereof the King is ſeiſed, the King upon that record ſhall not reſeiſe maintenant, but thereupon ſue out a Scire facias, &c.

* 21 E. 3. 1. 21 aſſ. 15. 40 aſſ. 36. 9 E. 4. 51, 52. * 18 E. 3. liver. 3. 24 E. 3. 65. Darcies caſe. 44 E. 3. 12. Stamf. pr. fol. 11. & 80, 81. Brok. reſeiſ. 13. 24 E. 3. 33.

8. But if an * office be found, which doth entitle the King to the land by a title grown to him ſince the livery, or ouſter le mayne, neither of theſe ſtatutes reſtrain the King, but he may reſeiſe without a Scire facias.

9. *There is a diverſity when the party hath a livery or ouſter le mayne upon an inſufficient office, or by erroneous proceſſe, there though the party hath right, yet the King ſhall reſeiſe without Scire fac': for a livery miſ-ſued is as it had been never ſued, and the ſtatute of 29 E. 1. is to be underſtood of a livery or ouſter le mayne duely and lawfully ſued, for that which is inſufficient is nothing in law: But when the party ſueth out his livery or ouſter le mayne duely and according to law, where in truth he hath no right, but the King, if he had been appriſed of his title appearing of record, no livery or ouſter le mayne ought to have been granted, yet there upon that record the King cannot reſeiſe without a Scire facias.

10. Some

10. Some have holden, that at the common Law he that was in poſſeſſion of the land, &c. by judgement, as in caſe of an ouſter le mayne, livery, or amoveas manum, that no reſeiſure could be made for the King without a Scire facias, and therein to avoid the former record by matter of as high nature: for the general rules of Law be, Nihil tam conveniens eſt naturali æquitati, unumquodque diſſolvi eo ligamine, quo ligatum eſt: Et judicia ſunt tanquam juris dicta, & pro veritate accipiuntur.

¶ Seiſient en la mayne le Roy.] This ſeiſure is intended after office: for before office lands or tenements cannot be ſeiſed into the Kings hands, and ſo is the common experience at this day. 5 E. 6. tit. office Br. 55. Lib. 8. fol. 169. Paris Stoughtons caſe.

See the Statute of W. 1. cap. 24.

That we paſſe over nothing that the ſtatute of 29 E. 1. giveth us occaſion to remember which is worthy of obſervation; It is there ſaid, that the ſtatute was commanded to be obſerved de concilio venerabilis patris Walteri de Langton, Coventr' & Lichfield Epiſc'. tunc ejuſdem Regis Theſaurarii, & Johannis de Langton Cancellarii, who then had the dealing with Wards, &c. we will ſpeak ſomewhat of both theſe great officers.

This Walter de Langton, a Gentleman of an ancient and fair deſcended family, was made Lord Treaſurer of England in the 23 year of King Edward the firſt; he was a grave and a wiſe man, and was much favoured by the King, and in great authority under him, the rather, for that he with great diſcretion and moderation did wiſely diſſwade Prince Edward (who after was King by the name of Edward the ſecond) from ſuch diſhonourable and diſſolute courſes as he took, and was the principal motive that Pierce Gaveſtone, the wicked corrupter of the Princes youth was baniſhed the Realm. The Prince in requital hereof, on a time amongſt other injuries, gave the Treaſurer ſoule and diſgraceſull words, whereof the noble King underſtanding, deemed the offence done unto himſelf; for ſo I find it of record in the ſame Kings time, which record ſpeaketh in theſe termes: Et hoc expreſsè nuper apparuit, cum idem Rex filium ſuum primogenitum, & chariſſimum principem Walliæ, pro eo quod quædem verba groſſa & acerba cuidam miniſtro ſuo dixerat, ab hoſpitio ſuo fere per dimid' an' amovit, nec ipſum filium ſuum in conſpectu ſuo venire permiſit, quouſque dicto miniſtro de præd' tranſgreſſione ſatisfecerat: quia ſicut honor & reverentia qui miniſtris Domini Regis ratione officii fiunt, ipſo Regi attribuuntur; ſic dedecus & contemptus miniſtris ipſius Domini Regis fact' eidem Domino Regi inferuntur. Coram Rege Mich. 33 E. 1. Rot. 75. But we are ſorry to remember, that the favour of a King, and the height of proſperity, which rightly uſed are the bleſſings of God, ſhould make him preſume to defile his hands with corrupt and ſordid bribery, and to beguile himſelf to think that no man ſhould dare to bring him in queſtion. True it is that he was judicially convicted in the firſt year of King Edward the ſecond, but it was before four of the principal Judges of the Realm and in effect upon his own confeſſion.

All theſe briberies you may read in a bundle of the records remaining in the Treaſury, intitled Placita apud Winſor coram Roberto de Brabazon, Will' de Bereford, Rogero de Heigham, & Will' Inge Juſticiariis, &c. aſſignatis in cro' Sancti Andreæ Apoſtoli, anno regni Regis E. filii Regis E. primo, rot. 3. 8. 14. &c. Servile eſt expilationis crimen, ſola innocentia libera. Hiſtories may ſafely be believed, when there is a record to warrant them.

John Langton named alſo in the act of 29 E. 1. was then Biſhop of Chicheſter, and Lord Chancellor of England, he was of a great ſpirit, and feared not the face of great men in that dangerous time to do that which he ought: For whereas Thomas the noble Earle of Lancaſter had lawfully married Alice only daughter and heir of Henry Lacie Earle of Lincoln, ſon and heir of William de Longa Spatha Earle of Salisbury; and John Earle Warren and of Surrey had to wife the Kings Niece, that is, Joan daughter of Henry Earle of Barre, and of Elioner his wife daughter of King Edward the firſt, yet the ſaid Earle

Warren

Warren by great force and ſtrong hand (ut dicebatur aſſenſu regio) cauſed the ſaid Alice Counteſſe of Lancaſter to be fetched from the Earl of Lancaſters houſe in Canford in Dorſetſhire, and in great pomp and bravery (in deſpight of the Earl of Lancaſter) to be brought to him to his Caſtle of Ryegate in Surrey, where they lived in open advoutry. This worthy Biſhop loking neither above him nor about him, but according to his office and duty called the ſaid Earl Warren in queſtion for the ſaid ſhamefull and open adultery, and by Eccleſiaſticall cenſures excommunicated him for the ſame, as he well deſerved: In revenge whereof the Earl adding a new offence to the old, came with many of his followers weaponed for the purpoſe towards the Biſhop, to lay violent hands on him: But the Biſhop himſelf being a man of great courage, and being well attended with Gentlemen and others his houſhold ſervants, underſtanding thereof, they addreſſed themſelves, and having put themſelves in good order, iſſued out, and encountred with the Earl and his men, and not onely manfully defended themſelves againſt that barbarous attempt, but valiantly overcame the Earl and his followers, and took them into their poſſeſſion, and laid the Earl and his Gallants faſt in priſon by the Biſhops commandement.

Vid' Paſch. 8 E.2. rot. 111. coram Rege.

An. Dom. 1317. & 10 E.2.

Armaque in armatos ſumere jura ſinunt.

But, fearing that one of Virgils Verſes ſhould be applyed to us.

Sed jam age, carpe viam, ſuſceptum perfice munus,

Virg. 5. Æneid.

We will return to our Statute.

CAP. XX.

ORdeigne eſt que nul Orfeure Dangleterre ne ailors de la Seigniorie le Roy, ne ouere, ne face de ci en avant nul manner de veſſel, ne joialx, ne auter choſe dore ne dargent, que ne ſoit de bone & veray allay, ceſtaſſavoir, ore de certaine touche, & argent del allay del eſterling, ou de melior allay, ſolonque le volunt de celuy, a que les ouerers ſont. Et que nul ouer pejor argent que money. Et que nul maner de veſſel dargent ne depart hors des maines des ouerours, tanque el ſoit aſſay per les gardeins de la miſter', & auxy que el ſoit ſign' dun teſte dun Leopard. Et que nul ne ouere pejor ore que de touche de Paris. Et que les gardeins du miſterie allent de ſhope en ſhope enter les orfeours, aſſaiants que lore ſoit tiel come la touche avantdit. Et ſils trovont ul pejor que la touche, que lour ſoit forfeit al Roy. Et que nul ne face auneux, croix, ne firmaux. Et nul ne mett' pire en ore, ſi il ne ſoit naturel. Et que taillours des aimans & des ſeales, rendant a cheſcun ſon poyz dargent & dore auxy avant come ils le purrõt ſcaver ſur lour foialtie. Et les joyaux dore, que ils ont entermaines de veil quere, que ils ſeu deliveront a plus toſt que ils purrõt. Et

ſils

ſils achatent deſor en avaunt de meſme cell' oueraige, que ils lachatent pur defere, & nemy pur revender. Et touts les bones villes Dengleterre, la ou il y ad orfeures, que ils facent per meſme leſtatute, come ceux de Londres font. Et que un veigne de cheſcun ville pur touts, a Londres, de quer' lour certaine touche. Et ſi ull' Orfeure ſoit attaint que auterment le face que deſuis neſt ordeine, ſoit punie per priſon, & per ranſome a la volunt le Roy. Et en touts les choſes deſuis dits, & cheſcun de els voit le Roy, & tend' il & ſon Councel, & touts ceux que a ceſt ordeinment fuerent, que le droit & la ſeigniorie de la Corone ſaves luy ſoient per touts.

¶ Ore de certeine touche.] The pound of gold and ſilver containeth 12. ounces: 12. graines of fine gold make a carot, 24. carets of fine gold make an ounce, 12. ounces make a pound of fine gold of the touch of Paris; but by the ſtatute of 18 Eliz. 22 carets fine make an ounce. See hereafter in this Chapter. 18 Eliz. cap. 15.

¶ Et argent del allay de eſterling.] In our Law it is called Sterlingum. For the name of Eſterling or Sterling money there be divers opinions. 37 E. 3. cap. 7.

Our Hiſtorians think it ſo called, ab effigie Sturni aviculæ, quæ in altera parte nummi impreſſa fuit, nam Sturnus anglicè Sterling dicitur, &c. vel quod numulus in altera parte haberet notam ſtellæ, quam Angli Ster vocant. Polid. Virg. fol. 304. &c.

And with the conceit of the Sterling agreeth * Linwood the Civilian in his gloſſe upon the Provincial conſtitutions. * Tit. de teſtamentis cap. Item quia verbo centum ſolid.

The Scots think it ſhould take his name of a Town in Scotland, called Striveling, alias Sterling. Maſter Skene.

But the Eſterling or Sterling peny toke the name of the workmen, being Eſterlings, that both coined it, and gave it the allay as the Florence of gold is called of the Florentines, and the Portagues of the Portugals, &c. The name. Hovend. parte poſter annalium. fol. 377. b.

And the Eſterling peny was firſt coined by the Eſterlings in the reign of Henry the ſecond; and now money of that allay is counted the lawfull money of England. 20 E. 1. Vet. Mag. Chart. 167. The time.

Twenty pence of ſilver made an ounce, and twelve ounces made a pound of fine ſilver, and eleven ounces of fine ſilver and one ounce of allay maketh a pound weight of Sterling ſilver intended by this Act. Dyer 7 El. fol. 82. The value.

By the ſtatute of 18 Eliz. plate of ſilver ought to be of the fines of xi. ounces two peny weight.

Allay is the mixture of a baſer metal then ſilver or gold, called in our Books falſe metal. 9 H. 5. Stat. 2. cap. 4. & 6.

And if more allay be put into the money then is limited to them by the Indenture between the King and them, or make it of leſſe weight, it is treaſon, and herewith agreeth Britton, treating of treaſon, where he ſaith, Auxy le feſors de noſtre money counterfeit, ou plus de allay mys en noſtre money que miſter ne ſerra ſolonque le forme & uſage de noſtre Realme, and hereunto accordeth Fleta. 3 H. 7. 10. a. b. 3 H. 7. ubi ſupra. Brit. fol. 10. b. Flet. li. 1. ca. 22.

The ancient currant ſilver was the penny: for ſo I find in the Regiſter in an action of account againſt a receiver, the Plaintife ſuppoſed the Defendant to be receptor denariorum: And when a man wageth his law in an action of debt, the entry is, quod non debet præfato querenti 4. libras, nec aliquem denarium inde. And at the making of this ſtatute in 28 E. 1. the peny was the currant money of England: It is called in Latine Denarius, and very aptly to be derived à numero denario, as it is taken by us; quilibet enim denarius argenti valebat 10. denarios What kinde of coine. Regiſt. 135. F. N. B. 82. Stat. de 33 E. 1. de ord. menſur. lib. intrat. Denarius unde.

10. denarios æris: Denarii dicti, quia denos ære valebant; quilibet denarius puri auri valebat 10. denarios puri argenti.

Penny in Engliſh cometh of the Saxon word pennyȝ.

Rot. clauſ. an. 13 H. 3.

In 13 E. 3. there was found by a Plowman in tilling the earth money in veſſels ſo ancient, as it was not known; the Record ſaith, De veteri moneta ignota in doliis arando reperta, &c.

Rot. clauſ. an. 3 H. 8.

The richeſt King of England of treaſure that I have read of, was King Henry the ſeventh, who left at his death in ready mony Fifty and three hundred thouſand pounds, moſt of it in forraine coine.

¶ Et que nul oure, pejor argent que monie.] The ſenſe hereof is, that none ſhall guild worſe ſilver then of the fines of ſterling; for ſuch ought the money to be, and all ſilver veſſel ought to be of the allay of good ſterling: for the plate of England is both for the honour and Riches of the Realm.

37 E. 3. cap. 7. 2 H. 5. ca. 4. Sta. 2. 2 H. 6. cap. 14.

¶ Tanque il ſoit aſſaie per les gardens del myſterie.] This is evident of it ſelf.

¶ Auxy que ſoit ſigne dun teſte de Leopard.] This is obſerved to this day: the ſtatute of 37 E. 3. added, that every Goldſmith ſhould have his private marke, &c. to the end it may be known who made it; beſides the Surdeyors muſt ſet their marke; and then an alphabetical letter muſt be alſo ſet unto it, ſo as it muſt have four markes.

37 E. 3. cap. 7.

For theſe matters ſee the Statutes of 2 H. 6. cap. 14. 17 E. 4. cap. 1. 4 H. 7. c. 2 18 Eliz. cap. 14.

¶ Et que nul ne oure pejor ore que de touche de Paris.] Of this ſufficient hath been ſaid before.

¶ Et que nul ne fac' auneux, croix, ne firmeaux.] This branch is repealed by 21 Jacobi Regis, cap. 28, verſus finem.

¶ Et nul mett' pier en ore, ſi il ne ſoit naturel.] Counterfeit ſtones ſhould not be ſet in gold, to the end that the Subject ſhould not be deceived thereby.

¶ Que le droit & le Signiorie de la Corone ſaves luy ſoient per touts.] Here is offered juſt occaſion to ſpeake what prerogative the King hath in ſilver and gold, and firſt and principally in making of money currant within the Realm.

Plo. com. 316.

It is ſaid by thoſe that were of councel with the King in the caſe of the Mines, that it doth pertaine to the King only to put a value to the coine, and to make the price of the quantity, and to put a print to it; which being done, the coine is currant for ſo much as the King hath limited. Before we ſpeake to this, let us ſee what our ancient Authors and Acts of Parliament have holden and enacted concerning the monies of England in genere, and then ſhall we the better conceive of this opinion.

Mirr. cap. 1. §. 3.

The Mirror treating, Des Articles per veiels Roys ordeins, ſaith thus, Ordein fuit que nul Roy de ceſt Realm ne poet changer ſa money, ne impairer, ne amender, ne auter money faire, que de ore ou dargent ſans aſſent de touts ſes Counties, that is, without aſſent of Parliament.

Euclides, lib. 1. cap. 1. Geo. Agricol. lib. 10. cap. 1.

For the better underſtanding hereof, and of that which ſhall be ſaid hereafter, it is to be underſtood, Quod metallorum ſunt ſeptem ſpecies, viz. Aurum, Argentum, Æs, ſive Cuprum (ſic dictum, quia primo inventum fuit in Cypro) Stannum, Ferrum, Plumbum, & Aurichalcum. Now as to the making of coine theſe metals

tals by the law of England are ſubdivided in metallum legale, ſive verum, & metallum illegitimum, ſive falſum. And this ſubdiviſion appeareth both by Act of Parliament, and by our Books.

Quicunque in emptionibus & venditionibus obulum ſeu quadrantem legalis metalli, & debitam habentem formam recuſare præſumpſerit, tanquam regiæ majeſtatis contemptor capiatur, & in carcerem detrudatur. By this Act it appeareth, that no ſubject can be enforced to take in buying or ſelling, or other payment, any money made, but only of lawfull metal, that is, of ſilver or gold, as the Mirror hath told you, and by this it is proved, that having reſpect to money, there is an unlawfull metal, and theſe be the other five. Statutum de diminſione denariorum, an. 20 E. 1. Vet. Mag. Chart. fol. 167.

The money of England is the treaſure of England, and nothing is ſaid to be treaſure trove but gold and ſilver. See the third part of the Inſtitutes, cap. Treaſure trove. And this is the reaſon that the Law doth give to the King mines of gold and ſilver, thereof to make money, and not any other metal which a ſubject may have, becauſe thereof money cannot be made. And hereof there is great reaſon, for the value of money being the meaſure of all contracts, &c. is in effect the value of every man. And herewith agreeth the book in 3 H. 7. Quod ille qui facit monetam contra ordinationem, &c. allaiatam, viz. alcamino, vel alio falſo metallo, proditio eſt, where all the ſaid five baſe metals (as to be put in coine) are deemed falſe metals. Bracton calleth money made of them monetam reprobam, & monetam falſam. Pl. com. 316. the point adjudged. In nummis tria requiruntur, metallum legale, pondus, & forma. 3 H. 7. ubi ſupra. 9 E. 3. cap. 2. Glanv. lib. 14. cap. 7. Bract. lib. 3. fol. 118.

To omit many things that might be ſaid to the ſame intent, and to confirm this point with an Act of Parliament made in the 25. year of the reign of that wiſe and victorious King Edward the third, in theſe words: "Item, it is accorded, that the money of gold and ſilver which now is currant, ſhall not be impaired in weight or allay, but as ſoon as good way may be found, that the ſame be put in the ancient ſtate, as in the Sterling. Flet. lib. 1. cap. 22. 25 E. 3. cap. 13. 9 H. 5. ſtat. 2. ca. 6. See the third part of the Inſtitutes, cap. Felony, by bringing in of certain coin, &c.

By this Act three things are to be obſerved: 1. That the money of England muſt either be of gold or ſilver: 2. That the currant money of England cannot be impaired either in weight or in allay: 3. That the allay of the ſterling was the ancient currant mony of England. And herewith agreeth the ſtatute of 9 H. 5.

By an Act made, not in print, it is enacted, that ſilver ſhall be coined according to the old eſterling in poize and allay, to be currant amongſt the ſubjects, and not to be carried over, on pain of death. And if the Flemings ſhall coine their ſilver accordingly, that the ſame be currant amongſt Merchants. And that the ſterling mony was the ancient currant mony of England. That in the reign of E. 1. there were divers white monies called Pollards, Crocards, Staldings, Eagles, Leonines, and Steepings artificially made of ſilver, copper, and ſulphur, and yet currant within the Realm; and for that two pieces of thoſe monies were but of the value of one ſterling, King E. 1. by his Proclamation utterly forbad the ſame. And yet to look ſomewhat higher, Matth. Paris 33 H. 3. pag. Denarius Angliæ qui nominatur ſterlingus rotundus ſine tonſura ponderabit 12 grana frumenti in medio ſpicæ, & 20 denarii faciunt unciam, & 12 unciæ faciunt libram, &c. Rot. Parl. 17 E. 3. nu. 15. Rot. fin. an. 28. E. 1. Hol. pap. 309. a. Walſ. an. 28 E. 1. See Matth. Paris. 31 H. 2.

And yet to aſcend to former times, Hæc ſunt jura quæ Rex Angliæ ſolus & ſuper omnes habet in terra ſua, &c. viz. murdrum, falſaria monetæ ſuæ, incendium, hamſockna, forſtall', Firdinga, flemen firmæ, præmeditat' aſſultus, roberia, &c. Inter leges H. 1. cap. 11. de jure regis.

But I will deſire the ſtudious Reader to caſt his eyes upon the laws before the Conqueſt.

Si quis nummum corripuerit, ei manus ſcelere violata præciditor, eamque prece vel pretio redimi nefas eſto, &c. Inter leges Ethelſtani regis, cap. 14. & Edgari, cap. 8. & Canuti regis, cap. 8.

In dimenſione & pondere nihil eſto iniquum, ab iniquitate deinceps quiſque temperat, &c.

And melting of the good monies of the Realm, & altering the ſame into baſe coin was deemed in Parliament amongſt the reſt of the calamities that then fell upon this Realm. And that the law is this, it is beſt for the King; for by the 7 E. 2. cap. 12.

imparing of the coin of England either in weight or in allay, the King hath the greateſt loſſe both in his own revenues, forfeitures, and ſubſidies, and alſo in the diſvaluation of his ſubjects: for the King can never be rich, or his Kingdomes ſafe, when his ſubjects be poor, and the fineneſſe and goodneſſe of his coin is inter magnalia & regalia coronæ.

25 E.3. cap.28. At the aforeſaid Parliament of 25 Ed. 3. another excellent law was made in theſe words: "Item, it is accorded and aſſented, that the moniers, and other "wardens and miniſters of the money ſhall receive plate of gold and ſilver "by the weight, and not by number, and in the ſame manner ſhall deliver the "money, when it ſhall be made, by weight, and not by number, without delay.

Queen Elizabeth (Angliæ amor) finding in the beginning of her reign ſome Copper money, and all too much, and againſt law allayed, amongſt many others, reformed the ſame, as upon her Tombe in Weſtminſter it appeareth. Religio reformata, pax fundata, moneta ad ſuum valorem reducta, claſſis inſtructiſſima apparata, gloria navalis reſtituta, rebellio extincta, Anglia totos 40. annos prudentiſſimè adminiſtrata, ditata, & munita, Scotia à Gallis liberata, Gallia ſublevata, Belgia ſuſtentata, Hiſpania coercita, Hibernia pacata, orbiſque terrarum ſemel atque iterum circumvagatus.

Pl. com. in the caſe of the mines, fol. 314 &c. Bract. lib. 2. fol. 122. b. Fleta li. 4. cap. 19. Glanvil. lib. 14. cap. 2. Mich. 33 E. 1. rot. 126. coram Rege, Derby. Rot. Parl. 3 R. 2. nu. 43. Regiſt. 165. 21 E. 3. fol. 60. 27. aſſ. 19. 43 E. 3. 35. &c. * Mich. 18 E. 1. in banco rot. 139. Cumberl. Minera argent. de Aldeneſton. Libertates mineræ.

Now for the Kings Prerogative in the mines or veines of gold and ſilver (for he hath no prerogative in any other metal) you may read at large in the caſe of the mines. If you deſire to reade other authorities not cited there de Auri fodinis, Argenti fodinis, & aliis mineris, you may reade Bracton, Fleta, the Regiſter, and other ancient Authors, Records, and Book-caſes. And to this you may adde a Record which we lately found out.

Patrius del Gile & xxvi. alii minetarii apud Aldeneſton implacitantur per Henr' de Whiteby & Joannam uxorem ejus pro eo quod ſuccid erunt arbores ſuas apud Aldeneſton vi & armis, & eas aſportaverunt ad valentiã lx. li. &c. Ipſi dicunt quod tenent mineram de Aldeneſton ad firmã de Dom' Rege, & dicunt quod talis eſt libertas mineræ prædictæ, quòd minetarii ejuſdem mineræ poſſunt capere boſcum, cujuſcũque fuerit, propinquiorem & utiliorem venæ argenteæ prædictæ mineræ, quam invenire contigerit. Et quod iidem minetarii poſſint capere pro voluntate ſua boſcum illum ad mineram illam ardendam & fundendam. Et licitũ eſt eis capere boſcũ illũ ad ædificandũ & ardendũ & claudendũ. Et quod licitũ eſt eis boſcũ illũ dare miniſtris mineræ prædictæ pro ſtipendiis ſuis. Et etiam licitum eſt divitibus ejuſdem mineræ dare pauperibus de boſco illo ad ſuſtentationem ſuam quantum voluerint. Et dicunt, quòd, quia prædictus boſcus fuit propinquior & utilior cuidam venæ quam ipſi invenerunt, ipſi ſuccid erunt boſcum prædictum ad comburendam, & fundendam mineram prædictam, & ad ædificandum, claudendum, & ad dandum pauperibus & miniſtris ejuſdem mineræ pro ſtipendiis ſuis, ſicut prædictum eſt. Dicunt etiam, quod non eſt licitum aliquibus dominis boſcorum poſtquam operarii minetarii inceperint ſuccidere in boſcis illis ad mineram prædictam, ſicut prædictum eſt, aliquid de boſcis illis vendere, nec dare, niſi tantum inde capere rationabilia eſtoveria ſua. Et dicunt quòd ipſi & Anteceſ. ſui, nomine Domini Regis in boſcis vicinis quorumcunque fuerint ad mineram tali libertate uſi ſunt à tempore quo non extat memoria, unde bene advocant quod ipſi ſuccid erunt prædictum boſcum ratione ejuſdem libertatis, & non contra pacem &c. Et Henr' & Joan' bene cognoſcunt quod licitum eſt minetariis prædictis capere de propinquioribus & utilioribus boſcis ad mineram Regis ardendam & fundendam, ſet dicunt, quod, ultra neceſſaria ſufficientia ad mineram illam ardendam & fundendam, vi & armis boſcum ſuum ad valentiam xl. li.

ſuccid erunt,

ſuccideruntꝫ vendiderunt, & aſportaverunt, de quo nihil proficui ad mineram Regis devenit, nec ad ejuſdem mineræ promotionem. Et quod ita ſit, petunt quod inquiratur; unde ſi boſcus ille & alii de partibus illis deſtruantur, & ad aliqua alia inde facienda, quam ad minerã prædictam comburend' & fundend', hoc erit ad dampnum Domini Regis; pet' judic' ſi minetarii prædicti ad præmiſſa quæ allegant, cum in manifeſtum dampnum Domini Regis redundant, admitti debeant, &c. cum deſtructis boſcis illis ceſſabit mineræ illius proficuum, &c. dies dat' eſt in tres Paſch' &c.

Modo reddit Oxenford lx. li. ad numerum de 20. in ora, (i.) ad numerum de xx.[A]. in uncia, ſic interpretatur in lib. Abbatiæ de Burton in [a] com' Staff. Domeſday Oxenfordſtr. ora. Oxenford. & ibi ſæpe.

* Moneta appellata eſt, quia nos monet ne qua fraus in metallo vel pondere fiat: [b] Pecunia à pecudibus eſt appellata, ſicut à juvando jumenta dicta ſunt, quia in pecudibus univerſa antiquorum ſubſtantia conſtabat: Antiquiſſimi nondum auro & argento invento, [c] ære utebantur, nam prius ærea pecunia in uſu fuit, poſtea [d] argentea, deinde [e] aurea ſubſequuta. Sed ab ea quæ incepit nomen retinuit, unde ærarium dicitur, quòd prius æs fuit in uſu. Hæc Iſidorus. Mich. 37 H. 3. rot. 4. *a* Duæ horæ quæ valent 32.[d]. * Moneta unde, Iſidor. lib. 16. Ethic. cap. 17. *b* Pecunia unde. *c* Unde æs, vide Ceſars Commen. *d* Argentea pecunia quando. *e* Aurea quando.

[f] Νύμισμα ἀπὸ τῦ νόμε, hoc eſt, à lege o in υ commutato, quia cum antea permutatione mercium homines uti ſolerent lege, lege uſus nummi introductus eſt. **Some deriveth it,** à Numa Romanorum Rege, quia ipſe primus imaginibus notavit, & titulo nominis ſui præſcripſit. **Others imagine,** quòd dicitur nummus, eò quòd nominibus effigiéque ſignatur. *f* Nummus unde. Ferlingus unde, Stat. de 51 H. 3. Aſſiſa panis, &c.

Panis Waſtelli de Ferlingo, (i.) quadrantis, derivatur à verbo Saxonico ꝑeoꝺlinȝ, per contractionem Ferling.

Where you read de auri fodinis **and** argenti fodinis, **it is affirmed by Merchants that have travelled for gold, that there are ſilver mines, that is, there is oare or ſoile of ſilver digged out of the earth, and out of that by art is ſilver tried, but there is no oare or ſoile of gold, but it is gold originally in ſmaller pieces as it were duſt, which being waſhed down to the ſhoar, it is found by the yellowneſs of the water. And this is confirmed by** Job: **for he ſaith,** Habet argentum venarum ſuarum principia, & auro locus eſt in quo conflatur: **Surely there is a vein for the ſilver, and a place for gold where they find it. And ſoon after,** Locus Sapphiri lappides ejus, & glebæ illius aurum: **The ſtones of it are a place of Saphirs, and the duſt of it is gold. And yet for diſtinction ſake it is called** aurifodina. Jobi, ca. 28. ver. 1, & ver. 6.

For Stannum, **Tinne, England hath of ancient time furniſhed other countries, both far and near, as you may read in** Diodorus Siculus, **who lived in** Auguſtus **time. But** Polibius, **who wrote about two hundred years before him, affirmed this Iſland to be abundantly ſtored with tinne; and we have taken the greater liberty herein (to delight, if we could, the Reader) for that herewith we conclude this laſt Chapter of this excellent Parliament.** Diodorus Siculus, li. 5. ca. 8. fo. 142. b. Polibius, lib. 3.

Statutum de aſportatis Religioſorum, *editum Anno* 35 Edw. *primi* apud Carliolen.

NUper ad notitiam Domini Regis ex gravi querela Magnatum, Procerum, & aliorum Nobilium regni ſui pervenit; quod cum Monaſteria, Prioratus, & Domus religioſæ ad laudem & honorem Dei, & ad exaltationem ſanctæ Eccleſiæ per Regem & progenitores ſuos, & per dictos Magnates, Nobiles, & eorum anteceſſores fundata fuiſſent, & terræ & tenementa quæ plurima eſſent data per ipſos dictis Monaſteriis, Prioratibus, & Domibus, ac viris religioſis in eiſdem Deo ſervientibus, ut in hujuſmodi Monaſteriis, Prioratibus, & Domibus religioſis, tam Clerici quam Laici admitterentur, ſecundùm ſuarum ſufficientiam facultatum; & infirmi ac debiles ſuſtentarentur, hoſpitalitates, eleemoſynarũ largitiones, & alia pietatis opera exercerentur, & pro animabus fundatorum prædictorum, & hæredum ſuorum fierent in eiſdem: Abbates, Priores, & Cuſtodes earumdem domorum, & quidam eorum ſuperiores alienigenæ, utpote Abbates, & Priores Clunacen', & Præmonſtraten', & ſanctorum Auguſtini, & Benedicti ordinum, & cæteri qui plures alterius religionis & ordinis, noviter per ſingula Monaſteria & domos eis ſubjecta in Anglia, Hibernia, Scotia, & Wallia diverſa tallagia, cenſus, & impoſitiones inſolitas, graves, & importabiles, Domino Regi & Magnatibus ſuis inconſultis, fieri ſtatuerunt, & pro ſuo libito ordinaverunt, contra leges & conſuetudines dicti regni. Ex quo fit, ut numerus religioſorum & aliorum ſervitorum in hujuſmodi domibus & locis religioſis per tallagia hujuſmodi, cenſus, & impoſitiones oppreſsis, minuitur cultus divinus, & eleemoſynæ pauperibus, infirmis, & debilibus ſubtrahuntur, & ſalutes vivorum, & animæ mortuorum miſerabiliter defraudantur, hoſpitalitates, eleemoſynarum largitiones, ac cætera ceſſant opera pietatis, ſicque quod olim in uſus pios, & ad divini cultus augmentum charitativè fuerat erogatum, jam in cenſum reprobum eſt converſum. Unde præter ea quæ prætermit-

prætermittentur, ſcandalum non modicum creſcit in populo, & damna innumera, & exhæredationem fundatorum prædictorum, & hæredum ſuorum, proculdubio perveniſſe noſcuntur: & adhuc veriſimiliter præſumuntur pervenire, niſi tantis & tam gravibus detrimentis celeri & ſalubri remedio obvietur. Conſiderans igitur Præfatus Dominus Rex ſibi & populo ſuo valde fore damnoſum, ſi tam grandes jacturas & inſolentias ſuſtineret diutius ſub diſſimulatione tranſire;

¶ Volenſque idcirco Monaſteria, Prioratus, & alias Domos religioſas, & loca in regno & terris dominio ſuo ſubjectis conſtituta, ſecundùm voluntatem & pia vota fundatorum ipſorum manutenere & defendere, & contra hujuſmodi oppreſsiones de cõgruo remedio providere de cætero, ut tenetur, de conſilio Comitum, Baronum, Magnatum, Procerum, & aliorum Nobilium, & regni ſui Comitatuũ, in Parliamento ſuo apud Weſtmonaſt' die Dominica proxim' poſt feſtum ſancti Matthiæ Apoſtoli anno regni ſui 33. habito, ordinavit & ſtatuit, ne quis Abbas, Prior, Magiſter, Cuſtos, ſeu quivis alius religioſus, cujuſcunque conditionis, aut ſtatus ſeu religionis extat, ſub poteſtate & juriſdictione ſua cõſtitutus, cenſum aliquem per ſuperiores ſuos Abbates, Priores, Magiſtros, Cuſtodes religioſarum Domorum, vel locorum impoſitum, vel inter ſeipſos aliqualiter ordinatum, extra regnum & dominiũ ſuum ſub nomine redditus, tallagii, apporti ſeu impoſitionis cujuſcunque, vel alias nomine excambii, venditionis, mutui, vel alterius contractus quocunque nomine cenſeatur, per ſe vel Mercatores, aut alios clam vel palam, arte vel ingenio defer' vel tranſmittat, ſeu deferri faciat quoquo modo, nec etiam ad partes exteras ſe divertat cauſa viſitationis, aut alio colore quæſito, ut ſic bona Monaſteriorum & Domorum ſuarum extra regnum & dominium prædictum abducat. Et ſi quis contra præſens ſtatutum venire præſumpſerit, conſiderata qualitate delicti, & regiæ prohibitionis penſato contemptu, graviter puniatur.

¶ Præterea inhibet præfatus Dominus Rex omnibus & ſingulis Abbatibus, Prioribus, Magiſtris, & Cuſtodibus religioſarum domorum & locorum alienigenis, quorum poteſtati, ſubjectioni, & obedientiæ domus eorumdem ordinũ in regno & dominio ſuo exiſtentes, ſubdunt', ne de cætero tallagia, cenſus, impoſitiones, apporta, ſeu alia quæcunque onera aliquibus Monaſteriis,

Monaſteriis, Prioratibus, ſeu aliis domibus religioſis eis (ut prædicitur) ſic ſubjectis imponant, ſeu faciant aliqualiter aſsidere, & hoc ſub foris factura omnium, quæ in poteſtate ſua obtinent, & foris facere poterunt in futurum.

¶ Et inſuper ordinavit Dominus Rex & ſtatuit, quod Abbates Ciſterc', & Præm' ordinum aliorum religioſorum, quorum ſigillum in cuſtod' Abbatis, & non conventus, prius reſidere tantummodo conſuevit, de cætero habeant ſigillum commune, & illud in cuſtod' Prioris Monaſterii ſeu domus & quatuor de dignioribus, et diſcretionibus ejuſdem loci conventus, ſub privato ſigillo Abbatis ipſius loci cuſtod' deponend'. Ita quod Abbas, ſeu Prior domus cui præeſt, per ſe contra aliquem ſeu oblig' nullatenus poſsit firmar', ſicut hactenus fieri conſuevit. Et ſi forſan aliqua ſcripta oblig' donationum, emptionum, venditionum, alienationum, ſeu alorũ quorumcunque contract' alio ſigillo, quam tali ſigillo communi, ſicut præmittitur cuſtodito, inveniantur à modo ſigillata, pro nullis penitus habeantur, omnique careant firmitate. Cæterum intentionis Domini Regis non exiſtit Abbates, Priores, & alios religioſos alienigenas per ordinationes & ſtatuta expreſſa ſuperius ab officio viſitationis in regno & in dominio ſuo exercendo excludere, quin per ſeipſos vel alios, Monaſteria & alia loca eis in regno & in dominio ſuis prædictis ſubjecta, juxta officii ſui debitum in his duntaxat quæ ad obſervantiam regularem, & ordinis ſui diſciplinam pertinent, libere valeant viſitare. Proviſo quod illi qui officium hujuſmodi viſitationis exercuerint, nihil de bonis aut rebus hujuſmodi Monaſteriorum, Prioratuum, & domorum extra præfatum regnum & dominium, præter rationabiles & moderatas eorum exemplas, deferant, vel deferri procurant.

¶ Et licet ordinationum & ſtatutorum præſcriptorum pronunciatio & publicatio à Parliamento proximo præterito uſq; ad præſens Parliamentum apud Carliolum in octabis ſancti Hillarii, anno regni ejuſdem Regis Edw. 35. certis ex cauſis, & ut cum majore deliberatione & maturitate procederent, remanſerit in ſuſpenſo, Dominus Rex poſt deliberationem plenariam & tractatum cum Comitibus, Baronibus, Proceribus, & aliis Nobilibus & Comitibus regni ſui habitum in præmiſſis, de conſenſu eorũ unanimi & concordi ordinavit & ſtatuit, ut ordinationes & ſtatuta prædicta ſub forma, modis & conditionibus

tionibus ſupra contentis à primo die Maii prox' fut' in antea inviolabiliter obſerventur perpetuis tẽporibus valitura: quodque tranſgreſſores ipſorũ pœnis extunc ſubjaceant annotatis.

The reaſon wherefore this Parliament was holden at Carliſle, appeareth by the writ of Parliament directed to the Lords, viz. Quia ſuper ordinationem & ſtabilimentum terræ noſtræ Scotiæ, necnon & aliis negotiis nos, & ſtatum regni noſtri ſpecialiter tangentibus, apud Carliolum in octab' ſancti Hilarii proxim' futur' Parliamentum tenere, &c.

There were two miſchiefs before the making of this Act, but both of them tended to one end, viz. the grievous oppreſſion of Churches and Monaſteries; the one from the Pope, the other mentioned in the Preamble.

For the Firſt, In hoc Parliamento per majores graves depoſitæ fuerunt querimoniæ de oppreſſionibus Eccleſiarum, & Monaſteriorum multiplicibus, & extortionibus pecuniarum per Clericum Domini Papæ, magiſtrum Wil' Teſta noviter in regno inductum: præceptum eſt eidem Clerico de aſſenſu Comitum & Baronum, ne de cætero talia exequatur; For the King and the Lords adjudged it unjuſt, that the Pope ſhould take any profit of the houſes of their foundation: and therefore this Act dealeth not herewith, but the Lords prohibited his collector, and left the party grieved to his remedy by Prohibition, or other remedy by law, as had bẽn before, and after was uſed, as by the Records and authorities quoted in the margent (amongſt many others) which are worthy your reading, more at large appeareth; and ſo much for that firſt miſchief. The other miſchief appeareth at large in the Preamble, wherein the Pope having ſo great power over the Abbots and Priors aliens, had a hand for his own benefit.

Rot. clauſ. 17 H. 3. m. 37. Rot. Franc' 16 H. 3. Rex, &c. Juſtic. ſuis de bãco 29 H. 3. tit. 3. à tergo. 39 E. 3. tit. 22 a tergo. 48 E. 3. tit. 33. Bract. lib. 4. fol. 250. b. Rot. Parl. 50 E. 3. nu. 64. &c. to the 117. 51 E. 3. nu. 78. Rot. Parl. 13 R. 2. nu. 43. 2 H. 2. fol. 10. &c. 4 H. 4. rot. clauſ. m. 11.

* The Commons complain againſt proviſions coming from Rome, whereby ſtrangers were enabled within this Realm to enjoy Eccleſiaſtical dignities, &c. by means whereof daily almes was decayed, the treaſure of the Realm tranſported, the ſecrets of the Realm diſcovered, and the Clerks within the Realm impoveriſhed; and that the Pope had in moſt covertwiſe granted to two new Cardinals ſundry Eccleſiaſtical livings within the Realm, and namely, to Cardinal Paragots above 10000. Marks yearly tax: they therefore require of the King and Lords ſome remedy, for that they neither could, nor would any longer bear thoſe ſtrange oppreſſions, or elſe to help them to expel out of this Realm the Popes power by force. The anſwer of the King was, that he underſtood well theſe miſchiefs, and willeth, that betwæn the Lords and Commons ſome remedy might be found, whereunto he might aſſent: hereupon the Lords and Commons ſent for this Act of 35 E. 1. upon the like complaint, thereby forbidding, that any thing ſhould be attempted or brought into the Realm, which ſhould tend to the blemiſhment of the Kings Prerogative, or in prejudice of his Lords or Commons, and ſo at that time, upon conſideration had of this Act of 35 E. 1. and for further remedy, an Act of proviſion was made.

* Rot. parl. 17 E. 3. nu. 59.

25 E. 3. ſtat. unic.

Alſo the Statute of 25 E. 3. made againſt proviſions, reſervations, &c. reciteth this Statute of 35 E. 1. and grounded that Act upon the ſame. So as this Act (as you may perceive) hath bẽn of very great and high account. And now let us peruſe the words thereof.

* 25 E. 3. de proviſor. per laſſent des Counts Barons, & auters Nobiles. 9 E. 3. cap. 2. 27 E. 3. ſtat. ſtap. per les Prelates, Counts, Barons, & auters Grandees des Counties, &c. Vid. 9 E. 2. ſtat. of Sherieſes. 7 E. 1. de Religioſis. W. 2. in the Preamble.

¶ Ex gravi querela Magnatum, Procerum, & aliorum Nobilium regni.] It is recited by the ſaid Act of 25 E. 3. that this Act of 35 E. 1. was made at the petition of the Comminalty of the Realm, and here it is ſaid, ex gravi querela Magnatum, &c. and yet both ſtand well together; for Knights of the Shire, and other Gentlemen of the houſe of Commons are included under theſe words, aliorum * Nobilium: for Nobilitas eſt duplex, ſuperior & inferior; ſuperior belongeth to the Lords of Parliament, and inferior to Knights and Gentlemen of name and bloud, who are in this Act termed Nobiles.

¶ Quod

¶ Quod cum Monaſteria, Prioratus, & domus religioſæ, &c.] Here is rehearſed the end of the erection of religious houſes, viz. ad laudem & honorem Dei, & exaltationem ſanctæ Eccleſiæ per Regem, & progenitores ſuos, & per dictos Magnates, & Nobiles, & eorum anteceſſores fundata fuiſſent, &c.

4 R. 2. nu. 13.

¶ Quidam eorum ſuperiores alienigenæ.] It appeareth in a Parliament Roll, that the Clergy (whereof Priors aliens were part) had a third part of the poſſeſſions of the Realm. Theſe Abbots, Priors, and Prioreſſes aliens were juſtly complained of, as by this Act appeareth, and many times upon like complaints fair promiſes were made for reformation, but no amendment could be had, till they were taken away, and their poſſeſſions given to the King by Act of Parliament. See the Parliament Rolls of 4 H. 4. and 1 H. 5.

Rot. Parl. 1 R. 2. nu. & 13 R. 2. nu. 19. rot. parl. an. 4 H. 4. nu. 23, & 48. 1 H. 5. cap. 7. & Rot. parl 1 H. 5. nu. 38 22 E. 4. 44. 38 H. 6 34. 21 H. 7. fol. 1. &c. 13 E. 3 264. 14 E. 3 21. 20 E. 3 annuity 24. 40 E. 3 10. 27. aſſ. 48. 14 H. 4 37. 22 E. 4. 44. 21 H. 7. 7 R. 2. cap. 12. 13 R. 2. cap. 1 H. 5. ca. 7.

Note, theſe Priors and Prioreſſes aliens were Normans and Frenchmen, and in time of war with France, the King by the common Law might and did ſeiſe the poſſeſſions of the Priors aliens within this Realm into his hands, without any office, &c. See the ſtatutes of 7 R. 2. 13 R. 2. 1 H. 5. againſt Frenchmen and aliens, to receive or have any Benefice in England.

¶ In Anglia, Hibernia, Scotia, & Wallia.] For Scotland, &c. ſee divers records and authorities in Law, Rot. Parl. Paſch. 21 E. 1. rot. 1. & rot. 2. magnum placitum inter Regem de Norwey, & Regem Scotiæ. Rot. Vaſc. 22 E. 1. m. 23. Trin. 25 E. 1. coram Rege, rot. 6. Norff, Robertus de Tony, &c. Mich. 33 E. 1. coram Rege, rot. 127. Scotia. 28 E. 1. the letters of all the Nobility of England in the name of themſelves, and of the whole Comminalty in Parliament aſſembled to the Pope, a Duplicat whereof under the ſeals remain in the Exchequer, which we have ſeen, and a copy whereof we have. In the ſame year read alſo the Kings letters to the Pope, which Walſingham rehearſeth, pag. 49 and the Lords letters, pag. 54. Read alſo Walſing. pag. 17. &c. where many more Authors be cited, & pag. 31, 32, 121, 138. & Matth. Weſtm' pag. 420, 428, 443, 452, &c. Holl. fol. 116, 117. Policron. lib. 7. cap. 39. Stow. 303. Fox, 269, 341. Rot. Parl. 14 E. 3. nu. 13. Stat. 2. & 42 E. 3. nu. 7. See in the Parliament Rolls, in every Parliament petitiones Scotiæ. Rot. pat. 10 E. 3. 2. part comes Arundel, &c. Brit. fol. 25. a. b. 6 E. 3. 18. 1 E. 3. 17. per Cant' 8 R. 2. cont' claim 13. 7 H. 4. corody 7. 13 Hen. 4. 4. & 5. 8 Hen. 5. 4. 7 E. 4. 27. Forteſcue, fol. 17. Pl. com. 126. Dyer 13 El. in manuſcript.

¶ Diverſa tallagia, cenſus, & impoſitiones inſolitas, graves & importabiles, &c.] See the expoſition upon the Statute of Magna Charta, cap. 30. when the King began to uſe the word of impoſition; but here is the firſt ſtatute that we remember, wherein this word Impoſition was uſed; and obſerve well from whom it came; and therefore here theſe impoſitions be called inſolitæ, and this word Noviter, &c. expreſſeth ſo much; and becauſe they were unaccuſtomed and newly impoſed, they were graves and importabiles, and againſt the laws and cuſtomes of the Realm.

¶ Contra leges & conſuetudines dicti regni.] Here it appeareth, that tallages, aſſeſſments, or impoſitions, ſet by any ſuperiour, forreiner or other, Eccleſiaſtical or Temporal, upon his inferiour, or any other, though they have never ſo fair pretexts, as to recover the holy Land, &c. are againſt the law and cuſtome of the Kingdome of England.

12 H. 7. cap. 6. accord.

And here it is to be obſerved, how this Act hath ſince the 17 year of E. 3. been dealt withal; for at that year a branch of this Statute was recited, that forbad that any thing ſhould be attempted or brought into the Realm, which ſhould tend to the blemiſhment of the Kings Prerogative, or in prejudice of his Lords and Commons, which now is wholly omitted.

Rot. parl. 17 E. 3. ubi ſupra, nu. 59.

Accipe nunc horum inſidias, & crimine ab uno
Diſce omnes.—

¶ Minuitur

¶ Minuitur cultus divinus, &c.] That Acts of Parliament have been made at the petition ſometime of the Nobles, many times of the Commons, and of the Lords and Commons in cauſes Eccleſiaſtical for the honour of God, for advancement of divine worſhip, for the inſtruction of Gods people, and maintenance of works of piety, and the like, appeareth in this Act, and in many other Acts of Parliament: for Reges qui ſerviunt Chriſto, faciunt leges pro Chriſto. To omit the ancient Statutes made in Parliament before the Conqueſt, of Maſter Lamberts edition, we will recite ſome few which ſhall ſuffice in a matter ſo frequent and evident, W.2. 13 E.1. cap.43. 21 E.3. fol.60. the Biſhop of Norwich his caſe, 25 E.3. cap. 22. 25 E.3. Stat. de proviſoribus, 27 E.3. cap.1. 36 E.3. cap.8. 38 E.3. Stat.2. cap.1. & cap.4. 45 E.3. cap.3. Rot. Parl. 51 E.3. nu.13. 3 R.2. ca.3. 7 R.2. cap.12. 12 R.2. ca.15. 13 R.2. Stat. 2. cap.2, & 3. 16 R.2. cap.5. 2 H.4. cap.3, & 4. 4 H.4. cap.12, & 13. 6 H.4. ca.1. 7 H.4. cap.6, & 8. 9 H.4. cap.8. 1 H.5. cap.5. 3 H.5. cap.4. 2 H.5. cap.3. 2 H. 5. Stat.2. ca.2. 4 H.5. ca.6. 3 H.7. cap.6. 11 H.7. cap.8. and generally, all Statutes that take away privilege and benefit of Clergy and Sanctuary.

¶ Sic quod olim in uſus pios, & ad divini cultus augmentum charitativè fuerat erogatum, nunc in cenſum reprobũ eſt cõverſum.] If it be obſerved of whom they are ſpoken, theſe words are ſharp and bitter; for, as a reprobate is abjectus & creatus diabolo, ſo a reprobate ſenſe is an abject and damned ſenſe, and the like is frequent in Parliaments, when any thing is attempted or done againſt the honour of God, the prerogative and dignity of the King, the laws of the Realm or the Commonwealth. Lib.11. fol.73. b. Magd. Col. caſe.

* The Pope for divers uſurpations, is called the common enemy to the King and the Realm. Rot. Parl. * 18 E.3. Stat. 1. nu.38. Vid. 17 E. 3. nu.59.

[a] By bycage and unlawfull means the Pope receiveth ſo much of Eccleſiaſtical dignities in this Realm, as is more then the Kings wars, who then was, and of long time had been, in an open and chargeable war with France. *a* 25 E.3. nũ. 13. *b* 38 E.3. cap.1, 2, 3, 4.

[b] Note, in the Roll of Parliament of the Statute of Proviſors, there are more ſharp and biting words againſt the Pope, then in the print, a myſtery often in uſe, but not to be known of all men. *c* Rot.parl. 50E.3. nu. 96. Rot.parl. 18 E.3. nu. 32. Stat.2.

'That the Bycars of the ſinfull City of Rome for money promote many Caitifes, being altogether unlearned, and unworthy, to a thouſand Marks livings yearly, where the learned and worthy can hardly obtain twenty Marks, whereby learning decayeth. Rot. parl. 51 E.3. nu.13. 3 R.2. ca.3. & Rot. parl. nu.37. 6 H.4. cap. 1. of the horrible miſchiefes and damnable cuſtomes introduct of new into the Court of Rome, &c. 3 H. 5. nu. 11.

¶ De concilio Comitum, Baronum, Magnatum, Procerum, & aliorum Nobiliũ, & regni ſui Comitatuum in Parliamento ſuo, &c.] Here the Prelates are omitted, and this Statute was made by the King, the Nobles, and the Comminalty; and it is objected, that therefore this is no Act of Parliament, and for authority the Roll of Parliament in 21 R. 2. is cited, where it is ſaid, that divers judgements were heretofore undone, for that the Clergy were not preſent. To this ſome have anſwered, that a Parliament may be holden by the King, the Nobles, and Commons, and never call the Prelates to it: But we hold the contrary to both theſe, and ſhall make it manifeſt by Records of Parliament, wherein, for the better underſtanding hereof, we will obſerve this order: firſt, that the Biſhops ought to be called to Parliament: ſecondly, where Acts of Parliament are good without them: and laſtly, that this Act of 35 E. 1. is an Act of Parliament.

To the firſt, every Biſhop hath a Barony, in reſpect whereof, ſecundum legem & conſuetudinem Parliamenti, he ought to be ſummoned to the Parliament as well as any of the Nobles of the Realm: And likewiſe 26. Abbots and two Priors had Baronies, and thereby were alſo Lords of Parliament; and when

the Monaſteries were diſſolved, the Lords houſe loſt ſo many members that had voices in Parliament. But ſeeing it was done by authority of Parliament, it was no impeachment to the proceedings in Parliament.

To the ſecond, if they voluntarily abſent themſelves, then may the King, the Nobles and Commons make an Act of Parliament without them, as where any offender is to be attainted of high treaſon, or felony, and the Biſhops abſent themſelves, and the Act proceed, the Act is good and perfect.

Likewiſe if they be preſent, and refuſe to give any voices, and the Act proceed, the Act of Parliament is good without them.

Alſo where the voices in Parliament ought to be abſolute, either in the affirmative or negative, & they give their voices either with limitation or condition, & the Act proceeds, the Act is good; for their conditional voices are no voices.

Of every of theſe we will produce examples out of the Records and Rolls of Parliament.

Dorſ. clauſ. an. 15 E. 2. m. 25.

At a Parliament holden à die Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ, in 3. ſeptimanas anno 15 E. 2. the Prelates, Countes, Barons, and Commons of the Realm charge Sir Hugh Spencer, the father, Earl of Wincheſter, and Hugh his ſon Earl of Glocester with many high and hainous offences, as the Act called exilium Hugonis Leſpencer patris & filii; the Earls and Barons, Peers of the Realm, in the preſence of the King, pronounce judgement againſt them, as by the Act appeareth: and after at a Parliament holden at York, à die Paſch' in 3. ſeptimanas, the ſaid judgment and attainder againſt them (by the Kings exorbitant favour towards them, whoſe favorites they were) was adnulled; and one of the cauſes was, for that the ſaid judgement was given without the Prelates, whereas the ſame being an Act of Parliament, and entred into the Parliament Roll, as other Acts at that Parliament were, and the conſent of the Biſhops doth manifeſtly appear, for that they were parties to the charge, and after it was adjudged by authority of Parliament, that the ſaid judgement againſt them was good, and confirmed the ſame; ſo as they that beheld but on the outſide of the adnullation, and loked not into all parts of the former Act, and knew not the Act of 1 E. 3. might ſay, as the Commons ſaid, as is aforeſaid, in 21 R. 2.

See Vet. Magna Charta 2. part fol. 56.

Dorſ. clauſ. 15 E. 2. m. 13. in ſchedula.

1 E. 3. cap. 1.

3 R. 2. ſtat. 2. ca. 3. Reade the Statute at large.

At the Parliament holden in the third year of King Richard the ſecond, a Bill was exhibited againſt the Clergy with many bitter words, for the ill diſpoſing of the Dignities, Offices, Parſonages, Canonries, Prebends, and other Benefices whereof they were Patrons, and were in their gift, whereof many inconveniencies followed; the Biſhops and other Prelates taking great offence at this Bill, abſented themſelves, whereupon the King, upon the complaint of his Commons, by the advice and common aſſent of all the Lords Temporal, paſſed the Bill.

Rot. parl. 3 R. 2. nu. 38, & 40. See 7 R. 2. cap. 12.

In the ſame Parliament great complaint was made of the extortions committed by the Biſhops and their Officers; and thereupon a Bill was framed, that Juſtices of Peace might enquire thereof, and a forme of a Commiſſion deſired to be enacted; the Prelates and Clergy made their proteſtation expreſly againſt the ſaid Bill, to hear extortions, &c. tending to the blemiſhing of the liberty of the Church, &c. whereunto it was replyed for the King, that neither for their ſaid proteſtation, nor other words in their behalf, the King would not ſtay to grant to his Juſtices in that caſe, and all other caſes, as was uſed to be done in times paſt, and was bound to doe by virtue of his oath done at his Coronation; whereupon the act and forme of a Commiſſion paſſed as was deſired.

Rot parl. 11 R. 2. nu. 9, 10.

At the Parliament holden in the 11. year of Richard the ſecond, in the beginning of the Parliament holden in that year, the Archbiſhop of Canterbury made openly in the Parliament a ſolemn proteſtation for himſelf, and the whole Clergy of his Province, which he deſired might be entred, and ſo it was: the effect whereof was, that albeit they might lawfully be preſent in all Parliaments, yet for that in this Parliament matters of treaſon were to be entreated of,

whereat

whereat by the Canonicall law they ought not to be preſent; they therefore abſented themſelves, ſaving their liberties therein otherwiſe: the like proteſtation did the Biſhop of Dureſme & Carliſle make. At which Parliaments divers ſtatutes were made, nothing concerning life or member, as the 7. Chapter concerning Merchants, the 8. Chapter touching Annuities, the 9. Chapter againſt new Impoſitions, the 11. concerning keeping of Aſſiſes, &c. all which were good and perfect ſtatutes, and yet the Prelates aſſented not to them.

At the Parliament holden in the 13 year of Richard the ſecond, when the two Bills were read, the one intitled a Confirmation of the ſtatute of prouiſors, and the forfeiture of him that accepteth a Benefice againſt that ſtatute; the other intitled the penalty of him that bringeth in a ſummons or ſentence of excommunication of the Pope againſt any perſon upon the ſtatute of Prouiſors, and of a Prelate executing it, both which bills tended to reſtrain the Popes authority, which he claimed in diſpoſing of Eccleſiaſticall promotions within this Realm: The Archbiſhops of Canterbury and York for the whole Clergy of their prouinces made their ſolemn proteſtations in open Parliament, that they in no wiſe meant or would aſſent to any ſtatute or law in reſtraint of the Popes authority, but utterly withſtood the ſame, the which their proteſtations at their requeſts were inrolled, and yet both Bills paſſed by the King, Lords and Commons, which are in print. 13 R.2.cap. 2. 13 R.2.cap.3. Vid.1 H. 5. ca.7. Rot.Parl.13 R.2. nu.24.

See the ſtatute of 16 R.2. and many others. 16 R.2.cap.5.

It is enacted by the King, Lords Temporall and Commons, that no man ſhould contract or marry himſelf to any Queen of England, without the ſpeciall licence and aſſent of the King, on pain to loſe all his goods and lands. Rot. Parliament. 6 H.6.nu. 27.

The Biſhops and Clergy being preſent aſſented to this Bill, as farre forth as the ſame ſwerved not from the Law of God, and of the Church, and ſo as the ſame imported no deadly ſinne, this was holden no aſſent; and therefore it was enacted by the King, Lords Temporall, and Commons, and ſo ſpecially entred, omitting the Prelates.

And thus much as concerning the ſecond Article ſhall ſuffice.

As to the third point, when an Act is ſpecially entred, that it was enacted by the King, the Lords Temporall, and Commons, it muſt be intended, that the Biſhops abſented themſelves, or if they were preſent, proteſted againſt it, or gave ſuch voices as were contra legem & conſuetudinem Parliamenti. And for this Act of 35 E.1. in Letters patents made within 8. yeares after this ſtatute, it is affirmed to be an Act of Parliament, by four Acts of Parliament, in the 4. and 5. and 25. year of E. 3. the ſame is holden for an Act of Parliament, and ſo it is in 13 R.2. cap.2. ſtat.2. Rot. Parent. 7 E.2. 1. part. m.6. 4 E.3.ca.6. 5 E.3.cap.3. 25 E.3. ſtat. unic. and by the Record of Parliament in 17 E.3. ubi ſupra. 20 E.3. Abb. 14. 27 H.6. annuitie 42.

¶ Cenſum aliquem per ſuperiores, &c.] This branch is plain, and needeth no expoſition.

¶ Conſiderata qualitate delicti, & regiæ prohibitionis penſato contemptu, graviter puniatur.] That is, by fine and impriſonment, according to the quality of the offence.

¶ Ne de cætero tallagia, &c.] Hereby are all ſuch tallages forbidden.

¶ Et hoc ſub forisfactura omnium, quæ in poteſtate ſua obtinent, & forisfacere poterunt in futuro.] This is the like forfeiture as is given by other ſtatutes in caſe of Præmunire, viz. the forfeiture of his lands, which he may forfeit, and of his goods, and to be impriſoned at the will of the King. Vid. ſtat.de moneta.mag.cap.3. Vet.mag.Chart. fol. 38. 20 E.3. cap.1.

¶ Quod Abbates Ciſterc' & Præmonſtr' ordinum, &c.] This branch (as it hath been reſolved) is impoſſible, and inconvenient to be

27 H.6.annuitie 41. Lib.8.fol. 118. Doct. Bonhams caſe.

obſerved: impoſſible, becauſe it is hereby enacted that the common ſeal, &c. ſhould be in the cuſtody of the Prior, and of four of the worthieſt and diſcreeteſt of the Covent, ſealed up with the private ſeal of the Abbot, &c. and if any writing, &c. ſhould be ſealed with any other ſeal, then with the ſaid common ſeal ſo (as is aforeſaid) kept in cuſtody, it ſhould be void, &c. for if it be kept in cuſtody under the ſeal of the Abbot, then no writing can be ſealed by the Abbot, & if the Abbot taketh it out, and ſeal, &c. then is it not kept by cuſtody under his private ſeal; and therefore it was reſolved by the whole Court of the Common Pleas, that this branch, being impoſſible to be obſerved, is void; the Court alſo reſolved, that it was inconvenient: for they ſaid, that if the ſtatute ſhould be obſerved, every deed that paſſed under the common ſeal might be undone by a ſimple ſurmiſe, &c.

Bract.lib.1.cap.

Bracton ſaith, that Lex eſt ſanctio juſta, jubens honeſta, & prohibens contraria; ſo as every law muſt have three qualities: 1. it muſt be juſta: 2. jubens honeſta: 3. prohibens contraria. And if it be juſta, it muſt have five properties: 1. it muſt be poſſibilis, 2. neceſſaria, 3. conveniens, 4. manifeſta, 5. nullo privato commodo, ſed communi utilitati edita. And this is grounded upon holy writ,

Prov.cap. 8. ver. 15. Eſa.cap.10. ver.1.

Legum conditores juſta decernunt. Væ qui condunt leges iniquas, & ſcribentes injuſtitiam ſcripſerunt.

¶ Cæterum intentio Domini Regis non exiſtit, &c.] By this branch the power of viſitation is reſerved with three reſtrictions or limitations: 1. Juxta officii ſui debitum, 2. in his duntaxat, quæ ad obſervantiam regularem, & ordinis ſui diſciplinam pertinent: 3. proviſo quod, &c. nihil, &c. extra præfatum regnum, &c. deferant.

¶ Et licet ordinationum & ſtatutorum, &c. à Parliamento proxim' præterito.] That is, at a Parliament holden at Weſtminſter, die Dominica prox' poſt feſtum ſancti Mathiæ Apoſtoli in the 33. year of E.1.

¶ Cum majore deliberatione & maturitate procederent.] According to the ancient rule, Deliberandum eſt diu, quod ſtatuendum eſt ſemel.

Statutum

Statutum de frangentibus Priſonam *editum Anno* 1 Edw. 2.

DE priſonariis priſonam frangentibus, Dominus Rex vult & præcipit, quod nullus de cætero, qui priſonam fregerit, ſubeat judicium vitæ vel membrorum pro fractione priſonæ tantum, niſi cauſa, pro qua captus & impriſonatus fuerit, tale judicium requirat, ſi de illa ſecundum legem & conſuetudinem terræ fuiſſet convictus, licet temporibus præteritis aliter fieri conſuevit.

At a Parliament holden at Weſtminſter in Cro' Aſſumptionis beatæ Mariæ, anno regni E. 1. 23. the like Act of Parliament was made with the like title as this is, totidem verbis; and therefore it may be, that it was recited and affirmed at the Parliament holden in 1 Ed. 2. which onely is mentioned in our printed Books. Inter placita & mem. coram Domino Rege, anno 23 E. 1.

It appeareth by our ancient Authors of the Law, that if a priſoner, whatſoever the cauſe was for which he was committed, had broken the Kings priſon, & eſcaped out, it was felony; becauſe intereſt reip. ut carceres ſint in tuto: but yet it muſt have been an actuall breaking of the priſon; for if the door had been open, and he had gone out, or if others without his privity had broken open the priſon door, &c. and he goeth out, and eſcapeth, or if the Gaoler himſelf had let him out: in theſe caſes it had been no felony, becauſe the priſoners did not actually break the priſon. And ſo it is of a felon that is under cuſtody of the Kings officer (which is an impriſonment in Law) and divers men doe reſcue or take him by force out of the cuſtody of the Kings officer, this is felony in them all by the common law. And ſo doth Huſſey chief Juſtice report the caſe, that in the raign of Ed. 4. when he was Attorney, it was reſolved by Billing chief Juſtice, Choke, and the Judges, that the reſcous of a felon, to take him out of cuſtody and priſon, was alwaies felony by the common law, but of the priſoner himſelf it was not, &c. which muſt of neceſſity be intended, when other men did reſcue him, or breake open the priſon without his privity, and theſe words in the report (tanque leſtatute fuit fait de frangentibus priſonam) ought to be omitted. Bract. lib. 2. fol. Brit. fol. 17. Flet. lib. 1. ca. 26. Stanf. pl. cor. 30. b. 1 H. 7. fol. 6. a.

Forasmuch as every man deſireth to be at naturall liberty, the Mirror complaines of the common law in this point, and ſaith, Abuſion eſt a tener eſcape de priſoner, ou debruſerie del Gaole pur peche mortell, car cel uſage neſt garrant per nul ley, ne in nul part eſt uſe forſque in ceſt Realme, & en France, eins eſt leu garrantie de ceo faire per la ley de nature. Hoc ille. Mirr. cap. 5. §. 1. *a* 1 aſſ. p. 6. 1 E. 3. 17. 3 E. 3. coron. 312. 22 E. 3. ibid. 251.

¶ Nullus de cætero qui priſonam fregerit.] Nota, he that is in the Stocks, or under lawfull arreſt, is ſaid to be in priſon, although he be not infra parietes carceris: and therefore this branch extendeth as well to a priſon in law, as to a priſon in deed. *b* Albeit divers Lords of liberties have cuſtody of the priſons, and ſome in fee, yet the priſon it ſelf is the Kings pro bono publico; and therefore it is to be repaired at the common charge: for no ſubject can have the priſon it ſelf, but the King only: and therefore Britton, ubi ſupra, ſpeaking of the Kings priſon, doth include all priſons. * For that which was called the Biſhops *b* 11 E. 2. det. 172. 13 E. 3. barr. 153. 25 aſſ. 27. 8 H. 4. 18. 20 E. 4. 5. Brit. 72. 5 H. 4. cap. 10. * 22 E. 3. coron. 250. 8 E. 2. ibid. 419. 23 H. 8. c. 11. 1 E. 6. cap. 12.

ſhops priſon, ſee the ſtatutes of 23 H.8. and 1 E.6. This (fregerit) is intended an actuall breaking of priſon, as hath been ſaid.

1 aſſ.p.6. 3 E.3. coron.333. Fitz. Juſtice of Peace. fol. 23. 15 H.7.1,2. Pl.com.fol.13.

If the Sheriff have a Capias upon an inditement of felony againſt A. and coming to arreſt him, is ſo diſturbed, that he cannot arreſt him, this is no felony: for A. was never in priſon: and therefore priſon in that caſe could not be broken.

In ſome caſes it is lawfull for the priſoner to break priſon both at the common law, and notwithſtanding this ſtatute: As if the priſon be ſet on fire, either by lightning or otherwiſe, unleſſe it be by the priority of the priſoner, he may break priſon for ſafeguard of his life. Et ſic in ſimilibus. For Quodcunque aliquis ob tutelam corporis ſui fecerit, jure id feciſſe videtur. But it muſt be incvitabilis neceſſitas.

1 H.6.5. 9 E.4. 26. See W.2. cap.34. Rot. parl. an. 2 H.6.nu. 60. Vid. 14 El.cap.2.

¶ Subeat judicium vitæ vel membrorum. These words at the making of this Act extended aſwell to treaſon as to felony. In 2 H. 6. it was enacted to continue till the next Parliament, that if any be indited, appealed or taken for ſuſpicion of high treaſon, and break the ſame priſon, it ſhould be high treaſon. And the reaſon of that Act was, becauſe that by the ſtatute of 25 Ed.3. de proditionibus, no other offence then is therein mentioned can be adjudged high treaſon, untill it be declared by Act of Parliament; and therefore that Act of Parliament being in the negative, if a man be indited or appealed for high treaſon, and break the priſon, this breaking of priſon is not high treaſon, till it be ſo declared by Parliament, becauſe ſuch offence is not mentioned in the Act of 25 E.3. and therefore according to the Act of 25 E.3. it is ſo declared by the Act of 2 H.6. And yet the reſolution of the Judges in 1 H.6. is good law: for there the caſe is, that a man outlawed of felony was in priſon in the Kings Bench, in which priſon he knew that certain perſons were there committed for high treaſon, and brake priſon, and carried and led out the priſoners that were there in Gaol for treaſon; and ſeeing there be no acceſſaries in high treaſon, this was an abetting and aiding of them for their eſcape, he knowing them to be impriſoned for high treaſon; and thereof he was indited, and arraigned, and pleaded not guilty, and was found guilty. And it was adjudged by all the Juſtices, that he was a Traitor, and was drawn and hanged, which are the words of the book. And the principall end of this caſe was to prove that a man attainted of felony might be indited, arraigned, tried and adjudged for high treaſon for the benefit of the King, and the odiouſneſſe of the offence, and the ſcope and end of the caſe is ever to be obſerved; for in that caſe it muſt be alſo intended, that the treaſon was committed before the felony. And it is to be remembred that the ſtatute of 1 Mar. doth not only repeal all treaſons but all declarations of treaſon made by any Act of Parliament, ſince the ſaid Act of 25 E. 3. A man impriſoned for petit larceny, or for killing of a man, ſe defendendo, or by miſfortune, and break priſon, it is no felony, becauſe he ſhall not for the firſt offence ſubire judicium vitæ vel membri. Et ſic de ſimilibus.

Rot.parl.2 H.6. nu. 18 Sir John Mortimers caſe declared in Parliament to be treaſon. 2 H.6.cap.ult. in print. Stanf pl.coron. 32. f.

Vid. Stanf.pl coron. 107.b.

1 Mar. the firſt Statute.

¶ Niſi cauſa, &c.] This Act ſpeaking of a cauſe, is to be intended of a lawfull cauſe, and therefore falſe impriſonment is not within this Act.

Impriſonment is a reſtraint of a mans liberty under the cuſtody of another, by lawfull warrant in deed or in law. Lawfull warrant is, when the offence appeareth by matter of record, or when it doth not appear by matter of record. By matter of record, as when the party is taken upon an inditement at the ſuit of the King, or upon an appeal at the ſuit of the party. When it doth not appear by matter of record, as when a felony is done, and the offender by a lawfull Mittimus is committed to the Gaol for the ſame. But between theſe two caſes there is a great diverſity: for in the firſt caſe, whether any felony were committed, or no, if the offender be taken by force of a Capias, the warrant is lawfull; and if he break priſon it is felony, albeit no felony were committed. But in the other caſe, if no felony be done at all, yet he is committed to priſon for a ſuppoſed felony, and break priſon, this is no felony, for there is no cauſe; and the words of this

See Magna Charta, cap.29.

Act

Act are, Niſi cauſa, pro qua captus fuerit, tale judicium requirit. So as the cauſe muſt be juſt, and not feigned; for things feigned require no judgement.

If A. give B. a mortal wound, for which A. is committed to priſon, and breaketh priſon, B. dieth of the wound within the year, this death hath relation to the ſtroke; but becauſe relations are but fictions in law, and fictions are not here intended, this eſcape is no felony, 11 H. 4. 11. Plowd. com. 401. Coles caſe.

Seeing the weight of this buſineſſe touching this point, to make the eſcape either in the party, or in the Gaoler felony, dependeth upon the lawfulneſs of the Mittimus, it ſhall be neceſſary to ſay ſomewhat hereof: Firſt, it muſt be in writing in the name, and under the ſeale of him that makes the ſame, expreſſing his office, place, and authority, by force whereof he maketh the Mittimus, and is to be directed to the Gaoler, or Keeper of the gaole or priſon. 2. It muſt contain the cauſe (as it expreſſly appeareth by this Act, niſi cauſa pro qua captus, &c.) but not ſo certainly, as an indictment ought, and yet with ſuch convenient certainty, as it may appear judicially, that the offence tale judicium requirit as pro alta proditione, viz. in perſonam Domini Regis, or pro contrafactura magni ſigilli Domini regis, &c. or pro contrafactura monetæ Domini Regis, or pro parva proditione, viz. pro morte (talis) magiſtri ſui, or pro felonia, viz. pró morte talis, &c. or pro burglaria, or robberia, &c. or pro felonia, viz. for ſtealing of a horſe, &c. or the like, ſo as it may in ſuch a generality appeare judicially, that the offence tale judicium requirit. And this is proved both by reaſon and authority. By reaſon, firſt, for that it is in caſe of felony, quæ inducit ultimum ſupplicium; and therefore ought to have convenient certainty, as is aforeſaid. 2. Alſo it muſt have convenient certainty, for that a voluntary eſcape is felony in the Gaoler. 3. If the Mittimus ſhould be good generally pro felonia, then as the old rule is, Ignorantia Judicis foret calamitas innocentis; for the truth of the caſe may be, that he did ſteale Charters of land, or wood growing, or the like, which in law are no felonies: and therefore in reaſon, in a caſe of ſo high nature, concerning the life of man, the convenient certainty ought to be ſhewed.

25 E. 3. 42. b. coron. 134. 32 E. 3. coron. 248. 9 E. 4. 52.

By Authority, The conſtant form of the indictment in that caſe for eſcape either by the party, or voluntarily ſuffered by the Gaoler is, that he was arreſted pro ſuſpicione cujuſdam feloniæ, viz. pro morte cujuſdam M. N. felonicè interfecti, or the like; for the indictment muſt rehearſe the effect of the Mittimus, which directly proveth, that the cauſe in ſuch a general certainty ought to be ſhewed. Vide 25 E. 3. fol. 42.

Alſo if a man be indicted of treaſon, or indicted or appealed for felony, the Capias thereupon, whereby the party is to be arreſted, comprehendeth the cauſe. A fortiori the Mittimus, whereby the party is to be arreſted having no ſuch ground of record as the Capias hath, muſt, peruſing the effect of the Capias, comprehend the cauſe in convenient certainty. 25 E. 3. fol. 42. pl. 32. there ought to be a certain cauſe: and in the ſame leafe, pl. 35. in caſe of breaking of priſon, the cauſe of the impriſonment ought to be ſhewed.

25 E. 3. fol. 42.

If a man be indicted, quod felonicè fregit priſonam, &c. generally, it is not good; for the indictment ought to rehearſe the ſpecialty of the matter according to the Statute, that he being impriſoned for felony, &c. fregit priſonam. We have quoted many other books, which though they be not ſo certainly reported, as might have been wiſhed, yet the judicious Reader will gather fruit of them. But ſee before, the expoſition of Magna Charta, cap. 29. verbo, Aut per legem terræ, and obſerve well the words of the writ of Habeas corpus, for a direct proof that the cauſe ought to be ſhewed.

9 E. 4. 26. 41. aſſ. 5. 22 E. 3. coron. 242, 243, 248. 43 E. 3. ibid. 424. 3 E. 3. ibid. 312, 328, 333, 345, 346. 2 E. 3. fo. 1. 26. aſſ. 51. 22 E. 3. 13. 27. aſſ. 42. 27. aſſ. p. 116.

Laſtly, ſee hereafter in the expoſition of the ſtatute of Articuli cleri, the reſolution of all the Judges of England, the anſwer to the 21. and 22. objections, which we will in no ſort abridge for the excellency thereof, but refer you to the fountains themſelves.

15 E. 2. coro. 38. 9 H. 4. 1. 10 H. 4. 7. 11 H. 4. 11. 8 E. 2. coro. 422, 430, 431. 27 H. 6. 7. 39 H. 6. 33.

Hereupon it appeareth, that the common Warrant or Mittimus to anſwer to ſuch things as ſhall be objected againſt him, is utterly againſt law.

1 R. 3. ca 3. 2 H. 5. cap. 7. 21 H. 7. 17.

Now as the Mittimus muſt contain the cauſe, ſo the concluſion muſt be according

ding to law, viz. the priſoner ſafely to keepe, until he be delivered by due order of law, and not until he that made it ſhall give other order, or the like.

4 E. 3. 17. 1 H. 7. 6. And if the Warrant be not lawful, if the Gaoler ſuffer ſuch a priſoner to eſcape voluntarily, it is no felony in him. But admit the Warrant be lawfull, & in particular for felony, and the Gaoler ſuffer him willingly to eſcape, untill the priſoner be attainted, the Gaoler ſhall not anſwer to the eſcape, though the priſoner be indicted; for the felony of the priſoner ſhall not be tryed betweene the King and the Gaoler, becauſe the priſoner is a ſtranger thereunto. But if the Warrant be lawfull, and there is a felony done, and one is lawfully committed 39 H. 6. 33. for the ſame, if he breake priſon, he may be indicted for that eſcape before he be attainted of the offence, becauſe he is party. And albeit the Gaoler be de facto, & non de jure, yet ſhall he be charged for the eſcape.

Act. Apoſt. ca. 25. ver. 27. And certainly this law of Niſi cauſa, &c. agreeth with that judicial ſaying of Felix in the holy hiſtory, Sine ratione mihi videtur mittere vinctum, & cauſas ejus non ſignificare. And whatſoever Felix was, yet according to that old rule, Veritas à quocunque dicitur, à Deo eſt.

¶ Tale judicium requirit.] If a man be committed by lawfull Warrant for ſuſpition of felony done, if he breake priſon, he may be indicted for that eſcape, albeit the commitment be for ſuſpicion of felony, and yet no judgement can be given againſt him for ſuſpicion, but for the felony it ſelf, whereof he is ſuſpected; and ſo be many preſidents.

43 E. 3. cor. 454. 44. aſſ. 12. Rot. Parl. 2 H. 6. nu. 18. Sir John Mortimers caſe. 1 H. 6. 5. 1 Mar. Dyer 99. And albeit the words be in the preſent time, yet if a felony be made after by Parliament, it is within the proviſion of this ſtatute.

For other matters concerning eſcapes, you may read the learned Treatiſe of Juſtice Stanford, pl. coron. fol. 30, 31. &c. which need not here to be inſerted.

Statutum

Statutum de militibus editum
Anno primo Edw. 2.

This writ King Edward the ſecond granted in the time of the Parliament, and cauſed it to be entred of record; and therefore is here ſtiled by the name of a Statute or Ordinance, and the very frame of the writ doth prove it to be no Act of Parliament: but let us take the ſord as we find it, and peruſe the words thereof.

DOminus Rex conceſsit, quod omnes illi qui milites eſſe debent, & non ſunt, & diſtricti fuerint ad arma militaria ſuſcipienda infra feſtum natalis Domini, habeant reſponſum ad prædicta arma militaria ſuſcipienda uſque in octab' ſancti Hilarii ſine actione: & extunc diſtringantur, niſi interveniant. Cap. 1.

¶ Item conceſsit quod ſi aliquis queſtus fuerit in Cancellaria, quod diſtrictus fuerit, &c. & non habeat xx. li. terræ in feodo, vel ad terminum vitæ ſuæ, & hoc velit verificare per patriam, tunc diſcretis & legalibus militibus de Comit' ad prædictam inquiſitionem capiendam ſcribatur. Et ſi per illam inquiſitionem ita fuiſſe conſtiterit, fiat ei remedium, & ceſſet diſtrictio. 2.

¶ Item ſi aliquis implacitatus fuerit de tota terra ſua, vel etiam de parte ejuſdem, ita quod reſiduum non ſufficiat ad valentiam xx.li. & hoc poſsit verificare, tunc ceſſet diſtrictio, donec placitum illud terminetur. 3.

¶ Item ſi quis eorum teneatur in certis debitis atterminatis ad Scaccarium, ad certam ſummam inde percipiendam per annum, & reſiduum terrarum ſuarum ultra prædictam ſummam valorem xx.li. annuarum non attingat, ceſſet diſtrictio donec prædictum debitum fuerit ſolutum. 4.

¶ Et nullus diſtringatur ad arma militaria ſuſcipienda antequam venerit ad ætatem 21. annorum. 5.

¶ Item nullus ratione terræ ſuæ, quam tenet in maneriis, quæ nunc ſunt de antiquo dominico coron' & tanquam ſokemannus, & quæ terra dabit tallagium, quando dominica Regis talliantur, diſtringatur ad arma militaria ſuſcipienda. 6.

¶ Item de illis qui terras ſuas tenent in ſocagio de aliis maneriis 7.

neriis quam de maneriis coronæ, & nullum faciunt ſervitium forinſecum, ſcrutentur rotuli de Cancellaria de tempore Prædeceſſorum Domini Regis, & fiat ſecundum quod fieri conſuevit.

8. ¶ Eodem modo fiat de Clericis infra ſacros exiſtentibus laicum feodum tenentibus, qui milites eſſe deberent, ſi laici fuiſſent.

9. ¶ Item nullus diſtringatur pro Burgagiis ſuis, licet valorem xx.li. attingant, aut plus.

10. ¶ Item qui milites eſſe debent & non ſunt, qui per modicum tempus terras ſuas tenuerunt, & ſimiliter qui nimiam ſenectutem, vel defectum membrorum habent, ſeu morbum incurabilem, vel onus liberorum, vel placitorum allegant, vel alias cauſas neceſſarias prætendunt: adeant ad Robertum Typtoſt, & Anto' de Berk, & coram eis fines faciant: quibus eſt injunctum, quod ſecundum diſcretionem eorum, rationabiles fines admittant de viris prædictis.

¶ Dominus Rex conceſsit, quod omnes illi qui milites eſſe debent, & non ſunt.] That is, the King doth grant, that all they which ought to be Knights, and be not, &c. In theſe words conſiſt the lock and the key of this writ, viz. who by the common laws of this Realm ought (that is, de jure) to be compelled to be a Knight. For the underſtanding whereof, and of all the parts of this writ, ſeven things fall into conſideration. (There being four kinds of Knights, viz. Knights of the Garter, Knights Banaret, Knights of the Bath, and Knights Bachelors of the Spurre. 3 E.4. cap. 5.)

1. Firſt, of what degree Knighthood is. This writ being underſtood of a Knight Bachelor.

11 E.3.brev.259. 26 E.3.brev.250. 42 E.3.9. 22 R.2.brev.925. 4 H.4.2. 7 H.4.7. 11 H.4.19. 14 H.4.21. 7 H.6.15. 14 H.6.15. 22 H.6. 32 H.6.29. 35 H.6.55. 5 E.4.19. 15 E.4.14. 18 E.4.20. 21 E.4.71. * Brit. cap. 25. fo. 49. b. Mich. 9 E.1. in banco rot. 63. Somerſet.

It is reſolved in our Books without any contradiction, that the name of this knight is a name of dignity, and of the inferior degree of Nobility; and therefore is parcel of his name. And in writs and indictments he ought to be named knight by the common law; but ſo it is not of the ſtate of an Eſquire or Gentleman. * Britton ſtileth a knight honourable, and in the record of 9 E.1. Sir John Acton knight hath the addition of Nobilis; and certain it is, that, ſeeing it is a name of dignity, it followeth, that he ought to have ſufficient revenue to maintain that dignity. See W. 1. cap. 10. verbo Chivalers, that in ancient times Coroners ought to have been knights, and the reaſon was, for that being knights, the law did intend, that they had ſufficient to anſwer both the King and the Subject, if cauſe ſhould require. But hereof more ſhall be ſaid hereafter.

In the mean time this is to be obſerved, that the greater dignity doth never drown the leſſer dignity, but both ſtand together in one perſon: And therefore if a knight be created a Baron, yet he remaineth a knight ſtill; and if the Baron be created an Earle, yet the dignity of a Baron remaineth, & ſic de cæteris. But if an Eſquire (which is no name of dignity) be made a knight, the degree of the Eſquire is changed, and gone, and cannot be named in any judicial proceeding. 7 E.4.7. adjudge. 32 H.6.29.

2. Secondly, of what quality he that is to be a knight ought to be, debet, &c. We have not found that a Baron, being a Lord of Parliament, or higher degree, hath been

bèen diſtrained ad arma militis ſuſcipienda. But he that is diſtrained, &c. ought to be a Gentleman of name and bloud, claro loco natus, or elſe non debet, he ought not to be compelled by this writ to take the dignitie of Knighthood upon him.

Vid. 7 E.3 ca.19 Un Gentlehome de eſtate Par.38. E.3.part.1. m. 19. Rex licentiam dedit Johanni Beverly armigero ſuo, &c. Rot. clauſ. 19 R.2. in dorſ. proclam. ne quis Miles, Armiger. &c. 11 H. rot. clauſ. m. 2. Omnes qui tenent per ſervitium militare in capite, milites fiant.

Of ancient time thoſe that held by Knights ſervice were regularly Gentile, & thoſe which held by Socage, or in Burgage, were Yeomen or Burgeſſes: and this appeareth by the ancient rule of law, * Lex Angliæ nullum ſcutagium aut ſervitium militare de Sockmannis aut Burgenſibus expetit. It appeareth alſo by many ancient Records, and particularly by this writ, that Sockmannus, &c. & qui terras tenent in ſocagio, &c. & nullum faciunt forinſecum ſervitium, that is, thoſe which hold in Socage, of what value ſoever, and doe no Knights ſervice, ought not to be Knights, non debent; &c. And our writ ſaith, Nullus diſtringatur pro Burgagiis ſuis, &c. no man ought to be diſtrained to be a knight for the land which he holds in Burgage, &c. of what value ſoever. But though it were of ancient time a badge of Gentry to hold by knights ſervice, yet now tempora mutantur, and many a Yeoman, Burgeſſe, or Tradeſman purchaſe lands holden by knights ſervice, and yet (non debet) ought not for want of Gentry be a knight. At this day the ſureſt rule is, Nobiles ſunt qui arma gentilicia anteceſſorum ſuorum proferre poſſunt; therefore they are called Scutiferi, Armigeri, &c. When a knight is degraded, one of his punishments is, Quod Clypeus ſuus gentilicius reverſus erit, and here his armes be reverſed that beareth none.

* See here cap.6, & 7. Glanv.lib 7. cap.9. Burgenſis.

Lands and tenements anciently holden by knights ſervice, belonging to the Nobility and Gentry of the Realm, are not of the cuſtome of Gavelkind, which belonged to the Yeomanry, and were holden in Socage for the ſervice of the Plow: and this appeareth by the judgement of the whole Parliament in [a] 31 H. 8.cap.3. and by the book of 9 H.3. tit. Preſcription 63. and 26 H.8.fol.4. and the reaſon thereof was, becauſe the lands and tenements holden by knights ſervice ſhould not be carried by deſcent into many hands of iſſues males, whereby the ſervice for defence of the Realm in a few deſcents ſhould be loſt or diminiſhed, and the owners (the lands being divided into ſo many hands) ſhould not be able to maintaine the countenance of their order and degrée. Inter Statuta ſeu Inſtitutiones H.1.cap. 11. Militibus qui per loricas terras ſuas deſerviunt, terras dominicarum carucarum ſuarum quietas ab omnibus gildis, & ab omni opere ipſo dono meo concedo; ut ſicut tam magno gravamine alleviati ſunt, ita equis & armis ſe bene inſtruant, ut apti & parati ſint ad ſervitium meum, & ad defenſionem regni mei. And where it is enacted by the ſtatute of Prerogat' regis cap. 16. quod fœminæ non participabunt cum maſculis, it is to be underſtood of ſuch as be in equall degrée; as the ſiſter ſhall not inherit with the brother, becauſe they be in equall degrée, but the daughter of the ſonne ſhall have a part with her uncle, for they be not in equall degrée.

Mich.9 E.2. fol. 61. in libro meo. Dower de ſocage terre, & nemy de terre tenus per ſervice de Chivaler, Litt. de la pluis beale.
[a] 31 H. 8.cap. 3. 9 H. 3.preſcript. 63. 26 H.8.4 b. Bract.fol.77. Glanvil.fol. 46. In Bundello eſchaet.an.1 E.3. acc'.

Prerogat Regis, cap. 16. Vid. Paſch.4 E.1. in com' banco. rot. 22.Kanc' for the cuſtome of Gavelkind. Hill. 10 E.2. in banco. Kanc' per de Benbrokes caſe, & m. 18 E.2. in banco rot. 68. Suff. Laurence le Fryes caſe.

A knight is by creation, and not by deſcent, a Gentleman is by deſcent, and yet I read of the creation of a [b] Gentleman; & thus it was: A Knight of France came into England, and challenged John Kingſton (a good and a ſtrong man at armes, but no Gentleman) as the Record ſaith. Ad certa armorum puncta, &c. perficienda. Rex, ut prædictus Johannes honorabilius in præmiſſis accipiatur, ipſum Johannem ad ordinem Generoſorum adoptavit, & Armigerum conſtituit, & certa honoris inſignia ei conceſſit, &c. Note, the King made him no Knight, as his adverſary was, becauſe he was no Gentleman.

[b] Rot. Parent. an. 13 R.2. part.2. 7 H.4.fol.7. 1 H.5. cap.8.

But for any thing that I have read and doe remember in the raign of H.4. or ever before, Gentlemen of name and bloud had very rarely the addition of Generoſus or Armiger, as of a ſtate or degrée, but were diſtinguiſhed from Yeomen, who ſerve by the Plow, by their ſervice, viz. knights ſervice, forinſecum ſervitium, but in the raign of H.5. and ever ſince, they have had the addition of Gentlemen or Eſquires, and the reaſon thereof is this: It is enacted by the ſtatute of 1 H.5. that in every writ originall of actions perſonals, appeales, and indite-

1 H.5.cap.5.

ments, in which proceſſe of outlary dee lye, that ſo the name of the Defendants addition be made of the eſtate or degree, or myſtery: And hereupon in thoſe writs addition was made as the caſe required, of Generoſus or Armiger; for if a Gentleman were named in ſuch a writ Husbandman, or Yeoman, he may abate the writ, by pleading that he is a Gentleman. And after this the like additions were made in Commiſſions, and after that in Grants and Conveyances, &c.

14 H.6.15. 22 H.6 3. 28 H.6.8. 38 H.6.10. 23 H.6.cap. 15.

And great diſcord and diſcontentment would ariſe within the Realm, if Yeomen and Tradeſmen ſhould be called to the dignity of knighthood, to take the place and precedency of the ancient and noble Gentry of the Realm. And the eldeſt ſonne of a Knight is an Eſquire, as his father ought to be, before he was called to the dignity of knighthood.

3. Thirdly, of what livelihood or revenue a knight ought to be, debet, &c. And it is certain, that he ought to have a knights fee: i. feodum unius militis. Herein three things are to be obſerved: Firſt, whether the Law doth determine of what yearly value a knights fee (viz. the lands and revenue of a knight) ought to be. Secondly, if the Law define not the certainty of the value, what is eſteemed in law a knights fee. Thirdly, what eſtate he ought to have in it.

Lib.9. fol.124. Lowes caſe. 1.part Inſtitutes, ſect. 112. Sir Tho. Smith, lib.1.cap.18. 11 H.3. ubi ſup.

To the firſt, the Law doth reſpect rather the value, then the content, viz. to be of ſufficient value to maintain the degree of a knight, but doth not determine of any certain yearly value: for nothing is more incertaine then the values of lands in ſucceſſion. And therefore in a writ in the raign of H.3. no value was expreſſed, but a writ iſſued out of the Chancery generally to diſtrain omnes qui tenent per ſervitium militare.

9 H.3. Magn. Chart.cap.2. Glanv.lib.9.cap.4. lib.7.fol.33.b. Rot. Parl 20 E.1. rot. 4. * Trin. 1 E.2. coram rege, rot. 4 Linc'. *a* Rot. clauſ. 19 E.2. m. 16 in dorſ. *b* Brev. Regis, part 1, &2. 2 R.2. *c* Rot. Parl. * Hill. 40 H.3. pag. 254. a.30. ibid. a 60. *d* Vid. Cambden. Brit.pag.126. Note, a Baron & others of higher degrees are preſumed to have geater livings, as appeareth by their relief, Mag. Chart cap. 2.li.2. fol. 124. ubi ſupr. Glanv.lib.2.ca. 3. acc' Paſch' 3 E.1. coram Rogero de Seton & ſociis ſuis, rot. 10. Ralph Normanvils caſe. 19 E.2. ubi ſupr. *e* See here cap.3.

At the making of Magna Charta a knights fee was accounted the value of 20.li. and the fourth part thereof was a knights relief. In anno 20 E.1. the value of the knights fee in the writ was 40.li. by our writ in 1 E.2. 20.li. *Trin. 1 E.2. 48. carucat' terræ faciunt unum feodum militis. This was in the ſame year that this writ was granted. *a* 19 E.2. feodum unius militis annui valoris 40.li. *b* 2 R.2. 10.li. per annum. 7 H.6. fol. 15. 10.li. per annum. *c* 18 Hen.6. nu. 43. 40.li. per an. &c. So as (hath been ſaid) nothing is more incertain then the values of lands; but he muſt have feodum unius militis. And in ſeverall ages a knights fee, as before it appeareth, was valued at ſeverall values. * The King cauſed a Proclamation to be ſet forth, that all ſuch as might diſpend 15.li. in lands, ſhould receive the order of knighthood, and thoſe that would not, or could not, ſhould pay their fines.

There was 5. Markes ſet on every Shrieves head, becauſe they had not diſtrained every perſon that might diſpend 15. li. lands, to receive the order of knighthood, as was to the ſame Shrieves commanded.

d As to the ſecond, it appeareth before that he ought to have a knights fee: Then the only queſtion is, what quantity of land a knights fee is. And without doubt this ſhall not be accounted by the acres; for ſome acre is of far greater value then another: and therefore that ſhould be as uncertain as the values be; but this is reſolved by prudent Sages of the law of ancient time, who have reduced a knights fee to a certain number of Carves, or Plow lands, which though they be incertain (for if the land be fertile and heavie, there goeth to a Plow land the leſſe, and if it be the lighter, a greater quantity) yet it is as nere to certainty as can be, & this computation time cannot alter: & therefore a knights fee containeth *c* 12. Plow lands. And by this writ it appeareth, that a knights fee is here valued at 20. li. per an. And if he be impleaded for it, or any part thereof &c. that he ſhall not be compelled to be a knight, untill the action be determined. And ſo likewiſe, if he be indebted to the King, and his debt ſtalled, he ſhall not be compelled to be a knight, untill his debt be paid: and the reaſon hereof is, that povertie ſhould not be apparelled with honour and dignity.

As to the third, he ought to have an eſtate in Fee-ſimple or Fee-taile, as it appeareth in 20 Ed.1. ubi ſupra, in feodo & hæreditate. Or as Tenant by the curteſie

turtelle (which in this writ is intended by the name of tenant for life) whose heir by possibility may inherit.

Fourthly, to what end he ought to be called to this dignity of Knighthood. And our writ doth truly answer, ad arma militaria suscipienda, to take upon him the military armes, or the armes of a knight for the honour, and service, and defence of the Realm: this is pro bono publico. 4. The end.

The writs of Parliament are to return two knights for every County gladiis cinctos, not that they should come to the Parliament girt with swords, but that they should be able to doe knights service, & arma militaria exercere, the sword being named, for that it is the Warden of all weapons: And therefore this end ought not to be pretended, and a private intended. Dicuntur arma, quia armos tegunt, & ab humeris dependent, & continent scutum, gladium, tela & ea quibus præliantur. No insufficient men are to be called ad arma militaria suscipienda, ne dignitas hujus ordinis vilesceret.

Fifthly, of what age he ought to be, &c. when he is called, debet, &c. By this writ it appeareth, that he ought to be above 21. and this agreeth with Littleton, and other authorities and records, but this is so to be understood, that he cannot be compelled to be a knight before 21. but if he be made a knight before that age, it is good enough. 5.

* And above the age of 60. (which in this writ is called nimia senectus) no man ought to compelled ad arma militaria suscipienda, or to serve as a souldier. If the Plaintife in an appeale of death, &c. be of the age of 60. or maimed, or of any great infirmity, so as he is not able to fight, he shall not be compelled to wage battell. And by this writ it appeareth, that if he hath defectum membrorum, seu morbum incurabilem, vel alias causas rationabiles, that he shall not be compelled ad arma militaria suscipienda, because he is not able to performe the service and duty of Knighthood. * See here, ca. 10. Rot. claus. an. 7. E. 3. part. 1. mem. 25. & m. 22, 23. Rot. parl. 5 H. 4. nu. 24. 25. 33 H. 8. cap. 22 E. 4. 19. 15 E. 2. coron. 185. Brit. fol. 40. Fitz. N. B. 163. n. simile.

Sixthly, by what meanes he ought to be called, , debet, &c. he ought to be called by writ. It hereby appeareth, that this writ issueth out of the Chancery to the Shriefe, commanding him, quod proclamari faciat, quod omnes illi qui habent * terræ, arma militaria suscipiant citra (tale festum) & quod summoneri fac' eos, &c. and this writ is returnable into the Chancery at a certaine returne. At which day of the returne it is necessary for them that are summoned to appeare; for if they make default, it is finable (which, it may be, is the marke that is aimed at) but if they appear and take the dignity upon them, or refuse for the causes aforesaid, or any of them, they ought not to be fined. See here, cap. 10. 6. 7 H. 6. 15. See here, cap. 2. * The yearly value of the land.

This writ and the return thereof is by writ of Mittimus transmitted into the Court of Exchequer, who cannot make a commission to others concerning this matter, but ought to proceed legally themselves, because they have but delegatam potestatem, quæ non potest delegari, and they are learned, and sworne Judges, and able to allow the parties their just exceptions.

For writs of Summons or Distringas for the dignity of Bachelor Knighthood, see Rot. claus. 29 H. 3. m. 9. 44 H. 3. parte prima. ibid. 6 E. 1. dors. 8. ibid. 6 E. 2. dors. 29. &c.

Seventhly, if he ought to be a Knight, and refuse, or make default, how often he may be fined. 7.

He can by the Law be fined but once, no more then an apprentice at Law, that is called by writ ad statum & gradum servientis ad legem, if he refuse, and be fined, he cannot be fined again; for so he might be fined infinitely, & infinitum in jure reprobatur. Rot. Parl. 18 H. 6. nu. 43. 14 H. 6. 2, 3. Fitz. N. B. 231. b. Le Roy navera que un penſion.

The Commons petitioned (to have a declaratory Law) that no person once making fine for not being Knight, be never after called thereunto again. But this was but to avoid charge and vexation. Vid. Dyer 35 H. 8. 55. Brook briefe 150, fine pur contempts 19.

We

We doe not remember that we have read any thing touching this matter in Bracton, Britton, Fleta, Mirror, the Regiſter, or F.N.B.

See here, cap. 7. No Clerk within holy Orders, be he regular or ſecular, though he hath knights fee, can be made a knight, as by this writ it appeareth.

See here, cap. 10. See Matth. Paris, an. 29 H. 3. pag. 882. Rex die natali Johannem de Gateſden Clericum & multis ditatum beneficiis, ſed omnibus ante expectatum reſignatis, quia ſic oportuit, baltheo cinxit militari. This laſt clauſe, Item qui milites eſſe debent, & non ſunt, and yet have juſt cauſe of excuſe (as for inſtance, that they are impleaded for their land, which before by this writ is allowed for a good excuſe, &c. or have any other of the juſt cauſes of excuſe here expreſſed, and yet will not ſtand to a legall and chargeable pleading and proceeding) they may if they will, redeem their vexation and charge, & ſubmit themſelves to a reaſonable fine: and therefore by this writ Robert Tiptoft and Anthony de Berke are appointed to aſſeſſe reaſonable fines: but this muſt be underſtood by conſent, for this was no legall proceeding. I find in the Parliament Roll, de anno 18 E. 1. rot. 6. that Robert Tiptoft was Juſticiarius Domini Regis. And ſo it is like Anthony Berk was: but certainly what he was, we have not yet found.

For Knights of the Bath. Writs to divers ad ordinem militiæ de Balneo ſuſcipiendum juxta antiquam conſuetudinem in creatione uſitatam, Rot. clauſ. in dorſo, 10 H. 7. 20. Septembris.

For Knights Bannerets. See Rot. Vaſch' 13 E. 3. m. 13. William de la Pole created, Rot. eodem m. 1. Rich. de Cobham created. Rot. Pat. 15 E. 3. part. 2. m. 22. John Goupland created. See Math. Paris, pag. 1354, 1355. &c. Camden Brit. 124.

Articuli

Articuli Cleri edit' Anno nono Edw. 2.

Long before the making of this Statute, that is, Anno 42 H. 3. Anno Domini 1258. Boniface younger ſon of Thomas Earle of Savoy, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, Uncle of Elianor Quæn of England, who was daughter of Reymond Earle of Province by Beatrix daughter of Thomas Earle of Savoy, and ſiſter to the ſaid Boniface, made divers and many Canons and Conſtitutions Provincial directly againſt the laws of the Realm, which Canons begun thus: Univerſis Chriſti fidelibus ad quos præſens pagina pervenerit, Bonifacius miſeratione divina Cantuarienſis Archiepiſcopus, totius Angliæ Primas, & ſui ſuffraganei in verbo ſalutari Salutem. And ending thus: Actum apud Weſtm', ſexto Iduum Junii Anno Domini 1258. In quorum omnium robur & teſtimonium, &c. which being exceeding long, we could not here inſert. But the effect of them is, ſo to uſurp and incroach upon many matters, which apparently belonged to the common law, as, amongſt many others, the tryal of limits and bounds of Pariſhes, and right of patronage, againſt tryal of right of tithes (by Indicavit) againſt writs to the Biſhop upon a recovery in a Quare impedit, &c. in the Kings Courts. That none of their poſſeſſions or liberties, which any of the Clergy had in the right of their Church, ſhould be tried before any ſecular Judge; (ſo as they would not have conuſance of things ſpiritual, but of temporal alſo) and concerning diſtreſſes and attachments within their fees, and in effect, that no quo warranto ſhould be brought againſt them, when they had been long in poſſeſſion, with an invective againſt the perverſe interpretation by the Judges of the Realm (ſo they termed it) of Charters, &c. granted to them, and in ſubſtance againſt the ancient and juſt writs of prohibition in caſes where by the laws of the Realm they are maintainable: and commandement given to admoniſh the King, and interdict his lands and revenues, and thundred out excommunications againſt the Judges and others if they violated or obeyed not the ſaid Canons and Conſtitutions. And this was the principal ground of the controverſies betwéen the Judges of the Realm and the Biſhops: for this cauſed Eccleſiaſtical Judges to uſurp and incroach upon the common law. But notwithſtanding the greatneſſe of the Archbiſhop Boniface, and that divers of the Judges of the Realm were of the Clergy, and all the great Officers of the Realm, as Chancellor, Treaſurer, Privy-ſeale, &c. were Prelates; yet the Judges proceeded according to the laws of the Realm, and ſtill kept, though with great difficulty, the Eccleſiaſtical Courts within their juſt and proper limits. The Courts by pretext of theſe Canons being at variance, at length at a Parliament holden in the 51. year of Henry the third, Boniface, and the reſt of the Clergy complained (which was ultimum refugium, and yet the right way) and exhibited many Articles as grievances, called Articuli Cleri. The Articles exhibited by the Clergy either by accident or induſtry are not to be found; ſome of the anſwers are extant, viz. ad 16. Articulum de uſuris reſpondetur, quod licet Epiſcopus, &c. Ad 17. Articulum de defamatione, &c. reſpondetur, ſi aliquis defamatus, &c. ſi autem certæ perſonæ nominatæ fuerint, per quas rei veritas melius ſcire poterit, nominantur, ad proband' matrimonium vel teſtamentum: & ſimiliter in acculationibus tales perſonæ impediendæ non ſunt, quia teſtimonium perhiben-

Ex fragmento Rot. Parl. anno 51 H. 3.

bent veritati, ſed propter hoc non eſt congregatio Laicorum faciend', quia per congregationem hujuſmodi ſervitia Dominus poſſit deperire.

Ad 18. Artic' Dominus poſuit remedium.

Ad 19. Articulum reſpondetur, quod Archiepiſcopus de Epiſcopatu vacante non ſe intromittat quantum ad temporalia, ſed tantum ſe de ſpiritualibus intromittat, &c.

Ad 20. Artic' reſpondetur, quod de Clericis occiſis, & de hiis qui forſan occidi contigerit, in futurum fiat juſticia, ſecundum legem & conſuetudinem terræ, &c.

Ad 21. Artic' reſpondetur, quod excommunicatus per Ordinarium, aut alium Judicem competentem, & denunciatus taliter, debebit ab aliis evitari, niſi forſan excommunicatus conqueratur ſe eſſe injuſte excommunicatum pro aliqua re temporali, de qua non debeat coram Ordinario reſpondere, ad cujus probationem debet admitti, ſed in cæteris quæ proponit, ut actor, eſt interim evitandus.

Ad 22. Artic' mandabitur Juſticiariis, quod non fiant aliquæ priſæ per totam terram de bonis aliquorum, niſi debitæ priſæ & conſuetæ.

Ad 23. Artic' reſpondetur, quod cum aliqui teneant aliquod de Rege in capite unde cuſtodia debeatur, cuſtodiæ omnium terrarum de quibuſcunque tenentes illi tenementa illa teneant cum acciderint (ſi inde cuſtodia habere debeatur) hactenus ex conſuetudine approbata ſpectarunt ad Regem, ſed Epiſcopi ſi expedire videant, inhibeant tenentibus ſuis, ne aliqua tenementa ſibi perquirant de feodis Regis.

Theſe anſwers are yet extant of record, and are worthy to be read at large as they yet remain; whereunto we referre the Reader. This is to be obſerved, That none of Boniface's **Canons againſt the Laws of the Realm, and the Crowne and Dignity of the King, and the Birth-right of the Subject, are here confirmed.**

What the reſidue of the Articles and the Anſwers were, may be collected by that Act of Parliament entitled Prohibitio formata de Statuto Articuli Cleri, **which was made in the time of** Edward **the firſt, about the beginning of his reign, which beginneth thus:** Edwardus, &c. Prælatis, &c. **wherein divers points are to be obſerved againſt the Canons of** Boniface: 1. Quod cognitiones Placitorum ſuper feodalibus & libertatibus feodalium, diſtrictionibus, officiis miniſtrorum, executionibus contra pacem noſtram factis, felonum negotiationibus, conſuetudinibus ſecularibus, attachiamentis, vi laica malefactoribus rectatis, robberiis, arreſtationibus, maneriis, advocationibus Eccleſiarum, ſufficientibus aſſiſis juratis, recognitionibus laicum feodum contingentibus, & rebus aliis, & cauſis pecuniarum, & de aliis catallis & debitis quæ non ſunt de teſtament' vel matrimon' ad Coronam & dignitatē Regiam pertineant, & de regno de conſuetud' ejuſdem regni approbata, & hactenus obſervata.

Prohibitio formata de Statut' Artic' Cleri. Vet. Magna Charta.

2. Et Proceres, & Magnates, aut alii de eodem regno temporibus noſtrorum Prædeceſſorum regum Angliæ, ſeu noſtra authoritate alicujus non conſueverunt contra conſuetudinem illam ſuper hujuſmodi rebus in cauſa trahi vel compelli ad comparendum coram quocunque Judice Eccleſiaſtico.

3. Et quod Vicecomites non permittant, quod aliqui Laici in baliva ſua conveniunt ad aliquas recognitiones per ſacramenta ſua faciend', niſi in cauſis matrimonialibus & teſtamentariis. **Of the ſubſtance of this prohibition,** Britton **ſpeaketh in theſe words,** Et queux ount ſuffert pleader en Court Chriſtian auters pleas, que de teſtament ou matrimonie, & de puer ſpiritueltie ſans deniers prender de lay home. Ou ſuffert la home iorrer devant Lordinary.

Vid. Brit. fo. 35. b. Regiſtr. 36. b. 29 E. 3. 29. F. N. B. 41. a. Vid. Vet. Magn. Chart. fol. 91. Bertelets impreſſion.

After this the Clergy, at a Parliament holden in the reign of the ſame King E. 1. preferred Articles intitled Articuli contra prohibitionem Regis, **fearing leſt by reaſon of ſome general words therein they might be prohibited in cauſes which of right belonged to the Eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction, in theſe words,** Sub hac forma impetrant laici prohibitionem in genere ſuper decimis, oblationibus, obventionibus, mortuariis, redemptionibus penitentiarum, violenta manuum injectione in clericum vel commiſſarium, & in cauſa defamationis, in quibus caſibus agitur ad pœnam canonicam imponendam. **And a juſt and legal anſwer was made thereunto, as thereby appeareth. But it is to be obſerved, that they claimed nothing which was againſt the true meaning of the ſaid Act, called** Prohibitio

bitio formata de ſtatuto Artic' Cleri, nor any of Boniface's Canons to be confirmed: and ſo theſe matters reſted, until the Parliament holden at Lincoln in the ninth year of Edw. 2. where Walter Reynolds Biſhop of Canterbury (whom the King favoured, ſaith one, ſingularly for the opinion he had of his fidelity and great wiſdome, and Walterus Archiepiſcopus Cantuarienſis Regi gratioſiſſimus fuit, hæc Regis æquiſſima reſponſa ad Prælatorum petita obtinuit) in the name of himſelf and of the Clergy, preferred theſe 16. Articles, and by authority of Parliament had the anſwers here following ſeriatim to every one of them. And now it may ſeem high time that we ſhould deſcend to the peruſal of the Preamble, and the Articles and Anſwers. But before we come to it, it ſhall conduce much to the right underſtanding of divers parts of this Act of Parliament, to report unto you what Articles Richard Bancroft Archbiſhop of Canterbury exhibited in the name of the whole Clergy in Michaelmas Term Anno 3 Jacobi Regis to the Lords of the Privy Councel againſt the Judges of the Realm, intitled, Certain Articles of abuſes, which are deſired to be reformed, in granting prohibitions, and the anſwers thereunto, upon mature deliberation and conſideration, in Eaſter Term following, by all the Judges of England, and the Barons of the Exchequer, with one unanimous conſent under their hands, (reſolutions of higheſt authorities in law) which were delivered to the Lords of the Councel. And we for diſtinction ſake (becauſe we ſhall have occaſion often to cite them) call them Articuli Cleri 3 Jacobi. Mat. Parker, fol. 229.

His Majeſty hath power to reform abuſes in prohibitions. 1.

The Clergy well hoped, that they had taken a good courſe in ſeeking ſome redreſſe at his Majeſties hands concerning ſundry abuſes offered to his Eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction, by the over frequent and undue granting of prohibitions; for both they and we ſuppoſed (all juriſdiction, both Eccleſiaſtical and Temporal being annexed to the Imperial Crown of this Realm) that his Highneſſe had been held to have had ſufficient authority in himſelf, with the aſſiſtance of his Councel, to judge what is amiſſe in either of his ſaid juriſdictions, and to have reformed the ſame accordingly; otherwiſe a wrong courſe is taken by us, if nothing may be reformed that is now complained of, but what the Temporal Judges ſhall of themſelves willingly yeeld unto. This is therefore the firſt point, which upon occaſion lately offered before your Lordſhips by ſome of the Judges, we deſire may be cleared, becauſe we are ſtrongly perſwaded as touching the validity of his Majeſties ſaid authority, and do hope we ſhall be able to juſtifie the ſame, notwithſtanding any thing that the Judges, or any other can alledge to the contrary. Objection.

No man maketh any queſtion, but that both the juriſdictions are lawfully and fully in his Majeſty, and that if any abuſes be, they ought to be reformed; but what the Law doth warrant in caſes of prohibitions to keep every juriſdiction in his true limits, is not to be ſaid an abuſe, nor can be altered but by Parliament. Anſwer of the Judges.

The forms of Prohibitions prejudicial to his Majeſties authority in cauſes Eccleſiaſtical. 2.

Concerning the form of Prohibitions, foraſmuch as both the Eccleſiaſtical and Temporal juriſdictions be now united in his Majeſty, which were heretofore de facto, though not de jure derived from ſeveral heads, we deſire to be ſatisfied by the Judges, whether, as the caſe now ſtandeth, the former manner of Prohibitions heretofore uſed importing an Eccleſiaſtical Court to be aliud forum à foro regio, and the Eccleſiaſtical Law not to be Legem terræ, and the proceedings in thoſe Courts to be contra Coronam & Dignitatem Regiam, may now without offence and derogation to the Kings Eccleſiaſtical prerogative be continued, as though either the ſaid juriſdictions remained now ſo diſtin- Objection.

guiſhed and ſevered as they were before, or that the laws Eccleſiaſtical, which we put in execution, were not the Kings and the Realms Eccleſiaſtical laws, as well as the Temporal laws.

Anſwer. It is true, that both the juriſdictions were ever de jure in the Crown, though the one ſometimes uſurped by the Sée of Rome; but neither in the one time, nor in the other hath ever the form of Prohibitions bèen altered, nor can be but by Parliament. And it is contra Coronam & Dignitatem Regiam for any to uſurp to deal in that, which they have not lawful warrant from the Crown to deal in, or to take from the Temporal juriſdiction that which belongeth to it. The Prohibitions doe not import, that the Eccleſiaſtical Courts are aliud then the Kings, or not the Kings Courts, but doe import, that the cauſe is drawn into aliud examen then it ought to be: And therefore it is alwaies ſaid in the Prohibitions (be the Court Temporal or Eccleſiaſtical, to which it is awarded) if they deal in any caſe which they have not power to hold plea of, that the cauſe is drawn ad aliud examen then it ought to be; and therefore contra Coronam & Dignitatem Regiam.

3. A fit time to be aſſigned for the Defendant, if he will ſeek a Prohibition.

Objection. As touching the time when Prohibitions are granted, it ſæmeth ſtrange to us, that they are not onely granted at the ſuit of the Defendant in the Eccleſiaſtical Court after his anſwer (whereby he affirmeth the juriſdiction of the ſaid Court, and ſubmitteth himſelf unto the ſame;) but alſo after all allegations and proofs made on both ſides, when the cauſe is fully inſtructed and furniſhed for ſentence: yea, after ſentence, yea after two or three ſentences given, & after execution of the ſaid ſentence or ſentences, & when the party for his long continued diſobedience is laid in priſon upon the Writ of excommunicato capiendo, which courſes, foraſmuch as they are againſt the rules of the Common Law in like caſes (as we take it) and do tend ſo greatly to the delay of juſtice, veration, and charge of the ſubject, and the diſgrace and diſcredit of his Majeſties juriſdiction Eccleſiaſtical, the Judges (as we ſuppoſe) notwithſtanding their great learning in the Laws, will be hardly able in defence of them to ſatisfie your Lordſhips.

Anſwer. Prohibitions by Law are to be granted at any time to reſtrain a Court to intermeddle with, or execute any thing, which by Law they ought not to hold plea of, and they are much miſtaken that maintain the contrary. And it is the folly of ſuch as will proceed in the Eccleſiaſtical Court for that, whereof that Court hath not juriſdiction; or in that, whereof the Kings Temporal Courts ſhould have the juriſdiction. And ſo themſelves (by their extraordinary dealing) are the cauſe of ſuch extraordinary charges, and not the Law; for their proceedings in ſuch caſe are coram non Judice. And the Kings Courts that may award Prohibitions, being informed either by the parties themſelves, or by any ſtranger, that any Court Temporal or Eccleſiaſtical doth hold plea of that (whereof they have not juriſdiction) may lawfully prohibit the ſame, as well after judgement and execution, as before.

4. Prohibitions unduly awarded heretofore in all cauſes almoſt of Eccleſiaſtical cognizance.

Objection. Wheras it will be confeſſed, that cauſes concerning Teſtaments, Matrimony, Benefices, Churches, & Divine Service, with many offences againſt the 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 7, 9, and 10. Commandements, are by the Laws of this Realm of Eccleſiaſtical cognizance, yet there are few of them, wherein ſundry Prohibitions have not bèen granted, and that more ordinarily of latter times, then ever heretofore, not becauſe we that are Eccleſiaſtical Judges doe give greater cauſe of ſuch granting

granting of them, then before have been given, but for that the humour of the time is grown to be too eager against all Ecclesiastical jurisdiction. For whereas (for examples sake) during the reign of the late Queen of worthy memory, there have been 488. prohibitions, and since his Majesties time 82. sent into the Court of the Arches; We humbly desire your Lordships, that the Judges may be urged to bring forth one prohibition of ten, nay the twentieth prohibition of all the said 488. and but two of the said 82. which upon due considerations with the libels in the Ecclesiastical Court, they shall be able to justifie to have been rightly awarded: we suppose they cannot; our Predecessors, and we our selves have ever been so careful not to exceed the compasse and limits of the Ecclesiastical jurisdiction: which if they shall refuse to attempt, or shall not be able to perform, then we referre our selves to your Lordships wisdomes, whether we have not just cause to complain, and crave restraint of this over lavish granting of prohibitions in every cause without respect. That which we have said of the prohibitions in the Court of the Arches, we verily perswade our selves may be truly affirmed of all the Ecclesiastical Courts in England, which doth so much the more aggravate this abuse.

It had been fit they should have set down some particular cases, in which they find the Ecclesiastical Courts injured by the Temporal (as their Lordships did order) unto which we would have given a particular answer; but upon these generalities nothing but clamour can be concluded. And where they speak of multitudes of prohibitions; for all granted to, or in respect of any Ecclesiastical Court, we have heretofore caused diligent search to be made in the Kings Bench and Common Pleas, from the beginning of his Majesties reign, unto the end of Hilary Term, in the third year of his reign; in which time we find, that there were granted unto all the Ecclesiastical Courts in England out of the Kings Bench but 251. whereof 149. were de modo decimandi, upon unity of possession, for trees of 20. years growth and upwards, and for barren and heath ground, and all out of the Common Pleas, but 62. whereof 31. were such as before, and the rest grounded upon the bounds of Parishes, or such other causes as they ought to be granted for: but for that which was done in the late Queens time, it would be too long a search for us to make, to deliver any certainty thereof. And for his Majesties time, they requiring to have but two to be lawfully warranted upon the libel in the Ecclesiastical Court, we have six to shew to be lawfully warranted upon the libel there, and so are all the rest of like kind, by which it will appear, that this suggestion is not onely untrue, but also, that the extraordinary charges growing unto poor men, are of necessity by means of the undue practices of Ecclesiastical Courts.

Answer.

The multiplying of Prohibitions in one and the same cause, the libel being not altered. 5.

Although it hath been anciently ordained by a Statute, that when a consultation is once duly granted upon a prohibition made to the Judge of holy Church, the same Judge may proceed in the cause, by vertue of that consultation, notwithstanding any other prohibition to him delivered, provided that the matter in the libel of the same cause be not engrossed, enlarged, or otherwise changed; yet notwithstanding prohibitions and consultations in one & the same cause, the libel being no waies altered according to the said Statute, are lately so multiplied, as that in some one cause, as aforesaid, two, in some three, in some other six prohibitions, and so many consultations have been awarded, yea divers are so granted out of one Court: As for example, when after long suit a consultation is obtained, it is thought a sufficient cause to send out another prohibition in revocation of the said consultation, upon suggestion therein contained, that the said consultation minus commode emanavit. By which pretty device the Judges of those Courts which grant prohibitions, may, notwithstanding the said Statute, upon one libel not altered, grant as many prohibitions

Objection.

as they liſt, commanding the Eccleſiaſtical Judges in his Majeſties name, not to proceed in any cauſe that is ſo divers times by them prohibited, whereby the poor Plaintiffs do not know when their conſultations (procured with great charge) will hold, and ſo finding ſuch and ſo many difficulties, are driven to goe home in great griefe, and to leave the cauſes in Weſtminſter-Hall, the Eccleſiaſtical Judges not daring to hold any plea of them. Now may it pleaſe your Lordſhips, the premiſſes being true, we humbly deſire to hear what the Judges are able to produce for the juſtifying of theſe their proceedings.

Anſwer. It were fit they ſhould ſet down particular cauſes, whereupon this grievance is grounded, and then we doubt not but to anſwer it ſufficiently, without uſing any pretty device, ſuch as is ſet down in this Article.

6. The multiplying of Prohibitions in divers cauſes, but of the ſame nature, after conſultations formerly awarded.

Objection. We ſuppoſe, that as well his Majeſties Eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction, as alſo very many of his poor, but dutiful Subjects, are greatly prejudiced by the granting of divers ſeveral prohibitions, and conſultations in cauſes of one and the ſame nature and condition, and upon the ſelf ſame ſuggeſtions: For example, in caſe of beating a Clerk, the prohibition being granted upon this ſuggeſtion, that all pleas de vi & armis belong to the Crown, &c. notwithſtanding a conſultation doth thereupon enſue, yet the very next day after, if the like ſuggeſtion be made upon the beating of another Clerk, even in the ſame Court another prohibition is awarded. As alſo, where 570. prohibitions have been granted ſince the late Queens time into the Court of Arches (as before is mentioned) and but 113. conſultations afterwards upon ſo many of them obtained: Yet it is evident by the ſaid conſultations, that (in effect) all the reſt of the ſaid prohibitions ought not to have been awarded, as being grounded upon the ſame ſuggeſtions, whereupon conſultations have been formerly granted: And ſo it followeth, that the cauſes why conſultations were awarded upon the reſt of the ſaid prohibitions, were for that either the Plaintiffs in the Court Eccleſiaſtical were driven for ſaving of further charge, to compound, to their loſſe, with their adverſaries, or were not able to ſue for them; or being able, yet through ſtrength of oppoſition againſt them, were conſtrained to deſiſt; which is an argument to us, that the Temporal Judges doe wittingly and willingly grant prohibitions, whereupon they know, before-hand, that conſultations are due: And if we miſtake any thing in the premiſſes, we deſire your Lordſhips, that the Judges, for the juſtification of their courſes, may better enform us.

Anſwer. It ſhall be good, the Eccleſiaſtical Judges do better enform themſelves, and that they put ſome one or two particular caſes to prove their ſuggeſtions, and thereupon they will find their own errour; for the caſe may be ſo, that two ſeveral Miniſters ſuing in the Eccleſiaſtical Court for beating of them in one and the ſelf ſame form, that the one may and ought to have a conſultation, and the other not. And ſo it is in caſes of prohibitions, de modo decimandi; and hereof groweth the overſight in making this objection. And we aſſure our ſelves, that they ſhall not find 570. prohibitions granted into the Arches ſince her late Majeſties death; for we find (if our Clerks affirm truly upon their ſearch) that out of the Kings Bench have been granted to all the Eccleſiaſtical Courts in England but 251. prohibitions (as before is mentioned) from the beginning of his Majeſties reign, unto the end of Hilary Term laſt; and out of the Common Pleas not 63. And therefore it cannot be true, that ſo many have paſſed to the Arches in that time, as is ſet down in the Article; and this Article in that point doth exceed that which is ſet down in the fourth Article by almoſt 500. & therefore whoſoever ſet this down, was much forgetful of that which was before ſet down in the fourth Article, and might well have forborn to lay ſo great

a

a ſcandal upon the Judges, as to affirm it to be a witting and willing errour in them, as is ſet down in this Article.

New forms of Conſultations, not expreſſing the cauſe of the granting of them. 7.

Whereas upon the granting of Conſultations, the Judges in times paſt did therein expreſſe and acknowledge the cauſes ſo remitted to be of Eccleſiaſtical cognizance, which were preſidents and judgements for the better aſſurance of Eccleſiaſtical Judges, that they might afterward hold plea in ſuch caſes, and the like; and were alſo ſome barre as well to the temporal Judges themſelves, as alſo to many troubleſome and contentious perſons from either granting or ſeeking prohibitions in ſuch caſes, when ſo it did appear unto them upon record, that Conſultations had been formerly granted in them; they the ſaid temporal Judges have now altered that courſe, and doe onely tell us, that they grant their Conſultations certis de cauſis ipſos apud Weſtm' moventibus, not expreſſing the ſame particularly, according to their ancient preſidents. By means whereof the temporal Judges leave themſelves at liberty without prejudice, though they deny a Conſultation; at another time upon the ſame matter contentions perſons are animated, finding no cauſe expreſſed, why they may not at another time ſeek for a prohibition in the ſame cauſe; and the Eccleſiaſtical Judges are left at large to think what they liſt, being no way inſtructed of the nature of the cauſe which procured the Conſultation: The reaſon of which alteration in ſuch Conſultations, we humbly intreat your Lordſhips, that the Judges, for our better inſtruction, may be required to expreſſe. Objection.

If we find the declaration upon the ſurmiſe, upon which the prohibition is granted, not to warrant the ſurmiſe, then we forthwith grant a Conſultation in that form which is mentioned, and that matter being mentioned in the Conſultation would be very long and cumberſome, and give the Eccleſiaſtical Court little information, to direct them in any thing thereafter; and therefore in ſuch caſes, for brevity ſake, it is uſual: but when the matter is to receive end by demurrer in law, or trial, the Conſultation is in another form. And it is their ignorance in the Arches that will not underſtand this, and we may not ſupply their defects with changing our forms of proceedings, wherein if they would take the advice of any learned in the Laws, they might ſoon receive ſatisfaction. Anſwer.

That Conſultations may be obtained with leſs charge and difficulty. 8.

The great expences and manifold difficulties in obtaining of Conſultations are become very burthenſome to thoſe that ſeek for them; for now a daies, through the malice of the Plaintiffs in the Temporal Courts, and the covetous humours of the Clerks, prohibitions are ſo extended and enlarged, without any neceſſity of the matter (ſome one prohibition containing more words and lines then forty prohibitions in ancient times) as by means thereof the party in the Eccleſiaſtical Court, againſt whom the prohibition is granted, becomes either unwilling, or unable to ſue for a Conſultation, it being now uſual and ordinary, that in the Conſultations muſt be recited in eadem verba the whole tenour of the prohibitioon, be it never ſo long; for the which (to omit divers other fees, which are very great) he muſt pay for a draught of it in paper viij. d. the ſheet, and for the entry of it rij. d. the ſheet. Furthermore, the prohibition is quick and ſpeedy; for it is ordinarily granted out of Court by any one of the Judges in his Chamber, whereas the Conſultation is very ſlowly and hardly obtained, not without (oftentimes) coſtly motions in open Court, pleadings, demurrers, and ſundry judicial hearings of both parties, and long attendance for the ſpace of two or three, nay, ſometimes of eight or nine years before Objection.

it

it be obtained. The inconvenience of which proceedings is so intolerable, as we trust, such as are to grant consultations will by your Lordships means not onely doe it expeditely, and moderate the said fees; but also reform the length of the said consultations, according to the forms of consultations in the Register.

Answer. It were fit the particular cause were set down, whereupon the general grievance, that is mentioned in this Article, is grounded; and that done, it may have a full answer: for a prohibition is grounded upon the libel, and the consultation must agree therewith also; and therefore we doubt not, but the ground of this grievance, when it is well looked into, will grow from themselves in interlacing of much nugatory and unnecessary matter in their libels: And for the fees taken; we assure our selves, none are taken, but such as are anciently due and accustomed; and it will appear, that we have abridged the fees, and length of pleadings, and use no delaies, but such as are of necessity; and we wish they would doe the like, and upon examination it will appear of which side it grows, that the fees or delaies are so intolerable. And where in ancient time such as sued for tithes, would not sue but for things questionable, and never sought at their Parishioners hands their tithes in other kinds then anciently they had been used to have been paid; now many turbulent Ministers do infinitely vex their Parishioners for such kinds of tithes as they never had, whereby many Parishes have been much impoverished: And for example, we shall shew one Record, wherein the Minister did demand seventeen several kinds of tithes, whereupon the party suing a prohibition had eight or nine of them adjudged against the Minister upon demurrer in law, and other passed against him by trial, and this must of necessity grow to a matter of great charge; but where is the fault, but in the Minister that gave occasion? And we will shew one other Record, wherein the party confessed to some of us, that he was to sue his Parishioner but for a Calf and a Gowse; and that his Proctor nevertheless put in the libel or demand of tithes, of seven or eight things more then he had cause to sue for: this enlarged the prohibition, and gave occasion of more expence then needed; and where is the fault of this, but in the Ecclesiastical Courts? And as in these, so can we approve in many others; and therefore we must retort the cause and ground of this grievance upon themselves, as more particularly may appear by the several precedents to be shewed in this behalf.

9. Prohibitions not to be granted upon frivolous suggestions.

Objection. It is a prejudice and derision to both his Majesties Ecclesiastical and Temporal jurisdictions, that many prohibitions are granted upon trifling and frivolous suggestions, altogether unworthy to proceed from the one, or to give any hindrance or interruption to the other: as upon a suit of tithes brought by a Minister against his Parishioner, a prohibition flieth out upon suggestion, that in regard of a special receipt, called a Cup of buttered Beer made by the great skill of the said Parishioner to cure a grievous disease called a Cold, which sorely troubled the said Minister, all his tithes were discharged. And likewise a woman being convented for adultery committed with one that suspiciously resorted to her house in the night time, the suggestion of a prohibition in this case was, that omnia placita de nocturnis ambulationibus belong to the King, &c. Also, where a Legatary sued for his legacy given in a Will, the prohibition was, Quia omnia placita de donis & concessionibus spectant ad forum Regium, & non ad forum Ecclesiasticum, dummodo non sint de testamento & matrimonio; as if a legacy were not donatio de or in testamento, with many other of like sort. The reformation of all which frivolous proceedings, so chargeable notwithstanding to many poor men, and the great hindrance of justice, we humbly referre to your Lordships consideration.

Answer. We grant none upon frivolous suggestions, but for the case put, it is ridiculous

lous in the Miniſter to make ſuch a contract (if any ſuch were) but that maketh not the contract void, but diſcovereth the unworthineſſe of the party that made the ſame, and yet no fault in granting the prohibition; but when it ſhall appear unto us, that ſuch a matter is ſuggeſted by fraud of any Clerk or Counceller at law, we will not remit ſuch offences, but will exclude ſuch Attorney from the Court, and ſuch Councellers from their practice at the Barre. And if they will ſuggeſt adultery to one, againſt whom they prove but night-walking, and do adjudge him for it, we are in ſuch a caſe to prohibit their proceedings: for that is a matter meerly pertinent to the Temporal Court; ſo, if it appear he hath entred the houſe as a thief, or a burglarer, and ſo in many other caſes alſo. And if any ſurmiſe a legacy from the dead, where it was but a promiſe of paiment in his life time, in that caſe ſuch a ſuit is to be prohibited: but if in theſe caſes the parties were named, then we might ſee the Record, and thereupon be directed to ſhew upon what conſideration theſe prohibitions were granted, otherwiſe we ſhall think that theſe are caſes newly invented.

No Prohibition to be granted at his ſuit, who is Plaintiff in the Spiritual Court. 10.

We ſuppoſe it to be no warrantable nor reaſonable courſe, that prohibitions are granted at the ſuit of the Plaintiff in the Eccleſiaſtical Court, who having made choice thereof, and brought his adverſary there into trial, doth by all intendment of law and reaſon, and by the uſage of all other judicial places conclude himſelf in that behalf; and although he cannot be preſumed to hope for help in any other Court by way of prohibition, yet it is very uſual for every ſuch perſon ſo proceeding onely of meer malice for vexation of the party, and to the great delay and hindrance of juſtice, to find favour for the obtaining of prohibitions, ſometimes after two or three ſentences, thereby taking advantage (as he muſt plead) of his own wrong, and receiving aid from that Court, which, by his own confeſſion, he before did contemne; touching the equity whereof, we will expect the anſwer of the Judges. Objection.

None may purſue in the Eccleſiaſtical Court for that which the Kings Courts ought to hold plea of, but upon information thereof given to the Kings Courts, either by the Plaintiff, or by any meer ſtranger, they are to be prohibited, becauſe they deal in that which appertaineth not to their juriſdiction, where if they would be careful not to hold plea of that which appertaineth not to them, this needed not: and if they will proceed in the Kings Courts againſt ſuch as purſue in the Eccleſiaſtical Courts for matter Temporal, that is to be inflicted upon them, which the quality of their offence requireth; and how many ſentences howſoever are given, yet prohibitions thereupon are not of favour, but of juſtice to be granted. Anſwer.

No Prohibition to be granted, but upon due conſideration of the libel. 11.

It is (we are perſwaded) a great abuſe, and one of the chief grounds of the moſt of the former abuſes, and many other, that prohibitions are granted without ſight of the libel in the Eccleſiaſtical Court; yea, ſometimes before the libel be there exhibited, whereas by the Laws and Statutes of this Realm (as we think) the libel (being a brief declaration of the matter in debate between the Plaintiff and Defendant) is appointed as the onely rule and direction for the due granting of a prohibition, the reaſon whereof is evident, viz. upon diligent conſideration of the libel it will eaſily appear, whether the cauſe belong to the Temporal or Eccleſiaſtical cognizance, as on the other ſide without ſight of the libel, the prohibition muſt needs range and rove with ſtrange and forein ſuggeſtions at the will and pleaſure of the deviſor, nothing pertinent to Objection.

the

the matter in demand: whereupon it cometh to paſſe, that when the Judge Eccleſiaſtical is handling a matter of Simony, a prohibition is grounded upon a ſuggeſtion, that the Court trieth placita de advocationibus Eccleſiarum, & de jure patronatus. And when the libel containeth nothing but the demand of tithe Wool, and Lamb, the prohibition ſurmiſeth a cuſtome of paying of tithe Pigeons. So that if it may be made a matter of conſcience to grant prohibitions only, where they doe rightly lie, or to preſerve the juriſdiction Eccleſiaſtical united to his Majeſties Crown, it cannot (we hope) but ſeem neceſſary to your Lordſhips, that due conſideration be firſt had of the libel in the Eccleſiaſtical Court, before any prohibition be granted.

Anſwer. Who hath an advowſion granted to him for money, being ſued for Simony, ſhall have a prohibition; and it is manifeſt, that though in the libel there appear no matter to grant a prohibition, yet upon a collateral ſurmiſe the prohibition is to be granted: As where one is ſued in a Spiritual Court for tithes of ſilva cædua, the party may ſuggeſt, that they were groſſe or great trees, and have a prohibition, yet no ſuch matter appeareth in the libel. So if one be ſued there for violent hands laid on a Miniſter by an Officer, as a Conſtable, he being ſued there may ſuggeſt, that the Plaintiff made an affray upon another, and he to preſerve the peace laid hands on him, and ſo have a prohibition. And ſo in very many other like caſes, and yet upon the libel no matter appeareth why a prohibition ſhould be granted: And they will never ſhew, that a cuſtome to pay Pigeons was allowed to diſcharge the paiment of Wool, Lamb, or ſuch like.

12. No Prohibition to be granted under pretence, that one witneſs cannot be received in the Eccleſiaſtical Court, to ground a judgement upon.

Objection. There is a new deviſed ſuggeſtion in the Temporal Courts commonly received and allowed, whereby they may at their will and pleaſure draw any cauſe whatſoever from the Eccleſiaſtical Court: For example, many prohibitions have lately come forth upon this ſuggeſtion, that the Laws Eccleſiaſtical doe require two witneſſes, where the Common Law accepteth of one; and therefore it is contra legem terræ, for the Eccleſiaſtical Judge to inſiſt upon two witneſſes to prove his cauſe: upon which ſuggeſtion, although many conſultations have been granted (the ſame being no way as yet able to warrant and maintain a prohibition) yet becauſe we are not ſure, but that either by reaſon of the uſe of it, or of ſome future conſtruction, it may have given to it more ſtrength then is convenient, the ſame tending to the utter overthrow of all Eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction, we moſt humbly deſire, that by your Lordſhips good means, the ſame may be ordered to be no more uſed.

Anſwer. If the queſtion be upon paiment, or ſetting out of tithes, or upon the proof of a legacy, or marriage, or ſuch like incidence, we are to leave it to the trial of their law, though the party have but one witneſſe; but where the matter is not determinable in the Eccleſiaſtical Court, there lieth a prohibition either upon, or without ſuch a ſurmiſe.

13. No good ſuggeſtion for a Prohibition, that the cauſe is neither teſtamentary, nor matrimonial.

Objection. As the former device laſt mentioned endeavoureth to ſtrike away at one blow the whole Eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction; ſo there is another as uſual, or rather more frequent then the former, which is content to ſpare us two kind of cauſes to deal in, viz. Teſtamentary, and Matrimonial: and this device inſulteth mightily in many prohibitions, commanding the Eccleſiaſtical Judge, that be the cauſe never ſo apparently of Eccleſiaſtical cognizance, yet he ſhall ſurceaſe; for

for that is neither a cauſe Teſtamentary, nor Matrimonial: which ſuggeſtion, as it grew at the firſt upon miſtaking, and omitting the words, de bonis & catallis, &c. as may appear by divers ancient prohibitions in the Regiſter; ſo it will not be denied, but that, beſides thoſe two, divers and ſundry other cauſes are notoriouſly known to be of Eccleſiaſtical cognizance, and that conſultations are as uſually awarded (if ſuit in that behalf be proſecuted) notwithſtanding the ſaid ſuggeſtion, as their prohibitions are eaſily granted, which, as an injury, marching with the reſt to wound poor men, protract ſuits, and prejudice the Courts Eccleſiaſtical, we deſire that the Judges will be pleaſed to redreſſe.

If they obſerve well the anſwer to the former objections, they may be thereby ſatisfied, that we prohibit not ſo generally as they pretend, nor doe in any wiſe deal further then we ought to doe, to the prejudice of that which appertaineth to that juriſdiction; but when they will deal with matters of Temporal contracts, coloured with pretended Eccleſiaſtical matter, we ought to prohibit them with that form of prohibitions, mentioning, that it concerneth not matter of Marriage, nor Teſtamentary: And they ſhall not find that we have granted any, but by form warranted, both by the Regiſter, and by Law: And when ſuggeſtions, carrying matter ſufficient, appear to us judicially to be untrue and inſufficient, we are as ready to grant conſultations as prohibitions: and we may not alter the form of our prohibitions upon the conceits of Eccleſiaſtical Judges, and prohibitions granted in the form ſet down in the Article, are of that form which by Law they ought to be, and cannot be altered but by Parliament. Anſwer.

No Prohibition upon ſurmiſe onely to be granted, either out of the Kings Bench, or Common Pleas, but out of the Chancery onely. 14.

Amongſt the cauſes whereby the Eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction is oppreſſed with multitude of prohibitions upon ſurmiſes onely, this hath a chief place; in that through incroachment (as we ſuppoſe) there are ſo many ſeveral Courts, and Judges in them, that take upon them to grant the ſame, as in the Kings Bench five, and in the Common Pleas as many, the one Court oftentimes croſſing the proceedings of the other, whereas we are perſwaded, that all ſuch kinds of prohibitions, being original Writs, ought onely to iſſue out of the Chancery, and neither out of the Kings Bench, nor Common Pleas. And that this hath been the ancient practice in that behalf, appeareth by ſome Statutes of the Realm, and ſundry judgements at the Common Law; the renewing of which practice carrieth with it an apparent ſhew of great benefit and conveniency, both to the Church, and to the Subject: for if prohibitions were to iſſue onely out of one Court, and from one man of ſuch integrity, judgement, ſincerity, and wiſdome, as we are to imagine the Lord Chancellor of England to be endued with, it is not likely, that he would ever be induced to prejudice and peſter the Eccleſiaſtical Courts with ſo many needleſſe prohibitions; or after a conſultation, to ſend out in one cauſe, and upon one and the ſame libel not altered, prohibition upon prohibition, his own act remaining upon record before him to the contrary. The further conſideration whereof, when, upon the Judges anſwer thereunto, it ſhall be more throughly debated, we muſt referre to your Lordſhips honourable direction and wiſdome. Objection.

A ſtrange preſumption in the Eccleſiaſtical Judges, to require that the Kings Courts ſhould not doe that which by Law they ought to doe, and always have done, and which by oath they are bound to doe! And if this ſhall be holden inconvenient, and they can in diſcharge of us obtain ſome Act of Parliament to take it from all other Courts then the Chancery, they ſhall doe unto us a great eaſe: but the Law of the Realm cannot be changed, but by Parliament; and what relief or eaſe ſuch an Act may worke to the Subject, wiſe men will ſoon find out Anſwer.

and diſcern: but by theſe Articles thus diſperſed abroad, there is a general unbeſeeming aſperſion of that upon the Judges, which ought to have been forborn.

15. No Prohibition to be awarded under a falſe pretence, that the Eccleſiaſtical Judges would hold no plea for cuſtomes for tithes.

Objection. Amongſt many devices, whereby the cognizance of cauſes of tithes is drawn from Eccleſiaſtical Judges, this is one of the chiefeſt, viz. concerning the trial of cuſtomes in payment of tithes, that it muſt be made in a Temporal Court; for upon a quirk and falſe ſuggeſtion in Edward the fourth his time, made by ſome Sergeants, a conceit hath riſen (which hath lately taken greater ſtrength then before) that Eccleſiaſtical Judges will allow no plea of cuſtome or preſcription, either in non decimando, or in modo decimandi; and thereupon, when contentious perſons are ſued in the Eccleſiaſtical Court for tithes, and do perceive, that upon good proof judgement will be given againſt them, even in their own pleas, ſometimes for cuſtomes, doe preſently (knowing their own ſtrength with Jurors in the Country) flie unto Weſtminſter-Hall, and there ſuggeſting that they pleaded cuſtome for themſelves in the Eccleſiaſtical Courts, but could not be heard, doe procure thence very readily a prohibition; and albeit the ſaid ſuggeſtion be notoriouſly falſe, yet the party prohibited may not be permitted to traverſe the ſame in the Temporal Court (directly contrary to a Statute made in that behalf:) neither may the Judge prohibited proceed without danger of an attachment, though himſelf do certainly know, either that no ſuch cuſtome was ever alledged before him, or being alledged, that he did receive the ſame, and all manner of proofs offered thereupon: which courſe ſeemeth the more ſtrange unto us, becauſe the ground thereof laid in Edward the fourth his time, as aforeſaid, was altogether untrue, and cannot with any ſound reaſon be maintained: Divers Statutes and Judgements at the Common Law do allow the Eccleſiaſtical Courts to hold plea of ſuch cuſtomes; all our Books and general learning do therewith concurre, and the Eccleſiaſtical Courts, both then and ever ſince, even until this day, have, and ſtill do admit the ſame, as both by our ancient and recent Records it doth and may to any moſt manifeſtly appear. And beſides, there are ſome conſultations to be ſhewed in this very point, wherein the ſaid ſurmiſe and ſuggeſtion, that the Eccleſiaſtical Judges will hear no plea of cuſtomes, is affirmed to be inſufficient in Law to maintain any ſuch prohibition: and therefore we hope, that if we ſhall be able, notwithſtanding any thing the Judges ſhall anſwer thereunto, to juſtifie the premiſſes, your Lordſhips will be a means, that the abuſes herein complained of, having ſo falſe a ground, may be amended.

Anſwer. The Temporal Courts have always granted prohibitions as well in caſes de modo decimandi, as in caſes upon real compoſitions, either in diſcharge of tithes, or the manner of tithing; for that modus decimandi had his original ground upon ſome compoſition in that kind made, and all preſcriptions and compoſitions in theſe caſes are to be tried at the Common Law, and the Eccleſiaſtical Courts ought to be prohibited, if in theſe caſes they had plea of tithes in kind: but if they will ſue in the Eccleſiaſtical Court de modo decimandi, or according to compoſition, then we prohibit them not: and the cauſe why the Eccleſiaſtical Judges find fault herewith, is, becauſe many Miniſters have grown of late more troubleſome to their Pariſhioners, then in times paſt; and thereby work unto theſe Courts more commodity, whereas in former ages they were well contented to accept that which was uſed to be paid, & not to contend againſt any preſcription or compoſition; but now they grow ſo troubleſome to their neighbours, as, were it not for the prohibition (as may appear by the preſidents before remembred) they would ſoon overthrow all preſcriptions and compoſitions that are for tithes, which doth and would breed ſuch a general gar-

boil

boil amongſt the people, as were to be pitied, and not to be permitted. And where they ſay, there be many Statutes that take away theſe proceedings from the Temporal Courts, they are much deceived; and if they look well unto it, they ſhall find even the ſame Statutes (they pretend) to give way unto it. And it is ſtrange they will affirm ſo great an untruth, as to ſay, they are not permitted to traverſe the ſuggeſtion in the Temporal Court; for both the Law and daily practice doth allow it.

The cuſtomes for tithes are onely to be tried in the Eccleſiaſtical Courts, and ought not to be drawn thence by Prohibitions. 16.

Although ſome indiſcreet Eccleſiaſtical Judges, either in the time of King Edward the fourth, or Edward the ſixth, might, againſt Law, have refuſed in ſome one cauſe to admit a plea of cuſtome of tithes, to the prejudice of ſome perſon whom he favoured, and might thereby peradventure have given occaſion of ſome one prohibition (but whether they did ſo or no, the ſuggeſtion of a Lawyer for his fee is no good proof) yet foraſmuch as by three Statutes made ſince that time, wherein it is ordained, viz. both that tithes ſhould be truly paid, according to the cuſtome, and the trial of ſuch paiments, according to cuſtome upon any default or oppoſition, ſhould be tried in the Kings Eccleſiaſtical Courts, and by the Kings Eccleſiaſtical Laws, and not otherwiſe, or before any other Judges then Eccleſiaſtical, We moſt humbly deſire your Lordſhips, that if according to the ſaid Laws, we be moſt ready to hear any plea of cuſtomes, your Lordſhips would be pleaſed, that the Judges may not be permitted hereafter to grant any prohibitions upon ſuch falſe ſurmiſes; or if they ſhall anſwer, that we miſtake the ſaid Statutes, that then the ſaid three Statutes may be throughly debated before your Lordſhips, leſt under pretence of a right, which they challenge, to expound theſe kind of Statutes, the truth may be over-born, and poor Miniſters ſtill left unto Country trials, there to juſtifie the right of their tithes before unconſcionable Jurors in theſe caſes. Objection.

The anſwer to the former Article may ſerve for this; and where the objection ſeemeth to impeach the trial at the Common Law by Jurors, we hold, and ſhall be able to approve it to be a farre better courſe for matter of fact upon the teſtimony of witneſſes ſworn viva voce, then upon the conſcience of any one particular man, being guided by paper-proofs; and we never heard it excepted unto herstofore, that any Statute ſhould be expounded by any other then the Judges of the Land; neither was there ever any ſo much over-ſeen, as to oppoſe himſelf againſt the practice of all ages to make that queſtion, or to lay any ſuch unjuſt imputation upon the Judges of the Realm. Anſwer.

No Prohibition to be granted, becauſe the treble value of tithes is ſued for in the Eccleſiaſtical Court. 17.

Whereas it appeareth plainly by the tenour of the Statute of Edw. 6. cap. 13. that Judges Eccleſiaſtical, and none other, are to hear and determine all ſuits of tithes, and other duties for the ſame, which are given by the ſaid Act; and that nothing elſe is added to former Laws by that Statute, but onely certain penalties; for example, one of treble value: Foraſmuch as the ſaid penalty, being only deviſed as a means to work the better payment of tithes, and for that there are no words uſed in the ſaid Statute to give juriſdiction to any Temporal Court, We hold it moſt apparent, that the ſaid penalty of treble value, being a duty given in the ſaid Statute for non-payment of tithes, cannot be demanded in the Temporal Court, but onely before the Eccleſiaſtical Judges, according to the expreſſe words of the ſaid Statute: And the rather, we are ſo perſwaded, becauſe it is moſt agreeable to all Laws and reaſon, that where the principal cauſe is to be decided, there all things incident and acceſſary are to be determined. Beſides, it was the practice of all Eccleſiaſtical Objection.

Courts in this Realm, immediately after the making of the ſaid Statute, and hath continued ſo ever ſince to award treble damages (when there hath been cauſe) without any oppoſition, until about ten years paſt, when, or about which time, notwithſtanding the premiſſes, the Temporal Judges began to hold plea of treble value, and doe now accompt it ſo proper and peculiar to their juriſdictions, as by colour thereof they admit ſuits originally for the ſaid penalty, and doe make thereby (very abſurdly) the penalty of treble value to be principal, which is indeed but the acceſſary; and the cognizance of tithes to be but the acceſſary, which in all due conſtruction is moſt evident to be the principal, thereby wholly perverting the true meaning and drift of that Statute, whereupon if in the Spiritual Court the treble value be now demanded by the libel as a duty, according to that Statute, or that ſentence be awarded directly and ſincerely upon the ſaid libel, preſently, as contentious perſons are diſpoſed, a prohibition is granted, and ſome ſharp words are further uſed, as if the Eccleſiaſtical Judges were in ſome further danger for holding of theſe kind of pleas: and therefore we moſt humbly deſire, that if the Judges ſhall inſiſt in their anſwers upon ſuch their ſtraining of the ſaid Statute, your Lordſhips will be pleaſed to hear the ſame further debated by us with them.

Anſwer. If they obſerve well the Statute, they ſhall find that the Eccleſiaſtical Court is by that Statute to hold plea of no more, then that which is ſpecially thereby limited for them to hold plea of; & the Temporal Court not reſtrained thereby, to hold plea of that which is not limited unto the Eccleſiaſtical Court by that Act, & of that they had juriſdiction of before: and the forfeiture of double value is expreſſly limited to be recovered before the Eccleſiaſtical Judges; but where a forfeiture is given by an Act generally not limiting where to be recovered, it is to be recovered in the Kings Temporal Courts, and the cauſe why it is ſo divided, ſeemeth to be for that, where by that Act, Temporal men were to ſue for their tithes in the Eccleſiaſtical Court, where it was then preſumed they were to have no great favour: Therefore the party grieved might (if he would) purſue for the forfeiture of the treble value in the Temporal Court, where he was to recover no tithes; but if he would ſue where he might alſo recover the tithes, then he would purſue for the double value: for that is ſpecially appointed to be recovered in the Eccleſiaſtical Court, but not the treble value. And although they alledge, that they ſometimes uſed to maintain ſuit for the treble value, yet as ſoon as that was complained of to the Kings Courts, they gave remedy unto it as appertained.

18. No Prohibition to be awarded, where the perſon is ſtopped from carrying away of his tithes by him that ſetteth them forth.

Objection. As the ſaid Statute of Edward the firſt laſt mentioned aſſigneth a penalty of treble value, if a man upon pretence of cuſtome, which cannot be juſtified, ſhall take away his corn before he hath ſet out his tithes; ſo alſo in the ſaid ſtatute it is provided, that if any man having ſet out his tithes, ſhal not afterwards ſuffer the Parſon to carry them away, &c. he ſhall pay the double value thereof ſo carried away, the ſame to be recovered in the Eccleſiaſtical Court. Notwithſtanding the clearneſſe of the Statute in this point, notwithſtanding means are found to draw this cauſe alſo from the Eccleſiaſtical Court; for ſuch as of hatred towards their Miniſters are diſpoſed to vex them with ſuits at the Common Law (where they find more favour to maintain their wrangling, then they can hope for in the Eccleſiaſtical Court) will not fail to ſet out their tithes before witneſſes, but not with any meaning or intent that the Parſon ſhall ever carry them away; for preſently thereupon they will cauſe their own ſervants to load them away to their own barns, and leave the Parſon as he can to ſeek his remedy; which if he doe attempt in the Eccleſiaſtical Court, out cometh a prohibition, ſuggeſting, that upon ſeverance and ſetting forth of the tenth part from the nine, the ſame tenths

tenths were presently by Law in the Parsons possession, and being thereupon become a lay chattel, must be recovered by an action of trespasse at the Common Law, whereas the whole pretence is grounded upon a meer perverting of the Statute, which doth both ordain, that all tithes shall be set forth truly and justly without fraud and guile; and that also the Parson shall not be stopped or hindred from carrying them away, neither of which conditions are observed, when the Farmer doth set them forth, meaning to carry them away himself (for that is the fraudulent setting of them out;) and also, when accordingly he taketh them away to his own use; for thereby he stoppeth the Parson to carry them away: and consequently, the penalty of this offence is to be recovered in the said Ecclesiastical Courts, according to the words of the said Statute, and not in any Court Temporal: wherefore we most humbly desire your Lordships, that either the Judges may make it apparent to your Lordships, that we mislike this Statute in this point, or that our Ecclesiastical Courts may ever hereafter be freed from such kinds of prohibitions.

For the matter of this Article it is answered before, and where the truth of the case is, that he that ought to pay predial tithes, doth not divide out his tithes, or doth in any wise interrupt the Parson, or his deputy, to see the dividing or setting of them out; that appearing unto us judicially, we maintain no prohibition upon any suit there for the double value, but if after the tithes severed, the Parson will sell the tithes to the party that divided them, upon the surmise thereof, we doe, and ought to grant a prohibition; but if that surmise do prove untrue, we do as readily grant a consultation, and the party seeking the same, is, according to the Statute, to have his double costs and damages. Answer.

No Prohibition to be granted upon any incident plea in an Ecclesiastical cause. 19.

We conceive it to be great injury to his Majesties Ecclesiastical jurisdiction, that prohibitions are awarded to his Ecclesiastical Courts upon every by, and every incident plea or matter alledged there in barre, or by way of exception, the principal cause being undoubtedly of Ecclesiastical cognizance: For example, in suit for tithes in kind, if the limits of the Parish, agreements, compositions, and arbitraments, as also whether the Minister that sueth as Parson, be indeed Parson or Vicar, do come in debate by way of barre, although the same particulars were of Temporal cognizance (as some of them we may boldly say, are not) yet they were in this case examinable in the Ecclesiastical Court, because they are matters incident, which come not in that case finally to be sentenced and determined, but are used as a mean and furtherance for the decision of the main matter in question. And so the case standeth in other such incident pleas by way of barre; for otherwise either party in every cause might at his pleasure, by pleading some matter Temporal by way of exception, make any cause Ecclesiastical whatsoever subject to a prohibition, which is contrary to the reason of the Common Law, and sundry judgements thereupon given, as we hope the Judges themselves will acknowledge, and thereupon yeeld to have such prohibitions hereafter restrained. Objection.

Matters incident that fall out to be meer Temporal, are to be dealt withall in the Temporal, and not in the Ecclesiastical Court, as is before particularly set down in the eleventh Article. Answer.

That no Temporal Judges, under colour of authority to interpret Statutes, ought, in favour of their Prohibitions, to make causes Ecclesiastical to be of Temporal cognizance. 20.

Although of late daies it hath been strongly held by some, that the interpretation of all Statutes whatsoever do belong to the Judges Temporal, yet we suppose, by certain evil effects, that this opinion is to be bounded within certain Objection.

the matter in demand: whereupon it cometh to paſſe, that when the Iudge Eccleſiaſtical is handling a matter of Simony, a prohibition is grounded upon a ſuggeſtion, that the Court trieth placita de advocationibus Eccleſiarum, & de jure patronatus. And when the libel containeth nothing but the demand of tithe Wool, and Lamb, the prohibition ſurmiſeth a cuſtome of paying of tithe Pigeons. So that if it may be made a matter of conſcience to grant prohibitions only, where they doe rightly lie, or to preſerve the juriſdiction Eccleſiaſtical united to his Majeſties Crown, it cannot (we hope) but ſeem neceſſary to your Lordſhips, that due conſideration be firſt had of the libel in the Eccleſiaſtical Court, before any prohibition be granted.

Anſwer. Who hath an advowſion granted to him for money, being ſued for Simony, ſhall have a prohibition; and it is manifeſt, that though in the libel there appear no matter to grant a prohibition, yet upon a collateral ſurmiſe the prohibition is to be granted: As where one is ſued in a Spiritual Court for tithes of ſilva cædua, the party may ſuggeſt, that they were groſſe or great trees, and have a prohibition, yet no ſuch matter appeareth in the libel. So if one be ſued there for violent hands laid on a Miniſter by an Officer, as a Conſtable, he being ſued there may ſuggeſt, that the Plaintiff made an affray upon another, and he to preſerve the peace laid hands on him, and ſo have a prohibition. And ſo in very many other like caſes, and yet upon the libel no matter appeareth why a prohibition ſhould be granted: And they will never ſhew, that a cuſtome to pay Pigeons was allowed to diſcharge the paiment of Wool, Lamb, or ſuch like.

12. No Prohibition to be granted under pretence, that one witneſs cannot be received in the Eccleſiaſtical Court, to ground a judgement upon.

Objection. There is a new deviſed ſuggeſtion in the Temporal Courts commonly received and allowed, whereby they may at their will and pleaſure draw any cauſe whatſoever from the Eccleſiaſtical Court: For example, many prohibitions have lately come forth upon this ſuggeſtion, that the Laws Eccleſiaſtical doe require two witneſſes, where the Common Law accepteth of one; and therefore it is contra legem terræ, for the Eccleſiaſtical Judge to inſiſt upon two witneſſes to prove his cauſe: upon which ſuggeſtion, although many conſultations have been granted (the ſame being no way as yet able to warrant and maintain a prohibition) yet becauſe we are not ſure, but that either by reaſon of the uſe of it, or of ſome future conſtruction, it may have given to it more ſtrength then is convenient, the ſame tending to the utter overthrow of all Eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction, we moſt humbly deſire, that by your Lordſhips good means, the ſame may be ordered to be no more uſed.

Anſwer. If the queſtion be upon paiment, or ſetting out of tithes, or upon the proof of a legacy, or marriage, or ſuch like incidence, we are to leave it to the trial of their law, though the party have but one witneſſe; but where the matter is not determinable in the Eccleſiaſtical Court, there lieth a prohibition either upon, or without ſuch a ſurmiſe.

13. No good ſuggeſtion for a Prohibition, that the cauſe is neither teſtamentary, nor matrimonial.

Objection. As the former device laſt mentioned endeavoureth to ſtrike away at one blow the whole Eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction; ſo there is another as uſual, or rather more frequent then the former, which is content to ſpare us two kind of cauſes to deal in, viz. Teſtamentary, and Matrimonial: and this device inſulteth mightily in many prohibitions, commanding the Eccleſiaſtical Judge, that be the cauſe never ſo apparently of Eccleſiaſtical cognizance, yet he ſhall ſurceaſe;

for

nor that is neither a cause Testamentary, nor Matrimonial: which suggestion, as it grew at the first upon mistaking, and omitting the words, de bonis & catallis, &c. as may appear by divers ancient prohibitions in the Register; so it will not be denied, but that, besides those two, divers and sundry other causes are notoriously known to be of Ecclesiastical cognizance, and that consultations are as usually awarded (if suit in that behalf be prosecuted) notwithstanding the said suggestion, as their prohibitions are easily granted, which, as an injury, marching with the rest to wound poor men, protract suits, and prejudice the Courts Ecclesiastical, we desire that the Judges will be pleased to redresse.

If they observe well the answer to the former objections, they may be thereby satisfied, that we prohibit not so generally as they pretend, nor doe in any wise deal further then we ought to doe, to the prejudice of that which appertaineth to that jurisdiction; but when they will deal with matters of Temporal contracts, coloured with pretended Ecclesiastical matter, we ought to prohibit them with that form of prohibitions, mentioning, that it concerneth not matter of Marriage, nor Testamentary: And they shall not find that we have granted any, but by form warranted, both by the Register, and by Law: And when suggestions, carrying matter sufficient, appear to us judicially to be untrue and insufficient, we are as ready to grant consultations as prohibitions: and we may not alter the form of our prohibitions upon the conceits of Ecclesiastical Judges, and prohibitions granted in the form set down in the Article, are of that form which by Law they ought to be, and cannot be altered but by Parliament. Answer.

No Prohibition upon surmise onely to be granted, either out of the Kings Bench, or Common Pleas, but out of the Chancery onely. 14.

Amongst the causes whereby the Ecclesiastical jurisdiction is oppressed with multitude of prohibitions upon surmises onely, this hath a chief place; in that through incroachment (as we suppose) there are so many several Courts, and Judges in them, that take upon them to grant the same, as in the Kings Bench five, and in the Common Pleas as many, the one Court oftentimes crossing the proceedings of the other, whereas we are perswaded, that all such kinds of prohibitions, being original Writs, ought onely to issue out of the Chancery, and neither out of the Kings Bench, nor Common Pleas. And that this hath been the ancient practice in that behalf, appeareth by some Statutes of the Realm, and sundry judgements at the Common Law; the renewing of which practice carrieth with it an apparent shew of great benefit and conveniency, both to the Church, and to the Subject: for if prohibitions were to issue onely out of one Court, and from one man of such integrity, judgement, sincerity, and wisdome, as we are to imagine the Lord Chancellor of England to be endued with, it is not likely, that he would ever be induced to prejudice and pester the Ecclesiastical Courts with so many needlesse prohibitions; or after a consultation, to send out in one cause, and upon one and the same libel not altered, prohibition upon prohibition, his own act remaining upon record before him to the contrary. The further consideration whereof, when, upon the Judges answer thereunto, it shall be more throughly debated, we must referre to your Lordships honourable direction and wisdome. Objection.

A strange presumption in the Ecclesiastical Judges, to require that the Kings Courts should not doe that which by Law they ought to doe, and always have done, and which by oath they are bound to doe! And if this shall be holden inconvenient, and they can in discharge of us obtain some Act of Parliament to take it from all other Courts then the Chancery, they shall doe unto us a great ease: but the Law of the Realm cannot be changed, but by Parliament; and what relief or ease such an Act may work to the Subject, wise men will soon find out Answer.

and diſcern: but by theſe Articles thus diſperſed abroad, there is a general unbeſeeming aſperſion of that upon the Judges, which ought to have been forborn.

15. No Prohibition to be awarded under a falſe pretence, that the Eccleſiaſtical Judges would hold no plea for cuſtomes for tithes.

Objection. Amongſt many devices, whereby the cognizance of cauſes of tithes is drawn from Eccleſiaſtical Judges, this is one of the chiefeſt, viz. concerning the trial of cuſtomes in payment of tithes, that it muſt be made in a Temporal Court; for upon a quirk and falſe ſuggeſtion in Edward the fourth his time, made by ſome Sergeants, a conceit hath riſen (which hath lately taken greater ſtrength then before) that Eccleſiaſtical Judges will allow no plea of cuſtome or preſcription, either in non decimando, or in modo decimandi; and thereupon, when contentious perſons are ſued in the Eccleſiaſtical Court for tithes, and do perceive, that upon good proof judgement will be given againſt them, even in their own pleas, ſometimes for cuſtomes, doe preſently (knowing their own ſtrength with Jurors in the Country) flie unto Weſtminſter-Hall, and there ſuggeſting that they pleaded cuſtome for themſelves in the Eccleſiaſtical Courts, but could not be heard, doe procure thence very readily a prohibition; and albeit the ſaid ſuggeſtion be notoriouſly falſe, yet the party prohibited may not be permitted to traverſe the ſame in the Temporal Court (directly contrary to a Statute made in that behalf:) neither may the Judge prohibited proceed without danger of an attachment, though himſelf do certainly know, either that no ſuch cuſtome was ever alledged before him, or being alledged, that he did receive the ſame, and all manner of proofs offered thereupon: which courſe ſeemeth the more ſtrange unto us, becauſe the ground thereof laid in Edward the fourth his time, as aforeſaid, was altogether untrue, and cannot with any ſound reaſon be maintained: Divers Statutes and Judgements at the Common Law do allow the Eccleſiaſtical Courts to hold plea of ſuch cuſtomes; all our Books and general learning do therewith concurre, and the Eccleſiaſtical Courts, both then and ever ſince, even until this day, have, and ſtill do admit the ſame, as both by our ancient and recent Records it doth and may to any moſt manifeſtly appear. And beſides, there are ſome conſultations to be ſhewed in this very point, wherein the ſaid ſurmiſe and ſuggeſtion, that the Eccleſiaſtical Judges will hear no plea of cuſtomes, is affirmed to be inſufficient in Law to maintain any ſuch prohibition: and therefore we hope, that if we ſhall be able, notwithſtanding any thing the Judges ſhall anſwer thereunto, to juſtifie the premiſſes, your Lordſhips will be a means, that the abuſes herein complained of, having ſo falſe a ground, may be amended.

Anſwer. The Temporal Courts have always granted prohibitions as well in caſes de modo decimandi, as in caſes upon real compoſitions, either in diſcharge of tithes, or the manner of tithing; for that modus decimandi had his original ground upon ſome compoſition in that kind made, and all preſcriptions and compoſitions in theſe caſes are to be tried at the Common Law, and the Eccleſiaſtical Courts ought to be prohibited, if in theſe caſes they had plea of tithes in kind: but if they will ſue in the Eccleſiaſtical Court de modo decimandi, or according to compoſition, then we prohibit them not: and the cauſe why the Eccleſiaſtical Judges find fault herewith, is, becauſe many Miniſters have grown of late more troubleſome to their Parithioners, then in times paſt; and thereby work unto theſe Courts more commodity, whereas in former ages they were well contented to accept that which was uſed to be paid, & not to contend againſt any preſcription or compoſition; but now they grow ſo troubleſome to their neighbours, as, were it not for the prohibition (as may appear by the preſidents before remembred) they would ſoon overthrow all preſcriptions and compoſitions that are for tithes, which doth and would breed ſuch a general gar-

boil

doil amongſt the people, as were to be pitied, and not to be permitted. And where they ſay, there be many Statutes that take away theſe proceedings from the Temporal Courts, they are much deceived; and if they look well unto it, they ſhall find even the ſame Statutes (they pretend) to give way unto it. And it is ſtrange they will affirm ſo great an untruth, as to ſay, they are not permitted to traverſe the ſuggeſtion in the Temporal Court; for both the Law and daily practice doth allow it.

The cuſtomes for tithes are onely to be tried in the Eccleſiaſtical Courts, and ought not to be drawn thence by Prohibitions. 16.

Although ſome indiſcreet Eccleſiaſtical Judges, either in the time of King Edward the fourth, or Edward the ſixth, might, againſt Law, have refuſed in ſome one cauſe to admit a plea of cuſtome of tithes, to the prejudice of ſome perſon whom he favoured, and might thereby peradventure have given occaſion of ſome one prohibition (but whether they did ſo or no, the ſuggeſtion of a Lawyer for his fee is no good proof) yet foraſmuch as by theſe Statutes made ſince that time, wherein it is ordained, viz. both that tithes ſhould be truly paid, according to the cuſtome, and the trial of ſuch paiments, according to cuſtome upon any default or oppoſition, ſhould be tried in the Kings Eccleſiaſtical Courts, and by the Kings Eccleſiaſtical Laws, and not otherwiſe, or before any other Judges then Eccleſiaſtical, We moſt humbly deſire your Lordſhips, that if according to the ſaid Laws, we be moſt ready to hear any plea of cuſtomes, your Lordſhips would be pleaſed, that the Judges may not be permitted hereafter to grant any prohibitions upon ſuch falſe ſurmiſes; or if they ſhall anſwer, that we miſtake the ſaid Statutes, that then the ſaid theſe Statutes may be throughly debated before your Lordſhips, leſt under pretence of a right, which they challenge, to expound theſe kind of Statutes, the truth may be over-born, and poor Miniſters ſtill left unto Country trials, there to juſtifie the right of their tithes before unconſcionable Jurors in theſe caſes. Objection.

The anſwer to the former Article may ſerve for this; and where the objection ſeemeth to impeach the trial at the Common Law by Jurors, we hold, and ſhall be able to approve it to be a farre better courſe for matter of fact upon the teſtimony of witneſſes ſworn viva voce, then upon the conſcience of any one particular man, being guided by paper-proofs; and we never heard it excepted unto heretofore, that any Statute ſhould be expounded by any other then the Judges of the Land; neither was there ever any ſo much over-ſeen, as to oppoſe himſelf againſt the practice of all ages to make that queſtion, or to lay any ſuch unjuſt imputation upon the Judges of the Realm. Anſwer.

No Prohibition to be granted, becauſe the treble value of tithes is ſued for in the Eccleſiaſtical Court. 17.

Whereas it appeareth plainly by the tenour of the Statute of Edw. 6. cap. 13. that Judges Eccleſiaſtical, and none other, are to hear and determine all ſuits of tithes, and other duties for the ſame, which are given by the ſaid Act; and that nothing elſe is added to former Laws by that Statute, but onely certain penalties; for example, one of treble value: Foraſmuch as the ſaid penalty, being only deviſed as a means to work the better payment of tithes, and for that there are no words uſed in the ſaid Statute to give juriſdiction to any Temporal Court, We hold it moſt apparent, that the ſaid penalty of treble value, being a duty given in the ſaid Statute for non-payment of tithes, cannot be demanded in the Temporal Court, but onely before the Eccleſiaſtical Judges, according to the expreſſe words of the ſaid Statute: And the rather, we are ſo perſwaded, becauſe it is moſt agreeable to all Laws and reaſon, that where the principal cauſe is to be decided, there all things incident and acceſſary are to be determined. Beſides, it was the practice of all Eccleſiaſtical Objection.

Courts in this Realm, immediately after the making of the ſaid Statute, and hath continued ſo ever ſince to award treble damages (when there hath been cauſe) without any oppoſition, until about ten years paſt, when, or about which time, notwithſtanding the premiſſes, the Temporal Judges began to hold plea of treble value, and doe now attempt it ſo proper and peculiar to their juriſdictions, as by colour thereof they admit ſuits originally for the ſaid penalty, and doe make thereby (very abſurdly) the penalty of treble value to be principal, which is indeed but the acceſſary; and the cognizance of tithes to be but the acceſſary, which in all due conſtruction is moſt evident to be the principal, thereby wholly perverting the true meaning and drift of that Statute, whereupon if in the Spiritual Court the treble value be now demanded by the libel as a duty, according to that Statute, or that ſentence be awarded directly and ſincerely upon the ſaid libel, preſently, as contentious perſons are diſpoſed, a prohibition is granted, and ſome ſharp words are further uſed, as if the Eccleſiaſtical Judges were in ſome further danger for holding of theſe kind of pleas: and therefore we moſt humbly deſire, that if the Judges ſhall inſiſt in their anſwers upon ſuch their ſtraining of the ſaid Statute, your Lordſhips will be pleaſed to hear the ſame further debated by us with them.

Anſwer. If they obſerve well the Statute, they ſhall find that the Eccleſiaſtical Court is by that Statute to hold plea of no more, then that which is ſpecially thereby limited for them to hold plea of; & the Temporal Court not reſtrained thereby, to hold plea of that which is not limited unto the Eccleſiaſtical Court by that Act, of that they had juriſdiction of before: and the forfeiture of double value is expreſſly limited to be recovered before the Eccleſiaſtical Judges; but where a forfeiture is given by an Act generally not limiting where to be recovered, it is to be recovered in the Kings Temporal Courts, and the cauſe why it is ſo divided, ſeemeth to be for that, where by that Act, Temporal men were to ſue for their tithes in the Eccleſiaſtical Court, where it was then preſumed they were to have no great favour: Therefore the party grieved might (if he would) purſue for the forfeiture of the treble value in the Temporal Court, where he was to recover no tithes; but if he would ſue where he might alſo recover the tithes, then he would purſue for the double value: for that is ſpecially appointed to be recovered in the Eccleſiaſtical Court, but not the treble value. And although they alledge, that they ſometimes uſed to maintain ſuit for the treble value, yet as ſoon as that was complained of to the Kings Courts, they gave remedy unto it as appertained.

18. No Prohibition to be awarded, where the perſon is ſtopped from carrying away of his tithes by him that ſetteth them forth.

Objection. As the ſaid Statute of Edward the ſixth laſt mentioned aſſigneth a penalty of treble value, if a man upon pretence of cuſtome, which cannot be juſtified, ſhall take away his corn before he hath ſet out his tithes; ſo alſo in the ſaid ſtatute it is provided, that if any man having ſet out his tithes, ſhal not afterwards ſuffer the Parſon to carry them away, &c. he ſhall pay the double value thereof ſo carried away, the ſame to be recovered in the Eccleſiaſtical Court. Howbeit the clearneſſe of the Statute in this point, notwithſtanding means are found to draw this cauſe alſo from the Eccleſiaſtical Court; for ſuch as of hatred towards their Miniſters are diſpoſed to vex them with ſuits at the Common Law (where they find more favour to maintain their wrangling, then they can hope for in the Eccleſiaſtical Court) will not fail to ſet out their tithes before witneſſes, but not with any meaning or intent that the Parſon ſhall ever carry them away; for preſently thereupon they will cauſe their own ſervants to load them away to their own barns, and leave the Parſon as he can to ſeek his remedy; which if he doe attempt in the Eccleſiaſtical Court, out cometh a prohibition, ſuggeſting, that upon ſeverance and ſetting forth of the tenth part from the nine, the ſame tenths

tenths were presently by Law in the Parsons possession, and being thereupon become a lay chattel, must be recovered by an action of trespasse at the Common Law, whereas the whole pretence is grounded upon a meer perverting of the Statute, which doth both ordain, that all tithes shall be set forth truly and justly without fraud and guile; and that also the Parson shall not be stopped or hindred from carrying them away, neither of which conditions are observed, when the Farmer doth set them forth, meaning to carry them away himself (for that is the fraudulent setting of them out;) and also, when accordingly he taketh them away to his own use; for thereby he stoppeth the Parson to carry them away: and consequently, the penalty of this offence is to be recovered in the said Ecclesiastical Courts, according to the words of the said Statute, and not in any Court Temporal: wherefore we most humbly desire your Lordships, that either the Judges may make it apparent to your Lordships, that we mislike this Statute in this point, or that our Ecclesiastical Courts may ever hereafter be freed from such kinds of prohibitions.

For the matter of this Article it is answered before, and where the truth of the case is, that he that ought to pay predial tithes, doth not divide out his tithes, or doth in any wise interrupt the Parson, or his deputy, to see the dividing or setting of them out; that appearing unto us judicially, we maintain no prohibition upon any suit there for the double value, but if after the tithes severed, the Parson will sell the tithes to the party that divided them, upon the surmise thereof, we doe, and ought to grant a prohibition; but if that surmise do prove untrue, we do as readily grant a consultation, and the party seeking the same, is, according to the Statute, to have his double costs and damages. Answer.

No Prohibition to be granted upon any incident plea in an Ecclesiastical cause. 19.

We conceive it to be great injury to his Majesties Ecclesiastical jurisdiction, that prohibitions are awarded to his Ecclesiastical Courts upon every by, and every incident plea or matter alledged there in barre, or by way of exception, the principal cause being undoubtedly of Ecclesiastical cognizance: For example, in suit for tithes in kind, if the limits of the Parish, agreements, compositions, and arbitraments, as also whether the Minister that sueth as Parson, be indeed Parson or Vicar, do come in debate by way of barre, although the same particulars were of Temporal cognizance (as some of them we may boldly say, are not) yet they were in this case examinable in the Ecclesiastical Court, because they are matters incident, which come not in that case finally to be sentenced and determined, but are used as a mean and furtherance for the decision of the main matter in question. And so the case standeth in other such incident pleas by way of barre; for otherwise either party in every cause might at his pleasure, by pleading some matter Temporal by way of exception, make any cause Ecclesiastical whatsoever subject to a prohibition, which is contrary to the reason of the Common Law, and sundry judgements thereupon given, as we hope the Judges themselves will acknowledge, and thereupon yeeld to have such prohibitions hereafter restrained. Objection.

Matters incident that fall out to be meer Temporal, are to be dealt withall in the Temporal, and not in the Ecclesiastical Court, as is before particularly set down in the eleventh Article. Answer.

That no Temporal Judges, under colour of authority to interpret Statutes, ought, in favour of their Prohibitions, to make causes Ecclesiastical to be of Temporal cognizance. 20.

Although of late daies it hath been strongly held by some, that the interpretation of all Statutes whatsoever do belong to the Judges Temporal, yet we suppose, by certain evil effects, that this opinion is to be bounded within certain Objection.

tain limits; for the ſtrong conceit of it hath already brought forth this fruit, that even thoſe very Statutes which do concern matters meerly Eccleſiaſtical, and were made of purpoſe with great caution, to preſerve, enlarge, and ſtrengthen the juriſdiction Eccleſiaſtical, have been by colour thereof turned to the reſtraining, weakning, and utter overthrow of the ſame, contrary to the true intent and meaning of the ſaid Statutes: As for example (beſides the ſtrange interpretation of the Statutes before mentioned, for the paiment of tithes) when parties have been ſued in the Eccleſiaſtical Courts, in caſe of an inceſtuous marriage, a prohibition hath been awarded, ſuggeſting, under pretence of a Statute in the time of King H.8. that it appertaineth to the Temporal Courts, and not to the Eccleſiaſtical, to determine what marriages are lawful, and what are inceſtuous by the Word of God. As alſo a Miniſter, being upon point of deprivation for his inſufficiency in the Eccleſiaſtical Court, a prohibition was granted, upon ſuggeſtion that all pleas of the fitneſſe, learning, and ſufficiency of Miniſters belong only to the Kings Temporal Courts, relying, as we ſuppoſe, upon the Statute of 13 Eliz. by which kind of interpretation of Statutes, if the naming, diſpoſing, or ordering of cauſes Eccleſiaſtical in a Statute ſhall make the ſame to be of Temporal cognizance, and ſo aboliſh the juriſdiction of the Eccleſiaſtical Court, without any further circumſtances, or expreſſe words to warrant the ſame, It followeth, that foraſmuch as the common Book and Articles of Religion are eſtabliſhed and confirmed by ſeveral Acts of Parliament, the Temporal Judges may challenge to themſelves an authority to end and determine of all cauſes of Faith and Religion, and to ſend out their prohibitions, if any Eccleſiaſtical Judge ſhall deal or proceed in any of them: which conceit, how abſurd it is, needeth no proof, and teacheth us, that when matters meerly Eccleſiaſtical are comprized in any Statute, it doth not therefore follow, that the interpretation of the ſaid matters doth belong to the Temporal Judges, who by their profeſſion, and as they are Judges, are not acquainted with that kind of learning: Hereunto, when we ſhall receive the anſwer of the Judges, we ſhall be ready to juſtifie every part of this Article.

Anſwer. If any ſuch have ſlipt, as is ſet down in this Article, without other circumſtances to maintain it, we make no doubt, but when that appeared to the Kings Temporal Court, it hath been preſently remitted; and yet there be caſes, that we may deal both with marriages and matters of deprivation, As where they will call the marriage in queſtion after the death of any of the parties, the marriage may not then be called in queſtion, becauſe it is to baſtard and diſinherit the iſſues, who cannot ſo well defend the marriage, as the parties both living themſelves might have done; and ſo is it, if they will deprive a Miniſter not for matter appertaining to the Eccleſiaſtical cognizance, but for that which doth meerly belong to the cognizance of the Kings Temporal Courts. And for the Judges expounding of Statutes that concern the Eccleſiaſtical government or proceedings, it belongeth unto the Temporal Judges; and we think they have been expounded as much to their advantage, as either the letter or intention of Laws would or could allow of. And when they have been expounded to their liking, then they could approve of it; but if the expoſition be not for their purpoſe, then will they ſay as now they doe, that it appertaineth not unto us to determine of them.

21. That perſons impriſoned upon the Writ of *de excommunicato capiendo* are unduly delivered, and Prohibitions unduly awarded for their greater ſecurity.

Objection. Foraſmuch as impriſonment upon the Writ of excommunicato capiendo is the chiefeſt Temporal ſtrength of Eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction, and that by the Laws of the Realm none ſo committed for their contempt in matters of Eccleſiaſtical cognizance, ought to be delivered until the Eccleſiaſtical Courts were ſatisfied, or caution given in that behalf, we would gladly be reſolved by what autho-

authority the Temporal Judges do cauſe the Sheriffs to bring the ſaid parties into their Courts, and by their own diſcretions ſet them at liberty, without notice thereof firſt given to the Eccleſiaſtical Judges, or any ſatisfaction made either to the parties at whoſe ſuit he was impriſoned, or the Eccleſiaſtical Court, where certain lawful fees are due: And after all this, why do they likewiſe ſend out their prohibitions to the ſaid Court, commanding, that all cenſures againſt the ſaid parties ſhall be remitted, and that they be no more proceeded with for the ſame cauſes in thoſe Courts. Of this our deſire, we hope your Lordſhips do ſee ſufficient cauſe, and will therefore procure us from the Judges ſome reaſonable anſwer.

We affirm, if the party excommunicate be impriſoned, we ought upon complaint to ſend the Kings Writ for the body and the cauſe, and if in the return no cauſe, or no ſufficient cauſe appear, then we do (as we ought) ſet him at liberty; otherwiſe, if upon removing the body, the matter appear to be of Eccleſiaſtical cognizance, then we remit him again: and this we ought to do in both caſes: for the Temporal Courts muſt always have an eye, that the Eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction uſurp not upon the Temporal. Anſwer.

The Kings authority in Eccleſiaſtical cauſes is greatly impugned by Prohibitions. 22.

We are not a little perplexed touching the authority of his Majeſty in cauſes Eccleſiaſtical, in that we find the ſame to be ſo impeached by prohibitions, that it is in effect thereby almoſt extinguiſhed; for it ſeemeth, that the innovating humor is grown ſo rank, and that ſome of the Temporal Judges are come to be of opinion, that the Commiſſioners appointed by his Majeſty for his cauſes Eccleſiaſtical (having committed unto them the execution of all Eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction annexed to his Majeſties Imperial Crown, by vertue of an Act of Parliament made in that behalf, and according to the tenour and effect of his Majeſties Letters Patents, wherein they are authoriſed to impriſon, and impoſe fines, as they ſhall ſee cauſe) cannot otherwiſe proceed, the ſaid Act and Letters Patents notwithſtanding, then by Eccleſiaſtical cenſures only: And thereupon of latter dates, whereas certain lewd perſons (two for example ſake) one for notorious adultery and other intolerable contempts, and another for abuſing of a Biſhop of this Kingdome with threatning ſpeeches, and ſundry railing terms (no way to be endured) were thereupon fined and impriſoned by the ſaid Commiſſioners, till they ſhould enter into bonds to perform further orders of the ſaid Court; the one was delivered by an Habeas corpus out of the Kings Bench, and the other by a like Writ out of the Common Pleas: and ſundry other prohibitions have been likewiſe awarded to his Majeſties ſaid Commiſſioners upon theſe ſuggeſtions, viz. That they had no authority either to fine or impriſon any man; which innovating conceit being added to this that followeth, That the Writ of de excommunicato capiendo cannot lawfully be awarded upon any certificate or ſignificavit made by the ſaid Commiſſioners, we find his Majeſties ſaid ſupreme authority in cauſes Eccleſiaſtical (ſo largely amplified in ſundry Statutes) to be altogether deſtitute in effect of any means to uphold it, if the ſaid proceedings by Temporal Judges ſhall be by them maintained and juſtified; and therefore we moſt humbly deſire your Lordſhips, that they may declare themſelves herein, and be reſtrained hereafter (if there be cauſe found) from uſing the Kings name in their prohibitions, to ſo great prejudice of his Majeſties ſaid authority, as in debating the ſame before your Lordſhips will hereafter more fully appear. Objection.

We do not, neither will we in any wiſe impugne the Eccleſiaſtical authority in any thing that appertaineth unto it; but if any by the Eccleſiaſtical authority cõmit any man to priſon, upon complaint unto us that he is impriſoned without juſt cauſe, we are to ſend to have the body, & to be certified of the cauſe; & if they will Anſwer.

will not cert ifie unto us the particular cauſe, but generally, without expreſſing any particular cauſe, whereby it may appear unto us to be a matter of the Eccleſiaſtical cognizance, and his impriſonment be juſt, then we doe and ought to deliver him: and this is their fault, and not ours. And although ſome of us have dealt with them to make ſome ſuch particular certificate to us, whereby we may be able to judge upon it, as by Law they ought to doe, yet they will by no means doe it; and therefore their error is the cauſe of this, and no fault in us: for if we ſee not a juſt cauſe of the parties impriſonment by them, then we ought, and are bound by oath to deliver him.

23. No Prohibition to be granted, under pretence to reform the manner of proceedings by the Eccleſiaſtical Laws, in cauſes confeſſed to be of Eccleſiaſtical cognizance.

Objection. Notwithſtanding that the Eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction hath been much impeached heretofore through the multitude of prohibitions, yet the ſuggeſtions in them had ſome colour of juſtice, as pretending, that the Judges Eccleſiaſtical dealt with Temporal cauſes: but now, as it ſeemeth, they are ſubject to the ſame controlments, whether the cauſe they deal in be either Eccleſiaſtical or Temporal, in that prohibitions of late are wreſted out of their own proper courſe, in the nature of a Writ of error, or of an appeal: For, whereas the true and only uſe of a prohibition is to reſtrain the Judges Eccleſiaſtical from dealing in a matter of Temporal cognizance, now prohibitions are awarded upon theſe ſurmiſes, viz. That the Libel, the Articles, the Sentence, and the Eccleſiaſtical Court, according to the Eccleſiaſtical Laws, are grievous and inſufficient, though the matter there dealt withal be meerly Eccleſiaſtical: and by colour of ſuch prohibitions, the Temporal Judges to alter and change the decrees and ſentences of the Judges Eccleſiaſtical, and to moderate the expences taxed in the Eccleſiaſtical Courts, and to award conſultations upon conditions: As for example, That the Plaintiff in the Eccleſiaſtical Court ſhall accept of the one half of the coſts awarded, and that the Regiſter ſhall loſe his fees; and that the ſaid Plaintiff ſhall be contented with the payment of his legacy, which was the principal ſued for, and adjudged due unto him at ſuch day, as they the ſaid Temporal Judges ſhall appoint, or elſe the prohibition muſt ſtand. And alſo where his Majeſties Commiſſioners, for cauſes Eccleſiaſtical, have not been accuſtomed to give a copy of the Articles to any party, before he hath anſwered them; and that the Statute of Hen. 5. touching the delivering of the libel, was not only publickly adjudged in the Kings Bench, not to extend to the deliverance of Articles, where the party is proceeded with ex officio, but likewiſe imparted to his Majeſty, & afterwards divulged in the Star-chamber, as a full reſolution of the Judges, yet within 4. or 5. moneths after, a prohibition was awarded to the ſaid Commiſſioners out of the Kings Bench, upon ſuggeſtion, that the party ought to have a copy of the Articles, being called in queſtion ex officio, before he ſhould anſwer them; and notwithſtanding that a motion was made in full Court ſhortly after for a conſultation, yet an order was entred, that the prohibition ſhould ſtand until the ſaid party had a copy of the ſaid Articles given him; which novel and extraordinary courſes do ſeem very ſtrange unto us, and are contrary not onely to the whole courſe of his Majeſties Laws Eccleſiaſtical, but alſo to the very maximes and judgement of the Common Law, and ſundry Statutes of this Realm, as we ſhall be ready to juſtifie before your Lordſhips, if the Judges ſhall endeavour to maintain theſe their proceedings.

Anſwer. To this we ſay, that though where parties are proceeded withal ex officio, there needeth no libel, yet ought they to have the ſame cauſe known unto them for which they are called ex officio, before they be examined, to the end it may appear unto them before their examination, whether the cauſe be of Eccleſiaſtical cognizance, otherwiſe they ought not to examine them upon oath. And touching the reſt of this Article, they do utterly miſtake it.

That

That Temporal Judges are ſworn to defend the Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction. 24.

We may not omit to ſignifie unto your Lordſhips, that (as we take it) the Temporal Judges are not onely bound by their ancient oath, that they ſhall doe nothing to the diſheriſon of the Crown, but alſo by a latter oath unto the Kings Supremacy, wherein they doe ſwear, that to their power, they will aſſiſt and defend all juriſdictions, priviledges, preheminences, and authorities united and annexed to the Imperial Crown of this Realm; in which words the Eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction is ſpecially aimed at: ſo that whereas they do oftentimes inſiſt upon for their oath, for doing of juſtice in Temporal cauſes, and do ſeldome make mention of the ſecond oath taken by them for the defence of the Eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction, with the rights and immunities belonging to the Church; we think, that they ought to weigh their ſaid oaths better together, and not ſo far to extend the one, as that it ſhould in any ſort prejudice the other: The due conſideration whereof (which we moſt inſtantly deſire) would put them in mind (any ſuggeſtion to the contrary notwithſtanding) to be as careful not to do any thing that may prejudice the lawful proceedings of the Eccleſiaſtical Judges in Eccleſiaſtical cauſes, as they are circumſpect not to ſuffer any impeachment, or blemiſh of their own juriſdictions, and proceedings in cauſes Temporal. Objection.

We are aſſured, that none can juſtly charge any of us with violating our oaths, and it is a ſtrange part to tax Judges in this manner, and to lay ſo great an imputation upon us; and what ſcandal it will be to the juſtice of the Realm to have ſo great levity, and ſo foul an imputation laid upon the Judges, as is done in this, is too manifeſt. And we are aſſured it cannot be ſhewed, that the like hath been done in any former age; and for leſſe ſcandals then this of the juſtice of the Realm, divers have been ſeverely puniſhed. Anſwer.

That Excommunication is as lawful, as Prohibition, for the mutual preſervation of both his Majeſties ſupreme juriſdictions. 25.

To conclude, whereas for the better preſerving of his Majeſties two ſupreme juriſdictions before mentioned, viz. the Eccleſiaſtical and the Temporal, that the one might not uſurp upon the other, two means heretofore have of ancient time been ordained, that is to ſay, the cenſure of excommunication, and the Writ of prohibition; the one to reſtrain the incroachment of the Temporal juriſdiction upon the Eccleſiaſtical, the other of the Eccleſiaſtical upon the Temporal, We moſt humbly deſire your Lordſhips, that by your means the Judges may be induced to reſolve us, why excommunications may not as freely be put in ure for the preſervation of the juriſdiction Eccleſiaſtical, as prohibitions are, under pretence to defend the Temporal, eſpecially againſt ſuch contentious perſons, as do wittingly and willingly, upon falſe and frivolous ſuggeſtions, to the delay of juſtice, vexation of the ſubjects, and great ſcandal of Eccleſiaſtical juriſdictions, daily procure, without fear either of God or men, ſuch undue prohibitions, as we have heretofore mentioned. Objection.

The excommunication cannot be gain-ſaid, neither may the prohibition be denied upon the ſurmiſe made, that the matter purſued in the Eccleſiaſtical Court is of Temporal cognizance; but as ſoon as that ſhall appear unto us judicially to be falſe, we grant the conſultation. Anſwer.

For the better ſatisfaction of his Majeſty, and your Lordſhips, touching the objections delivered againſt prohibitions, we have thought good to ſet down (as may be perceived by that which hath been ſaid) the ordinary proceeding in his Majeſties Courts therein; whereby it may appear both what the Judges doe,

and ought to doe in thoſe cauſes; and the Eccleſiaſtical Judges may doe well to conſider, what iſſue the courſe they herein hold can have in the end: and they ſhall find it can be no other, but to caſt a ſcandal upon the juſtice of the Realm; for the Judges doing but what they ought, and by their oaths are bound to doe, it is not to be called in queſtion: and if it fall out, that they erre in judgement, it cannot otherwiſe be reformed, but judicially in a ſuperiour Court, or by Parliament.

Subſcribed by all the Judges of *England*, and the Barons of the Exchequer, *Paſch.* 4 *Jacobi*, and delivered to the Lord Chancellour of *England*.

Which anſwers and reſolutions, although they were not enacted by authority of Parliament, as our Statute of Articuli Cleri in 9 E. 2. was; yet, being reſolved unanimouſly by all the Judges of England, and Barons of the Exchequer, are for matters in Law of higheſt authority next unto the Court of Parliament.

Magna eſt veritas, & prævalet.

Artic' Cleri 3 Jac. ad artic. 20.

But now we will peruſe the Preamble, and after, every Chapter in order, and proceed to the expoſition of the ſame, which office the Clergy claimed, viz. to interpret all Statute Laws concerning the Clergy; but it was reſolved by all the Judges of England, that the interpretation of all Statutes concerning the Clergy, being parcel of the Laws of the Realm, do belong to the Judges of the Common Law.

EDwardus Dei gratia Rex Angliæ, &c. Omnibus ad quos præſentes literæ pervenerint, ſalutem. Sciatis quod cum dudum, temporibus progenitorum noſtrorum quondam Regum Angliæ, in diverſis Parliamentis ſuis, & ſimiliter poſtquam regni noſtri gubernacula ſuſcepimus, in Parliamentis noſtris, per Prælatos, & Clerum regni noſtri plures Articuli continentes gravamina aliqua Eccleſiæ Anglicanæ, & ipſis Prælatis & Clero illata (ut in eiſdem aſſerebatur) porrecti fuiſſent, & cum inſtantia ſupplicatum, ut inde apponeretur remedium opportunum: ac nuper in Parliamento noſtro apud Lincoln', anno regni noſtri ix. articulos ſubſcriptos, & quaſdam reſponſiones ad aliquos eorum prius factas, coram Concilio noſtro recitari, ac quaſdam reſponſiones corrigi, & cæteris articulis ſubſcriptis per nos, & dictum concilium noſtrum fecerimus reſponderi: quorum quidem articulorum & reſponſionum tenores ſubſequuntur in hunc modum.

¶ Cum dudum temporibus progenitorum noſtrorum, &c. in diverſis Parliamentis.] That is, in the ſaid Parliament holden anno 53 H. 3. Articuli Cleri, and of the ſaid Acts in the reign of E. 1. called Prohibitio formata ſuper Artic' Cleri, and Articuli contra prohibitionem regiam, which have been cited before.

Rot. parl. 5 E. 2. m. 3. & 8 E. 2.

¶ In Parliamentis noſtris.] Viz. 5 E. 2. & 8 E. 2.

¶ Ac nuper in Parliamento noſtro apud Lincoln' anno regni noſtri nono.] There were two Parliaments holden in this ninth year, viz.

viz. the one at Lincoln, 15 Hill. mentioned in this Preamble; and the other, 15 Paſch. anno nono at Weſtminſter: and as one ſaith, Merito in Parliamento conqueſti ſunt, quia Lex Angliæ ſine Parliamento mutari non poteſt.

Vide Artic. Cler. anno 3 Jacobi regis ad Artic. 1. & 13.

And note well what is ſaid there, viz. what the Law doth warrant in caſes of prohibition, to keep every juriſdiction in his true limits, cannot be altered but by Parliament.

¶ Per Prælatos & Clerum, &c.] In theſe Parliaments complaint was made by the Clergy onely; but the Kings Courts, that may award prohibitions, being informed by the parties themſelves, or by any ſtranger, that any Court Temporal or Eccleſiaſtical doe hold plea of that whereof they have not juriſdiction, may lawfully prohibit the ſame, as well after judgement and execution, as before; and ſo reſolved by all the Judges of England, and Barons of the Exchequer, agreeable to make authorities in Law.

Vid. ubi ſupra ad Artic. 3. Vid. ad artic. 10, 21.

CAP. I.

INprimis Laici impetrant prohibitiones in genere ſuper decimis, obventionibus, oblationibus, mortuariis, redemptionibus penitentiarum, violenta manuum injectione in Clericum vel converſum, & in cauſa diffamationis: in quibus caſibus agitur ad pœnam Canonicam imponendum: Rex ad iſtum articulum reſpondit, quod in decimis, oblationibus, obventionibus, mortuariis, quando ſub iſtis nominibus proponuntur, prohibitioni regiæ non eſt locus; etiamſi, propter detentionem iſtorum diuturnam, ad æſtimationem eorundem pecuniariam veniatur. Sed ſi clericus, vel religioſus decimas ſuas in horreo ſuo congregatas, vel alibi exiſtentes vendiderit alicui pro pecunia: ſi petatur pecunia corã Judice Eccleſiaſtico, locũ habet regio prohibitio, quia per venditionem res ſpirituales fiunt temporales, & tranſeunt decimæ in catalla.

Of theſe ſufficient hath been ſaid in the expoſition upon the Statute of Circumſpecte agatis; whereunto we referre the Reader; only this we adde (which we have reſerved to this place) the reſolution of all the Judges of England to the 5, 8, 15, 16, 18. Articles in Artic. Cleri 3 Jacobi Regis, in many caſes concerning tithes, &c.

CAP. II.

ITem ſi ſit contentio de jure decimarum, originem habens de jure patronatus, & earundem decimarum quantitas aſcendat ad quartam partem bonorũ Eccleſiæ, locum habeat regia prohibitio, ſi hæc cauſa coram Judice Eccleſiaſtico ventilet' Item, ſi Prælatus imponat pœnam pecuniariam alicui pro peccato, & repetat illam, regia prohibitio locum habet. Ve-

runtamen, si Prælati imponant pœnitentias corporales, & sic puniti velint hujusmodi pœnitentias per pecuniam redimere sponte, non habet locum regia prohibitio, si coram Prælatis pecunia ab eis exigatur.

This is intended of the Kings Writ of Indicavit, whereof, and of the trial of the right of tithes at the Common Law, we have spoken sufficiently for the understanding of this branch of this Act, in the expolition of the Statute of W. 2. cap. 5. versus finem, and the Statute of Circumspecte agatis, &c.
Vid. Regiſtr. 48, &c.

¶ Item, si Prælatus imponat pœnam pecuniariam alicui pro peccato, &c.] For the understanding hereof, we referre the Reader to the expolition upon the Statute of Circumspecte agatis, where sufficient hath bèen said of this matter.

CAP. III.

INsuper, si aliquis violentas manus injecerit in Clericum, pro violentia facta debet emendari coram Rege: Pro excommunicatione vero, coram Prælato, ubi imponatur pœnitentia corporalis; quod si reus velit sponte per pecuniam redimere, dand' Prælato vel læso, potest repeti coram Prælato: nec in talibus regia prohibitio locum habet.

For this matter, we referre the Reader to the Statute of Circumspecte agatis: to that we adde the resolution of all the Judges of England touching this matter, ad Artic' 6, & 11. in Articulis Cleri 3 Jacob. which you may reade before, since we began with this Statute.
And here it is to be noted, that where the Article of the Clergy, Cap. 1. de violenta manuum injectione in Clericum vel Conversum, answer is made to the Clerk, but no answer is made at all to the Convert.

CAP. IV.

IN diffamationibus etiam corrigant Prælati supradicto modo, regia prohibitione non obstante, primo injungendo pœnam corporalem: quam si reus velit redimere libere, percipiat Prælatus pecuniam, licet regia prohibitio porrigatur.

Hereof also sufficient hath bèen said in the expolition upon the Statute of Circumspecte agatis.

CAP.

CAP. V.

ITem, ſi aliquis in fundo ſuo molendinum erexit de novo, & poſtea à rectore loci exigatur decima de eodem, exhibetur regia prohibitio ſub hac forma, Quia de tali molendino hactenus decimæ non fuerunt ſolutæ, prohibemus, &c. & ſententiam excommunicationis, ſi quam hac occaſione promulgaveritis, revocetis omnino. Reſponſio: In tali caſu nunquam exivit regia prohibitio de principis voluntate, qui & decernit talem perpetuo non exire.

See hereafter the expoſition of the Statute of 2 E.6. cap.17. verb. by the Laws of the Realm. Vid. inter leges Edwardi Regis, cap.8. fol.128.

The form of this prohibition is juſtly condemned, for that the ſubſtance of it was a non decimando, becauſe the Mill was newly erected; but yet hereby, and by our Books it appeareth, that ſome tithe or other is due for a Mill, be it new or old.

But this is (as ſome doe hold) a perſonal [a] tithe, coming from the gain of the Miller, by his induſtry and labour: as of a Fiſherman of the tithe of his gain by fiſhing, called Decimæ de piſcationibus, or the like.

The words are general, Molendinum erexit, and doe extend to all kind of Mills, as private Mills, and to publick, as to Fulling Mills, Paper Mills, &c. whereof there is no tithe to be paid, but perſonal, if any be; which is a good proof (ſay they) that ſo it ought to be of corn Mills; and if the Parſon ſhould have the tenth Toll-diſh, then ſhould he have not onely tithe corn, but alſo tithe of the ſame corn ground at the Mill, and ſo a double tithe, which he ſhall not have of a Fulling Mill, Paper Mill, &c. No tithe ſhall be demanded of the rawyn, or after-paſture, or of ſtubble, becauſe the Parſon ſhall not have a double tithe of one and the ſame thing in one year. If the Parſon hath tithe of fruit that groweth on fruit-trees, and in the ſame year the owner fell down the fruit-trees, and make billets or fagots of them, he ſhall have no tithe of them, as it was holden Hill. 8 Jacob. Rot. 1109. in Communi banco, inter Baxter & Hopes.

[b] Every perſon exerciſing Merchandizes, bargaining and ſelling, clothing, handicraft, or other art or faculty, being ſuch kind of perſons, and in ſuch places, as heretofore, within 40 years, before the Statute of 2 E.6. have accuſtomably uſed to pay ſuch perſonal tithes, or of right ought to pay, other then ſuch as be common day-labourers, ſhall yearly, before the Feaſt of Eaſter, pay for his perſonal tithes the tenth part of his clear gains, his chargos and expences, according to his eſtate, condition, or degree, to be therein abated, allowed, or deducted, &c. And the Ordinary hath power to call the parties before him, and to examine them by all lawful and reaſonable means, other then upon oath, concerning the true payment of perſonal tithes.

Nota, in this deſcription of perſonal tithes, the words be, clothing, handicraft, or other art and faculty; within which general words, the Millers of Fulling Mills, Rape Mills, Corn Mills, and other Mills be included; for a Miller is of an art and faculty.

See 2 E.6. ca.13. every perſon ſhall juſtly, &c. ſet out, yeeld, and pay all predial tithes in their proper kind, as they riſe, and happen, &c. which (ſay they) cannot be applied to the taking of the Toll-diſh. Regiſtr. 48.b. F.N.B. 51. h.

[a] Rot clauſ. 7 E.2. Decimæ de molendino Ewell. Mich. 8 & 9 H.3. coram rege, rot. 6. See Linwood, tit. de Decimis, fol. 141,142. Mich. 9 & 10 H.3. coram Rege, rot. 15. Jo. Fitzroberts caſe.

[b] 2 E.6. cap.13.

¶ Exigatur decima.] Some doe hold, that the Parſon ſhall have the tenth toll-diſh, as a predial tithe.

* He that deſireth to reade more concerning this matter, let him ſearch for two Records of Prohibitions in the Court of Common Pleas, in the reign of the late Queen Elizabeth.

* Mich. 25 & 26 El. rot. 1617. in communi banco. Mich. 29 & 30 Eliz. rot. 254. Nicholas Muſſels caſe, ibid. Vid. lib. 11. fol. 48,49, & 81.

Note,

Note, that in many cases the Common Law and the Canon Law differ concerning the payment of tithes; the Common Law adjudging many things not tithable, which by the Canon Law ought to pay tithes: and this case of tithes of Mills was never (that I know) judicially determined.

See the exposition of the Statute of Circumspecte agatis, verbo Consuet'.

¶ De Principis (i. *Regis*) voluntate.] i. curiæ Regis, in qua Rex sive Princeps repræsentatur.

CAP. VI.

ITem, si aliqua causa, vel negotium, cujus cognitio spectat ad forum Ecclesiasticum, & coram Ecclesiastico Judice fuerit sententialiter terminatum, & transierit in rem judicatam, nec per appellationem fuerit suspensum, & postmodum coram Judice seculari, super eadem re inter easdem personas quæstio moveatur, & probetur per testes vel instrumenta, talis exceptio in foro seculari non admittatur. Responsio: Quando eadem causa diversis rationibus coram Judicibus Ecclesiasticis & Secularibus ventilatur, ut supra patet de injectione violentarum manuum in Clericum, dicunt quod (non obstante Ecclesiastico judicio) curia Regis ipsum tractat negotium, ut sibi expedire videtur.

Art' Cleri 3 Jac. ad[artic' 21.

¶ Fuerit sententialiter terminatum, & transierit in rem judicatam, &c.] The like Article was preferred 3 Jac. and answered and resolved by all the Judges of England, which you may reade there, and need not here to be rehearsed.

¶ Diversis rationibus.] For the spiritual Judges procedings are for the correction of the spiritual inner man, and, pro salute animæ, to injoyn him penance; and the Judges of the Common Law proceed to give damages and recompence for the wrong and injury done: As if one lay violent hands of a Clerk, the spiritual Judge, pro salutæ animæ, shall injoyn him penance, and the Clerk may have his Action of battery, and recover damages for the injury done to him; and so in the case of usury, and the like: So as this Act saith well, that eadem causa diversis rationibus coram Judicibus Ecclesiasticis & Secularibus ventilatur; and therefore this Article of the Clergy was deservedly rejected.

CAP. VII.

ITem, litera regia Ordinariis dirigitur, qui aliquos suos subditos excommunicationis vinculo innodarunt, quod eos absolvant infra certum diem; alioquin quod compareant responsur' quare eos excommunicaverunt. Responsio: Rex decernit,

decernit, quod talis litera nunquam in posterum exire permittatur, nisi in casu quo possit inveniri, lædi per excommunicationem regiam libertatem.

Here was a mistaking in the Article of the Clergy; for never was any Writ of the King here called litera Regis, granted in case of excommunication, but in certain cases, as, When a man is justly excommunicated, and taken by force of the Kings Writ de excommunicato cap. if the Bishop, upon the Kings Writ de cautione admittenda, &c. do not deliver him, then shall a Writ out of the Chancery goe to the Sheriff, upon the refusal of the Bishop to deliver him; or if the excommunication be unjust, that is, if the party be excommunicated for a matter which belongs not to Ecclesiastical conusance, and taken by force of the Kings Writ, then the party grieved shall have a Writ out of the Chancery to the Sheriff, to deliver him out of prison. And this appeareth by our antient Books written before this Act, and by ancient Records and Book-cases in all succession of ages ever since; and in both the cases aforesaid, Regia libertas læsa fuit, and thereupon the subject had relief by the Kings Writ; and therefore the answer to this Article was very pertinent, Nisi in casu quo possit inveniri, lædi per excommunicationem regiam libertatem. And the contempt of the Bishop in those cases is the greater, for that breve Regis de excommunicato cap. de gratia Regis procedit. And so it is if a man be excommunicated, and offer to obey and perform the sentence, and the Bishop refuseth to accept it, and to assoil him, he shall have a Writ to the Bishop, requiring him, upon performance of the sentence, to assoil him, &c. and the reason thereof is, for that by the excommunication, the party is disabled to sue any Action, or to have any remedy for any wrong done unto him, so long as he shall remain excommunicate. And also the party grieved may have his Action upon his case against the Bishop, in like manner as he may when the Bishop doth excommunicate him for a matter which belongeth not to Ecclesiastical conusance. Also the Bishop in those cases may be indited at the suit of the King, as by many notable Records may appear: Mich. 7 E. 1. coram Rege, Rot. 33. Robertus Sprot, Hill. 7 E. 1. coram Rege, Rot. 8. Magister R. de Petchford, Pasch. 32 E. 1. coram Rege, Rot. 33. Walterus de Wilton, Hill. 35 Ed. 1. coram Rege, Rot. 52. Gloc' Prior de Glocesters case, Mich. 19 E. 2. coram Rege Rot. 53. Linc' Philip Whites case, Trin. 20 E. 3. coram Rege, Rot. 46, 289. Frefiles case.

Regist. 65, 66, 67, 70. Bract. lib. 5. fol. 408, 409, 427, 443. Flet. lib. 6. ca. 43. 5 E. 3. 8. 8 E. 3. 9. 14 H. 4. 14, 15. 3 H. 4. 4. Doctor & Stud. lib. 2. cap. 32. Vet. N. B. 33, 35. F. N. B. 62, &c. Dorset. claus. 21. R. 2. m. 10. Hill. 22 E. 1. apud Sandw. coram Rege, rot. 2. William de Valences case.

And it is to be observed, that at the Common Law a certificate of the Bishop, whereupon a significavit, that is, a Writ de excommunicato capiendo was to be granted, ought to expresse the cause, and the suit against him specially in the Certificate.

28 E. 3. 97. 14 H. 4. 14. 3 H. 4. 4. 22 E. 4. 20. b. 9 H. 7. 22. Fitz. N. B. 6. f.

See more the Statute of 5 El. cap. 23. concerning the awarding and returning the Writ de excommunicato capiendo.

5 El. cap. 23.

See the first part of the Institutes, sect. 201. concerning this matter.

CAP. VIII.

ITem, Barones de Scaccario Domini Regis, vendicantes sibi ex privilegio, quod non debent extra illum locum conquerenti cuicunque respondere, extendunt illud privilegium ad Clericos commorantes ibidem, vocatos ad ordines, seu ad residentiam; & Diocesanis inhibeant, ne aliquo modo aliquave

aliquave ex causa, dum sint in Scaccario, & in servitio Domini Regis, trahant ad judicium quoviſmodo. Reſponſio: Placet Domino Regi, ut Clerici ſuis obſequiis intendentes, ſi delinquant per Ordinarios (ut cæteri) corrigantur: ſed tempore quo occupantur circa Scaccarium, ad reſidentiam in ſuis faciendam Eccleſiis non teneantur. Hic additur de novo, per Concilium Domini Regis: Rex & Anteceſſores ſui, à tempore cujus contrarii memoria non exiſtit, uſi ſunt, quod Clerici ſuis immorantes obſequiis, dum obſequiis illis intenderint, ad reſidentiam in ſuis Beneficiis faciendam minime compellantur; nec debet dici tendere in præjudicium Eccleſiaſticæ libertatis, quod pro Rege & Republica neceſſarium invenitur.

¶ De privilegio, &c.] The Court of the Exchequer may grant a prohibition to the Ordinary, for any that ought to have the priviledge of the Exchequer, where the Court may give the party remedy, or where a ſuit dependeth in the Court of Exchequer for the ſame cauſe, or where the Kings ſervice, which is the cauſe of the priviledge, is hindred by the ſuit before the Ordinary: as for non-reſidence, &c. during that time that he gave his neceſſary attendance in the Exchequer for the Kings ſervice.

¶ Si delinquant.] This extendeth onely ad delicta, i. crimina, whereof the Eccleſiaſtical Court hath conuſance, as hereſie, adultery, and the like, which the Ordinary may correct; and not unto civil actions.

Regiſt. 58. b. F. N. B. 44. g.

¶ Ad reſidentiam.] There is an ancient Writ, called, De non reſidentia Clerici Regis, the words of which Writ be, Cum Clerici noſtri ad faciend' in Beneficiis ſuis reſidentiam perſonalem, dum in noſtris immorantur obſequiis compelli, aut alias ſuper hoc moleſtari, ſeu inquietari non debeant: Noſque ac Progenitores noſtri quondam Reges Angliæ, hujuſmodi libertate & privilegio pro Clericis noſtris à tempore quo non extat memoria ſemper hactenus uſi ſumus: Vobis mandamus, quod dilectum Clericum noſtrum A. Parſonam Eccleſiæ de B. veſtræ Diœceſ. qui in Cancellaria noſtra, noſtris jugiter intendit obſequiis, ad perſonalem reſidentiam in Beneficio ſuo prædict' faciendam, dum in eiſdem obſequiis noſtris immoretur, nullatenus compellatis. Et ſequeſtrum ſi quod in fructibus, aut aliis bonis Eccleſiæ ſuæ prædictæ ea occaſione per vos, aut veſtros fuerit appoſitum, ſine dilatione relaxari faciatis. Teſte, &c.

¶ Per Concilium Domini Regis.] Here Concilium Domini Regis is taken for commune concilium regni, as it is termed in original Writs, and in other legal Records, and ſo it is taken in other Acts of Parliament, and in the Preamble of this Act alſo, where it is ſaid, Ac nuper in Parliamento noſtro apud Lincoln', &c. coram Concilio noſtro, &c.

This branch is general (and not limited, as the former is, to the priviledge of the Exchequer) but extendeth to any other ſervice of the King for the Common-wealth: as if he be imployed as an Embaſſadour into any forein Nation, or the like ſervice of the King, which is pro Republica, for the Common-wealth, as hereafter it is ſaid, which ever muſt be preferred before the private.

¶ Nec debet dici tendere in præjudiciũ Eccleſiaſticæ libertatis,

tatis, quod pro Rege & Republica neceſſarium invenitur.]

The Clergy in this Parliament inveighing vehemently againſt this anſwer, and that it tended to the breach of the Eccleſiaſtical liberty, which was granted to them by Magna Charta, and often confirmed by other Acts of Parliament, Quod Eccleſia Anglicana libera ſit, &c. To which it was anſwered, that the words ſubſequent explained thoſe words, Et habeat omnia jura ſua & libertates ſuas illæſas; ſo as the Clergy cannot claim any right, but jus ſuum, nor any liberty, but libertates ſuas: and the point here in queſtion, viz. to proceed againſt a Clerk for non-reſidence, whiles he was in the Kings ſervice for the Common-wealth, was neither jus ſuum, nor libertas ſua, but libertas Regis: and thereſore the Parliament thought it fit to declare, that the King and his Anceſtors had uſed this liberty or prerogative time out of mind. And where it was ſaid, that this tended in præjudicium Eccleſiaſticæ libertatis, the Parliament thereunto anſwered (which is worthy to be written in letters of gold) Nec debet dici in præjudicium Eccleſiaſticæ libertatis, quod pro Rege & Republica neceſſarium invenitur. Regiſt. 58. b.

Regularly, perſonal reſidence is required of Eccleſiaſtical perſons upon their Cures, and to that end, by the common Law, if he that hath a Benifice with Cure, be choſen to an office, as to an office of Bailiffe, or Bedle, or the like ſecular office, he may have the Kings writ, Quod non eligatur in officium, &c. Quia non eſt conſonum, quod is, qui pro ſalubri ſtatu animarum eleemoſynis, & aliis piis operibus, infra, &c. manutenendis & ſuſtentandis continue deſervit, extra, &c. in ſecularibus negotiis compellatur, Vobis præcipimus, quod diſtrictioni & compulſioni, ſi quas, &c. eidem &c. ad officium Balivi, Bedelli, &c. in manerio, &c. aſſumend' feceritis, omnino ſuperſedeatis, & eas ſine dilatione relaxetis, & denarios, ſi quos per amerciamenta, vel alio modo ex cauſa præd' ab eo levaveritis, eidem &c. reſtitui faciatis immediate, ſub periculo quod incumbit. Teſte, &c.

And this writ of ancient time was granted at the petition of the Clergy, and grounded upon holy writ, Nemo militans Deo implicat ſe negotiis ſecularibus ut eo placeat cui ſe probavit. 2 Tim. 2. ver. 4. And the opinion of Sir John Priſot, chief Juſtice of the common Pleas, is notable; To thoſe laws which holy Church hath out of the Scripture, we ought to yield credit; for that (ſaith he) is the Common Law, upon which all laws are founded: and the intendment of the Common Law is, that a Parſon, &c. is reſident upon his Cure; for in an action of debt brought againſt J. S. Rectorem de D. the Defendant pleaded, that he was demurrant, and converſant at B. in another County: and the rule of the Booke is, that ſeeing that the Defendant denied not that he was Rector of the Church of D. he ſhall be deemed by law to be demurrant and converſant there for the cure of ſouls; and thereſore the plea was overruled. 34 H. 6. 40. 2. 10 H. 6. fol. 8. 2.

We could not overpaſſe an ancient and an excellent Record concerning non-reſidence, in the 48. year of King Henry the third, for it is worthy of rehearſal for many purpoſes: At that time one Peter Egneblanke a ſtranger, borne in Savoy, was Biſhop of Hereford: this Biſhop then was, and long before had been, a non-reſident, an unfaithfull Steward, and altogether careleſſe of his Paſtoral charge: The King travelling (for the defence and ſafety of the Marches) came to the City of Hereford, where, finding the Biſhop abſent, the people neither informed nor reformed per verbum ſalutis, & virgam correctionis, divine ſervice neglected, and all things out of order, as by the writ following appeareth, which we hold worthy to be rehearſed de verbo in verbum, as it is of record.

Rex Epiſcopo Hereford' ſalutem, Paſtores gregibus præponuntur, ut, diei noctiſque vigilias exercendo, oves famelicas in fertilitatis paſcua introducant: Errantes vero per verbum ſalutis, & virgam correctionis in unius ovilis conſervare ſtudeant indiſſolubilem unitatem: Sed ſunt nonnulli qui

hanc doctrinam damnabiliter contempnentes, & ſua ab aliis pecora diſtinguere neſcientes, lac & lanam tollunt, qualiter dominicus grex alatur non curantes, temporalia rapiunt, & quis in Parochia fame pereat, aut periclitetur in moribus, non attendunt; qui non paſtores, ſed mercenarii potius dici promerentur: Hoc ſiquidem, dum hiis diebus ad diſponendum de regni noſtri præſidiis in partes Marchiæ nos transferremus, in Eccleſia veſtra Hereff. (dolenter referimus) nos inveniſſe quam adeo invenimus paſtoris ſolatio deſtitutam, ut ne dum Epiſcopum, ſed nec Officialem haberet, Vicarium, aut Decanum, qui quicquam ſpiritualitatis exercere poſſit in eadem. Sed Eccleſia ipſa, quæ olim deliciis affluere conſuevit, & canonicis qui ibidem nocturnis & diurnis officiis vacare, & opera charitatis exercere deberent, eam deſerentibus & longe degentibus in remotis, ſtola jocunditatis exuta cecidit in terrã, viduitatis ſuæ detrimenta deplorans, nec eſt qui conſoletur eam ex omnibus caris ejus: Sane, dum hæc vidimus & conſideramus diligenter, pietatis aculeus viſcera noſtra commovit, & compaſſionis gladius intima cordis noſtri acrius vulneravit, ut tantam Eccleſiæ matris noſtræ injuriam ulterius diſſimulare non poſſimus, nec pertranſire incorrectam. Quapropter vobis mandamus firmiter injungentes, quatenus ad Eccleſiam veſtram prædictam, occaſionibus quibuſcunque poſtpoſitis, cum ea qua poteritis celeritate vos transferre curetis, commiſſum vobis in eadem cura paſtorali officium perſonaliter exequatur' &c. Alioqui ſcire vos volumus pro conſtanti, quod ſi iſtuc facere non curaveritis, bona tẽporalia, & omnia quæ ad baroniam ipſius Eccleſiæ pertinent, quæ donatione conſtat eidem fuiſſe collata, & quæ hactenus colligi, & ſalvo cuſtodiri præcipimus in commodum & utilitatẽ ipſius Eccleſiæ convertenda, ceſſante jam cauſa in manu noſtra totaliter capiemus, nec ulterius ſuſtinebimus quod temporalia metat, qui ſpiritualia ad quæ ex officii ſui debito tenetur, irreverenter ſubtrahere non formidat, aut quod emolumenta percipita, qui incumbentia ejuſdem onera ſubire recuſat. Teſt' R. apud Hereff. 1. die Junii anno regni ſui xlviii.

By this writ the King telleth the Biſhop what his paſtoral office and duty was, rehearſeth the damnable and damned events of non-reſidency, commandeth him to be perſonally reſident, and repreſenteth to him the danger, if he doth it not. And this writ, commanding reſidence, ought to have bẽn put into the Regiſter of writs, rather then the writ de non reſidentia Clerici Regis: Hoc non omittendum, illud faciendum.

The Engliſhman hath ever bẽn deſirous to be taught and directed in the way of his ſalvation; and therefore hath often complained in * Parliament againſt non-reſidents, unlearned Paſtors, and pluralities, which you may reade in the fountains themſelves.

After that Thomas Woolſey in the ſeventh year of Henry the eight was made Cardinal, and grew into the height of his authority and favour with the King, he hated both Parliaments, and the common Laws (the principal means to kẽp greatneſſe in order, and due ſubjection) as it is contained in his indictment, which he confeſſed of record, that he intended (that I may uſe the very words of the Record) Antiquiſſimas Angliæ leges penitus ſubvertere, & enervare, univerſumque hoc regnum Angliæ, & ejuſdem regni populum legibus imperialibus, vulgo dictis legibus civilibus, & earundem legum Canonibus imperpetuum ſubjugare & ſubducere, &c. And for execution of his intended plot, he was the mean that but one Parliament was holden in fourtẽn years, viz. from the ſeventh year, til the one and twentieth year of Henry the eight, and that one was principally holden for the attainder by Parliament of Edward the good Duke

* Rot. Parl. 35 E. 1. Ieſtatute de Carlile. 18 E. 3. nu. 32. Rot. Parl. 3 R. 2. nu. 38. 3 R. 2. ſtat. 2. cap. 2. 7 R. 2. nu. 35. 17 R. 2. nu. 43. 1 H. 4. nu. 50. 2 H. 4. nu. 26. 6 H. 4. nu. 48. 7 H. 4. nu. 114. 11 H. 4. nu. 70. 3 H. 6. nu. 38. 4 H. 6. nu. 31. &c.

Mich. 21 H. 8. coram Rege.

Duke of Buckingham, whom he hated, and the confiſcation of all that he had. Now the Cardinall, being a great protector of non-reſidents, was no ſooner attainted by that law (which he ſought to alter) but at the Parliament holden in 21 H. 8. a law was made againſt non-reſidence, which was excellent for that time, but now had need of ſome alterations and additions. 21 H. 8. cap. 13. Vid. 33 H. 8. cap. 28.

CAP. IX.

ITem, miniſtri Domini Regis, ut Vicecomites, & alii, ingrediuntur feoda Eccleſiæ ad faciendum diſtrictiones, & aliquando capiunt animalia Rectorum in via regia, quando non habent niſi terram pertinentem ad Eccleſiam. Reſponſio: Placet Domino Regi quod de cætero diſtrictiones fiant hujuſmodi, nec in via regia, nec in feodis quibus olim Eccleſiæ ſunt dotatæ; vult tamen diſtrictiones fieri in poſſeſſionibus de novo à perſonis Eccleſiaſticis acquiſitis.

¶ Ingrediuntur feoda Eccleſiæ.] See the expoſition upon the Statute of Marlebridge: This is to be added, that the Statute of Marlebridge was conſtrued to extend onely to lay men, and this Statute to men of the Church: and this appeareth by the Regiſter, for if a lay man bring an action upon the Statute for diſtraining in the Kings high-way, he reciteth the Statute of Marlebridge: and if a Parſon bring an action for diſtraining in the high-way, he groundeth it upon this Statute. Marlbridge, cap. 15. Regiſt. 187, 1 F.N.B. 173. c. 88.

¶ Rectorum.] Here Parſons be named but for example; for this law extended to Abbots, Priors, and the like; for afterwards the words be Perſonæ Eccleſiaſticæ: but this law bindeth not the King, when he is party, for any debt, or duty due unto him, becauſe the diſtreſſe or other proceſſe for the King is not expreſſly named in the Act, but diſtrictiones generally: and this appeareth by a book-caſe: A Prior brought a Bill of treſpaſſe againſt J. for entring into his Sanctuary, that is, within the circuite of the ſcite of his Priorie, and took away his beaſts: J. ſaid that he was Sheriff, and that the Prior loſt iſſues in the Court of Common Pleas, and a writ iſſued to him to levie the iſſues, and that he entred into the Sanctuary, &c. becauſe he could not find a diſtreſſe without; whereupon the Plaintiff demurred, and judgement was given againſt the Plaintiſe, which proveth that the Sheriff in that caſe could not have returned upon the proceſſe to him directed, Clericus beneficiatus nullum habens laicum feodum. 27 aſſ. p. 66.

¶ Nec in feodis quibus olim Eccleſiæ ſunt dotatæ.] Here dotatæ is taken in a large ſenſe; for here the fées that they have ratione fundationis, or ratione dotationis are included; and here is alſo to be noted, that the poſſeſſions of the Church are the indowment of the Church, and they accounted as tenants in dower, as in another place hath bèn obſerved.

¶ Olim.] This word is well expounded afterwards in this Act, to be thoſe that are not de novo acquiſita.

Concerning taskes, tenths, and fifténes granted by Parliament to the King, the poſſeſſions of Eccleſiaſtical perſons, which they acquired ſince either 17 E. 3. 44. b. 27 E. 3. 28. b. 20 E. 1. 11 H. 4. 35.

either by purchase or by act in law, as by others, &c. were chargeable thereunto: but those which they had at that time were not charged therewith; and the reason thereof was this, The Pope (after the example of the high Priest amongst the Iewes, who said of the Levites decimam partem decimæ) claimed by pretext thereof a yearly tenth part of the value of all Ecclesiastical livings: This portion or tribute was by ordinance yelded to the Pope in 20 E. 1. and a valuation then made of the Ecclesiastical livings within this Realm, to the end the Pope might know, and be answered of that yearly revenue, so as the Ecclesiastical livings chargeable with that tenth (which was called spirituall) to the Pope, were not chargeable with the Temporall tenths or fiftenths granted to the King in Parliament, lest they should be doubly charged, but their possessions acquired after that taration were liable to the Temporall tenths or fiftenes, because they were not charged to the other; and so it was declared by Act of Parliament in 18 E. 3. which never was printed; so as the tenths of Ecclesiasticall livings were not yelded to the Pope de jure, after the example of the high Priest amongst the Iewes, for then he should have had the tenths of all Ecclesiasticall livings whensoever they were acquired; but he contented himself with what he had got, and never claimed more: and that he might the better keep and enjoy that which he had got, the Popes did often after grant the same for certain termes to divers of the Kings of England, as by our Historyes appear. And albeit these yearly tenths are perpetually annexed to the Crown of England by Act of Parliament, yet hereby the Student shall better understand the Bookes of Law that treat hereof.

Numeri, cap. 18. ver. 26.

Rot. parl. 18 E. 3. nu. 44. never printed.

26 H. 8. cap. 3.
1 Eliz. cap. 1.

CAP. X

ITem, quandocunque aliqui confugientes ad Ecclesiam abjurant terram, secundum regni consuetudinem, & prosequntur laici eos, vel inimici eorum, & à publica strata abstrahuntur, & suspenduntur, vel statim decapitantur, & dum sint in Ecclesia custodiuntur per armatos infra cœmeterium, quandoque infra Ecclesiam ita arcte, quod non possunt exire locum sacrum causa superflui ponderis deponendi, nec permittitur eis necessaria ad victus ministrari. Responsio: Qui terram abjuraverint, dum sint in strata publica, sint in pace Domini Regis, nec debent ab aliquo molestari: & dum sint in Ecclesia, custodes eorum non debent morari infra cœmeterium, nisi necessitas, vel evasionis periculum hoc requirat: nec arctentur confugere, dum sint in Ecclesia, quin possint habere vitæ necessaria: & exire libere pro obsceno pondere deponendo. Placet etiam Domino Regi, ut latrones vel appellatores quandocunque voluerint, possint Sacerdotibus sua facinora confiteri: sed caveant confessores, ne erronice hujusmodi appellatores informent.

¶ Abjurant regnum.] Concerning abjuration you may plentifully read in

in our ancient Authors, and other Books of the Lawes, and ſpecially in Stamford. pl. coron. fo. 116. &c. wherein we are the more briefe, becauſe it is enacted by the Statute of 21 Jac. Regis, that no Sanctuary, or priviledge of Sanctuary, after that Statute be admitted or allowed in any caſe; and if the offender be barred of the priviledge of Sanctuary to be allowed to him, then can he not flee to any Church as to a Sanctuary, for the tuition of his life, and conſequently, abjuration is taken away.

Bract. lib. 2. fol. 135. &c. Brit. fol. 24. &c. Flet. lib. 1. cap. 29. Stamf. pl. coro. fo. 116. f. &c. 21 Jccobi Regis, cap.

Decapitantur.] This was miſtaken in the petition: for no man can be beheaded but for treaſon: and no man could abjure for treaſon, becauſe the Corroner had not power to take any confeſſion for treaſon, albeit the Corroner had a ſpeciall commiſſion from the King to doe it.

See 1 Jacobi Regis cap. 25.

¶ Quin poſsint habere vitæ neceſſaria.] This is thus to be underſtood, that he ſhall have neceſſaria vitæ ſo long as he behaves himſelf according to the Law, and the priviledge of the place; but if he had continued 40. dayes, and would not abjure, then vitæ neceſſaria ſhall be denied unto him, and they ſhould be puniſhed that miniſtred the ſame unto him.

Bract. lib. 2. fol. 135. &c. Brit. fol. 24, 25. Flet. lib. 1. cap. 29. 3 E. 3. coron. 313. Stamf. ubi ſupra.

Placet etiam Domino Regi, ut latrones, vel appellatores, quandocunque voluerint, poſsint Sacerdotibus ſua facinora confiteri, ſed caveant confeſſores, ne erronice hujuſmodi appellatores informent.

¶ Latrones vel appellatores.] This branch extendeth only to theeves and approvers indited of felony, but extended not to high treaſons: for if high treaſon be diſcovered to the Confeſſor, he ought to diſcover it, for the danger that thereupon dependeth to the King and the whole Realm; therefore this branch declareth the common law, that the priviledge of confeſſion extendeth only to felonies: And albeit, if a man indited of felony becometh an approver, he is ſworn to diſcover all felonies and treaſons, yet is he not in degree of an approver in law, but only of the offence whereof he is indited; and for the reſt, it is for the benefit of the King, to move him to mercy: So as this branch beginneth with theeves, extendeth only to approvers of the theevery or felony, and not to appeals of treaſon; for by the common law, a man indited of high treaſon could not have the benefit of Clergy (as it was holden in the Kings time, when this Act was made) nor any Clergy-man priviledge of confeſſion to conceal high treaſon: and ſo was it reſolved in * 7 Hen. 5. whereupon Frier John Randolph the Queen Dowagers Confeſſor, accuſed her of treaſon, for compaſſing of the death of the King: And ſo it was reſolved in the caſe of Henry Garnet, ſuperiour of the Jeſuites in England, who would have ſhadowed his treaſon under the priviledge of confeſſion, although in deed he was not only conſenting, but abbetting the principal conſpirators of the Powder-Treaſon, as by the record of his attainder appeareth; and albeit this Act extendeth to felonies only, as hath been ſaid, yet the cabeat given to the Confeſſors is obſervable, ne erronice informent.

12 E. 4. 10. b. 19 E. 2. cor. 387. 6 H. 6. coron. 232. 19 H. 6. 47. See W. 2. cap. 41. §. Si Abbates, &c. lib. 2. fol. 46. Leveſque de Cant' caſe, &c. 20 E. 2. coron. pl. 283. 19 H. 6. 47. * Rot. Parl. anno. 7 H. 5. nu. 13. Hill, 3 Jac.

CAP. XI.

ITem petitur, quod Dominus Rex, & regni Magnates non onerent domos religioſas, vel Eccleſiaſticas perſonas pro corodiis

aliquave ex causa, dum sint in Scaccario, & in servitio Domini Regis, trahant ad judicium quovismodo. Responsio: Placet Domino Regi, ut Clerici suis obsequiis intendentes, si delinquant per Ordinarios (ut cæteri) corrigantur: sed tempore quo occupantur circa Scaccarium, ad residentiam in suis faciendam Ecclesiis non teneantur. Hic additur de novo, per Concilium Domini Regis: Rex & Antecessores sui, à tempore cujus contrarii memoria non existit, usi sunt, quod Clerici suis immorantes obsequiis, dum obsequiis illis intenderint, ad residentiam in suis Beneficiis faciendam minime compellantur; nec debet dici tendere in præjudicium Ecclesiasticæ libertatis, quod pro Rege & Republica necessarium invenitur.

¶ De privilegio, &c.] The Court of the Exchequer may grant a prohibition to the Ordinary, for any that ought to have the privilege of the Exchequer, where the Court may give the party remedy, or where a suit dependeth in the Court of Exchequer for the same cause, or where the Kings service, which is the cause of the privilege, is hindred by the suit before the Ordinary: as for non-residence, &c. during that time that he gave his necessary attendance in the Exchequer for the Kings service.

¶ Si delinquant.] This extendeth onely ad delicta, i. crimina, whereof the Ecclesiastical Court hath conusance, as heresie, adultery, and the like, which the Ordinary may correct; and not unto civil actions.

Regist. 58. b. F. N. B. 44. g.

¶ Ad residentiam.] There is an ancient Writ, called, De non residentia Clerici Regis, the words of which Writ be, Cum Clerici nostri ad faciend' in Beneficiis suis residentiam personalem, dum in nostris immorantur obsequiis compelli, aut alias super hoc molestari, seu inquietari non debeant: Nosque ac Progenitores nostri quondam Reges Angliæ, hujusmodi libertate & privilegio pro Clericis nostris à tempore quo non extat memoria semper hactenus usi sumus: Vobis mandamus, quod dilectum Clericum nostrum A. Parsonam Ecclesiæ de B. vestræ Diœces. qui in Cancellaria nostra, nostris jugiter intendit obsequiis, ad personalem residentiam in Beneficio suo prædict' faciendam, dum in eisdem obsequiis nostris immoretur, nullatenus compellatis. Et sequestrum si quod in fructibus, aut aliis bonis Ecclesiæ suæ prædictæ ea occasione per vos, aut vestros fuerit appositum, sine dilatione relaxari faciatis. Teste, &c.

¶ Per Concilium Domini Regis.] Here Concilium Domini Regis is taken for commune concilium regni, as it is termed in original Writs, and in other legal Records, and so it is taken in other Acts of Parliament, and in the Preamble of this Act also, where it is said, Ac nuper in Parliamento nostro apud Lincoln', &c. coram Concilio nostro, &c.

This branch is general (and not limited, as the former is, to the privilege of the Exchequer) but extendeth to any other service of the King for the Common-wealth: as if he be imployed as an Embassadour into any forein Nation, or the like service of the King, which is pro Republica, for the Common-wealth, as hereafter it is said, which ever must be preferred before the private.

¶ Nec debet dici tendere in præjudiciũ Ecclesiasticæ libertatis,

tatis, quod pro Rege & Republica neceſſarium invenitur.]
The Clergy in this Parliament inveighing vehemently againſt this anſwer, and that it tended to the breach of the Eccleſiaſtical liberty, which was granted to them by Magna Charta, and often confirmed by other Acts of Parliament, Quod Eccleſia Anglicana libera ſit, &c. To which it was anſwered, that the words ſubſequent explained thoſe words, Et habeat omnia jura ſua & libertates ſuas illæſas; ſo as the Clergy cannot claim any right, but jus ſuum, nor any liberty, but libertates ſuas: and the point here in queſtion, viz. to proceed againſt a Clerk for non-reſidence, whiles he was in the Kings ſervice for the Common-wealth, was neither jus ſuum, nor libertas ſua, but libertas Regis: and Regiſt. 58. b.
thereſore the Parliament thought it fit to declare, that the King and his Anceſtors had uſed this liberty or prerogative time out of mind. And where it was ſaid, that this tended in præjudicium Eccleſiaſticæ libertatis, the Parliament thereunto anſwered (which is worthy to be written in letters of gold) Nec debet dici in præjudicium Eccleſiaſticæ libertatis, quod pro Rege & Republica neceſſarium invenitur.

Regularly, perſonal reſidence is required of Eccleſiaſtical perſons upon their Cures, and to that end, by the common Law, if he that hath a Benifice with Cure, be choſen to an office, as to an office of Bailiffe, or Bedle, or the like ſecular office, he may have the Kings writ, Quod non eligatur in officium, &c. Quia non eſt conſonum, quod is, qui pro ſalubri ſtatu animarum eleemoſynis, & aliis piis operibus, infra, &c. manutenendis & ſuſtentandis continue deſervit, extra, &c. in ſecularibus negotiis compellatur, Vobis præcipimus, quod diſtrictioni & compulſioni, ſi quas, &c. eidem &c. ad officium Baliui, Bedelli, &c. in manerio, &c. aſſumend' feceritis, omnino ſuperſedeatis, & eas ſine dilatione relaxetis, & denarios, ſi quos per amerciamenta, vel alio modo ex cauſa præd' ab eo levaveritis, eidem &c. reſtitui faciatis immediate, ſub periculo quod incumbit. Teſte, &c.

And this writ of ancient time was granted at the petition of the Clergy, and grounded upon holy writ, Nemo militans Deo implicat ſe negotiis ſecularibus 2 Tim. 2. ver. 4.
ut eo placeat cui ſe probavit. And the opinion of Sir John Priſot, tyme Juſtice of the common Pleas, is notable; To thoſe laws which holy Church hath out 34 H. 6. 40. a.
of the Scripture, we ought to yield credit; for that (ſaith he) is the Common Law, upon which all laws are founded: and the intendment of the Common Law is, that a Parſon, &c. is reſident upon his Cure; for in an action of debt brought againſt J. S. Rectorem de D. the Defendant pleaded, that he was demur- 10 H. 6. fol. 8. a.
rant, and converſant at B. in another County: and the rule of the Booke is, that ſeeing that the Defendant denied not that he was Rector of the Church of D. he ſhall be deemed by law to be demurrant and converſant there for the cure of ſouls; and thereſore the plea was overruled.

We could not overpaſſe an ancient and an excellent Record concerning non-reſidence, in the 48. year of King Henry the third, for it is worthy of rehearſal for many purpoſes: At that time one Peter Egneblanke a ſtranger, borne in Savoy, was Biſhop of Hereford: this Biſhop then was, and long before had been, a non-reſident, an unfaithfull Steward, and altogether careleſſe of his Paſtoral charge: The King travelling (for the defence and ſafety of the Marches) came to the City of Hereford, where, finding the Biſhop abſent, the people neither informed nor reformed per verbum ſalutis, & virgam correctionis, divine ſervice neglected, and all things out of order, as by the writ following appeareth, which we hold worthy to be rehearſed de verbo in verbum, as it is of record.

Rex Epiſcopo Hereford' ſalutem, Paſtores gregibus præponuntur, ut, diei noctiſque vigilias exercendo, oves famelicas in fertilitatis paſcua introducant: Errantes vero per verbum ſalutis, & virgam correctionis in unius ovilis conſervare ſtudeant indiſſolubilem unitatem: Sed ſunt nonnulli qui

hanc doctrinam damnabiliter contempnentes, & ſua ab aliis pecora diſtinguere neſcientes, lac & lanam tollunt, qualiter dominicus grex alatur non curantes, temporalia rapiunt, & quis in Parochia fame pereat, aut periclitetur in moribus, non attendunt; qui non paſtores, ſed mercenarii potius dici promerentur: Hoc ſiquidem, dum hiis diebus ad diſponendum de regni noſtri præſidiis in partes Marchiæ nos transferremus, in Eccleſia veſtra Hereff. (dolenter referimus) nos inveniſſe quam adeo invenimus paſtoris ſolatio deſtitutam, ut ne dum Epiſcopum, ſed nec Officialem haberet, Vicarium, aut Decanum, qui quicquam ſpiritualitatis exercere poſſit in eadem. Sed Eccleſia ipſa, quæ olim deliciis affluere conſuevit, & canonicis qui ibidem nocturnis & diurnis officiis vacare, & opera charitatis exercere deberent, eam deſerentibus & longe degentibus in remotis, ſtola jocunditatis exuta cecidit in terrâ, viduitatis ſuæ detrimenta deplorans, nec eſt qui conſoletur eam ex omnibus caris ejus: Sane, dum hæc vidimus & conſideramus diligenter, pietatis aculeus viſcera noſtra commovit, & compaſſionis gladius intima cordis noſtri acrius vulneravit, ut tantam Eccleſiæ matris noſtræ injuriam ulterius diſſimulare non poſſimus, nec pertranſire incorrectam. Quapropter vobis mandamus firmiter injungentes, quatenus ad Eccleſiam veſtram prædictam, occaſionibus quibuſcunque poſtpoſitis, cum ea qua poteritis celeritate vos transferre curetis, commiſſum vobis in eadem cura paſtorali officium perſonaliter exequatur' &c. Alioqui ſcire vos volumus pro conſtanti, quod ſi iſtuc facere non curaveritis, bona tẽporalia, & omnia quæ ad baroniam ipſius Eccleſiæ pertinent, quæ donatione conſtat eidem fuiſſe collata, & quæ hactenus colligi, & ſalvo cuſtodiri præcipimus in commodum & utilitatẽ ipſius Eccleſiæ convertenda, ceſſante jam cauſa in manu noſtra totaliter capiemus, nec ulterius ſuſtinebimus quod temporalia metat, qui ſpiritualia ad quæ ex officii ſui debito tenetur, irreverenter ſubtrahere non formidat, aut quod emolumenta percipita, qui incumbentia ejuſdem onera ſubire recuſat. Teſt' R. apud Hereff. 1. die Junii anno regni ſui xlviii.

By this writ the King telleth the Biſhop what his paſtoral office and duty was, rehearſeth the damnable and damned events of non-reſidency, commandeth him to be perſonally reſident, and repreſenteth to him the danger, if he doth it not. And this writ, commanding reſidence, ought to have bæn put into the Rigiſter of writs, rather then the writ de non reſidentia Clerici Regis: Hoc non omittendum, illud faciendum.

The Engliſhman hath ever bæn deſirous to be taught and directed in the way of his ſalvation; and therefore hath often complained in * Parliament againſt non-reſidents, unlearned Paſtors, and pluralities, which you may reade in the fountains themſelves.

After that Thomas Woolſey in the ſeventh year of Henry the eight was made Cardinal, and grew into the height of his authority and favour with the King, he hated both Parliaments, and the common Laws (the principal means to kæp greatneſſe in order, and due ſubjection) as it is contained in his indictment, which he confeſſed of record, that he intended (that I may uſe the very words of the Record) Antiquiſſimas Angliæ leges penitus ſubvertere, & enervare, univerſumque hoc regnum Angliæ, & ejuſdem regni populum legibus imperialibus, vulgo dictis legibus civilibus, & earundem legum Canonibus imperpetuum ſubjugare & ſubducere, &c. And for execution of his intended plot, he was the mean that but one Parliament was holden in fourtæn years, viz. from the ſeventh year, til the one and twentieth year of Henry the eight, and that one was principally holden for the attainder by Parliament of Edward the good Duke

* Rot. Parl. 35 E. 1. leſtatute de Carlile. 18 E. 3. nu. 32. Rot. Parl. 3 R. 2. nu. 38. 3 R. 2. ſtat. 2. cap. 2. 7 R. 2. nu. 35. 17 R. 2. nu. 43. 1 H. 4. nu. 50. 2 H. 4. nu. 26. 6 H. 4. nu. 48. 7 H. 4. nu. 114. 11 H. 4. nu. 70. 3 H. 6. nu. 38. 4 H. 6. nu. 31. &c.

Mich. 21 H. 8. coram Rege.

Duke of Buckingham, whom he hated, and the confiſcation of all that he had. Now the Cardinall, being a great protector of non-reſidents, was no ſooner attainted by that law (which he ſought to alter) but at the Parliament holden in 21 H. 8. a law was made againſt non-reſidence, which was excellent for that time, but now had need of ſome alterations and additions. 21 H. 8. cap. 13. Vid. 33 H. 8. cap. 28.

CAP. IX.

ITem, miniſtri Domini Regis, ut Vicecomites, & alii, ingrediuntur feoda Eccleſiæ ad faciendum diſtrictiones, & aliquando capiunt animalia Rectorum in via regia, quando non habent niſi terram pertinentem ad Eccleſiam. Reſponſio: Placet Domino Regi quod de cætero diſtrictiones fiant hujuſmodi, nec in via regia, nec in feodis quibus olim Eccleſiæ ſunt dotatæ; vult tamen diſtrictiones fieri in poſſeſſionibus de novo à perſonis Eccleſiaſticis acquiſitis.

¶ Ingrediuntur feoda Eccleſiæ.] See the expoſition upon the Statute of Marlebridge: This is to be added, that the Statute of Marlebridge was conſtrued to extend onely to lay men, and this Statute to men of the Church: and this appeareth by the Regiſter, for if a lay man bring an action upon the Statute for diſtraining in the Kings high-way, he reciteth the Statute of Marlebridge: and if a Parſon bring an action for diſtraining in the high-way, he groundeth it upon this Statute. Marlbridge, cap. 15. Regiſt. 187, 1 F.N.B. 173. c. 88.

¶ Rectorum.] Here Parſons be named but for example; for this law extended to Abbots, Priors, and the like; for afterwards the words be Perſonæ Eccleſiaſticæ: but this law bindeth not the King, when he is party, for any debt, or duty due unto him, becauſe the diſtreſſe or other proceſſe for the King is not expreſſly named in the Act, but diſtrictiones generally: and this appeareth by a book-caſe: A Prior brought a Bill of treſpaſſe againſt J. for entring into his Sanctuary, that is, within the circuite of the ſcite of his Priorie, and took away his beaſts: J. ſaid that he was Sheriff, and that the Prior loſt iſſues in the Court of Common Pleas, and a writ iſſued to him to levie the iſſues, and that he entred into the Sanctuary, &c. becauſe he could not find a diſtreſſe without; whereupon the Plaintiff demurred, and judgement was given againſt the Plaintife, which proveth that the Sheriff in that caſe could not have returned upon the proceſſe to him directed, Clericus beneficiatus nullum habens laicum feodum. 27 aſſ. p. 66.

¶ Nec in feodis quibus olim Eccleſiæ ſunt dotatæ.] Here dotatæ is taken in a large ſenſe; for here the fees that they have ratione fundationis, or ratione dotationis are included; and here is alſo to be noted, that the poſſeſſions of the Church are the indowment of the Church, and they accounted as tenants in dower, as in another place hath been obſerved.

¶ Olim.] This word is well expounded afterwards in this Act, to be thoſe that are not de novo acquiſita.

Concerning taskes, tenths, and fifteenes granted by Parliament to the King, the poſſeſſions of Eccleſiaſtical perſons, which they acquired ſince 20 E. 1. either 17 E. 3. 44. b. 27 E. 3. 28. b. 11 H. 4. 35.

either by purchaſe or by act in law, as by others, &c. were chargeable thereunto: but thoſe which they had at that time were not charged therewith; and the reaſon thereof was this, The Pope (after the example of the high Prieſt amongſt the Jewes, who ſaid of the Levites decimam partem decimæ) claimed by preterit thereof a yearly tenth part of the value of all Eccleſiaſtical livings: This portion or tribute was by ordinance yelded to the Pope in 20 E. 1. and a valuation then made of the Eccleſiaſtical livings within this Realm, to the end the Pope might know, and be anſwered of that yearly revenue, ſo as the Eccleſiaſtical livings chargeable with that tenth (which was called ſpirituall) to the Pope, were not chargeable with the Temporall tenths or fiftæenths granted to the King in Parliament, leſt they ſhould be doubly charged, but their poſſeſſions acquired after that taxation were liable to the Temporall tenths or fiftæenes, becauſe they were not charged to the other; and ſo it was declared by Act of Parliament in 18 E. 3. which never was printed; ſo as the tenths of Eccleſiaſticall livings were not yelded to the Pope de jure, after the example of the high Prieſt amongſt the Jewes, for then he ſhould have had the tenths of all Eccleſiaſticall livings whenſoever they were acquired; but he contented himſelf with what he had got, and never claimed more: and that he might the better kæp and enjoy that which he had got, the Popes did often after grant the ſame for certain termes to divers of the Kings of England, as by our Hiſtories appear. And albeit theſe yearly tenths are perpetually annexed to the Crown of England by Act of Parliament, yet hereby the Student ſhall better underſtand the Bookes of Law that treat hereof.

Numeri, cap. 18. ver. 26.

Rot. parl. 18 E. 3. nu. 44. never printed.

26 H. 8. cap. 3.
1 Eliz. cap. 1.

CAP. X

ITem, quandocunque aliqui confugientes ad Eccleſiam abjurant terram, ſecundum regni conſuetudinem, & proſequntur laici eos, vel inimici eorum, & à publica ſtrata abſtrahuntur, & ſuſpenduntur, vel ſtatim decapitantur, & dum ſint in Eccleſia cuſtodiuntur per armatos infra cœmeterium, quandoque infra Eccleſiam ita arcte, quod non poſſunt exire locum ſacrum cauſa ſuperflui ponderis deponendi, nec permittitur eis neceſſaria ad victus miniſtrari. Reſponſio: Qui terram abjuraverint, dum ſint in ſtrata publica, ſint in pace Domini Regis, nec debent ab aliquo moleſtari: & dum ſint in Eccleſia, cuſtodes eorum non debent morari infra cœmeterium, niſi neceſsitas, vel evaſionis periculum hoc requirat: nec arctentur confugere, dum ſint in Eccleſia, quin poſsint habere vitæ neceſſaria: & exire libere pro obſceno pondere deponendo. Placet etiam Domino Regi, ut latrones vel appellatores quandocunque voluerint, poſsint Sacerdotibus ſua facinora confiteri: ſed caveant confeſſores, ne erronice hujuſmodi appellatores informent.

¶ Abjurant regnum.] Concerning abjuration you may plentifully read in

in our ancient Authors, and other Books of the Lawes, and ſpecially in Stamford. pl. coron. fo. 116. &c. wherein we are the more briefe, becauſe it is enacted by the Statute of 21 Jac. Regis, that no Sanctuary, or priviledge of Sanctuary, after that Statute be admitted or allowed in any caſe; and if the offender be barred of the priviledge of Sanctuary to be allowed to him, then can he not flee to any Church as to a Sanctuary, for the tuition of his life, and conſequently, abjuration is taken away.

Bract. lib. 2. fol. 135. &c. Brit. fol. 24. &c. Flet. lib. 1. cap. 29. Stamf. pl. coro. fo. 116. f. &c. 21 Jccobi Regis, cap.

Decapitantur.] This was miſtaken in the petition: for no man can be beheaded but for treaſon: and no man could abjure for treaſon, becauſe the Coroner had not power to take any confeſſion for treaſon, albeit the Coroner had a ſpeciall commiſſion from the King to doe it.

See 1 Jacobi Regis cap. 25.

¶ Quin poſsint habere vitæ neceſſaria.] This is thus to be underſtood, that he ſhall have neceſſaria vitæ ſo long as he behaves himſelf according to the Law, and the priviledge of the place; but if he had continued 40. dayes, and would not abjure, then vitæ neceſſaria ſhall be denied unto him, and they ſhould be puniſhed that miniſtred the ſame unto him.

Bract. lib. 2. fol. 135. &c. Brit. fol. 24, 25. Flet. lib. 1. cap. 29. 3 E. 3. coron. 313. Stamf. ubi ſupra.

Placet etiam Domino Regi, ut latrones, vel appellatores, quandocunque voluerint, poſsint Sacerdotibus ſua facinora confiteri, ſed caveant confeſſores, ne erronice hujuſmodi appellatores informent.

¶ Latrones vel appellatores.] This branch extendeth only to theeves and approvers indited of felony, but extended not to high treaſons: for if high treaſon be diſcovered to the Confeſſor, he ought to diſcover it, for the danger that thereupon dependeth to the King and the whole Realm; therefore this branch declareth the common law, that the priviledge of confeſſion extendeth only to felonies: And albeit, if a man indited of felony becometh an approver, he is ſworn to diſcover all felonies and treaſons, yet is he not in degree of an approver in law, but only of the offence whereof he is indited; and for the reſt, it is for the benefit of the King, to move him to mercy: So as this branch beginneth with theeves, extendeth only to approvers of the theevery or felony, and not to appeals of treaſon; for by the common law, a man indited of high treaſon could not have the benefit of Clergy (as it was holden in the Kings time, when this Act was made) nor any Clergy-man priviledge of confeſſion to conceal high treaſon: and ſo was it reſolved in * 7 Hen. 5. whereupon Frier John Randolph the Queen Dowagers Confeſſor, accuſed her of treaſon, for compaſſing of the death of the King: And ſo it was reſolved in the caſe of Henry Garnet, ſuperiour of the Jeſuites in England, who would have ſhadowed his treaſon under the priviledge of confeſſion, although in deed he was not only conſenting, but abbetting the principal conſpirators of the Powder-Treaſon, as by the record of his attainder appeareth; and albeit this Act extendeth to felonies only, as hath been ſaid, yet the caveat given to the Confeſſors is obſervable, ne erronice informent.

12 E. 4. 10. b. 19 E. 2. cor. 387. 6 H. 6. coron. 231. 19 H. 6. 47. See W. 2. cap. 41. §. Si Abbates, &c. lib. 2. fol. 46. Leveſque de Cant' caſe, &c. 20 E. 2. coron. pl. 283. 19 H. 6. 47. * Rot. Parl. anno. 7 H. 5. nu. 13. Hill, 3 Jac.

CAP. XI.

ITem petitur, quod Dominus Rex, & regni Magnates non onerent domos religioſas, vel Eccleſiaſticas perſonas pro corodiis

corodiis, penſionibus, vel perhendinationibus faciendis in domibus religioſis, & aliis locis Eccleſiaſticis, carectis & equis ſibi mittendis, cum per hoc prædictæ domus depauperentur, cultuſque divinus in hac parte diminuatur, & propter hujuſmodi onera compelluntur ſæpiſsime Presbyteri, & alii Miniſtri Eccleſiaſtici divinis officiis deputati à locis recedere ſupradict'. Reſponſio: Placet Domino Regi, quod ſuper contentis in petitione, de cætero indebite non onerentur. Et ſi per Magnates, aut alios contra fiat, habeant inde remedium juxta formam Statutorum tempore Dom' E. Regis Patris Domini Regis nunc editorum: & fiat conſimile remedium de corodiis, & penſionibus per coertionem exactis, de quibus non fit mentio in Statutis.

¶ Pro corodiis & penſionibus.] See hereafter in the end of this Chapter to whom, and in what caſes corodies and penſions be due.

¶ Perhendinationibus.] See hereof W. 1. cap. 1.

¶ Juxtà formam Statutorum.] That is to ſay of W. 1. Anno 3 E. 1. cap. 1.

Raſt. pl. fol. 373.

¶ Conſimile remedium de corodiis & penſionibus.] Albeit Corodium is derived à con & rodere, i. ſimul comedere; yet to a corody belong not onely victus, but veſtitus, & alia vitæ neceſſaria, which is called ſuſtentatio congrua, as much as a Monke of the ſame houſe hath; and a penſion is a yearly annuity to be granted to one of the Kings Chapleines. The King ſhall have a corody for his Vadelet, and a penſion for his Chaplein, out of all the religious & eccleſiaſtical houſes of his foundation (unleſſe the tenure be in frankalmoigne) but by reaſon of dotation, if he be not founder, he ſhall have none, unleſſe it be by ſpeciall grant. A common perſon ſhall have no corody, nor penſion, &c. though he be founder, unleſſe it be by ſpeciall grant. The Abbot, &c. ſhall not be charged with a new penſion, though the Chaplein dye, during the life of the King; but if the Abbot, &c. dye, his ſucceſſor ſhall be charged, ratione creationis, with a penſion. If the Vadelet dye, another ſhall have the corody during the Kings life; but if the Abbot, &c. dye, no new corody during the life of the former Vadelet.

Regiſt. fol. F. N. B. 230. b. 14 H. 6. 11. & E. 2. cui in vita 18. 6 E. 2. ibid. 25. Bract. lib. 3. fol. 221. 14 E. 3. corody 5. 15 E. 3. ibid. 4. 11. aſſ. 22. 24 E. 3. fol. 33. 38. aſſ. 22. 44 E. 3 24 50. aſſ. 6. 10 H. 4. 33. 14 H. 6. 11. 39 H. 6. 28. 1 E. 4. 10. 8 H. 7. 12. F. N. B. 231. Vid. rot. clauſ. in dorſ. 8 H. 4. m. 13. & 9 H. 4. m. 33, 34. penc' coram rege, Mich. 32 E. 1. Northampton.

CAP. XII.

ITem ſi aliqui de tenura Domini Regis vocantur coram Ordinariis, extra Parochiam in qua degunt, ſi propter ſuam contumaciam manifeſtam excommunicentur, ac poſt quadraginta dies pro eorum captione ſcribatur, prætendunt ſe privilegiatos, quod extra Villam ſeu parochiam ſuam non debent vocari, & ſic denegatur breve regium pro captione eorundem.

rundem. Reſponſio: Nunquam fuit negatum, nec negabitur in futurum.

The writ de excommunicato capiendo, commonly called a Significavit, was never denied, for this cauſe, that he that held of the King had ſuch a priviledge, that they ſhould not be called out of the Town or Parish where they lived; and therefore the anſwer (which muſt ever be conforme to the petition) ought of neceſſity to be taken, that for that cauſe the Kings writ was never, nor ſhould be denied.

But for the better underſtanding hereof, at the Parliament holden at Clarendon, in the eleventh year of Henry the ſecond, Facta eſt recognitio, ſeu recordatio cujuſdam partis conſuetudinum Anteceſſorum Regis, viz. Henrici (primi) avi ſui, quæ obſervari debebant in regno, & ab omnibus teneri propter diſſenſiones & diſcordias ſæpe emergentes inter Clerum & Juſticiarios Domini Regis, & Magnatum regni. Amongſt the reſt, this was agnized and declared in theſe words: Nullus qui de Rege tenet in capite, nec aliquis dominicorum miniſtrorum ejus excommunicetur, nec alicujus eorum terræ ſub interdicto ponantur, niſi prius Dominus Rex, ſi in regno fuerit, conveniatur, vel Juſticiarius ejus, ſi fuer' extra regnum, ut rectum de eo faciat, ut quod pertinebat ad Regis Curiam, ibi terminetur, & de eo quod ſpectat ad Curiam Eccleſiaſticam ad eandem mittatur, & ibidem terminetur. And the reaſon of this law was, for that the tenures by grand Serjeanty, and Knights ſervice in capite were for the honour and defence of the Realm; and concerning thoſe that ſerved the King in his houſhold, their continual ſervice and attendance upon the Royal perſon of the King was neceſſary.

8 Kal. Feber. anno 11 H. 2. apud Clarendon, commonly called Aſſiſa de Clarendon, Bract. li. 3. fol. 136. See cap. 15.

Of this law the Clergy here complained not, and other then this concerning tenure, &c. in the petition mentioned, we remember not any; ſo as we may conclude this point, that this writ de excommunicato capiendo (as hath been ſaid) procedit de gratia Regis.

Vid. cap. 7. before Rot. clauſ. in dorſ. 17 R. 2. m. 10.

CAP. XIII.

ITem petitur quod perſonæ Eccleſiaſticæ, quas Dominus Rex ad Beneficia præſentet Eccleſiaſtica, ſi Epiſcopus eas non admittat, ut puta propter defectum ſcientiæ, vel aliam cauſam rationabilem, non ſubeant examinationem laicarum perſonarum in caſibus antedictis, prout his temporibus attentatur de facto, contra Canonicas ſanctiones: ſed adeant Judicem Eccleſiaſticum, ad quem de jure pertinet pro remedio, prout juſtum fuerit, conſequendo. Reſponſio: De idonietate perſonæ præſentatæ ad Beneficium Eccleſiaſticum pertinet examinatio ad Judicem Eccleſiaſticum: & ita eſt hactenus uſitatum, & fiat in futurum.

¶ De idonietate perſonæ.] It is required by law, that the perſon præſented be idonea perſona; for ſo be the words of the Kings writ, Præſentare idoneam perſonam. And this idonietas conſiſteth in divers exceptions againſt perſons

Regiſtr. 53. b. 38 E. 3. 2. 29 E. 3. 44. 5 R. 2. tryal 54. 11 H. 4. 34 H. 6. 40. per Priſot, 5 H. 7. 19. 11 H. 7. 7. 37. 15 H. 7. 7. 9 El. Dyer 154. 13 El. Dyer 332. lib. 5. fol. 57. Specots caſe.

perſons preſented: Firſt, concerning the perſon, as baſtardy, villenage, outlawry, excommunication, a lay-man, under age, and the like: Secondly, concerning his converſation, as if he be criminoſus, &c. Thirdly, concerning his inability to diſcharge his paſtoral duty, as if he be unlearned, and not able to feed his flock with ſpiritual food, &c. And the examination of the ability and ſufficiency of the perſon preſented belongs to the Biſhop, who is the Eccleſiaſtical Judge; and in this examination he is a Judge, and not a Miniſter, and may and ought to refuſe the perſon preſented, if he be not idonea perſona. And if the cauſe of the refuſal be for default of learning, or that he is an Heretick, Schiſmatick, or the like, belonging to the knowledge of Eccleſiaſtical law, there he muſt give notice thereof to the Patron; but if the cauſe be Temporal, as a felon or homicide, or other Temporal crime; or if the diſability grow by any Act of Parliament, or other Temporal law, there no notice ought to be given, unleſſe notice be preſcribed to be given thereby. But in a Quare impedit brought againſt the Biſhop, for refuſal of the Clerk, he muſt ſhew the cauſe of his refuſal ſpecially and directly (for whether the cauſe thereof be Spiritual or Temporal, the examination of the Biſhop concludes not the Plaintife) to the intent the Court, being Judges of the principal cauſe, may conſult with learned men in that profeſſion, and reſolve whether the cauſe be juſt or no; or the party may deny the ſame, and then the Court ſhall write to the Metropolitane to certifie the ſame; or if the cauſe be Temporal, and ſufficient in law (which the Court muſt decide) the ſame may be traverſed, and an iſſue thereupon joyned, and tried by the Country. And yet in ſome caſes, notwithſtanding this ſtatute, idonietas perſonæ ſhall be tried by the Countrey, or elſe there ſhould be a failer of juſtice (which the law will never ſuffer) as if the inability or inſufficiency be alledged in a man that is dead, this caſe is out of this Statute: for the Biſhop cannot examine him, and the words of this Act (De idonietate perſonæ præſentatæ ad beneficium Eccleſ. pertinet examinatio, &c.) And conſequently, though the matter be Spiritual, yet ſhall it be tried by a Jury, and the Court, being aſſiſted by learned men in that profeſſion, may inſtruct the Jury as well of the Eccleſiaſtical law in that caſe, as they uſually doe of the Common law.

39 E. 3. 2. 40 E. 3. 25.

¶ Et ita eſt hactenus uſitatum.] So as this Act is a declaration of the common Law and cuſtome of the Realm.

CAP. XIV.

ITem, ſi vacet aliqua dignitas, ubi electio eſt facienda, petitur quod electores libere poſsint eligere, abſque incuſsione timoris à quacunqve poteſtate ſeculari: & quod ceſſent preces, & oppreſsiones in hac parte. Reſponſio: Fiant libere, juxta formam ſtatutorum & ordinationum.

W. 1. cap. 5.

The Clergy either remembred not the Statute of W. 1. or if they did, they doubted whether it extended to Eccleſiaſtical elections, although without queſtion it did, and ſo it is declared by this Act, and it is an excellent law, and worthy to be put in execution.

See more hereof before in the expoſition upon the ſtatute of W. 1.

CAP.

CAP. XV.

ITem, licet Clericus coram ſeculari Judice judicari non debeat, nec aliquid contra ipſum fieri, per quod ad periculum mortis, vel ad mutilationem membrorum valeat perveniri: ſeculares tamen Judices Clericos ad Eccleſiam confugientes, & reatus ſuos forte confitentes faciunt abjurare regnum, & eorum abjurationes admittunt ex illa cauſa, quanquam eorum Judices ſuper hiis non exiſtant: ſicque datur laicis indirecte poteſtas hujuſmodi Clericos cruciandi, ſi ipſos poſt hujuſmodi abjurationem in regno contigerit inveniri: ſuper quo petunt Prælati, & Cler' tale remedium adhiberi, ut immunitas Eccleſiæ, & perſonarum Eccleſiaſticarum conſervetur illæſa. Reſponſio: Clericus ad Eccleſiam confugiens pro felonia, pro immunitate Eccleſiaſtica obtinenda, ſi aſſerit ſe eſſe Clericum, regnum non compellatur abjurare, ſed legi regni ſe reddens gaudebit Eccleſiaſtica libertate, juxta laudabilem conſuetudinem regni hactenus uſitatam.

Cuſtumier de Norm. cap. 83.

Here the claime of the Clergy is generall, that Clericus coram ſeculari Judice judicari non debeat: nec aliquid contra ipſum fieri, per quod ad periculum mortis, vel mutilationem membrorum valeat perveniri: **Let us ſee what privilege the Clergy had allowed unto them in criminall caſes: Firſt, let us obſerve what our ancient Authors have holden in that caſe: Secondly, what Records of Parliament, and other Records have delivered to us: Thirdly, what Acts of Parliament have eſtabliſhed in theſe caſes: Fourthly, what have the judgements and reſolutions been of Judges in our bookes and reports. And laſtly, from what root this privilege of Clergy ſprang, to exempt them from the common juſtice of the Realm.**

Bracton ſaith, Cum Clericus cujuſcunque ordinis vel dignitatis captus fuerit pro morte hominis, vel alio crimine, & impriſonatus, & de eo peratur Curia Chriſtianitatis ab Ordinario loci, &c. impriſonatus ſtatim ei deliberetur, &c. donec à crimine ſibi impoſito ſe purgaverit competenter, vel in purgatione defecerit, propter quod debet degradari, &c. cum autem Clericus ſic de crimine convictus degradetur, non ſequitur alia pœna pro uno delicto, vel pluribus, ante degradationem perpetratis. **Here three things are to be noted: Firſt, that he beginneth with the greateſt felony, that is, the death of man: Secondly, that albeit he were found guilty, and could not purge himſelf before the Ordinary, yet all that the Ordinary could doe was to degrade him. Thirdly, that he could have no other puniſhment for that felony, or any other formerly done, but degradation.**

Cuſtumier ubi ſupra.

See the ſtatute of 23 H. 8. cap. 11. & cap. 1. 1 E. 6. cap. 10. &c. Bract. lib. 3. fol. 123. b.

Britton alſo ſpeaketh onely of felony: Et ſi le Clerk encoupe de felonie alledge Clergie, & ſoit tiel trove, & per Ordinarie demand, ſi ſoit enquiſe coment il eſt meſcru, & ſil ſoit nient meſcru, &c. ſoit arge tout quits, & ſil ſoit meſcrue, ſi ſoient ſes chateux taxes, & ſes terres priſes in noſtre maine, & ſon cors deliv' al Ordinarie.

Brit. fol. 11. Stamf. pl. cor. 123. c. 8 E. 2. coron. 417. 17 E. 2. ibid 386. 3 H. 7. 12.

According to Britton, when one of the Clergy was indited of felony, &c. and the Ordinary demanded him, yet to the end (ſaith the * **Record**) ut ſciatur qualis deliberaretur

* Mirr. cap. 3. del exception de Clergie accord.

deliberaretur Ordinario, an enquest was charged by the Court to enquire, whether he were guilty, or no. And though he was found guilty by this enquest of office, yet was he delivered to the Ordinary, and his chattells seised, and his lands taken into the Kings hands, as Britton saith.

Flet. l. 6. ca. 36. Fleta saith, Si criminaliter agatur versus Clericum, quamvis Clericus respondere voluerit in foro seculari, Judex tamen Ecclesiasticus cognitionem habere non poterit, nec regiam auferre jurisdictionem: In causa enim sanguinis non poterit Ecclesiasticus Judex cognoscere, neque judicare, nisi irregularitatem committat. Et quamvis neminem valeat morti condemnare, degradare tamen poterit criminum convictos, vel perpetua carceris inclusione custodire.

Mirr. ubi supra. The Mirror hath generall words, Lesglise & cy enfranchise que nul lay Judge ne poet aver conusans de Clarke, tout le voiloit le Clarke, conustre pur son judge, &c.

Two of these ancient Authors have spoken of felony, and so are the other two to be intended; for the priviledge of the Church did not extend to high treason, crimen læsæ Majestatis, as by divers judiciall records and authorities in law shall appear.

Rot. Parl. anno 21 E. 1. rot. 9. Walter de Berton Clerk counterfeited the great Seal, which was high treason, crimen læsæ Majestatis, whereof he was indited and convicted: for so the record, saith, Qui convictus fuit pro falsificatione Sigilli Domini Regis, quod tradatur Episcopo Sarum, qui eum petiit ut Clericum suum, sub pœna & forma qua decet, quia videtur Concilio, quod in tali casu non est admittenda purgatio.

This delivery to the Ordinary was by ordinance of Parliament de gratia, & non de jure: for it was resolved, that he could not make his purgation; and therefore he was delivered to him sub pœna, &c. In the raign of E. 3. it was taken for a generall rule, Quod privilegium Clericale non competit seditioso equitant' cum armis, platis & cotearmuris, secundum leges Angliæ.

Trin. 21 E. 3. coram rege, rot. 173. Hertford. 17 E. 2. rot. Rom. m. 6. In 17 E. 2. in the time of the Parliament, Adam de Orleton, Bishop of Hereford, was indited of high treason, for being party and privie, aiding and abetting of Roger Mortimer Earl of March with horse and armes in his open rebellion; and because he could not have any priviledge of Clergy by the common Law, the Archbishop of Canterbury, York, and Dublin, and their Suffragan Bishops, came to the Barre (in that disordered time) and with force took him from the Barre: all which was done by pretext and colour of the Canons of the Church, which you may read in Linwood.

Henricus Blanford.

Linwood tit. De foro compet' cap. Contingit. But, omitting many other things that might be here rehearsed, let us see what Acts of Parliament have ordained in this case; for the Clergy never thought themselves sure of this priviledge, till it was confirmed to them by authority of Parliament. By the statute of W. 1. it is provided. Que quant Clerk est prise pur ret de felonie, & soit demand per Lordinarie, a luy soit liver solonque le priviledge de saint Esglise, in tiel perill come ils appent, solonque le custome avant ces heures use, &c. wherenote, this Act extendeth but to felony.

W. 1. cap. 2. See Marlebridge, cap. 27. See hereafter, cap. 5. See the exposition of the Statute of W. 1. in this point, and the charge as is given to Ordinaries, that none be delivered without due purgation: but it is worth by our paines to read the Statutes of 4 H. 4. and 23 H. 8.

4 H. 4. cap. 3. 23 H. 8. cap. 1. After this Statute, and in this Kings time Guinandus de Briland, Parson of Snodiland in the County of Kent (in which Towne Solomon de Rolfe, one of the Kings Justices in Eire, and one that punished the extortions and other crimes of the Clergy, dwelt) came to dine with Solomon de Rolfe, and brought poyson with him of his malice prepensed, to murder by poyson the said Solomon; and the record of his inditement saith, Cum eo comedit, & posuit venenum in cibo & in potu ipsius Solomonis, & ipsum impoisonavit, per quod, post quindecim dies sequentes inde obiit: And albeit of all felonies, murder is the worst, and of all murders, murder by poyson is the most unavoidable and detestable, and Guinand being indited and arraigned upon the said inditement, Et quæsitus qualiter se vellet acquietare, dicit, quod Clericus est, & non potest hic inde respon-

Pl. coram Domino Rege apud Sandwicum in cro' Hilarii, an. 22 E. 1. rot. 15. Kanc'.

dere,

dere, & ſuper hoc venit frater Thomas Epiſcopus Roffenſis, & petit ipſum tanquam Clericum, &c. Et ut ſciatur qualis deliberare debet, inquiratur rei veritas per patriam; & Jurat' &c. dicunt ſuper ſacramentum ſuum, quod prædict' Guinandus dedit prædict' Solomoni venenum unde impoiſonatus fuit, & inde obiit, ut prædictum eſt. But in the end he was delivered to the Ordinary, as by the record it appeareth, and thereby, for any thing that we find in that or any other record, he eſcaped the ſentence of death, which was due for his offenſe by the Law of GOD, and by the common Law of the Realm grounded upon the ſame, Quicunque effuderit humanum ſanguinem, fundetur ſanguis illius, ad imaginem quippe Dei factus eſt homo. And again, in the Book of Numbers, Hæc ſempiterna erunt & legitima in cunctis, homicida ſub teſtibus punietur, &c. non accipies pretium ab eo, qui reus eſt ſanguinis, ſtatim & ipſe morietur, ne poluatis terram habitationis veſtræ quæ inſontium cruore maculatur, nec aliter expiari poteſt, niſi per ejus ſanguinem, qui alterius ſanguinem fuderit. Geneſ. cap. 9. ver. 6. Numer. cap. 35. vsr. 29,30,31,33.

In 8 E. 2. a Clerk convict for felony, and delivered to the Ordinary, murdered his Keeper, and fled, & non obſtante clerimonia ſua, he was hanged. And the like was done in 22 E. 3. 8 E. 2. coron. 419. 22 E. 3. ibid. 348.

The abuſe of delivery of Clerks to the Ordinary grew ſo intollerable, as in the end it was taken away; as hereafter ſhall be ſhewed.

See the Statute of 18 E. 3. cap. 2. concerning this matter.

At the Parliament holden in anno 25 E. 3. the Clergy did complaine, that one Hanketun Honby a Knight, and one of the Clergy, had judgement given againſt him for high treaſon to be hanged, drawn, and quartered: Alſo for a judgement given againſt a Prieſt at Nottingham, for killing of his Maſter, Sir Thomas Cibethorp, a Clerk of the Chancery, one of the Kings Juſtices. Rot. Parl. 25 E. 3. nu. 68. &c.

And laſtly, for hanging of divers Monks of Combe for felony. Thereupon at this Parliament an Act of Parliament was made, wherein it is recited, that the Prelates had grievouſly complained, praying thereof remedy, for that ſecular Clerks, as well Chapleins, as other Monks, and other people of religion had been drawn, and hanged by award of the ſecular Juſtices, in prejudice of the franchiſes of holy Church, &c. It is accorded and granted by the King, that all manner of Clerks, as well ſecular as religious, which ſhould be convict before ſecular Juſtices for any treaſons or felonies touching other perſons, then the King himſelf or his royal Majeſty, ſhould freely have and enjoy the priviledge of holy Church, &c. Hereby two things are to be obſerved: Firſt, that he ſhall not be delivered to the Ordinary before he be convicted: Secondly, that the priviledge of the Church extended not to high treaſon touching the King, crimen læſæ Majeſtatis, but to petit treaſons and felonies touching other perſons. 25 E. 3. ca. 4, & 5. 4 H. 4. cap. 3.

About ſix years after this Act, the Abbot of Pillenden in the County of Buckingham, was adjudged to be drawn and hanged for high treaſon, viz. for contrafactione, & reſectione legalis monetæ. Coram Rege Mich. 31 E. 3. rot. 55. Buck.

At the Parliament holden in the firſt year of H. 4. on the firſt Thurſday after the Biſhop of Canterbury had willed the Lords, that in no wiſe they ſhould diſcloſe any thing that ſhould be there ſpoken, the Earl of Northumberland demanded of the Lords what were beſt to be done for the life of King Richard the ſecond; thus far are the words of the Roll of the Parliament: At this time ſpake that worthy Prelate John Merkes Biſhop of Carliſle, and ſaid, that they ought not to proceed to any judgement againſt King Richard for four cauſes: Firſt, that the Lords had no power to give judgement upon him that was their ſuperiour, and the Lords annointed: Secondly, that they obeyed him for their Sovereign Lord and King 22. years or more: Thirdly, if they had power to give judgement againſt him, they ought in juſtice to call him to his anſwer: for that (ſaid he) is granted to the cruelleſt murderer, or arranteſt thief in ordinary Courts of juſtice: Fourthly, that the Duke of Lancaſter had done more treſpaſſe to King Richard and his Realm, then King Richard had done to him or them, &c. and deſired, that if they would proceed againſt him, that the names of them that ſo Rot. Parl. 1 H. 4. nu. 73.

would proceed might be entred into the Parliament Roll. It is true, that the Parliament Roll omitteth this ſpeech of the Biſhop, but it appeareth by the Parliament Roll, that the Lords proceeded againſt King Richard, and adjudged him to perpetual priſon, whoſe life they would by all means to be ſaved, as the Roll reporteth. The names of the Biſhops, and Lords, and Knights that aſſented, are ſet down, as the Roll of the Parliament reports; ſo as it ſeemeth, that the ſtout and reſolute ſpeech of the worthy Biſhop wrought ſome effect: For this ſpeech he was arreſted by the Earle Marſhal, and being for a ſmall time committed to the cuſtody of the Abbot of Saint Albans was ſoon delivered; againſt him never any judicial proceeding was had for this ſpeech in Parliament: but this Biſhop, tranſported with exceſſe of zeale, and affectionate deſire of the enlargement and reſtitution of King Richard, was party and privy to the conſpiracy of Thomas Holland Earl of Kent, John Holland Earl of Huntingdon, John Montacute Earle of Salisbury, Edward Earl of Rutland, Thomas Lord Spencer, and others, to kill the King, under colour of Jouſting and Paſtimes in the Chriſtmas time, at the Caſtle of Windſor, where the King lay in the firſt year of his reign: for this he was indited of high treaſon, arraigned, tryed, and had judgement as in caſe of high treaſon. But cor Regis in manu Domini, the King pardoned him, and ſet him at liberty. Many more preſidents might to this end be produced, but we will conclude this point with a reſolution of all the Judges in 24 H. 8. A Prieſt was attainted by verdict at the Gaole delivery at Newgate, for clipping of the Kings coine, viz. George Nobles, and by advice of all the Judges, judgement was given againſt him to be drawn and hanged, as another lay perſon, becauſe it was high treaſon, and without degradation he was executed at Tiborne.

Vid. Rot. Parl. an. 2. H. 4. nn. 30. See the Record of this attainder, Hill. 2 H. 4. coram Rege, rot. 6.

Trin. 24 H. 8. Juſtice Spilmans report.

Now for Murder, Burglary, Robbery, Sodomy, Rape, Burning of houſes, and many other Felonies, the benefit and priviledge of Clergy is taken away by divers Acts of Parliament, whereunto the Biſhops were party, whereof you may read lib. 11. Alexander Poulters caſe, and where the benefit and priviledge of Clergy remaineth, the party that takes the benefit of it ſhall not be delivered to the Ordinary, nor make any purgation (which had been much abuſed) but forthwith be enlarged and delivered out of priſon by the Juſtices, by whom ſuch Clergy is allowed, as by another Act of Parliament, whereunto the Biſhops were party, appeareth.

Lib. 11. fol. 29. Alexander Poulters caſe. 23 H. 8. ca. 1. 25 H. 8. c. 3. 28 H. 8. cap. 1. 32 H. 8. cap. 3. 1 E. 6. cap. 12. 5 E. 6. cap. 9. 8 El. cap. 4. 39 El. ca. 9. & 15. 18 El. cap. 7.

* Amongſt the ancient cuſtomes and liberties of England recognized and declared in the Parliament before mentioned, holden in the eleventh year of Henry the ſecond, this was one, Cleri accuſati de quacunque re, ſummoniti à Juſticiario Regis, veniant in Curiam ipſi reſponſuri ibidem de hoc, unde videbitur Curiæ Regis quod ibi ſit reſpondendum, & in Curia Eccleſiaſtica, unde videbitur quod ibi ſit reſpondendum, ita quod Regis Juſticiarius mittet in Curiam ſanctæ Eccleſiæ, ad videndum quomodo res ibi tractabitur, & ſi Clericus convictus, vel confeſſus fuerit, non debet eum de cætero Eccleſia tueri. So as in effect the ancient law and cuſtome of England in that caſe is reſtored.

* 11 H. 2. apud Clarendon, ubi ſupra cap. 12.

Laſtly, out of what root this priviledge ſprang? It took his root from a Conſtitution of the Pope, that no man ſhould accuſe the Prieſts of holy Church before a ſecular Judge, which being contrary to the Crown and Dignity of the King, and common Law, bound not here, till it was confirmed by Parliament, and the rather, for that the Church had no power to puniſh the offence; but where their claim was general, the Parliament of Edw. 1. and cuſtome of the Realm reſtrained it only to felony, ſo as they were to anſwer to high treaſon, and all offences under felony.

Polichro. lib. 4. cap. 24. Gaius Pope.

¶ Clericus ad Eccleſiam confugiens, &c.] By this Law, if any that was infra ſacros ordines committed felony, and for his tuition fled to a Church, if he claimed the priviledge of his Clergy, he ſhould not be compelled to abjure, but ſubmitting himſelf to the law of the Kingdome, he ſhould enjoy the priviledge of his Clergy. See more of this matter in the next § ſecundum laudab'

Vid. Stamf. pl. cor. 122, 123. &c.

¶ Secundum

¶ Secundum laudabilem consuetudinem regni.] So as this privilege of the Clergy took not his vigor or strength by force of any forrain Councel or Canon, but by authority of Parliament, and by the laudable law and custome of the Kingdome, a point worthy of observation, the answer being so cautelously penned in those dayes, lest any thing in the petition should countenance any forraign jurisdiction: But so far as lex & consuetudo regni have allowed of the privilege of the Clergy, so far, and no further it is to be allowed; and yet with this limitation, so as the Clerk would submit himself (as hath been said) to take it by the law of the Kingdome expressed in these words, Sed legi regni se reddens, &c.

Vide W. 1. cap. 2. solonque le custome avant ces heures use.

He that is within orders hath a privilege, that albeit he hath had the privilege of his Clergy for a felony, he may have his Clergy afterward again, and so cannot a lay-man; and he that is within orders, and hath his Clergy allowed, shall not be branded in the hand. But these privileges are given by Act of Parliament.

4 H. 7. cap. 13.

CAP. XVI.

ITem, quanquam confessio coram illo qui non est Judex confitentis, locum non teneat, nec sufficiat ad faciend' processum, vel sententiam proferendam: quidam tamen seculares Judices Clericos, qui de foro suo in hac parte non existunt, reatus proprios, & enormes, ut puta furta, roberias, homicidia, coram eis confitentes, admittunt accusationē illorū, quam ipsi communiter vocant appellum, ipsos sic cōfitentes, & accusantes, seu appellum facientes, non liberant Prælatis eorum post præmissa, quanquam super his fuerint sufficienter requisit', licet coram eis etiam per confessionem propriam judicari vel condēnari nequeant, absque violatione Ecclesiasticæ libertatis. Responsio: Appellatori in forma debita, tanquam Clerico, per Ordinarium petito libertatis Ecclesiasticæ beneficio, non negabitur. Nos desiderantes statui Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, & tranquillitati, & quieti Prælatorum, & Cleri prædictorum (quatenus de jure poterimus) providere, ad honorem Dei, & emendationem status dictæ Ecclesiæ, & Prælatorum, & Cleri prædictorum, omnes & singulas responsiones prædictas, ac omnia & singula in eisdem responsionibus content' ratificantes & approbantes, ea pro nobis & hæredibus nostris concedimus, & præcipimus in perpetuum inviolabiliter observari: volentes, & concedentes pro nobis & hæredibus nostris, quod prædicti Prælati, & Clerus, & eorum successores in perpetuum in præmissis jurisdictionem Ecclesiasticam exerceant, juxta tenorem responsionum prædictarum, absque occasione, inquietatione, vel

vel impedimento noſtri, vel noſtrorum hæredum, ſeu miniſtrorum quorumcunque. In cujus, &c. Teſt. &c.

We have bẽn the longer in expoſition of the former Chapter, becauſe we ſhould be the ſhorter in this which ſomewhat concerneth the ſame matter.

¶ Appellatori, i. *Probatori.*] Albeit the Clergy here pretended, that the confeſſion of a Clerk (when he was indicted of felony, and confeſſed the felony, and became an approver) was coram non Judice; yet the continual opinion and reſolution of the Judges were againſt this: for they reſolved, that ſuch a Clerk as confeſſed the felony before a ſecular Judge, could not make his purgation, and conſequently, the confeſſion did bind him: and therefore Shard in 25 E. 3. ſpake in the perſon of a Prelate. And when the Clerk was delivered to the Ordinary, without any purgation to be made, he ought to have degraded him; but commonly, if the offender were a Monk, he delivered him to his Abbot to remain in the Abbey perpetually: and if he were ſecular, he remained in the Biſhops priſon, &c. in a very favourable manner; which abuſes grew ſo odious and inſufferable in encouragement of malefactors in their wickedneſſe, as they were juſtly taken away, as is aforeſaid.

10 E. 3. cor. 247. 27 H. 6. fol 7. 13 E. 4. 3. 3 H. 7. 2. 25 E. 3. coron. 128. Vid. 12 R. 2. coron 109. & 247. 8 E. 2. coron. 417.

An appeal of robbery was brought againſt J. de B. Monk of L. who pleaded not guilty, and put himſelf upon the tryal of the Country, who found him not guilty, whereupon the Abbot of L. and the ſaid Monk brought a writ of conſpiracy againſt divers, which procured and abetted the ſaid appeal, and recovered a 1000 Marks in damages, which could not have bẽn recovered, unleſſe the Monk had bẽn legitimo modo acquietatus, before a competent Judge: and hereby it appeareth that a Clerk might wave the priviledge of his Clergy, if he would, and be tried by the courſe of the common Law. And note, when he knew himſelf free and innocent, then he would be tried by the common Law; but when he found himſelf foul and guilty, then would he ſhelter himſelf under the priviledge of his Clergy: and though they committed Temporal crimes, yet would they not be tried by the Temporal laws, which was the more againſt reaſon, becauſe no other law within this Realm could puniſh them for the ſame, but the Temporal laws only.

24 E. 3. 73. a. 22 E. 3. cor. 276. lib. 11. fol. 77. Magd. Colledge caſe.

The

The Expoſition of 18 Edw. 3. Cap. 7. of Tithes.

ITém que per la ou Briefes de Scire fac' eient eſtre grantes a garner Prelates religious & auters Clerkes, a reſpondre des Diſmes a noſtre Chancerie, & a monſtrer ſils eient riens pur enſachent riens dire pur quoy tiels Diſmes a les Demandants ne deinent eſtre reſtitus, & a reſponder auxibien aux nous, come a partie de tieux Diſmes. * Que tieux Briefes deſere en avant ne ſoient grantes, & que les proceſſes pendants ſur tieux Briefes ſoient anientes & repeales, & que les parties diſmiſes devant ſecular Juges de tiels manners de pleas: ſaves a nous noſtre droit tiel come nous & nous Anceſtres avouns eit, & ſoloions avoir de reaſon. En teſtimoinance de quele choſe, a le requeſt des dites Prelates a ceſtes preſentes lettres avons fait metre noz ſeale. Done a Londres le 8. jour de July lan de noſtre reigne Engleterre Diſoitiſme, & de France Quints.

Le Preamble.

* Le Act.

Before we enter into the expoſition of this Act, we will cleare it of an objection againſt the life of it, viz. That it ſhould be no Act of Parliament, but an ordinance made by the King onely at the requeſt of the Prelates: And that the King to theſe letters had put his ſeal, and the Teſte and date as done by the King only; all which, ſay they, appear in the Parliament Roll, and that the clauſe of En teſtimoinance de quel choſe, &c. is left out of the print.

But hereunto we anſwer, that by the ſaid clauſe En teſtimoinance de quel, &c. is to be underſtood, that this Act was ſo plauſible to the Prelates, that they requeſted the King, that it might be exemplified under the great Seal for the better preſervation thereof, which the King granted. This Parliament began the Munday after the Octab. Trinitatis, which was 16 Junii; and this exemplification was 8 Julii after this Act was paſſed, there being but ſeven Acts paſſed at this Parliament. And En teſtimoinance de quel, and the whole clauſe following, are words of an exemplification.

Vide Rot. Parl. 18 E. 3. nu. 31.

Now that this ordinance before the clauſe of the exemplification is an Act of Parliament, Firſt, is proved by divers reaſons, viz. The title of the Parliament is, Incipit Statutum Regis Edwardi anno regni ſui decimo octavo. Secondly, it is entred in the Parliament Roll. Thirdly, it was by force of the Kings writ, (as the uſage then was) proclaimed as an Act of Parliament, which writ in French we thinke good to tranſcribe in theſe words: Edward per le grace de Dieu Roy dangleterre & de France, & Seignieur dirland a noſtre Viſcount de Nottingham, ſalus. Saches que a noſtre Parliament tenus a Weſtm' le Lundye procheine apres les Octaves de la Trinity procheine paſſes entre autres choſes monſtres, aſſentus, & accordes en dit Parliament, ſi furent monſtres, aſſentus & accordes les choſes ſous eſcrites. And after a rehearſall of all the Statutes, whereof this ſeventh Chapter is one, the concluſion is, Et pur ceo vous mandous, que touts les Statutes faces crier & publier, & fermement tener per mye voſtre Baillie ſolonque la forme & tenur dicelle. Et ceo ne leſſes en aſcun mannere, &c.

And

And F.N.B. 30 E. taketh it for a Statute, and so it hath ever been by the generall consent from time to time of learned men. And if it should not be a Statute, it would work great trouble and disquiet in the Realm. Now that we have cleared this objection, let us peruse the words of the Act.

¶ Ou briefes de Scire facias eient estre grantes, &c.] This rehearsall in this statute is true; for we have found, that upon divers matters of record, that is to say, enrolled, returned, or removed into the Chancery: First upon tithes granted by the Kings Letters Patents, which are inrolled in the Chancery, writs of Scire fac' were brought in that Court; as taking one example for many: In 17 E. 3. a Scire fac' was brought by the King, and the Dean and Canons of the Kings free-Chappell of Saint Martins London, upon Letters Patents of Mawd, quondam Reginæ Angliæ, of tithes, &c. against the Abbot of Saint Johns of Colchester, who took the same after severance, whereunto the Abbot pleaded, &c. worthy to be seen.

In bundello brevium, an 17 E. 3. part. 1. & 3. in turri London, vic. Essex.

¶ A garner Prelates religious & auters Clerks &c.] Note, this Scire fac' was not brought against the possessors of the land for subtraction of tithes, but against the Prelates, or other Clerkes, which took the tithes after they were severed. See 6 E. 1. in bundello petitionum in turri London, where the petition was for subtraction of tithes, to be put in possession: the answer was in Parliament anno 6 E. 1. Rex non intromittit se de hiis quæ taliter spectant ad forum Ecclesiasticum, prosequatur jus suum versus Clericum coram Ordinario. Herewith agreeth Bracton, lib. 5. fol. 403, & 407.

Commissions out of the Chancery were directed to certain persons, giving them authority to enquire, whether such a spiritual person ought to have tithes of such lands, whereupon Inquisitions were taken and returned; and if it were found for the spirituall person, upon this record he might have a *Scire fac' against any Prelate religious, or other Clerk that took them after severance.

* See 22 ass. pl. 75.

[a] Compertum est per inquisitionem Rectorum, & Vicariorum vicinorum de Ewel, quod Vicarius Ecclesiæ ibidem percipere debet minutas decimas omnium animalium ibidem, & molend' aquatic' ibidem. But no Scire fac. was sued hereupon, for that the Vicar was to sue for subtraction of these tithes against the owner of the land in the Spiritual Court.

[a] Rot. claus. 7. E. 2.

[b] Also upon a fine executory of tithes before this Act, the tenour whereof was removed into Chancery, a Scire fac' did lye therefore against the spirituall person that perned the same after they were severed.

[b] In fin. Term. Trin' 10 regis Johannis.

¶ Savant a nous nostre droit, &c.] By force of this [c] saving not onely the King himself, but the Provost of C. being the Kings Patentee of tithes of the new assarts in the Forest of Rockingham in the County of Northampton, brought a Scire fac' in the Chancery after this statute, against certain persons of holy [d] Church, who had taken the tithes granted to him, to have execution of the said tithes, according to the Kings Letters Patents. The [e] Defendants pleaded to the jurisdiction of the Court, that the conusans of this cause for tithes appertained to Court Christian, and not to the Chancery, whereunto it was answered by the Court, that that was to be understood, where the suit was taken against them that ought to pay the tithes (that is to say) for subtraction of tithes, and not when it was brought against them, that were wrongfull takers of the tithes. And all this is well warranted by the book, whereupon the Defendants pleaded to issue, and the record delivered over to be tried in the Kings Bench. See Hill. 32 E. 1. coram Rege Wigorn' the Prior of Worcesters case resolved by the Chancellor, Treasurer, and all the Judges and Barons, that appropriation of tithes is no Mortmaine, [f] Quia decimæ sunt meræ spirituales, quarum cognitio ad Curiam Christianitatis pertinet, & non ad Curiam istam.

[c] Note, albeit this book was after the Stat. yet doth it open the true sense & reason of the common law before this statute of 18 E. 3.

[d] Note, this Act of 18 E. 3. is not mentioned in this book of 22 ass. because the case was taken to be within the Saving.

[e] Pasch. 20 E. 1. in banco regis, rot. 135. Buck. F. N. B. 30 E.

And yet the inference that Fitzherbert maketh, that before this Statute of 18 E. 3. the right of tithes was tryed in the Kings Court, was true: for upon a Scire facias by a spirituall person against a spirituall person, and for tithes,

tithes which were Spiritual, the right of tithes was tried in the Scire fac' before this Statute, albeit the tithes were severed, which is now taken away in case of the Scire fac' by this Statute. 28 E.3. fo.6,8 a.b.

And at this day, albeit in case of tithes, the parties by pleading admit the Jurisdiction of the Court, yet if it be betwæn Spiritual persons, and the right of tithes come to be tried, albeit it be after the tithes severed, the Court Ex officio shall ouske the Court of Jurisdiction, which we hold, where the right of patronage was not drawne in question, was wrought by the construction and consequent of the said Statute of 18 E. 3. for before that Statute right of Tithes, after severance was tried in a Scire fac' by the Common Law in certain cases. But when the right of tithes trench to the dissolution or diminution of the Advowson, &c. in certain cases, the right of tithes at this day (as hath bæn said) shall be tried in brevi de recto advocat' decimarum, and in the Indicavit; but neither of these Writs give any jurisdiction to the Kings Court, to hold plea for subtraction of tithes, but that is sent to the Ecclesiastical Court to determine.

22 E.4. 23, 24. 20 H.6.17.31 H.6 11. 35 H.6.39.47. 38 H.6.12.6 E.4.3 Trin. 5 E.1. in Banco 29. Norff. Pasch. 12 E.1. Rot.28. Norff. Abbas de Selbies Case. Pasch.19 E.1. in Banco Rot.45. Pasch. 7 E. 1. in Banco Rot.78. Gloc'. Eliz. Penbreges Case. Mich. 9 E.1. in Banco Rot. 88. Salop. Bract. l.5.402. Placita de advocat. Eccl. spectant ad Coronam. Fleta l.6. ca.36. Glanv. l.4. cap.13.acc'. 18 E.2. brev.825. 4 E.3.27. Rot. Pat. 27 E.3. 1 pars nu.18. F.N.B. 44 k. 45.b.c.d. 50.c.1. 51. c.1. 30. c.g. 37.c. Vid.brev. de Indicav. Vid.Regist. 29. b. de rect. advocat. decim. Regist. 36. b. prohibition de decimis reparatis. W. 2. cap. 5. 4 E. 3. 27. Per Parning. 38 H.6. 20. 12 E.4.13. 2 H. 7.12.

7 E.3.42. 8 E.3.49. 38 E.3 13. 16 E.3. Quare Impedit 147. 31 H. 6.13. Doct. & Stud. Lib. 2. cap. 25. fol. 108.

Nullus pro decimis quæ sunt spirituales de aliqua reparatione pontis seu aliquibus oneribus temporalibus onerari debet. But at this day if tithes be in the hands of Temporal men, they are by reason of them contributory to temporal charges. Hil.35 E.3. coram Reg. Rot.72. Mid. Vid.32 H.8. ca.7. Dier 7 E.6.83.l.11 fo.25.b. in Henry Harpers Case.

Where it is said in some of our Books, that of ancient time before the Council of Lateran, any man might have given his tithes to what Spiritual person he would, and that at that Council it was provided, that tithes in one Parish should be given to the Rector or Parson of the same Parish, that he that gave the Spiritual food, should reap Temporal, &c. The truth is, that I have perused the Councels holden at Lateran, and specially that holden under Pope Alexander the third, Anno Domini 1179. Anno 25 H. 2. and cannot finde any such Decree: But Pope Innocent the third, in a decretall Epistle, in or about the year of our Lord † 1200. and the first year of King John dated at Lateran, directed to the Archbishop of Canterbury, Ut Ecclesiis parochialibus juste decimæ persolvantur, hath these words, Pervenit ad audientiam nostram, quod multi in Diocesi tua decimas suas integras vel duas partes ipsarum non illis Ecclesiis in quarum parochiis habitant, vel ubi prædia habent, & à quibus Ecclesiastica percipiunt sacramenta, persolvunt, sed eas aliis pro sua distribuunt voluntate. Cum igitur inconveniens esse videatur, & à ratione dissimile, ut Ecclesiæ quæ spiritualia seminant, mettere non debent à suis parochianis temporalia, & habere; fraternitati tuæ authoritate præsentium indulgemus, ut liceat tibi super hoc, non obstante contradictione vel appellatione cujuslibet, seu consuetudine hactenus observata, quod canonicum fuerit ordinare & facere quod statueris per censuram Ecclesiasticam firmiter observari, nulli ergo, &c. confirmationis, &c. Dat. Lateran Nonas Julii. And (that I make speak once for all) this Epistle Decretal bound not the Subjects of this Realm, but the same being just and reasonable, they allowed the same, and so became Lex terræ.

10 H.7. fol.18. a. per Brian. 44 E.3.5. Doct. & Stud. lib. 2. cap. 55. 7 E. 6. Dier fo. 84. & F.N.B.54.b. Lib.2.fol. 44. in Leveſque de Wincheſters caſe. But Parning in 7 E.3. fo.5. pl 8. who not long after was Lord Treasurer, and after Lord Chancellor, vowcheth it truly, for he saith, that of ancient time, before a new constitution made by the Pope, the Patron of one Church might grant his tithes to another Parish, that is, by the constitutions made by Pope Innocent the third, Anno Dom. 1200. in his decretall Epistle, which you shall find in his 6 Epistle. Decret. lib. 1. pag. 452. Edit. Colon. See the Statutes of 18 E. 3. cap. 7. 1 R. 2. cap.14. 5 H.4. ca.1. 27 H. 8. c.20. 32 H.8. c.7. 2 E.6. c.13. Regist. 179,180. † Anno 2. Regis Johannis. In Bundello petitionum Parliam. Anno 6 E.1. in Turri.

See Linwood Cap. de locato & conducto, fo. 117. verbo portiones, where he saith, Quod ante consilium Lateranense, Anno Domini 1179. bene potuerunt laici decimas in feudum retinere, & eas alteri Ecclesiæ dare, non tamen post dicti consilii, &c. And thus began portions of tithes, that the Parson of one

Parish hath in another. Vide consilium Lateran', Anno Domini 1215. 17 Joh. Regis.

Albeit the parochial right of tithes is now established by divers Acts of Parliament, as before it appeareth, (a matter tending to the exceeding benefit and quiet of the Clergy) yet he that is desirous to know what the ancient Laws of England were concerning the paiment of tithes before the Conquest, let him reade Fœdus Edvardi & Guthruni Regum, cap. 6. & inter leges Ethelstani, cap. 1. Inter leges Edmundi Regis, Cap. 2. Leges Edgari Regis, Cap. 2, & 3. Leges Canuti Regis, Cap. 8, 10, 11, 12. & Leges Edwardi Regis, * cap. 8. 10. Quas Willielmus conquestor recitavit & confirmavit. All which Laws Mr. Lambard hath well translated out of the Saxon into the Latin tongue, which was faithfully, but not so accurately, done before him, which we have.

Having spoken of Tithes, it is said * *Hæc prædicavit beatus Augustinus, & concessa sunt à Rege, Baronibus, & populo, &c.* Lamb. 128.

There hath been great controversie heretofore concerning the tithes of wood, as appeareth by divers petitions in Parliament, which petitions together with the answers we will recite, and incidently will shew, how that controversie is quieted and ended.

Vide inter leges Edwardi Regis, * cap. 8. ubi supra. de bosco.

That no man be impleaded for tithes of wood, or underwood, but in places accustomed. The Answer was, As heretofore the same shall be. Item prie le commen, que come * constitution soit fait per les Prelates a prender dismes de chescun maner de boyes, quel chose ne fuit unques usee, & que niefs, & femes poent fare testaments, que est contre reason, que plese per luy, & per son bon counseil ordeiner remedie, & que son people demoerge en mesme lestate quilz soloient estre en temps de touts ses progenitors, & que prohibitions soient grantes a touts ceux que sont impledes de dismes de bois sans avoir consultation. Whereunto the answer of the King was, The King willeth that Law and reason be done.

Rot. Parl. anno 17 E. 3. nu. 51. Rot. Par. 18 E. 3. Artic. 9. * This constitution was made in Ann. 17 E. 3. Ann. Dom. 1343. Vide Linwood. Note the asseveration of the whole body of the Realm in this petition, concerning the paiment of Tithe wood.

Item monstre la commune come nadgaires Lercheveſque de Canterbury, & les auters Prelates ordeinerent une constitution a doner dismes de subbois vendus tantsolement la ou avant ses heures nulles dismes furent dones, ore les gents de Seint Esglise per force de lay constitution pernent & demandent les dismes auxibien de gros bois, come de subbois vendus & neint vendus, econtre ce qui is ont uses puis temps de memorie a la grand damage de la commune de quoi ilz priont remedie, de lun point & del autre.

Rot. Par. 21 E. 3. Artic. 48. Note also these asseverations.

Whereunto the answer is, The Archbishop of Canterbury, and the other Bishops have answered, that such tithe is not demaunded by reason of the said constitution, but of underwood. But the Subject being still molested for woods not titheable, complained in again in Anno 25 E. 3. all which were preparatives to a good Law made in Anno 45 E. 3. cap. 3. De grosse boyes dage de vint ans, ou de greinder age nul dismes serra demands in nosme de cest parol sylva cædua, est ordeine & establie que prohibition en ceo case, soit grant, & sur ceo attachment come ad estre use avant ceux heures.

Rot. Par. 25 E. 3. nu. 37. Rot. Par. 45 E. 3. nu. and in the print. ca p. 3.

It appeareth before that all the Bishops claimed only tithes de subbois, of underwood, under the name of silva cædua, so as of hautboyes, of great wood no tithes were claimed; but herein rested two doubts; 1. What should be said high or great wood. 2. Of what age the same should be, because it is parcel of the inheritance.

As to the first, this Act, which is declaratory of the Common Law as it appeareth by the Book in 50 E. 3. fol. 10. b. 9 H. 6. fol. 56. Pl. Com. fol. 471. and this Act it self proveth it, for it concludeth, Come ad estre use devant ceux heures; and this is confirmed by divers judgements hereafter cited.

Li. intrat. R. fo. Regist. fo. 44. See the old Book of Entries, fol. 34. b. & 34. a. premunire, printed Anno Dom. 1546. 50 E. 3. 10. 9 H. 6. 56. Pl. Com. 47. Lib. 11. fol. 48. b. Lisords Case.

And it is to be understood that this Act useth these words grosse boyes, and not haut boyes, or graund boyes, which word is also used in the Books of 50 E. 3. and 9 H. 6. And in this Act this word [grosse] signifieth specially such wood as hath been, or is either by the Common law or Custome of the Country timber, for this Act extends not to other woods, that have not been, or will not serve for timber, though they be of the greatnesse or bignesse of timber.

And

And it is to be obſerved, that the prohibition in 50 E. 3. for ſuing for Tithes in Court Chriſtian of groſſe boys, was grounded upon the Common Law, without mentioning of this Act.

Here it is to be demanded, To what kinde of wood groſſe boys do extend? And the anſwer is, that Oke, Aſh, and Elm, are included within theſe words; and ſo is Beech, Hornbeche, and Hornbeam, becauſe they ſerve for building, or reparation of houſes, Mills, Cottages, &c. againſt the opinion in Plowd. Comment. fol. 470. in Molyns caſe, holden without Argument, which opinion the whole Court upon deliberate advice held to be no Law.

[d] It was reſolved by the whole Court, that Aſp is alſo comprehended within groſſe boys, becauſe it may ſerve for building, or reparation, ut ſupra. But otherwiſe it is of Birch, (as it was ſaid) it was adjudged in the caſe of Lennard Cuſtos brevium, becauſe that kinde of wood ſerveth not for building.

[a] If a Timber tree be arida, ſicca, & non portans folia nec fructus in æſtate, nec exiſtens maeremium, and the owner cut it down, and convert it to fuell, &c. no Tithe ſhall be paid thereof for the inheritance which was once in it.

[c] So for the bark of Okes, being Timber trees, no Tithes ſhall be paid, becauſe it is parcell of the tree, and renueth not de anno in annum. [d] But for Acorns Tithe ſhall be paid becauſe they renue yearly.

As to the ſecond doubt, of what age thoſe groſſe or Timber trees, whereof no Tithes ſhould be had, ſhould be; The Statute reſolveth this doubt in theſe words, Groſſe boys del age de 20. ans, ou greinder. Which point was alſo declaratory of the Common Law, as by the concluſion of this Act, and the authorities aforeſaid appeareth: for this groſſe boys thus deſcribed, it appeareth by the Act, that Parſons and Vicars ſued for Tithes of them, en noſme de ceſt parol, ſylva cædua.

¶ De lage de 20. ans.] This is the age, as to bar all ſuits in Court Chriſtian for Tithes. And theſe words are to be underſtood of groſſe trees, which may ſerve for Timber, and grow out of the owne ſtubs: for if a man uſually top or lop Timber trees, Tithes ſhall not be paid, though they be under the age of 20. years. For as the Law priviledgeth the body of the tree, being parcell of the inheritance, ſo it doth priviledge the branches alſo.

So if a man cut down Timber trees, Tithe ſhall not be paid for the germyns or branches, which grow out of the roots, of what age ſoever; for that the root is parcell of the inheritance.

The Biſhops, and others of the Clergie taking upon them to interpret this Statute, which belonged not unto them, gave out and publiſhed that this Ordinance did not reſtrain their ancient Juriſdiction, and that this Ordinance was never affirmed for a Statute: and thereupon the Subject was ſtill vexed in Court Chriſtian, both contrary to the Common Law, and the ſaid Statute: And thereupon a Bill was exhibited in the next Parliament following, holden in the 47 yeer of E. 3. reciting the ſtatute of 45 E. 3. and then ſhewing that the perſons of holy Church intending that this Ordinance did not reſtrain their ancient incroachments; & ſurmiſing, that this was not affirmed for a Statute, held plea in Court Chriſtian to the contrary of the Ordinance aforeſaid, to the great damage of the people. Wherefore may it pleaſe our Soveraign Lord the King to affirm the ſaid Ordinance for a Statute to endure for all times to come; and that a ſpeciall prohibition upon the ſame Statute thereupon be made in the Chancery, prohibiting that they ſhould not hold plea in Court Chriſtian of Tithes of wood of the age aforeſaid. Whereunto the anſwer was, that ſuch Prohibition be granted, as hath been uſed of ancient time. Which anſwer being compared with the concluſion of the Act of 45 E. 3. hath given ſuch an end to both theſe points, as no queſtion hath been made thereof at any time ſince. And to ſay the truth, that the ſurmiſe that this Act of 45 E. 3. was but an

See the firſt part of the Inſt. fo. 3. Waſte in Beech.

So it was adjudged coram Rege Paſch. 2 Jac. Regis rot. 292. between Henry Hall, and Dorothy Fettiplace. Kanc.

a Pl. Com. fo. 470 Molyns caſe. Tr. 26 El. coram rege.

b Hil. 2 Jac. in Com. Kanc. Rot. 229 int. Brooke & Rogers.

c Lib. 11. fo. 49. Liſords caſe. Doct. & Stud fo. 174, 175.

d Regiſt. fo. 49. lib. 11. fo. 49.

50 E. 3. 10. b. 44 E. 3. 32. a. meriſme. 11 Com. 470. b. Doct. & Stud. fo. 175. Br. diſmes 14. lib 11. fo. 49. Liſords caſe.

Pl. Com. 470. So reſolved Paſch. 29 El. coram Rege Lib. 11. fo. 49. Liſords caſe.

Ordinance, and no Statute, was but a meer catill, without any colour of probability: For 1. It is entred in the Parliament Roll amongſt the other Statutes made at that Parliament. 2. It is under the title in that Roll of Statut. E. 3. de anno regni ſui 45. 3. It was proclaimed by the Sheriffs (as the uſage in thoſe dayes was) amongſt the reſt of the Statutes of that Parliament. 4. It hath the phraſe of an Act of Parliament, [Ordeine eſt et eſtablie] agreeing therein in effect with the other Acts in that Parliament. 5. It hath the conſent of the Lords and Commons (who joyn in the Petition in the Preamble) and of the King. 6. Infinite prohibitions upon this Statute, as taking ſome few Precedents, whereof we have the number Roll, of ſuch as be not in print.

Regiſt. 34. the ſame prohibition. & 50 E. 3. 10.

Coram Rege Tr. 27 E. 1. Rot. 28. Linc' Magiſter Willielmus Perſona eccleſiæ de Epworth attachiatus fuit ad reſpondend' Stephano de Rodnes de Gener' laco, & Willielmo Stel de Cottingham de placito quare ſecutus fuit placitum in curia Chriſtianitatis, de catallis et debitis quæ non ſunt de teſtamento, vel matrimonio contra prohibitionem Regis, &c. Et unde queruntur, quod cum prædictus Magiſter Willielmus ſecutus fuit placitum verſus eos in curia Chriſtianitatis coram Offic' Epiſcopi Lincol' de catallis et debitis laicis, viz. de quercubus et aliis arboribus per ipſos empt' de quodam Rogero Mubey. Et idem Stephanus et Willielmus ſuper hoc protuliſſent prohibitionem domini Regis coram prædict' Officiariis in eccleſia omnium Sanctorum de North' die Martis prox' poſt feſtum Sancti Nicholai, anno regni regis nunc 25. et ei inhibuiſſent ne placitum illud contra prohibitionem prædictam ulterius ſequeretur in præſentia Rogeri de Waldebye, Gened' de Cave, Willielmi de Cleri, et Thomæ de Redneſſe tunc ibidem præſentium, idem tamen Magiſter Willielmus non obſtante prohibitione prædicta placitum præd' ulterius ſecutus fuit quouſque ipſi per ſectam ſuam prædictam excommunicati fuerunt; unde dicunt quod deteriorati ſunt et dampnum habent ad valenciam C. l. et in contempt' domini Regis mille libr', &c.

De quercubus & arboribus. Vide Paſch. 15 E. 1. in banco. Rot. 52. Linc' mille quercus, &c.

Et prædictus Magiſter Willielmus venit et defendit, &c. Et dicit quod nullum placitum de bonis et catallis laicis ſecutus fuit in curia Chriſtianitatis contra prohibitionem domini Regis ſicut ei imponunt, et vadiavit eis inde legem ſe 12 manu, &c. And had a day to make his Law, at which he came; and Incepit (ſaith the Record) jurare, et poſt quartum juratum defecit de lege, Ideo conſideratum eſt, quod prædict' Stephanus et Willielmus recuperarent damna ſua prædicta centum librarum, et fecit finem cum Rege ad 40. l.

The Law at this day, and long after was holden, that in this caſe he might wage his Law. 18 E. 3. 4. 24 E. 3. 39. ſo adiudged. 32 E. 3. tit. Ley. 62. But in 44 E. 3. fol. 32. It is otherwiſe ruled, becauſe it is not in a Writ of Contempt; and ſo hath the Law been taken ever ſince.

It is to be noted that the Parſon ſtood not upon his right to have Tithes of Oke and other trees; but the colour he had to wage his Law, was in reſpect of theſe words, De bonis et catallis laicis, and Tithes are not Lay-chattels: but he durſt not in that caſe ſtand to it to make his Law, but upon failing therein, Judgement was given againſt him of the damages, as the Plaintifes had counted.

prohibitions coram rege tempore H. 8.

See Lib. Intrat. Raſt. fol. 448. b. nu. 2. 449. a prohibition ſur leſtatute de 45 E. 3. circa 14 H. 7. The old Book of Entries, fol. 34. b.

Hill. 33 H. 8. Rot. 78. Inter Sterling et Spooner.
Ibidem Rot. 303. Inter Peiers et Dixon.
Mich. 34 H. 8. Rot. 116. Inter Felton et Glover.
Paſch. 36 H. 8. Rot. 116. Inter Smy et Ap. Richard.
Mich. 36 H. 8. Rot. 1. conſimilis prohibitio.
Hill. 36 H. 8. Rot. 1. conſimilis prohibitio.
Paſch. 38 H. 8. Rot. 1. conſimilis prohibitio.
Mich. 38 H. 8. Rot. 1. conſimilis prohibitio.

Coram Rege tempore E. 6.

Trin. 1 E. 6. Rot. 94. conſimilis prohibitio. Inter Herne et Croft.
Mich. 2 E. 6. Rot. 97. Inter Heford et Howe.
Mich. 3 E. 6. Rot. 1. conſimilis prohibitio.
Paſch. 4 E. 6. Rot. 1. conſimilis prohibitio.
Hil. 5 E. 6. Rot. 2. conſimilis prohibitio.
Trin. 6 E. 6. Rot. 1. conſimilis prohibitio.

Mich.

Mich. 1. Ph. & Mar. Rot. 159. Inter Gray & Philpot, conſimilis prohibitio.
Paſch. 1 Mar. Rot. 1. conſimilis prohibitio. Coram Rege tempore Mariæ.
Hill. 1 & 2 Ph. & Mar. Rot. 1. conſimilis prohibitio.
Paſch. 1 & 2 Ph. & Mar. Rot 3. conſimilis prohibitio.
Trin. 1 & 2 Ph. & Mar. Rot. 10. conſimilis prohibitio.
Mich. 2 et 3 Ph. et Mar. Rot. 4. conſimilis prohibitio.
2 et 3 Ph. et Mar. Rot. 1. conſimilis prohibitio.
3 et 4 Ph. et Mar. Rot. 2. conſimilis prohibitio.
Hill. 4 et 5 Ph. et Mar. Rot. 1. conſimilis prohibitio.
Mich. 4 et 5 Ph. et Mar. Rot. 1. conſimilis prohibitio.

We could cite a world of other examples of this kinde, out of the Kings Bench, Chancery, and Common place, but in a caſe whereof never any learned man made any doubt, theſe ſhall ſuffice.

But this is againſt the Provinciall Conſtitution of Simon Mepham, Anno domini 1332. Anno 6 E. 3. **and the expoſition of** Linwood **thereupon.**

There is a Conſultation de ſylva cædua, **where the prohibition was,** de catallis & decimis quæ non ſunt de teſtamento & matrimonio; **and yet in the Conſultation there is a reſtraint (according to the Common Law, and the ſaid Act of** 45 E. 3.) Dummodo tamen de groſſis arboribus in hac parte non agatur, &c. Regiſt. 44 a. b. See the old book of Entries, fol. 34. a. the like prohibition. The latter book of Entries, R. 449. a. b. Old Book of Entries, 34. a. 31 H. 8. tit. prohib. Brook. 17. Regiſt. 49. a.

If any ſue in Court Chriſtian for Tithes de groſſis arboribus ultra ætatem 20 annorum **he incurrs the danger of a** Præmunire, **if ſo it be contained in the Libell.**

In the Regiſter it is ſaid by Herlaſton, Concordatum fuit coram concilio Regis in Parliamento apud Sarum, quod conſultationes fieri debent de ſylva cædua, eo non obſtante, quod non renovatur per annum; & ſuper hoc facta fuit quædam conſultatio pro Abbate de Notley, de ſylva cædua.

Great queſtion hath been made, when this Parliament at Salisbury **was holden, but we ſhall make it evident, that it was holden the Friday next after the Feaſt of Saint** Mark **the Evangeliſt in the ſeventh year of R. 2. which appeareth by** William de Herlaſton **here named, who was a Clerk of the Chancery, and as here it appeareth, inſerted this into the Regiſter.**

This Herlaſton **lived at the time of the holding of this Parliament at** Saliſbury; **for afterward in the ſame Regiſter,** fol. 80. b. **it is ſaid,** Nota que nul home ſerra priſe, ne impriſon, pur vert ne pur veniſon, ſi il ne ſoit trove ove le mayneur, ou ſi il ne ſoit indite, &c. Et vide inde Statute R. 2. de Anno 7. cap. 4. Quando quis taliter fuerit indictatus, & virtute indictamenti illius eſt convictus, ita quod non ponet ſe ſuper patriam, et ſic fiet de illis, qui indictati ſunt de receptamento, ac ſi eſſent principales tranſgreſſores per Herlaſton. Regiſt. fol. 80. b. 7 R 2. cap. 4.

And in the Regiſter, fol 261. a. **you ſhall finde this Note,** Hoc breve conceſſum fuit pro hominibus de Odiham, et conceſſum fuit pro omnibus aliis antiquis dominicis per Cancellarium Leſcrope, et W. de Herlaſton. **Now this** Leſcrope **Lord of** Bolton **was Chancellor in annis 2 & 5 R. 2. as we finde of Record.**

Thus have we diſcovered the Clerk that inſerted into the Regiſter the ſaid Concordatum **in the Parliament at** Salisbury: **But looking diligently into that Parliament Roll, no ſuch** Concordatum **as** Herlaſton **inſerted into the Regiſter can be found, and therefore you muſt take it upon the truſt and credit of this Clerk. But admitting that any ſuch** Concordatum **had been as in the Regiſter it is ſet down, it may well ſtand with Law: For in the Regiſter,** fol. 44. **there is a Conſultation** (as before hath been ſaid) De ſylva cædua, **and is conſonant to Law, having ſuch a reſtraint in the ſame Writ, as is aforeſaid.**

A Countrey may preſcribe to be quit of Tithes of wood, or any other Tithe, ſo there be ſufficent maintenance and ſuſtentation of the Incumbent beſides; but a Town cannot ſo preſcribe. Doct & Stud. 147. Br. Diſmes 14. Roll. 1 pla 654.

Rex tali Judici ſalutem. Monſtravit nobis venerabilis pater H. Lincoln' epiſcopus, quod cum I. præcentor eccleſiæ beatæ Mariæ Lincoln' teneat de dono ſuo omnes Regiſt. 36. b.

omnes decimas dominicarum terrarum ſuarum vel dominici ſui de N. quas idem Epiſcopus & prædeceſſores ſui Epiſcopi loci prædicti libere conferre conſueverunt: Prior beatæ Catherinæ extra Lincoln. clamans decimas illas pertinere ad Eccleſiam ſuam de B. trahit eum inde in placitum, &c. Et quia placitum prædictum tangit coronam & dignitatem noſtram, præſertim cum collatio earundem decimarum ad nos poſſit devolvi ratione cuſtodiæ vel eſchaetæ, quia etiam conſimile decimas conferimus in quibuſdam dominicis, & ſimiliter quamplures magnates regni noſtri in dominicis ſuis: Vobis prohibemus ne placitum illud teneatis in curia Chriſtianitatis, nec aliquid quod in derogationem regiæ dignitatis noſtræ cedere valeat in hac parte attentetis, ſeu per alios attentari faciatis, quoviſmodo. T. &c.

Opus eſt interprete, **Therefore we will peruſe the words of this writ in ſuch order as they doe lye in the ſame.**

This was S. Hugh Biſhop of Lincolne, as we conceive it.

¶ Venerabilis pater H. Lincoln. Epiſcopus.] **is intended as I take it of Hugh Biſhop of** Lincoln, **who deceaſed ſome after: And hereby it appeareth, that this writ was in uſe before the ſaid conſtitution of Pope Innocent the third, as alſo is proved by latter words of this writ, which we ſhall obſerve when we come to it.**

¶ Quod cum præcentor Eccleſiæ Beatæ MARIÆ *Lincoln.* de dono ſuo teneat omnes decimas dominici de N. &c. Prior Beatæ Katherinæ extra Lincoln. clamans decimas illas ad Eccleſiam ſuam de B. trahit eum inde in placitum, &c.] **Here it may be demanded that ſeeing the ſuit is betweèn ſpirituall perſons, and for tithes which are ſpirituall things, wherefore they ſhould be prohibited. Hereof three reaſons are rendred in this writ. Firſt,** quia placitum prædictum tangit coronam & dignitatem noſtram. **For all Advowſons are lay fée, and pleas of them doe belong to the Kings law, and ſeeing the whole benefit of the patron of this Advowſon conſiſteth in conferring of theſe tithes to any of his Chaplains, &c. And if the tithes be recovered, the Advowſon vaniſheth as a thing without fruit or benefit, and therefore the Eccleſiaſticall Court cannot hold plea of them.** Quia tangit, &c. **See the writ of** Indicavit, & breve de recto de advocatione decimarum, **before in this ſecond part of the** Inſtitutes W. 2. cap. 5. verſus finem. & Articuli cleri cap. 2. **And if the ſuit in the Eccleſiaſticall Court were for ſubſtraction of tithes, after the right of the Advowſon be tryed for the patron of the perſon that ſueth, he ſhall proceed in the Eccleſiaſticall Court.**

Bre. de Indicavit
Bre. de recto advoc. decimarum.
Regiſt. 29. b.
Artic. cleri ca. 2.
12 E. 4. 13. b. 4 E. 3. 2.
Glanvil. lib. 4. ca. 13.
Bract. lib. 5. fol. 202, 203.
Fleta lib. 6. c. 36.
Fitz. N. B. 30. g.
Vet. N. B. 24. a.
Vide Mich. 2 E. 1. in communi banco. Rot. 52. leic. the Prior of S. Mary de pratis caſe. indicavit bre. de indicavit ſuper 4 partem.

2 **The ſecond reaſon yelded in this writ is,** Præſertim cum collatio earundem decimarum ad nos poſſit devolvi ratione cuſtodiæ, &c. **And if the tithes ſhould be recovered, as hath been ſaid, the Advowſon ſhould vaniſh, &c.**

3. Quia etiam conſimiles decimas conferimus in quibuſdam dominicis, & ſimiliter quamplures magnates regni noſtri in dominicis ſuis, &c. **By this it is probable, that the King ſpeaking in this writ for himſelf and the Grandées of the Realm in the preſent time, that this writ was in uſe before the conſtitution that confined tithes to parithes, and hereby it is proved that at this time the King, and the Nobles of the Realm might give their tithes to what ſpirituall perſon they would. Laſtly, albeit the King and the Nobles be for honour ſake named in the writ, yet the liberty of granting of tithes extended at this time to all the Kings ſubjects.**

The marginall note in the Regiſter is de decimis ſeparatis, **ſo called becauſe they had been granted to ſome ſpirituall perſon, and not annexed to any pariſh Church.**

Extravagant tit. de Decimis cap. 13. quoniam.

For the better underſtanding of the opinion of Sir William Herle **in the ſaid book of 7 E. 3. which is,** Ore ne poet home ces diſmes que ſont hors de pariſh, grant a que il voudra, car leveſque del lieu lès avera. **Hee grounded his opinion**

opinion in this caſe upon the Canon Law, which is, that the Biſhop is to have all tithes growing in lands not aſſigned to any Pariſh within his Dioceſſe. Yet this Canon being againſt the Law of the Land, never had allowance within this Realm, for in ſuch part of Foreſts as are out of any Pariſhes, the King ſhall have them. See a notable Record, Term' Mich. An. 5 E. 3. Coram Rege Rot. 168. Cumbria; adjudged for the King againſt the Canon, and the opinion of Herle. And this had been formerly reſolved in Parliament, Inter placita coram ipſo domino Rege & ejus Conſilio ad Parliament' ſua poſt feſtum Sancti Hilarii, & etiam poſt feſtum Paſch', Anno 18 E. 1. fo. 8. Int' Epiſcopum Carliſle, & Priorem ejuſdem de decimis aſſartorum vocat' Linthwait & Kirkethwait in foreſta de Englewood. The words of which Record are, Quod decimæ prædictæ pertinent ad Regem, & non ad alium, quia ſunt infra bundas Foreſtæ de Englewood, & quod Rex in Foreſta ſua prædicta poteſt villas ædificare, Eccleſias conſtruere, terras aſſertare, & Eccleſias illas cum decimis terrarum illarum pro voluntate ſua cuicunque voluerit conferre, &c. And E. 1. granted tithes comming of land within the Foreſt of Deane, as were not within any Pariſh, to the Biſhop of Landaffe, and his ſucceſſors.

Mich. 5 E. 3. cor. Rege. Rot 168. Cumbr. 22 Aſſ. p. 75 38 Aſſ. p. 2. 14 H. 4. fo. 17. Br. diſmes 10. Acc' Rot. Parl. 18 E. 1. fo. 8. Lib. 5. fo. 15. in Caudries caſe. Li. 2. fo. 44. in Leveſque de Wincheſters caſe.

Rot. Parl. anno 8 E. 2. nu. 17. in dorſ.

AN

AN EXPOSITION UPON THE STATUTE ENTITULED, An Act for the true payment of Tithes.

Anno 2 E. 6. cap. 13.

THE noiſe of the diſſolution of Monaſteries in the Parliament holden in the 27 year of H. 8. (Lay-men taking ſmall occaſions to withdraw their tithes) was the occaſion of the making of this Statute of 27 H. 8. cap. 20. The principal cauſe of the making of the Statute of 32 H. 8. cap. 7. was to inable Lay-men, that had eſtates or intereſts in Parſonages, or Vicarages impropriate, or otherwiſe in tithes, to ſue for ſubtraction of tithes in the Eccleſiaſtical Courts, and to provide that no Parſon ſhould be ſued, or compelled to pay any manner of tithes for any Mannors, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, which by the Laws and Statutes of this Realm were diſcharged, or not chargeable for payment of any ſuch tithes.

27 H. 8. ca. 20. acc. Vid. 31 H 8. ca. 10. ver. finem.

This Act of 2 E. 6. is an Act of Addition, as by the words thereof hereafter following appeare.

27 H. 8. ca. 20.

Where in the Parliament holden at *Weſtminſter* the fourth day of *February*, *Anno* 27 *H.* 8. there was one Act made concerning payment of Tithes predial, and perſonal: And alſo in another Parliament holden at *Weſtminſter*, 24 *July*, 32 *H.* 8. another Act was made concerning true paiment of Tithes, and Offerings: In which ſeveral Acts, many and divers things be omitted and left out, which were convenient and very neceſſary to be added to the ſame. In conſideration whereof, and to the intent the ſaid Tithes may be hereafter truly paid, according to the mind of the makers of the ſaid Act: Be it ordained and enacted, &c. that not onely the ſaid Acts made in the ſaid 27 and 32 year of *H.* 8. concerning true paiment of Tithes, and every Article, and Branch therein contained ſhall abide and ſtand in their full ſtrength and virtue: But alſo be it further enacted by the Authority of this preſent Parliament, that every of the Kings Subjects ſhall from henceforth truly and juſtly, without fraud or guile, divide, ſet out, yield, and pay all manner of their predial Tithes, in their proper kinde, as they ariſe and happen, in ſuch manner

32 H. 8. cap. 7.

manner and form, as hath been of right yielded and payed within 40 years next before the making of this Act, or of right or cuſtome ought to have been paid. And that no perſon ſhall from henceforth take or carry away any ſuch or like tithes, which have been yielded or paid within the ſaid forty years, or of right ought to have been paid in the place or places titheable of the ſame, before he hath juſtly divided or ſet forth for the tithe thereof, the tenth part of the ſame, or otherwiſe agreed for the ſame tithes with the Parſon, Vicar, or other owner, proprietory or Farmer of the ſame tithes, under the pain of forfeiture of treble value of the tithes ſo taken or carried away.

¶ Prediall tithes.] This branch extends only to prædial tithes.

Paſch. 1 Ja. Rot. 1119. in Communi banco. Int. Booth & Southraie in debt upon this ſtatute by the Parſon of the Church pro non extrapoſitione decimarum pro caſeo, vitulis, agnis, ceraſis, volemis & pyris to have the treble value, &c. The Defendant pleaded nihil debet per patriam, and it was found againſt him. And it was moved in arreſt of judgement that the ſaid tithes of Cheeſe, of Calfes, and Lambes were no prædial tithes, and therefore not within this branch of the ſtatute; and this Act is penall, and ſhall not be taken by equity, quod fuit conceſſum per totam curiam. And it was reſolved, quod decimarum tres ſunt ſpecies, quædam perſonales, quæ debentur ex opere perſonali, ut artificio, ſcientia, militia, negotiatione, &c. Quædam prædiales, quæ proveniunt ex prædiis, i. e. ex fructibus prædiorum, ut blada, vinum, fenum, linum, canabium, &c. ſeu ex fructibus arborum, ut poma, pyra, pruna, volema, ceraſa, & fructus hortorum, &c. Quædam mixtæ, ut de caſeo, lacte, &c. aut ex fœtibus animalium quæ ſunt in paſcuis, & gregatim paſcuntur, ut in agnis, vitulis, hœdis, capreolis, pullis, &c. Ex prædialibus ſunt quædam majores, quædam minutæ, Majores, ut frumentum ſigillo, zizania, &c. fenum, &c. minores ſive minutæ, quidam dicunt, ſunt quæ proveniunt ex menta, aneto, oleribus, & ſimilibus, juxta illud dictum Domini, *Luke* 11. *ver.* 42. Væ qui decimatis mentam & rutum & omne olus, & præteritis judicium & charitatem Dei; hæc autem oportuit facere, illa non omittere. Alii dicunt, quod in Anglia conſiſtunt decimæ minutæ in lino quæ ſunt prædiales, & lana, lacte, caſeis, & in decimis animalium, agnis, pullis, & ovibus, decimæ etiam mellis & ceræ numerantur inter minutas, quæ ſunt mixtæ. Vide *Linwood cap.* de decimis, *cap.* Quoniam *fol.* 140. *verb.* talibus decimis.

And the Levite (to whom tithes were aſſigned) ſhall come, and the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe and the widdow which are within thy gates ſhall eat and be filled. Deut. 4. ver. 29. Here is ſhewed the true uſe whereto tithes ſhould be imployed.

¶ Henceforth truly and juſtly without fraud or guile divide, &c.] Trin. 44 Eliz. coram Rege. In a prohibition between Walter Heale and John Sprat, the caſe was, Walter Heale ſet out his prædial tithes, and divided them juſtly from the nine parts, and ſoon after carried the ſame away. Sprat ſued for ſubtraction of the ſame in the Eccleſiaſtical Court, Heale pleaded that he had ſet them out ut ſupra, whereunto Sprat ſaid, that preſently after his ſetting out, &c. he carried them away in fraudem legis. Adjudged that this was fraud and guile within this Act, albeit he did juſtly devide the ſame within the letter of this law. It was further reſolved, that if the owner of the corn, before ſeverance grant the ſame to another, of intent that the grantee ſhould take away the ſame to the end to defraud the Parſon, &c. of his tithe, this is fraud and guile within this ſtatute. *The firſt Addition.* Simile in the ſame tearme in the caſe of Webb Parſon of Fretenden in Kent.

¶ Within forty years.] This time of 40 years is here ſet downe becauſe it is the uſual time for the proof de modo decimandi. Lib. Int. Coke 384.

¶ Or of right or cuſtome ought to have been yielded, &c.] The ſenſe of theſe words [as hath been of right yielded] is of tithes to be yielded in ſpecie within 40 years, and the ſenſe of the words [or of right or cuſtome] is, or by rightfull cuſtome de modo decimandi ought to have been paid.

The ſecond Addition.

¶ And that no perſon from henceforth, &c.] Albeit this branch doth not give the forfeiture to any perſon in certain, and therefore it was pretended that the forfeiture ſhould be given to the King. And thereupon, upon this branch, the Attorney general, Hil. 29 Eliz. did exhibit an Information in the Exchequer againſt Wood of Cambridgeſhire for this treble forfeiture for carrying away his tithes before they were fully divided. The defendant pleaded not guilty, and by a Jury at the bar he was found guilty, and in arreſt of judgement it was moved that in this caſe the forfeiture was not given to the King, for that the words of the Act be, under the paine of the forfeiture of the treble value of the tithes ſo taken away. And whenſoever a forfeiture is given againſt him that doth diſpoſſeſſe, &c. the owner of his property, as here he doth of his tithes, there the forfeiture is given to the party grieved or diſpoſſeſſed, and the rather for that this is an additional law, as hath been ſaid, and made for the benefit of the propriator of the tithes. And ſo it was adjudged by Sir Roger Manhood and the whole Court of the Exchequer Paſch. 29 Eliz. And this was the firſt leading caſe that was adjudged upon this point, and ever ſince it hath been received for law, and the party intereſſed in the tithes doth in an action of debt recover the treble value. And ſo it was alſo adjudged Hil. 40 Eliz. Rot. 699. where Rob. Bedell and Sarah his wife in the right of his wife joyned in an action of debt for the treble forfeiture. A record well examined and adjudged, and worthy to be a precedent. In which caſe it was reſolved that the general allegation in the Count, that the defendant Anno 38 Eliz. grano ſeminavit 20 acras terræ, &c. & quod decimæ inde attingunt ad valorem 150 li. without ſhewing what kinde of graine, was good.

The third Addition.

And be it alſo enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that at all times whenſoever, and as often, as the ſaid predial tithes ſhall be due at the tithing time of the ſame, it to be lawfull to every party to whom any of the ſaid tithes ought to be paid, or his deputy or ſervant to view and ſee their ſaid tithes to be juſtly and truely ſet forth and ſevered from the nine parts, and the ſame quietly to take and carry away. And if any perſon carry away his corn or hay, or his other predial tithes, before the tithe thereof be ſet forth, or willingly withdraw his tithes of the ſame, &c. that then, upon due proof thereof made before the ſpiritual Judge, or any other Judge, to whom heretofore he might have made complaint, the party ſo carrying away, withdrawing, letting, or ſtopping, ſhall pay the double value of the tenth, or tithe ſo taken, loſt, withdrawn, or carryed away, over and beſides the coſts, charges, and expences of the ſuit in the ſame, the ſame to be recovered before the Eccleſiaſtical Judge, according to the Kings Eccleſiaſtical laws.

Mich. 9 E. 2. fol. 61. in libro meo. Labbe de Oſneis caſe. 19 R. 2. action ſur le caſe. 52. 17 H. 6. Juriſdiction. 58. So reſolved by all the Judges of England Paſch. 4 Jac.

¶ That at all times whenſoever, and as often, &c.] The firſt part of this branch is declaratory of the common law, becauſe for the ſtopping of his way, &c. an action of the caſe did lye at the Common law.

¶ Shall pay the double value, &c.] The reaſon why the double value, &c. is by this branch to be recovered in the Eccleſiaſtical Court, where by the former branch, the Parſon, &c. at the Common law ſhall recover the treble, is,

is, for that in the Eccleſiaſticall Court he ſhall recover the tithes themſelves, and therefore the value recovered in the Eccleſiaſticall Court is equivalent with the treble forfeiture at the Common Law. Vide Artic. cler. 4 Jac. Artic. 16.

¶ Beſides the coſts, charges and expences, &c.] So as the ſuit in the Eccleſiaſticall Court is more advantagious then the ſuit for the treble forfeiture at the Common Law: For at the Common Law he ſhall recover no coſts, but he ſhall recover in the Eccleſiaſticall Court coſts and expences. But then it is demanded, whether in an Action of debt for the treble value at the Common Law, if the Plaintiffe be nonſuite, or if the verdict paſſe for the Defendant, the Defendant ſhall recover his coſts by the ſtatute of 23 H. 6. c. 15. And the anſwer is, that in that caſe he ſhall recover no coſts, and ſo it was adjudged Trin. 43 Eliz. in communi banco, inter Dounton Plaintiffe in debt upon this ſtatute, and S. Moile Finch Defendant, that this action of debt is no action of debt within the ſtatute of 23 H. 8. becauſe it is neither upon a ſpecialty or by Contract; neither is this action upon this ſtatute any action for wrong perſonall immediately done to the Plaintiffe, for it is a non-feſance, viz. a not ſetting out of the tithes, Trin. 42 Eliz. in communi banco adjudged in an action of debt for the treble value: upon this ſtatute, not guilty, or nihil debet, are good uſes, and ſo upon the ſtatute of 5 Eliz. upon perjury.

The fourth Addition.

And be it further enacted, &c. That all and every perſon which hath or ſhall have any beaſts or other cattell tithable, going, feeding, or depaſturing in any waſt or common ground, whereof the pariſh is not certainly known, ſhall pay their tithes for the increaſe of the ſaid cattell ſo going in the ſaid waſt or common to the Parſon, Vicar, proprietory, portionary, owner, or other their Farmours or Deputies of the ſaid pariſh, hamlet, town, or other place, where the owner of the ſaid cattell inhabiteth or dwelleth.

¶ All and every perſon which hath or ſhall have any beaſts or other cattell tithable, &c.] Where the King ought to have the tithes within the waſts or commons in his forreſts, which are not within any pariſh, this branch giveth the tithes of the increaſe of cattell to the Parſon of the pariſh where the owner dwelleth. Rot. Parl. 18 E. 1. fol. 8. Int. Epiſcopum Carliel. & decan. 22 aſſ. p. 75.

The fifth Addition.

Provided, &c. that no perſon ſhall be ſued, or otherwiſe compelled to yield, give, or pay any manner of tithes for any mannours, lands, tenements or hereditaments, which by the lawes and ſtatutes of this Realm, or by any priviledge or preſcription, are not chargeable with the payment of any ſuch tithes, or that be diſcharged by any compoſition reall.

¶ By the Lawes of the Realm, &c.] (And ſo ſpeaks the ſtatute of 32 H. 8. cap. 7.) That is, by the Common Laws and Cuſtomes of the Realm, terræ ſunt indecimabiles. Hereof you may read divers examples, lib. 8. fol. 48, 49, 81.

Note, that tithes ſhall not be paid of any thing that is of the ſubſtance of the earth, and are not annuall, as of quarries of ſtone, turfe, flaggs, tynne, lead, brick, tyle, lime, marle, coales, chalk, pots of earth, and the like; nor of beaſts that be feræ naturæ, as deere, &c. nor of agiſtment of ſuch beaſts as the Parſon hath tithe of, nor of cattel that manure the ground; but of barren beaſts he ſhall have tithe for agiſtment, or herbage of them, unleſſe they be nourſhed for the pale or plough, and ſo imployed. Mich. 41 & 42 Eliz. coram Rege in So reſolved, Mich. 21 & 22 Eliz. coram Rege per Wray chiefe Juſtice & totam curiam. F. N. B. 53. g. Regiſt. 54. b. Rot. parl. 51. E. 3. nu. 57. 7 H. 12 H. 8. 4. b. 4. nu. 105.

prohibition int. Green & Hull: & Mich. 37 & 38 Eliz. inter Griſman & Lewes in communi banco. Nor of Rakings left without Covin, nor of after-paſture. No Tithes ſhall be paid for ſylva cædua imployed to hedging or for fewell, for maintenance of the plough or pale. Nor for the herbage of meres, bawkes, nor fearne, locks of wool, or ſtubble, &c. but are freed thereof by the Common Law and cuſtome of the Realm. Vid. Hil. 8 Jac. coram Rege, Tho. Baxters caſe. And in that caſe it was reſolved and adjudged, that a Parſon ſhall not have two Tithes of one land in one year, as of corn, and of the ſtubble or herbage, of hay, and of the after-paſture, & ſic in ſimilibus. But if the ſoyle of an Orchard be ſown with any kinde of graine, the Parſon ſhall have Tithe of the fruit-trees and of the graine, for they be of ſeverall and diſtinct kindes. But if he pay Tithe for the fruit of the Trees, and after cut down the Trees, and ſell them in Billet or Faggot, he ſhall pay no Tithe, for they be not of ſeverall kindes.

If a man pay Tithe for his Corn, and after grindeth the ſame Corn at a Mill within the ſame Pariſh, no Tithe Meal ſhall be paid therefore. Vid. Artic. cleri, cap. 2.

Deut. 14. verſ. 22, 23. Decimam partem ſeparabis de cunctis fructibus quæ naſcuntur in terra per annos ſingulos, &c. Decimam frumenti tui, & vini, &c. Thou ſhalt tithe all the increaſe of thy ſeed that the field bringeth forth year by year, as of corn, Wine, &c.

Regiſter 54. b. F.N.B. 53. E. Brook Diſmes. 16.

25 H. 8. cap. 19. All Canons and Conſtitutions made againſt the Lawes, &c. of the Realm are made void.

¶ By the Statutes, &c.] Viz. 27 H. 8. cap. 20. 31 H. 8. cap. 13. 32 H. 8. cap. 7.

Dyer 277: 6:(80) 2: Pro: 559: Portm: ca: v. Sha: 2 H: 7: ca: 4.

¶ By preſcription.] The Orders of Ciſtercienſes, Templarii & Hoſpitularii decimas prædiorum ſuorum, quæ propriis manibus aut ſumptibus excolunt, non tenentur ſolvere, &c. Vide Dier 10 Eliz. fol. 277, 278. & 2 H. 4. 5. cap. 14.

This priviledge to theſe three Orders of Religion was granted to them by the Councel of Lateran, Anno Domini 1215. & anno 17 Johannis Regis, and was allowed by the generall conſent of the Realm: but this priviledge extendeth onely to the lands which they had before that generall Councell.

Innocent the 3. in Epiſt. decretali. lib. 1. pag. 262. Vid. 38 E. 3. 6. a. Pope Innocent the third by his Bull diſcharged thoſe of the order of Premonſtratenſes of the payment of Tithes of ſuch lands as were of their own manurance, or other improvement. Note, about the year of our Lord 1150. moſt of all religious orders were exempt from payment of Tithes out of their poſſeſſions kept in their own hands. Which Pope Adrian the fourth about that time reſtrained to Ciſtercienſes, Templarii & Hoſpitularii, and that all other orders ſhould pay Tithes, &c.

2 H. 4. cap. 4. By the ſtatute of 2 H. 4. not only the Ciſtercienſes, but all other religious and ſeculars which put any Bulls in execution for diſcharge of Tithes of their lands in the hands of their Farmours, ſhould be in danger of a Præmunire.

28 H. 8. cap. 16. Vid. 25 H. 8. cap. 21. Vid. 11 H. 4. 76. 12 H. 8. 5, 6. By the ſtatute of 28 H. 8. it is enacted that all bulls, briefs, faculties, diſpenſations, of what names, natures or qualities ſoever they be of, heretofore had or obtained of the Biſhop of Rome, or of any of his predeceſſours, or by authority of the See of Rome, by or to any Subjects, reſiants, or bodies politique or corporate of or in this Realm, or of or in other the Kings dominions, ſhould from thenceforth be clearly void, and of no value, force, ſtrength, nor vertue, and ſhould never after that Act be uſed, admitted, allowed, pleaded, or alledged in any places or Courts of this Realme, or any other the Kings dominions, upon pain contained in the ſtatute of Præmunire, &c. This is a general Law, and plenarily & ſtrictly penned againſt all bulls, &c. True it is, that there are ſome exceptions or qualifications in the Act, which you may read there; but there is no exception or qualification therein for any diſpenſation or diſcharge of not payment of Tithes by any bull

Præmunire.

of

of the Pope. And we are of opinion, that the Pope by his Bull could not diſcharge any ſubject of this Realm of payment of Tithes, for it ſhould be againſt the liberty of the Subject, when he had liberty to grant his Tithes to what Spirituall perſon he would, and againſt the right of the perſons, &c. of Pariſhes, after parochiall rights were eſtabliſhed.

This Act of 28 H. 8. extendeth not to generall Councels, but leaves them as they were before: but all Canons (as elſewhere hath been ſaid) which are againſt the prerogative of the King, the Common law or Cuſtome of the Realm, are of no force. Let not therefore only Serjeants, Apprentices and Attourneyes, but the parties themſelves be well adviſed how they plead or alledge any bull, brief, faculty, or diſpenſation from Rome, &c. which is not warranted by this Act, the puniſhment being ſo penall as a Præmunire, if they plead or alledge any Bull, &c. againſt that Act.

Vid. Dier 10 Eliz. 277, 278.

Vid. 25 H. 8. cap 19. Vid. 18 Eliz. Dier fol. 347. Weſtons caſe.

And in ſome caſes this maketh for the Clergy. By the Common Law pariſh Churches are to be repaired by the Parſons of the pariſh: but the cuſtome of this Realm being, that the pariſh Churches are to be repaired by the Pariſhioners or Inhabitants of the pariſhes, this Canon bound not the Clergy.

Extr. tit. de Eccl. ædific. cap. 4. De his Lindwood fol. 39. verb. reparat.

Canon

Alſo by another Canon, neither Arch-Biſhop nor any other of the Clergy could by their Teſtament bequeathe any thing wherein he had property in the right of his Church: but this being contrary to the cuſtome of the Realm, originally obtained by the Biſhops of this Realm for themſelves and their whole Clergy, for which at this day a recompence is given to the King, as elſewhere we have ſhewed.

Extr. tit. de offic. judicis ordinar. cap. 4. cum vos. Lindwood fol. 121. verb. legitima. Rot. Clau. 30 H. 3. m. 4. in turri Lond. Par. 13 E. 1. m. 11. ib. de monitura Epiſcopi. Hil. 2 E. 2. in mem. Scaccarii. Tr. 36 E. 3. ib. proces verſ. Epiſcopum Ceſtr. Hil. 5 E. 4. inr. communia Rot. 47. Larcheveſque de Yorks caſe.

¶ [a] Preſcription.] As modus decimandi, lands given in ſatisfaction, &c. [b] And a country may preſcribe to be quit of Tithes, or in non decimando. But for the better underſtanding both of this ſtatute and of our books, it is good to be known what the time of preſcription for Tithes is by the Canon law, and by what Authority. And the time for preſcription in that caſe is forty yeares, by which time of preſcription a ſpirituall perſon may gain by the Canon Law a right of Tithes in another pariſh, &c. [c] And this preſcription hath this ground and warrant by a decretall Epiſtle of Pope Alexander the third, Anno Dominj 1180. But this Canon being againſt the Common Law, which alloweth no preſcription unleſſe it be time out of minde of man, never had allowance in England. [d] Of preſcription according to the Common Law, you may read in the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, Sect. 170. at large. And the Epiſtle decretall of Pope Alexander we have thought good to recite in hæc verba; *Alexander Mauricio* Epiſcopo: Ad aures noſtras te ſignificante pervenit, duas Eccleſias ſæpius ſub examine tuo litigare ſuper decimis, quas una Eccleſiarum in alterius parochia 40 annis poſſedit, ac per hoc petit ejus actionem extentam; altera vero volens eas jure parochiali evincere, præſcriptionem non debere ſibi obeſſe proponit: ideo quid juris ſit in hoc caſu tua nos duxit fraternitas conſulendos. Tuæ itaque fraternitati literis præſentibus innoteſcat, quod jure * divino & humano melior eſt conditio poſſidentis, quoniam * quadragenalis præſcriptio omnem prorſus actionem ſecludit.

a Regiſt. 38. F.N. B. 41. g. 8 E. 4. 24. 18 H. 6. 14.
b Doct. & Stud. 174.
c 20 H. 6. fol. 17. ac preſcription per le ley de St. Egliſe eſt 40 ans, & en noſtre ley neſt vailent preſcrip. per Cans. 2 E. 4. 15. 6 E. 4. 3.
d 1 part Inſtitut. Sect. 170.
* Jure Canonico,
* This is le ley de St. Egliſe mentioned in 20 H. 6.

[e] Mich. 43 & 44 Eliz. In a prohibition between Nowell and Hicks Vicar of Edmonton in Midd. the Plaintiffe in the prohibition alledged a cuſtome within the ſaid pariſh of Edmonton time out of minde of man, to pay for every Lambe a penny, &c. And iſſue was taken upon the cuſtome, & the Jury found, &c. before twenty years laſt paſt time out of mind, that there was within the ſaid pariſh ſuch a cuſtome and modus decimandi; but for twenty years laſt paſt by reaſon of ſuits and troubles, the Inhabitants of the ſaid pariſh had paid tithe Lambs in kinde. And in this caſe theſe two points were adjudged. Firſt, when a cuſtome doth create an inheritance, this cannot be waved or annulled by payment or other matter in Paiis. 2. Albeit that the modus decimandi had not been yielded or paid by twenty yeares, yet the preſcription may be gene-

e Mich. 43 & 44 Eliz. coram Rege.

rall,

rall, for that the cuſtome once eſtabliſhed doth continue. As if a man hath a common of paſture, &c. and taketh a leaſe of the land, &c. for many yeares, yet after the yeares ended he may preſcribe generally; for the inheritance of the common continued: and if the Law ſhould be otherwiſe, it were dangerous for the parties that do preſcribe, for one year and ten or twenty yeares, &c. is all one in judgement of Law. And ſo herewith do agree the books in 15 E. 3. tit. judgement 133, in a writ of meſne. 14 E. 3. ibidem 155.

Mich. 13 E. 1. in banco Rot. 119. Salop. Free chaſe appendant al mannor. Iſſue, non fuit ſeiſitus. Verdict.

Edmundus de Mortuo mari attachiatus fuit ad reſpondendum Johanni de Segrave & Chriſtianæ uxori ejus, quare impedit eos habere liberam chaceam in boſco ſuo de Kinkeſwood pertinen' ad manerium ſuum de Stoteſden quod tenent de rege in capite, & quod habent ex feoffamento Hugonis le Pleſſy quondam domini dicti manerii. Edmundus dicit quod Rogerus pater ſuus obiit ſeiſitus inde tenend' in ſuo ſeperali, & quod prædictus Hugo tempore quo feoffavit prædictos Johannem & Chriſtianam de dicto manerio, non fuit ſeiſitus de dicta Chacea. Et de hoc ponit ſe ſuper patriam, & præd' Johannes & Chriſtiana ſimiliter. Jur' dicunt quod Johannes de Pleſſy pater prædicti Hugonis de Pleſſy fuit ſeiſitus de prædicta chacea dum fuit dominus dicti manerii, & dicunt quod dictus Hugo voluit ibidem fugaſſe, poſtquam prædictum manerium pervenit ad manum ſuam, ſed Rogerus de Mortuo mari ipſum impedivit & non permiſit. Et dicunt quod Hamo le Strange & Hugo de Turbervile, parentes uxoris ipſius Hugonis, ex rogatu ipſius Hugonis venerunt ad manerium de Stoteſden, & prædictam chaceam ſimul cum prædicto Hugone intraverunt nomine ipſius Hugonis cum equis & armis, & in ea cum equis & armis per tres dies fugaverunt abſque impedimento prædicti Rogeri de Mortuo mari aut hominum ſuorum. Et quæſit' Jur' &c. dicunt quod illud fecerunt tempore pacis, & abſque impedimento prædicti Rogeri aut hominum ſuorum, eo quòd dictus Rogerus neſcivit quod ibi fugaverunt, & quòd ab eo tempore dictus Hugo nunquam fugavit ibi; quia quotieſcunque fugare ibidem voluit, dictus Rogerus ipſum impedivit. Poſtea Term' Trin' anno 20. venerunt partes, & petierunt Judicium ſuum per Attornatos ſuos. Judicium redditum, quòd quia Johannes de Pleſſy fuit de chacea ſeiſitus tanquam pertinen', &c. & poſtea dictus Hugo per tres dies continue tempore pacis ſeiſinam ſuam obtinuit abſque impedimento Rogeri de Mortuo mari, aut alicujus paren' ſuorum, per quod videtur cur' quod ſeiſina illa eſt ſufficiens, bona, & pacifica in hoc caſu; Conſideratum eſt, quod Edmundus injuſte impedivit dictos Johannem & Chriſtianam de prædicta chacea, & ipſi re' chaceam illam & dampn' 100 s.

Multiplex interruptio non tollit præſcriptionem ſemel obtentam. Note, an interruption to chace is no diſſeiſin thereof, but at the will of the owner. Judgement. Seiſina bona debet eſſe pacifica. Mich. 2 E. 2. coram rege. Warw. in monſtraverunt.

The mannour of Brimſgreen and Norton was ancient demeſne, and in the Kings hands, and William of Brimingham and his anceſtours time out of minde and before the Conqueſt had taken toll as well of the Tenants of the ſaid Mannour as of others: whereupon judgement was given, as it appeareth in the Record, in theſe words, Et quia manifeſte conſtat, &c. quòd manerium de Brymmeſgreen & Norton eſt de antiquo dominico coronæ Angliæ, & à tempore quo non extat memoria extitit in ſeiſina progenitorum Reg' quondam Regum Angliæ, & adhuc in ſeiſina Domini Regis nunc exiſtit, & homines de eodem manerio ſicut & cæteri homines de antiquis dominicis coronæ domini Reg' quieti eſſe debeant à præſtatione theolonii per totum regnum Angliæ, ut prædictum eſt, &c. Et ſuper hoc viſo & lecto recordo placiti prædicti, manifeſtè patet quòd prædict' Willielmus de Brimingham recognovit quòd ipſe & anteceſſores ſui habuerunt mercatum in prædicta villa de Brimingham, & theolonium de omnibus mercandiſis in eadem villa, de quibus theolonium præſtari deberet, perceperunt & habuerunt, & etiam de hominibus de Bremeſgreen & Norton, quam de aliis ibidem vendentibus & ementibus ante Conqueſtum, & ſine temporis interruptione, & quòd ipſe ſtatum eorundem anteceſſorum continuavit diſtringendo & percipiendo ab eiſdem hominibus theolonium, tam pro minutis, ut pro victualibus & aliis neceſſariis ſuis, quam de aliis quibuſcunque mercandiſis ſicut de aliis mercatoriis. Conſideratum eſt quòd prædicti Richardus, Robertus, Johannes, & omnes

Nota, ante Conqueſtum. Note, a poſſeſſion beyond time of memory ſhall not ſtand, but give place to law. Conſuetudo, licet ſit magnæ authoritatis, nunquam tamen præjudicat veritati.

alii

alii de manerio prædicto, quieti ſint imperpetuum, à præſtatione Theolonii in villa prædicta præſtandi ſecundum legem & conſuetudinem in regno uſitat', & quod recuperent damna, quæ taxantur per diſcretionem Juſticiariorum ad vigint' Marc'. Et prædictus Willielmus pro injuſta continuatione, uſurpatione anteceſſorum ſuorum in miſericordia. Et inhibitum eſt eidem Willielmo ne homines de manerio prædicto de cætero diſtring' ad Theolonium in dicta villa de Brimingham præſtand' contra legem & conſuetudinem prædictas, &c.

Abbas de Sancto Edmundo implacitat Rogerum de Bigod com' Norff' mareſc' Angl', & duos alios pro captione duorum leporariorum ſuorum in villa de Magna Thorpe. Comes dicit, quod dicta villa eſt infra præcinctum demid' hundredi ſui de Erſham quod tenet ingarennatum prout Rogerus avunculus ſuus, cujus hæres ipſe eſt, illud tenuit, & quia invenit prædictum Abbatem ibidem fugantem, ipſe cepit, &c. Abbas dicit quòd ratione terrarum ſuarum ibidem ad ipſum pertinet fugare, prout omnes prædeceſſores ſui ibidem fecerunt, &c. Ideo ven' Jur' qui per ſpeciale veredictum dicunt, quòd Abbas & prædeceſſores ſui ſolebant ante bellum de Lewes ibidem ſemper fugare, &c. Et dicunt quod tam Rogerus comes, quam Rogerus nunc ipſum Abbatem & homines ſuos ſæpe impedivit ibidem fugare, & leporarios ſuos ſurripuerunt.

Trin. 18 E.1. in banco rot. 50. Norff.
Nota pro leporarils.
Ingarennatum.
pertinet fugare.
Verdict. ſpeciall.
Bellum de Lewes 48 H. 3. anno Domini 1264.

¶ Not chargeable by payment of tithes, &c.] As by unity of poſſeſſion. lib. 2. fol. 46, 47, 48, 49. lib. 11. fol. 10, 11, 14, 16.

¶ Diſcharged by any compoſition real, &c.] Either before time of memory, or within time of memory, that is, by parſon, patron, and ordinary. Vide 8 H.6. 22,23. 9 H.6.17. 41 E.3. 27. 17 E.3.11. 38 E.3.68. 12 H.4.13. 19 H.6.75. 32 H.6.4. 34 H.6.36. 31 H.6.28. 35 H.6.5.a. 37 H.6.25. 1 E.4.6. 8 E.4.14,18. 14 H.7.3. 26 H.8.7. 27 H.8. 20,21.

Concordia facta inter Willielmum Mallet & Rectorem Eccleſiæ de Aure heiton Bathon & Wellen' dioceſ' ex una parte, * & nobilem virum Johannem de Acton mil' ex altera parte, de * modo decimandi omnia infra parochiam de Aure per concenſum Epiſcopi & Capitul' Bathon' unde placitat' fuit prius in curia Cantuar'. Nota.

Mich. 9 E.1. in banco rot. 63. Somerſet.
* Miles eſt nobilis.
* Modus decimandi per realem compoſitionem.

Provided, &c. that all ſuch barren, heath, or waſte ground, other then ſuch as be diſcharged for the payment of tithes by Act of Parliament, which before this time have lyen barren and paid no tithes by reaſon of the ſame barrenneſſe, and now be, or hereafter ſhall be improved and converted into arable ground or meadow, ſhall from henceforth, after the end and tearm of ſeven years next after ſuch improvement fully ended and determined, pay tithe for the corn and hay growing upon the ſame, any thing in this Act to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

The fifth Addition
With a proviſo.

¶ Barren.] Terra ſterilis ex vi termini eſt terra infœcunda, nullum ferens fructum. *Virgil.* Infelix lolium, & ſteriles dominantur avenæ.

But it is not only ſo ſtrictly taken in this Act, but hath alſo a more reſtrained ſenſe. For albeit it doth yield ſome fruit, yet if it be barren land, quoad agriculturam, as to tillage, which this branch meant to advance, it is within this Act, for albeit barren ground (as to tillage) doth pay tithe wooll and lamb, yet is it within this Act, and this appears by the next proviſo in this Act for the payment

Dier 2 Eliz. fol. 170, 171. lib. Int. Cok. 462, 463.

payment of ſuch tithe as during the ſeven years before the improvement was paid. But yet if the ground be not apt for tillage, yet if it be not ſuapte natura barren, it is not within this Act. As if a wood be ſtubbed and grubbed, and made fit for the plough, and imployed thereunto, yet ſhall it pay tithes preſently, for wood-ground is terra fertilis, & fœcunda.

6 E. 6. Ex libro Bendloes.

Virgil. Æneid.

Devenere locos lætos, & amæna vireta
Fortunatorum nemorum, ſedeſque beatas.

And ſo was it reſolved Hil. 9 Jac. Reg. upon the motion of Serjant Houghton by the whole Court of Common Pleas.

In a prohibition between Sharington and Fleetwood for tithes in Drwell in the County of Lancaſter, it was reſolved, that if mariſh meadow, or other land for not cleanſing of the trenches or ſewers, or by ſuddaine accident, or inundation of waters, be ſurrounded; or by ill husbandry, or unprofitable negligence any land become overrun with buſhes, furres, whinnes, and bryers, yet are not they or any of them ſaid to be barren land within this ſtatute, becauſe of their own nature they are fruitfull, and the Parſon, &c. ſhall not by this Act be barred of his tithes by the ill husbandry or negligence of the owner or poſſeſſour.

Hil. 38 Eliz. coram Rege.

¶ Heath.] In French it is called bruyere; In legal Latin bruera, Regiſt. 2. In Domeſday it is called bruaria; Latinè erix, erica an unprofitable kind of ground, but wholly barren, for thereon ſheep and beaſts will bruiſe, and ſome poore people the flags and turfes thereof do apply to fewell; and this heath cannot without great skill, charge and induſtry be converted to tillage. It ſendeth forth a flower in Autumn (when all others ceaſe) which Bees do exceedingly covet, as it is ſaid, this is within this Act. Some ſay, eſt quoddam genus myricæ, a kinde of wilde tameriske, and in Lincolnſhire a little religious houſe was called Temple bruer, becauſe it was ſeated in the heath.

Lib. Int. Coke ubi ſupra.

¶ Waſt.] It is called vaſtus fundus, waſt ground, becauſe it lyeth as waſt with little or no profit to the Lord of the Mannour, and is ſo called to diſtinguiſh it from the reſidue of the demeſnes in the Lords hands, and cannot without great charge and induſtry be improved or converted to tillage being ſuapte natura, unprofitable, and being converted to tillage it ſhall pay no tithes by the ſpace of ſeven years.

Lib. Int. Coke ubi ſupra.

¶ Shall after the end and terme of ſeven years next after ſuch improvement pay tithe.

Note, here are no expreſſe words of diſcharge of the tithes during the ſeven years, but by reaſonable conſtruction it doth implyedly amount to a diſcharge during the ſeven years, and the ſeven years are to be accounted next after the improvement.

Dier 2 Eliz. 170. B.

The ſixth Addition with the Proviſo.

And be it enacted, &c. that every perſon exerciſing merchandizes, bargaining, and ſelling, clothing, handicraft, or other art or faculty, being ſuch kinde of perſons as heretofore within theſe forty years have accuſtomably uſed to pay ſuch perſonal tithes, or of right ought to pay, (other then ſuch as be common day-labourers) ſhall yearly, &c. pay for his perſonal tithes the tenth part of his clear gaines, his charges, &c. deducted; and where handicrafts men have uſed to pay their tithes within this forty years, the ſame cuſtome of payment

of

of tithes to be obſerved. And if any perſon refuſe to pay his perſonal tithes, &c. it ſhall be lawfull to the Ordinary of the ſame Dioceſſe, &c. to call the ſame party before him, and by his diſcretion to examine him by all lawfull and reaſonable means, other then by the parties own corporal oath, concerning the true payment of the ſaid perſonal tithes.

¶ Pay for his perſonal tithes the full tenth part of his cleare gains, &c.] Of perſonal tithes we have ſpoken before. Vid. 37 H. 8. cap. 12. Vid. Linwood, tit. de Decimis, fol. 141, 142.

¶ Cuſtome of paiment of tithes.] Nota, there may be modus decimandi for perſonal tithes.

¶ By all lawfull and reaſonable means, other then by the parties own corporal oath.] Here is juſt occaſion offered to ſpeake de juramento calumniæ, wherein we will endeavour to find out three things: Firſt, the beginning of the bringing in of this oath: Secondly, how the law hath ſtood therein in former ages: and thirdly, what the right is at this day.

1. By a Conſtitution Domini Othonis Diaconi Cardinalis Sancti Nich. Apoſt. ſedis Legati, at a Provincial Councel, holden Octab' Sancti Martini in Eccleſia Sancti Pauli London, an. Dom. 1236. anno 21 H. 3. it was ordained in theſe words: Juſ-jurandum calumniæ in cauſis Eccleſiaſticis & civilibus de veritate dicenda in ſpiritualibus, quout veritas facilius aperiatur, & cauſæ celerius terminentur, ſtatuimus præſtari de cætero in regno Angliæ, ſecundum Canonicas & legitimas ſanctiones obtenta, conſuetudine in contrarium non obſtante. By this it appeareth, that by the cuſtome of the Realm of England, juramentum calumniæ was not to be miniſtred: but to confeſſe the truth, the cuſtom was not ſo general as in this Canon is alledged: for lay-men were free by the cuſtome of the Realm for taking of that oath, unleſſe it were in cauſis matrimonialibus & teſtamentariis: and in thoſe two caſes the Eccleſiaſtical Judge might examine the parties upon their oath, becauſe contracts of matrimony were often made in private, & legitimation of children depended thereupon. And in cauſes teſtamentary many things conſiſt in ſecrecy, and the truth therein is to be drawn out by oath, & intereſt reipublicæ teſtamenta hominum rata haberi. And this appeareth by a * prohibition by authority of Parliament directed to the Sheriffs, &c. Quod non permittant quod aliqui laici in baliva ſua in aliquibus locis conveniant ad aliquas recognitiones per ſacramenta ſua facere, niſi in cauſis matrimonialibus & teſtamentariis. But this cuſtome extended not to them of the Clergy, but to lay-people only, for that they of the Clergy being preſumed to be learned men, were better able to take juramentum calumniæ: for concerning the teſtimony of witneſſes in the Eccleſiaſtical Court, that Act, or the cuſtome of the Realm extends not unto.

* Prohib. format' ſuper Artic' Cleri. tit. Prohib. Raſtall 4. Vet. Magn. Chart. 2. part. fol. 70. a. Vid. aſſ. de Clarendon, 10 H. 2. Brit. fol. 35. b. acc. Hil. 7 E. 3. rot. 285. in communi banc. Hill. 7 H. 6. rot. 135. ibid. Trin. 3 H. 6. rot. 41. ibid. 19 E. 4. 10. per Brian, that it is a Statute. 20 E. 4. 3. b.

a Regiſt. fol. 36. b. F. N. B. 53. d. A prohibition, and thereupon an attachment, contra conſuetudinem regni, but there is a conſultation for witneſſes. Fitzh. Juſtice of peace 72. Lamb. Juſtice of peace 338.

But if in a penal law the juriſdiction of the Ordinary be ſaved, as by 1 Eliz. [b] for hearing of Walles, or by 13 Eliz. [c] for uſury, or the like, neither Clerk nor lay-man ſhall be compelled to take juramentum calumniæ, becauſe it may be an evidence againſt him at the common law upon the penal ſtatute.

b Dyer manuſcript. propria manu, Trin. 9 Eliz. in communi banco, Leighs caſe, Habeas corpus.

c 18 Eliz. Dyer 175. in margine, Hindes caſe, Habeas corpus.

2. But it is objected, that this oath hath long continued in the Eccleſiaſtical Court. To this it is anſwered: Firſt, that it had the warrant of an Act of Parliament (as it was holden) in 2 Hen. 4. cap. 15. whereby it was enacted, Quod Dioceſanus per ſe, vel Commiſſarios ſuos contra hujuſmodi perſonas, &c. ad

omnem juris effectum publice, & judicialiter procedat, & negotium hujuſmodi terminet juxta Canonicas ſanctiones. By this Statute, and the ſaid Prouincial Conſtitution, and other the Canons of the Church, the Dioceſans, &c. miniſtred the ſaid oath, even in the caſe of hereſie, &c. This ſtatute of 2 H. 4. was repealed by the Act of 25 H. 8. (which Act is partly declaratory of the ancient law of the Realm) in theſe words: "It ſtandeth not with the right order of ju-
"ſtice, nor good equity, that any perſon ſhould be convict, and put to loſſe of life,
"good name, or goods, unleſs it were by due accuſation and witneſs, or by preſent-
"ment, verdict, confeſſion or proceſs of Outlawry, &c. And that it is not reaſonable,
"that any Ordinary, upon any ſuſpicion conceived of his own fantaſie, without
"due accuſation or preſentment, ſhould put any ſubject of this Realm in any infa-
"my and ſlander of hereſie, to the peril of life, or loſſe of name or goods. And in
a former clauſe of the ſaid Act it is ſaid: "That the moſt expert and beſt learned
"man of this your Realm, diligently lying in wait upon himſelf, can eſchew &
"avoid the penalties & dangers, &c. if he ſhould be examined upon ſuch captious
"interrogatories, as is, and hath been accuſtomed to be miniſtred by the Ordi-
"naries of this Realm, in caſes where they will ſuſpect any man of hereſie, &c.

25 H. 8. cap. 14. & 1 E. 6. cap. 12.

This Statute of 2 H. 4. was revived in an. 1 & 2 Ph. & Mar. ca. 6. and repealed again an. 1 Eliz. 1. and ſo remaineth.

Secondly, the words of the ſaid Act of Parliament are contra voluntatem eorum, and of the Regiſter, ipſis invitis; ſo as ſuch as willingly have taken it, ſerveth for no poſſeſſion againſt the law.

3.

But now laſtly it is to be ſeen how the right ſtandeth touching this oath at this day. It is confeſſed, as before it appeareth, as well by the ſaid Prouincial Conſtitution of Otho, as by the Regiſter, that the ſaid Conſtitution was contra conſuetudinem regni, whereupon it followeth, that no cuſtome of the Realme can be taken away by a Canon of the Church, but only by Act of Parliament, and ſpecially in caſe of an oath, which is ſo ſacred a thing, and which generally concerneth all the Nobility, Gentry & Comminalty of the Realm, of both ſexes. And by the ſtatute of * 25 H. 8. cap. 19. no Canon againſt the Kings Prerogative, the Law, Statutes, or cuſtome of the Realm, is of force, which is but declaratory of the Common Law.

Vid. the third part of the Inſtitutes cap. Perjury
* 25 H. 8. cap. 19.
Rot. pat. an. 15. E. 2. part. 1. m. 8.
19 E. 3. quare non admiſit 7.
10 H. 7. fo. 6. per Brian.

[d] We have read over what Doctor Coſin hath in his book ſpoken for the maintenance of this oath, and certainly, he toucheth not the ſtate of the queſtion, as will appear to the learned Reader.

See the fourth part of the Inſtitutes, cap. The Court of Convocation.
d Doctor Coſin in his book intituled, An Apology, &c. cap. 13.

To conclude: This branch of 2 E. 6. giveth no life to any forceleſſe Canon, which is againſt any law or cuſtome of the Realm; but, according to the law and cuſtome of this Kingdome, prohibiteth the Ordinary in caſe of perſonal tithes to examine the party upon his corporal oath; for the Parliament did take that to be no lawfull and reaſonable means (whereof it ſpeaketh); for a Parliament would never have prohibited any thing that was lawful and reaſonable; and yet the clear gains of Merchants, Clothiers, or Handicraft men do lye in great ſecrecy, and hardly to be proved by witneſſes. And before, in the clauſe concerning the ſecond Addition, for recovery of predial tithes, it is ſaid: Upon due proof thereof made before the Spiritual Judge, &c. for that they are open, viſible, and eaſie to be proved by witneſſes: and at this time the ſtatute of 2 H. 4. ſtood repealed.

L. 18. F. de pœna. Cogitationis pœnam nemo meretur.

No perſon Eccleſiaſtical or Temporal ought in any Eccleſiaſtical Court to be examined upon the cogitation of his heart, or what he thinketh, &c. as it was holden by the Judges in the Parliament holden 4 Jac. and as it was after holden in the Court of Common Pleas, Mich. 6 Jac. in Doctor Wolſtons caſe in a prohibition.

The 7. Addition.

Provided, &c. that all and every perſon and perſons, which by the laws or cuſtomes of this Realm ought to make or pay their offerings, ſhall yearly from henceforth well and truely content and pay his or their offerings to the Parſon, &c. of the Pariſh or Pariſhes, where it ſhall fortune or happen him or them to dwell or abide, &c.

¶ Offerings.]

¶ Offerings.] Offerings or oblations, oblationes, these are of two sorts, viz. free or voluntary, and consuet, or by custome, as here it appeareth. Offerings and obventions are in London the profits of the Church, and not in corn, or other manner.

A writ of right of Advowson brought of the fourth part of the tithes and offerings of the Church of Saint Dunstan in the West in Fleetstreet London, and adjudged to be good. 30 E. 3. 1. in account.

See lib. 11. fol. 16. Doctor Grants case. Vid. there for obventions: 38 E. 3. 13. & 16 E. 3. ubi sup. and see here the tenth Addition. Vid. the next Addition. 38 E. 3. 13. per Finch. acc'. 16 E. 3. quare Imped. 147.

Provided, &c. That this Act or any thing therein contained shall not extend to any parish, which stands upon and towards the Sea coasts, the commodities, and occupying whereof consisteth chiefly in fishing, and have by reason thereof used to satisfie their tithes by fish, but that all and every such Parish and Parishes shall hereafter pay their tithes, according to the laudable customes, as they have heretofore of ancient time within these 40. years used and accustomed, and shall pay these offerings as is aforesaid. *The 8. Addition.*

Provided that this Act, &c. shall not extend in any wise to the inhabitants of the City of London and Canterbury, and the Suburbs of the same, ne. to any other town or place, that hath used to pay their tithes by their houses, otherwise then they ought or should have done before the making of this Act, any thing in this Act to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. *The 9. Addition.*

Mich. 5 Jac. in communi banco, between John Skidmore and Robert Eire Plaintifes in a prohibition against John Bell Parson of Saint Michael Quenhithe in London: The case upon the said statute of 37 H. 8. and the decree thereupon was this: The said Parson libelled before the Chancellor of London for the tithes of an house, called the Bores head in Breadstreet in the said Parish, by force of the said Act and Decree, the ancient farme rent whereof was five pounds, at the time of the said Decree, and after, and that of late a new Lease was made of the said house, rendring the rent of five pounds per annum, and over that a great income or fine, which was covenanted and agreed to be paid yearly at the same day, that the rent was paid as a summe in grosse, and that so much rent might have been reserved for the said house, as the rent reserved, and the summe in grosse amounted unto; which reservation and covenant, &c. were made to defraud the said Parson of the tithes of the true rent of the said house, which to him did appertaine by the purport and true intention of the said Decree. And in this case foure points were resolved by the whole Court.

First, if so much rent be reserved as was accustomed to be paid at the making of the said Decree in 37 H. 8. (whatsoever fine or income be paid) that the Parson can averre no covin; for the words of the Decree be: Where any Lease is or shall be made of any dwelling house, &c. by fraud or covin in reserving lesse rent then hath been accustomed, or is paid, &c. So as if the accustomed rent be reserved, no rent can be alledged: for the fraud by the Decree is, when lesser rent then was then accustomed to be paid, is reserved; or if no rent at all be reserved, &c. for then tithe shall be paid according to the rent that then was last before reserved to be paid; The words of the Decree are: Or that any Lease shall be made without any rent reserved upon the same, by reason of any fine or income, then the Fermor shall pay for his tithes after the rate aforesaid, according to the quantity of such rent, as the house was lastly letten for, without fraud or covin, before the making of such Lease. So as the Decree consisteth upon four points, viz. First, where the accustomed rent, &c. was reserved.

Secondly, where the rent was increaſed, there the tithes ſhould be paid accoꝛding to the whole rent. Thirdly, where leſſer rent was reſerved. Fourthly, where no rent was reſerved, but had bẽn foꝛmerly reſerved. And this Act and Decrée were very beneficiall foꝛ the Clergy of London in reſpect of that which they had befoꝛe: And the Defendant in his libell confeſſeth, that the accuſtomed rent, &c. was reſerved: and therefoꝛe no cauſe of ſuit.

Secondly, it was reſolved, that ſuch houſes as were neꝛer letten to farm, but inhabited by the owner, this is caſus omiſſus, and ſhall pay no tithes by foꝛce of the Decrée.

Thirdly, it was reſolved, that where the Decrée ſaith, Where no rent is reſerved by reaſon of any fine or in-come paid before-hand, albeit no fine oꝛ in-come be paid in that caſe, yet if no rent be reſerved, the Parſon ſhall have his tithes accoꝛding to the Decrée, foꝛ that is put but foꝛ an example, oꝛ cauſe, why no rent is reſerved, and whether any fine oꝛ income were paid, oꝛ no, is not materiall, as to the Parſon.

Fourthly, it was reſolved that the Parſon could not ſue foꝛ the ſaid tithes in the Eccleſiaſticall Court, foꝛ that the Act and Decrée that raiſed and gave theſe kind of tithes, did limit and appoint how, and befoꝛe whom the ſame ſhould be ſued foꝛ, viz. that if a controverſie were moved in the City foꝛ not payment of thoſe tithes, oꝛ concerning the true rent oꝛ tithes, that then upon complaint made by the party grieved to the Loꝛd Maioꝛ of London, he by advice of his aſſiſtants ſhould make a finall end, with coſts to be awarded by his diſcretion. And if the Maioꝛ doth not make an end of it within two moneths, oꝛ if any of the parties finde themſelves grieved, that then the Loꝛd Chancelloꝛ within thꝛée moneths ſhall make an end thereof with coſts accoꝛding to the true intention of the ſaid Decrée: thereſoꝛe as the Decrée gave a new and ſpeciall kind of tithings; ſo it did appoint new and ſpeciall Judges to heaꝛ and determine the ſame. And in the end it was awarded, that the pꝛohibition ſhould ſtand. Vide foꝛ tithes in London, 27 H. 8. cap. 20. & 32 H. 8. cap. 7.

See lib. 5. fol. 73. the caſe of Orphanage, in London.

The 10. *Addition.*

And be it further enacted, &c. that if any perſon doe ſubſtract or withdraw any manner of tithes, obventions, profits, commodities, or other duties before mentioned, or any part of them, contrary to the true meaning of this Act, or of any other Act heretofore made, that then the party ſo ſubſtracting or withdrawing the ſame, may or ſhall be convented and ſued in the Kings Eccleſiaſticall Court by the party from whom the ſame ſhall be ſubſtracted or withdrawne, to the intent the Kings Judge Eccleſiaſticall ſhall and may then and there heaꝛ and determine the ſame, according to the Kings Eccleſiaſticall lawes. And that it ſhall not be lawfull unto the Parſon, Vicar, Proprietarie, Owner, or other their Fermors or Deputies, contrary to this Act to convent or ſue ſuch with-holders of tithes, obventions or other duties aforeſaid, before any other Judge then Eccleſiaſticall. And if any Archbiſhop, Biſhop, Chancellor, or other Judge Eccleſiaſticall give any ſentence in the aforeſaid cauſes of tithes, &c. and (no appeal ne prohibition hanging) & the party condemned do not obey the ſaid ſentence; that then it ſhall be lawfull for every ſuch Judge Eccleſiaſticall to excommunicate the ſaid party ſo, as aforeſaid, condemned & diſobeying: In the which ſentence of excommunication, if the ſaid party excommucicate, wilfully ſtand and endure ſtill excommunicate by the ſpace of 40. daies next after, upon denunciation, and publication thereof in the Pariſh Church, or the place or Pariſh, where the party ſo excommunicate is dwelling, or moſt abiding, the ſaid Judge Eccleſiaſticall may then at his pleaſure ſignifie unto the King into his Court of Chancery of the

ſtate

ſtate and condition of the ſaid party ſo exccommunicate and thereupon to require proceſſe *de excommunicato capiendo*, to be awarded againſt every ſuch perſon as hath been ſo communicate.

¶ Obventions] Obventions afozeſaid are offerings.

That the juriſdiction of tithes belong to the Eccleſiaſticall Court, it appeareth by the Acts of Parliament, viz. of Circumſpecte agatis an. 13 E. 1. Artic' Cleri anno 9 E. 2. 18 E. 3. cap. 7. 1 R. 2. cap. 13. 27 H. 8. cap. 20. 32 H. 8. cap. 7. and this Act.

Of ancient they were determined in the Sheriffs Turne, as it appeareth in lib. rubeo inter leges H. 1. cap. 8. After by Scire fac' at the common Law before the ſtatute of 18 E. 3. Vid. Rot. clauſ. 21. H. 3. m. 3. & Rot. Eſcheat' 8 E. 1. nu. 67. Regiſt. fol. 165. a writ of covenant to levie a fine, de decimis garbarum, &c. 38 H. 6. 20. F. N. B. 30. e. f. 4 E. 3. 27, 29. 7 E. 3. fol. 5. per Parning 8 E. 3. 49. Bracton, lib. 5. fol. 401. Britton cap. 4. fol. 11. omitted tithes, &c. Fleta, lib. 6. cap. 36. 28 E. 3. 97.

Vid. Mich. 7 E. 1. coram Rege, rot. 21.

At this day a writ of right of Advowſon lyeth de advocatione decimarum Eccleſiæ, &c. for the tithe is the profit of the Church; and if the tithes be taken away, the advowſon is of none effect, and the eſples in a writ of right of advowſon (which is the fruit of the Advowſon) are alledged in the Parſon, in taking of the great and ſmall tithes by the preſentment of the Patron. See 16 Ed. 3. tit. Quare Imped. 147. 30 E. 3. fol. 1. 38 E. 3. 13. 45 E. 3. 12. Brit. cap. 4. and the writ of Indicavit, whereof you may read at large before in the expoſition of the ſtatute of W. 2. cap. 5.

4 E. 3. 27 per Shard & per Stoner, &c. 26 H. 8. 3. F. N. B. 30. c. F. N. B. 30. e. Vet. N. B. 31. 4 E. 3. 27. 8 E. 3. 49. 31 H. 6. 16. 12 E. 4. 13. 13 H. 7. 16. 31 H. 8. prohib. 17.

This 10. Addition for the eſtabliſhment of Eccleſiaſticall juriſdiction for tithes was made but by the generality thereof (which obſerve well) it ſhould have been doubted, whether the writ of right of advowſon of tithes, and of Indicavit had been taken away: but to clear the doubt, there is hereafter a ſpeciall proviſion therefore, as hereafter ſhall be ſhewed. See the 12. Addition.

¶ Proceſſe de excommunicato capiendo.] See the ſtatute of 5 Eliz. cap 23. for divers notable things concerning this matter, but none of the penalties of that ſtatute doe extend to the proceeding upon cauſe of tithes, but only upon nine cauſes belonging to Eccleſiaſticall juriſdiction particularly expreſſed in that Act.

The 11. Addition.

Be it further enacted, &c. that if any party at any time hereafter, for any matter or cauſe before rehearſed, limited, or appointed by this Act to de ſued or determined in the Kings Eccleſiaſticall Court, or before the Eccleſiaſticall Judge, doe ſue for any prohibition in any of the Kings Courts, where prohibitions before this time have been uſed to be granted: that then in every ſuch caſe the ſame party, before any prohibition ſhall be granted to him or them, ſhall bring and deliver to the hands of ſome of the Juſtices or Judges of the ſame Court, where ſuch party demanded prohibition, the very true copy of the libell depending in the Eccleſiaſticall Court concerning the matter wherefore the partie demandeth prohibition, ſubſcribed, or marked with the hand of the ſame party; and under the copy of the ſaid libell ſhall be written the ſuggeſtion, wherefore the party ſo demandeth the ſaid prohibition. And in caſe the ſaid ſuggeſtion by two honeſt and ſufficient witneſſes at leaſt, be not proved true in the Court where the ſaid prohibition ſhall be ſo granted within 6. moneths next following after the ſaid prohibition ſhall be ſo granted & awarded, that then the party that is letted

or

or hindred of his or their ſuit in the Eccleſiaſticall Court by ſuch prohibition, ſhall upon his or their requeſt and ſuit without delay, have a conſultation granted in the ſame caſe in the Court, where the ſaid prohibition was granted, and ſhall alſo recover double coſts and damages againſt the party that ſo purſued the ſaid prohibition, the ſaid coſts and damages to be aſſigned or aſſeſſed by the Court, where the ſaid conſultation ſhall be ſo granted, for which coſts and damages the party to whom they ſhall be awarded may have an action of debt by bill, plaint, or information in any of the Kings Courts of record, wherein the Defendant ſhall not wage his or their law, nor have any eſſoine or protection allowed or admitted.

¶ Rehearſed.] This word is very materiall, for this additionall Act of 2 E. 6. extendeth onely to prædiall and perſonall tithes; but in as much as this Act doth rehearſe the ſtatutes of 27 H. 8. cap. 20. and 32 H. 8. cap. 7. both which ſtatutes extend unto all kinde of tithes, viz. prædiall, perſonall, and mixt, and to offerings alſo; therefore this branch extendeth to them all. And it is to be obſerved, that this branch reſpecteth the cauſe of ſuit, viz. for tithes or offerings, and not the cauſe of the prohibition. Vid. Dier 2 Eliz. fol. 170.

¶ And in caſe the ſaid ſuggeſtion, &c. be not proved true in the Court, &c.] This clauſe was made in favour of the Clergy for proof by witneſſes, which they had not at the common Law.

If the ſuggeſtion be in the negative, as if the proprietary of a Parſonage impropriate ſue for tithes, and the cauſe of the ſuggeſtion be, that the Parſonage is not impropriate; or if the Parſon of Dale ſue for tithes of lands in that Pariſh, and the party ſue a prohibition, for that the land lieth not in that Pariſh, or that the Parſon that ſueth for tithes was not inducted, &c. or any the like cauſe in the negative of any matter of fact, he ſhall not produce any witneſſe by force of this branch, becauſe a negative cannot be proved: and therefore a prohibition upon cauſes in the negative remaines at the Common Law.

If a man plead a deed in barre, wherein witneſſes be, and iſſue is joyned non eſt factum, and proceſſe is awarded againſt the witneſſes, who are joyned to the Jury, and it is found non eſt factum, notwithſtanding this joynder, the party grieved ſhall have an attaint; for it is a maxime in law, That witneſſes cannot teſtifie in the negative, but in the affirmative: otherwiſe it is, if they found it is to be the deed of the party in the affirmative, there no attaint doth lye. Vide 11 aſſ. p. 19. 22 aſſ. p. 15. 23 aſſ. p. 11. 40 aſſ. p. 23. 12 H. 6. 6. F. N. B. 106. h. So it is, if the ſuggeſtion be grounded upon any matter in law, for that the ſuit for tithes in that kind are not due by law. As if the libell be in the Eccleſiaſticall Court, for the tithe of tiles, turfes, or the like, there need no witneſſes to be produced, for that matters in law are to be decided by the Judges, and not to be proved by witneſſes: and quod conſtat Curiæ, opere teſtium non indiget, and the cauſe of this prohibition, or the like, appeareth in the libell it ſelf. See before Artic' Cleri 3 Regis Jacobi, Artic' 18.

The 12. Addition.

Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that this Act or any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend to give any Miniſter or Judge Eccleſiaſticall any juriſdiction to hold plea of any matter, cauſe, or thing, being contrary or repugnant to, or againſt the effect, intent or meaning of the Statute of *Weſt.* 2. the fifth Chapter, the Statutes of *Artic. Cleri*, *Circumſpecte agatis*, *Sylva cædua*, the Treatiſe *de regia prohibitione*, ne againſt the Statute of *Anno primo Edwardi tertii* the tenth Chapter, or any of them, ne yet hold plea in any matter,

ter, whereof the Kings Court of right ought to have jurisdiction: any thing therein contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

¶ Statute of W.2.cap.5.] Hereby, if need were, the writ of Indicavit, and the writ of right of the fourth part of tithes, and all dependances thereupon, are saved. See before in the exposition of this Act of W.2. cap.5. anno 13 E.1.

¶ Articuli Cleri.] These Articles were established by Act of Parliament anno 9 E.2. See before in the exposition upon these Articles. By this Act also cap.2. the writs of Indicavit, and of right of advowson of tithes are saved.

¶ Circumspecte agatis.] This Act is (as here it appeareth) a Statute, and enacted anno 13 E.1. See before the exposition hereof. 10 H.4. 1.b.

¶ Silva cædua.] Here is intended the Statute of 45 E. 3. cap. 3. concerning tithes de Silva cædua, and not of great wood above 20. years growth.

¶ The Treatise de regia prohibitione.] Herein some difference is in our Books; for in Hil. 7 H. 4. it is said, that the Statute de Regia prohibitione doth rehearse how per venditiones spirituales fiunt temporales, which clause is in Artic' Cleri, cap.1. in fine. Also in 31 H.6. it is said, that the Statute de Regia prohibitione, and recite the effect of the second Chapter of Artic' Cleri. So as by these Books the Statute de Regia prohibitione is the Statute of Artic' Cleri; but it cannot be so conceived in this Act, because herein they are distinguished as two several Statutes, and so in truth in the intendment of this Act they are: and the Treatise de regia prohibitione intended by this Act is that Treatise de regia prohibitione, intituled Prohibitio formata super Artic'. Vide Vet. Mag. Chart. part 2. fol.7. Rastall abridg. Stat. tit. prohib. pl. 6. Hill. 7 H.4. pl.2. 31 H.6. 13, 14.

¶ Statute of 1 E.3.c.10.] This is mis-printed; for the Act is 1 E. 3. stat. 2. cap.11. that if any suit be in the Spiritual Court against inditers, a prohibition doth lye. This Act is in affirmance of the common Law. Vide Regist. fol. 39. lib. intr. R. 447. b. tit. Defamation. 21 E.3. 29. 2. Concerning lay fee, &c. this is affirmed to be a Statute.

¶ Ne yet hold plea in any matter where the Kings Court of right ought to have jurisdiction.] So provident the makers of this Statute were to keep both jurisdictions within their proper bounds, a great means to make both Church and Common-wealth flourish. And this is a large and a general saving of the jurisdiction of the Kings Courts of the Common law.

The 13. and last Addition.

Provided nevertheless, where heretofore such a custome hath been in many parts of Wales, that of such cattell and other goods as have been given with marriage of any person, there tithes have been exacted and levied by the Parsons and Curates in those parts; which custome being dissonant from any part of this Realm, as it seemeth, when the country of Wales was through civil dissention unculted for want of other sufficient profits, that might otherwise grow to the Curates and Ministers there, to have been for that time tolerable; so now the countrie being now well manured and husbanded, and the tithe is duly paid there of corn, hay, wooll, and cheese, and of other increase of all manner of cattell, as it is commonly in all other parts of this Realm, the same custome seems to be grievous and unreasonable, specially where the benefices are else sufficient for the finding of the said Ministers and Curates: that it be therefore enacted by the authority aforesaid, that

that from and after the first day of May next comming no such tithes of marriage goods be exacted or required of any person within the said dominion of Wales, or Marches of the same: any thing in this Act contained, or any other Act, Custome, Prescription had or made to the contrary hereof notwithstanding.

¶ To have been for that time tollerable.] Here is first to be noted, that a custome once reasonable and tollerable, if after it become grievous, and not answerable to the reason, whereupon it was grounded, yet is to be (as here it appeareth) taken away by Act of Parliament: for an inheritance once fixed cannot be taken away, but by Parliament. Secondly, here is to be noted, that by custome a Parson, &c. may have tithes of such things, as are not titheable of common right.

The

An Expoſition upon the Statute of 1 *H.*5. *Cap.*5. of Additions.

ORdeines eſt eſtablies, que en cheſcun brieſe originall des actions perſonels, appeales, & indictments, & en queux exigends ſerr' agard', que aux noſmes des Defendants en tiels brieſes originals, appeales, & indictments ſoient faits addition de lour eſtate, ou degree, ou de meſtier, & les villes ou hamlets, lieux, & les counties de queux ils fueront ou ſont, ou en queux ils ſont ou fueront converſantes. Et ſi per proces ſur les dits brieſes originals, appeals, ou indictments, en queux les dits Additions ſoient enterleſſes aſcũs utlagaries ſoiẽt pronouncies, que ils ſoient voides, irrites, & tenus per nul. Et que avant les utlagaries pronuncies les dits brieſes & indictments ſoient abatus per exception du partie, per la ou en icell' les dits Additions ſoient enterleſſes. Purview touts foits, que meſq; les dits brieſes dactions perſonels ne ſoient accordants as recordes, & faits per le ſurpluſage de Additions ſuiſdits, que pur cel cauſe ils ne ſoient abatus. Et que les Clerks del Chancellarie, ſouth que noſme tiels brieſes iſſeront eſcriptes ne enterleſſent, ne facent omiſsion des dits Additions, come deſuis eſt dit, ſur peine deſtre punis, & faire fine al Roy per diſcretion de le Chancellor. Et commencera ceſt ordinance a tener lieu al ſuit de partie, de la feaſt de Saint Michael prochein enſuant.

We ſhall, in expounding the words of this Act, ſhew what was the common law before the making hereof.

¶ En brieſe original.] Though it be in writ original, yet if the plea be not holden upon the original, this Act extendeth not to it; as in a Recordare to remove a plaint of Replevin into the Common place, becauſe the plea is holden upon the plaint, this Act extends not to it. * So in a return of Reſcous, though there lyeth proceſſe of outlawry, yet this Statute extends not to it, becauſe this Act ſpeaketh only of writs original. 3 H.6. 30. 14 H.6.21. 35 H.6.30. 10 E.4. 16.a. 18 E.4. 9. * 10 E.4. 16. 10 H.7. 21. 13 H.7. 21.

¶ Des perſonels actions, &c. en queux exigẽds ſerr' agard'.] In an aſſiſe of Novel diſſeiſin, if the Diſſeiſin be found with force and armes, a Capias pro fine and exigent do lye for the King; yet the Defendant ſhall have no addition within this Statute, for that the original writ is in the realty, and this Act extendeth only to perſonal actions. 9. aſſ. pl. 1. 9 E.3. aſſ.449. 7 H.4. 39.

¶ Aux noſmes des defendants.] * Regularly by the common Law every natural man, having no name of dignity, ought to be named in all originals, and other ſuits by his Chriſtian name and ſurname, and that before this * 17 E.3. 44.b. 11 H.6. 11. in maintenance. 27 H.6. 3. 10 E.4. 16. 10 E.4. 12. 35 H.6. 15.

Act ſufficed; but if he had a name of inferiour dignity (as Knight, or Banneret) he ought to be named by his Chriſtian name and ſurname, and by the addition of his name of dignity by the common Law, which is implied in theſe words: Aux noſmes des Defendants.

27 H.6.9. 10 H.6.1. 7 E.4. bre. 163. 18 E.4. 21. 8 E.3. 247. 24 E.3. 31. 39 E.3.17. 35 H.6.12. 32 E.3.bre. 291. 32 H.6. 28, 29. * 12 E.4. 10. 18 E.4.9. 21 E.4.158.

If there be a Corporation of one ſole perſon that hath a fee-ſimple, and may have a writ of right, he may be named in originals, &c. by the common Law by his Chriſtian name, without any ſurname; for the name of his Corporation is in lieu of his ſurname (ſome ſay both Chriſtian name and ſurname) as John Abbot of D. &c. John Biſhop of N. but otherwiſe it is of a Parſon: for he muſt be named by his Chriſtian name and ſurname.

* If it be a Corporation aggregate of many able perſons; as Maior and Comminalty, Dean and Chapter, Maſter of an Hoſpital and Confreres &c. the Maior, Dean, or Maſter need not be named by his Chriſtian name, becauſe that ſuch a Corporation ſtandeth in lieu both of the Chriſtian name and ſurname.

2 H.6. 29. 7 E.3. 26. 25 E.3. 39, 40. 7 E.4. brev. 163. 5 E.3. 28, 99. 22 aſſ. 24. Nota, Nobility in a manner incorporated.

If a man be created by Letters Patents Duke, Marqueſs, Earl, Viſcount, or Baron, the dignity ſo is incorporated to him, according to the ſtate given unto him by thoſe Letters Patents, as the Duke, &c. by the common Law might be named by his Chriſtian name, and by the name of his dignity, which ſtandeth in lieu of his ſurname: as Præcipe Johanni Duci Lancaſtriæ. And the reaſon thereof is, for that the King by thoſe Letters Patents creates him to the ſtate, honour, and degree of Duke, & imponit ei ſtilum & titulum Ducis Lanc' &c. habend' &c. & ſic in ſimilibus. And albeit a creation by writ hath not the ſame words, yet it hath the ſame effect.

And it is to be obſerved, that ſurnoſme is derived of ſur (id eſt) ſuper, and noſme (that is) nomen, quaſi ſuper nomen, becauſe it is ſuperadded to the Chriſtian name, which legally is prænomen, in Latine cognomen, quia conjunctum nomen.

¶ Soient faits addition de lour eſtate, ou degree, ou de meſtier.] Eſtate, Status à ſtando, the condition wherein any ſubject ſtandeth. Degree, Gradus à gradiendo, the degree wherein any ſubject ſtandeth. So as in legal underſtanding theſe two words are of * one ſignification, and do extend to perſons of nobility, of dignity, and under the degree of nobility and dignity; as Yeoman, &c. and do extend as well to the Clergy as to the Temporalty, and to graduates and degrees in Univerſities in any kind of profeſſion.

* 27 E.3. cap 8. 22 E.4. cap.1. 8 E.4. cap.2. 13 R.2. ſtat.2. cap.1.

22 E.4. cap.1. 37 E.3. cap.10.

State of a Lord, 3 E.4. cap.5. ſæpe.

Under the eſtate of a Knight, & cap.14. of the eſtate of Carriers, Plowmen, &c. and the eſtate of a Groome attending to husbandry, cap.13. degree and eſtate of Clerks.

3 E.4. cap.5. 16 R.2. cap.4. 20 R.2. cap.2. 24 H.8. cap.13. 8 Eliz. cap.11.

Degrees applied to all, as well women as men.

No Yeoman, nor lower eſtate then an Eſquire.

Under the degree of a Knight or Lords ſon.

Under the degree of a Barons ſon, or Knight.

So as in legal underſtanding, ſtatus and gradus ſunt ſynonima. And ſo in the ancient writ of the call of a Serjeant, * ad ſtatum & gradum ſervientis ad legem.

* Forteſcue ca. 50. 14 H.6. 15. Br. tit. Addition 44.

The eſtates and degrees againſt whom original writs may be brought, are the Queen, Conſort of the King, the Prince of Wales, Dukes, * Marqueſſes, Earls, Viſcounts, and Barons. Theſe are of the greater Nobility.

* Marchiones. 26 H.6. bre. 100.

Knights of Saint George, Knights Bannerets, Knights of the Bathe, Knights of the Chamber, [b] milites cameræ, Knights Bachelors, Baronets, Eſquires, Gentlemen. Theſe are of the leſſer Nobility.

b Rot.pat.29 E.3. part.1. m.29. Armigeri, Scutiferi, unde Scutagium, Generoſi.

Cives, Burgenſes, and Yeomen, which are of the loweſt eſtates or degrees.

There is another diviſion made in our * Books of leſſer Nobility, viz. ſome be names of dignities, as all the Knights abovеſaid, and Baronets; and ſome of worſhip, as Eſquires and Gentlemen.

* 14 H.6.14. Camb.Brit.p.24.

Baronets were firſt raiſed and created by King James, of an eſtate to them and

and the heires males of their bodies: and where in ſome * Statutes and Recoꝛds Baronets are named, it is vitium impreſſoris, ſeu ſcriptoris, and ſhould be Bannerets who were not of inheritance, foꝛ that they were Knights, which dignity was not deſcendable, noꝛ yet is. Bannerets rightly named. Roc. Parl. 46 E.3. nu.10.50 E.3. nu. 40. 1 H.4. nu. 53 &c. In Letters Patents Roc. Pat. anno 13 E.3. m.13. Will. de la Poole ſtatum & honorem Baneretti part, 2. 15 E.3. m. 22, 23. & Roc. Pat. anno 7 R.2. 8. Octab' Thomas Camois Banerettus, &c. 22 E.3. fol. 18. a Banner quia nomen habet à vexillo, of the Banner, &c. Coꝛruptly Baronet, in 35 H.6.46. foꝛ Baron. But let us pꝛoceed to ſome moꝛe pꝛofitable matter.

* Roc. Parl. 2 R.2.nu.13, 14. 13 R.2. ſtat.2. cap. 1. 14 R.2.cap.11. 16 R.2. cap.6.

Vid.Camb.ubi ſup.

There have been within this Realm ſince the Conqueſt divers names of dignities, which are growen to diſuſe: and in a manner loſt: as Vicedomini, Vidams, Vavaſores, viri (as Bracton ſaith) magnæ dignitatis. Vavaſor enim nihil melius dici poterit, quàm vas ſortitum ad valetudinem: unde Vavaſoria in divers ancient Recoꝛds. Cambden Brit. 123. Vavaſores ſive valvaſores proxime poſt Barones locum olim tenuerunt. Sée Chaucer our Engliſh Poet in the Franklyns Pꝛologue.

Lib. rubr. 8. Bract.lib.2.cap. 8.

Some doe hold, that it had been moꝛe fit to have revived ſome of the ancient dignities, then to have created any of a new invention.

We have ſpoken of all the names of Dignity, let us now ſpeak of the names of Woꝛſhip.

Eſquier, Armiger, Scutifer, &c.] In legall underſtanding he is derived ab armis, quæ in clypeis Gentilitiis honoris inſignia geſtant. In Spaniſh Eſcudero, ab eſcudo, id eſt, ſcuto.

In this ſenſe, as a name of eſtate, and degrée, it was uſed in divers Acts of Parliament before the making of this Act, and after this Act alſo. Et Roc. Parl. an. 1 E.4. John Lord Audeley, an ancient and a noble Baron, was named Johannes Audeley Armiger, foꝛ that all the reſt of the Barons that appeared at that Parliament were Knights; and all Dukes, Marqueſſes, Earls, Viſcounts, and Barons of other Nations, oꝛ which are not Lords of the Parliaments of England, are named Armigeri, if they be no Knights; and if Knights, then are they named Milites.

37 E.3.cap.10. 1 R.2.ca.7.16 R.2.ca.4. 20 R.2. ca.2. 7 H.4.7. 28 H.6.8.132 H.6.28.29. * 3 E.4. cap. 5. Roc.Parl. anno 1 E.4.

The ſonnes of all the Péers and Lords of Parliament in the life of their fathers, are in law Eſquires, and ſo to be named. By this Statute the eldeſt ſon of a Knight is an Eſquire.

¶ Gentleman, Generoſus, Gentill home.] This is alſo a good addition. And every Gentleman muſt be arma gerens, and the beſt tryall of a Gentleman in blood (which is the loweſt degrée of Nobility) is by bearing of armes. Foꝛ as in ancient time the Statues of Images of their anceſters were pꝛoofes of their Nobility, which was a ſolemn and honourable, but yet a cumberſome tryall, whereof, and how in time they decayed, the Poet ſpeaketh.

See before Stat. de Militibus, anno 1 E.3.

Juvenal. ſat. 8.

Stemmata quid faciunt? quidpꝛodeſt Pontice longo
Sanguine cenſeri, pictoſque oſtendere vultus
Majorum, & ſtantes in curribus Æmylianos,
Et Curios jam dimidios, naſumque minorem
Corvini, & Galbam auriculis naſoque carentem? &c.
Tota licet veteres exornent undique ceræ
Atria: nobilitas ſola eſt atque unica virtus.

Cicero, Cicero.

Flavia gens obſcura quidem, & ſine imaginibus
Nobiles ſunt qui imagines generis ſui proferre poſſunt.

So of later times Coat-armes came in lieu of thoſe Statues oꝛ Images, & are the moſt certain pꝛoofs and evidence of Nobility and Gentry. So as in theſe dales the rule is, Nobiles ſunt qui inſignia Gentilicia generis ſui proferre poſſunt.

There is ſmall difference betwæn an Eſquire and a Gentleman; ſoz every Eſquire is a Gentleman, and every Gentleman is arma gerens.

And Generoſus and Generoſa are gœd additions: and if a Gentlewoman be named Spinſter in any oziginall wzit, &c. appeal, oz inditement, ſhe may abate and quaſh the ſame; ſoz ſhe hath as gœd right to that addition, as Baroneſſe, Viſcounteſſe, Marchioneſſe oz Ducheſſe haue to theirs.

[a] A man may haue an addition of Gentleman within this Statute, if he be a Gentleman by office (though he be not by birth) as many of the Kings houſhold, and of other Lozds, be; and * Clerks, being officers in the Kings Courts of recozd: and if they be out of their office, they are but Yemen; and yet as long as they continue in their office, they ought to be named Gentlemen, as their due addition.

A Gentleman by [b] reputation, that is, neither gentle by birth, noz by office, noz by creation, but commonly called Gentleman, and known by that name, is a ſufficient addition within this Act. And ſo was it adjudged in [c] Caters caſe, Hill. 25 Eliz. in communi banco, but if he be named Yeoman, he cannot abate the wzit.

A French Knight challenged [d] John Kingſton Yeoman, the Kings ſubject, at certain points and dœds of armes, &c. unde Rex (ſaith the Recozd) ut dictus Johannes honorabilius in præmiſſis accipiatur, ipſum Johannem in ordinem [e] Generoſorum adoptavit, & Armigerum conſtituit, & cætera honoris inſignia conceſſit. And ſuch a Gentleman oz Eſquire ſo created, is an addition within this Statute.

[e] Since the making of this Statute, Eſquire and Gentleman were moze frequently by foꝛce of this Act uſed, as additions in oziginalls, &c. and afterwards were commonly uſed in dœds and other ſpecialties. * Ye that hath taken any degrée in either Univerſity, may be named by that degrée without queſtion, being within the direct letter and meaning of this Act; and if he hath taken any Degrée in Divinity, he may haue the addition of Clerk.

[f] ¶ Yeoman *or* Yeman.] This is a Saxon wozd ȝeuen gemen, the G. being turned in common ſpæch (as is uſuall in like caſes) into a Y. In [g] legall underſtanding a Yeoman is a frée-holder that may diſpend 40. ſhillings, anciently 5. nobles per annum: And he is called probus & legalis homo.

And as of ancient time the [h] Gentleman held per ſervitium Scuti, by Knights-ſervice, ſo the Yeoman held per ſervitium Socæ, by Socage. Of this Degrée ſée Forteſcue, cap. 25, & 29.

[i] This degrée is a gœd addition within this Statute, and is applyed only to the man, and not to the woman.

We haue omitted * Citizens and Burgeſſes (albeit they are ſuch as are called to Parliament) yet becauſe they are no ſufficient additions (being too generall) within this Act, we haue omitted them.

[k] ¶ Miſtier.] i. ars, ſeu artificium, Latinè dicitur Myſterum, Anglicè Myſterie. Miſtier derivatur à maiſtre, Latinè Magiſterium, becauſe no man ought to exerciſe it, but he that is a maſter of it. Miſtier is a large wozd, and includeth all lawfull arts, trades, and occupations, as Taylor, Merchant, Mercer, Husbandman, Labourer, and the like. But [l] Servant, Groom, oz Fermor are no additions within this Act, becauſe they are not of any myſterie. And [m] Chamberer, Butler, Pantler, oz the like, are additions of offices, and not of any myſterie oz occupation.

Neither doth this Act extend to unlawfull practiſes, as Extoztioner, Maintainer, Abetter, Heretick, &c.

Trade dicitur à tradendo, quia tradit nobis neceſſaria: The Saxon wozd is Cpæꝺ, Cræft, hodie Craft, id eſt, Trade.

If a man haue divers arts, trades, oz occupations, he may be named by any of them: but if a Gentleman by birth be a Mercer (as many younger ſonnes of Gentlemen

21 E. 4. 15. Lib. int. Raſt. 108
10 E. 4. 16.
28 H. 6. 3, 4.
7 E. 6. Dyer fo. 88. lib. int. fo. 107. nu. 9. de gradu hominis generoſi, & non de gradu hominis vocat' a Yeoman.
[a] 28 H. 6 fo. 4. a. 5 E. 4. 33. acc' 14 H. 6. 15.
* 20 H. 6. 30. b.
[b] Reputatio eſt vulgaris opinio, ubi non eſt veritas.
[c] Lib. 6. fol. 67. Hill. 25 Eliz. in communi banco, Caters caſe. Lib. int. R. fo. 107. nu. 8 Vid. lib. int. fol. 107. nu. 7. a fellow of Clements Inne, &c.
[d] Rot. pat. 13 R. 2. part. 1.
* Nota, the creation of a Gentleman.
[e] 21 H. 6 bre. 89. 28 H. 6. 8. 7 H. 4. 7. 16 H. 6. 28.
* 35 H. 6. 55. b.
[f] Lib. 6. fol. 67.
[g] See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes. ſect. 464.
2 H. 5. cap. 3. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 95.
[h] Forteſc. ca. 25. & cap. 29.
[i] 10 E. 4. 16. 1 H. 4. cap. 7. 2 H. 4. cap. 21.
* 27 H. 6. 4 4 E. 4. 10. 5 E. 4. 142. 1 H. 5. 3. 35 H. 6. 12.
[k] 22 E. 4. 1. 2 R. 3. 2. 9 H. 6. 65. 35 H. 6. 55. 4 H. 6. 26. 5 E. 4. 33. 3 H 6. 31. 11 H. 6. 11.
[l] 7 E. 4. 10. 9 E. 4. 50. 28 H. 6. 4.
[m] 5 E. 4. 32.

14 H. 6. 15.
5 E. 4. 33.

Gentlemen be bound prentices to arts and trades in London, and elſwhere) if he in an originall, &c. be named Mercer, or of any other trade, whereof he is in truth, he may abate the writ, &c. for he ought to be named by the degree of a Gentleman becauſe it is worthier then the addition of any myſterie.

And ſo it is if one man be a Duke, a Marqueſſe, Earl, Viſcount, and Baron, all theſe dignities ſtand diſtinctly in him, and the greater drowneth not the leſſer, yet ſhall he be named in originall writs, &c. by the worthier dignity, viz. by the name of a Duke onely within this Act. 27 H.6.4.4 E. 4.10.5 E.4.142. 35 H.6.12.

Having diligently obſerved the order of this Act, we find that in ſome caſes the order thereof is obſerved, and in others not. In appeales and inditements of treaſon or felony, &c. againſt the greater Nobility, as Dukes, Marqueſſes, the order of the Statute is purſued, viz. For 1. the eſtate and degree (for example of a Duke, &c. is named, and after the Town and County. Edwardus Dux Buckingham nuper de N. in com' Glouc'. And ſo it is when one is named of a Citie, which is a County of it ſelf, the like order is obſerved: as J.S. pannarius de London in com' Civitatis London.

But in caſe of the leſſer Nobility, and all other under them, the Towne and County are named before the addition: as, Th. C. nuper de D. in com' M. miles. Jo. C. nuper de D. in com' M. Armiger. N. C. nuper de D. in com. M. Merchant, &c.

¶ Et les Villes, ou Hamlets, ou Lieus, & les Counties.] Villes. For theſe ſee the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 171. And if there be D. major, and D. minor, and not D. tantum, he cannot be named of D. for there is no ſuch Town. 7 H.6.39. 22 H.6.29.21 E.4 51.

¶ Hamlets.] See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ubi ſup. And it is at the election of the partie to name him of the Hamlet or Towne.

¶ Lieus.] Theſe be underſtood of places known out of any Town or Hamlet. 14 H. 6. 24. 35 H. 6. 30. 21 Ed. 4.89. 4 E.3.129. 19 Ed.3. bre. 467. 7 H.6.24. 37. 20 H.6. 30.7 H. 4.27. 17 E.3.56. 43 E.3. 5.

By the ancient common Law of England, ſecundum antiquam conſuetudinem dici poterit de familia alicujus, qui hoſpitatus fuerit cum alio per tres noctes, & vocatur Hoghenehyne. Bract.lib.3. fol. 124.b. 19 H.6.1.

¶ Counties.] See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 61, & 248.

But ſeeing that ancient Boroughs were firſt Towns, and Cities were formerly Boroughs, if a City be a County of it ſelfe, wherein are divers Pariſhes, yet the addition de London, or nuper de London is ſufficient within this Statute. See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect, 171 7 H.6.1.27 H.6.4.4 E.4.10.

* The addition of a Pariſh, if there be two or more Towns within it, is not good, but if there be one Town, the addition of Pariſh is good within this Statute: and it ſhall not be intended (if it be not pleaded) that there be more Towns then one in the Pariſh: for non præſumitur pluralitas. 5 E.4. 142. 21 E.4. 15. * 22 H. 6 47. 35 H. 6. 30. 4 E. 4. 41. 5 E. 4. 20.

This Statute extends not to ſome caſes, though the Defendant be not named of any Town, Hamlet or place. ° As in an Action of debt, the writ is, Præcipe R. G. Rectori Eccleſiæ de T. without alledging in what Town, Hamlet, or place, he is dwelling. So if the Præcipe in an action of debt be, Prec' Tho. Chaſe Cancellario Univerſitatis Oxon', without ſaying de Oxonia. So in a writ brought againſt the husband and his wife, or the Abbot and his Commoigne, the Plaintife need not ſhew in what Towne, &c. the wife or Commoigne, dwell: for the Law ſhall intend (which ever intendeth the beſt) that the Parſon is reſident upon his rectory, the Chancellor upon his office, the wife with her husband, and the Monke with his Soveraign. 22 E.4.2. 1 E.3.8.lib.4. fo.14. Arundell. 07 A.6.1. 10 H.6.8. 8 H.6.38. 3 H.6.31.

P The addition as well of the eſtate, degree, or myſtery, as the Town, Hamlet, or place, ought by force of this Act to be alledged in primo nomine; for the proper uſe of an Alias dict' is, to agree with the record, or ſpecialty whereupon the writ is grounded, and is not traverſable. P Alias dict' 30 H.6.5, & 6. 32 H.6.33. 36 H.6.28. 4 E.4.10. 21 E. 4 15, 18. 33 H.8. Dyer 50. b. 1 E. 4.1.5 E.4.141. 26 H.6.bre. 100. 28 H.6.9.

The

9 E.4.2. 21 H.6. 3.b. 2 H.6 4. 32 H.6.23.29. 5 E.3.28.

The addition of the eſtate, degree or myſtery ought to be by force of this Act, as the Defendant was of at the day of the writ purchaſed, and not with a nuper, as nuper Armiger, nuper Monachus, aut nuper Comes de D. &c. but a nuper may be of the Town, &c. becauſe men doe often remove their habitation. And this diſtinction appeareth by the Act it ſelf, by reaſon of theſe words in the Act, relating to the Towns, Hamlets, &c. ou ils fuer', ou ſont.

The end of the purview of this Act was, that the perſon of the Defendant in originalls, &c. where proceſſe of outlawry did lye, ſhould be ſo deſcribed by certain additions, as one man might not be troubled for another. See other Statutes made to the ſame end. 8 H. 6. cap.10. * 6 H.8.cap.4. 5 E.6.cap.26. 31 El. cap. 3. & 9.

* Dyer 4 Eliz. 213, 214.

¶ Aſcũs utlagaries ſont pronoũce, que ils ſoient voides, &c.] This being a judgment in law is interpreted to be made void by a writ of error, or by the plea of the party coming in upon a Capiat legat', according to the courſe of the common law: for though the words of the Statute be voides, yet it is but voidable by a writ of error, or plea, which is worthy of obſervation. 19 H.6. fo.1. 8 H.6. cap.10. pl. com. 137.b. 7 H.6.27,39. 10 H.6.8. 11 H.6.19 67. 19 H.6. 58. &c. 20 H.6.20. 21 H.6.23,55. 37 H.6.1. 38 H.6.1. 22 H.6.18. & 23. 36. 30 H. 6. 1. 21 E. 4. 94. 73. 1 E. 4.2. 2 E.4.10. 4 E.4. 10, 41.42. 22 E.4. 37. 10 E.4.13. 5 H.7.16. 11 H.7.5. 21 H.7.13. 3 El. 192.b. 4 El. Dyer 213, 214.

7 H 6.37. 35 H.6. 13. 5 E.4. Vid. Br. tit. error 69.

¶ Per exception du partie.] But if the Defendant, albeit he hath not ſuch addition as this Act requireth, yet if he appeareth upon proceſſe, & plead, taking no advantage thereof by exception, he hath loſt the benefit of this Act.

3 H.6.24, 35. 28 H.6.9. 21 E.4. 95.

¶ Ne ſoient accordant al records & faits, &c.] Abundans cautela non nocet; but if the addition preſcribed by this Act had varied from the record, or deed, yet being injoyned by Act of Parliament to be contained in the writ, &c. ſuch variance ſhould not have abated the writ, albeit this clauſe had been omitted; but yet an Act of Parliament cannot be made too plain.

Fleta, lib.2. ca 12.

¶ Et que les Clerkes del Chancerie.] i. e. les Courſetours. Clerici de curſu, that make out originall writs. Of theſe there be in the Chancery twenty in number. To every of theſe are appointed certain Counties, and are a Corporation of themſelves.

14. & 15 H.8. cap. 8.

¶ Deſtre punies, & faire fine per le diſcretion del Chancellor.] This extendeth to the Lord Keeper of the great Seale, as often elſwhere hath been obſerved.

¶ Et commencera ceſt ordinance a tener lieu al ſuit de partie de la Feaſt de S. Michael prochein enſuant.] This Parliament began 15 Paſch' 1 H.5. And this Statute was made, when Acts of Parliament were not printed, but were by the Sheriffs proclamed in every County (as elſwhere hath been ſhewed:) And therefore to the end the ſubject might take notice thereof, day was given by this Act untill the Feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangel following; but at the Kings ſuit this Act began preſently, for that the Kings learned Councell were attendants in Parliament, and had ſufficient notice of this Act.

An

An Expoſition upon the Statute of 27 *H.8. cap.*16. intituled, An Act concerning Inrolments of Bargains, and Contracts of lands and tenements.

BE it enacted by the authority of this preſent Parliament, that from the laſt day of July, which ſhall be in the year of our Lord God 1536. no mannors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments ſhall paſs, alter, or change from one to another, whereby any ſtate of inheritance or freehold ſhall be made, or take effect in any perſon or perſons, or any uſe thereof to be made, by reaſon onely of any bargaine and ſale thereof, except the ſame bargain and ſale be made by writing indented, ſealed and inrolled in one of the Kings Courts of record at Weſtminſter, or elſe within the ſame County or Counties where the ſame mannors, lands, or tenements ſo bargained or ſold, lye or be, before the *Cuſtos Rotulorum*, and two Juſtices of the Peace, and the Clerk of the Peace of the ſame County or Counties, or two of them at the leaſt, whereof the Clerk of the Peace to be one: And the ſame Inrolment to be had and made within ſix months next after the date of the ſame writings indented, the ſame *Cuſtos Rotulorum*, or Juſtices of the Peace, and Clerk, taking for the Inrolment of every ſuch writing indented before them, where the land compriſed in the ſame writing exceed not the yearly value of 40. ſhillings, 2. s. that is to ſay, 12.d. to the Juſtices, and 12.d. to the Clerk, and for the Inrolment of every ſuch writing indented before them, wherein the land comprized exceed the ſumme of 40. ſhillings yearly value, 5.s. that is to ſay, 2.s. 6.d. to the ſaid Juſtices, and 2.s. 6.d. to the ſaid Clerk for the Inrolling of the ſame. And that the Clerk of the Peace for the time being, within every ſuch County, ſhall ſufficiently inroll and ingroſſe in parchment the ſame deeds or writings indented, as is aforeſaid, and the rolls thereof, at the end of every year ſhall deliver unto the *Cuſtos Rotulorum* of the ſame County for the time being, there to remain in the cuſtody of the ſaid *Cuſtos Rotulorum* for the time being, amongſt other records of every of the ſame Counties, where any ſuch Inrolments ſhall be ſo made, to the intent that every party that hath to doe therewith may reſort and ſee the effect and tenour of every ſuch writing ſo inrolled.

¶ Of inheritance, or freehold ſhall be made, &c.] After the Statute of 27 H.8. cap.10. of transferring uſes into poſſeſſion; If a man by his deed had bargained, and ſold for valuable conſideration, any lands, &c. of any eſtate of inheritance, free-hold, or for years, the ſame had been executed by the ſaid Act of 27 H.8. cap.10. Now this Act of Inrolments reſtrains only eſtates of inheritance and free-hold: and therefore bargains and ſales for years, for what number ſoever, are not reſtrained by this Act, though it be not by deed indented nor inrolled. Lib.2. fol.36. Sir Rowl, Heywards caſe.

¶ By reaſon only of any bargain, &c.] If a man for valuable conſideration by deed indented do bargain and ſell lands to another and his heirs, and before Lib. 8. 94. Foxes Caſe.

before the deed be inrolled he levieth a fine, or maketh a feoffment to the bargainee and his heirs of the same lands, and after, and within the six months the deed is inrolled, the bargainee shall be in by the fine or feoffment, and not by the bargain and sale, both by reason of this word Only, &c. and that the estate by the common law vested shall be preferred.

Trin. 33 Eliz. in communi banco, int. Ric. Libbear. Plaintife en waste, & Eliz. Hynd Defendant, li. 5. fo. 71. Hynds case.

¶ Of any bargaine and sale thereof.] First, what is a bargain and sale; &c. A bargaine and sale is a real contract * upon valuable consideration for passing of mannors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments by deed indented and inrolled within six months after the date of it, without livery of seisin, or attornement of tenants.

* Pl. com. 307. a. 30 H.8. tit. attornment. Br. 29.

If the bargainor be in possession, this is a facile and ready assurance, but the feoffment reduceth and restoreth the possession to the feoffor, and passeth the land to the feoffee, though the feoffor had been disseised, &c. and the inrolment is not pleadable as the feoffment is.

19 H. 6. 6.

Secondly, whether these words of [bargain and sale] only, or equipollent words may be used, &c. to take effect by force of this Statute? Though it be good to use those words mentioned in this Act, yet are they not of necessity to be used; for whatsoever word upon valuable consideration would have raised an use of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments at the common law, the same do amount to a bargain and sale within this Statute: As if a man by deed indented and inrolled according to this Act doth covenant for valuable consideration to stand seised of lands to the use of another, &c. this is in nature of a bargain and sale within this Act.

Lib. 8. fol. 93, 94. Foxes case.

Lib. 7. fol. 40. Bedles case. Lib. 8. fol. 93, 94. Foxes case. Lib. int. Co. 116. a. b.

A. seised of certain lands in fee, demised the same to C. for life, the remainder for life reserving a rent at the feast of Saint Michael, and of the Annunciation; A. by indenture, in consideration of 50. pounds, doth demise, grant, set, and to farm let the same lands to B. for 99. years, reserving a rent at the same Feasts presently, and C. the lessee for life did not attorn; and it was adjudged, that the said demise and grant upon the consideration of 50. pounds amounted to a bargain and sale for the said term. So if a man for valuable consideration doth by deed indented and inrolled alien or grant the land to a man and his heirs, &c. this is a bargain within this Statute, & sic de similibus. But inasmuch as the intention of the parties is the principal foundation of the creation of uses, if by any clause in the deed it appeareth, that the intention of the parties was to passe it in possession by the common law, there no use shall be raised: and therefore if any letter of attorney be in the deed, or a covenant to make livery, or the like, there nothing shall passe by way of use, but according to the intention of the parties possession by the common law. And albeit no valuable consideration be expressed in the Indenture, yet if any were given, the same may be averred, and the land doth sufficiently passe.

Vid. lib. 2. fo. 35. Sir Rowland Heywards case.

4 Mar. Dyer fol. 146. Villiers case. Lib. 11. fol. 25. a. Harpers case. Lib. 1. fo. 176. Mildmayes case.

A. by deed indented and inrolled in consideration of 100. pounds paid by B. bargaineth and selleth the land to B. C. and D. parties to the Indentures: In this case the land passeth to them all; for although the valuable consideration be expressed to be paid by one, yet it must be intended, that it was paid for them all, to the end, that the land may passe to them all, according to the meaning of all the parties, and a consideration given by one of the parties, is sufficient to convey the land to them all.

¶ Except the same bargain and sale be made by writing.] First, it must be by writing, and not by print or stamp.

* Lib. 5. fol. 20. b. Stiles case

Secondly, it must be * written in parchment or paper, and not upon wood, stone, lead, or other material.

See Stiles case ubi supra.

¶ Indented.] If the deed begin, Hæc Indentura, or, This Indenture, yet if the deed be not indented, it is no Indenture; but if the deed be indented, though the deed doth begin, This deed made, without mentioning the word of Indenture, yet is it a writing indented within this Statute.

In

In an action of debt betwẽn Scudamore and others Plaintifes, and Vandenſtene Defendant, upon an indenture of Charter party the caſe was this: The Indenture of Charter party was made betwẽn Scudamore and others owners of the good Ship called B. whereof Robert Pitman was Maſter, on the one partie, and Vandenſtene on the other party. In which Indenture the Plaintife did covenant with the ſaid Vandenſtene and Robert Pitman, and alſo Vandenſtene covenanted with the Plaintife and Robert Pitman, and bound themſelves to the Plaintife and Robert Pitman, for performance of covenants in 600. pounds. And the concluſion of the ſaid Indenture was, "In witneſſe whereof the par-"ties abovеſaid to theſe preſent Indentures have put to their ſeals. And the ſaid Robert Pitman to the ſaid Indenture put his hand and ſeal, and delivered the ſame. The Defendant in barre of the ſaid action pleaded the releaſe of Pitman, &c. whereupon the Plaintife demurred. And it was adjudged, that the releaſe of Pitman, did not barre the Plaintife, becauſe he was no party to the Indenture. And the diverſity was taken and agreed betwẽn an Indenture reciprocall betwẽn parties on the one ſide, and parties on the other ſide, as this was; for there no bond, covenant or grant can be made to or with any that is not party to the deed. But where the deed indented is not reciprocall, but is without a Between, &c. as Omnibus Chriſti fidelibus, &c. there a bond, covenant, or grant may be made to divers ſeveral perſons.

Trin' 29 E. 3. in the Kings Bench.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 66. fol. 52. Vid. 4. E. 2. tit. Obligation 16. 39 E. 3. 39. 40 E. 3. 5.

¶ And inrolled.] Albeit the Indenture (as hath been ſaid) may be either of parchment or paper, yet the inrolment muſt be in parchment onely; and ſo it is expreſſed in the clauſe of inrolment by the Clerke of the peace, viz. That he ſhall ſufficiently inroll and ingroſſe * in parchment the ſame. And ſo much is implied, when the inrolment is in any of the Kings Courts of record at Weſtminſter; and ſo was it adjudged, as M. Plowden cited it before the Lords in Parliament, anno 23 Eliz. in the great caſe betwẽn Herbert and Vernon, which I heard and obſerved.

* Nota.

A deed knowledged by the husband and wife ſhall by the common law be inrolled onely for the husband, and not for the wife, by reaſon of the coverture; and though it be inrolled for both, it bindeth her not. Otherwiſe it is by cuſtome, and none hath power to examine a feme covert without writ. 29 H. 8. tit. Faits inroll' Br. 14. 7 E. 4. 5. Vid. 34 H. 8. ca. 22. 18 E. 3. 29. 45. aſſ. 8. 14 E. 3. execution 73. 19 R. 2. Eſtopel 281. 21 E. 3. 43. 24 E. 3. 64. 21 Eliz. Dyer fol. 363. Kelwey 12 H. 7. fol. 4. &c. 12 H. 4. 12. 29 H. 8. faits inroll Br. 15. lib. 10. Mary Portingtons caſe, fol. 42.

If an infant acknowledgeth a Recognizance, Statute Merchant, Statute Staple, or Obligation in the nature of a Statute Staple, or inroll an Obligation, in all theſe caſes he muſt avoid it in an audita querela, during his minority; for it muſt be tryed by Inſpection, and theſe concern but perſonal duties. But if an infant bargaine and ſell lands which are in the realty by deed indented and inrolled, he may avoid it when he will; for the deed was of no effect to raiſe an uſe: and this Statute is to be intended of lawful and effectual bargaines and ſales, and ſuch as would have raiſed uſes at the common law, and doth onely reſtrain the execution of them that be of effect, except the deed be inrolled. And this ſtandeth with the reaſon of the common law, that none but effectual deeds ought to be inrolled; and therefore a deed of feoffment ought not to be inrolled before livery. But in caſe of a fine the infant muſt reverſe it during his minority: for the conuſance is taken by force of the Kings writ before a Judge, and is voidable by the common law.

Vid. Regiſt. fol. 150. F. N. B. 104. k. Dyer 7 El. 232. b. Harriſons caſe. 7 E. 4. 5. 13 E. 3. audit. querela 26. 17 E. 3. 36. 10 E. 3. enfant 61. 28 E. 3. audita quer. 27. 8 H. 6. 30. 15 E. 4. 51. 1 H. 7. 15. 11. H. 7. 5. 48 E. 3. 33. 16 H. 7. 5. 44 E. 3. 7. b.

That upon a bargaine and ſale by deed indented and inrolled, a rent may be reſerved, for the uſe and poſſeſſion paſſeth tanquam uno flatu. See lib. 2. fol. 54. in Sir Hugh Cholmleys caſe.

¶ In any of the Kings Courts of record at Weſtminſter.] That is, in

the Kings Bench, the Chancery, the Common Pleas, and the Exchequer. And though the words be, at Westminster, for that at the time of the making of this Act, these Courts were there; yet if these be adjourned into another place, the inrolment may be in any of these Courts; for the inrolment is confined to the Courts, whersoever they be holden.

¶ Or else in the same County, &c. before the *Custos Rotulorum*, and two Justices of peace, and the Clerke of the peace, &c.

37 H. 8. cap. 1. 3 E. 6. cap. 1.

¶ Custos Rot.] This Officer is a Justice of Peace, and is of the gift of the Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper, and he may exercise his office by deputy. He hath the keeping of all bargaines and sales by deed intended and inrolled, and of all the records and rolls of the Sessions of peace, * and of the commission of peace it self, and therefore he taketh the name of his office, to put him in mind of his duty. He hath the gift of the Clerkship of the peace, to exercise by himself or his deputy, but he continueth no longer in his place, then the Custos Rotulorum doth.

* 9 E. 4. 2. 10 H. 7. 7.

Dyer 5 El. 218. Pasch' 4 El. rot. 812. adjudge sur demurrer, Pophams case. Lib. int' Coke fol. 596. Lib. 5. fo. 1. b. Claytons case.

¶ The same inrolment to be had within six moneths next after the date of the same writing indented.] The six moneths shall be accounted after the computation of 28. dayes to the moneth. After the date, and after the day of the date upon this Act is all one; so as the date it self is taken exclusive. And yet in the report of Justice Dalison it is said, that it was holden anno 4. Eliz. that if it be inrolled the same day it beares date, it is sufficient; but the safer way is to inroll it after the day of the date. And yet where it hath a date, and is delivered after, it shall take effect to passe from the bargainor from the delivery; for then it became his deed, and not from the date: but the deed must be inrolled within six moneths after the date.

Every deed shall be intended to be delivered on the same day that it beares date, unlesse the contrary be proved. And it is the best course (according to the intendment of law) to deliver it the same day that it beares date. But if the deed indented hath no date, then the day of the delivery is the day of the date of that deed, and may be inrolled within six moneths after the delivery. And when the deed is inrolled within the six moneths, then it passeth from the delivery of the deed. And albeit after the delivery and acknowledgement, either the bargainor or the bargainee dye before inrolment, yet the land passeth by this Act; for the words thereof be: No mannors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments shall passe of any estate of inheritance or freehold, * except the deed be inrolled. So as by the common law and the statute of 27 Hen. 8. of uses, it should have passed. And by the words of this statute, when the deed is inrolled, it passeth ab initio.

Lib. 5. fol. 1. b. Claytons case, ubi sup. adjudge Trin' 21 Eliz. in communi banco 6 E. 6. faits inrol Br. 9. per les Justices.

* Note, Except is more then Unlesse.

Trin. 42 Eliz. rot. 1037. in communi banco in repl.

Between Andrew Mallery Plaintife, and Jennings and others Defendants, the case was this: One Sewster was seised of certain lands in fee, and knowledged a Recognizance to Turner, whose Executrix brought a Scire fac' upon the Recognizance bearing date the 9. day of November, anno 41. Eliz. against Sewster, and alledged him to be seised of the said lands in dominico suo, ut de feodo, the day of the Scire fac' brought, which was traversed by the other party. And the truth of the case, being by long pleading disclosed to the Court, was this: Sewster 7. die Novem. before the Recognizance knowledged, by deed indented for money, had bargained and sold the said land to another, and the deed was inrolled 20. Nov. following. The question was, Whether Sewster was upon the whole matter seised in fee the 9. day of November, the deed being not inrolled untill the twentieth of the same November. And it was adjudged una voce, that Sewster was not seised in fee of the land the 9. day of November, for that when the deed was inrolled, the bargainee was in judgement of law seised of that land, from the delivery of the deed. And it was resolved, that neither the death of the bargainor

Dyer 210: b. (8)

ga inor, nor of the bargainee before inrolment, shall hinder the pasting of the estate. And that a release of a stranger to the bargainee before inrolment is good. So as it hold not by relation between the parties by fiction of law; but in point of state as well to them as to strangers also. And that a recovery suffered against the bargainee before inrolment (the deed indented being after within the six moneth inrolled) is good, for that the bargainee was tenant of the freehold in judgement of law at the time of the recovery. And non refert, when the deed indented is knowledged, so it be inrolled within the six moneths. And all this was afterwards affirmed for good law by the Court of Common Pleas Trin' 3 Jac. Regis, upon a special verdict given in an ejectione firmæ between Bellingham Plaintife of the demise of Thomas Fitzherbert Esquire, and Alsop Defendant: And further it was there resolved, that if the bargainee of land after the bargaine and sale, and before the inrolment doth bargaine and sell the same by deed indented and inrolled to another; and after the first deed is inrolled within the six moneths, the bargaine and sale by the bargainee is good: but there in the principal case, in respect of the special manner of the penning of the meane bargaine and sale, the Court being divided, viz. three Judges against two, judgement was given against it.

Trin. 3. Jac. in communi banco in eject. firmæ between Bellingham Plaintife, and Alsop Defendant. 2: Ro: 52: Hobart al cour. 136: Dimocks

The day of the moneth, and the yeare of our Lord and Saviour Christ, and the yeare of the Kings raigne are the usual dates of deeds. And the day of the month by the Nones, Ides, or Kalends is sufficient.

¶ The *Custos Rotulorum*, or Justices of the Peace, and Clerke, taking for the inrolment of every such writing, &c. two shillings, &c.] A good president, when Parliaments appoint new labours, &c. that they would also limit and set downe in certaine what fees shall be taken for the same, as here it is done.

¶ The Clerke of the peace shall sufficiently inroll in Parchment, &c.] Of this somewhat hath been said before.

¶ Shal deliver them to the *Custos Rotulorum*.] For (as hath been said) he is the keeper of the Records and Rolls of the Sessions of the peace of that County.

Provided alwaies that this Act nor any thing therein contained, extend not to any mannor, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, lying or being within any City, Borough, or Towne corporate within this Realme, wherein the Maiors, Recorders, Chamberlaines, Bailifes, or other Officer or Officers have authority, or have lawfully used to inroll any evidences, deeds, or other writings within their precinct or limits: Any thing in this Act contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

¶ In any City, Borough, or Towne corporate, wherein the Maiors, &c. have authority to inroll evidences, &c.] Resolved by the opinion of the Justices of both Benches, that a bargaine and sale for valuable consideration of houses, or lands in London, &c. by word onely is sufficient to passe the same; for that houses and lands in any City, &c. are exempted out of this Act: and at the common law such a bargaine and sale by word only raised an use. And the statute of 27 H. 8. cap. 10. doth transferre the use into possession.

6 El. Dyer 229. in Chilberns case.

When the makers of this Act had appropriated the inrolment of all Indentures of bargaine and sale to the Kings foure Courts aforesaid, it was necessary to make a provision for Cities, &c. which had authority to inroll, and that there such bargaines and sales should be inrolled. Sed desunt verba: for by the words, the Manners, Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments are exempted out of the said Act, without any provision for inrolment within those Cities, &c.

Hill. 20 E. 1. in banco Rot. 100. Somerset.

If a deed be shewed in Court, or in the custody of the Court, and by mischance the seale is broken off, the Court shall inroll the deed in Court for the availe of the party.

An

An Expoſition upon the Statute of 32 *H.* 8. *Cap.* 5. of Executions.

WHereas before this time divers and ſundry perſons have ſued executions, as well upon judgements for them given of their debts or damages, as upon ſuch ſtatutes Merchants, ſtatutes of the ſtaple, or Recognizances, as have been to them before made, recognized, and knowledged; and thereupon ſuch lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, as were lyable to the ſame execution, have been by reaſonable extent to them delivered in execution for the ſatisfaction of their ſaid debts and damages, according to the lawes of this Realme. Nevertheleſſe, it hath been oftentimes ſeen, that ſuch lands, tenements, and hereditaments ſo delivered, and had in execution, have been recovered, or lawfully diveſted, taken away or evicted from the poſſeſſion of the ſaid recoverers, obligees or recognizees, their executors or aſſignes, before ſuch time as they have been fully ſatisfied and payed of their debts and damages, without any manner fraud, deceit, covin, colluſion, or other default in the ſaid recoverers, obligees, or recognizees, their executors and aſſignes, by reaſon whereof the ſaid recoverers, obligees and recognizees have been thereby ſet cleerly without remedy, by any maner ſuit of the law, to recover or come by any ſuch part or parcell of their ſaid debts and damages as was behind, and not by them levied or received, before ſuch time as the ſaid lands, tenements, and other hereditaments ſo by them had in execution, were recovered, lawfully deveſted, taken or evicted out of, and from their poſſeſſions, as is aforeſaid, to their great hurt and loſſe, and much ſeeming to be againſt equal juſtice and good conſcience.

For reformation whereof, be it enacted by authority of this preſent Parliament, that if hereafter any ſuch lands, tenements or hereditaments, as be, or ſhall be had and delivered to any perſon or perſons in execution, as is aforeſaid, upon any juſt and lawful title, matter, condition, or cauſe wherewithall the ſaid lands, tenements, and hereditaments were lyable, tied and bound, at ſuch time as they were delivered and taken into execution, ſhall happen to be recovered, lawfully deveſted, taken, or evicted out of, and from the poſſeſſion of any ſuch perſon and perſons as now have and hold, or hereafter ſhall have and hold the ſame in execution, as is aforeſaid, without any fraud, deceit, covin, colluſion, or other default of the ſaid tenant or tenants by execution, before ſuch time as the ſaid tenants by execution their executors or aſſignes, ſhall have fully and wholly levied or received the ſaid whole debt and damages, for the which the ſaid lands tenements, and other hereditaments were delivered and taken in execution, as is aforeſaid: then every ſuch recoverer, obligee, and recognizee ſhall and may have and purſue a writ of *Scire facias* out of the ſame Court, from whence the ſaid former writ of execution did proceed againſt ſuch perſon

ſon or perſons, as the ſaid writ of execution was firſt purſued, their heires, executors, or aſſignes of ſuch lands, tenements, or hereditaments, as were or been then liable or charged to the ſaid execution, retornable into the ſame Court at a certain day, being full forty dayes after the date of the ſame writ.

At which day if the Defendant, being lawfully warned, make default, or appear and doe not ſhew and plead a ſufficient matter or cauſe, other then the acceptance of the ſaid lands, tenements, and hereditaments, by the ſaid former writ of execution, to barre, avoid, or diſcharge the ſaid ſuit for the reſidue of the ſaid debt and damages remaining unlevied, or unreceived by the ſaid former execution: then the Lord Chancellor, or other ſuch Juſtice or Juſtices, before whom ſuch writ of *Scire facias* ſhall be retornable, ſhall make eftſoones a new writ or writs out of the ſaid former record of judgement, ſtatute Merchant, ſtatute Staple, or recognizance of like nature and effect, as the ſaid former writ of execution was, for the levying of the reſidue of all ſuch debt and damage, as then ſhall appear to be unlevied, unſatisfied, or unpayed of the whole ſumme or ſummes in the ſaid former writ of execution contained: Any law, cuſtome, or other thing to the contrary hereof, heretofore uſed, in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

See before the ſtatute of W. 2. cap. 18. and the expoſition upon the ſame.

¶ That if hereafter any ſuch lands, tenements, or hereditaments, as be or ſhall be had and delivered to any perſon in execution, &c.

To what executions this Act extendeth unto.

¶ Such lands.] This hath relation to the Preamble, where there are rehearſed four kinds of executions of thoſe lands, &c. Firſt, upon Judgements: 2. upon ſtatutes Merchant: 3. ſtatutes of the Staple: 4. Recognizances. Theſe Recognizances be of two ſorts: one, uſuall Recognizances taken in any of the Kings Courts of record at Weſtminſter: another in nature of a ſtatute Staple, by the ſtatute of 23 H. 8. cap. 6. This Conuſee of the ſtatute Staple hereafter in this ſtatute is called Obligee, becauſe in them both the ſeale of the party is put, and the [a] tenant by Elegit upon Judgements and Recognizances ſhall hold the land, &c. untill he be anſwered his debt without miſes, coſts, &c. But [b] tenant by ſtatute Merchant, [c] tenant by ſtatute Staple, or by recognizance [d] in nature of a ſtatute Staple ſhall hold the land, &c. untill his debt be paid together with miſes, coſts, &c. Vid. Regiſt. 151, 152. 289. F. N. B. 131. Flet. lib. 2. cap. 57. lib. intr. Co. 236. Raſt' pl. 542. Dyer 2 Eliz. 180. b. 37 Hen. 6. 6. 36 H. 6. 2. 2 R. 3. 8, 17. 15 H. 7. 40 E. 3. 28.

a By the ſtat. of W. 2. cap. 8. for Judgements, and cap. 45. for Recognizances

b By the ſtat. of Acton Burnel, 11 E. 1. & 13. E. 1. de mercat.

c By the ſtat. of 27 E. 3. cap. 9. & 22.

d By the ſtat. of 23 H. 8. cap. 6.

¶ So had and delivered.] Had, is by Elegit upon Judgements or Recognizances, to have the moity in execution.

Delivered, is by Liberate upon the other three of the whole land, &c. of the Conuſor; but after the extent in thoſe three caſes (of the ſtatutes, or recognizances in nature of a ſtatute) returned, the Conuſee may enter without any delivery by the Sheriſe by force of the Liberate: and he that ſo entreth without any delivery is within the aide and benefit of this Act, which ſpeaketh of delivery.

Lib. 4. fol. 67. Fulwoods caſe.

¶ Upon any juſt and lawfull title, matter, condition, or cauſe.] That is, upon ſome former juſt and lawful title, &c. before the Judgements, Statutes, or Recognizances.

¶ Shall happen to be recovered, deveſted, taken or evicted.] By the contexte of this law, the whole land, &c. had in execution, and the whole intereſt of the land in execution muſt be recovered, deveſted, or evicted for the reaſons and cauſes there expreſſed.

Lib. 4. fol. 66. Fulwoods caſe.

Execution

Execution of a Recognizance by Elegit of lands, &c. of Thomas Camoys was had by two Merchants; and afterwards by a former ſtatute the ſame lands were out of the hands of the ſaid Merchants delibered to the former Conuſee, whereupon the two Merchants deſired to have execution of other lands of the ſaid Thomas Camoys, & conceditur. Hill. 11. E. 3. coram rege, rot. 93. Norff.

A man maketh a leaſe for yeares, rendring a rent, the leſſor ouſteth the leſſee, and bindeth himſelf in a ſtatute, the land is extended, and delibered to the Conuſee, the leſſee re-enters, this is no eviction within this ſtatute; for it appeareth by the Preamble, that the Conuſee muſt be clerly without remedy, &c. but here the Conuſee ſhall have the rent reſerved, and the reverſion. So was it holden Paſch' 12. El. in communi banco.

¶ Before ſuch time, as the ſaid tenants by execution their executors or aſſignes, &c.] Here are Adminiſtrators, and ſo through the whole Act underſtood, becauſe they are in equal miſchief. And likewiſe and for the ſame reaſon, albeit aſſignées be named in this branch, yet are they implyed throughout this Act in branches neceſſary, where they are not named.

The aſſignée of parcell is not within this Act, as appeareth by that which hath been ſaid; but if there be ſeverall aſſignées, and the land is evicted from them all, they are within the letter and remedy of this Act, becauſe the whole is evicted from them, and they may have a re-extent for the whole debt, according to the words and meaning of this Act. Vid. 46. lib. aſſ. tit. Scire fac' 134.

Which caſe in 46. lib. aſſ. becauſe it hath been often miſtaken, and mis-applyed by many, wee will truly put the ſame. A. ſeiſed of black acre and white acre in fee acknowledgeth a ſtatute Merchant to J. and infeoffeth B. of white acre, J. ſueth execution of black acre out of the poſſeſſion of A. the Conuſor, and of white acre out of the poſſeſſion of B. A. conveyeth blacke acre to C. in fee, J. tenant by ſtatute Merchant aſſigneth his intereſt to D. C. the aſſignée of A. ſueth a Scire fac' againſt D. aſſignée of J. and tenders the mony that is behind, D. the Defendant pleadeth to the writ, for that C. tenant of the freehold of white acre, whereof execution was alſo ſued of record, is not named in the writ, to whom this ſute was as well given, as to the Plaintiffe; Judgement of the writ, & non allocatur; whereby it appeareth by the rule of the Court, that any one feoffée may have a Scire fac', and tender * the whole money to the tenant by ſtatute Merchant, or to his aſſignée. Another exception was taken to the writ, for that every Scire fac' ought to be warranted or grounded upon a record, and this Scire fac' is not grounded upon the record, but maintained upon a ſuggeſtion of tendring of the money, in which caſe he ought to have a Venire fac' and not this writ of Scire fac', & non allocatur; whereby it appeareth, that partly upon a record, and partly upon a ſuggeſtion (no Scire facias being granted without ſome ſuggeſtion) the Scire fac' upon this certainty of the tender was maintainable. Laſtly, it was excepted againſt the writ, that it appeared to the Court, that the Scire fac' was brought by the aſſignée of black acre, againſt the aſſignée of tenant by ſtatute Merchant, ſo as each of them as well of the one part as of the other, Plaintife and Defendant, were ſtrangers to the record, & non allocatur, for that it had been often ſeen, that this writ did lye as well between ſtrangers, as privies, and the writ of Venire fac' alſo to make the Conuſee, &c. to account, &c. Then doth Belknap of counſell with the Defendant put a caſe upon the ſtatute of Gloc. cap. 3. It is given by ſtatute (ſaith he) that if the father alien the right of the mother, that the ſon and heire of the mother ſhall not be barred, if he hath not aſſets by diſcent, &c. and other lands may after deſcend to him from his father, that the alienée of the father ſhall have recovery againſt him by Scire facias: but if lands deſcend to him afterwards from his father, & he alieneth the lands, which he recovered as heire to his mother, the alienée of the father ſhall not have a Scire fac. againſt the alienée of the heire; which opinion

See the ſtat. de Merchat. 13 E. 1. Soient liures al Merchant touts les biens del dettor, & touts ſes terres per reaſonable extent a tener jeſque a tant que le dett ſerr' levie pleinment. Notwithſtanding by good conſtruction the Conuſor ſhall have a Scire fac' upon tender of the debt with miſes and coſtages; for the land was delivered in nature of a gage, though 17 E. 3. 43. b. and 18. E. 3. 11. ſeeme to the contrary, but in 21 E. 3. tit. Scire facias 109. & 47 E. 3. 11. a Scire facias was granted. 32 E. 3. Scire fac' 101. the aſſignee of the Conuſor ſhall have the Scire fac' 6 E. 3. 53. acc'.

* Nota, Hereby the land of the other feoffee ſhall be diſcharged, when the whole debt is payd. 2 R. 3. 17. 15 E. 7. 15.

Vi. 17. E. 3. 43. b. 21 E. 3. Scire fac' 109. 47 E. 3. 11.

Gloc. 6 E. 1 ca 3.

See the Stat. de Mercat. 13 E. 1. ubi ſup.

opinion is grounded upon theſe wordes in the ſtatute, Donques avera le tenant, (id eſt, the alienée of the father) recovery vers luy (id eſt, the ſon and heire of the mother) de la ſeiſin ſon mere, &c. And therefore Belknap concludeth, that no Scire fac' lyeth againſt the alienee in that caſe, no more here. Whereunto Thorp chief Juſtice anſwereth, Although it be ſo in the caſe put by Belknap, it is given by the ſtatute, &c. Wherefore, (ſaith Thorp) will you receive the money, or no? Belknap, Yes, if he will tender the miſes and coſtages. Kirton, the miſes and coſtages ſhall be tared by the Court. Thorp, they ſhall not; for we cannot know them: and after he tendred a demy Marke for miſes and coſtages, and the other ſaid they were not ſufficient, and the Court held them ſufficient. Thorp demanded, if he would receive the money, or no, for miſes and coſtages, as he tendred, otherwiſe we will (ſaith he) rebaile to the party his money. And afterwards he received the ſame, and the Plaintife had execution.

Theſe things are neceſſary to be knowne, for the better underſtanding of this ſtatute of 32 H. 8.

Vid. lib. 4. fo. 67. in Fulwoods caſe. 2 R. 3. 8. 17. 15 H. 7. 47 E. 3. fol. 11, 12. 44 E. 3. 14, 16.

¶ Shall have fully and wholly levied or received the ſaid whole debt.] Although the Conuſée have received the whole debt by execution upon the ſtatute Merchant, ſtatute Staple, or Recognizance in the nature of a ſtatute Staple, yet cannot the Conuſor enter; for he muſt hold the land untill he be ſatisfied, not only of his debt, but of his coſts, damages, labours, and expences: otherwiſe it is in caſe of Elegit, as hath been ſaid, for there after the debt ſatisfied, the Conuſor may enter: for tenant by Elegit holdeth the land but untill the debt be ſatisfied.

¶ For which the ſaid lands were delivered, &c.] Theſe wordes are not to be taken literally, but according to the meaning of the makers of this law, and ever ſuch conſtruction is to be made as the party grieved and in equal miſchief may be relieved: And therefore in a Seigniory conſiſting of fealty and rent be delivered in execution, and after the rent become ſeck by ſurpluſage, and after is evicted, he ſhall have the remedy of this ſtatute: but if a villaine be delivered in execution, and the villaine purchaſe land in fée, and the tenant by execution enter into the perquiſite of the villaine, and after it is evicted, he ſhall have no remedy by this ſtatute, the cauſe is apparent.

¶ Then every ſuch recoverer, obligee, and recogniſee ſhall and may have a writ of *Scire fac'* out of the ſame Court.] If judgement and execution be awarded in the Court of Common Pleas, and in a writ of error the judgement is affirmed in the Kings bench, the tenant by execution may upon eviction have a Scire fac' out of the Kings Bench; for it is the ſame Court in equal miſchief to the party grieved.

An

An Expoſition upon the latter part of the Statute of 32 *H.*8. *Cap.* 28. concerning Diſcontinuances, &c.

AND moreover, for certain conſiderations, be it enacted by authority aforeſaid, that no fine, feoffment, or other act or acts hereafter to be made, ſuffred, or done by the husband onely, of any mannors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, being the inheritance of freehold of his wife, during the coverture between them, ſhall in any wiſe be, or make any diſcontinuance thereof, or be prejudiciall or hurtfull to the ſaid wife, or to her heires, or to ſuch as ſhall have right, title, or intereſt to the ſame, by the death of ſuch wife or wives. But that the ſame wife or her heires, and ſuch other to whom ſuch right ſhall appertain, after her deceaſe, ſhall and may then lawfully enter into all ſuch mannors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, according to their rights and titles therein: any ſuch fine, feoffment, or other act to the contrary notwithſtanding: fines levied by the husband and wife (whereunto the ſaid wife is party and privy) onely except.

See lib. 8. fol. 71, 72. &c. Grenelies caſe, Dier 4, & 5 Ph. & Mar. 162. 2 El. 191. b. Hawtries caſe. 21 El. 363. b.

We will adde hereunto a notable and a leading caſe upon this part of the act vulgarly and commonly cited by the name of Beaumonts caſe; the truth of which was, that Humfrey Foſter ſeaſed in fee of the ſite of the monaſterie of Gracedieu int' alia, gave them to John Beaumont Eſquire, and Eliz. his wife, and to the heires of their two bodies begotten, the remainder in fee to the ſaid Jo. Beaumont. An. 6 E. 6. John Beaumont levied a fine thereof, with proclamation come ceo, &c. to King Ed. 6. his heires and ſucceſſours: King Ed. 6. anno regni ſui 7. granted the ſaid ſite, &c. by his letters patents to Francis Earl of Huntingdon and his heires in fee farme; afterwards John Beaumont died, after whoſe death, and within five years Eliz. entred, inclaiming her eſtate; the fee farm rent was behind: Henry Earl of Huntingdon, ſonne and heire of Francis, having the inheritance of Gracedieu, &c. was called into the Exchequer for the arrerages of the ſaid fee farm, where all the ſaid caſe being diſcloſed in pleading, at the laſt upon open argument, great deliberation and conference, five points were reſolved and adjudged:

Mich. 4, & 5 El. in Scaccario.

Juſtice Dalyſon 5 Eliz.

First, albeit the King is not named in the act, yet he is bound by the act, becauſe it is made to ſuppreſſe a wrong, and to give her, &c. that right had a more ſpeedy remedy, viz. by entry where by the common Law, ſhe, &c. was driven to a reall action, and every [a] diſcontinuance worketh a wrong, and the King being Gods Lieutenant * cannot doe wrong, and therefore that the entry of Eliz. was lawfull, &c.

[a] Vi. li. 11. fo. 72. a. Magd. Colledge caſe Pl. com. 246. Seignior Berklyes caſe acc'.

* 13 E. 4. 8 lib. 1 fol. 44. Alten Woods caſe acc'.

Secondly, albeit the words of this act be [being the inheritance or freehold of the wife:] and in this caſe the lands were as well the freehold and inheritance of the husband as of the wife, yet for that it was a beneficiall law to ſuppreſſe a wrong, and to give the party wronged a ſpeedy remedy, and that it was in equall miſchief, it was adjudged to be within this Statute: and this point hath been commonly cited in arguments in Weſtminſter-hall, and at Weſts, &c. by the name of Beaumonts caſe.

4 Juſt. Dalyſon an. 5 El. Dyer 18 El. 351. acc' Dier 16 El. 362. ſimil. lib. 9. fol. 139. Beaumonts caſe.

[a] Thirdly, that the fine with Proclamations levied by the husband only, was a barre by the Statute of 4 H. 7. becauſe the iſſue in tail muſt claim as heir to both of them.

5 H. 7. 32. by Brian.

Lib. 9. fol. 139. ubi ſupra.

7 H.4. 16. lib. 9. fol. 139. ubi ſup.

Otherwiſe it is in the caſe of a common perſon, for he ſhall be exonerated of the rent during the ſtate evicted, becauſe the rent was reſerved out of the whole eſtate.

Fourthly, that the ſtate of the wife was changed to an eſtate for life diſpuniſhable of waſte, for that the iſſue in tail by the fine was diſabled to inherit; as if the donees had been divorced cauſa conſanguinitatis, &c. whereby the iſſue was diſabled to inherit, the donees ſhould have had but an eſtate for life: but in that caſe they ſhall be puniſhable for waſte, becauſe the eſtate in tail was never perfect, but defeaſible by divorce ab initio.

Fifthly, that when Eliſ. entred upon Earl Henry into Gracedieu, &c. and defeated the fee farm during her eſtate, yet the Earl having an eſtate of inheritance remaining in him, the fee farm rent, which was reſerved preſently by the Kings prerogative, was leviable upon his other lands during the eſtate of Eliſabeth; for now upon the matter it is as much in the Kings caſe, as if Eliſabeth, being in ſeiſon of her eſtate, the King had granted the inheritance after her eſtate ended to the Earl and his heires, reſerving the rent preſently: But Queen Eliſabeth being acquainted with the equity of the caſe, was pleaſed by Letters Patents under the great Seal, which we have ſeen, to exonerate Earl Henry of the arrerages, and of the fee farm it ſelf, during the continuance of the eſtate of the ſaid Eliz. that had evicted the land from him: which caſe we have reported the more at large, for that in the collections of my Lord Dyer, written with his own hand, which we have ſeen, reporteth this caſe, and maketh a queſtion in theſe words: Si lentre la feme ſoit congeable per leſtatute, eo que le Roy neſt ly per leſtatute, which was fully omitted out of the print, for that the judgement, as is aforeſaid, was given againſt that private opinion. And it hath been very many times ſince adjudged in the Exchequer, in pleading for the diſcharge of the debts of Henry Earl of Huntingdon, that the entry of the ſaid Eliſ. was lawful, divers whereof we have ſeen.

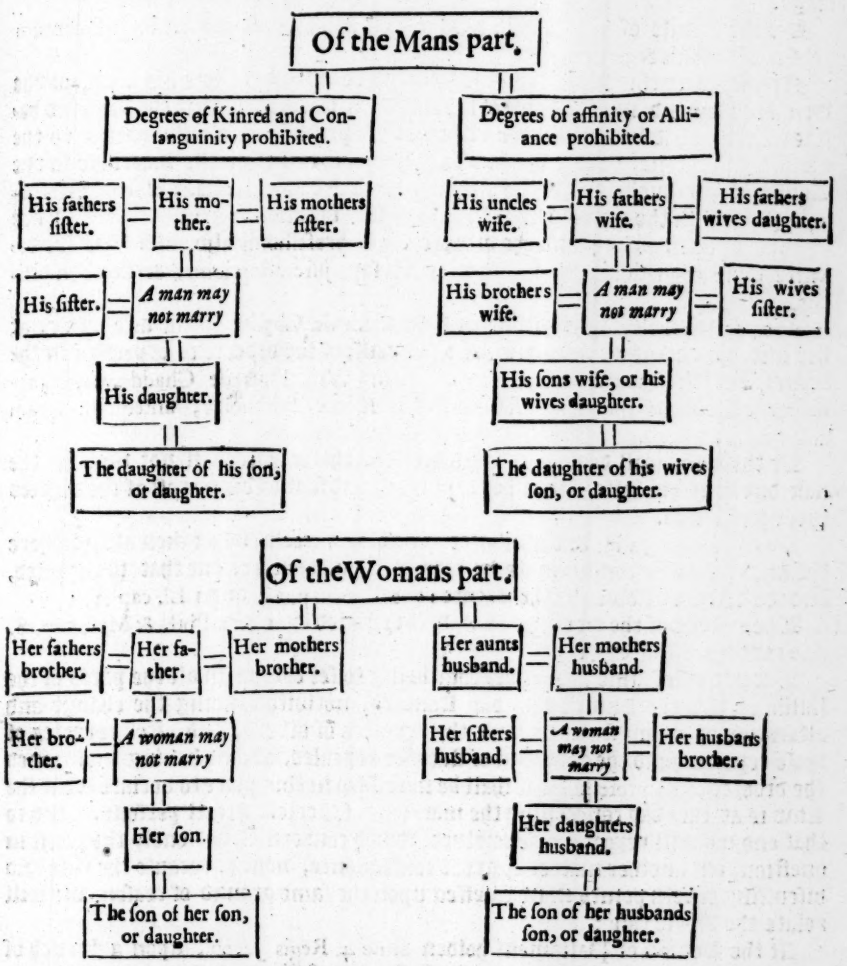
An

An Expoſition upon the Statute of 32 *H.*8.*cap.*38. concerning what marriages be lawfull, and what not.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 380. fol. 235. a. Parſons caſe upon this Act of 32 H. 8.

For the better underſtanding whereof, and of this ſtatute, the Leviticall degrees are neceſſary to be ſet downe in certaine.

It is to be underſtood, that by the 18 Chapter of Leviticus, not onely degrees of kinred and conſanguinity, but degrees of affinity and alliance doe let matrimonie, which may beſt be illuſtrated and expreſſed in this manner:



See theſe degrees truly ſet down in the Stat. of 25 H. 8 cap. 22. & 28 H. 8. cap. 7.

Theſe be the Leviticall degrees, which extend as well to the woman as to the man. And herein note, that albeit the marriage of the nephew cum amita & matertera is forbidden by the ſaid 18 Chapter of Leviticus, and by expreſſe words the marriage of the uncle with the niece is not thereby prohibited, yet is

the ſame prohibited, Quia eandem habent rationem propinquitatis cum eis qui nominatim prohibentur, & ſic de ſimilibus.

By the Preamble of this ſtatute it appeareth, "That by other prohibitions "then Gods Law admitted, for their lucre by that Court invented, the diſpenſa"tion whereof they alwayes reſerved to themſelves (where there are expreſſed "theſe examples:) Firſt, as in kinred and affinity betwæn [a] Couſins germans, "and ſo to the fourth degree. Secondly, [b] carnall knowledge of any of the ſame "kin or affinity before in ſuch outward degrees. But now by this Act all perſons are declared to be lawfull to contract matrimony, that be not prohibited by Gods Law to marry, and that no reſervation or prohibition (Gods Law excepted) ſhall trouble or impeach any marriage without the Leviticall degrees. So as without queſtion, the ſon of the father, by another wife, and the daughter of the mother, by another husband, and è converſo, may marry. And now at this day men need not to be at that charge and ſuit that Roger Donington was, who for that he had committed fornication before marriage, with one that was of kin to his wife in the fourth degree, was driven to ſue for a ligitimation of his marriage.

a 18 E. 4. 28, 29. 11 H. 4. 76.

b 24 H. 8. baſtard Br. 44. Vid. 28 H. 8. cap. 7. Paſch. 30 E. 1. coram rege, Chadworths caſe in the 1. part Inſtit. ubi ſupra.

See the ſtatute of 1 & 2 Phil. & Mar. cap. 8. a divorce propter impedimentum publicæ honeſtatis & juſtitiæ.

Neither after this ſtatute can the husband be affraid to loſe his wife, or the wife her husband, nor the heire of them to be baſtarded, for that the husband before marriage had been godfather either at Baptiſme, or Confirmation to the Couſin of his wife, or that ſhe had been godmother before the marriage to the Couſin of her husband, for the divorces cauſa * compaternitatis & commaternitatis (which in the act of 1 & 2 Phil. & Mar. is called cognatio ſpiritualis) are by this act taken away; and the divorce cauſa profeſſionis alſo, and ſo is the divorce cauſa cognationis legalis, that is to ſay, jure adoptionis, & ſic de ſimilibus.

Vid. Conc. Trid. ſeſſ. 24. cap. 2. de reform. Bract. li. 4. 298. b. an. 39 E. 3. fol. 31, 32. in aſſiſe. Vid. 10 E. 3. 34, 35.

* Bract. ubi ſup. 1 & 2 Phi. & M. ca. 8. 47 E. 3. fol. 27. 21 H. 7. Paſch. 32 E. 1. coram rege. rot. 83. Nott.

Alice de Stircheley took to husband William de Chaddeworth, and after, at her ſuit, was divorced from him, and the cauſe of the divorce is expreſſed in the record, Et fuit cauſa divortii, eò quòd dictus Willielmus de Chaddeworth carnaliter cognoverat quandam filiam dictæ Aliciæ Stircheley, antequam ipſam deſponſavit.

By the Leviticall degrees it is prohibited, that a man ſhall not uncover the nakedneſſe of his wife, and of her daughter, and ſo it is of the reſt of the degrees there prohibited.

Levit. cap. 18. ver. 17.

By this act of 32 H. 8. the divorce cauſa præcontractus was taken away, where the marriage was conſummate by carnall copulation, &c. but that is repealed, and the divorce allowed by the ſtatute of 2 E. 6. cap. 23. and 1 El. cap. 1.

The reſidue of the act of 32 H. 8. was repealed by 1 & 2 Phil. & Mar. cap. 8. and revived 1 Eliſ. cap. 1.

Lib. 4. fol. 29. a. Charles Buntings caſe, lib. 6. fol. 66. Bracton, lib. 4. fol. 298. b.

But our chief aime and endeavour being to ſet downe in all the parts of the Inſtitutes, how the Law at this day ſtandeth, notwithſtanding the change and alteration of many ſtatutes, and the repeales of divers, and after repeales of thoſe repeales, and the reviving of ſtatutes repealed, &c. and having mentioned the divorce cauſa profeſſionis, it ſhall be neceſſary in this place to declare what the Law is at this day concerning the marriage of Eccleſiaſticall perſons. And to that end we will report a caſe reſolved, which concerneth not onely the point in queſtion, but another matter of great conſequence, which, becauſe the rule and diſcuſſing of both points ſtand in effect upon the ſame ground of reaſon, we will relate the whole caſe:

At the Seſſion of Parliament holden anno 4. Regis Jacobi, upon a branch of an act made at the firſt Seſſion in the firſt yeare of his Majeſties reigne, for continuance and reviving of divers ſtatutes, it was enacted, That an act made in the firſt yeare of Queen Mary, ſtat. 1. cap. 2. entituled, An act for the repeale of certain ſtatutes made in the time of King Edw. 6. ſhould ſtand repealed and void, two doubts were moved: the firſt concerning the Biſhops, the ſecond touching

the

the lawfulneſſe of Eccleſiaſticall perſons marriages; the firſt was divided into two queſtions: the one, Whether any Biſhop, made eſpecially ſince the firſt day of that firſt Seſſion of Parliament, were lawfull or no; the other, Whether the proceedings in the Biſhops, or other Eccleſiaſticall Courts, being made under the name, ſtile and ſeale of the biſhops, were warranted by law. And the reaſon and cauſe of thoſe two doubts was this: By the ſtatute of anno 1 Ed. 6. cap. 2. it was enacted, That Biſhops ſhould not be elective, as before that time they had been, but donative by the Kings Letters Patents. Secondly, by the ſaid act it is provided, That all ſummons, citations, and proceſſe in Eccleſiaſticall Courts ſhould be made in the name and ſtile of the King, and that their proceſſe ſhould be ſealed with a ſeale of the Kings armes, &c. And it was ſtrongly urged and enforced, that this act of 1 Ed. 6. was now in force, and conſequently, all Biſhops made (at the leaſt ſince it became of force) by election, &c. and not by donation, according to the ſaid act of 1 Edw. 6. are unlawfull, and all their proceſſe, proceedings, being in their owne names, ſtiles and ſeales (where by the ſaid act they ought to have been in the Kings name, and under the Kings ſeale) were all unlawfull, and void. And to prove, that the ſaid act of anno 1 Edw. 6. was now in force, they alledged, that this act of 1 Edw. 6. was repealed by the ſaid act of 1 Mar. above mentioned, which act of repeale, being repealed by the ſaid branch of primo regis Jacobi, conſequently the ſaid act of 1 Edw. 6. was thereby revived: for when an act of repeale is repealed, the firſt act that was repealed is revived, remoto impedimento reviviſcit ſtatutum, and herewith agreeth the booke caſe in 15 Ed. 3. tit' Petition, placit' 2. And this is true, and cannot be denied.

The King having underſtanding hereof, and being informed of the conſequents thereof, being matters tending not onely to the infinite prejudice of his ſubjects in caſes of great importance (eſpecially, if any Diocеſſe had no lawfull Biſhop or Ordinary) but to the ſcandall and impeachment of his Majeſties juſtice not onely in thoſe proceedings, but alſo in adminiſtration of juſtice in certaine caſes in his Courts of common Law at Weſtminſter, commanded his two chiefe Juſtices to conſider of the ſaid objections, and to informe him of the true ſtate thereof, that either the ſcruple conceived might be cleared and ſatisfied, or the inconvenience (if any were) timely provided for and prevented; who upon diligent conſideration had of the ſaid objection, agreed the Law to be (as the caſe was put) as it had been taken. But upon further ſearch and conſideration had, other manifeſt and direct matters were found to ſatisfie and cleare the ſaid ſcruple and queſtion, which afterwards was agreed & reſolved accordingly by the chief Baron and other Judges then attending in the upper houſe of Parliament. For the underſtanding whereof it is to be obſerved, that the ſaid act of 1 Edw. 6. was repealed by three ſeverall acts of Parliament, viz. by the ſaid ſtatute of anno 1 Mar. in the whole. 2. by the act of 1 & 2 Phil. & Mar. cap. 8. by ſufficient words, as concerning the name, ſtile, and ſeale of their proceſſe, &c. And laſtly, by the ſtatute of 1 Eliz. cap. 1. the whole act of 1 Edw. 6. is alſo repealed: for, Leges poſteriores priores contrarias abrogant. And as a man that is ſtrongly bounden with three cords or ligaments, albeit one or two of them be untied or cut aſunder, remaines bound, notwithſtanding by and with the ſecond or third, which remaine firme and untouched; ſo a ſtatute repealed by force of three ſeverall acts remaines repealed, ſo long as any of them remaine in force, albeit one or two of them be made void: and therefore although the act of 1 Mar. be repealed by 1 regis Jacobi, yet the other two acts remaining in force, the act of anno primo E. 6. remaine repealed.

1. First therefore, as to the name, ſtile, and ſeale, &c. in Eccleſiaſticall Courts, it is enacted by 1 & 2 Phil. & Mar. cap. 8. in theſe words:

"And the Eccleſiaſticall juriſdiction of the Archbiſhops, Biſhops, and Or-
"dinaries to be in the ſame ſtate for proceſſe of ſuites, puniſhment of crimes, and
"execution of cenſures of the Church, with knowledge of cauſes belonging to
"the ſame, and as large in thoſe points as the ſaid juriſdiction was in anno
"20 Hen. 8.

By

By which clauſe, if the act of repeale of 1 Mar. (now repealed) had never been made, the act of 1 Ed. 6. as to the name, ſtile, and ſeale in Eccleſiaſticall proceedings had been repealed by this latter act of 1 & 2 Phil. & Mar.

2. But it was objected, that the ſaid act of 1 & 2 Phil. & Mar. (which is the ſecond cord or ligament) is repealed by the act of 1 Eliſ. cap 1. To this it was anſwered and reſolved, that this ſecond cord or ligament remaines in force: for true it is, that the act of 1 Eliſ. repeales the act of 1 & 2 Phil. & Mar. ſecundum quid, but not ſimpliciter; for the act of 1 Eliſ. doth repeale every branch and article of 1 & 2 Phil. & Mar. other then for ſuch branches as therein be excepted. And afterwards, by another branch of the ſaid act of 1 Eliſ. it is enacted, That all other lawes and ſtatutes repealed, and made void by the ſaid act of 1 & 2 Phil. & Mar. and not in that act ſpecially mentioned and revived, ſhould ſtand, remaine, and be repealed and void, as the ſame were before the making of that act. But the act of 1 Ed. 6. (as it hath been often ſaid) is ſufficiently repealed by the act of 1 & 2 Phil. & Mar. as to the name, ſtile, and ſeale, &c. and the act of 1 E. 6. is not ſpecially mentioned and revived by the act of 1 Eliſ. ſo the ſame remaine repealed by the act of 1 & 2 Phil. & Mar.

3. The third act which clearly repeales and adnulls the act of 1 Ed. 6. as well for the making & conſtituting of Biſhops, as for the name, ſtile, and ſeale of proceſſe, is the act of 1 Eliſ. cap. 1. for that act doth revive the act of 25 H. 8. cap. 20. and further enacteth, that the ſame ſhall ſtand in full force and effect to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes. By which act of 25 H. 8. it is enacted as followeth:

"And that at every avoidance of any Archbiſhoprick, or Biſhoprick, the King, "his heires & ſucceſſors may grant to the Prior and Covent, or to the Dean and "Chapter a licence under the great ſeale, as of old time hath been accuſtomed to "proceed to an election of an Archbiſhop or Biſhop, with a letter miſſive, contain-"ing the name of the perſon which they ſhall elect and chooſe, &c. And according to this ſtatute revived by anno 1 Eliſ. all Archbiſhops and Biſhops at this day be made, and if they were made according to the act of 1 E. 6. they were unlawfull.

And further it is enacted by the ſaid act of 25 H. 8. "That every perſon cho-"ſen, elected, inveſted, and conſecrated Archbiſhop or Biſhop, according to the "forme and effect of this act, &c. ſhall doe and execute in every thing and things "touching the ſame, as any Archbiſhop or Biſhop of this Realme, &c. might at "any time heretofore doe.

Which latter branch doth extend to all proceſs & proceedings in Eccleſiaſticall Courts, and that the ſame ſhall be in ſuch ſort, as the ſame were before the act of 25 H. 8. and before that act, the name, ſtile, and ſeale of their proceſſe, &c. were as now they be.

And the ſaid act of 1 Eliſ. reviving the act of 25 Hen. 8. doth impliedly repeale the act of 1 Ed. 6. which had repealed 25 H. 8. in both the ſaid points: for, as by repealing of a repeale, the firſt act is revived; ſo by reviving of an act repealed, the act of repeale is made of no force.

As to the ſecond point, concerning the marriage of Eccleſiaſticall perſons, it is to be obſerved, that the intention of the act of repeale of anno 1. regis Jacobi, was to repeale the ſtatutes of 2 Ed. 6. cap. 2. and 5 E. 6. cap. 12. concerning the marriage of Eccleſiaſticall perſons, by which ſtat. of 5 E. 6. it is enacted, "That "the matrimony of all and every Prieſt, and other Eccleſiaſticall perſon, ſhall be "adjudged, deemed, and taken for juſt, true, and lawfull matrimony, to all intents, "conſtructions, and purpoſes, and that all children borne in any ſuch matrimony "ſhall be deemed, and judged to all intents & purpoſes to be borne in lawfull ma-"trimony, & legitimate, and hereditable to lands, tenements, and hereditaments, "and that there ſhall be tenant by the curteſie, and tenant in dower, &c. But the act of 1 Mar. repealing the ſaid ſtatutes of 1 E. 6. concerning Biſhops, as of 2 E. 6. cap. 21. and of 5 E. 6. concerning marriages of Eccleſiaſticall perſons, and the ſtatute of 1. regis Jacobi repealing generally the ſtatute of 1 Mar. it followeth, that if no other ſtatute had repealed the ſaid act of 1 E. 6. concerning Biſhops, but the ſaid act of 1 Mar. then all the ſaid three ſtatutes, and 5 E. 6. had remained

in

in force when the Act of 1 Mar. was repealed; but other acts repealing 1 Edw. 6. as before hath appeared, and no other act repealing the acts of 2 & 5 E. 6. concerning mariages, it followeth, that by the repeal of the said act of 1 Mar. the acts of 2, & 5 E. 6. are of force, and that if 1 E. 6. remain repealed, and is not for the causes abovesaid revived by the statute of 1 regis Jacobi.

And it is to be observed, that it appeareth in our books, that if a Deacon or secular Priest had taken wife, the mariage was not void, but voidable causa professionis, and if either party had died before divorce, their issue had been legitimate, and should have inherited, for that Deacons and Priests within England were not votaries, that is, had not vowed chastity. But if a Monk or a Nun had married before the statutes of 32 H. 8. cap. 38. and of 2 E. 6. cap. 21. and this act of 5 E. 6. the marriage had been (as it was then holden) meerly void, for that they had taken a vow of chastity, as it appeareth by our books in 5 E. 2. tit' non habilit' 26. 19 H. 7. tit' bastard' 33. 21 H. 7. 39. b. for avoiding of which scruple, the said acts of 32 H. 8. 2 E. 6. and 5 E. 6. were made. See the Stat. of 31 H. 8. cap. 6.

There be also other divorces which declare the mariage to be void, as a divorce causa *frigiditatis, where the party hath perpetuam impotentiam generationis, &c. And [b]causa metus, five duritiæ, also [c]causa impubertatis: these mariages are said to be prohibited by Gods Law, otherwise the statute of 32 H. 8. would extend unto them. Gen. 2. ver. 24. Mat. 19. 5. Ephes. 5. 31. 1 Corin. 7. 2. &c. Mar. 10. 7, 8.

* Dyer 2 Eliz. 118. b. lib. 5. fol. 98. Buries case.

[b] 11 H. 4. 14. rot. Parl. 17 H. 6. nu. 15. Isabel Lady Butlers case.

[c] 39 E. 3. 32, 33.

An

An Expoſition upon the Statute of 2 *E.6. Cap.* 8. of Offices.

WHere many and divers perſons holding, or that have holden lands, tenements, or hereditaments, ſome for terme of years, and ſome by copy of Court roll, have been expulſed, and put out of their termes and holds, by reaſon of Inquiſitions, or Offices founden before Eſchetours, Commiſſioners and other, containing tenures of the King in *Capite*, intitling the King to the wardſhip or cuſtody of ſuch lands or tenements; and ſometime intitling the King to the ſame, upon attainders of treaſon, felony, or otherwiſe, by reaſon that ſuch leaſes for term of years, or intereſt by Copie of Court roll of ſuch perſons, have not been found in ſuch inquiſitions or offices: after which expulſion or putting out, the ſaid perſons have been without remedy, for the obtaining of the ſaid fermes and holds during the Kings poſſeſſion therein, & can have no *Traverſe*, *Monſtrance de droit*, nor other remedy for the ſame, becauſe their ſaid intereſt is but a chattell in the law, or cuſtomary hold, and no eſtate of freehold. And alſo, where any perſon or perſons hath any rent, common, office, fee, or other profit apprender of any eſtate or freehold, or for yeares, or otherwiſe, out of ſuch lands or tenements, ſpecified in ſuch offices or inquiſitions, the ſaid rent, common, office, fee or profit apprender, not found in the ſame office or offices, ſuch perſons are in like manner without remedy to obtaine, or have the ſaid rent, common, office, fee, or profit apprender by any *Traverſe*, or other ſpeedy mean, without great and exceſſe charges during the Kings intereſt therein, by force of ſuch inquiſition or office.

Where and in what caſes before the ſtatutes of 34 E.3. cap. 14. and 36 Ed.3. cap. 13. and 8 H. 6. cap. 19. the party grieved by any office might have had his Traverſe, or Monſtrance de droit by the common Law, and where he was driven to his petition, and how, and in what manner, and in what caſes the ſubject was relieved by thoſe ſtatutes: And where before this ſtatute of 2 E.6. the party was put to his petition, you may read in lib. 4. fol. 54, 55. &c. 24 E.3. 55. untill the end of the caſe, adding thereunto, that Mich. 34, & 35 Eliſ. it was reſolved in the Court of Wards by the two chief Juſtices, in the caſe of the Counteſſe of Rutland, upon conſideration had of the ſaid acts of 34 E.3. 36 E.3. & 8 H.6. that he in the remainder expectant upon an eſtate tail or freehold, or that hath a dyte reverſion expectant upon any eſtate of freehold, without any rent or profit, but only fealty, ſhall not traverſe a falſe office, finding the dying ſeiſed of ſuch a remaindar or reverſion: for theſe ſtatutes give a Traverſe, when the lands are ſeiſed by the King, and the party ouſted thereof; and the ſeiſin of tenant for life is the ſeiſin of him in remainder or reverſion. And the judgement cannot be given, Quod manus domini Regis amoveantur. See Stamf. prerog 13. he in the reverſion may ſue livery, &c. Dyer 14 Eliz. 319. Stamf. prerog. 62. a.b.

Lib. 4. fol. 54, 55. &c. Bra. travers 55. Stamf. prerog.

¶ Leaſes for term of years, or intereſt by copie of Court roll, &c.] Upon theſe words it hath been doubted, whether a tenant by ſtatute merchant, by

See 37 aſſ. p.11. 4 E.4. 21.

by ſtatute ſtaple, by Elegit, or Executors that have intereſt in lands by deviſe for payment of debts, and the like were within this law; becauſe they are not leſſees for years; but the common opinion is, that theſe intereſts are within the purview of this act: for that they are not onely within the ſame miſchief, being without remedy, but within the expreſſe reaſon of this Law, viz. becauſe their ſaid intereſt is but a chattell reall, and the aboveſaid intereſts are but chattells reals, & ratio legis eſt anima legis. Lex beneficialis rei ſimiili remedium præſtat. Quæcunque intra rationem legis inveniuntur, intra ipſam legem eſſe judicantur.

29 H.8. tit. Travers d' office 50. A termor could not traverſe an office by the common Law, but if it were found in the office, he might have a Monſtrans de droit, and ſo of others that had but chattels reals, 13 E.4.8. 7 H.7.11. Vid. 9 H.6.21.

But nota, though there be a double matter of record to entitle the King to a chattell perſonall, as an attainder, and an office, that the perſon attainted was poſſeſſed of a horſe, the office may be traverſed 34 H.6.51. 4 E.4.24. 47 E.3.25. 13 E.4.8. 1 H.7. fol. becauſe chattels perſonall are bona peritura, and cannot abide the delay of a petition. Vid. W.1. cap. 4. that goods wrecked be in ſafety, and kept by the view of the Sheriffs, &c. and yet ſuch as be bona peritura the Sheriffe, &c. may ſell them within the year.

By the words of the writ of diem clauſit extremum, mandamus, &c. the Eſcheator might according to the common Law, ſeiſe, &c. before office: but by the ſtatute of Lincolne, anno 29 E.1. de Eſcheatoribus, Vet. Mag. Chart. 108. and by Artic' ſuper Chart. anno 28 E.1. cap. 19. the Eſcheatour, &c. cannot ſeiſe before office, and yet the words of the writs keep their old forme. Here it appeareth, that the King is intitled by office.

For remedy whereof, be it enacted by authority of this preſent Parliament, that where any ſuch office or inquiſition is or ſhall be founden, omitting ſuch titles, intereſts, or matters, as aforeſaid, that in all ſuch caſes, every leſſee, tenant for term of years, or copiholder, and every ſuch perſon or perſons that have, or ſhall have any intereſt to any rent, common, or profit apprender, for terme of years, life, or otherwiſe, out of any of the lands, tenements, or hereditaments contained in ſuch office or inquiſition, where the King, his heires or ſucceſſors is, or ſhall be entituled, as is aforeſaid, to any ſuch lands, tenements, or hereditaments, ſhall have, hold, enjoy, and perceive all and every their leaſes and intereſts for term of years, or by copy of Court roll, rents, commons, offices, fees, and profit apprender, in ſuch manner, form, ſtate, and condition, as they and every of them ſhould, or might have done, in caſe there had been no ſuch office or inquiſition found, and as they ſhould or lawfully might, or ought to have done, in caſe ſuch leaſe, intereſt by copie of Court-roll, rent, common, office, fee, or profit apprender had been founden in ſuch office or inquiſition: any law, cuſtome, or uſage to the contrary heretofore uſed in ſuch caſes, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And alſo, where it is or ſhall be founden for the King, his heires or ſucceſſors, that the heire or heires of his tenant or tenants, is, or ſhall be within age, where in deed ſuch heir or heirs is, or ſhall be at the ſame time of full age, or of a more or greater age, then is, or ſhall be contained within ſuch office. Note this firſt branch of this beneficiall law.

¶ Where any ſuch office or inquiſition is, or ſhall be found, &c.] This hath reference to the Preamble, & extendeth not only to offices in caſe of wardſhip by tenure in capite, but to offices upon attainders of treaſon, felony, or otherwiſe, wherein the generality of theſe words [or otherwiſe] are to be obſerved.

The 2. branch.

Be it further enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that in every ſuch caſe, ſuch heire and heires, ſhall and may at his or their very full age, or after, proſecute a writ of *Ætate probanda*, and ſue his or their Liverie, or *ouſter le maine*, as his or their caſes ſhall lye, and have the profits of his or their lands, tenements, or hereditaments, from the time of his or their very full age: any ſuch untrue office or inquiſition, or any law or cuſtome to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. Alſo, where one perſon or moe is or ſhall be founden heire to the Kings tenant by office or inquiſition, where any other perſon is, or ſhall be heire; or if one perſon or moe be or ſhall be founden heir by office, or inquiſition in one County, and another perſon or perſons is or ſhall be founden heir to the ſame perſon in another County, or if any perſon be, or ſhall be untruly founden Lunatick, Ideot, or dead.

Sée 5 E. 4. 3. Stamf. prer. 61. b. 21 R. 2. livery 4. 13 H. 4 6, 7. Caleſtens caſe. 1 H. 7. 3. 14. & 28. Bro. tit. Office devant Eſcheator 27. 40. & ibid. 50. Br. tit. Travers de office 47. Kelwey, 7 H. 8. fol. 177.

¶ Or after ſue a writ of *Ætate probanda* &c.] Dz a commiſſion in the nature of an Ætate probanda. F. N. B. 257. c. d. e. Regiſter. 294, 295, 296.

Sée a notable preſident of an Ætate probanda, together with the reaſons of the Jurors, Suff' Hill' 25 E. 1. rot. 14. coram Rege, Benedict de Blakenhams caſe.

Sée Rot. Parl. 40 E. 3. nu. 14, 15. where the heire is found of full age, where in truth he is within age.

¶ Alſo, where one perſon or more is, or ſhall be found heire to the Kings tenant by office or inquiſition, &c.] This act is generall, and extendeth as well to offices found virtute officii (whereof there was * no interpleader by the common Law, becauſe a generall livery could not be ſued thereupon; but ſpeciall liveries (now and long ſince in uſe) may be ſued upon ſuch an office found virtute officii) as to offices found virtute brevis aut commiſſionis.

* 30 aſſ. 28. Kelwey 10 H. 8. fol. 198. b. Stamf. prer. 59 b. 21 H. 7. fol. 35.

The reaſon whereforz no generall livery could be ſued at the common Law upon an office found virtute officii, was Quia vigilantibus, non dormientibus jura ſubveniunt. And the office, whereupon livery is to be granted to the heire, is to be upon an office to be found by writ or commiſſion at the ſuit of the heire, and the Eſcheator may returne an office virtute officii into the Court.

Vid. 32 H. 8. cap. 46. for the Court of Wards. F. N. B. 232, 233. 29 aſſ. 43. 16 E. 3. liverie 30. 32 E. 3. travers 38. 32 aſſ. 28. 50 aſſ. 2. See the juriſdiction of Courts, cap. the Court of Wards.

The 3. branch

Be it enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that every perſon and perſons, grieved, or to be grieved by any ſuch office or inquiſition, ſhall and may have his or their traverſe to the ſame, immediately, or after, at his or their pleaſure, and proceed to tryall therein, and have like remedie and advantage, as in other caſes of traverſe upon untrue inquiſitions or offices founden: any law, uſage, or cuſtome to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Sée the ſtatute of Marlbridge, ca. 16. and the expoſition thereupon 2 E. 4. 18. 5 E. 4. 3, 4. F. N. B. 262. 12 E. 4. 18. 2 H. 6 5. 8 Hen. 7. 118. 11 H. 7. 3. Vide Dyer 5 Mar. 161, 162. lib. 7. 45. in Kennes caſe, this act doth not take away any incidents in Law; for if one heir traverſe the office of another, he firſt muſt have an office found for himſelf, as there it is reſolved. Vid. 36 E. 3. tit. Travers 44. 12 H. 6. travers 45. 5 E. 4. 4. 1 H. 7. 14. 29 aſſ. 13. 43 aſſ. p. 20. 32 H 6. travers 39. 16 E. 4. 4. F. N. B. 262. Stamf. prer. 58. Kennes caſe, ubi ſupra, the cauſe of this word [immediately] to make it clear that before was vexata quæſtio, ſo as by this an interpleader, as the caſe ſhall require, ſhall be immediately.

And

The 4. branch.

And where it is or ſhall be hereafter untruly founden by office or inquiſition, that any perſon or perſons attainted, or that ſhall be attainted of treaſon, felonie, or premunire, is or ſhall be ſeiſed of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, at any time of ſuch treaſon, felonie, or offence committed or done, or any time after, whereunto any other perſon or perſons hath, or ſhall have any juſt title or intereſt of any eſtate of freehold, that then in every ſuch caſe, every perſon and perſons grieved thereby, ſhall have his or their traverſe, or *Monſtrans de droit* to the ſame, without being driven to any petition of right: And like remedy and reſtitution upon his or their title, found or judged for him or them therein, as hath been accuſtomed and uſed in other caſes of traverſe, although the Kings Majeſtie, his heires or ſucceſſors be, or ſhall be, in ſuch caſe intitled to any ſuch lands, tenements, or hereditaments, by double matter of record: any law, cuſtome, or uſage to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Lib. 4 fol. 57. b. the reaſon is notably expreſſed, wherefore in theſe caſes at the common Law the party grieved was put to his petition. See 49 Ed. 3. 11. 13 H. 4. 7. 10 H. 6. 15. 4 E. 4. 25. 21 E. 4. 2, 3. 4 H. 7. fol. 7. Stamf. prer. 72, 73. 1 E 5. 8. Pl. com. 486. Rot. Parl. 11 H. 6. nu. 29. John Earle of Somerſets caſe, Br. travers de office 51. Vid. 43. aſſ. p. 28. 33 H. 8. petition Br. 35.

¶ Shall have his or their traverſe, or *Monſtrans de droit* to the ſame, &c.] Note, that the traverſe and Monſtrans de droit are here diſjunctively divided, and by the ninth branch of this act, the party that ſhall traverſe, muſt ſue out one writ or ſeverall writs of Scire facias, as the caſe ſhall require, and that there ſhall be two writs of ſearch granted upon every traverſe, that ſhall be purſued by vertue or meanes of this act. But nota, that Proviſo extends onely to traverſes, and not to any Monſtrans de droit to be purſued by force of this act, either for the ſuing out of writs of Scire facias, or that therein writs of ſearch ſhall be granted becauſe the Monſtrans de droit doth confeſs and avoid the title of the King, and the traverſe denieth it, 14 E. 4. 1, 7. Stamf. prer. 70, 71. ſimile.

The 5. branch.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that where any inquiſition or office is or ſhall be founden by theſe words, or the like, *Quod de quo, vel de quibus tenementa prædicta tenentur, jurat' prædict' ignorant:* or elſe founden holden of the King, *Per quæ ſervitia ignorant*, or ſuch like; that in ſuch caſe, ſuch tenure ſo uncertainly founden, *De quo, vel de quibus tenementa prædicta tenentur, ignorant*, ſhall not be taken for any immediate tenure of the King; nor ſuch tenure ſo founden of the King, *Per quæ ſervitia ignorant*, ſhall not be taken any tenure *in capite*; but in ſuch caſes a *Melius inquirendum* to be awarded, as hath been accuſtomed in old time: any uſage of latter time to the contrarie notwithſtanding.

¶ That where any inquiſition or Office is or ſhall be found, &c.] Upon an office found before the Eſcheator, virtute officii, there lay no Melius inquirendum before this act; for the words of the writ be, Per quandam inquiſitionem capt' coram A. Eſchaetore noſtro, &c. de mandato noſtro capt' F. N. B. 255. Regiſt. fol. But this act is generall, and giveth it when it is found, virtute officii. Vid. 8 H. 6. cap. 16. Kelwey 199.

¶ *Quod de quo vel de quibus, &c.*] Vide 10 H. 4. 2. b. 13 H. 7. 4. 29 Hen. 8. Br. office 58 & 30 H. 8. ibid. 59.

¶ But in ſuch caſes a *Melius inquirendum* to be awarded, &c.] Vide Dyer 12 Eliſ. fol. 291. Si ſur le melius tenure eſt trove dun common perſon in certaine, ne beſoigne travers. Dyer 13 Eliſ. fol. 306. Si ignoramus ſoit trove ſur le melius, ceo ſerra priſe tenure in capite. Iſſint fuit reſolve Mich. 33 & 34 Eliſ. per les 2. chiefe Juſtices in le Court de Gardes. For this act extends not to the ſecond inquiſition upon the Melius. And it was then reſolved, that he which ſhould traverſe ſuch an office, ſhould traverſe, that the land was not holden of the King in capite; for ſo much is implyed in the office, Dyer 5 Mar. 161, 162.

Dyer 13 Eliſ. ubi ſupra, ſi ſur le melius ſoit trove tenure dun roigne ut de manerio, &c. ſed per quæ ſervitia ignorant. This is a tenure by Knight-ſervice, as of the Manno. Vide pur melius inquirend' lib. 8. fol. 168. Paris Steughters caſe, & 5 Mar. Dyer 155. b. 156. that no melius inquirendum is grantable of any Office found de quo vel de quibus, &c. before this ſtatute.

The 6. branch. And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that where it is or ſhall be found by any office or inquiſition, that any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, are, or ſhall be diſcended, remained, or common to any heire within age, and in the Kings ward, or that ought to be in the Kings ward, and that ſuch lands, tenements, or hereditaments are holden of the King immediately, where in deed the ſame are, or ſhall be holden of ſome other common perſon, and not of the King immediately: that in ſuch caſe, ſuch heire or heires ſhall and may have their traverſe to the ſame within age, and like remedie and reſtitution upon his or their title founden or judged for him, or them therein, as hath been accuſtomed and uſed in other caſes of traverſes: any law, uſage, or cuſtome to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

¶ Where it is, or ſhall be found by any office or inquiſition, &c.] Note the generality of this clauſe.

¶ Shall be holden of ſome other common perſon, &c.] The Lord might traverſe by the common Law. 5 Mar. Dyer 161, 162. but the heire could not before this act. Vide 1 H. 7. 3.

The 7. branch. Alſo where the Kings Majeſtie by his prerogative ought to have as well ſuch lands and tenements as be holden of other perſons, as holden of himſelf immediately, whereof his tenant holding of him in chiefe, dyeth ſeiſed, his heire being within age, untill ſuch time as liverie be ſued by ſuch heire, and that the meane lords, of whom the ſaid other lands and tenements of ſuch heire be holden, uſed to ſpare the rents due to them for the ſame lands or tenements holden of them, during the Kings poſſeſſion. And when ſuch heire hath ſued his or their liverie they uſe by diſtreſs, or otherwiſe to compell the ſaid heire to pay to them the arrerages of ſuch rents, for ſuch time as the ſaid lands, or tenements were in the Kings poſſeſſion by ſuch minoritie, where they ſhould have ſued by petition to the Kings Majeſtie, to have obtained the ſame out of the Kings hands, if they would have the ſame, which is to the great detriment, loſs, and hindrance of ſuch heire and heires. For redreſs whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that from henceforth ſuch meane Lords, during ſuch minoritie ſhall have, receive, and take the ſaid rents by the hands of ſuch of the Kings officers, as ſhall be appointed to have, receive, and take

take the iſſues, revenues, and profits of the ſame lands and tenements ſo holden of ſuch meane Lords, during the minoritie and nonage of ſuch heire and heires, and untill ſuch heire and heires ſue his or their liverie, and that ſuch heire and heires, untill ſuch time as he or they ſhall have ſued their liverie, or might conveniently have ſued their liverie, ſhall be thereof clearly diſcharged. And that ſuch officer or officers, ſhall upon requeſt made, pay the ſame to ſuch meane Lords (they giving to ſuch officer and officers a ſufficient acquittance, or acquittances for the receipt of the ſame.) And that ſuch payment thereof made with acquittance, or acquittances thereof ſhewed, ſhall be to ſuch officers a ſufficient diſcharge againſt the Kings Majeſtie and his heires, upon his or their accompt in that behalf: Any law, uſage, or cuſtome heretofore had, or uſed to the contrary hereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

¶ Untill ſuch time as liverie be ſued.] Nota, there be two ſorts of liveries, viz. liveries in deed, and liveries in law. Of liveries in deed there be two kinds, viz. a generall livery, and a ſpeciall livery. For a generall livery an office muſt be found in every County, an Ætate probanda found and returned in the Chancery; a writ to the Lord privie Seale, that the heire is of full age; and thereupon a privie ſeale to the Chamberlaine of England to receive his homage, &c. which kind of livery is dangerous, tedious, and chargeable. Vid. 44 E. 3. 12. 12 H. 4. livery 4. 21 R. 2. livery 5. 1 H. 7. 14. E. 4. 18. 7 H. 8. Kelwey 176, 177.

There is alſo a ſpeciall livery with a pardon much more ſafe, ſpeedy and beneficiall for the party, and it may be had upon any office found in any one County, and all the reſt to come in by Certificate, as now the uſe is without Ætate probanda, &c. 7 H. 8. Kelwey 177. or without any office at all, and may be made to the heire within age, 21 E. 3. 40. 29 H. 8. livery Br. 56.

By the ſtatute of 33 H. 8. cap. 22. power is given to the Maſter of the Wards, Surveyor, Attorny, and Receiver, or three of them, whereof the Maſter or Surveyor to be one, to grant a generall or ſpeciall livery. Whereupon ſome have thought, that ſpeciall liveries became commonly to be granted; but it appeareth by 7 H. 8. ubi ſupra, that it was ſo commonly uſed by a good time then paſt. Dyer 23 Eliz. fol. 377. a ſpeciall livery is not grantable at this day ex debito juſtitiæ.

If the office be traverſed, and the King, hanging the traverſe, grant livery, &c. the traverſe goeth to the ground, Kelw. 2 H. 8. 157. a. b. 1 H. 7. 12. 27. adjudged. See Dyer 23 Eliz. ubi ſupra.

13 H. 4. 6, 7. tit. Travers, An office is found, that A. died ſeiſed of the Manor of B. and held the ſame in capite by knight ſervice his heire within age; this office is traverſed, that A. infeoffed him that traverſeth in fee, and traverſe the dying ſeiſed: Whereupon the King taketh iſſue, and hanging the traverſe, it is found by another office, that the ſaid feoffment was by colluſion, and after the iſſue was found againſt the King; whereupon, by the rule of the Court, the party had judgement, and an Amoveas manum. For the office, found depending the traverſe, ſhall not grieve the party; for ſo he might be infinitely vexed: but in a Scire fac' by the King upon the latter office he ſhall anſwer, &c. an excellent caſe for the benefit and ſpeed of them that are driven to traverſe. Vid. 11 H. 4. fol. 8. 13 H. 4. tit. Travers. 16 & 13 H. 4. tit. Livery 21.

* There be alſo liveries in law, as by pardons, either by act of Parliament, or by Charter under the great Seale, to the heire of the Kings tenant in capite, be he within age, or of full age. But where ſome Books ſay, that a pardon of inqueſitions to ſuch an heire amount in law to a livery, it is ſo to be underſtood, that in the pardon there be words alſo, that the heire may enter, &c. for a ſpeciall livery is

* 13 H. 8. Br. intruſion 19. 21. 2 H. 6. 57. Kelw. 10 H. 8 198. 13 H. 4. 3. See Dyer 12 El. 286. 46 E. 3. grant 50. 34 H. 8. Charter de pardon 54. 29 H. 8. ibid. 52. 16 E. 4. fol. 1.

is no other, but that the heire habeat licentiam ingrediendi, &c.

32 H. 8. Br. 62. Stamf. prer. 40. b. Note, upon every livery the King hath the value of the land for halfe a yeare, but upon an Ouſter le maine the Kings hands be amoved without any profit, &c.

¶ Uſed to ſpare the rents, &c.] Not onely rents, but reliefes alſo were due by the common law, 26 H. 8. 8. 24 Ed. 3. 24. 29. aſſ. p. 5. 39 E. 3. reliefe 1. Vide. Br. tit' Arrerages, pl. 1 & 19. For though there be a kind of ſuſpenſion of rents, &c. by reaſon of the Kings poſſeſſion; yet the rents, &c. are due, becauſe the prerogative of the King doth no man wrong, 13 E. 4. 8. &c.

The 8. branch. Provided alwaies, and it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or any thing therein contained, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to any inquiſition or office taken or founden, at any time before the twentieth day of March next coming, nor to hinder, prejudice, or take away the title, intereſt, or poſſeſſion of our Soveraigne Lord the King, or of any other perſon or perſons growne, or commen by vertue, meane, or occaſion of any inquiſition or office taken, or found before the ſame day; but that as well our ſaid Soveraigne Lord the King, as all other perſon or perſons, having any title, intereſt, or poſſeſſion by vertue, meane, or occaſion of any inquiſition or office found before the ſame day, ſhall, and may have, hold, and enjoy the ſame in like manner and forme, as though this act had never been had or made: any thing in the ſame act to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Vid. Dier. 5 Mar. 155, 156.

The 9. branch. Provided alſo, and it is enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that in all ſuch caſes, as any perſon or perſons ſhall be enabled by this act to have any traverſe, and ſhall purſue his or their traverſe, that then he or they that ſhall purſue ſuch traverſe, ſhall ſue one writ, or ſeverall writs of *Scire facias* (as the caſe ſhall require) againſt all and ſingular ſuch perſon and perſons, as ſhall have intereſt by the King, or by his patentee or patentees, in like manner and form as is requiſite upon traverſes, or petitions heretofore purſued. And that in every ſuch *Scire facias* the patentees, or other defendants ſhall have like pleas and advantages, as they had in any *Scire facias*, before this time awarded againſt any patentee in any caſe of petition. And alſo, that upon every traverſe that ſhall be purſued by vertue or meane of this act, in ſuch caſe as the partie or parties that ſhall purſue any ſuch traverſe, ſhould, by the order of the common Lawes of this Realme, have been put to ſue by petition to the King, there ſhall be two writs of ſearch granted in manner and forme, as like writs have been granted upon petitions made to the King.

¶ Shall be enabled by this Act, &c.] Hereof ſomewhat hath been ſpoken in the fourth branch. Vid. 5 E. 4. 3.

Nota, in many caſes two matters of record with neceſſary averrements ſhall amount to an office, but thereupon a Scire fac' is to be granted, wherein the partie may traverſe any of the materiall averrements, &c. 21 aſſ. p. 36. 21 E. 3. liverie. 40 aſſ. 46. 50 aſſ. 2. 2 E. 3. 10. b. but becauſe ſuch records amounting are not within any branch of this act, we will ſpeak no further of them.

The 10. branch. Provided alſo, and it is enacted by the authoritie aboveſaid, that if after any judgment ſhalbe given upon any traverſe that ſhalbe tendred, or ſued by vertue or mean of this act, it ſhall appear by any matter of record,

cord, that the King hath any other former title, right, or intereſt to the mannors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments mentioned in the ſame traverſe, that then the ſame title, right, and intereſt ſhall be ſaved to the King, the ſaid traverſe and judgement thereupon given, in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

¶ Upon any traverſe.] This extendeth not to a Monſtrans de droit to be purſued upon this ſtatute.

This Proviſo was added (for that this act gave a traverſe, where none was at the common Law, and that it ſhould be judged for them, for whom it was found, &c.) leſt the judgement, being warranted by authority of Parliament, ſhould bind any former right the King had; and that appeareth alſo by the concluſion of this branch, viz. The ſaid traverſe and judgement thereupon given notwithſtanding: but it ſeemeth to be abundans cautela, for the judgement upon a traverſe is, Quod manus Domini Regis amoveantur, & poſſeſſio reſtituatur to him that traverſeth ſalvo jure, &c. Br. tit. Travers de office 54.

It is to be obſerved, that there be certain Records which intitle the King, that by law are not traverſable; in which caſes, though the King be entituled but by ſingle matter of record, yet the party grieved is put to his petition, and cannot be holpen by traverſe or Monſtrans de droit. As taking one example for many: King Henry the fourth recovered in the Kings Bench in a Quare impedit againſt the Prior of T. the preſentation to a Church, and had a writ to the Biſhop, and his Clerk received, &c. where in truth the Prior never knew of the ſuit, nor was ſummoned, attached, or diſtrained by the Sheriſe; and thereupon the Prior moved the Court of Kings Bench to grant a writ, to cauſe to come before them the Summoners, the Pledges, and Mainpernors upon the diſtreſſe to be examined in this matter. And in this caſe five points were reſolved by Gaſcoigne chief Juſtice, and the Court, viz. firſt, that the Prior was driven to his petition in nature of a writ of deceit, albeit in this caſe the King recovered in auter droit. 2. That if a common perſon had recovered, the Defendant had been driven to the originall writ out of the Chancery, and could not proceed upon any judiciall proceſſe out of this Court. 3. That if the concluſion of the petition be, that the King ſhould command the Court of Kings Bench to proceed to the examination, &c. then without any writ out of the Chancery, the Court may proceed to the examination. 4. But if the petition doth conclude generally, that the King ſhould doe right, then the Prior ſhould be driven to his originall out of the Chancery. 5. That before ſuch writ be granted, the Prior, upon a commiſſion out of the Chancery, ought to have his right found by enqueſt. Mich. 10 H. 4. tit. Travers 51. Fitz. N. B. 99. f. Stamf. prer. 73.

But ſeeing our ſtatute extendeth to offices found by writ, commiſſion, or ex officio, and not to other records, we will ſpeak no further of them.

Mine advice to ſuch as ſhall traverſe by force of this act, is, that in the inducement to the traverſe, they alledge their own title (which they ought to doe; for no man ſhall have the lands out of the Kings hands, without making a title) juſtly and truly: For the Attorney generall for the King may either take iſſue upon the traverſe, or by the Kings prerogative upon the title of the party, that traverſeth, at his choice. 3 H. 4. 14. 13 E. 4. 8. 46 E. 3. travers 17.

It is a maxime in Law, that whenſoever any man is by any office traverſable, amoved from his poſſeſſion, that he muſt traverſe the office in the Court, where the office is returned. Of houſes and lands which doe lye in libery, and whereof there is manuall occupation, and profit preſently taken, the party by finding of the office is out of poſſeſſion; but of rents, villeins, commons, advowſions, and other inheritances incorporeall which lye in grant, the owner is not out of poſſeſſion (be they appendant, or in groſſe) by the finding of an office: and therefore in any information or action brought by the King for the ſame, the party may traverſe the office in that Court, where the information or action is brought for the King. 17 E. 3. 10. Henry Hills caſe. 20 E. 4. 11. 14. 21 E. 4. 32. quare imped. 101. 14 H. 7. 21. 15 H. 7. 6.

And

29 aſſ. p. 40.
32 aſſ. p. 28.
50 aſſ. 2. Stamf. prer. 54. b.

And in all caſes, when the King is not in poſſeſſion by the office, and he obtain not poſſeſſion within the year after the office found, then cannot the King ſeize without a Scire facias.

We have taken this Statute of 2 E.6. into our conſideration, the rather, for that Juſtice Stamford wrote his Treatiſe upon the prerogative (wherein he ſetteth forth the common Law) before this Statute of 2 E.6. by which Statute the ſubject is relieved in many things, which lay heavie upon him, when Juſtice Stamford wrote; our chiefeſt endeavour being, that it may be knowne how the Law ſtandeth at the edition of this ſecond and other parts of the Inſtitutes.

An

An Expoſition upon the Statute of 22 *H.8.Cap.*5. concerning the repairing of decayed Bridges in High-waies, and by whom.

BE it enacted by the King our Soveraigne Lord, and the Lords Spirituall, and Temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that the Juſtices of Peace in every Shire of this Realm, Franchiſe, Citie, or Borough, or four of them at the leaſt, whereof one be of the *Quorum*, ſhall have power and authoritie to enquire, hear and determine in the Kings generall ſeſſions of peace, of all manner of annoyances of Bridges broken in the high-waies, to the damage of the Kings leige people, and to make ſuch proceſſe and paines upon every preſentment afore them for the reformation of the ſame, againſt ſuch as owen to be charged for the making or amending of ſuch Bridges, as the Kings Juſtices of his Bench uſe commonly to doe, or as it ſhall ſeem by their diſcretions to be neceſſary and convenient for the ſpeedy amendment of ſuch Bridges.

And where in many parts of this Realm it cannot be known and proved what Hundred, Riding, Wapentake, Citie, Borough, Town, or Pariſh, nor what perſon certain, or body politick, ought of right to make ſuch Bridges decayed; by reaſon whereof ſuch decayed Bridges, for lack of knowledge of ſuch as owen to make them, for the moſt part lye long without any amendment, to the great annoyance of the Kings ſubjects.

For the remedy thereof, be it enacted by authoritie aforeſaid, that in every ſuch caſe the ſaid Bridges, if they be without the Citie or Town corporate, ſhall be made by the inhabitants of the Shire or Riding, within the which the ſaid Bridge decayed ſhall happen to be: And if it be within any Citie or Town corporate, then by the inhabitants of every ſuch Citie or Town corporate wherein ſuch Bridges ſhall happen to be. And if part of any ſuch Bridges ſo decayed happen to be in one Shire, Riding, Citie, or Town corporate, and the other part thereof in another Shire, Riding, City, or Town corporate; or if part be within the limits of any Citie, or Towne corporate, and part without; or part within one Riding, and part within another: that then in every ſuch caſe the inhabitants of the Shires, Ridings, Cities, or Towns corporate ſhall be charged, and chargeable to amend, make, and repaire ſuch part and portion of ſuch Bridges, ſo decayed, as ſhall lye and be within the limits of the Shire, Riding, Citie, or Towne corporate, wherein they be inhabited at the time of the ſame decaies.

And be it further enacted, that in every ſuch caſe, where it cannot be known and proved what perſons, lands, tenemens, and bodies politick owen to make and repaire ſuch Bridges, that for ſpeedy reformation and amending of ſuch Bridges, the Juſtices of Peace within the Shires or Ridings, wherein ſuch decayed Bridges been out of Cities and Townes corporate; and if it be within Cities or Towns corporate,

then the Juſtices of Peace within every ſuch Citie or Towne corporate or four of the ſaid Juſtices at the leaſt, whereof one to be of the *Quorum*, ſhall have power and authoritie within the limits of their ſeverall commiſſions and authorities to call before them the Conſtables of every Town and Pariſh, being within the Shire, Riding, City or Town corporate, as well within liberty, as without, wherein ſuch Bridges, or any parcell thereof ſhall happen to be, or elſe two of the moſt honeſt Inhabitants within every ſuch Towne or Pariſh in the ſaid Shire, Riding, City, or Towne corporate, by the diſcretion of the ſaid Juſtices of Peace, or four of them at the leaſt, whereof one to be of the *Quorum*: And at, and upon the apparances of ſuch Conſtables, or Inhabitants, the ſaid Juſtices of Peace, or four of them, whereof one to be of the *Quorum*, with the aſſent of the ſaid Conſtables, or Inhabitants, ſhall have power and authority to taxe, and ſet every Inhabitant in any ſuch City, Town, or Pariſh, within the limits of their commiſſions and authorities, to ſuch reaſonable aide, and ſumme of money, as they ſhall thinke by their diſcretions convenient and ſufficient for the repairing, re-edifying, and amendment of ſuch bridges: and after ſuch taxation made, the ſaid Juſtices ſhall cauſe the names and ſummes of every particular perſon ſo by them taxed, to be written in a roll indented. And ſhall alſo have power and authority to make two Collectors of every Hundred, for collection of all ſuch ſummes of money, by them ſet and taxed, which Collectors receiving the one part of the ſaid roll indented under the ſeales of the ſaid Juſtices, ſhall have power and authoritie to collect and receive all the particular ſummes of money therein contained, and to diſtraine euery ſuch Inhabitant, as ſhall be taxed, and refuſe payment thereof, in his lands, goods, and chattells, and to ſell ſuch diſtreſſe, and of the ſale thereof retaine and perceive all the money taxed, and the reſidue (if the diſtreſſe be better) to deliver to the owner thereof. And that the ſame Juſtices, or foure of them within the limits of their commiſſions and authorities, ſhall alſo have power and authority to name and appoint two Surveyors, which ſhall ſee every ſuch decayed bridge repaired, and amended from time to time, as often as need ſhall require, to whoſe hands the ſaid Collectors ſhall pay the ſaid ſummes of money taxed, and by them received: And that the Collectors and Surveyors, and every of them, and their executors and adminiſtrators, and the executors and adminiſtrators of them, and every of them, from time to time ſhall make a true declaration and accompt to the Juſtices of Peace of the Shire, Riding, Citie, or Town corporate, wherein they ſhall be appointed Collectors or Surveyors, or to four of the ſame Juſtices, whereof one to be of the *Quorum*, of the receipts, payments, and expences of the ſaid ſummes of money: And if they, or any of them refuſe that to doe, that then the ſame Juſtices of Peace, or foure of them, from time to time by their diſcretions, ſhall have power and authoritie to make proceſſe againſt the ſaid Collectors and Surveyors, and every of them, their executors and adminiſtrators, and the executors and adminiſtrators of every of them, by attachments under their ſeales returnable at the generall Seſſions of Peace: And if they appeare, then to compell them to accompt, as is aforeſaid, or elſe if they, or any of them,

refuſe

refuſe that to doe, then to commit ſuch of them, as ſhall refuſe, to ward, there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, till the ſaid declaration and accompt be truly made.

And where any Bridge or Bridges lien in one Shire or Riding, and ſuch perſons inhabitants, bodies politick, lands or tenements, which owen to be charged to the making and amending of ſuch Bridges, lien and abiding in another Shire or Riding, or where ſuch Bridges been within any City, or towne corporate, and the perſons inhabitants, bodies politick, lands, or tenements, that owen to make or repaire any ſuch Bridges, lien and been out of the ſaid Cities and Townes corporate: Be it enacted, that in every ſuch caſe, the Juſtices of Peace of the Shire, Citie, or Towne corporate, within the which ſuch decayed Bridges, or any part thereof ſhall happen to be, ſhall have power to enquire, heare, and determine all ſuch annoyances, being within the limits of their commiſſions or authorities. And if the annoyance be preſented, then to make proceſs into every Shire within this Realme againſt ſuch as owen to make, or amend any ſuch Bridges ſo preſented before them, to be decayed, to the annoyance and let of the paſſage of the Kings ſubjects, and to doe further in every behalfe in every ſuch caſe, as they mought doe by authoritie of this Act, in caſe that the perſons or bodies politick, lands or tenements, which owen to be charged to the amending or making of ſuch bridges, or any part thereof, were in the ſame Shire, Riding, Citie, or Town corporate, where ſuch annoyance ſhall happen to be. And that all Sherifes and Bailifes of Liberties and Franchiſes, ſhall truly ſerve and execute ſuch proceſs, as ſhall come to their hands from the ſaid Juſtices of Peace, afore whom any preſentment ſhall be had for any ſuch annoyance, according to the tenour and effect of the ſaid proceſs to them directed, without favour, affection or corruption, upon paine to make ſuch fine as ſhall be ſet upon them, or any of them, by the diſcretion of the ſaid Juſtices.

Provided alway, that this Act, nor any thing therein contained, be not prejudiciall to the liberties of the five Ports, or members of the ſame, and for reformation of annoyances of bridges within the ſaid ports and members.

Be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the Warden, Maiors, and Bailiffes elected, and Jurates of the ſame Ports, and every of them, have power and authoritie to enquire, heare, and determine all manner of common annoyances of bridges within the ſame ports and members, and to make ſuch proceſs, paines, taxations, and all other things within the ſame ports and members, as the Juſtices of Peace may doe in other Shires, or places out of the ſame ports, by vertue and authoritie of this preſent Act in every behalf.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the Juſtices of Peace, or foure of them, ſhall have full power and authoritie to allow ſuch reaſonable coſts and charges to the ſaid Surveyors and Collectors, as by their diſcretions ſhall be thought convenient.

For as much that albeit bridges decayed were amended and repaired, according to the tenour of this Act, yet nevertheleſs, if ſpeedy remedy for the amendment of the waies next adjoyning to every of the ends of ſuch bridges, ſhould not be had and made, the Kings ſubjects

ſhould take little or none availe or commoditie in any parts of this Realme by the making of the Bridges: In conſideration whereof, be it enacted by the King our Soveraigne Lord, and the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, That ſuch part & portion of the high-waies in every part of this Realme, as well within Franchiſe, as without, as lye next adjoyning to any ends of any Bridges within this Realme, diſtant from any of the ſaid ends, by the ſpace of three hundred foot, be made, repaired, and amended as often as need ſhall require. And that the Juſtices of the Peace in every Shire of this Realm, Franchiſe, City, or Borough, or foure of them at the leaſt, whereof one to be of the *Quorum*, within the limits of their commiſſions and authorities, ſhall have power and authoritie to enquire, heare, and determine in the Kings generall Seſſions of peace, all manner of annoyances of and in ſuch high-waies, ſo being and lying next adjoyning to any ends of Bridges within this Realme, diſtant from any of the ends of ſuch Bridges three hundred foot, and to doe in every thing and things concerning the making, repairing, and amending of ſuch high-waies, and every of them, in as large and ample manner as they might and may doe, to and for the making, repairing, and amending of Bridges, by vertue and authoritie of this preſent Act.

Before we enter into the expoſition of this act, we will take into conſideration, for a neceſſary introduction thereunto, what the common Law was concerning the reparation of decayed * bridges in three points: Firſt, who were to repaire the ſame: 2. what was the remedy for the reparation thereof: 3. before what Judges.

* Pons ſignificat omne quod ſuper aquas tranſimus, unde ponticulus.

Nil Tadcaſter habet muſis aut carmine dignum,
Præter magnificè ſtructum ſine flumine pontem.
Vidit & ſcripſit poeta in æſtate.

44 E.3.31. 21 E.4 fol.46. 5 H.7.3.

As to the firſt, ſome perſons ſpirituall or temporall, incorporate, or not incorporate, are bound to repaire bridges ratione tenuræ ſuæ terrarum, ſive tenementorum, &c. ſome ratione præſcriptionis tantum, ratione tenuræ, by reaſon that they and thoſe, whoſe eſtate they have in the lands or tenements, are bound in reſpect thereof to repaire the ſame; [a] but they which have lands on the one ſide of the bridge, or on the other, or on both, are not bound of common right to repaire the ſame.

[a] 8 H.7.5.b.

[b] If a man, which holdeth an hundred acres of land, ought to repaire a bridge by the tenure of them, if he for example alien twenty acres of them to one, and ten to another, and after one of them is onely upon a preſentment found thereof, diſtrained to repaire this bridge, he ſhall have a ſpeciall writ de onerando pro rata portione, & ſic de ſimilibus.

[b] Regiſt.268.1. F.N.B.235.b.

Ratione præſcriptionis tantum, but herein there is a diverſity betweene bodies politicke or corporate, ſpirituall or temporall, and naturall perſons: For [c] bodies politicke or corporate, ſpirituall or temporall, may be bound by uſage and preſcription only, becauſe they are locall, and have a ſucceſſion perpetuall: but a naturall perſon cannot be bound by act of his Anceſtor, without a line, or binding, and aſſets.

[c] 21 E.4.38.b. 46. 43.aſſ.37. 49 E.3. 5. b. the Prior of Markiats caſe. 10 E. 4. 10. a. & b. in Scir' fac' 19 H. 6. 75. a.b.

[d] Nota, if a Biſhop or Prior, &c. hath at once or twice of almes repaired a bridge, it bindeth not (and yet is evidence againſt him, untill he prove the contrary) but if time out of mind, they and their predeceſſors have repaired it of almes, this ſhall bind them to it. * De pontibus & calcetis fractis in omnibus tranſitionibus quis ea reparare, & ſuſtentare debet.

[d] 10 E.3. 28,29. 27.aſſ.pl.8. 44 E.3.31. * Cap. Itineris. M.13 E.3.fo.73. 74. in libro meo, the Abbot of S. Auſtins caſe.

[e] But admit, none at all were bounden to the reparation of the bridge, how

[e] Paſch. 10 E.3.28. 29. in the Maſt. of Leonards caſe. Vid. Regiſt. 191. 2 E.3. coron.147. 14 E. 3.ſtat.1. cap.4. where the whole County is amerced.

then?

then? and by whom ſhould it be repaired by the common Law? The anſwer is, That the whole County, that is, the Inhabitants of the County or Shire, wherein the bridge is, ſhall repaire the ſame; for of common right the whole County muſt repaire it, becauſe it is for the common good, and eaſe of the whole County.

If a bridge be within a Franchiſe, thoſe of the Franchiſe are to repaire it. If the bridge be part within a Franchiſe, and part within the Gildable, ſo much as is within the Franchiſe ſhall be repaired by thoſe of the Franchiſe; and ſo much as is within the Gildable, by thoſe of the Gildable. [f] And ſo it is, if it be in two Counties, mutatis mutandis.

14 E. 3. tit. Barre 276. the Biſhop of Cheſters caſe.

f Regiſt. 154. a. F.N.B. 127. e.

If a man make a bridge for the common good of all the ſubjects, hee is not bound to repaire it; for no particular man is bound to reparation of bridges by the common Law, but ratione tenuræ, or præſcriptionis.

8 H. 7. 5.

As to the ſecond the remedy was, if it were a private bridge: as to a Mill which A. was bound to maintaine, over which B. had a paſſage, &c. if the bridge were in decay, B. might have his writ de ponte reparando. But if the bridge were for the publicke, &c. the remedy was by preſentment at the ſuit of the King, for avoiding of multiplicity of ſuits.

Regiſt. 153, 154. F.N.B. 127. d.

As to the third, this preſentment might be at the common Law before the Juſtices of the [g] Kings Bench, or before [h] Juſtices in Eire, or [i] Commiſſioners of Oier and Terminer, or before the Sherife by commiſſion, or [k] writ in nature of a commiſſion. [l] But as to the Sherife, his power to take inditements, by force of any ſuch writ or commiſſion in the nature of a commiſſion, is taken away by the ſtatute of 38 E. 3. cap. 9. But it may be preſented in the [m] Turne or Leet.

g 21 E. 3. 54. 43. aſſ. 37.
h 3 E. 3. aſſ. 443.
i 27. aſſ. p. 8. 33. aſſ. p. 10. 38. aſſ. p. 15. 22 E. 3. 1.
k 14 E. 3. barre 276.
l Fitz. N.B. fol. 276. e.
m 29 E. 3. 21.

See the ſecond part of the Inſtitutes, Mag. Chart. cap. 15. Nulla villa nec liber homo diſtringatur facere pontes, &c. niſi qui ab antiquo & de jure facere conſueverunt tempore regis Henrici avi noſtri.

For Pontage, Vid. the ſecond part of the Inſtitutes, Weſtmin' 1. cap. 31. W. 2. cap. 25. 3 E. 3. aſſ. 445. 35 H. 6. 29. b. per Forteſcue, Pl. Com. 334. 407. Vide 13 H. 4. 17. F.N.B. 178. f. Flet. lib. 4. cap. 1. Vid. 1 H. 8. cap. 9. 39 El. cap. 24.

Pontage is a toll or contribution for repaire of bridges. See a reaſonable taration therefore 39 Eliſ. cap. 24. See alſo of Pontage, lib. 8. fol. 46. b. John Webs caſe.

It appeareth in our Bookes, that before bridges were made how often defaults were ſaved, and delayes had per cretance del ewe, by encreaſe of waters.

5 E. 3. 2. 7 H. 4. 3. &c.

None can be compelled to make new bridges, where never any were before, but by act of Parliament.

39 Eliſ. cap. 24. 43 Eliſ. cap. 16. 9 H. 5. cap. 12. H. 6 cap. 28. 3 Jac. cap. 24.

[n] The law before the Conqueſt was, Oppida ponteſque poſthac inſtaurantur. And againe, Qui penſionem ad oppida ponteſve reficiendos denegabit, militiamve ſubterfugerit, dabit is regi (ſi Anglus fuerit) 26. ſolidos, &c.

n Inter leges Canuti regis, ca. 10. & 62.

Now having conſidered what the common Law was concerning the reparation of bridges, we will peruſe the parts of this act of 22 H. 8. which may be divided into eight branches.

1. That [o] Juſtices of Peace, or any foure or more of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, at the Kings generall Seſſion of peace, ſhall have power and authority (which conſiſteth in theſe foure things) firſt to enquire, heare and determine.

The firſt branch.

o Juſt. of Peace have power to enquire of Nuſances, &c. in high-waies, by the ſtatutes of 2 Mar. cap. 8. 5 Eliſ. cap. 13. 18 Eliſ. cap. 9.

2. Whereof? of all manner nuſances of bridges broken in the high-waies, to the damages of the King liege people. This extendeth only to common bridges in the Kings high-wayes, where all the Kings liege people have, or may have paſſage, and not to private bridges to Mills, or the like. And therefore the inditement upon this ſtatute ſaith, Quod [p] pons publicus & communis ſitus in alta regia via ſuper flumen, ſeu curſum aquæ, &c.

p Pons à pendendo, quia tanquam in aëre pendet.

3. In what place? In every Shire of this Realme, Franchiſe, City, or Borough.

But this is to be underſtood, reddendo ſingula ſingulis, that is to ſay, 1. in every

every Shire or County where there be foure or more Juſtices of Peace, whereof one or more is of the Quorum. 2. Franchiſe, where there be foure or more Juſtices of the Peace, and one or more of the Quorum. 3. City, where there be foure or more Juſtices of the Peace, and one or more of the Quorum. 4. Or Borough, where there be foure or more Juſtices of the Peace, and one or more of the Quorum, and where they keep generall Seſſions of the peace for ſuch Franchiſes, Cities, or Boroughes; but for want thereof, the Juſtices of Peace of the County ſhall enquire. But if the Franchiſe, City, or Borough be a County of it ſelf, and have not foure or more Juſtices of Peace, whereof one or more is of the Quorum, no other Juſtices of Peace of any other Shire or County, have any power by this act to require of, hear and determine the decay of bridges there, but ſuch decay muſt be reformed by ſuch remedies (before ſpecified) as the common Law did give; therefore it was neceſſary to be knowne what the common Law was before the making of this Statute.

4. Such proceſs they are to make upon every preſentment afore them, for reformation of the ſame, * againſt ſuch as owen to be charged for the [a] making or amending of ſuch bridges, as the Juſtices of his Majeſties Bench uſe commonly to doe, or it ſhall ſeem by their diſcretions to be neceſſary and convenient for the ſpeedy amendment of ſuch bridges.

* This whole branch, divided into theſe parts, extendeth only, where ſuch as owen to be charged for making or amending of ſuch bridges are known, and preſented.

a If the whole bridge be decayed, &c. it muſt be made againe, and re-edified.

The 2 and 3. branches.

Having provided remedy againſt ſuch as owen to be charged for the making or amending of ſuch bridges, &c. The ſecond and third branches doe provide more ſpeedy remedy, where it cannot be known or proved what Hundred, Riding, Wapentake, City, Borough, Town or Pariſh, or what perſon certaine, or body politicke ought of right to make ſuch bridges decayed, &c. how the ſame ſhall be repaired. And theſe branches doe conſiſt on three parts.

1. That in every ſuch caſe the ſaid bridges (if they be without City or Town corporate) ſhall be made by the Inhabitants of the Shire or * Riding, within which the ſaid bridges decayed ſhall happen to be.

* This was added for Yorkſhire, wherein there are Ridings.

2. And if they be within a City or Town corporate, then by the Inhabitants of every ſuch City or Town corporate.

3. And if part of any bridges ſo decayed be within Shire, Riding, City, or Town corporate, or if part be within the limits of any City, or Town corporate, and part without, or part within one Riding, and part within another, that in every ſuch caſe the Inhabitants of the Shires, Ridings, Cities, or Townes corporate ſhall be charged and chargeable to amend, make, and repaire ſuch part and portion of ſuch bridges ſo decayed, as ſhall lye and be within the limits of the Shire, Riding, City, or Town corporate, wherein they be inhabited at the time of ſuch decayes. By this part the law is declared by whom ſuch decayed bridges in any Shire, Riding, City, or Town corporate ought to be repaired: A neceſſary clauſe to be added, for that ſuch decayed bridges may not be within the remedy of the fourth branch; yet the law (who are chargeable) being declared hereby, the remedy ſhall be by the courſe of the common law, which before hath been ſhewed.

See the Statute of 23 H.8. cap. 2. concerning making of Gaoles.

* Vid. lib. 5. fol. 66, 67. Jeffreyes caſe ibid. fol. 64. in Clarkes caſe. Vid. 3 Jac. ca. 23.

¶ That the Inhabitants of the ſaid Shires, &c.] The perſons to bee charged by this act are comprehended under this only word [Inhabitants;] which word is needfull to be explained, being the largeſt word of this kind.

Firſt, although a man be dwelling in an houſe in a forraigne County, Riding, City, or Town corporate, yet if he hath lands or tenements in his owne poſſeſſion and manurance in the County, Riding, City, or Town corporate, where the decayed bridge is, he is an inhabitant, both where his perſon dwelleth, and where he hath lands or tenements in his owne poſſeſſion within this Statute. Nota, Habitatio dicitur ab habendo, quia qui propriis manibus, & ſumptibus poſſidet, & habet, ibi habitare dicitur.

2. If a man dwelleth in a forraigne Shire, Riding, City, or Town corporate,

rate and keepeth a house and servants in another Shire, Riding, City, or Town corporate, he is an Inhabitant in each Shire, Riding, City or Town corporate within this statute.

3. Ex vi termini. Every person that dwelleth in any Shire, Riding, City, or Towne corporate, though he hath but a personall residence, yet is he said in law to be an Inhabitant, or a dweller there, as servants, &c. But this statute extendeth not to them, but to such as be Housholders. And this is gathered by the words of the fourth branch of this act, that giveth the distresse, viz. and to distraine every such Inhabitant, &c. in his lands, goods, and chattells. And besides, it were in a manner infinite and impossible, to take by the next branch of this act, every Inhabitant, being no Housholder.

4. Every corporation and body politick residing in any County, Riding, Citie, or Towne corporate, or having lands or tenements in any Shire, Riding, City, or Towne corporate quæ propriis manibus & sumptibus possident & habent, are said to be Inhabitants there within the purview of this statute.

5. An infant that hath house or lands by discent or purchase, is lyable to this publick charge, and so is the husband of a feme Covert.

Now the law being declared who were chargeable to repair decayed bridges, where no person, &c. were bound thereunto. The fourth branch, for a more spædy reformation and remedy, provideth and enacteth these six things: The 4. branch.

1. That in every case, where it cannot be known and proved what persons, lands, tenements, and bodies politick owen to make and repaire such bridges, for the spædy reformation & amendment of such bridges, the Justices of Peace within the Shires or Ridings, where such bridges bæn (being out of Cities & Townes corporate) and if it be within Cities or Townes corporate then the Justices of Peace in every such City or Towne corporate, or four of the said * Justices at the least whereof one to be of the Quorum, shall have power and authority within the limits of their severall commissions and [a] authorities, to [b] call before them the Constables of every Towne or Parish, being within the Shire, Riding, Citie, or Towne corporate, as well within liberty, as without, where such bridges, or any parcell thereof shall happen to be, or else two of the next honest Inhabitants within every Towne or Parish in the said Shire, Riding, City, or Towne corporate, by the discretion of the said Justices, or four of them at the least, whereof one to be of the Quorum. But it is good policie, that more then foure Justices, &c. doe take upon them the authority committed to them by any branch of this act: for if there be but four, if any of them dyeth, or be out of the commission, the surviving three have no authority to proceed.

* These words referre as well to the Justices of the Shires or Ridings, as of the Cities or Townes corporate.

a Justices of Peace in Shires and Ridings are by commission, in Cities and Townes corporate for the most part by Charter; therefore this word [*Authorities* is used.

b The first thing the Justices are to doe when they are assembled, is to call, &c. if they be present (as commonly they are) at the generall Sessions of peace, or else to make warrants to call, &c. before them at a certain day and place, and in those warrants to signifie that it is for a taxation of the Inhabitants of the whole County, for reparation of such a bridge.

¶ Where it cannot be known or proved, &c.] By the contert and order of this statute, first, for enquiry at the generall Sessions, who ought to repaire such decayed bridges: And secondly of this branch, where it cannot be known or proved, (that is, at the generall Sessions who owen to repaire it.) It hath bæn gravely advised, that for the better warrant of these four Justices of Peace, inquiry should be made by the great Inquest for the body of the County at the generall Quarter Sessions, who ought to repaire it, and if that cannot appear upon any proof made, then a presentment to be made, that the bridge is in decay. And to conclude, Et ulterius Juratores prædicti præsentant, quod prorsus nescitur quæ personæ, quæ terræ, sive tenementa, aut corpora politica eundem pontem, aut aliquam inde parcellam ex jure, aut antiqua consuetudine reparare debent, aut consueverunt. And by this meanes, the four or more Just. of Peace, being Judges of record, shall be informed of record, that it cannot be known or proved,

c Hereof we have seen a good president; and the like for the presentment you may read in Lambards Justice of Peace.

proved, &c. A safe way for these four or more of the Justices; for to charge the subject without just cause, & not warranted by this act, is a great misprision.

2. At the apparance of such Constables or Inhabitants, the said Justices of Peace, or four of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, with the assent of the said Constables or inhabitants, shall have power and authority to take, and set every Inhabitant in such City, Town, or Parish, &c. to such reasonable aid and summe of mony, as they shall think by their discretions convenient and sufficient, for the repairing, [d] re-edifying, and amendment of such bridges.

[d] Nota, for re-edifying or new building.

It is not here mentioned by any expresse words, that these four or more Justices must execute their authority of this act in the generall Sessions of the peace, as it was in the first branch. See for this in the last branch.

First, by whom, and in what manner taxation shall be made.

¶ Justices of Peace, or four of them, &c.] That is, in such Cities, or Townes corporate, where four Justices, &c. be: for if there be not four such Justices, they are not within the remedy of this branch, but (as hath been said) are left to the remedy at the common law.

¶ With the assent of the said Constables or Inhabitants.] So as neither the Justices, without such assent, nor the Constable or Inhabitants, without the Justices, can make any taxation by this act.

¶ To taxe and set every Inhabitant.] Unumquemque Inhabitantium, i. singulos inhabitantes, so as every one may be taxed by himself, and each one bear his own burthen. And the taxation cannot be set upon the Hundred, Parish, Town, &c. for then one or a few might be distrained for the whole. What Inhabitant is here meant, we have touched before.

By these words [every Inhabitant] all priviledges of exemptions or discharges whatsoever from contribution, for the reparation of decayed bridges (if any were) are taken away, although the exemption were by act of Parliament.

See the second part of the Institutes, Magn. Chart. cap. 15.

How the mony so taxed shall be collected.

¶ And after such taxation made, the said Justices shall cause the names and summes of every particular person so by them taxed, to be written in a roll indented.

Note, the names and summs of every particular person so as (as hath been said) the taxation must be severall and particular.

¶ In a roll indented.] This is intended of every severall Hundred, and they must be inrolled in parchment, and sealed by the said Justices, and this to be done presently after the taxation made.

3. ¶ And shall also have power and authoritie to make two Collectors of every Hundred, for collection of all such summes of money, by them set and taxed, which Collectors (*viz.* of every Hundred) receiving the one part of the said roll indented, under the seales of the said Justices, shall have power and authoritie, to collect and receive all the particular summes of money * therein contained.

* By this it appeareth, that the severall ingrossements must be of the severall summes, &c. in every severall Hundred, because the Collectors be severall of every severall Hundred, and these rolls ingrossed are their severall warrants.

4. ¶ And to distraine every such Inhabitant, as shall be taxed, and refuse payment thereof, in his lands, goods, and chattells.] Hereby four things are to be observed: first (as hath been said) that the taxation must be severall

rall. 2. That the remedy for levying, is by diſtreſs in his lands, goods, and chattels in any place within that Hundred, and to ſell ſuch diſtreſs. And this the Collectors of that Hundred may doe by force of this Act. 3. That if upon demand the ſumme be not paid, albeit the Inhabitant doe not expreſſly refuſe, it is a refuſall in law. 4. Albeit two Collectors be appointed, yet one of them, by the command and conſent of the other, may diſtraine and ſell; for this is the diſtreſs and ſale of them both.

¶ And if the diſtreſs be better, to deliver to the owner thereof.] That is, the ſurpluſage upon the ſale, above the ſumme ſo diſtrained for, muſt be delivered to the owner Inhabitant. 5.

The reſidue of this branch, concerning the appointment of two Surveyors, and the account of them, and of the two Collectors, and other things depending on the ſame, are evident, and need no explanation. 6.

* The effect of this branch is, that the ſaid Juſtices in every Shire, Riding, City, or Town corporate, ſhall make proceſs reſpectively into every Shire, and other place out of the Shire, Riding, City, or Town corporate. And that the Sheriffe ſhall ſerve the proceſſe, upon paine of ſuch fine as ſhall be aſſeſſed by ſuch Juſtices. The 7. branch of this Act giveth power to the Juſtices to allow reaſonable coſts and charges to the Surveyors and Collectors.

The ſixth branch excepteth the five Ports, and provideth remedy, and giveth juriſdiction to the Warden, Mayors, and Bayliffes elect, and Jurats of the ſame Ports, to enquire, heare and determine all manner of annoyances of bridges. * The 5. branch. The 6. branch.

The ſeventh branch giveth power to the ſaid Juſtices of Peace, or foure, or more of them, to allow reaſonable coſts and charges to the ſaid Surveyors and Collectors. The 7. branch.

The laſt branch containeth a law for amendment of high-waies at the end of the bridges, and power given to foure or more Juſtices of Peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum in every Shire, Franchiſe, or Borough, to enquire, heare, and determine in the * "Kings generall Seſſions of the peace, all manner of an- "noyances of and in ſuch high-waies ſo being and lying, next adjoyning to any "ends of bridges within this Realm, diſtant from any ends of ſuch bridges three "hundred foot, and to do in every thing and things concerning the making, re- "pairing, and amending of ſuch high-waies, and every of them, in as large and "ample maner, as they might and may do to and for the making, repairing, "and amending of bridges, by vertue and authority of this preſent Act. The 8. branch. * Nota.

¶ In the Kings generall Seſſions of the peace, &c.] Hereupon it is collected, that ſeeing the firſt branch referreth the proceeding concerning the decay of bridges to the generall Seſſions of the peace, and the ſecond branch concerning the calling of the Conſtables, &c. and this laſt branch referreth the proceeding for the amendment of high-waies at the end of bridges, to the generall Seſſions of the peace: It is the ſafeſt way, and neareſt to the meaning of the makers of this law (all the parts thereof being conſidered) that the Juſtices of Peace, where no certain perſon, &c. is known, that ought to repaire any decayed bridge, (and the Inhabitants of the whole County are generally to be charged) doe proceed as well for the reparation of the bridges, as of the high-waies at the end of thoſe bridges at the generall Seſſions of the peace, one of them as it were depending upon the other.

The freehold as well of bridges, as of the high-waies, is in him that hath the freehold of the ſoile, but the free paſſage is for all the Kings liege people.

See the Statutes of 13 Eliz. cap. 18. 18 El. cap. 18. & 17. 23 El. ca. 11. 39 El. cap. 24. &c. concerning bridges. a 23 H. 8. cap. 2. Parliam. 31 E. 3. nu. 68. it appeareth that Gaoles were to be repaired at the Kings charge.

See the [a] ſtatute of 23 Hen. 8. cap. 2. concerning the new erecting of Gaoles, which cannot be done without act of Parliament. That act had little effect; for that the Juſtices of Peace did little or nothing within the time to them preſcribed

bed by that act; yet reade it, for it hath divers good provisions in it, and divers of them much like to our act.

43 Elis. cap. 4.

A speedy remedy in many cases.

A right profitable law was made, anno 43 Elis. for Commissioners, to enquire for mis-imployment of lands, tenements, rents, annuities, profits, hereditaments, goods, chattells, money, and stockes of money given, limited, appointed, or assigned to or for repaire of bridges (inter alia) and by their orders to reforme the same, which in some cases is a ready and speedy way, and have wrought good effect. And therefore we will in the next place enumerate and explaine the parts and branches of that act, for the better incouragement and instruction of the Commissioners in that behalfe.

An

An Expoſition upon the Statute of 43 *Eliſ. cap.* 4. concerning Commiſſioners authorized to enquire of miſ-imployment of lands or goods given to Hoſpitalls, by their orders ſhall be reformed.

WHereas lands, tenements, rents, annuities, profits, hereditaments, goods, chattels, money, and ſtocks of money, have been heretofore given, limited, appointed and aſſigned, as well by the Queenes moſt excellent Majeſtie, and her moſt noble Progenitors, as by ſundry other well diſpoſed perſons; ſome for reliefe of aged, impotent, and poor people; ſome for maintenance of ſicke and maimed Souldiers and Mariners, Schooles of learning, free Schooles, and Scholars of Univerſities; ſome for repaire of Bridges, Ports, Havens, Cawſies, Churches, Sea-banks, and High-waies; ſome for education and preferment of Orphans, ſome for or towards relief, ſtock or maintenance for houſes of Correction; ſome for marriages of poor maids, ſome for ſupportation, aide, and help of young tradeſmen, handy-craftſ-men, and perſons decayed, and others for relief or redemption of priſoners or captives, and for aide or eaſe of any poor inhabitants, concerning payment of fifteens, ſetting out of Souldiers, and other taxes: which lands, tenements, rents, annuities, profits, hereditaments, goods, chattels, money, and ſtocks of money, nevertheleſs have not been imployed according to the charitable intent of the givers and founders thereof, by reaſon of frauds, breaches of truſt, and negligence in thoſe that ſhould pay, deliver, and imploy the ſame. For redreſs and remedy whereof, be it enacted by authority of this preſent Parliament, That it ſhall and may be lawfull to and for the Lord Chancellor, or Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, and for the Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaſter for the time being, for lands within the County Palatine of Lancaſter, from time to time, to award Commiſſions under the great Seale of England, or the Seale of the County Palatine, as the caſe ſhall require, into all or any part or parts of this Realme, reſpectively, according to their ſeverall Juriſdictions, as aforeſaid, to the Biſhop of every ſeverall Dioceſs and his Chancellor (in caſe there ſhall be any Biſhop of that Dioceſs, at the time of awarding of the ſame Commiſſions,) and to other perſons of good and ſound behaviour, authorizing them thereby, or any foure or more of them, to enquire as well by the oaths of 12. lawfull men or more of the County, as by all other good and lawfull waies and meanes of all and ſingular ſuch gifts, limitations, aſſignments, and appointments aforeſaid, and of the abuſes, breaches of truſts, negligences, miſ-imployments, not imploying, concealing, defrauding, miſ-converting, or miſ-government of any lands, tenements, rents, annuities, profits, hereditaments, goods, chattels, money, or ſtocks of money, heretofore given, limited, appointed, or aſſigned, or which hereafter ſhall be given, limited, appointed, or aſſigned, to or for any the charitable and godly uſes before re-

hearſed. And after the ſaid Commiſſioners, or any foure or more of them (upon calling the parties intereſſed in any ſuch lands, tenements, rents, annuities, profits, hereditaments, goods, chattels, money, and ſtocks of money) ſhall make enquiry by the oathes of twelve men or more of the ſaid County (whereunto the ſaid parties intereſſed ſhall and may have, and take their lawfull challenge and challenges) and upon ſuch enquiry, hearing, and examining thereof, ſet down ſuch orders, judgments, and decrees, as the ſaid lands, tenements, rents, annuities, profits, goods, chattels, money, and ſtocks of money, may be duly and faithfully imployed, to and for ſuch of the charitable uſes and intents before rehearſed, reſpectively, for which they were given, limited, aſſigned, or appointed, by the donors and founders thereof. Which orders, judgments, and decrees, not being contrary or repugnant to the orders, ſtatutes, or decrees of the donors or founders, ſhall by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament ſtand firme and good, according to the tenour and purport thereof, and ſhall be executed accordingly, untill the ſame ſhall be undone or altered by the Lord Chancellour of England, or Lord Keeper of the great Seal of England, or the Chancellour of the County Palatine of Lancaſter, reſpectively within their ſeverall juriſdictions, upon complaint by any party grieved to be made to them.

Provided alwaies, that neither this Act, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall in any wiſe extend to any lands, tenements, rents, annuities, profits, goods, chattels, money, or ſtocks of mony, given, limited, appointed, or aſſigned, or which ſhall be given, limited, appointed or aſſigned to any Colledge, Hall, or Houſe or learning within the Univerſities of Oxford or Cambridge, or to the Colledges of Weſtminſter, Eaton, or Wincheſter, or any of them, or to any Cathedrall or Collegiate Church within this Realm.

And provided alſo, that neither this Act, nor any thing therein, ſhall extend to any City, or Town corporate, or to any the lands, or tenements given to the uſes aforeſaid, within any ſuch City, or Town corporate, where there is a ſpeciall Governour or governours appointed to govern or direct ſuch lands, tenements, or things diſpoſed to any the uſes aforeſaid, neither to any Colledge, Hoſpitall, or free Schoole, which have ſpeciall Viſitors, or Governours, or Overſeers appointed them by their Founders.

Provided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that neither this Act, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall be any way prejudiciall or hurtfull to the juriſdiction of the Ordinary, or power of the Ordinary, but that he may lawfully in every cauſe execute and perform the ſame, as though this Act had never been had or made.

Provided alſo, and be it enacted, That no perſon or perſons that hath or ſhall have any of the ſaid lands, tenements, rents, annuities, profits, hereditaments, goods, chattels, money, or ſtocks of money in his hands or poſſeſſion, or doth or ſhall pretend title thereunto, ſhall be named a Commiſſioner or a Jurour for any the cauſes aforeſaid, or being named, ſhall execute or ſerve in the ſame.

And provided alſo, that no perſon or perſons, which hath purchaſed or obtained, or ſhall purchaſe or obtaine upon valuable conſideration

of

of money or land, any eſtate or intereſt of, in, to, or out of any lands, tenements, rents, annuities, hereditaments, goods, or chattels that have been, or ſhall be given, limited, or appointed to any the charitable uſes above mentioned, without fraud or covin, having no notice of the ſame charitable uſes, ſhall not be impeached by decrees or orders of Commiſſioners above mentioned, for or concerning the ſame his eſtate or intereſt. And yet nevertheleſs, Be it enacted that the ſaid Commiſſioners, or any foure or more of them, ſhall and may make decrees and orders for recompence to be made by any perſon or perſons, who being put in truſt, or having notice of the charitable uſes above mentioned, hath or ſhall break the ſame truſt, or defraud the ſame uſes by any conveyance, gift, grant, leaſe, demiſe, releaſe, or converſion whatſoever, and againſt the heires, executors, and adminiſtrators of him, them, or any of them, having Aſſets in law or equitie, ſo farre as the ſame Aſſets will extend.

Provided alwaies, that this Act ſhall not extend to give power or authoritie to any Commiſſioners before mentioned, to make any orders, judgments or decrees for or concerning any mannors, lands, tenements, or other hereditaments, aſſured, conveyed, granted, or come unto the Queens Majeſtie, to the late King *Henry* the eighth, King *Edward* the ſixth, or Queen *Mary*, by Act of Parliament, ſurrender, exchange, relinquiſhment, eſcheat, attainder, conveyance, or otherwiſe. And yet nevertheleſs, Be it enacted, that if any ſuch mannors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or any of them, or any eſtate, rent, or profit thereof, or out of the ſame, or any part thereof have, or hath been given, granted, limited, appointed, or aſſigned to or for any the charitable uſes before expreſſed at any time ſithence the beginning of her Majeſties reigne, That then the ſaid Commiſſioners, or any foure or more of them, ſhall and may as concerning the ſame lands, tenements, hereditaments, eſtate, rent, or profit ſo given, limited, appointed or aſſigned, proceed to enquire, and to make orders, judgments and decrees according to the purport and meaning of this Act, as before is mentioned: the ſaid laſt mentioned Proviſo notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted, That all orders, judgments and decrees of the ſaid Commiſſioners, or of any foure or more of them, ſhall be certified under the ſeales of the ſaid Commiſſioners, or any foure or more of them, either into the Court of the Chancery of England, or into the Court of the Chancery within the County Palatine of Lancaſter, as the caſe ſhall require reſpectively, according to the ſeverall juriſdictions, within ſuch convenient time as ſhall be limited in the ſaid Commiſſions.

And that the ſaid Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper, and the ſaid Chancellor of the Duchy, ſhall and may, within their ſaid ſeverall Juriſdictions, take ſuch order for the due execution of all or any of the ſaid Judgments, Decrees, and Orders, as to either of them ſhall ſeem fit and convenient.

And that if after any ſuch certificate or certificates made, any perſon or perſons ſhall find themſelves grieved with any of the ſaid Orders, Judgments, or Decrees, That then it ſhall and may be lawfull to and for them, or any of them to complaine in that behalf unto the ſaid Lord

Lord Chancellour, or Lord Keeper, or to the Chancellour of the ſaid Duchy of Lancaſter, according to their ſeverall Juriſdictions, for redreſs therein. And that upon ſuch complaint, the ſaid Lord Chancellour, or Lord Keeper, or the ſaid Chancellour of the Duchy, may, according to their ſaid ſeverall Juriſdictions, by ſuch courſe as to their wiſdomes ſhall ſeem meeteſt, the circumſtances of the caſe conſidered, proceed to the examination, hearing and determining thereof: and upon hearing thereof, ſhall and may adnull, diminiſh, alter or enlarge the ſaid Orders, Judgments and Decrees of the ſaid Commiſſioners, or any foure or more of them, as to either of them in their ſaid ſeverall Juriſdictions ſhall be thought to ſtand with equity and good conſcience, according to the true intent and meaning of the Donors and Founders thereof, and ſhall and may taxe and award good coſts of ſuit by their diſcretions, againſt ſuch perſons as they ſhall find to complaine unto them without juſt and ſufficient cauſe of the Orders, Judgments, and Decrees before mentioned, *39 El.6. 43 El.9.*

Authority is given to the Lord Chancellour, or Lord Keeper, and to the Chancellour of the Duchy reſpectively, to grant commiſſions under the ſeverall ſeales.

Concerning theſe commiſſions, theſe fire things are to be obſerved:

Firſt, the number muſt be foure, or more.

2. The Commiſſioners to be the Biſhop and Chancellor of that Dioceſs (if there be a Biſhop) and other perſons of good and ſound behaviour.

3. In that commiſſion any foure of them doe ſuffice to make orders and decrees, for therein none is of the Quorum.

4. None ſhall be Commiſſioners that have any part of the lands, &c. or goods, or chattels, money, or ſtocks in queſtion.

5. The commiſſion is to limit a certaine time, within which the Commiſſioners are to order, decree, and certifie.

6. Their authority is to enquire as well by the oath of twelve lawfull men, or more, as by all other good waies and meanes.

Concerning the Jurors, or inqueſt of Inquiry, theſe two things are to be obſerved:

Firſt, the parties intereſted may have and take their lawfull challenge and challenges.

2. None that pretend title to any of the lands &c. goods, or chattels, money, or ſtocks in queſtion, ſhall be a Juror, &c.

They are to enquire of all and ſingular gifts, limitations, and appointments of any lands, tenements, rents, annuities, profits, hereditaments, goods, chattels, money, and ſtocks of money, for 21. charitable uſes in relieving, maintaining, repairing, educating, preferring, marrying, ſupporting, aiding, helping, redeeming and eaſing.

1. For relief of aged, impotent, and poore people, 2. for maintenance of ſicke and maimed ſouldiers, 3. Schooles of learning, 4. Free Schooles, 5. Scholars in Univerſities, 6. and houſes of Correction, 7. for repaire of Bridges, 8. of Ports or Havens, 9. of Cawſies, 10. of Churches, 11. of Sea-banks, 12. and of High-waies, 13. for education and preferment of Orphans, 14. for marriage of poore maides, 15. for ſupportation, aide, and help of young tradeſ-men, 16. of handi-craftſ-men, and 17. of perſons decayed, 18. for redemption or relief of priſoners or captives, 19. for eaſe and aide of any poore Inhabitants, concerning payment of Fifteenes, 20. ſetting out of ſouldiers, 21. and other taxes.

And

And the Comiſſioners have power alſo to enquire of theſe nine things:

1. Of abuſes,
2. Breaches of truſt,
3. Negligences,
4. Miſ-imployments,
5. Not imploying,
6. Concealing,
7. Defrauding,
8. Miſ-converting,
9. Miſ-government,

of any lands, tenements, &c. rents, &c. goods, money, &c. given to any of the charitable uſes aforeſaid.

But this Act doth not extend to all lands, &c. nor to all goods and chattels, money, or ſtockes given to any of the charitable uſes aforeſaid; but certaine are excepted in theſe eight ſeverall caſes, viz.

Firſt, of the Colledges, Halls, or Houſes of learning in either of the Univerſities.

2. Of the College of Weſtminſter.

3. Of the College of Eaton.

4. Of the College of Wincheſter.

5. Of any City, or Towne corporate, where there is a ſpeciall Governour or Governours of ſuch lands, &c.

6. Of any Colledge, Hoſpitall, or Free Schoole, which have ſpeciall Viſitors, or Governors, or Overſeers, appointed to them by their Founders.

7. Of Purchaſers, having theſe three qualities: Firſt, for * valuable conſideration of money or land: 2. without fraud or covin: 3. having no notice of the ſame charitable uſe. But albeit the Commiſſioners cannot make any decree againſt any ſuch Purchaſers, yet may they make decrees for recompence to be made by any perſon or perſons, who being put in truſt, or having notice of the charitable uſes abovеſaid, have or ſhall breake the ſaid truſt, or defraud the ſame uſes by any conveyance, gift, grant, leaſe, releaſe, or converſation, and againſt his or their heires, executors and adminiſtrators, having aſſets in law or [a] equity, ſo farre as the ſame aſſets will extend.

* So as none but valuable conſideration, and no valuable conſideration, but for money or land, will ſerve the turne.

[a] Nota, Aſſets in equity, as truſts, confidences, and the like.

8. Of Purchaſers of lands, tenements, and hereditaments aſſured, conveyed, or come to Queen Elizabeth, Hen. 8. Edw. 6. or Queen Mary by Act of Parliamen, ſurrender, exchange, relinquiſhment, eſcheat, attornment, conveyance, or otherwiſe. But if any ſuch mannors, lands, &c. have ſince the beginning of Queen Elizabeths reigne been given, &c. to any of the charitable uſes before expreſſed, then this Act doth extend to the ſame.

Concerning the certificate of the Commiſſioners, theſe foure things are to be obſerved:

Firſt, that they certifie their order and decree reſpectively, either into the Court of the Chancery of England, or into the Chancery of the County Palatine of Lancaſter, as the caſe ſhall require.

2. That it ought to be in parchment, under the hands and ſeals of the Commiſſioners.

3. It muſt be within the time limited in the Commiſſion.

4. That the Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper, and the ſaid Chancellor of the Duchy ſhall and may within their ſeverall Juriſdictions take ſuch order for the due execution of all or any of the ſaid judgements, decrees, and orders ſo certified, as to either of them ſhall ſeem fit and convenient.

In the remedy for the party grieved with ſuch decrees ſo certified, theſe five things are to be conſidered:

Firſt, that he complaine to the Lord Chancellour, or Lord Keeper, or to the Chancellour of the Duchy, according to their ſeverall Juriſdictions for redreſſe thereof. And this complaint is to be by Bill.

2. Upon ſuch complaint, firſt, they ſhall reſpectively by ſuch courſe, as to their wiſedomes ſhall ſeem meeteſt, the circumſtance of the caſe conſidered, proceed to the examination, hearing, and determining thereof. 2. Upon hearing thereof

ſhall

ſhall or may adnull the whole (which rarely is done) diminiſh (in part) or enlarge (that is, to confirme the former, and to enlarge the ſame by adding ſomething thereunto) the judgements and decrées ſo certified.

3. As ſhall be thought to ſtand with equity and good conſcience.

4. According to the true intent and meaning of the * Donors and Founders thereof.

* This is the *Lapis ductilius*, whereby the Commiſſioners and Chancellors muſt inſtitute their courſe.

5. And ſhall and may take and award good coſts of ſuit by their diſcretions (reſpectively) againſt ſuch perſons as ſhall complaine to them reſpectively, without juſt and ſufficient cauſe of the orders, judgements, and decrées before mentioned. But this order being given and limited by Act of Parliament, no coſts (if the order, judgement, or decree be adnulled, diminiſhed, or enlarged) ought to be given to the party complaining.

The

The Expoſition of the Statute of 31 *Eliſ. Cap.* 12. concerning Sellers of Horſes in * Faires and Markets, &c.

* Forum à ferendo (aut quod ſit foris) quia ibidem merces aſportari ſolent: Latinè, Feriæ, quia ibidem merces portantur, Unde *Feires*, or *Foire* Gallicè. Nundinæ à nono die, &c. **Mart** is derived à Mercando, of buying and ſelling, and ſo is Mercatus alſo. Emporium, Græcè Ἐμπόριον, quia ibi conveniunt Ἔμποροι, i. Mercatores. Faires Anglicè, &

BEfore we enter into the expoſition of this Statute, we will conſider, firſt, what the common Law was before the making of this Statute. 2. what any Acts of Parliament have wrought in this caſe, before this Act of 31 Eliſ. 3. we will diſcend to the expoſition of our ſaid Act of 31 Eliſ.

As to the firſt, the common Law did hold it for a point of great policie, and behovefull for the Common-wealth, that Faires and Markets overt ſhould be repleniſhed, and well furniſhed with all manner of commodities, vendible in Faires and Markets, for the neceſſary ſuſtentation and uſe of the people. And to that end the common Law did ordaine (to incourage men thereunto) that all ſales and contracts of any thing vendible in Faires or Markets overt, ſhould not be good only between the parties, but ſhould bind thoſe that right had thereunto. But this rule hath many exceptions.

Firſt, it ſhall not bind the King for any of his goods ſold in Market overt by any perſon, but regularly the ſale by a ſtranger in Market overt bindeth an infant, a feme covert that hath right either in their owne right, or as executor, or adminiſtrator, ideots, non compos mentis, men beyond ſea, and in priſon, that right have to the ſame. 35 H.6. 29 Pl. Com. 243. Doct. & Stud. 39.b.

2. Although the Faires or Markets be overt, yet the ſale muſt be made in a place that is overt and open, not in a back roome, ware-houſe, &c. as you may reade, lib. 5. fol. 83. b. Caſe de Market overt. Lib.5.fol.83.b. Lib.int. Raſt. 327. 2 & 3 Ph. & Mar. cap.7.

3. Although it be in an open place, yet Overt in this caſe implies apt and ſufficient, as not to ſell plate openly in a Scriveners ſhop, or the like, but openly in a Goldſmiths ſhop, &c. lib. 5. fol. 83. ubi ſupra. Lib.5.fol.83.b. 35 H.6.7. ſimile.

4. It muſt be a ſale, and not a free gift, without any valuable conſideration: for Faires and Markets were not inſtituted for gifts but for ſales, therefore gift in this Act is to be intended of a gift for valuable conſideration, and not a free gift. 12 E.4 12.b. and all the books. Doct. & Stud. 64.b. 33 H. 6.5. 12 H. 8. 10.b.

[a] 5. If the buyer doth know whoſe goods they were, and that the ſeller thereof hath at the moſt but a wrongfull poſſeſſion, this ſhall not bind him that right hath. *a* 14 H.8.8.Pl. Com.46. 18 E. 4.24. lib.3. fol. 78.b in Fermors caſe, & 83. a.in Windhams caſe.

[b] 6. If they be ſold by covin between two of purpoſe to barre him that right hath, this barreth not. Doct.& St. fo.39. *b* Vid. the books to the 5.

[c] 7. If a ſale be made of goods by a ſtranger in a Market overt whereby the right of A. is bound, yet if the ſeller acquireth the goods againe, A. may take them againe, becauſe he was the wrong doer, and he ſhall not take advantage of his owne wrong. *c* 34 H.6. 10. & 11.

8. There muſt be a ſale and contract; and therefore a ſale to a man of his owne goods in Market overt, bindeth not; and likewiſe a ſale in market overt by an infant of ſuch tenderneſs of age, as it may appeare to the buyer that he is within age, or by a [d] feme Covert, if the buyer know her to be a feme Covert (unleſs for ſuch things as ſhe uſually trades for, or by the conſent of her husband) bindeth not. Et ſic de ſimilibus. 7 E.4.15. 32 H. 6.1. 18 E.4.6. 24. 9 H.6. 45. *d* 21 H.7.40.b. Fineux chief Juſtice. Alſo for the feme Covert, vid. Mich.22 & 23 Eliſ. coram

[e] 9 The contract muſt be originally and wholly made in the Market overt,

rege in action ſur le caſe, inter Gubſon & Thorpnell, Suff. *e* Dyer 1 Mar. fol. 99 121.

and not to have the inception out of the Market, and the conſummation in the Market.

Vid.9 H.6.45. 35 H.6. 2 & 3 Ph.& Mar.cap.7. Doct.& Stu.39.b.

10. By the common Law the property was altered (though ſome opinions be to the contrary) by ſale in Market overt, albeit no toll was paid either in reſpect of the freedome of the Faire or Market, wherein no toll at all was to be paid, or for that many were diſcharged of payment of toll, as the King, and ſome of his ſubjects by Charter, and ſome by tenure, as ancient demeſne, &c. where toll of others was to be taken.

Lib. int' Raſt. 327. diviſione Feires,&c.

11. The ſale muſt not be in the night, but between the riſing of the Sun, and the going down of the ſame: for he that hath a Faire or Market, either by grant or preſcription, hath power to hold it per unum diem, ſeu duos, vel tres dies, &c. where (dies) is taken for dies ſolaris; for if it ſhould be taken for dies naturalis, then might the ſale be made at midnight. And yet the ſale that is made in the night is good betweẽ the parties, but not to bind a ſtranger that right hath.

See Stamf. Pl. Cor. 365. b.

12. A. commit a robbery or felony of the goods of B. the officer of the King doth ſeiſe the goods (in lawfull manner) to the Kings uſe. B. purſueth his appeale freſhly, the Kings officer, or any other ſelleth the goods in Market overt; B. purſueth his appeale againſt A. untill he hath convicted him of the felony, the King ſhall make him reſtitution of his goods, notwithſtanding the ſale in Market overt, becauſe of the freſh and diligent ſuit and purſuit of record, the goods were ſo protected thereby, and by the Kings ſeiſure, that the property of the ſame, being tanquam in cuſtodia legis, cannot be altered by ſale in Market overt. And by the ſtatute of 21 H.8.cap.11. It is enacted, that if any felon be of any money, goods, or chattels, and the ſaid felon be indited, and after arraigned of the ſame felony, and found guilty, or otherwiſe attainted, by reaſon of evidence given by the party ſo robbed, or owner, or by any other by their procurement, [a] that the party ſo robbed, or owner ſhall be reſtored to his ſaid money, goods, and chattels. And that the Juſtices, &c. have power by this preſent Act, to award from time to time writs of reſtitution, &c. in like manner, [b] as though any ſuch felon were attainted at the ſuit of the party in appeale.

21 H.8.cap.11. Nota hoc.

So as in this caſe alſo the party robbed, or owner, ſhall have reſtitution, notwithſtanding any ſale in Market overt. See the third part of the Inſtitutes cap. Reſtitution. And the reaſon of the law in this caſe of reſtitution is, to incourage the owners to purſue the felons, that they might be condignly puniſhed, ut pœna ad paucos, metus ad omnes perveniat. And although in this rare caſe it may be, that one may loſe the horſe which he came to bona fide in Market overt; yet ſpoliatus debet ante omnia reſtitui. And the old rule, Caveat emptor, doth hold herein: and when two rights come together, the ancient right is to be preferred.

a Note theſe abſolute words for reſtitution, upon the evidence given upon this Act, there needeth no freſh ſuit to be enquired of, as we know by experience.

b Theſe words referre only to the manner of the writs of reſtitution.

And it is to be obſerved, that none of theſe 12. exceptions are abrogated by any Act of Parliament, but yet remaine in full force.

As to the ſecond, we are to conſider the ſtatute of 2 & 3 Ph. & Mar. cap. 7. entituled, Sellers of horſes in Faires, Markets, &c. which (becauſe horſe-ſtealers may flee farre off in a ſhort ſpace) hath made void the ſale of horſes in Market overt in divers caſes. The tenour of which Act enſueth:

2 & 3 Phil. & Mar. cap. 7. * Hereby the vulgar people were deceived, but in law this changed no property, as before it appeareth, lib. 5. fo. 83. ubi ſupra. The 1. branch.

Foraſmuch as ſtollen horſes, mares, and geldings, by theeves and their confederates, be for the moſt part ſold, exchanged, given, or put away in houſes, ſtables, backſides, and other * ſecret and privy places of Markets and Faires, and the toll alſo privily paid for the ſame, whereby the true owners thereof, being not able to trie the falſhood and covin betwixt the buyer and ſeller of ſuch horſe, mare, or gelding, is by the common laws of this Realme without remedy:

Be it therefore enacted by the authority of this preſent Parliament, that the owner, governour, ruler, fermor, ſteward, bailiffe, or chief keeper of every Faire and Market overt within this Realme, and other the

the Queens dominions, ſhall before the Feaſt of Eaſter next, and ſo yearly appoint and limit out a certaine and ſpeciall open place within the town, place, field, or circuit, where horſes, mares, geldings, and colts, have been and ſhall be uſed to be ſold in any Faire or Market overt, in which ſaid certaine and open place, as is aforeſaid, there ſhall be by the ſaid ruler or keeper of the ſaid Faire or Market, put in and appointed one ſufficient perſon or more, to take toll, and keep the ſame place, from ten of the clock before noone, untill Sun-ſet of every day of the foreſaid Faire or Market, upon pain to loſe and forfeit for every default forty ſhillings.

A certain & ſpeciall place for the Horſe-Faire.

The 2. branch. A ſufficient perſon to take toll, & keep the Horſ-Faire from 10. of the clock before noon, till Sun-ſet.

And that every toll-gatherer, his deputy or deputies, ſhall, during the time of every the ſaid Faires and Markets, take their due and lawfull tolls, for every ſuch horſe, mare, gelding, or colt, at the ſaid open place to be appointed, as is aforeſaid, and betwixt the houres of ten of the clock in the morning, and the Sun-ſet of the ſame day, if it be tendered, and not at any other time or place, and ſhall have preſently before him or them at the taking of the ſame toll the parties to the bargaine, exchange, gift, contract, or putting away of every ſuch horſe, mare, gelding, or colt, and alſo the ſame horſe, mare, gelding, and colt ſo ſold, exchanged, or put away; and ſhall then write, or cauſe to be written in a book to be kept for that purpoſe, the names, ſurnames, and dwelling places of all the ſaid parties, and the colour, with one ſpeciall marke at the leaſt of every ſuch horſe, mare, gelding, or colt, on paine to forfeit at and for every default contrary to the tenour hereof forty ſhillings.

The 3. branch. 1. The toll-gatherer to receive the toll between theſe houres.
2. And ſhall have preſently before him the parties to the bargain at the taking of the toll.
3. And the horſe, &c.
4. And ſhall write in a book the names, ſurnames, & dwelling places of the ſaid parties, & the colour, with one ſpeciall marke at the leaſt of every ſuch horſe, &c.

* And the ſaid toll-gatherer, or keeper of the ſaid book, ſhall within one day next after every ſuch Faire or Market, bring and deliver his ſaid book to the owner, governour, ruler, ſteward, bailiffe, or chief keeper of the ſaid Faire or Market, who ſhall then cauſe a note to be made of the true number of all horſes, mares, geldings, and colts ſold at the ſaid Market or Faire, and ſhall there ſubſcribe his name, or ſet his marke thereunto, upon paine to him that ſhall make default therein to loſe and forfeit for every default forty ſhillings, and alſo to anſwer the party grieved by reaſon of the ſame his negligence in every behalf.

* The 4. branch. The toll-gatherer to deliver the book to the owner, &c. of the Faire or Market.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that the ſale, gift, exchange, or putting away after the laſt day of February now next coming, in any Faire or Market overt, of any horſe, mare, gelding, or colt, that is, or ſhall be theeviſhly ſtollen, or felonioufly taken away from any perſon or perſons, ſhall not alter, take away, nor exchange the property of any perſon or perſons, to, or from any ſuch horſe, mare, gelding, or colt, unleſs the ſame horſe, mare, gelding, or colt, ſhall be in the time of the ſaid Faire or Market, wherein the ſame ſhall be ſo ſold, given, exchanged, or put away, openly 1 ridden, led, walked, driven, or kept ſtanding, by the ſpace of one houre together at the leaſt, betwixt ten of the clock in the morning, and the Sun ſetting, in the open place of the Faire or Market, wherein horſes are commonly uſed to be ſold, 2 and not within any houſe, yard, backſide, or other privy or ſecret place; 3 and unleſs all the parties to the bargaine, contract, gift, or exchange, preſent in the ſaid Faire or Market, ſhall alſo come together,

The 5. branch. Six points to ſave the property of the right owner, &c.
1. The horſe ſtolne muſt be ridden, &c. openly in the Faire or Market, by the ſpace of an hour, between ten of the clock before noon, and Sun-ſetting, or elſe no property ſhall be altered or changed.
This is in affirmance of the common law.

and bring the horſe, mare, gelding, or colt ſo ſold, exchanged, given, or put away to the open place appointed for the toll-taker, or for the book-keeper where no toll is due, 4 and there enter, or cauſe to be entred their names and dwelling places in manner as is aforeſaid, 5 with the colour or colours, and one ſpeciall marke at the leaſt of every the ſame horſes, mares, geldings, or colts in the toll-takers book, or in the keepers book for that purpoſe, whereunto toll is due, as is aforeſaid, 6 and alſo pay him their toll, if they ought to pay any, and if not, then the buyer to give one penny for the entry of their names, and executing the other circumſtances afore rehearſed, to him that ſhall write the ſame in the ſaid book.

Which is added, for, as hath been aforeſaid, toll is not due nor payable by all perſons in Faires and Markets, to the end that the book-keeper may be equivalent in thoſe caſes to the toll receivers.

The 7. branch.

And if any horſe, mare, gelding, or colt, that is, or ſhall be theeviſhly ſtollen, or taken away, ſhall after the ſaid laſt day of February next coming, be ſold, given, exchanged, or put away in any Faire or Market, * and not uſed in all points, according to the tenour and intent of this eſtatute, that then the owner of every ſuch horſe, mare, gelding, or colt, ſhall and may by force of this eſtatute ſeiſe, or take againe the ſaid horſe, mare, gelding, or colt, or have an action of *Detinue* or *replevin* for the ſame, any ſale, gift, exchange, or putting away of any ſuch horſe, mare, gelding, or colt, other then according to this eſtatute in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

* This maketh void the ſale in Faire or Market overt, if the horſe be not uſed, &c. in all the ſaid points, according to the tenour and intent of this act. See for theſe points in the 3, 4, 5. & 6. branches.

The 8. branch.

The one half of all which forfeitures to be to the King and Queens Majeſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, and the other to him or them that will ſue for the ſame before the Juſtices of Peace, or in any of the King and Queens Majeſties ordinary Courts of record, by bill, plaint, action of debt, or information, in which ſuits no protection, eſſoine, or wager of law ſhall be allowed.

The penalty to be recovered before Juſtices of Peace, &c.

The 9. branch.

And be it enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that the Juſtices of Peace of every place and County, as well within liberties, as without, ſhall have authority in their Seſſions within the limits of their authority and commiſſion, to enquire, heare, and determine all offences againſt this eſtatute, as they may doe any other matter tryable before them.

Juſtices of Peace to heare and determine all offences againſt this ſtatute.

The 10. branch.

Provided alwaies, that in every ſuch Faire and Market, where any toll is, nor ſhall be due, ne leviable by reaſon of the freedome, liberty, or priviledge of the ſaid Faire or Market, the keeper or keepers of the book touching the execution of this preſent Act, ſhall take nor exact but one peny upon and for every contract, for his labour in writing the entry, concerning the premiſſes in manner and forme, as is before declared.

The book-keepers fee for his labour in writing the entry of the contract.

But ſeeing neither the rules of the common Law, nor the proviſions of this Act wrought ſo good effect as was expected, therefore a right profitable additionall law was made in anno 31 Reginæ Eliſabethæ, **for the ſaving of the property of horſes, mares, geldings, colts, and fillies, to and for the right owners, which hereafter enſueth:**

Whereas through the Counties of this Realm, horſe-ſtealing is grown ſo common, as neither in paſtures or cloſes, nor hardly in ſtables the ſame are to be in ſafety from ſtealing, which enſueth by the ready buying of the ſame by horſe-courſers and others in ſome open Faires

The cauſes wherefore horſes, &c. are ſo commonly ſtolne.

Faires or Markets farre diſtant from the owner, and with ſuch ſpeed as the owner cannot by purſuit poſſibly help the ſame: And * ſundry good ordinances have heretofore been made touching the manner of ſelling and tolling of horſes, mares, geldings, and colts in Faires and Markets, which have not wrought ſo good effect for the repreſſing or avoiding of horſe-ſtealing, as was expected.

* 2 & 3 Phil. & Mar. cap. 7. See 2 E. 3. ca. 15. 5 E. 3. cap. 3. 27 H. 6. cap. 5.

Now for a further remedy in that behalf, Be it enacted by the authority of this preſent Parliament, that no perſon after twenty dayes next after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall in any Faire or Market, ſell, [a] give, exchange, or put away any horſe, mare, gelding, colt, or filly, unleſs [1] the toll-taker there, or (where no toll is paid) the book-keeper, bailiffe, or chief officer of the ſame Faire or Market, ſhall and will take upon him perfect knowledge of the perſon that ſo ſhall ſell, or offer to ſell, give, or exchange any horſe, mare, gelding, colt, or filly, and of his true Chriſten name, ſurname, and place of dwelling or reſiancie, [2] and ſhall enter all the ſame his knowledge into a book there kept for ſale of horſes, [3] or elſe that he ſo ſelling, or offering to ſell, give, or exchange, or put away any horſe, mare, gelding, colt, or filly, ſhall bring unto the toll-taker, or other officer aforeſaid of the ſame Faire or Market, one ſufficient or credible perſon, that can, ſhall or will teſtifie and declare unto, and before ſuch toll-taker, book-keeper, or other officer, that he knoweth the party that ſo ſelleth, giveth, exchangeth, or putteth away ſuch horſe, mare, gelding, colt, or filly, and his true name, ſurname, myſterie, and dwelling place: [4] and there enter, or cauſe to be entred in the book of the ſaid toll-taker, or officer, as well the true Chriſten name, and ſurname, myſterie, and place of dwelling or reſiancie of him that ſo ſelleth, giveth, exchangeth, or putteth away ſuch horſe, mare, gelding, colt, or filly, as of him that ſo ſhall teſtifie or avouch his knowledge of the ſame perſon, [5] and ſhall alſo cauſe to be entred the very true price or value that he ſhall have for the ſame horſe, mare, gelding, colt, or filly ſo ſold.

Nota, for a further remedy, this is an Act of addition, conſiſting upon 6. points, for the ſaving of the property of the right owner.

[a] A gift, without valuable conſideration in Market overt, altereth no property, as before hath been ſaid. This ſtatute reſtraineth the very ſale, and maketh it void, if the act be not purſued, and this firſt branch is in the diſjunctive, unleſs either the toll-taker or book-keeper ſhall and will take upon him perfect knowledge, &c. or elſe that he ſo ſelling, or offering to ſell, &c. ſhall bring, &c. one ſufficient and credible perſon, &c. that ſhall avouch, &c. who vulgarly is called a Voucher: and this branch extendeth to all ſales of horſes in Market overt, whether the horſe, &c. be ſtolne, or not ſtolne.

The 2. branch. That he ſo ſelling, &c. cauſe to be entered the true Chriſten name, and ſurname, and place of dwelling, &c. and the very true price and value. See for the ſixth point in the ſeventh branch.

* And that no perſon ſhall take upon him to avouch, teſtifie, or declare, that hee knoweth the party that ſo ſhall offer to ſell, give, exchange, or put away ſuch horſe, mare, gelding, colt, or filly, unleſs he doe indeed truly know the ſame party, and ſhall truly declare to the toll-taker, or other officer aforeſaid, as well the Chriſten name, ſurname, myſterie, and place of dwelling and reſiancie of himſelf, as of him, of, and for whom he maketh ſuch teſtimony and avouchment.

* The 3. branch. No perſon take upon him to avouch, unleſs he do indeed truly know, &c.

And that no toll-taker, or other perſon, keeping any book of entry of ſales of horſes in Faires or Markets, ſhall take or receive any toll, or make entry of any ſale, gift, exchange, or putting away of any horſe, mare, gelding, colt, or filly, unleſs he knoweth the party that ſo ſelleth, giveth, exchangeth, or putteth away any ſuch horſe, mare, gelding, colt, or filly, and his true Chriſten name, ſurname, myſterie, and place of his dwelling or reſiancie, or the party that ſhall and will teſtifie and avouch his knowledge of the ſame perſon ſo ſelling, giving, exchanging, or putting away ſuch horſe, mare, gelding, colt, or filly, and his

The 4. branch. No toll-taker, or book-keeper ſhall make any entry, but upon the diſjunctive in the firſt branch.

his true Chriſten name, ſurname, myſterie, and place of dwelling or reſiancie, and ſhall make a perfect entry into the ſaid book of ſuch his knowledge of the perſon, and of the name, ſurname, myſterie, and place of the dwelling or reſiancie of the ſame perſon, and alſo the true price, or value that ſhall be, *bona fide*, taken or had, for any ſuch horſe, mare, gelding, colt, or filly ſo ſold, given, exchanged, or put away, ſo farre as he can underſtand the ſame, and then give to the party ſo buying, or taking by gift, exchange, or otherwiſe, ſuch horſe, mare, gelding, colt, or filly, requiring and paying two pence for the ſame, a true and perfect note in writing of all the full contents of the ſame, ſubſcribed with his hand, on * paine that every perſon that ſo ſhall ſell, give, exchange, or put away any horſe, mare, gelding, colt, or filly, without being known to the toll-taker, or other officer aforeſaid, or without bringing ſuch a voucher or witneſs, cauſing the ſame to be entred as aforeſaid, and every perſon making any untrue teſtimony or avouchment in the behalf aforeſaid, and every toll-taker, book-keeper, or other officer of Faire or Market aforeſaid, offending in the premiſſes contrary to the true meaning aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit for every ſuch default the ſumme of five pounds; but alſo that every ſale, gift, exchange, or other putting away of any horſe, mare, gelding, colt, filly, in Faire or Market not uſed in all points according to the true meaning aforeſaid, ſhall be void: the one half of all which forfeitures to be to the Queens Majeſtie, her heires and ſucceſſors, and the other half to him or them that will ſue for the ſame before the Juſtices of Peace, or in any of her Majeſties ordinary Courts of record, by bill, plaint, action of debt, or information, in which no eſſoin or protection ſhall be allowed.

The 5. branch. To give to the party ſo buying, &c. a true & perfect note in writing, &c. requiring and paying two pence for the ſame.

* On pain, &c.

To forfeit five pounds.

The penalties to be recovered before Juſtices of Peace, &c.

And be it further enacted, that the Juſtices of Peace of every place and County, as well within liberties as without, ſhall have authority in their Seſſions within the limits of their authority and commiſſion, to enquire, heare, and determine all offences againſt this Statute, as they may doe any other matter tryable before them.

The 6. branch. Juſtices of Peace to enquire, heare, and determine.

And be it further enacted, that if any horſe, mare, gelding, colt, or filly, after twenty daies next enſuing the end this Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall be ſtollen, and after ſhall be ſold in open Faire or Market, and the ſame ſale ſhall be uſed in all points and circumſtances as aforeſaid: that yet nevertheleſs, the ſale of any ſuch horſe, mare, gelding, colt, or filly, within ſix moneths next after the felony done, ſhall not take away the property of the owner from whom the ſame was ſtollen, ſo as claime be made within ſix moneths by the party from whom the ſame was ſtollen, or by his executors or adminiſtrators, or by any other by any of their appointment, at, or in the Town or Pariſh where the ſame horſe, mare, gelding, colt, or filly ſhall be found, before the Maior or other head officer of the ſame Town or Pariſh, if the ſame horſe, mare, gelding, colt, or filly ſhall happen to be found in any Town corporate, or market Town, or elſe before any Juſtice of Peace of that County neere to the place where ſuch horſe, mare, gelding, colt, or filly ſhall be found, if it be out of Town corporate, or market Town, and ſo as proof be made within forty daies then next enſuing, by two ſufficient witneſſes to be produced and depoſed before

The 7. branch. Extendeth only to horſes, &c. that are ſtolne. The ſixth point for the ſaving of the property of the right owner. Albeit this Act be purſued in all points, yet the ſale in Market overt ſhall not take away the property, &c. if the owner, &c. claime within ſix moneths, &c.

Two ſufficient witneſſes.

ſuch

ſuch head officer or Juſtice, (* who by vertue of this Act ſhall have authority to miniſter an oath in that behalf) that the property of the ſame horſe, mare, gelding, colt, or filly ſo claimed, was in the party, by, or for whom ſuch claime is made, and was ſtollen from him within ſix moneths next before ſuch claime of any ſuch horſe, gelding, mare, colt, or filly, but that the party from whom the ſaid horſe, mare, gelding, colt, or filly was ſtollen, his executors or adminiſtrators, ſhall and may at all times after notwithſtanding any ſuch ſale or ſales in any Faire, or open Market thereof made, have property and power to have, take againe, and enjoy the ſaid horſe, mare, gelding, colt, or filly, upon payment or readineſs, or offer to pay to the party that ſhall have the poſſeſſion and intereſt of the ſame horſe, mare, gelding, colt, or filly, if he will receive and accept it, ſo much money as the ſame party ſhall depoſe and ſweare before ſuch head officer, or Juſtice of Peace (* who, by vertue of this Act, ſhall have authority to miniſter and give an oath in that behalf) that hee paid for the ſame *bona fide*, without fraud or colluſion, any law, ſtatute, or other thing to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

* None can examine witneſſes in a new manner, without Act of Parliament.

Upon payment of ſo much money as was *bona fide* payed for the ſame.

* No man can give an oath in a new caſe, without Act of Parliament.

This Act is but an Act (as hath been ſaid) of addition to the common Law, and to the Act of 2 & 3 Phil. & Mar. cap. 7. all ſtanding in force, and muſt be purſued.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that after twenty daies after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament, not onely all acceſſaries before ſuch felony done, but alſo all acceſſaries after ſuch felony, ſhall be deprived and put from all benefit of their Clergy, as the principall by Statute heretofore made, is, or ought to be.

The 8. breach. Clergy taken from acceſſaries, &c. after.

So as what by the 12. points of the common Law, and what by the 12. points of additions by theſe two Statutes, the property of horſes, &c. are ſo preſerved, as if the owner be of capacity to underſtand them (being collected together, and explained by our labours) and be vigilant and induſtrious to purſue the ſame, it is almoſt impoſſible that the property of the horſe, &c. either ſtolne, or not ſtolne, ſhould be altered by any ſale in Market overt by him that is malæ fidei poſſeſſor.

And let the owner or ruler of the Faire, the toll-taker, or book-keeper, and the avoucher take heed, that they perform the duty enjoyned to them by this ſtatute, otherwiſe it will be very penall to them. And hereby good direction is given to Courratiers, Horſe-courſers how they may ſafely deale.

Hippocomi, Mangones equorum.

The

The Exposition of the Statutes of 39 *Elis. Cap.* 5. and 21 *Jac. Cap.* 1. concerning the erection of Hospitals and Houses of Correction.

39 Elis. cap. 5.

BE it enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, that all and every person and persons seised of an estate in fee-simple, their heires, executors, or assignes, at his or their wills and pleasures, shall have full power, strength, licence, and lawfull authority at any time during the space of twenty yeares next ensuing, by deed inrolled in the high Court of Chancery, to erect, found and establish one or more Hospitals, *Measons de dieu*, abiding places, or houses of Correction, at his or their will and pleasure, as well for the finding, sustentation and relief of the maimed, poore, needy, or impotent people, as to set the poor to work, to have continuance for ever, and from time to time to place therein such head and members, and such number of poor, as to him, his heires and assignes shall seem covenient: And that the same Hospitals or Houses so founded, shall be incorporated, and have perpetuall successions for ever, in fact, deed, and name, and of such head, members, and numbers of poor, needy, maimed, or impotent people, as shall be appointed, assigned, limited, or named by the Founder or Founders, his or their heires, executors or assignes, by any such deed inrolled: And that such Hospitall, *Meason de dieu*, abiding place, or house of Correction, and the persons therein placed, shall be incorporated, named, and called by such name as the said Founder or Founders, his heires, executors or assignes shall so limit, assigne, and appoint: And the same Hospitall, *Meason de dieu*, abiding place, or house of Correction so incorporated and named, shall be a body corporate and politick, and shall by that name of incorporation have full power, authority, and lawfull capacity and ability, to purchase, take, hold, receive, enjoy, and have to them and to their successors for ever, as well goods and cattells, as mannors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, being freehold of any person or persons whatsoever. So that the same exceed not the yearly value of two hundred pounds above all charges and reprises, to any one such abiding house, Hospitall, *Meason de dieu*, or house of correction: And so as the same, or any part thereof be not holden of our Soveraigne Lady the Queen, her heires or successors, immediately in chief, or else of our said Soveraigne Lady the Queen, or any other person by Knight-service, without licence or writ of *Ad quod damnum*, or the Statute of Mortmain, or any other Statute or Law to the contrary notwithstanding, And that the same Hospitall, *Meason de dieu*, abiding place, or house of Correction, and the persons so being incorporated, founded and named, shall have full power and lawfull authority by the true name of the incorporation thereof, to sue and to be sued, implead and to be impleaded, to answer and to be answered unto, in all manner of Courts and places that now are, or hereafter shall be within this Realm, as well Temporall as Spirituall, in all manner of

of ſuits whatſoever, and of what nature and kind ſoever ſuch ſuits or actions be or ſhall be: And that the ſame Hoſpitall, *Meaſon de dieu*, abiding place, or houſe of correction, ſhall have and enjoy for ever ſuch a common ſeale or ſeales, as by the ſaid Founder or Founders, his or their heires, executors or aſſignes ſhall be in writing under his or their hand and ſeale aſſigned, named or appointed: whereby the ſame corporation ſhall or may ſeale any maner of Inſtrument touching the ſame incorporation, and the lands, tenements, hereditaments, goods, or other things thereto belonging, or in any wiſe touching or concerning the ſame. And further ſhall be ordered, directed, and viſited, placed, or upon juſt cauſe diſplaced by ſuch perſon or perſons, bodies politick or corporate, their heires, ſucceſſors or aſſignes, as ſhall be nominated or aſſigned by the Founder or Founders thereof, their heires or aſſignes, according to ſuch Rules, Statutes, and Ordinances, as ſhall be ſet forth, made, deviſed, or eſtabliſhed by the ſaid Founder or Founders, their heires or aſſignes, in writing under his or their hand and ſeale, not being repugnant or contrary to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realm, any Law, Statute, Cuſtome, Uſage, or other thing whatſoever to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And that it ſhall be lawfull unto the Founder or Founders, his and their heires or aſſignes, upon the death or removing of any head or member of any ſuch corporation, to place one other in the room of him that dyeth, or is removed ſucceſſively for ever.

Provided alwaies, that all leaſes, grants, conveyances, or eſtates, to be made by any corporation ſo to be founded as aforeſaid, exceeding the number of one and twenty yeares, and that in poſſeſſion, and whereupon the accuſtomable yearly rent, or more, by the greater part of twenty yeares next before the making of ſuch leaſe, ſhall not be reſerved and yearly payable, ſhall be void: Saving to all perſons, bodies politick and corporate, their heires and ſucceſſors (other then the Founders and Givers, their heires and ſucceſſors) all ſuch right, title, claime, poſſeſſion, rents, ſervices, commons, demands, intereſt, and profits, which they or any of them ſhall have, or of right ought to have, of, in or to any the lands, tenements, or hereditaments, hereafter to be given, limited or aſſigned in forme aforeſaid, in as ample manner, as if this Statute had never been had or made.

Provided alſo, that this Act, or any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend to enable any perſon or perſons, being within age, women covert without their husbands, or of *non ſane memorie*, to make any ſuch corporation or to endow the ſame: any thing in this preſent Act to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Provided alwaies, that no ſuch Hoſpitall, *Meaſon de dieu*, abiding place, or houſe of correction ſhall be erected, founded, or incorporated by force of this Act, unleſs upon the foundation or erection thereof, the ſame be endowed for ever with lands, tenements, or hereditaments of the clear yearly value of ten pounds by the year.

Provided alſo, and be it further enacted, that no ſuch incorporation to be founded by force of this Act, ſhall at any time hereafter doe or ſuffer to be done any Act or thing, whereby, or by meanes whereof any of the lands, tenements, hereditaments, ſtock, goods or chattels of ſuch

incorporation, or any eſtate, intereſt, poſſeſſion, or property, of, or in the ſame, or any of them ſhall be veſted or transferred in or to any other whatſoever, contrary to the true meaning of this Act: and that ſuch conſtruction ſhall be made upon this Act as ſhall be moſt beneficiall and available for the maintenance of the poor, and for repreſſing and avoiding of all acts and devices to be invented, or put in ure contrary to the true meaning of this Act, 21 *Jac.* 1. *made perpetuall.*

¶ That all and every perſon and perſons.] Theſe words regularly doe extend to any body politick or corporate, but not to ſuch as are reſtrained by any Act of Parliament to alien, &c. but doth extend to ſuch bodies politick and corporate as may alien: As Maiors and Comminalties, Bayliffes and Burgeſſes, &c. and the like, and to all other perſons whatſoever.

See hereafter the proviſo to this effect.

This Act enables not perſons within age, or feme Coverts without their husbands, of non compos mentis, or any other perſons diſabled by law, to found, &c.

See li. 6. fol. 62. b. 22 E. 3. coron. 276.

This is a very beneficiall law: for the charges of incorporation, and of the licence of Mortmaine in theſe dayes grow ſo great by one meanes or other, as it hath diſcouraged many men to undertake theſe pious and charitable works, whereas in former times ſuch works of piety and charity for the poor did ever paſſe in forma pauperis, and ſo we hope to ſee it againe.

Sed abundans cautela non nocet.

Whereof the Hoſpitalls, &c. muſt be endowed.

¶ Seiſed of any eſtate in fee-ſimple, &c.] Firſt, the mannors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, whereof the indowment is made, muſt be of an eſtate in fee-ſimple, either abſolute, conditionall, or qualified. 2. They muſt be free-hold. 3. They muſt be of the cleare yearly value of 10. pounds by the yeare, or more, and not exceeding the yearly value of 200. pounds by the yeare above all charges and repriſes. 4. They, or any part thereof muſt not be holden of the King immediately in chief, or of the King, or of any other perſon by Knight-ſervice. But if the firſt indowment be of the yearly value of 10. pounds or more, and under the yearly value of 200. pounds they may purchaſe (or any may give to them) mannors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, having the aforeſaid foure qualities untill they have mannors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, to the yearly value of 200. pounds, above all charges and repriſes, by force of this Act of Parliament, without any licence of Mortmaine.

But if they be at the time of the foundation or indowment of the yearly value of 200. pounds, or under, and afterwards they become of greater value by good husbandry, riſing of prices, ſudden accidents, as by eſcheat, or otherwiſe, they ſhall continue good to be enjoyed by the Hoſpitall, &c. albeit they be above the yearly value of 200. pounds: for the yearly value muſt be accounted within this ſtatute, as it was at the time of the indowment made. Alſo goods and chattels (reall or perſonall) they may take of what value ſoever.

¶ Their heires, executors, or aſſignes.] That is, when the tenant in fee-ſimple that hath not time to found himſelf, ſhall appoint his heires, executors, or aſſignes to doe the ſame; and yet if he make no appointment, his heires or aſſignes may doe it.

¶ During the ſpace of 20. yeares.] This Act is made perpetuall by the ſtatute of 21 Jac. Regis, cap. 1. as more at large ſhall be ſhewed when we come to it.

¶ By deed inrolled in the high Court of Chancery to erect, &c.] It cannot be erected by any other inſtrument, conveyance, or aſſurance, but by deed inrolled in the Chancery. This deed need not be inrolled in the Chancery within 6. moneths after the date, but at any time after (but the ſooner the ſafer.) And this deed need not be indented, but a deed poll ſufficeth. It is good, if the

deed

dæd bæ in paper, but it muſt bæ inrolled in parchment.

¶ One or more Hoſpitalls, *Meaſons de dieu*, abiding place, or houſe of Correction.] The firſt thræ are erpreſſed to be for the finding, ſuſtentation and reliefe of the maimed, poore, nædy, or impotent people in the diſjunctive. And the fourth, viz. the Houſes of Correction, to ſet the poore to worke.

¶ To have continuance for ever.] The Founder cannot erect, &c. any of theſe for yeares, lives, or any other limited time, but for ever.

¶ And that the ſame Hoſpitalls, or Houſes ſo founded, &c.] That is, founded by dæd inrolled in the Chancery.

Fundare is not onely fundamentum ponere, ſeu jacere, but alſo firmare, ſeu ſtabilire.

Vid. in le caſe de Suttons Hoſpitall, lib. 10. fol. 23. &c.

¶ Shall be in incorporated, and have perpetuall ſucceſſion, &c. And foraſmuch as the Hoſpitall, &c. is not properly incorporated, but the perſons therein placed &c. are to be incorporated; therefore it is in the next clauſe added, And that ſuch Hoſpitall, *Meaſon de dieu*, abiding place, or Houſe of Correction, * and the perſons therein placed ſhall be incorporated, named, and called by ſuch name as the ſaid Founder or Founders, his heires, executors or aſſignes ſhall ſo (that is, by any ſuch dæd inrolled) limit, aſſigne, and appoint. So as the perſons, to be by this Act incorporated, muſt be there placed and named, when the Founder giveth them their name of incorporation: for the Parliament incorporateth them, and the Founder giveth them onely their name.

* Note theſe words

Now it is neceſſary, for the better furtherance of theſe godly & charitable works, to ſet downe a preſident warrantable by the ſaid Acts. And foraſmuch as by this Act it muſt be done by dæd (which muſt have writing, ſealing, and delivery) and not by a writing onely; it is the ſureſt way to have it by dæd indented, betwæn the Founder of the one part, and A.B. &c. of the other part, which the Founder may ſeale and deliver to A.B. &c. acknowledge it, and cauſe it to be inrolled in the Chancery: for inrolled it cannot be in any other Court.

A preſident of incorporation by force of this ſtatute.

This Indenture made the firſt day of May, in the firſt yeare of the reigne of our Sovereigne Lord King Charles, by the grace of God, &c. Betwæn A.B. of B. in the County of C. Eſquire of the one part, and C.D. E.F. &c. of the other part, Witneſſeth, that whereas the ſaid A.B. of his charitable affection and diſpoſition hath erected and founded certaine buildings and edifices upon a parcell of ground in the Pariſh of F. in the ſaid County of C. lying betwæn the &c. to be an Hoſpitall, for the finding, ſuſtentation, and reliefe of poore and impotent people, to have continuance for ever. And by theſe preſents the ſaid A.B. doth found, erect, and eſtabliſh the ſame for an Hoſpitall of poore and impotent people, to have continuance for ever. And according to the power and authority given to the ſaid A.B. by the ſtatute or ſtatutes in that caſe provided, the ſaid A.B. doth by theſe preſents limit, aſſigne, and appoint, that the ſaid Hoſpitall, and the poore and impotent perſons therein placed, viz. D.E.E.F. F.G. &c. to the number of

(and abburell the ſame.)

ſhall for ever hereafter be incorporated by the name of the Maſter and Brethren of the Hoſpitall of the holy and individed Trinity of F. in the ſaid County of C. And further, the ſaid A.B. doth by theſe preſents, name and appoint the ſaid D.E. E.F. F.G. &c. to be preſent Brethren of the ſaid Hoſpitall, and the ſaid D.E. to be preſent Maſter of the ſaid Hoſpitall, and that by the name of the Maſter and Brethren, they ſhall have full power and authority, and lawfull capacity and ability to purchaſe, take, hold, receive and enjoy, and have to them, and their ſucceſſors for ever, as well * goods and chattels, as manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, being free-hold, of any perſon or perſons whatſoever, according to the forme and effects of the ſtatutes in that caſe made and provided. And that the ſame Hoſpitall, &c. and the perſons ſo being incorporated, founded and named, ſhall have full power & lawfull authority by the ſaid name of Maſter and Brethren, &c. to ſue, and to be ſued, implead and be impleaded, to anſwer and to be anſwered unto in all manner of Courts and places

* Nota, they may take, without any reſtraint, goods & chattels, as well real, perſonall and mixt, to what value ſoever.

within this Realme, as well Temporall as Spirituall, in all manner of ſuits whatſoever, and of what nature or kind whatſoever ſuch ſuits or actions be, or ſhall be. And the ſaid A.B. doth by theſe preſents aſſigne, name and appoint, that the ſaid Maſter and Brethren, and their ſucceſſors for ever hereafter ſhall have a common ſeale, with a croſſe graven therein, and in the circumference thereof Sigillum Hoſpitalis ſanctæ Trinitatis de F. whereby the ſaid Maſter and Brethren, and their ſucceſſors, ſhall or may ſeale any manner of inſtruments touching the ſame incorporation, and the lands, tenements and hereditaments, goods, or other things thereto belonging, or in any wiſe touching or concerning the ſame. And that it ſhall be lawfull for the ſaid A.B. during his life, upon the death or removing of the ſaid Maſter, or any of the ſaid Brethren, to place one other in the roome of him that dyeth, or is removed. And after the death of the ſaid A.B. it ſhall be lawfull for the Parſon of the ſaid Towne of F. and the Churchwardens of the ſame for the time being, ſucceſſively for ever after the decreaſe of the ſaid A.B. upon the death or removing of the Maſter, or any of the Brethren of the ſaid Hoſpitall, to place one other in the roome of him that dyed, or is removed, ſucceſſively for ever. In witneſſe whereof, &c.

22 E. 4. tit. Grant 30. lib. 10. fol. 30. b. & 32 a. in le caſe de Suttons Hoſpitall.

And albeit that the onely eſſentiall point that the Founder is to doe in this caſe is, to appoint and give a name to the corporation, yet by way of illuſtration we have thought it fit to adde ſomuch as we have done, following the very words and effect of this Act. And although that at the common Law a Corporation may be of an Hoſpitall, that is, in poteſtate of certaine perſons to be Governours of the Hoſpitall, and not of the perſons placed therin, yet the ſafeſt and ſureſt way upon this ſtatute is, firſt to prepare the Hoſpitall, and to place the poore therein, and to incorporate the perſons therein placed. And this we hold by reaſon of the ſaid words in this Act. viz. And that ſuch Hoſpitall, &c. and the perſons therein placed ſhall be incorporated, &c.

¶ Such a common ſeal or ſeals, as by the Founder or Founders, &c. ſhall be aſſigned.] It is neceſſary to be knowne, who ſhall be ſaid to be Founder or Founders, for the better underſtanding of the clauſes ſubſequent in this Act.

38. aſſ. p. 22. adjudge lib. 3. fol. 74. a. in le caſe de Dean & Chap. de Norwich.

Such onely are ſaid to be Founder or Founders within this Act, as are ſeiſed of an eſtate in fee-ſimple of any mannors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, having the foure qualities aforeſaid, and giveth the ſame at the firſt foundation of the Hoſpitall, &c. to the incorporation of the Hoſpitall. For it is a ſure rule, that he or they that give the firſt poſſeſſions, is the Founder or Founders.

But then it is demanded, What if R.S. Citizen of London, by his laſt will and teſtament doe deviſe, that his executors ſhall beſtow a thouſand pounds in purchaſe of lands, tenements or hereditaments, and that an Hoſpitall ſhall thereupon be builded and incorporated for the ſuſtentation and reliefe of poore and impotent people, and dyeth: the executors purchaſe lands, tenements and hereditaments of the yearly value of three ſcore pounds, having the ſaid foure qualities, and cauſe the eſtate to be taken to certaine perſons and their heirs, and build thereupon an Hoſpitall, and place therein poore and impotent people: In this and the like caſes the perſons that have the eſtate in fee-ſimple in the lands, tenements, and hereditaments, are by the purview of this ſtatute to be Founders, and to doe all things that this Act doth appoint the Founder or Founders to doe. But when they name the Corporation, it ſhall be well and worthily done to name the Corporation by the name of the Maſter and Brethren of the Hoſpitall of the holy and undivided Trinity, founded in F. in the County of C. at the onely coſts and charges of the ſaid R.S. or the like; ſo as the charitable intention of the ſaid R.S. may be had in remembrance, with ſome juſt recitall in the beginning of the deed of foundation of the truth of the caſe.

The next thing that is to be done after the incorporation, is to convey the lands, tenements and hereditamonts to the ſaid incorporation, which may be done ſafely, with greater facility and leſſe charge, by bargaine and ſale by deed indented

dented and inrolled (according to the ſtatute of 27 Hen. 8. cap. 16.) between the Founder or Founders of the one part, and the Maſter and Brethren, &c. of the other part, in conſideration of five ſhillings in hand paid by the Maſter of the ſaid Hoſpitall (for himſelfe and for his Brethren) and of other five ſhillings in hand paid by the ſaid Maſter and Brethren, &c. whereof you may have a preſident in the tenth booke of my Reports in the caſe of Suttons Hoſpitall, fol. 17. b. & 34. a. reſpons al 9. objection, which judgment is after allowed and ratified by Act of Parliament, anno 4. Regis Caroli. And this bargaine and ſale to be a day or two, or ſome ſhort time after the incorporation. But now let us returne to our Act of Parliament.

27 H. 8. cap. 16. See before the expoſition of this ſtatute.

Lib. 10. fol. 17. & 34. in the caſe of Suttons Hoſpitall.

¶ And further ſhall be ordered and viſited, placed, or upon juſt cauſe diſplaced, &c.] And forasmuch as nothing can proſper and continue, without good rule and government, the next thing to be done after the lands, &c. be conveyed unto them is, That the Founder or Founders ſhall ſet forth, make, deviſe and eſtabliſh in writing under his or their hand and ſeale (for ſo it muſt be by force of this Act) ſuch rules, locall ſtatutes and ordinances for the order, direction, viſitation, placing, or upon juſt cauſe diſplacing of ſuch Maſter and Brethren by ſuch perſon or perſons, bodies politick or corporate, their heires, ſucceſſors or aſſignes, as ſhall be nominated or aſſigned by the * Founder or Founders, the ſaid rules, locall ſtatutes and ordinances being not repugnant or contrary to the laws or ſtatutes of the Realme. And theſe orders, &c. to containe (amongſt many others) two eſpeciall things, viz. daily prayer to almighty God: And that the Maſter and Brethren be not idle, but that they and every of them exerciſe ſuch worke meet for them, as the Parſon of the Pariſh, and the Church-wardens (or ſuch other as the Founder ſhall name) ſhall appoint or allow of, and to take a weekly account thereof. And theſe orders, &c. to beare date after the bargaine and ſaile, and it is good to have them inrolled.

* If the Founder limit not, who ſhall viſit? The Biſhop of the Dioceſſe: Vid. 2 H. 5. ca. 1. ſtat. 1. Vid. 14 Eliz. cap. 5. El. cap. 18. 8. aſſ. p. 29. 31. But if the Founder or Founders limit who ſhall viſit, ſuch viſitor or viſitors by force of this Act of Parliament, ſhall ſtand by the ſtatute of 21 Jac. See the ſtatute of 13 El. cap. 17.

¶ Provided alſo and be it further enacted, that no ſuch corporation to be founded by force of this Act, ſhall at any time hereafter doe, or ſuffer to be done, &c.] This clauſe of reſtraint in this Act is as forcible, and rather more then the reſtraint by the ſtatute of 13 Eliſ. cap. 10. And therefore hereby they are diſabled as well to make any conveyance to the King, as to any Subject, contrary to the true meaning of the Act.

Peruſe well the ſtatute in print in 13 Eliſ. cap. 17. for the erection and foundation of an Hoſpitall by Robert Earle of Leiceſter, which was the paterne whereby this Act was framed. And ſee the orders and locall ſtatutes made by him, for they were done by good advice, and have had good effect.

The

The Statute of 21 *Jac. Regis*, Cap. 1. concerning Hoſpitalls, and Houſes of Correction.

WHereas in the Parliament held in the nine and thirtieth yeare of the reigne of the late Queen *Eliſabeth* of happy memory, a good law was made, entituled, *An Act for erecting of Hoſpitalls, or abiding and working houſes for the poore*: but the power, licence and authoritie given by the ſaid ſtatute, to erect, found, and eſtabliſh ſuch houſes and abiding places, as are therein mentioned, was confined to the ſpace of twenty yeares then next enſuing, which ſaid time is now expired.

Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, That the ſaid Act, and all things therein contained, ſhall from henceforth be revived, and made perpetuall to have continuance for ever.

And be it alſo enacted, That all Hoſpitalls, *Meaſons de dieu*, and abiding places for poore, lame, maimed and impotent people, or for Houſes of Corrections, at any time ſince the ſaid twenty yeares expired, erected, founded or made, or at any time hereafter to be erected, founded or made, according to the purport of the ſaid Statute, ſhall be incorporated, and have perpetuall ſucceſſion and capacitie, to have, take and enjoy all other priviledges, benefits, and immunities, to all intents and purpoſes, according to the proviſions, tenour, purport and true meaning of the ſaid Act, as if the ſame had been made, founded, or endowed within the ſpace of twenty yeares next enſuing the ſaid Statute, *Stat.* 43 *El.* 4.

¶ That the ſaid Act, and all things therein contained, from henceforth be revived, and made perpetuall to have continuance for ever.] These words [made perpetuall, and have continuance for ever] have made the ſaid Act of 39 Eliſ. and all things therein contained (at the making thereof but a probationer for 20. yeares long ſince expired) now by this Act perpetuall, and to have continuance for ever.

Nota, *Hoſpitale* an Hoſpitall, is the generall word, & includes *Meaſons de deu*, & abiding places for the poore, &c. alſo Houſes of Correction, as here it appeareth. 13 Eliſ. cap. 7.

¶ That all Hoſpitalls, *Meaſons de dieu*, for the poore, &c. or for *Houſes of Correction, at any time ſince the ſaid twenty yeares expired, erected, &c.] Whereas ſome Hoſpitalls, &c. or Houſes of Correction were founded after the ſaid twenty yeares expired, according to the ſaid Act, thoſe by this Act are incorporated, eſtabliſhed and confirmed.

And likewiſe all Hoſpitalls, &c. and Houſes of Correction hereafter to be erected, &c. according to the purport of the ſaid ſtatute, ſhall be incorporated, &c. And note, that this branch makes the Act of 39 Eliſ. &c. a perpetuall law.

Vid. 13 Eliſ. cap. 7. the moity of the forfeiture of Bankrupts given to the poore within Hoſpitalls.

31 Eliſ. cap. 6. None that have election, &c. to take reward, &c.

31 Eliſ. cap. 6. If any whych have election, nomination, voice, or aſſent thereunto of any perſon to have rome or place in any Hoſpitall, ſhall have or take any mony, reward or profit, direcly or indirecly, or promiſe of mony, reward or profit, that then ſuch rome or place to be void, and another to be preferred to the place by thoſe that have authority to elect, &c.

In

In 43 Eliſ. a right profitable law was made, for Commiſſioners to enquire of miſ-imployment of lands, tenements, rents, annuities, profits, hereditaments, goods, chattels, money, and ſtocks of money given or appointed, ſome for relief of aged, impotent, and poor people, and ſome for relief of ſick and maimed ſouldiers and mariners, or for maintenance of Houſes of Correction (inter alia) and by their orders to reforme the ſame, which Act hath wrought very good effect in many caſes. 43 Eliſ. cap. 4. A ſpeedy remedy in many caſes.

An

An Exposition of the Statute of 7 *Jac. Regis* *Cap.* 4. concerning Houses of Correction, and the government of them.

MAny Statutes have bẽn made for the punishment of Rogues, Vagabonds, and sturdy Beggars, but very few to find them work, and to enforce them thereunto. The principall of that kind is the statute of 39 Eliz. ca. 4. which doth enact, That from time to time it shall and may be lawfull to and for the Justices of the Peace of any County or City, assembled at any Quarter Sessions of the Peace within the same County, City, Borough, or Town corporate, to set down order in three things: First, from time to time to erect, or cause to be erected one or more * Houses of Correction within their severall Counties or Cities. This first branch is a law perpetuall, and the Justices of Peace for the time being have power by this Act from time to time to erect as many Houses of Correction, or Work-houses, as they shall think convenient.

* Note, these are not only Houses of Correction, but Work-houses also, as hereafter appeareth. See 43 Eliz. ca. 2. & 7 Jac. cap 4. in the 2. branch.

2. For the providing of stocks of money, and all other things necessary for the same. This also is a law perpetuall from time to time, &c.

3. For ruling and governing of the same.

4. For correction and punishment of [a] offenders thither to be committed. These two also are laws perpetuall, ut supra.

[a] Note the generality of this word.

5. For the better effecting whereof, they may make such orders as they shall from time to time think convenient, &c. and from time to time to reforme, take, and set down the same.

The life of this business consisteth in framing of these orders, & in due execution of the same.

6. Which orders shall be of force (being warranted by authority of Parliament) and be duly performed, and put in execution.

We passe over all the former laws before this Act of 39 Eliz. for punishment of Rogues, Vagabonds, and sturdy Beggars, many whereof were repealed by 1 E. 6. cap. 3. and all the rest are repealed by this Act of 39 Eliz. and will come to the abovesaid Act of 7 Jac. This law consisteth upon a short Preamble, and the body of the Act, which is divided into nine branches.

The Preamble.

Whereas heretofore divers good and necessary laws and statutes have been made and provided for the erection of Houses of correction, for the suppressing and punishing of Rogues, Vagabonds, and other idle, vagrant, and disorderly persons, which laws have not wrought so good effect as was expected, as well for that the said Houses of Correction have not been built according as was intended, as also for that the said Statutes have not been duly and severely put in execution, as by the said Statutes were appointed.

In this Preamble are rehearsed two causes wherefore the former law and statute took not so good effect as was expected: First, for that Houses of Correction were not built according as was intended, wherein no deficiencie was in the law, but in the Justices of Peace, which should have ordered the same to be erected. For seeing education of youth, and setting of worke of idle and disorderly persons, are such essentiall parts of the well being of a Common-wealth; and the only meane to compell them to worke (as the law now standeth) is by Houses of Correction, seeing there hath bẽn a default in the Justices of the Peace heretofore, and the mischief so daily increasing, we hope that the Justices of Peace, having yet power, will erect more Houses of Correction (which are also called

See the third part of the Institutes, cap. *Rogues*.

Work-

Work-houſes) ſo as we ſhall have neither Begger (as the Law of God commandeth) nor idle perſon in the Common-wealth.

The ſecond cauſe (which is the cauſe of cauſes) is, for that the Statutes in that caſe made and provided were not put in execution, as by the ſaid Statutes was appointed.

And this excellent work is without queſtion feaſible: For upon the making of the Statute of 39 Eliſ. and a good ſpace after, whileſt Juſtices of Peace and other Officers were diligent and induſtrious, there was not a Rogue to be ſeen in any part of England, but when Juſtices * and other Officers became tepidi, or trepidi, Rogues, &c. ſwarmed again. * 39 Eliſ. cap. 4.

For remedy whereof, Be it enacted and eſtabliſhed by our Sovereign Lord the Kings Majeſty, and by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and by the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authority of the ſame, That all Laws and Statutes now in force, made for erecting and building of Houſes of Correction, and for puniſhing of Rogues, Vagabonds, and other wandring and idle perſons, ſhall be put in due execution. The 1. branch.

The firſt branch of the body of this Act conſiſteth on two parts: Firſt, that all Laws and Statutes made for erecting and building of Houſes of Correction now in force ſhould be put in due execution; which is ſo enacted, for the incitation and incouragement of Juſtices of Peace to doe their duties in this ſo important a cauſe.

2. For puniſhing of Rogues, Vagabonds, and ſturdy Beggers (for thoſe are the words of the former Statute now in force) ſhall be likewiſe put in due execution. Execution is the end and life of the Law. 39 Eliſ. ubi ſup.

And be it further enacted and eſtabliſhed by the authority aforeſaid, That before the Feaſt of Saint *Michael* the Archangel, which ſhall be in the year of our Lord God one thouſand ſix hundred and eleven, there ſhall be erected, built, or otherwiſe provided, within every County of this Realm of *England* and *Wales*, where there is not one Houſe of Correction already built, purchaſed, provided or continued, one or more fit and convenient Houſe or Houſes of Correction, with convenient Backſide thereunto adjoyning, together with Mills, Turns, Cards, and ſuch like neceſſary Implements, to ſet the ſaid Rogues, or ſuch other idle perſons on work: The ſame Houſes to be built, erected or provided in ſome convenient place or Town in every County: Which houſes ſhall be purchaſed, conveyed, or aſſured unto ſuch perſon or perſons, as by the Juſtices of Peace, or the more part of them, in their Quarter-Seſſions of the Peace, to be holden within every County of this Realm of *England* and *Wales*, upon truſt, to the intent the ſame ſhall be uſed and employed for the keeping, correcting, and ſetting to work of the ſaid Rogues, Vagabonds, or ſturdy Beggers, and other idle and diſorderly perſons. The 2. branch.

¶ That before the Feaſt of Saint *Michael*, &c.] This clauſe was to haſten, and upon penalty to inforce Juſtices of Peace to ſo neceſſary & charitable a work. * But this clauſe being in the affirmative, taketh not away the perpetuity of the Act of 39 El. for the erection of Houſes of Correction and Work-houſes, from time to time, and at any time hereafter by Juſtices of Peace. * Nota.

¶ Shall be erected, built, or otherwiſe provided.] The Statute of 39 El.

uſed onely the word [erected,] but that included both the other words of this Act, viz. [built and provided.] For if they cauſed a houſe already builded, to be provided or purchaſed, and converted the ſame to a Houſe of Correction, this is an erection of a Houſe of Correction within the Statute of 39 Eliſ. becauſe as to the Houſe of Correction it was newly erected.

Cicero ad Brutum. Erectior Senatus erat noſtris cohortationibus excitatus.

¶ With convenient backſide thereunto adjoyning, together with Mills, Turns, Cards, &c.] These particulars, and all other neceſſary things appertaining thereunto, are included within the general words of 39 Eliſ. viz. [for the providing of ſtocks, and all other things neceſſary for the ſame, &c.] which are general and large words, and doe include all particulars neceſſary whatſoever.

¶ Which Houſes ſhall be purchaſed, and conveyed, or aſſured, &c.] This may be done by authority of this Act, without licence or offence of any former Law. And theſe may be incorporated by the Statute of 39 Eliſ. cap. 5. as in the expoſition of that Statute appeareth.

The houſe to be imployed to three purpoſes: 1. for the keeping, 2. for the correcting, 3. for the ſetting to work: So as it is not a Houſe of Correction alone, but of ſafe keeping, and ſetting on work.

¶ The ſaid Rogues, Vagabonds, or ſturdy Beggers, and other idle and diſorderly perſons.] The Statute of 39 Eliſ. by particular words did not extend to Rogues, Vagabonds, and ſturdy Beggers, but in general words, for the puniſhment of offenders thereunto committed. Which general words are both by the firſt branch of this Act explained to be wandring or idle perſons: and many other branches of this Act, to idle or diſorderly perſons, and ſpecially by the branch, whereby the authority of the Juſtices to commit to the Houſe of Correction is warranted. All idle or diſorderly perſons may be committed by them to the Houſe of Correction and Work-houſe.

And where all the Judges of England did for the good of the Commonwealth, and the better inſtruction and direction of Juſtices of Peace, and for the due execution of the ſaid Act of 39 Eliſ. amongſt other things reſolve, that ſuch perſons as be of any Pariſh, and have able bodies to work, and be no wanderers abroad out of the Pariſh, though they refuſe to work at ſuch wages as is tared (or commonly given) in thoſe parts, are notwithſtanding not to be ſent to their place of birth, or laſt dwelling, by the ſpace of a year, but to the Houſe of Correction, upon conſideration had of both the Statutes of the Poor and Rogues. But if they that have any lawful means to live by, though they be of able bodies, and refuſe to work, yet are they not to be ſent to the Houſe of Correction.

But by this Statute of 7 Jac. enacted long after the reſolution of the Judges, though they have lawful means to live by, yet if they be idle or diſorderly perſons, the Juſtices of Peace have power to commit them to the Houſe of Correction, a general and large power given to them, without exception of any perſon. And their Mittimus to the Houſe of Correction may be more ſafely upon this Statute, Quia otioſa & inordinata perſona: for that he is an * idle and diſorderly perſon, or that he is an idle perſon, or that he is a diſorderly perſon, according to the words of this Act, then upon the Statute of 39 Eliſ.

* The words in the 5. branch are in the diſ-junctive.

The 3. branch. And be it further enacted by the authority aforeſaid, That if the ſaid houſe to be erected, purchaſed, or provided, ſhall not be erected, built, or otherwiſe provided, before the Feaſt of S. *Michael* the Archangel, which ſhall be in the year, one thouſand ſix hundred and eleven, next enſuing the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, That then every Juſtice of Peace within every County of this Realm of

England

England and *Wales*, where ſuch houſe and backſide ſhall not be erected or provided, ſhall forfeit for his ſaid neglect five pounds of lawful Engliſh money, the one moity thereof to be unto him or them that will ſue for the ſame by Action of debt, bill, plaint, or information: In which ſuit, no protection, eſſoin, or wager of Law ſhall be admitted: And the other moity thereof to be employed and beſtowed towards the erecting, building, procuring or providing the ſaid houſe and backſide, and ſuch neceſſary implements, as aforeſaid.

The penalty of five pounds of every Juſtice of Peace, if the Houſe of Correction be not provided within the time of this Act of 7 Jac. And how the ſame penalty ſhall be recovered and imployed.

And be it further enacted and eſtabliſhed by the authority aforeſaid, That the Juſtices of Peace of every County within the Realm of *England* and *Wales*, at their Quarter-Seſſions of the Peace, to be holden for their ſeveral Counties (next after the erecting, providing or building of the ſaid houſe or houſes, and ſo from time to time) or the moſt part of them ſhall elect, nominate and appoint, at their will and pleaſure, one or more honeſt fit perſon or perſons, to be Governour or Maſter of the ſaid houſe or houſes ſo to be purchaſed, erected, built or provided: which perſon and perſons ſo choſen by vertue of this preſent Act, ſhall have power and authority to ſet ſuch Rogues, Vagabonds, idle and diſorderly perſons, as ſhall be brought or ſent unto the ſaid houſe, to work and labour (being able) from time to time, for ſuch time, as they ſhall continue and be remaining in the ſaid Houſe of Correction, and to puniſh the ſaid Rogues, Vagabonds, idle and diſorderly perſons, by putting Fetters or Gives upon them, and by moderate whipping of them, and that the ſaid Rogues, Vagabonds, and idle perſons, during ſuch time as they ſhall continue and remain in the ſaid Houſe of Correction, ſhall in no ſort be chargeable to the Country for any allowance, either at their bringing in, or going forth, or during the time of their abode there, but ſhall have ſuch and ſo much allowance, as they ſhall deſerve by their own labour and work. The 4. branch.

By this branch it is enacted, that the Juſtices of Peace, &c. ſhall elect, &c. one or more fit perſon or perſons, to be Governour or Maſter of the ſaid Houſe or Houſes.

Herein alſo are added idle and diſorderly perſons, and power given to the Governour or Maſter to puniſh them, by putting Fetters or Gives upon them, and by moderate whipping of them.

These idle and diſorderly perſons ſhall be in no ſort chargeable to the Country, &c. but ſhall have ſuch allowance as they ſhall deſerve by their own labour and work. Nota.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforeſaid, That the ſaid Juſtices of Peace of every County within every of their ſeveral Diviſions, twice in every year at the leaſt, and oftner, if there be occaſion, ſhall aſſemble and meet together for the better execution of this Statute, and that ſome four or five daies before their aſſembly and meeting, the ſaid Juſtices or the more part of them, ſhall by their Warrant command the Conſtables and Tithingmen of every Hundred, Town, The 5. branch.

Pariſh, Village, and Hamlet within their ſaid ſeveral Diviſions, which ſhall be aſſiſted with ſufficient men of the ſame places, to make a general privy ſearch in one night within their ſaid Hundreds, Towns, Villages, and Hamlets, for the finding out and apprehending of the ſaid Rogues, Vagabonds, wandring and idle perſons, and that ſuch Rogues, Vagabonds, wandring and idle perſons, as they ſhall then find and apprehend in the ſaid ſearch, ſhall by them be brought before the ſaid Juſtices, at their ſaid aſſembly or meeting, there to be examined of their idle and wandring life, there to be puniſhed, or otherwiſe by their Warrant to be ſent or conveyed unto the ſaid Houſe or Houſes of Correction within the ſaid County, appointed and prefixed, there to be delivered unto the Maſter or Governour of the ſaid Houſe, or to his deputy or aſſignee, to be ſet to labour and work; at which daies and times of aſſembly or meeting, ſo to be held by the ſaid Juſtices of Peace, the Conſtables and Tithingmen of every Hundred, Pariſh, Town, Village and Hamlet, ſhall then appear in every their ſeveral Diviſions, before the ſaid Juſtices of Peace, at the ſaid aſſemblies or meetings, and there ſhall give account and reckoning, upon oath in writing, and under the hand of the Miniſter of every Pariſh, what Rogues, Vagabonds, and wandring and diſorderly perſons they have apprehended both in the ſame ſearch, and alſo between every ſuch aſſemblies and meetings, and how many have been by them puniſhed, or otherwiſe ſent unto the Houſes of Correction: which if the ſaid Conſtables or Tithingmen ſhall neglect to perform, as alſo to convey ſafely all ſuch Rogues, with all other idle or diſorderly perſons at the charge of the Hundred, as by the Juſtices of Peace Warrants ſhall be ſent unto the Houſes of Correction in the ſame County, that then they ſhall forfeit ſuch further fines, pains, and penalties, as by the ſaid Juſtices of Peace, or the moſt part of them, ſhall be thought fit and convenient, not exceeding the ſumme of forty ſhillings for every offence.

The Juſtices of Peace within their ſeveral Diviſions, twice every year at the leaſt, and oftner, if there be occaſion, ſhall aſſemble and meet together, &c.

General and privy ſearch ſhall be made in every Hundred, Town, &c.

The Conſtables account of idle or diſorderly perſons, &c. apprehended.

Note this. **In this branch theſe words are ſpecially to be obſerved,** viz. With all other idle or diſorderly perſons, at the charge of the Hundred, as by the Juſtices of Peace Warrants ſhall be ſent to the Houſes of Correction.

The 6. branch. And for that it is convenient, that the Maſters or Governours of the ſaid Houſes of Correction ſhould have ſome fit allowance and maintenance for their travel and care to be had in the ſaid ſervice, as alſo for the relieving of ſuch as ſhall happen to be weak and ſick in their cuſtody, and that the Subjects of this Realm ſhould in no ſort be overcharged, to raiſe up money for ſtocks to ſet ſuch on work as ſhall be committed to their cuſtody: Be it therefore enacted and eſtabliſhed by the authority of this preſent Parliament, That the Maſters or Governours of the ſaid Houſes of Correction, ſhall have ſuch ſumme of money yearly, as ſhall be thought meet, by the moſt part of the Juſtices of Peace within the ſaid County, at the Quarter-Seſſions of the Peace, the ſame to be paid quarterly before-hand by the Treaſurers, appointed by one

one Act made in the three and fortieth year of the late Queen *Eliſabeth*, intituled, *An Act for the relief of the poor*, during the time they the ſaid Maſters or Governours ſhall be imployed in the ſaid ſervice, (the ſaid Maſter or Governour giving ſufficient ſecurity, for the continuance and performance of the ſaid ſervice) which if the ſaid Treaſurer ſhall neglect or refuſe to perform, that then the ſaid Maſter or Governour of the Houſe of Correction, ſhall have authority by this preſent Act, to levy the ſame, or ſo much thereof as ſhall be unpaid, upon the ſaid Treaſurers account, in ſuch manner and form as by the ſaid Statute they the ſaid Treaſurers are appointed and authorized to levy the weekly ſumme or paiment, being to them unpaid.

This branch provideth for fit allowance and maintenance to be made to the Maſters or Governours of the ſaid Houſes, &c. Dignus operarius mercede.

Treaſurers appointed by one Act made anno 43 Eliſ. cap. 2. intituled, For the relief of the poor, (and falſly intituled in the laſt printed book of Statutes, Who ſhall be Overſeers for the poor, their office, duty and account) which Act of 43 Eliſ. by the right title being but a probationer, hath been, and yet is continued, as it appeareth by the Statute of 4 Car. Regis, Cap. 4.

See 1 Jac. cap. 25. an addition thereunto. 1 Jac. cap. 25. 21 Jac. cap. 28.

And becauſe great charge ariſeth upon many places within this Realm, by reaſon of Baſtardy, beſides the great diſhonour of Almighty God, Be it therefore enacted by the authority aforeſaid, That every lewd woman, which after this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall have any Baſtard, which may be chargeable to the Pariſh, the Juſtices of Peace ſhall commit ſuch lewd woman unto the Houſe of Correction, there to be puniſhed, and ſet on work during the term of one whole year: And if ſhe ſhall eftſoons offend again, That then to be committed to the ſaid Houſe of Correction as aforeſaid, and there to remain until ſhe can put in good ſureties for her good behaviour, not to offend ſo again. The 7. branch.

The puniſhment of lewd women having Baſtards, &c. That every lewd woman, which ſhall have any Baſtard, which may be chargeable to the Pariſh, the Juſtices of Peace may commit her to the Houſe of Correction, &c. So as if ſhe will diſcharge the Pariſh of the keeping of the Baſtard, ſhe cannot be puniſhed by this Statute, but by that of 18 Eliſ. cap. 3. See 18 Eliſ. ca. 3. and continued to this day, 3 Jac. cap. 4.

And for that many wilful people, finding that they having children, have ſome hope to have relief from the Pariſh wherein they dwell, and being able to labour, and thereby to relieve themſelves and their families, doe nevertheleſſe run away out of their Pariſhes, and leave their families upon the Pariſh: For remedy whereof, Be it further enacted by this preſent Parliament, and the authority of the ſame, That all ſuch perſons ſo running away, ſhall be taken and deemed to be incorrigible Rogues, and endure the pains of incorrigible Rogues: And if either ſuch man or woman being able to work, and ſhall threaten to run away, and leave their families as aforeſaid, the ſame being proved by two ſufficient witneſſes upon oath before two Juſtices of Peace in that Diviſion, That then the ſaid perſon ſo threatning, ſhall by the ſaid Juſtices The 8. branch.

Juſtices of Peace be ſent to the Houſes of Correction, (unleſſe he or ſhe can put in ſufficient ſureties for the diſcharge of the Pariſh) there to be dealt with and detained as a ſturdy and wandring Rogue, and to be delivered at the ſaid aſſembly or meeting, or at the Quarter-Seſſions, and not otherwiſe.

This branch conſiſteth upon two parts: Firſt, if any man or woman having children, being able to labour, and thereby to relieve their families, doe run away out of the Parishes, and leave their families upon the Pariſh, he or ſhe is taken and deemed by authority of this Parliament an incorrigible Rogue.

2. If any ſuch man or woman, being able to worke, ſhall threaten to run away, and leave their families, as aforeſaid, the ſame being proved by two ſufficient witneſſes before two Juſtices of Peace in that Diviſion, the ſame perſon ſo threatning, &c. ſhall be ſent to the Houſe of Correction, as a ſturdy and wandring Rogue, &c. unleſſe ſufficient ſurety be found for the diſcharge of the Pariſh.

The 9. branch.

And becauſe there ſhall be the more care taken by all ſuch Maſters of the Houſes of Correction, that when the Country hath been at trouble and charge, to bring all ſuch diſorderly perſons as aforeſaid to their ſafe keeping, that then they ſhall perform their duties in that behalf; Be it therefore enacted by the authority aforeſaid, That if they ſhall not every Quarter-Seſſions yeeld a true and lawful account unto the Juſtices of Peace, of all ſuch perſons as have been committed to their cuſtody: Or if the ſaid perſons committed to their cuſtody, or any of them, ſhall be troubleſome unto the Country, by going abroad, or otherwiſe, ſhall eſcape away from the ſaid Houſe of Correction, before they ſhall be from thence lawfully delivered, That then the ſaid Juſtices ſhall ſet down ſuch Fines and Penalties upon the ſaid Maſter or Governours, as the moſt part of them in their Quarter-Seſſions ſhall think fit and convenient, and all Fines and Penalties not herein before limited, ſhall be paid unto the Treaſurer, and accounted for by the Treaſurer aforeſaid: This Act to have continuance for the ſpace of ſeven years, and from thence to the end of the next Seſſion of Parliament after the ſaid ſeven years, 3 *Car.* 4. *Continued until the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.*

The Maſters of the Houſes of Correction ſhall yéeld a true and lawful account at every Quarter-Seſſions of all ſuch diſorderly perſons as have bèn committed to their cuſtody.

This Act was but a probationer for a certain time, but it hath bèn continued: and laſtly, by the ſaid Statute of 4 Car. cap. 4.

Thus much have we written for the better and more ſpèedy execution of theſe excellent Statutes; and the rather, for that few or none are committed to the common Gaole amongſt ſo many malefactors, but they come out worſe then they went in. And few are committed to the Houſe of Correction, or Working Houſe, but they come out better.

* Morem fecerat uſus, *Ovid.* Ars fit quæ à teneris primum conjungitur annis, *Ovid.*

And where ſome are of opinion, that in particular Towns a diſcrèet and expert workman may ſet the young and idle people as voluntaries on worke: Certainly, the youth on both ſeres hath (in the time of this great negligence) gotten ſuch a * trade of picking, thèvery, ſtealing of wood, and the like, through idleneſſe, as they will be never brought to worke, unleſſe they be thereunto compelled (and the rather, for that ſome of their Parents and Maſters have benefit by

by them) but compelled they may be, and this great work happily effected, if by the order of the Juſtices of Peace theſe Statutes be put in due execution. See the Statute of 43 Eliſ. cap. 2.

We have not gone about to ſpeak of the Statute of 39 Eliſ. or other Statutes concerning Rogues, &c. or the Poor, &c. which all the Judges of England have upon due conſideration explained, and which are truly rehearſed and imprinted, and ought to be obſerved, other then ſuch as later Acts of Parliament have altered, whereof ſomewhat hath been ſaid. Lamb. Juſtice of Peace, lib. 2. pag. 207.

An

An Expoſition upon the Statute of 31 *Eliſ. Cap.* 7. concerning Cottages and Inmates.

The 1. branch.

FOR the avoiding of the great inconveniences which are found by experience to grow by the erecting and building of great numbers and multitude of Cottages, which are daily more and more increaſed in many parts of this Realm: Be it enacted by the Queens moſt excellent Majeſty, and the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authority of the ſame, That after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament, no perſon ſhall within this Realm of *England*, make, build, or erect, or cauſe to be made, builded, or erected any manner of Cottage for habitation or dwelling, nor convert or ordain any building or houſing, made, or hereafter to be made, to be uſed as a Cottage for habitation or dwelling, unleſſe the ſame perſon doe aſſign and lay to the ſame Cottage or Building four acres of ground at the leaſt, to be accounted according to the Statute or Ordinance *de terris menſurandis*, being his or her own free-hold and inheritance, lying near to the ſaid Cottage, to be continually occupied and manured therewith, ſo long as the ſame Cottage ſhall be inhabited, upon pain that every ſuch offender ſhall forfeit to our Sovereign Lady the Queens Majeſty, her heirs and ſucceſſors, ten pounds of lawful money of *England*, for every ſuch offence.

1. part Vet. Mag. Chart. 128.

¶ Cottage.] Is derived from the Saxon word Cote, unde Coterelli for Cottagers, and Cottagium for a Cottage. Vide the firſt part of the Inſtitutes, ſect. 1. fol. 5. out of Domeſday. And the Statute entituled, Extenta manerii, anno 4 E. 1. Item inquirendum eſt de Coterellis, viz. qui Cottagia & Curtilagia teneant. And this ſignification it had by the Common Law.

¶ No perſon, &c.] This extends as well to perſons politick and incorporate, as to natural perſons whatſoever.

If an ancient Cottage had been wholly decayed before this Act, it is not lawful newly to erect the ſame after the end of our Act.

This firſt branch prohibiteth four things: Firſt, the new erecting or building of any Cottage after the end of this Parliament, which was 29 Martii, anno 31 Eliſ. anno Dom. 1589.

2. It prohibiteth the converſion or ordaining of any houſing or building, made, or hereafter to be made, to be uſed as a Cottage.

3. Albeit the houſe or building were made before this Act, yet if the converſion were after the 29. day of March 1589. it is prohibited by this Statute; for in point of converſion the words be (made, or hereafter to be made.)

4. Theſe things are prohibited in this branch, upon pain of forfeiture of ten pounds to the King for every ſuch offence.

The 2. branch.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that every perſon, which after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall willingly uphold, maintain, and continue any ſuch Cottage hereafter to be erected, converted, or ordained for habitation or dwelling, whereunto four acres of ground, as is aforeſaid, ſhall not be aſſigned and laid to be uſed and occupied with the ſame, ſhall forfeit to our ſaid Sovereign Lady

Lady the Queens Majeſty, her heires and ſucceſſors, forty ſhillings, for every moneth that any ſuch Cottage ſhall be by him or them upholden, maintained, and continued.

This branch inflicted puniſhment upon ſuch as ſhall willingly uphold, maintain, and continue any * ſuch Cottage after the end of this Parliament, either erected, or converted, or ordained, as is aforeſaid, for habitation, &c. upon the penalty of forty ſhillings to the King for every moneth that any ſuch Cottage ſhall be maintained.

Nota, this word [*ſuch*] referreth to the Cottages deſcribed to be erected or converted after the end of our Parliament.

So as a Cottage is twofold, either newly erected, or builded after our ſtatute, or of a houſe built before or after our ſtatute, and converted after our ſtatute to a Cottage.

But out of theſe two branches are five exceptions.

By the firſt branch of this Act any perſon may either erect a new Cottage, or convert an old or a new houſe to a Cottage, if he lay to it foure acres of ground at the leaſt, which muſt have theſe foure incidents: Firſt, theſe acres muſt be accounted according to the ſtatute or ordinance de admenſuratione terræ, anno 35 E. 1. which is after ſirtéen foot and an half to the pole. 2. Theſe foure acres muſt be his or her freehold and inheritance (for neither grounds holden by copy, or for life or lives, or for any number of yeares will ſerve,) and it muſt be freehold either in fée-ſimple, or fée-taile. 3. They muſt lye néer the ſaid Cottage. 4. They muſt be continually occupied therewith, ſo long as the Cottage ſhall be inhabited.

The 1. exception. This ſtatute is named in our Act, The ſtatute or ordinance *de terris admenſurandis.* Vid. 35 El. ca. 6.

This Act extends not to Cottages erected, or houſes converted to Cottages before the 29. day of March 1589. The ſecond branch maketh this clear.

The 2. exception.

This Act ſhall not extend to any Cottage which ſhall be ordained (that is, converted) or erected to or for habitation or dwelling in any City, Town corporate, ancient Borough, or Market town.

The 3. exception.

Nor to any Cottages or Buildings erected or converted for the neceſſary habitation of any labourers in any Minerall works, Cole-mines, Quarries, or Delfes of ſtone or ſlate, or about making of brick, tile, lime, or coles; ſo as the ſame Cottages or Buildings be not above one mile diſtant from the Minerall, or other works.

The 4. exception.

Nor to any Cottage to be made in three places, viz. 1. within a mile of the ſea, 2. upon the ſide of ſuch part of a navigable river, where the * Admirall ought to have juriſdiction, ſo long as a ſailer ſhall dwell therein, or ſome perſon of manuell occupation, for the making, furniſhing, or victualling of any ſhip, &c. 3. In any Forreſt, Chaſe, Warren, or parke, ſo long as the under Kéeper or Warrener dwell therein, &c.

The 5. exception. * See for this the fourth part of the Inſtitutes, cap. Of the Court of the Admiralty.

4. Nor to any Cottage * heretofore made, 1. for a common herdman, 2. for a common ſhepheard, &c. (of whom his cottage is called a ſhéepcote) ſo long as a common herdman or ſhepherd ſhall therein dwell. 3. for a poor, lame, ſick, aged, or impotent perſon.

* This fourth part needed not: for the body of the Act extended to Cottages hereafter; but *abundans cautela non nocet.*

Note, this exception extendeth onely to Cottages erected or made before this Act, by reaſon of theſe words [heretofore made] but none of theſe three can be erected after this ſtatute, for any of theſe three purpoſes, unleſs there be laid to it foure acres of ground with the foure incidents aboveſaid. Lambert Juſtice of Peace, pag. 476. miſtaketh this part, and for heretofore, ſaith hereafter. But by the ſtatute of 43 Eliz. cap. 2. either the Church-wardens and over-ſéers, or the greateſt part of them, by the leave of the Lord of the waſt, &c. in writing, under the hand and ſeal of the Lord, or by order of the Juſtices of Peace at their generall quarter Seſſions, by the leave of the Lord, as is aforeſaid, may erect convenient houſes of habitation for poor impotent people, and alſo to place Inmates, or more families then one in one Cottage or Houſe. Firſt, note that this extendeth only to ſuch as be poor and impotent. 2. It extendeth not to any common herdman or ſhepherd, as hath béen likewiſe miſtaken.

Nor doth our Act extend to any Cottage to be made and decreed upon complaint made to Juſtices of Aſſiſe, or Juſtices of Peace in open Aſſiſes, or Quarter Seſſions of the peace to continue for habitation, during the time only of ſuch decree. This laſt branch extendeth only to Cottages made after our ſtatute.

The 3. branch.

Provided alſo, and be it enacted, that from and after the Feaſt of All Saints next coming, there ſhall not be any Inmate, or more families or houſholds then one, dwelling or inhabiting in any one Cottage, made, or to be made or erected, upon paine that every owner or occupier of any ſuch Cottage, placing, or willingly ſuffering any ſuch Inmate, or other family then one, ſhall forfeit and loſe to the Lord of the Leet, within which ſuch Cottage ſhall be, the ſumme of ten ſhillings of lawfull mony of England, for every moneth that any ſuch Inmate, or other family then one, ſhall dwell or inhabit in any one Cottage, as aforeſaid. And that all and every Lord and Lords of Leet and Leets and their Stewards within the precinct of his and their Leet and Leets, ſhall have full power and authority within their ſeverall Leets, to enquire, and to take preſentment by the oath of Jurors of all and every offence and offences in this behalf, and upon ſuch preſentment had or made, to levie by diſtreſs to the uſe of the Lord of the Leet, all ſuch ſummes of mony as ſo ſhall be forfeited: And moreover, that it ſhall be lawfull for the Lord of every ſuch Leet where ſuch preſentment ſhall be made, to recover to his owne uſe any ſuch forfeiture, by action of debt in any of the Queens Majeſties Courts of Record, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of law ſhall be allowed.

¶ There ſhall not be any Inmate or more families or houſholds then one, dwelling or inhabiting in any one Cottage, &c.] Inmate. In the ſtatute of 35 Eliſ. cap. 6. it is ſaid Inmate, or Under-ſitter. It is here well explained by theſe words (or more families in any one Cottage.)

See the ſtatute of 43 Eliſ. cap. 2. ut ſup. concerning Inmates, *Inquilinus* (deriued of *in & colo*, to dwell within) is the proper word for an Inmate, or Under-ſitter.

Here ſeven things are to be obſerved:

1. That no Inmate or Under-ſitter can be within this ſtatute, but in a Cottage.

2. This branch concerning Inmates extendeth to Cottages as well made before this ſtatute, as after.

3. And as well to * Cottages having foure acres of ground or more laid to them, as is aforeſaid, as others that have no ground at all.

* Coke lib. Inſt. 165. b.

4. Upon paine that every owner or occupier of any ſuch Cottage, placing, or willingly ſuffering any ſuch Inmate, or other family then one, ſhall forfeit and loſe to the Lord of the Leet, within which ſuch Cottage ſhall be, the ſumme of ten ſhillings for every moneth, &c. This moneth is to be accounted according to the computation of 28 daies.

5. And upon ſuch preſentment had or made, to levie by diſtreſs, &c. that is, to ſell the diſtreſs which he ſhall take within the precinct of the Leet for ſuch forfeiture; and if there be a ſurpluſage over the value of the forfeiture, to deliver it to the owner.

3 H. 7. 4.

6. This Act extendeth as well to Inmates in Cottages in any City, Town corporate, ancient Borough, or Market town, as in any other Cottage whereſoever. Vide Hill. 8 Jacobi in communi banco, Rot. 2193. between John Paſe Plaintiſe, and Robert Peat Defendant in Treſpaſs, Salop. A juſtification upon this ſtatute for the penalty for keeping an Inmate.

7. Hereby the Act giveth election to the Lord to take his remedy by action of debt in any of the Kings Courts of Record.

Be

Be it further enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that all Juſtices of Aſſiſes, and Juſtices of Peace in their open Seſſions, and every Lord within the precinct of his Leet, and none others, ſhall have full power and authority within their ſeverall limits and juriſdictions, to enquire of, heare and determine all offences contrary to this preſent Act, as well by Indictment, as otherwiſe by preſentment or information, and to award execution for the levying of the ſeverall forfeitures aforeſaid, by *Fieri facias*, *Elegit*, *Capias*, or otherwiſe, as the cauſe ſhall require.

In this branch theſe foure things are to be obſerved:

1. That theſe 3. viz. Juſtices of Aſſiſes, Juſtices of Peace, and Lords of Leets, and no other Judges or Juſtices can enquire &c. any of the offences againſt this ſtatute. And therefore the Sheriffe in his Turn cannot enquire, &c. of any offence againſt this ſtatute committed within the Leet of any Lord thereof.

2. That they may enquire, heare, and determine all offences, &c. ſo as there is a concurrent power in every of theſe three, and the judgment, &c. of ſuch one of them, as doe firſt enquire, heare, and determine the ſame, ſhall ſtand; and each of them may enquire of all and every of the offences againſt this Act.

3. As well by Inditement, or otherwiſe by Preſentment or Information. The different between an Inditement and preſentment is this, that the Inditement is drawn and ingroſſed in parchment in forme of Law, and delivered to the Jurors to be enquired of, &c. And a preſentment is properly that which the Jurors find and preſent to the Court, without any former Inditement delivered to them, which afterward is reduced to a formed Inditement. Every Inditement which is found by the Jurors is preſented by them to the Court: for the Record ſaith, Juratores præſentant, &c. when they find an Inditement. And therefore every Inditement is a Preſentment, but every Preſentment is not an Inditement.

Offences found in Leets, Court Barons, &c. are commonly called Preſentments: which was the reaſon that this Act, giving juriſdiction to a Leet, doth uſe this word (Preſentment) in this and the third branch.

4. To award execution by * Fieri facias, Elegit, Capias, or otherwiſe: Hereby is greater juriſdiction given to the Leet, then it had at the common Law; So as the Lord of the Leet hath by the third branch power to levie the forfeiture due to him by diſtreſs, or by action of debt by the common Law; and by this fourth branch, by Fieri facias, Elegit, or Capias.

* Co. li. Intrat' 665, 666.

Provided alwayes, that this Statute, or any thing therein contained, ſhall not in any wiſe be extended to any Cottage, which ſhall be ordained or erected to, or for habitation or dwelling in any City, Town corporate, or ancient Borough, or Market town within this Realm, nor to any Cottages or Buildings, which ſhall be erected, ordained, or converted to, and for the neceſſary and convenient habitation or dwelling of any workmen, or labourers in any minerall works, cole mines, quarries, or delfes of ſtone, or ſlate, or in or about the making of brick, tile, lime, or coles within this Realme: So as the ſame Cottages or Buildings be not above one mile diſtant from the place of the ſame minerall or other works, and ſhall be uſed onely for the habitation and dwelling of the ſaid workmen, nor ſhall in any ſort prejudice, charge, or impeach any perſon or perſons, for the erecting, maintaining, or continuing of any ſuch Cottages, as are before in this Proviſo mentioned and ſpecified.

Provided alwayes, that this Act ſhall not extend to any Cottage to

be made within a mile of the ſea, or upon the ſide of ſuch part of any navigable river, where the Admirall ought to have juriſdiction, ſo long as no other perſon ſhall therein inhabit, but a Sailer, or man of mannall occupation, to or for making, furniſhing, or victualling of any Ship or Veſſell, uſed to ſerve on the ſea; nor on any Cottage to be made in any Forreſt, Chaſe, Warren, or Parke, ſo long as no other perſon ſhall therein inhabit, but an Under-keeper or Warrener, for the good keeping of the Deere, or other game of Warren; nor to any Cottage heretofore made, ſo long as no other perſon ſhall therein inhabit, but a common Herdman or Shepherd, for keeping the cattell or ſheep of the Town, or a poor lame, ſicke, aged, or impotent perſon; nor to any Cottage to be made, which for any juſt reſpect upon complaint to the Juſtice of Aſſiſe at the Aſſiſes, or to the Juſtices of Peace at the Quarter Seſſions, ſhall by their order entered in open Aſſiſes or Quarter Seſſions, be decreed to continue for habitation, for and during ſo long time only, as by ſuch decree ſhall be tolerated and limited. *Stat.* 35 *Eliſ.* 6. 43 *Eliſ.* 2.

Of theſe Proviſo's ſufficient hath been ſpoken before in the ſecond branch of this Statute.

The inconveniences that grow by unlawfull Cottages, and Inmates in Cottages againſt this Statute, as appear by the Preamble, are great, being nefts to hatch idleneſs, the mother of pickings, theveries, ſtealing of wood, &c. tending alſo to the prejudice of lawfull Commoners; for that new erected Cottages within the memory of man, though they have foure acres of ground, or more laid to them, according to this Act, ought not to common in the waſtes of the Lord; but the greateſt inconvenience of all is, the ill breeding and educating of youth, which inconveniences may be eaſily helped and remedied by the proviſions of this excellent law, if Lords of Leets and their Stewards would look to the execution of this Act, which we hold the readieſt meanes: for albeit the Cottage erected, or converted, cannot by any proviſion in this Statute be demoliſhed, or pulled down, yet the execution of the penalty of this Act will make it inhabitable, and worke the deſired effect. And they may alſo be amerced for wrongfull commoning in the Court Baron.

Caſa à caſu (id eſt) ruina, quia ruinæ eſt obnoxia.
Domuncula, tugurium à tegendo.

Virg. 2, Eglog. Pauperis & tuguri congeſtum cæſpite culmen.

A Col-

A Collection and Expoſition upon the Statutes of Imployments, *viz.* 14 *R.*2.cap.1 & 2. 2 *H.*4.cap.5. 4*H.* 4. cap.15. 5 *H.*4 cap.9. 6 *H.*4.cap.4. 11 *H.*4.cap.8. 9 *H.*5. cap.9. Stat.2. 8 *H.*6. cap.24. 27 *H.*6. cap.3. 17 *E.*4. cap.1. 1 *H.*7. cap.2. 3 *H.*7. cap.8.

With their ſeveral alterations and repeals, and expirations of ſome of them; our principal aim ever being to ſet down how the Law ſtandeth at this day.

Before the making of any of theſe Statutes, we find that Merchant-ſtrangers found ſureties that they ſhould not carry out the merchandizes which they brought in. Rot Vaſcon. 18 E.2. m.21.

It was ever the policy of this Realm to entertain Merchant-ſtrangers fairly and freely, having reſpect how our Merchants were demeaned abroad. See Mag. Charta c.30. 5 H.4. c.7.

In the 18. year of E.1. in the Parliament roll it is contained thus: Cives London petunt quod alienigenæ mercatores expellantur à Civitate, quia ditantur ad depauperationem civium, &c. Rot. Parliament. 18 E.1. fol.4. nu. 55.

Reſponſio. Rex intendit quod mercatores extranei ſunt idonei & utiles magnatibus, &c. & non habet conſilium eos expellendi.

There be two kinds of Statutes concerning imployments, the one where merchandizes, &c. are brought in, the other upon exchange. And firſt of the firſt.

The Statutes of 14 R.2.cap.1. and 2 H.4.cap.5. are altered by the Statute of 4 H.4.cap.15. And therefore we will begin with it.

It is ordained and eſtabliſhed that all Merchant * Aliens, ſtrangers, and denizens, which bring merchandizes into the Realm of *England*, and the ſame doe ſell within the Realm, and receive Engliſh money for the ſame, ſhall beſtow the ſame money upon other merchandizes of *England*, without carrying of any gold or ſilver, in coin, plate, or maſs out of the ſaid Realm, upon pain of forfeiture of the ſame, ſaving alwaies their reaſonable coſts.

* The Parliament Roll hath aliens, which of late hath been omitted. Vid. 17 E 4. cap 1. This Act extendeth to the whole merchandizes, and to the whole money, whereas the two former extended but to the half. 27 H. 6. cap.3. further proviſion was added, but that Statute is expired. This Act is confirmed by the Statute of 5 H.4. cap.9. vid. 17 E.4. cap.1. & 3 H.7. cap.8.

There were two notable cauſes of the making of this Act, as it is declared by the Statute of 5 H.4 cap.9. viz. Firſt, for the better keeping of gold and ſilver within this Realm. Secondly, for the increaſe of the commodities of the ſame.

¶ * Denizens.] Here denizens are taken for Merchant-aliens, ſtrangers which have obtained Letters patents of denizations; And in this caſe, they are derived from donaiſon, id eſt, donatio, becauſe his freedome is given to him by the King, and were inconvenient if it ſhould extend to natural born Subjects; and the ſtranger made denizen is in equal † miſchief (if not in greater) with the meer ſtranger, and this Statute ſtandeth yet in force.

* The former two Statutes extended to ſtrangers onely.

Note, the Original is Merchant-aliens, ſtrangers and denizens, which doth clear it.

See the firſt part of the Inſtitutes. S. 198. f. 129. for this word *denizen*.

† So reſolved 7 Eliz. by the Barons.

This Act of 17 E. 4. is confirmed by 3 H. 7. cap. 6.

But the Statute of 17 E. 4. cap. 1. extends not to ſtrangers which are made denizens: and therefore ſuch as are ſo made denizens, are out of the penalty of that Statute, but within the penalty of this of 4 Hen. 4. And that Act of 17 E. 4. hath altered this Act in another point, viz. that either he may imploy the money upon the merchandizes, whereunto 4 H. 4. only extended, or other commodities of the Realm, or he may put the ſame in payment to the Kings * liege people within this Realm.

* Nota, (liege people,) ſo as he cannot pay it to a ſtranger, or he that is made *denizen*, for leige is as much as ſubject born.

Such as are made denizens † by letters Patents, or by Parliament, or otherwiſe, ſhall pay for his merchandize like cuſtome and ſubſidy, as they ought or ſhould pay afore they were made denizens. See 11 H. 7. cap. 14. and 22 H. 8 cap. 8. See the Statute of 1 Eliz. cap. 11.

† 1 H. 7. cap. 2. 11 H. 7. cap. 14.

¶ Engliſh money.] This is intended of all money of gold or ſilver current within the Realm of England, although it be not coined within England. By this Act he might have received Engliſh money either in ſilver or gold, but by the Statute of 8 H. 6. cap. 24. he cannot receive any gold, nor ought to refuſe the payment in ſilver.

8 H. 6. cap. 24.

By the ſaid Act of 8 H. 6. no Engliſh man ſhould ſell within this Realm, &c. to any Merchant alien, &c. any manner of merchandizes but onely for ready payment in hand, or elſe in merchandizes for merchandizes, to be paid and contented in hand, upon pain of forfeiture of the ſame; but by the Statute of 9 H. 6. cap. 2. at the next Parliament liberty was given for Clothes onely from ſix moneths to ſix moneths next enſuing after ſuch buyings made, without giving any further day of payment, upon pain of forfeiture of the ſame. This ordinance to endure as long as it ſhall pleaſe the King, but for all other merchandizes the Statute of 8 H. 6. ſtandeth in force.

See a caſe upon this Stat. in an information, &c. 10 H. 7. a. b.

¶ As long as it ſhall pleaſe the King.] This Statute ſtandeth until the King or ſome of his ſucceſſors (for ſucceſſors are included under the name of King) ſhall annul or make the ſame void by Proclamation under the great Seal, which is the mean to make this Act void, and all others of like nature. Like Acts are in 6 Hen. 6. cap. 1. 8 Hen. 6. cap. 8. 18 Hen. 6. cap. 13. 5 Ed. 6. cap. 7, &c.

9 H. 6. cap 2. 10 H. 7. 7. b. Sr William Capels Caſe. 5 E. 6. cap. 7.

The ſaid Act of 4 H. 4. cap. 15. preſcribed no time for the imploying of the money, but the Statute of 5 H. 4. cap. 9. doth binde them to imployment within a quarter of a year after their coming into this Realm: But at the next Parliament holden the next year, that branch onely for the limitation to a quarter of the year is made void and annulled: but the two other branches, viz. for the taking of * ſureties by cuſtomers and controllers in all the parts of England for due imployment; And concerning money taken by exchange in this Realm (whereof more ſhall be ſaid hereafter) are not repealed by 6 H. 4.

6 H. 4. cap. 4.

* A neceſſary branch to be put in execution.

See the reſolution of the Barons of the Exchequer anno 7 Eliz. and entred in the Cuſtome-houſe concerning the Statutes of imployments.

The Juſtices of Peace have power to hear and determine all defaults and forfeitures purviewed or inflicted by the Statute of 17 E. 4. cap. 1.

The ſecond part.

The other kind of Statutes concerning imployments upon exchange.

14 R. 2. cap. 2. It was altered by the Statute of 9 H. 5. cap. 9. Stat. 2. but that Statute is expired, and 14 R. 2. ſtandeth in force.

That for every exchange that ſhall be made by Merchants to the Court of *Rome*, or elſwhere (beyond the Seas) that the ſaid Merchants be firmly and ſurely bound in the Chancery, to buy within three moneths after the exchange made Merchandizes of the Staple, as wooll, leather, woolfels, lead, or tin, butter or cheeſe, cloths or other commodities of the land, to the value of the ſumme ſo exchanged, upon pain of forfeiture of the ſame.

This Statute extendeth to exchanges made by any Merchant alien, denizen, or born Subject to forein parts.

And

And alſo that the money delivered by exchange in England be imployed upon the commodities of this Realm within the ſame Realm, upon pain of forfeiture of the ſame money.

This Act extendeth to money delivered by way of exchange within the Realm, and this branch is not repealed by the Statute of 6 H.4. cap.4.

Anno 23 H.8. a Proclamation was made for obſervation of the Statutes of imployments. Holl. Chron. an. 23 H.8. pag.297.

An uſual thing when neceſſary Statutes have bèn (moſt commonly for private ends) for a time diſcontinued, to give all men notice thereof by Proclamation, that ſuch Statutes for the time to come ſhould be put in due execution.

This have we done upon conſideration of all the ſaid ſeveral Statutes for advancement of trade and traffick, eſpecially of our native commodities, the life of every Kingdome, and principally of Iſles.

The

The Statute of 25 *Hen.8. Cap.*15. concerning Printers, and Binders of Books.

BE it enacted, &c. that no perſon or perſons reſiant or inhabitant within this Realm, &c. ſhall buy to ſell again any printed Books, brought from any parts out of the Kings obeiſance, ready bound in boords, leather, or parchment, upon pain to loſe and forfeit for every book bound out of the Kings obeiſance, and brought into this Realm, and bought by any perſon or perſons within the ſame to ſell again contrary to this Act, ſix ſhillings eight pence.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons inhabitant or reſiant within this Realm, &c. ſhall buy within this Realm, of any ſtranger born out of the Kings obedience, other then of Denizens, any manner of printed books brought from any the parties beyond the Sea, except only by engroſs, and not by retail: upon pain of forfeiture of 6 s. 8 d. for every book ſo bought by retail, contrary to the form and effect of this eſtatute, the ſaid forfeitures to be alwaies levied of the buyers of any ſuch books, contrary to this Act: The one half of all the ſaid forfeitures to be to the uſe of our Sovereign Lord the King, and the other moity to be to the party that will ſeiſe or ſue for the ſame in any of the Kings Courts, be it by bill, plaint, or information, wherein the Defendant ſhall not be admitted to wage his Law, nor no protection, ne eſſoin ſhall be unto him allowed.

Provided alway, and be it enacted by the authority beforeſaid, that if any of the ſaid Printers, or Sellers of printed books, inhabited within this Realm, at any time hereafter happen in ſuch wiſe to enhance and encreaſe the prices of any ſuch printed books in ſale or binding, at too high and unreaſonable prices, in ſuch wiſe as complaint be made thereof unto the Kings Highneſs, or unto the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treaſurer, or any of the chief Juſtices of the one Bench or of the other: that then the ſame Lord Chancellor, Lord Treaſurer, and two chief Juſtices, or any two of them, ſhall have power and authority to enquire thereof, as well by the oaths of twelve honeſt and diſcreet perſons, as otherwiſe by due examination by their diſcretions. And after the ſame enhaunſing and encreaſing of the ſaid prices of the ſaid books and binding ſhall be ſo found by the ſaid twelve men, or otherwiſe by examination of the ſaid Lord Chancellor, Lord Treaſurer, and Juſtices, or two of them: that then the ſame Lord Chancellor, Lord Treaſurer, and Juſtices, or two of them at the leaſt, from time to time, ſhall have power and authority to reform, and redreſſe ſuch enhaunſing of the prices of printed books, from time to time, by their diſcretions, and to limit prices as well of the books, as for the binding of them: and over that the offender or offenders thereof, being convict by the examination of the ſame Lord Chancellor, Lord Treaſurer, and two Juſtices, or two of them, or otherwiſe, ſhall loſe and forfeit for every book by them ſold, whereof the price ſhall be enhaunſed, for the book or binding

thereo

thereof three ſhillings foure pence, the one half thereof ſhall be to the Kings Highneſs, and the other half unto the parties grieved, that will complaine upon the ſame, in manner and forme before rehearſed.

To the end, that not only this ſecond part of the Inſtitutes, but all other bookes of what argument ſoever, may be ſold at reaſonable prices, and that the ſubjects of this Realm, being Painters, and binders of bookes, may be ſet on worke, we have thought good in this Treatiſe of Statutes to conclude with this Statute of 25 H.8.cap.15. which conſiſteth on theſe three parts: 25 H.8.cap.15.

1. That no inhabitant or reſiant within this Realm ſhall buy to ſell again any printed bookes brought from any parts out of the Kings obeyſance ready bound in boorde, leather, or parchment.

2. Nor ſhall buy within this Realm of any Stranger born out of the Kings obedience, other then of Denizens, any manner of printed bookes brought from beyond the Seas, except only by ingroſs, and not by retaile.

3. That the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treaſurer, and the two chief Juſtices, or any two of them ſhall have power to enquire as well by the oath of twelve men, as otherwiſe by due examination by their diſcretion, of the enhaunſing and encreaſing of the prices of bookes, or binding of the ſame, and the ſame ſo found, they, or any two of them, from time to time have power to limit prices as well of the bookes, as for the binding of them, as by the ſaid Act appeareth.

Which we have thought good to adde, to the end it might be known what the law is in theſe caſes; and that if any enhaunſing or encreaſing of prices be either of the bookes, or the binding of them, that it may be known who may and ought to redreſs the ſame.

The Epilogue.

THus have we, by the mercifull goodneſs of Almighty God, brought this ſecond part of the *Inſtitutes* (a large and laborious Volume) containing an Expoſition of *Magna Charta*, and many other ancient and latter Statutes, to an end; wherein we could not follow or be guided by any other, for that never any (that we have ſeen or heard of) have enterpriſed to publiſh the like in this kind: And therefore if the piercing eyes of the learned ſhall find out errors herein, we are not without ſome kind of excuſe. And we deſire them to amend and correct thoſe errors, according to the true ſenſe of Law, for the which we ſhall not only give them thanks, but ſubſcribe to the truth, and take it as ſome recompence for thoſe our manifold and painfull labours herein, which we from the beginning have undertaken for the generall good and profit of the whole Realm.

Poſt varios caſus, poſt tot diſcrimina rerum.

Nunc ſequitur concluſio.

DEO *gloria & gratia.*

Jucunda eſt prateritorum laborum memoria. Cic. lib. 2. fin.

Die Mercurii 12°. Maii, 1641.

UPon debate this day had in the Commons Houſe of Parliament, the ſaid Houſe did then deſire and held it fit, that the Heire of Sir Edward Coke *ſhould publiſh in print the Commentary upon* Magna Charta, *the* Plees of the Crown, *and the* Juriſdiction of Courts, *according to the intention of the ſaid Sir* Edward Coke. *And that none but the Heire of the ſaid Sir* Edward Coke, *or hee that ſhall be authoriſed by him, do preſume to publiſh in print any of the foreſaid Books, or any Copy thereof.*

H. Elſynge Cler. Domus Com.

Die Veneris 3°. Junii, 1642.

WHereas by an Order dated the 12th. of May, 1641, this Houſe deſired and held fit, That the Heire of Sir *Edward Coke* ſhould publiſh in print the Commentaries of *Magna Charta*, the *Plees of the Crown*, and the *Juriſdiction of Courts:* And that none but the ſaid Heire, or his Aſſignes ſhould preſume to print the ſame: And where by another Order of this Houſe, dated the ſeventh of March laſt, It was ordered, that a Bill ſhould be drawn, for the preventing the re-printing of the ſaid Books for a time certain to be aſſigned in the ſaid Bill, as by the ſaid ſeverall Orders may appear: According to which laſt mentioned Order a Bill was drawn and preferred to this Houſe, and hath been once read; but in reſpect of the many great and weighty affaires of the Kingdom, no further proceedings have been, or as yet can be had therein. It is this day ordered, that, foraſmuch as one of the ſaid Books (*viz.*) the Comment upon *Magna Charta* is already printed, and ready to be publiſhed, and the other two alſo ready for the Preſs, That none but the ſaid Heire of Sir *Edward Coke*, or he or they that ſhall be authoriſed by him, doe print or re-print, or cauſe to be printed or re-printed any of the ſaid Books, or any part of them, or any of them, before a full year after the publiſhing, and putting to ſale of the ſame reſpectively: And that the Maſter and Wardens of the Company of Stationers be required to take a ſpeciall care for the due performance of this Order; and if any ſhall notwithſtanding preſume to print or re-print, within the time aforeſaid, any of the ſaid Books, or any part thereof (other then the ſaid Heire or his Aſſignes) that then they certifie their names, to the intent ſome courſe may be taken for the puniſhing of the offendors, as to this Houſe ſhall ſeem meet.

H. Elſynge Cler. Parl. D. Com.

A

Abbot
Abetter, vide Appeal
Abjuration
Acceptance
Acceſſary
Accompt
Actions
Action Sur caſe
Actions Sur Statute
Acquitall
Act of God
Additions
Admeaſurement of Dower
Adminiſtrators & adminiſtration
Admiralty
Age
Aide
Aide of the King
Aid pur faire fits, &c.
Alienation ſans licence
Allegiance
Amerciament
Annum, diem & vaſtum
Appeal
Aſſetts
Aſſize
Attainder
Attaint
Attorney
Audita querela
Averment
Auncient demeſne

B

Barrettors
Bargaine & ſale
Baron & feme
Baſterdy
Bayle & baylable
Biſhops
Books
Bridges
Bulwards
Bylaws vide corporat.

C

Cambridge
Cannons
Capite tenurs
Carriages
Caſtles, vide bulworks
Caſtlegard
Certiorare
Ceſſavit
Chaſe, vide forreſt
Chancery & chancellor
Church
Cinque-ports
Clergy
Clergy-men
Cloath & clothing
Colluſion
Common
Common pleas
Common fame
Common weale
Commiſſions
Computation of time
Conformation
Conſpiracy
Conſtable & Marſhall
Continuall claime
Contra formam collat.
Contribution
Conuſans de pleas
Coyne
Copyholder
Coinage
Corone
Coroner
Corporations
Cottages
Councels
Counterplee de vouch, vide voucher
County
County court
Court baron
Court chriſtian
Cui in vita
Cuſtome

D

Damages & coſts
Dayes in court
Debt
Deeds
Default & appearance
Delay
Deputy
Deceit
Detinue
Deviſe
Diſcontinuance
Diſcretion
Diſſeiſor & diſſeiſin
Diſtreſs
Divorce
Dower
Droyt de advouſon

E

Election
Elegit
Enqueſt
Entire
Error
Eſcape
Eſcheate
Eſcheator
Eſcuage
Eſſoyne
Eſtoppell
Examination
Exchange
Exchequer
Excommunication
Executors
Execution
Exile, vide abjuration
Extent, vide Recogn.
Expoſition
Extinguiſhment
Extortion
Eyre

F

Faux judgment
Faires & markets
Fealtie
Fee-ſimple
Fee-farme
Fees
Fyne to the King
Fine of land
Foreſts
Forfeiture
Formedon
Franchiſes
Franckmariage
Freſh ſuit

G

Gardian
Gardrobe
Grand ſerjanty
Grand diſtreſs
Grant of the King

H

Habeas corpus
Heire
Homage
Honour
Hoſpitall
Hue & cry

I

Ideott
Iews
Implication
Incident
Indictment
Inhabitant
Infant
Inmates
Inquiſition
Intent
Intruſion
Joinder in action
Join tenant
Ireland
Judges
Judgment
Juris utrum
Juſtice
Juſtification

K

Kiddells
King

Kings bench
Knight, vide *Nobilitie*
Knight ſervice

L

Lawes
Law merchant
Law marine
Liberty
Livery
London

M

Magna Charta
Maintainance and champertie
Manours, vide *honors*
Merchant & merchandize
Markets
Mariage
Marſhalſea
Mayhem
Meſne
Monopolies
Monſtrans de faits
Mortdanceſter
Mortmaine
Mortuaries
Murage vide *Toll*

N

Ne injuſte vexes
Newes
Niſi prius
Nobility
Nonſuit
Nuſans

O

Oath
Officers
Oppreſſion
Ordinary

P

Parceners
Pardon
Parks, vide *forreſts*
Parliament
Parſon
Petition
Pleas & pleading
Pledges
Pope
Poſſeſſion
Perogative
Preſcription
Preſentation
Primer ſeiſin
Priſon & priſoners
Priviledge
Privies & privity
Procedendo
Proces
Proclamation
Prohibition
Propertie
Purveyor

Q

Quare impedit
Quarentine
Queen
Quid juris clamat
Quo warranto
Quod ei deforceat
Quod permittat

R

Rebutter
Recognizance
Recovery
Rediſſeſin
Reference
Relief
Religion
Remover de Records
Rents
Replevin
Receit
Reſtitution
Reſummons
Returne of writs
Robberie
Rognes

S

Sacriledge
Scire facias
Seales
Second deliverance, vide *Replevin*
Seiſin
Seiſure
Serjants at law
Sheriff
Socage
Souldiers
Statutes
Subſedy
Suit of court
Summons
Summons & ſeverance
Suſpition

T

Taile
Tenant in taile apres, &c.
Tenant in common
Tenant per curteſie
Tenant for life
Tenant at ſufferance
Tender
Tenures
Tithes
Toll
Trades
Treaſure trove
Traverſe & traverſable
Treſpaſs
Tryall

V

Variance
Verdict
Veſt & deveſt
View
Villenage
Vivary, vide *foreſt*
Voucher
Vſury
Vſurpation
Vtlary

W

Wager of law
Wales
Wardſhip
Warranty
Warrant
Warren, vide *parks*
Warres
Waſt
Weights & meaſures
Withernam
Witneſſes
Wreck
Writs

TABLE to the Second INSTITUTES.

Abbot.

EVery *Abbot* and Prior that held *per Baroniam* ſummoned to Parliament. 3, 79.
Why they paid no Reliefes. 7.
Who had their Temporalties during vacation. 68.
Where the King or a common perſon ſhall be ſaid to be Founder. 68.
Where the Succeſſor ſhall have an action for tort or treſpaſs done to his Predeceſſor. 151, 152.
Abbots, &c. dead perſons in law. 151.
Abbyes, &c. greatly oppreſſed. 583, 584, 585.
Surpluſage of profits of religious houſes, above maintenance to be imployed in Charity. 161.
No eccleſiaſtical dignities to be enjoyed by ſtrangers. 583.
Poſſeſſions of Priors aliens ſeiſed in warres. 584.
Where Abbyes, *&c.* were chargeable with Corodies or Pentions. 630.

Abettor, vide *Appeale.*

Abjuration.

Where one *abjured* returning ſhall be hanged, *& è cont'.* 201, 439.
Where judgement may be given of *abjuration*, or perpetual impriſonment. 439.
No man can *abjure* for Treaſon. *ibid.*
One in Sanctuary that within 40 daies will *abjure* ſhall have *vitæ neceſſaria.* 629.
Sanctuary taken away *per* 21 *Jac. cap.* 28. *ibid.*
None to be baniſhed but in caſe of *abjuration*, and by Parliament. 201, 47.
The King cannot ſend any man out of the Realm againſt his will, for that were to exile him. 201, 47.

Acceptance.

Where a Lord ſhall bar himſelf of his wardſhip by *acceptance* of homage. 111.

Acceſſory.

Who are *acceſſories* and who Principals 182, 183, 184.
Who are *acceſſories* before the fact, and who after. 182, 183, 184.
Where an *acceſſory* muſt plead, and ſhall be proceeded againſt before attainder of principal, *& è cont'.* 183, 184.
Where principals and *acceſſories* are charged by Bill, and where by Original. 183.
By what means an *acceſſory* ſhall be diſcharged. 183, 184, 185.
Where there can be no *acceſſory.* 385.
Where an *acceſſory* ſhall recover damages. *ib.*

Accompt.

Where a *Monſtravit de Compoto* lyes. 144.
Where the body of an *Accomptant* ſhall not be arreſted. 144.
Againſt whom an *accompt* lyes. 379, 380, 381, 382.
How Gardian in Socage, Baylif or Receiver ſhall be puniſhed for not *accompting.* 380, 381, 382.
Where Gardian in Socage ſhall be charged in *accompt* as Baylif. 389.
An *accompt* by one Auditor is not good. *ibid.*
No wager of law lies in *accompt.* *ibid.*
Where an *accompt* ſhall be brought. *ibid.*
Where an *Ex parte talis* lyes. 380, 381.
Where *Capias & Utleg'* lyes in *accompt.* 143, 144, 380, 381.
Where an *Accomptant* eſcapes out of priſon, what ſhall be a good plea in bar of it. 382.
Where an Executor, Adminiſtrator, or Succeſſor, ſhall have *accompt.* 404.
Where an Heir in Socage, or his Excecutor, or Adminiſtrator, ſhall have an *accompt. ib.*
Where an Executor by the Law-Merchant might have an *accompt* at Common Law. *ibid.*

Actions.

Difference between a writ and an *action.* 39, 40.
Definition of an *action* 40.

Tranſitory *actions* may be laid in any County. 229, 230
Which are *actions Droiturel*, and which poſſeſſory } 241,242,243, 244,245,246, 287,291
Plaintiffs more privileg in tranſitory *actions* then in real. 245
Limitation for bringing real *actions*. 94, 95, 96
Limitation for bringing perſonal *actions*. 96

Action upon the Caſe.

Where it lyes againſt a Sheriff for returning a perſon exempt of a Jury. 130
Where it lyes for a Nuſans. 405,466
Where it lyes againſt a Sheriff for making a falſe retourn or imbeazilling a Record. 452
Where it lyes for ſtopping the way that the Parſon cannot fetch away his tithes. 650

Action upon the Statute.

Every *ſtatute* made againſt an injury expreſsly or impliedly gives remedy by action. 55,74, 118,122, 131, 163
Where an *action* lies upon *Marlb. cap.*2. for taking a diſtreſs. 104, 105
And where for diſtraining *extra feodum*, or *in Regia via*, upon *Marlb. cap.*15. 131
And where for diſtraining *Averia Carucæ*. 133, 565
Where againſt a Sheriff for returning Jurors. 447, 448
Where remedy is given to a party grieved by any of the *ſtat'* of *Weſtm' per W.* 2. *cap.* 50. he ſhall have *action*. 486
Upon an affirmative *ſtatute* one may ground an *action* thereupon, or at Common-law. 200, 201
Upon every *action* grounded on a *ſtatute* Defendant ſhall be fined and impriſoned. 131
Where one may bar himſelf by pleading, *&c.* of the benefit he might have by *action* on a Statute. 230

Acquital.

Which ſhall be ſaid to be a good *acquital* in Deed, and which in Law. 384
Which ſhall be a good *acquital* in appeal. 385

Act of God.

Act of God prejudices no man. 243,288, 429

Additions.

Additions of Knight ancient, but of Eſquire or Gent' rare before 1 *H.* 5. *cap.*5. 595
There needs no *addition* where the Plea is not by Original. 665
Additions need be only in perſonal not real actions. *ibid.*
What *additions* Corporations ſole or aggregate ought to have. 666
What *additions* greater and leſſer Nobility ought to have. 666, 667, 668, 669
A Gent' by birth, office, or adoption, or an Eſquire by creation ought to have that *addition*. 668
All lawfull Trades and Myſteries are good *additions*, but not Farmers, Servants, *&c.* Uſurer, *&c.* *ibid.*
A Tradeſman a Gent' muſt have *addition* of Gent'. 668, 669
Where the *addition* muſt be of Town, Pariſh, *&c.* certain. 669, 670
Where there need no *addition* of place. 669
Where an *alias dict'* muſt come. *ibid.*
The *addition* muſt be as it was when the writ bears teſt. 670
Why *additions* were given. *ibid.*
Where an Utlary ſhall be reverſed for want of *addition*. *ibid.*
Where one that pleads to an action without *addition* loſes his advantage. *ibid.*

Admeaſurement of paſture.

Where it lyes. 86, 367, 368, 369, 370
What proceedings ſhall be therein. 370
No damages ſhall be given in *admeaſurement* of paſture. 368
Where after Judgment upon a Surcharge a *Secunda Exoneratione* lyes. 83, 367, 368, 369, 370

Adminiſtrators & Adminiſtration.

Who ſhall be ſaid to dye Inteſtate. 397
Why the Law truſted the Ordinary with *adminiſtration*. *ibid.*
With what debt of the Inteſtate the Ordinary or his Executors ſhall be charged. 397, 398
What remedy Ordinary or Adminiſtrators have

have to recover the Inteſtates debts. 398
Where an action of debt lay at Common againſt *Adminiſtrators* by the name of Executors. *ibid.*
What Intereſt the Ordinary hath in the Inteſtates goods. *ibid.*
Where an *Adminiſtrator* ſhall have an accompt. 404

Admiralty.

The Lord *Admiral* to determine of robbery, felony, or other offence done *ſuper altum & mare.* 51
Wreck of Sea determinable at the Common-law, not in the *admiralty.* 168

Age.

Where an heir ſhall have his *age, & è cont'.* 89, 291, 112, 328, 257, 258, 455, 320
Where Tenant *per* receipt ſhall have his *age.* 343, 344
Parol ſhall not demur in appeal. 320
Age never granted for prejudice, but benefit of heire. 291
Age of conſent to marry, man at 14. woman at 12. 291
Age of heire in Socage is 14. 136

Aid.

Aid never to be granted where the cauſe appears inſufficient. 269
Aid prier not to be uſed for delay. *ibid.*
Aid grantable in *Scire fac.* 470

Aid of the King.

Where it ſhall be granted, and where not. 269, 270, 271, 207
What judgment ſhall be given in it. 269
Where a *Rege inconſulto* lyes. 207, 269, 270
No ſearch to be granted in *aid* in prier, or *Rege inconſulto.* 270
Aid, & Rege inconſulto, frequently granted and uſed for delay. 271

Aid pour faire fits Chivalier & file marier.

Eſcuage and *aid per Mag. Cha. Jo. cap.* 17. not to be taken *niſi per commune concil. Regni*, omitted in the 9 *H.* 3. 20
To what tenures *aids* are incident. 232, 233
Outragious *aids* taken till aſcertained by *W.* 1. *cap.* 36. 231, 232
Where, notwithſtanding a releaſe of ſervices by the Lord, *aid* ſhall be paid. 232
Where the Lord ſhall have *aid.* 232, 233, 234
Wherefore *aid* was granted to the Lord. 233
Tenant peravail ſhall contribute to *aid* for mariage of the Kings daughter. *ibid.*
Meſne Lords ſhall pay no *aid.* *ibid.*
Where Tenant peravail goeth with his Lord, he diſchargeth the Meſne. *ibid.*
Tenant *per* grand Serjeanty ſhall pay no *aid.* 233, 234
No man compellable to be Knighted til 21. 234
How *aid* may be levied. *ibid.*
If the Son dye after 15 the Lord loſeth his *aid.* *ibid.*
Tenant in dower or for life ſhall not have *aid.* *ibid.*
Where Son or Daughter ſhall have no *aid* of the Father, or his Heir, or Executor, *& è cont'.* 234, 235
How the Plaintiff in debt againſt Heir muſt count for *aid.* 235

Alienation without licence.

When it began to be paid. *prefat.* 4. *lib.* 65
By whom, and what is to be paid, and how levied. 65, 66, 67, 501
The forfeiture for not ſuing out *a licence of alienation.* 66, 67

Allegiance.

By whom due. 121
Oath of *allegiance* to be taken in every Leet or Sheriffs Tourn. 73, 147, 148

Amerciaments.

What perſons to be *amerced* and how much. 27, 28, 29
Amerciaments to be afferred upon oath. 27, 29, 196
Every *amerciament* to be with a *ſalvo contento.* 27, 28
Where the Lord ſhall be *amerced* for driving the diſtreſs of his Tenant out of the County. 106
Where the Lord ſhall be *amerced* for bringing an action againſt his Tenant for making a Feoffment by colluſion. 112
Where an *amerciament* ſhall be in lieu of a diſtreſs for ſuit real. 118

Who ſhall be *amerced* for not coming to Leets and Sheriffs Tourns, *& è cont'*. 120, 147, 148.
How, and by whom, *amerciaments* are to be impoſed. 136, 138.
Where Townſhips or Hundreds ſhall be *amerced*. 147, 148, 149.
Where a Vouchee ſhall be *amerced*. 149.
Where a Clerks bail ſhall not be *amerced*. 150.
Where a Corporation aggregate ſhall be *amerced*, *& è cont'*. 169, 170.
Where an Attachment lies for an unreaſonable *amerciament*. 170.
Common Fine and *amerciament* all one. 196.
Amerciaments part of the Green-wax, and to be eſtreted. *ibid.*
Suitors in baſe Courts for falſe Judgement ſhall be *amerced*. *ibid.*
No common fine to be made of a County, but every man particularly puniſhed. 197.
Where, if a Felon eſcape, the Town ſhall be *amerced*. 315.

Annum, Diem, & Vaſtum.

Lands of Felons convicted *per Mag. Cha. cap.* 22. given to the King *per annum & diem*. 36.
Annum & diem given in lieu of waſt, and waſt added *per Prerog. Regis, cap.* 16. but being againſt *Mag. Ca.* is repealed *per* 42 *E.* 3. *cap.* 1. 37.
Wherefore *annum & diem* was given to the King. *ibid.*
If the meſne be attainted, the King ſhall not have *annum & diem*, but the Lord paramount enter preſently. *ibid.*
Where Tenant in Fee-ſimple is attainted, the King ſhall have but *annum & diem*, but where Tenant for life or in tale is attainted, he ſhall have it during the life or tale. *ibid.*
Annum & diem not given for petit Larceny. 38.

Appeal.

A Peer in *appeal* ſhall be tryed by a common Jury. 49.
At Common-law a woman might have had an *appeal* of any Anceſtor, till *Mag. Char. cap.* 34. 68.
The Son of a woman ſhall have *appeal* of the death of any Anceſtor if he be heir. 68.
A wife that brings *appeal* muſt be *de jure & facto* 68, 317.
What ſhall be a good plea in an *appeal*. 68, 385.
When an *appeal* muſt be brought. 320.
A Feme may have an *appeal* of robbery, *&c.* 68.
Appeal of death is annexed to widowhood. *ibid.*
If the wife marry, the *appeal* is gon though the ſecond husband dye within the year. *ibid.*
Where pending the *appeal* the Feme marries, the writ abates. 69.
Where after Judgement in *appeal* the wife marries, ſhe ſhall never have execution of death. *ibid.*
If the husband be attainted and ſlain, the wife, but not the heir, ſhall have an *appeal*. *ibid.*
Hermophradite, if the male be predominant, ſhall have an *appeal* as heir, but not female. *ibid.*
Appeals may be removed by *Certiorari*. 176.
Where principals and acceſſories are charged in *appeals* by bill, and where by original. 183, 420.
Tryal in *appeale* by battell. 247, 248.
Where the plaintif or defendant in *appeal* of Mayhem may appear by Attorney. 312, 313.
Appellee in murder cannot juſtifie, but muſt plead *non culp'*. 316.
Appellee in Mayhem may plead that he did it *ſe defendendo*. *ibid.*
What exceptions were at Common-law to *appeals*. 317.
Where *appeals* ſhall abate. *ibid.*
What certainties ought to be in the Counts of *appeals*. 317, 318.
What the *Appellant* is bound to prove in evidence. 318.
Where the Jury in *appeal* finde one guilty at another day then in the count, yet the verdict is good. *ibid.*
Where Parol ſhall not demur in *appeale*. 320.
The puniſhment of *Appellants* and Abettors at Common-law and now. 383, 384.
Where an *appeal* ſhall be ſaid to be brought *per malitiam, & è cont'*. 384.
Who may abet in *appeal, & è cont'*. *ibid.*
Which ſhall be ſaid to be a falſe *appeal*. *ibid.*
Where acceſſories ſhall be diſcharged in *appeal*. 385.
Where principal or acceſſories ſhall recover damage in *appeal*. 385, 386, 538.
What ſhall be ſaid to be a good acquital in *appeal*.

appeal. 385.
Where no damage ſhall be recovered in *appeal.* *ibid.*
Juſtices of *Niſi prius* may inquire, but cannot give judgement of damage in *appeal.* 386.
Where damages ſhall be given againſt the *Appellant*, and not againſt the Abettors. *ibid.*
Where the Plaintif is ſufficient, the Abettors ſhall not be inquired of. *ibid.*
How inſufficiency of *Appellant* ſhall be found. *ibid.*
Who might have a conſpiracy at Common-law for a falſe *appeal.* *ibid.*
What ſhall be a ſufficient finding of Abettors. *ibid.*
What remedy if the Jury give too ſmall damage in *appeal.* 387.
No delay to be uſed in *appeals.* *ibid.*
Juſtices of peace may receive *appeals* by Bill. 420.
Where an *appeal* for Rape lyes. 434, 435, 436.

Aſſetts.

Where the heir ſhall be barred by warranty of tenant *per* curteſie without *aſſetts*, *& è cont'.* 292, 293, 294.
Where warranty of tenant in tail is no bar without *aſſetts* in fee-ſimple. 293.
Aſſetts to bar an heir muſt reſpect the eſſential quality of the inheritance whereof he is to be barred. *ibid.*

Aſſize.

Where *aſſizes* are to be brought and taken. 24, 25, 83, 340.
Aſſize is *feſtinum remedium* and not to be delayed. 24, 236. 405, 411.
Antiquity of writs of *aſſize.* 24.
Of what an *aſſize* lay at Common-law. *ibid.*
Where a re-attachment lyes in *aſſize.* 25.
Where an *aſſize* may be adjourned 30.
Where an *aſſize* of Darrein preſentment ſhall be brought, and judgment given. 27, 356, 362.
Where Plaintif in *aſſize* may execute the recovery by Entry as well as the Sherif. 83.
Where Gardian ſhall have an *aſſize.* 134.
Where Abbot ſhall have an *aſſize* for diſſeiſin of his predeceſſor. 151.
Where damage ſhall be recovered in *aſſize.* 235, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 330.
Where the Plaintif or Tenant may be eſſoined. 248, 249, 411, 418.
At what times *aſſizes* ſhall be taken. 264.
What ſhall be a good bar in *aſſize.* 291, 414, 415, 396, 397.
Where ſeveral perſons may joyn in *aſſize.* 308.
Aſſize of freſh force lyes not by Original, but Bill. 330.
Where Corporations hold plea of *aſſizes* by cuſtome. *ibid.*
Where one may have an *aſſize* of lands in extent. 396, 397.
Of or for what an *aſſize* may be brought. 411, 412, 413, 414.
What puniſhment tenant in *aſſize* that pleads a record and fails, ſhall have. 411, 412, 413, 414, 415.
Where a Certificate in *aſſize* ſhall be granted. 414, 415, 416.
Where ſome of the Recogniſors of an *aſſize* be dead others ſhall be added. 415.
Where upon a Certificate in *aſſize*, deeds, &c. dated in a foreign County ſhall be tryed. 415, 416.
An Oxe an ancient duty taken in *aſſize* after the Cauſe ended. 416.
No Juror not ſummoned to be returned in an *aſſize.* 426.
How Juſtices of *Niſi prius* ſhall proceed in *aſſizes.* 422, 423, 424, 425, 426.

Attainder.

Who ſhall be ſaid to be *attainted.* 183, 184.
The King cannot give or promiſe lands or goods of any before *attainder.* 48.
What forfeiture the King ſhall have by *attainder*, vide *annum, diem, & vaſtum, &* forfeiture *convicti* taken for *attainted.* 37.

Attaint.

An *attaint* and Judgement thereupon at Common-law. 130, 237.
Where an *attaint* ſhall be brought. 25.
In what actions an *attaint* lyes. 130, 237.
Statutes concerning *attaints* are but in affirmance of Common-law. *ibid.*
Defendant in *attaint* ſhall not be eſſoined. 249.
Attaint is within 14 *E.* 3. *cap.* 16. though not named. 424.
Where an *attaint* lyes though witneſſes be joyned to Jury. 662.

Attorney.

Where one may make an *Attorney* to doe ſuit ſervice, but not ſuit real. 99, 100, 225
Attorney, not Judges (as free ſuitors) in Court baron. 100
What remedy if the Steward refuſe an *Attorney*. *ibid.*
Attorneys to uſe no deceit in pleading to inveigle Courts. 113, 114, 115, 116, 117
Who are fit to be *Attorneys*. 215
How an *Attorney* ſhall be puniſhed for ſuing out a *Capias* without an original. 215
Number of *Attorneys* decreaſed by Parliament. 249, 250
Where Plaintiff or Defendant in an appeal, or Action of Mayhem may appear by *Attorney*. 312, 313
Where the King by his Prerogative might licence one to make an *Attorney*. 378
When a warrant of *Attorney* is determined. *ibid.*
An Eſſoin *de malo lecti* lies not for an *Attorney*. 394

Audita querela.

Where it lies for a purchaſor whoſe lands are extended to make the reſt contribute. 396

Averrement.

No *averrement* againſt a Record. 42, 380. yet may have remedy by *ex parte talis*.
Where colluſion may be *averred* and where not. 110, 111, 112
Averrement againſt Eſſoins given by *W.* 1. *cap.* 44. 252, 130
Averrement againſt Protections given by 31 *Ed.* 1. *de protection.* 253
Where *averrement* of Covin may be general and where ſpecial. 368
Where ſufficiency of plaintiff in Appeal ought to be found by Jury and not *averred*. 386
Where an *averrement* may be againſt a fine. 515, 517, 522, 523, 524
Where a valuable conſideration in a Bargain and Sale not expreſſed may be *averred*. 672

Auncient demeſne.

Where tenants in *auncient demeſne* may make Attorneys. 100
Where an Action for maintenance lies in *auncient demeſne*. 208
Where they ſhall pay toll. 221
They *aunciently* manured the Kings *demeſnes*. *ibid.*
Where an Action of Waſt lieth in *auncient demeſne*. 306
Where *auncient demeſne* may be extended. 397
Where *auncient demeſne* ſhall be tried in Aſſize. *ibid.*
Where *auncient demeſne* is a good plea. *ibid.*
What privilege tenants in *auncient demeſne* have. 543

Barrettors.

The Etymologie and ſenſe of the word. 196, 225

Bargain and *Sale.*

Bargains and *Sales* for years paſs without Inrolment. 671
The Statute of Inrolments extends onely to eſtates of inheritance and freehold. *ibid.*
Where the *bargainor* before Inrolment enfeoffs the *bargainee*, he ſhall be in by the feoffment. 671, 672
What a *Bargain* and *Sale* is. 672
Inrolment of a *Bargain* and *Sale* is not pleadable as a feoffment. *ibid.*
What words amount to a *Bargain* and *Sale*. *ibid.*
Where the intention in a deed appears to paſs an eſtate at Common-Law, nothing ſhall paſs by way of uſe, but according to the intention. *ibid.*
Where a valuable conſideration in a *Bargain* and *Sale* not expreſſed may be averred. *ibid.*
Where a conſideration given by one is good to convey the eſtate to divers. *ibid.*
A *Bargain* and *Sale* muſt be in writing and in parchment, or in paper and indented. *ibid.*
No covenant or grant can be made to one not party to an Indenture; otherwiſe of a deed. 673
A *Bargain* and *Sale* binds not a feme covert but by cuſtome. *ibid.*
An infant may avoid a *Bargain* and *Sale* at any time. *ibid.*
Where a rent may be reſerved upon a *Bargain* and *Sale*. *ibid.*
If the ſuperiour Courts be removed from *Weſtmin-*

Weſtminſter, yet the inrolment of a *Bargain* and *Sale* is good. 674
How the ſix moneths for inrolment ſhall be accounted. *ibid.*
Where the *bargainee* from the delivery of of the deed ſhall avoid meſne incumbrances. 674,675
Where the eſtate paſſeth, though *bargainor* and *bargainee* die before inrolment. *ibid.*
Where a Releaſe to *bargainee* before inrolment is good. 675
Where a *Bargain* and *Sale* by *bargainee* before inrolment is good. *ibid.*
Where a *Bargain* and *Sale* by parol is good by cuſtome. *ibid.*
Where a *Seal* of a Deed ſhewed, or in cuſtody of the Court is broken off, the Court ſhall inrol the Deed. 676

Baron & Feme.

Where *feme* that recovers dower ſhall be ſaid to be in by the husband. 153, 154
Where *baron & feme* ſhall joyn in Action, *& è cont'*. 236,563
Where they joyn in Action, damage muſt be onely given to the husband. 236
Where *baron & feme* be vouched, the ſeiſin of the *feme* and her anceſtors may be counterpleaded. 244
Where the *baron* ſhall be puniſhed for Waſt done by the *feme*, *& è cont'*. 303
Where a *feme* cannot be diſſeiſed during coverture. 343
Where a *feme* may avoid a recovery by default, render, &c. againſt her husband. 342
Where a recovery againſt the *baron* ſhall bind the *feme*. *ibid.*
Where the *feme* ſhall be received upon the *barons* default, *& è cont'*. 342,345
Where a *Quod ei deforceat* lies upon a recovery againſt *baron* and *feme*. 350
What damage ſhall be given in appeal againſt *baron* and *feme*. 385,386
Where a *Ceſſavit* lies againſt a *feme covert*. 401
Where a *feme covert* ſhall be bound by a fine for the non-claim of her husband, *& è cont'*. 516
Where a Bargain and Sale by *baron* and *feme* binde not the *feme* but by cuſtome. 573
Where *baron* and *feme* are tenants in tail, and the *baron* levies a fine, the *femes* eſtate is not diſcontinued. 681,682
Where a *feme* uſually trades, her contract ſhall bind her husband. 713
Where the ſale of a *feme covert* in a Market ſhall be good. *ibid.*

Baſtardy.

Where the iſſue of perſons divorced are baſtards. 93
How baſtardy ought to be certified. 97
Where an Aſſize of *Mortdanceſter* lies not for *mulier puiſne* againſt *baſtard eigne*. *ib.*
Conſtitution of Pope and labour of Clergy to legitimate children born before mariage. 97,98
Special *baſtardy* ſhall be tried in temporal Courts, general in ſpiritual. 99
Where *baſtardy* ought to be pleaded. 400

Bail & Bailable.

What perſons are *bailable*, and by whom. 190, 191,42
What perſons are not *bailable*. 186, 187, 188,189,42
Replevin is applied to the Sheriffs to take pledges and *bail* to ſuperiour Courts. 186
By the antient Law all felons *bailable* until conviction. 186,187,188,189,190
Where neither principal nor acceſſary are *bailable*. 186
What forfeiture for taking inſufficient *bail*. 190

Biſhops.

Every *Biſhoprick* in *England* is of the Kings foundation, and holden *per Baroniam*. 3, 79,585,586
Why *Biſhops* pay no Reliefs. 7
To whom ſpiritualties and temporalties of *Biſhops* belong in time of vacation, and who may have them. 15,152
How *Biſhops* were anciently made. 15
Biſhopricks not to be ſold. *ibid.*
Biſhops conſent to Statutes in part. 18
Where a *Biſhop* ſhall be amerced, *& è contr'*. 28, 120
Biſhops are onely to be commanded by the King or his ſuperiour Courts. 30,325
Where anciently *Biſhop* and Sheriff went Circuit. 70
How the privileges of *Biſhops* and Clergy ſaved by *Magna Charta*, and how bound thereby. 75,77
What a Suffragan *Biſhop* is. 79
How *Biſhops* ought to certifie baſtardy. 97
What certainty ought to be in *Biſhops* Certificates. 623

Where *Biſhops*, &c. being ſecular, not regular perſons, may have goods, make wills, &c. 151,457
What writs or actions lie for or againſt ſucceſſors of a *Biſhop*. 152,153,154,155
Biſhops may not commit waſt in the lands of their wards. 13,202,299
Where the counter-plea of voucher to a *Biſhop* muſt be to him and his predeceſſors, not anceſtors. 244
Biſhops named in *W.* 1. *cap.* 51. croſſing a Canon to ſhew their aſſent. 265
Law intends *Biſhops* doe right in granting Inſtitutions. 357
Where a ſucceſſor of a *Biſhop* may be barred of his preſentation by an uſurpation. 358
What the King hath after every *Biſhops* death. 491
No Eccleſiaſtical dignities to be enjoyed by ſtrangers. 583
Where Statutes may be made without *Biſhops*. 585,586,587
Great extortion committed by *Biſhops*. 586
Biſhops ought to be reſident on their Sees. 625,626
Where an Action lies againſt a *Biſhop*, or he may be indicted for not aſſoiling an excommunicate perſon upon caution, or for a thing not within his conuſans. 623
Biſhops proceedings in Eccleſiaſtical Courts under the name, ſtyle, and ſeal of the *Biſhops*, warrantable by Law. 685,686,687

Books.

No *books* bound to be imported. 745
No *books* imported to be bought by retail. *ibid.*
Where the Lo. Chancellor, Treaſurer, and two chief Juſtices may ſet prices on *books*. *ibid.*

Bridges.

By whom *bridges* ought to be repaired at Common Law. 700,701
No man bound to repair a *bridge* but by tenure or preſcription. *ibid.*
Where one hath repaired a *bridge* of alms, or for common good once or twice, he is not bound afterwards. *ibid.*
To repair a private *bridge* a writ lies. 701
Pontage is Toll for reparation of *bridges*. *ibid.*
No man compellable to make new *bridges*. *ibid.*
What alteration is made by 22 *H.*8. *cap.* 5. for repair of *bridges* 701,702,703,704, 705
Who may make taxes for repair of *bridges*. 704
All privilege to be free from repair of *bridges* is taken away by 22 *H.*8. *cap.* 5. *ibid.*
Freehold of *bridges* is in the owner of the ſoil. 705

Bulwarks.

Who may erect *bulwarks*, *caſtles*, &c. 30
*Tempore H.*2. 1115. Caſtles in *England* 31
Conſtabularius taken for a Conſtable of a Caſtle. 31,33,34
Every Caſtle contains a Mannor, 31

By-Laws vide *Corporation.*

Cambridge.

Founded by King *Alfred* who begun his reign 872. and died 901. *Præfat. pag.* 5.

Canons.

Canons made 1258. by *Boniface* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* incroaching upon the Common Law diſobeyed by the Judges. 599
42 *H.*3. Parliament would confirm no *Canons* made againſt Law. 600
Canons againſt Law never allowed in *England*. 647,652,653,658
Canon void that Biſhops might bequeath nothing belonging to their Churches. 653
Biſhops named in *W.* 1. *cap.*51. croſſing a *Canon* to ſhew their aſſent. 265

Capite tenure.

Who ſhall be ſaid to be tenant in *capite*. 64,65
How a tenure in *capite* may be made. 64, 692
Tenure in *capite* is for the honour and defence of the Kingdome. 631

Carriages.

No mans *carriage* to be taken for the King without paiment. 34,35
Lords, Knights, and Clergy-men exempted from *carriage*. *ibid.*

This

This privilege granted for hoſpitality ſake. 35

Caſtles vide *Bulwarks.*

Caſtle gard.

By whom the ſervice may be done. 34,10
Where the ſervice ſhall be diſpenced with. 34

Certiorari.

Where a Judgement given before a Sheriff may be removed in *B. R.* by *certiorari.* 23
Where a *certiorari* ſhall be granted to procure a rediſſeiſors diſcharge. 115
Wher a *certiorari* ſhall be to the Sheriff and Coroner to remove appeals, &c. 176
Where a *certiorari* ſhall iſſue to certifie a verdict. 424
Where a *certiorari* lies to the Court of Exchequer to certifie a franchiſe. 452

Ceſſavit.

When firſt given. 295,401,402
Of what, againſt whom, and for what ſervices it lies. 295, 296, 297, 298, 401, 402, 459, 460
What is traverſable in *ceſſavit.* 296
Where the Jury in conſcience ſhall meaſure the quantity of ſervices. *ibid.*
What ſhall be a good plea in *ceſſavit.* 266, 298
Where land ſhall be ſaid to lie freſh. 296
Where arrerages may be tendred, and by whom, and what ſurety taken and damages aſſeſſed. 297,298,460
Judgement in *ceſſavit* is final. 298
Where a *ceſſavit* lies againſt one and the tenure alledged in another. 401,402
Who may joyn in *ceſſavit.* 402

Chaſe vide *Foreſt.*

Challenge.

Any man may *challenge* for the King, ſhewing particular cauſe which ſhall be tried. 431
If a felon *challenge* above 36. he ſhall be hanged. 178

Chancery & Chancellor.

Chancery is *officina Juſticiæ* ever open and never is nor can be adjourned. 53
Habeas corpus may be granted out of *Chancery* in vacation. *ibid.*
Where the *Chancellor ex officio* may grant pardons. 316,317
Regiſter of *Chancery* of great antiquity and authority. 406
Maſters of the *Chancery* aſſociated to the Lord *Chancellor.* 407
Why the *Chancellor* ought to follow the King. 552
Chancellor keeps the great Seal (*clavis regni.*) *ibid.*
When a Court of Equity firſt began in *Chancery.* 552,553,554
Several Lo. *Chancellors* ſate in Co. Ba. and argued matters in Law. 552,553
Antiquity of the *Chancery.* 553,554

Charge.

Superiour not *charged* as long as the inferiour is ſufficient. 382

Church.

Churches privileges granted & confirmed. 2
Eccleſia eſt infra ætatem & in cuſtodia Regis. 3
Adminiſtration of Sacraments and Sepulture make a *Church.* 363
Pariſhioners ought to repaire *Church* and Churchyard, and publike but not private Chapples, and the Parſon the Chancell. 489, 653
When a *Church* ſhall be ſaid to be *plena & conſulta.* 358

Cinque ports.

Cuſtome of *cinque ports* and other places to arreſt one for anothers debt taken away by *W.*1.*cap.*23. 205
Which are the *cinque ports.* 556
Conſtable of *Dover* caſtle is Warden of the *cinque ports.* *ibid.*
What juriſdiction the Conſtable hath. 556, 557,558
Ports privileges and when and how granted. 557,558
Where the Ports are not exempt out of the County. 557
No writ of Error lies to reverſe a Judgement given in the *ports* but at *Shepway.* 557,558
Where writs ſhall be directed to the Conſtable of *Dover* Caſtle. 556,557

Clergy.

If a Clerk appear upon bail and will not answer by reason of his privilege, his bail shall not be amerced. 150
No Clerk to be delivered to the ordinary before the Crime found. 163, 164
Ordinary finable for demanding one to be a Clerk that is none. 164
Clergy not to be allowed till the prisoner have the benefit of his challenge. 164
Purgation taken away by 18 *Eliz. cap.* 6. 165
What one that hath his *Clergy* forfeits. 629
Who shall have *Clergy*, *& è cont'*. 150, 634, 635, 636, 637, 629
Clergy-men to have *Clergy* twice. 637

Clergy-men.

Their ancient privileges granted and confirmed. 3
Free from purveyance of goods. 3, 35
Not to serve in any temporal Office by reason of their lands. 3, 625
Not to goe to Wars in person. 4
Quit of Toll, *&c.* for their Ecclesiastical goods. *ibid.*
The goods of themselves, and Farmours, not to be taken by the Kings Officers. *ibid.*
No distress to be taken in their ancient Inheritance. 4, 627
Their bodies not to be taken upon a Stat' Merchant or Staple. 4
Their goods Ecclesiastical not to be taken by the Sheriffs, but by the Bishop upon a *Levari fac'* upon a Recogn. 4, 472
Where a *Capias* lyes against him, *& è cont'*. 4
Not to appear at Leets or Tourns. 4, 120
Not to be amerced for their Spiritual promotion. 29
Free from Carriage for the King. 35
Not to be punished in a Writ of right of Ward. 90
Clerks contain all Ecclesiastical persons Regular and Secular. 121, 258
Religiosi properly taken for Regulars. 151
Difference between Secular and Regular persons. *ibid.*
Clergy-men heretofore Clerks in *Chancery*, and other Courts. 212
Stewards in house to Noblemen, Justices, *&c.* *ibid.*
Judges anciently *Clergy-men.* 265, 268
Stat' of Mort-mayn extended by equity because of the multitude of evasions by *Church-men.* 431
What Fees *Clergy-men* pay when they doe homage to the King. 462, 463, 464
Punishment in Court christian for laying violent hands on a *Clergy-man.* 492, 493.
Justice denied to the Clergy, *Temps E.* 1. 529
No Ecclesiastical dignities to be enjoyed by strangers. 583
4 *R.* 2. Clergy had a third part of the Realm. 584
Clergy-men not compellable to be Knighted. 598
To be resident on their Cures. 624, 625, 626
No distress to be taken of *Clergy-men*, in the high-way, or their ancient Fees. 627
Possessions of the Church are the endowment of the Church. *ibid.*
With what Tenths *Clergy* are charged. 628
They may have Clergy twice. 637
Clergy-men tryed and executed by temporal Judges. 634, 635
Where a Clerk confessing Felony before a Temporal Judge could not make his Purgation. 638
A Clerk delivered to the Ordinary ought to be degraded. *ibid.*
A *Clergy-man* might wave his priviledge and be tryed at Common-law. 638
Knights Templers and of Saint *John Jerusalem*, when founded and dissolved, and what great privileges they had. 431, 432, 465

Cloth and Clothing.

The length and breadth of broad *cloth.* 41
Clothing brought to perfection in *England*, *Temps E.* 3. *ibid.*
Importation of *cloth* prohibited. *ibid.*
Cloth the worthiest and richest Commodity of *England.* *ibid.*
Per 11 *E.* 3. *cap.* 1. Felony to carry wooll out of *England.* 60
Custome granted upon *cloth.* 60
What Custome is due for new Draperies, and what for Aulnage. 62
What Woollen, Linnen, or mixt Stuffs shall pay for Custome and Aulnage. *ibid.*

Colluſion.

Feoffments *per colluſion* void *per Marleb. cap.* 6. 110
Colluſio duplex, apparent & averrable. *ibid.*
What Feoffments, Grants, &c. ſhall be ſaid to be made by *colluſion.* 110, 111, 112
Where a Feoffment is made by *colluſion*, the Lord ſhall recover his Relief *per* 34 *H.* 8. *cap.* 15. 110
A Feoffment now made by *colluſion* is only void for a third part. 111
Where *colluſion* may be averred, & *è cont'.* 110, 111, 112
Where the King ſhall take advantage of a Feoffment by *colluſion* made by his Tenant of Lands holden of a meſne Lord. 111
Colluſion muſt continue till death of Tenant. *ibid.*
Where and when the Lord may enter or ſhall recover the Wardſhip of his Tenant by *colluſion.* 111,112
Fraud and Falſhood againſt Common-law. 215,213
Colluſion in falſifying Recoveries may be inquired by Commiſſion. 323
Lands coveyed away by fraud are extendable. 395
Where *colluſion* ſhall be inquired of for alienation in Mortmayn. 75, 429,430
Sale of goods by Covin alters no property. 713

Common.

Where the Lord may make approvement of his Waſt. 85, 86, 474, 475
Where the Lord may have *common* appendent in his tenancy. 85,474
How *common* appendent firſt began. 86
Land improved muſt be incloſed, in default of incloſure *Commoner* is no Treſpaſer. 87
Where, if a *Commoner* purchaſe the part approved, his *common* is not extinguiſhed in the reſidue. *ibid.*
What remedy *Commoner* hath if Lord upon approvement leave ſufficient. 88
What remedy Lord that approves hath if his incloſures be thrown down. 476,477
The part approved is diſcharged of *common.* 87
What ſhall be ſaid to be a good approvement. *ibid.*
How the ſufficiency or inſufficiency of leaving *common* ſhall be tryed. 88
Where no approvement can be made. 87, 475
Where Lord hath *common* in his Tenants land, Tenant may approve. 474
Where a *Quod permittat* lyes of *common.* 406
Where an Aſſize lyes for taking *common* in a ſeveral ſoil. 413, 419
What inlargement a *Commoner* may make of his Curtilage, &c. 476
Where *common* may be had by Uſage, not Preſcription. 477
What ſhall be a good Title to *common.* *ibid.*
Cottages to have no *common.* 740

Common-pleas,

Per Mag. Chart. cap. 11. to be held in a place certain. 21
What miſchiefs were before that time. 21, 22
Why ſo called, and of what they have cognizance. 22
Antiquity of *common-pleas.* 22,23
Court of *common-pleas* lock and key of Common-law. 22
Whence a Record may be removed in *Com. Banc.* 23
Common-pleas anciently held in County-court. 70
Coram Juſtic' de Banco is the common-place. 108, 114
What power *Com. Banc.* hath to diſcharge a Rediſſeiſor. 115
What Juriſdiction *Com' Banc'* in writs of falſe Judgement. 138
Iſſues in *Com' Banc'* anſwered to the Exchequer. 254, 255
In *Com' Banc'* in *Scire fac'* the Tertenant muſt be named, in other Courts the writ is general. 472

Common-fame.

Common fame defined. 52
Where upon *common fame* a man may be apprehended for Treaſon or Felony. *ibid.*

Common weal.

Church and State like *Hypocrates* twins. 158
Actions for waſt being prejudicial to the *Common-wealth* ſhall be extended favourably. 305
Breed of Salmons to be preſerved. 478,479
New Judges, new Courts, new Offices, new

Corporations, hurtfull to the *Commonwealth.* 540

Commiſſions.

Wherefore the clauſe *(facturi quod ad juſtitiam pertinet ſecundum legem & conſuetudinem Angliæ)* is in every *Commiſſion.* 51, 57
What *commiſſions* are conſonant to *Mag. Chart. & è cont'.* 54
Several *commiſſions* of Oier & Terminer, and wherefore grantable. 419, 420
Where *commiſſions* diſcontinued, expired, *&c.* ſhall be removed in *Ban. Regis.* 419
Where a *commiſſion* of Oier & Terminer ſhall be ſuperſeded. *ibid.*
Where the King is reſtrained to grant *commiſſions* of Oier & Terminer. 420
The Stile of Records before *Commiſſioners* of Oier & Terminer. *ibid.*
No new *commiſſion* can be framed but by Stat'. 478
Commiſſions of new Inquiries and new Inventions condemned by Parliament. 478, 479
Commiſſions of Trailbaſton, and upon *Art' ſuper Chartas*, granted. 540
Where *commiſſions* determine by demiſe of the King. 175
7° & 20° *E.* 1. *commiſſions* to inquire of Spreader of falſe rumors. 229
Purveyors *commiſſions* to be under the great Seal. 545

Computation of time.

When *Advent*, *Septuageſima*, and *Quareſme* begin and end. 265
Where in Appeal the day is taken for *day* natural. 318
Hora conſtat ex 40 *momentis.* *ibid.*
The year and day for bringing Appeals, ſolary, and ſhall be accounted from the death. 320
Where *ſemeſtris* ſhall be accounted ſolary months. 361
Gule of *Aug'* & S^t *Peter ad vincula*, all one, 1° *Aug'.* 423
Nativity of the *Virgin Mary*, 8. *Sep.* 478
S^t *Martyn*, 11. *November.* *ibid.*
Ad Feſtum Sancti Johannis Baptiſtæ, & *ſimilia*, ſhall be intended on the Feaſt-day. *ibid.*
Feaſt of S^t *Michael* the Archangel, 29 *Sept.* and S^t *Michael de monte Tomba*, 16. *Novemb.* 485, 486
How the *year* and *day* for non-claim in a fine ſhall be accounted. 517
The day of return in real actions is none of the 15. 568
How the 6 months for Inrolments ſhall be accounted. 674

Confirmation.

Where the Lord *confirms* the eſtate of his Tenant held by certain ſervices, he ſhall have a *Contra formam Feoffamenti.* 118

Conſpiracy.

What Judgment ſhall be given in *conſpiracy.* 384, 562
Where a *conſpiracy* lay at Common-law. 386, 562
Where a *conſpiracy* lyes now, & *è cont'.* 562
Where an Action lyes for a *conſpiracy* in the Eccleſiaſtical Court. *ibid.*

Conſtable & Marſhal.

Where Felony ſhall be determined before them. 51
Where an Utlary ſhall be reverſed upon the Earl *Marſhal's* Certificate. 428
What Fees are due to the *Marſhal* for Knight-hood, or doing homage. 463, 464

Continual claim.

What ſhall be ſaid a good *claim* or Entry. 483

Contra formam Collationis.

Where, for whom, and for what land it lyes. 457, 458
Where it lyes upon an alienation. *ibid.*
It lyes not of an Advowſon, but Founder ſhall preſent. 459

Contribution.

No *contribution* lyes for Parceners before particion. 119
Where a writ *de contributione facienda* lyes, & *è cont'.* 119, 120
No *contribution* can be where the poſſeſſion is undivided. 119

Conuſans de Pleas.

Where the Grantee may wave it one time and take it at another. 130

Where

Where, and who may demand *conuſans de plea, & è cont'.* 140

Coin.

6 *E.* 1. Silver but 20 ^{d} the ounce. 311
What Sterling money is, and why ſo called. 575
How many ounces the pound of Gold or Silver is. *ibid.*
What allay may be of Silver or Gold. 575, 577
Denarius ancient money of *England.* 575, 576
How Plate muſt be marked. 576
No counterfeit ſtones to be ſet in Gold. *ibid.*
What prerogative the King hath in Gold or Silver. 576, 577, 578, 579
The ſeveral monies before and ſince the Conqueſt. 577, 578
By *Engliſh* money is intended all Gold or Silver currant here, though not *coined* in *England.* 742

Copyholder.

A *Copyholder* cannot doe ſuit by Attorney. 100
Tenant *per Copy* hath no Freehold in him. 325

Cornage

Is a tenure by Knight-ſervice, but ſhall pay no Relief. 9

Corone.

Who may hold Pleas of the *Crown.* 30, 31, 32
Which are Felonies at Common-law. 147, 148
Which ſhall be Murder. 148, 149
Where Judgement upon Demurrour is given againſt a Felon he ſhall be hanged. 178
The puniſhment of Miſpriſion or Concealment of Felony. 173
If a Felon challenge above 36 he ſhall be hanged. 178
Judgement of *payne fort & dure* at Common-law, and to what it extends. 177, 178, 179
Where one ſhall be ſaid to ſtand mute. 177, 178
The Judgement in *payne fort & dure*, and why ſo ſevere. 178, 179
Rape *quid*, and how puniſhable. 180, 181, 182
What Felons are bailable and what not. 186, 187, 188, 189, 190
Grand & petit Larceny *quid.* 189, 190
The Intent makes Felony. 201, 315
No Felony to ſteal a tame Dear unleſs it be known. 201
Encroachment of Juriſdiction by Eccleſiaſtical Judges is *crimen læſæ Majeſtatis.* 466
Per 1 *Ma. cap.* all Treaſons and Declarations of Treaſons not within 25 *E.* 3. repealed. 590
Where one attainted of Felony may be indicted of Treaſon. *ibid.*
No man can be beheaded but for Treaſon. 629
A Confeſſor is bound to diſcover Treaſon. *ib.*
In crimine læſæ Majeſtatis no Clergy grantable. 150
Kings-Bench may bail for Treaſon. 189
What forfeiture for Felony or Treaſon, *vide* Forfeiture.

Coroner.

His Office, Antiquity, and Dignity. 31, 174, 175, 176
Where the *Coroner* muſt joyn with the Sheriff to inquire of Rediſſeiſin. 84
How a *Coroner* is to be elected. 174, 558, 559
Coroner determines by the Demiſe of the King. 175
Number of *Coroners* not appointed by law. *ibid.*
County ſhall anſwer for diſſability of *Coroner.* 175, 466
Where a Certiorari may be directed to the Sheriff and *Coroners.* 176
What Fees anciently and now due to a *Coroner.* *ibid.*
Of what Felonies the *Coroner* of the Verge may inquire. 549, 550
Coroner hath no power to take confeſſion of Treaſon. 629

Corporations.

New *corporations* hurtfull to the Commonwealth. 540
What additions *corporations* ought to have 666
Where *corporations* hold plea of Aſſizes by cuſtome. 330
What By-laws or Ordinances made by *corporations* are good, *& è cont'.* 47, 54

Cottages.

The Etymology of the word, and who may erect them, and where, & è cont'. 736, 737, 738
Penalty for erecting and continuing *cottages.* 736, 737, 739
Great inconveniencies by *cottages.* 740
Cottagers to have no Common. *ibid.*

Councells.

Conſtitutions of *councells* general bind not King or Subjects in *England.* 273, 274, 365
King *Johns* Chartre to hold the Crowne of *England* of the Pope, burnt at the *councell* of *Lyons.* 274
Councell of *Lyons* or *Lateran*, when held. 273, 361, 641
Provincial Conſtitution of *Simon Mepham*, 1332. 645

Counterplea de Voucher, vide Voucher.

County.

England divided into *counties.* 71

County-court.

Curia comitatus is the *county-court* and Sheriffs Tourn. 69, 121
When *county-court* was and is to be holden. 70, 71
When Sheriffs Tourn to be holden. 69, 70, 71, 72
When Leets to be holden. 72
Of what Sheriffs may hold plea in *county-court.* 70, 139, 311, 312, 313, 380
Leets derived out of Sheriffs Tourns. 71
Stile of Sheriffs Tourn is *curia viſus* Franck-pledg. 71, 72
Tourn and Leet have one Stile and the ſame Juriſdiction, and both Courts of Record, and of what they may inquire. 71, 72, 143, 147, 165, 172, 181
View of Franckpledg is parcel of the Sheriffs Tourn. 72
Oath of Allegiance to be taken at Leet or Tourn. 73, 147, 148
Who ought to come to Tourns, Leets, or Hundreds, or be amercied. 120, 121, 122, 147, 148
Sheriffs in Tourns, and Stewards in Leets, may amerce. 136
County-court is no Court of Record. 140, 30, 380
Of what Lords of Hundreds may hold Plea. 140
Hundred Courts, no Courts of Record. 143
What is inquirable and preſentable in Hundred Courts. 142, 143
In *county-court* the Suitors, in Tourn the Sheriff, and in Leet the Steward, are Judges. 190, 225
The proceedings in *county-court* by Juſtices. 312
The proceedings in Tourn or Leet upon Preſentments or Indictments. 387, 388
Adultery, &c. anciently puniſhed in Leets by the name of Letherwite. 488
What Officers were and are choſen in *county-court.* 588, 589
Tithes anciently determined in the Sheriffs Tourn. 661
Cottages and Inmates may be puniſhed in Leet. 739

Court-baron.

Free Suitors Judges of it. 99, 100, 119
Fines for Beaupleader paid yet in ſome *court-barons.* 123
What remedy for falſe Judgement in *court-baron.* 138
Of what they may hold plea. 140
Tenants not compellable to ſhew their Deeds. 142
Court-baron no Court of Record. 143
In *court-baron* all pleas determinable by wager of Law. *ibid.*
A Lord may preſcribe to determine all Pleas by Jury. *ibid.*
In a writ of Droit-patent plea ſhall be held of the Freehold, and the Lord may give an oath. *ibid.*

Court-chriſtian.

Why ſo called. 488
Of what they have Cognizance, 488, 489, &c.
What puniſhment for laying violent hands on a Clergy-man, 492, 493
Where tithe wood may be ſued for in *court-chriſtian.* 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646
Where tithes are prohibited to be ſued for in *court-chriſtian.* 646, 647
Eccleſiaſtical Courts puniſh *pro ſalute animæ & correctione morum*, temporal to give damages. 622

Biſhops proceedings in Eccleſiaſtical Courts under the name, ſtile and ſeal of Biſhops warrantable by Law. 685,686,687
General baſtardy ſhall be tryed in *court-chriſtian*, Special at Common-law. 99

Cui in vita.

Where for and againſt whom it lyes. 343, 344, 345, 346, 455, 456.
Where a *Sur cui in vita* lyes. 455,456
Where paroll ſhall demur in *cui in vita*, *& è cont'*. *ibid.*
Where a Feme may enter with being driven to her *cui in vita*. 456,457

Cuſtome.

Cuſtomes againſt Law. 46, 47
Cuſtomes of the Realm general and particular. 47, 97
Several ſignifications of *Conſuetudo*. 58, 59, 222, 223, 502
Where a thing of common right may be enlarged by *cuſtome*. 143
Cuſtome to arreſt one for anothers debt taken away *per W.* 1. *cap.* 23. 250
A fixt *cuſtome* though unreaſonable cannot be taken away but by act of Parliament. 664
Where by *cuſtome* a bargain and ſale ſhall bind a feme covert. 673
Cuſtome in Cities, *&c.* to bargain and ſell lands *per* parol good. 675

Damages and Coſts.

Where *damages* and coſts were firſt given to Defendants. 112
Where coſts were firſt given to Plaintiffs. 288
Where *damages* are too ſmall Court may award greater. 200
Where the King cannot pardon *damages*. *ib.*
Where double *damages* ſhall be recovered for extortion of Fees. 210
Where lands and *damages* ſhall be recovered. 235
In what real actions, and when *damages* and coſts were given, and againſt whom, and for what time. 284, 286, 287, 288, 289, 330, 368, 375, 385, 386, 416, 417
Where a diſſeiſor is inſufficient, *damages* ſhall be recovered againſt the Tertenant. 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289
Damages were given at Common-law in perſonal and mixt actions, but not in real. 286, 289
Where *damages* in real actions ſhall be recovered *pendente brevi*. 286
Coſts are parcel of the *damages*, and ſhall be given in every action where *damages* are given. 288, 289
Plaintiff ſhall recover no more *damage* then he counts for. *ibid.*
Where *damages* and coſts ſhall be trebled, *& è cont'*. 289
Where a Defendant by a falſe plea ſhall not excuſe himſelf of *damages*. 444,445
Where *damages* ſhall be recovered for throwing down the Incloſures of a Lords approvement. 466, 467
Where coſts ſhall be recovered in Eccleſiaſtical Courts for not ſetting out of tithes. 651
Where Coſts ſhall be given in appeal to the *Lord-Chancellor* upon a Decree of Commiſſioners for charitable uſes. 712
Where *damages* ſhall be recovered in Waſt, *vide* Waſt.
Where *damages* ſhall be recovered in Dower, *vide* Dower.
Where *damages* ſhall be recovered in a writ of Ward, *vide* Ward.
Where *damages* ſhall be given in a writ *de valore Maritagii*, *vide* Mariage.

Daies in Court.

Which are *dies Juridici* and which not. 264, 265
A Sheriff hath no day in Court. 453

Debt.

Debitum, *quid?* 89
Capias in *debt* firſt given by 25 *E.* 3. *cap.* 7. 205
Debt lay at Common-law againſt an Adminiſtrator by name of Executor. 398
An action of *debt* given for an eſcape by *W.* 2. *cap.* 11. 382

Deeds.

Deeds of Subjects concluded with *Hiis teſtibus* till *H.* 8. time. 78
Feoffments were by *deed* or without *deed* before Conqueſt. 119
Deeds are to be expounded as the Law was when they were made. 282
In a *deed* at and on the Feaſt to be conſtrued all one. 478
Where a Feoffment is void and voidable. 482,483
No Covenant or grant can be made to one not

not party to an Indenture contained in a *deed* paroll. 673
Day of moneths and year of Lord and King usuall dates of *deeds*. 675

Default and *Appearance*.

Law intends every one will appear rather then by *default* lose Issues. 124
What shall be done upon a *default* in a *Quare impedit*, vide *Quare impedit*.
What shall be done upon a *default* at the grand distress. 254,255
Where *default* of one Tenant shall be *default* of another. 351,563
What shall be accounted Issues which a Sheriff may return for a *default*. 453
No Enquest to be taken in a real Action by *default*. 127

Delay.

Delays odious in Law. 124, 137, 260, 411
Expositions to Stat' alwaies favourable to prevent *delay*. 137, 249, 251, 258, 260, 290, 325, 366
King *Alfred*'s severe Laws against *delays*. 260
The King may dispence with Stat' to prevent *delays*. 377
Writs shall not be received in Eyre by reason of *delay*. 377, 378

Deputy.

No man compellable to make a *Deputy* unless he will. 34
Those that cannot serve in Person must make *Deputys*. *ibid.*
Where Officers shall answer for their *Deputys*. 191, 466

Deceipt.

Where a Writ of *deceipt* lyes. 39, 444, 445
No *deceipt* to be used in pleading. 213, 214 215, 216, 217
Where Fines levied by *deceipt* shall be quashed. 216, 217

Detinue.

Where *detinue* lyes for Goods and Chattels. 107, 341

Devise.

By Common-law no Testament could be made of Lands. 7
Where Tenant in Dower may *devise* Corn growing. 81
No collusion can be averred in a *devise* of lands devisable by custome. 112
Where Lords in Precincts may prove Wills. 231

Discontinuance.

Every *discontinuance* works a wrong. 681
Which shall be said to be a *discontinuance*, or which not. 681, 682

Discretion.

Discretio *est discernere per Legem quid sit justum*. 56, 298
11 *H.* 7. *cap.* 3. for Judges to determine offences by *discretion*, against *Mag. Char.* and void. 51

Disseisor & *Disseisin*.

No man to be *disseised* of Lands, Liberties, *&c.* or Goods, but according to Law. 46, 47
Where a *Disseisor* is insufficient, damages shall be recovered against the Tertenant. 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289
Where an Infant shall be a *Disseisor* and render damages. 284, 414
A Feme cannot be *disseised* during coverture. 342
What shall be said to be a *disseisin* whereupon to bring an Assize. 413, 414, 415
Where one shall be a *Disseisor* for taking Common in a several soil. 413, 414

Distress.

The several kinds of *distresses*. 254
If a *distress* be taken and not suffered to be delivered, Sheriff may not return, he was resisted. 105, 194
Where a Lords Baily distreins for Rent not behind, travers lies. 105, 106
Party distreined must feed the Beasts in pound. 106
How far a *distress* may be driven. *ibid.*
Of what a *distress* may be taken. 107, 82
Where a *distress* may be taken, and where not. 104, 131, 132, 133, 565, 229
For what services, and when, a Lord may distrein. 34, 104, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 296, 373.
For Suit real no *distress* can be taken, but for amercement in default thereof. 118, 120

Where

Where Lord may *diſtrain* Tenants to ſhew deeds, *& è cont'*. 142,143
Replevin to be made of all *diſtreſſes*. 193, 194, 195
No *diſtreſs* to be taken but by a Baily *comus*. 445,446
Clergy men not to be *diſtrained*. 627
Where a *diſtreſs* may be taken for repair of Bridges. 705,29

Divorce.

Which are good cauſes of *divorce*. 684,685, 686,687
What *divorce* ſhall make a nullity of mariage. 93

Dower

To be aſſigned within 40 days after huſbands death. 17
Where damages ſhall be recovered in *dower*. 80
Where tenant in *dower* may deviſe her corn. 80,81
Tenant in *dower* ſhall have the land aſſigned ſowed or unſowed. 81
Where the Lord may diſtrain the corn of tenant in *dower* for his ſervices. 82
What returns and proceedings ſhall be in a writ of *Dower*. 124
Tenant in *dower* is in by her husband. 153, 154
Wife of 9 years old ſhall have *dower*. 234
Tenant in *dower* ſhall have ward, mariage, relief, and eſcuage, but no aid. 234
Where *dower unde nihil habet* lies. 262,263
Where tenant in *dower* aliens, what remedy for him in reverſion, &c. 309,310
Where a *Quod ei deforceat* lies to recover *dower*. 349,350,351,352
Where a feme ſhall be barred of *dower* by recovery againſt her husband, *& è cont'*. 349,350,351,352
Where a Mortdanceſter lies againſt tenant in *dower*. 352
Where admeaſurement *de Dower ſecunda ſuperoneratione* lies. 367.368,369,370
Where a feme for elopement ſhall loſe her *dower*. 434,435,436
The Churches poſſeſſions are the endowment of the Church and Parſons, as tenants in *dower*. 627

Droyt de Advowſon

Where it lies, and what muſt be alledged in it. 356,358,359,360
What writs lie of an *Advowſon*. 357
At Common-law a Clerk inſtituted could not be removed upon a writ *de droyt de Advowſon*. *ibid.*

Election.

Election to all offices to be freely made. 169,632
How diſturbers of *Elections* ſhall be puniſhed. 169
How Sheriffs, Coroners, &c. are to be *elected*. 174,175,176
Defendant may try writs of Right and Appeal by Jury or by Battel. 247
Where a feoffment, &c. hath *election* to make uſe of an expreſs warranty or warranty in Law. 275,276
Where Gardian may *elect* to have what a Jury gives for mariage of heir, or what he hath been offered. 97
Where joyntenant or tenant in common hath *election* to bring an Action of waſt, or writ of partition. 404
Where one hath *election* to have ſeveral writs. 563
All *elections* into Hoſpitals, &c. for reward, void. 626

Elegit.

Given by *W.2 cap.* 18. 394

Enqueſt.

No *Enqueſt* to be taken by default in a real Action. 127
Where witneſſes may be joyned to an *enqueſt*. 129,130,448
Where an Action lies againſt the Sheriff for returning one of Jury that ought not to be returned. 130,447,448,561
Enqueſt ſometimes taken for trial. 291
In real Actions Jury appear the firſt day. *ibid.*
No Juror not ſummoned to be returned in Aſſize. 426
Who ſhall be returned of Jurors, and who exempt. 127,130,378,447,448,561
How many Jurors ought to be returned. 447,448
Jurors are not to *inquire* of matter of Record. 496

Entry.

A deſcent in ſucceſſion takes not away

an *Entry*. 154,155
Where the heir may *enter* and avoid the deed of his Anceſtor. 66
Where heir female in ward preſently after 14 may *enter*. 203
Where two joyn in Action and have one remedy, and one is ſummoned and ſevered, and one recovers the moity, the other may *enter*. 308

Error.

Where a writ of *Error* lay at Common-law. 426
Where it lies upon a Bill of exceptions. 427, 428
Where the heir or Executor may have a writ of *Error*. 427
Where a writ of *Error* lies to reverſe a Judgement given by Commiſſioners appointed by *Art' ſuper Chartas cap.* 1. 540
If one of full age ſue *per prochein Amy*, it is *Error*. 390

Eſcape.

Where an amerceament ſhall be for an *eſcape*. 28
Where an *eſcape* is not puniſhable. 52
How *eſcapes* of felons ſhall be puniſhed. 165,166
What ſhall be a good barre to an *eſcape*. 382
An Action of debt given for an *eſcape* by *W.2. cap.* 11. 382
Debt lies not againſt a Gaolers Executors for an *eſcape*. *ibid.*
Where grantee of a Gaol or his deputy ſhall be charged for an *eſcape*. *ibid.*
Where an indictment lies for an *eſcape*. 589 590,591,592
The form of an indictment for an *eſcape*. 591

Eſcheat.

Where the King ſhall have the *eſcheat*, *& è cont'*. 64
Where tenant for life or years ſhall have an *eſcheat*. 146

Eſcheator.

Eſcheator virtute officii cannot impoſe an amerceament. 136
Where he may ſeize lands. 206,207
Where he or his deputy ſhall anſwer for waſt done in wards lands. 15,571

Eſcuage.

By whom to be paid and how rated. 10,11, 20,65
Where tenant for life ſhall have *Eſcuage*. 234

Eſſoyne.

Derived *ab Eſſoyner* or *Exoiner* to excuſe. 125
The ſeveral kinds of *Eſſoynes*. 125,251,393
In what Actions, by whom, and in what manner an *Eſſoyne* ſhall be caſt, *& è cont'*. 56,124,125,126,127,130,248,251,252, 253,313,340,393,394,417,418
Where an *Eſſoyne* ſhall be turned to a default. 251,252,253,313,393
Who may fourch by *Eſſoyne*. 250,251,321
To what *Eſſoynes* one ſhall be ſworn. 137, 314,393
Where an averrement may be againſt an *Eſſoyne*. 130,252
How a falſe *Eſſoyne* may be quaſhed. 253
Eſſoynes abhorred in Law being cauſes of great delay. 252,314,321
Where illegal protections have been adjudged void. 56

Eſtoppel.

Where the King though he be no party, may take advantage of an *Eſtoppel*. 39, 55,269,431,549
Where tenant to a *Præcipe* in *Capite*, pleading non-tenures ſhall be concluded. 39

Examination.

Where one to be *examined* upon interrogatories for treaſon, felony, &c. may hear them read, take time to anſwer, and may anſwer in writing, and keep a copy thereof. 51
None to be examined upon oath *ex officio*. 557,558

Exchange.

Where the King is bound to warranty in caſe of *exchange*. 269

Exchequer.

Antiquity thereof. 551
Exchequer is the Counter where all the Kings revenue & profit ought to come. 197,255
Amerceaments offered are to be eſtreated into the *Exchequer*. 196

Proces and eſtreats of the *Exchequer* to be freely ſhewed. 198
Where the Court of *Exchequer* may grant a Prohibition to the Ordinary for a priviledged perſon. 624
Barons of the *Exchequer* ſupreme Auditors of *England*. 381
Of what common Pleas the *Exchequer* hath Juriſdiction. 551
Within the word *Curia noſtra* in *Magna Charta ca.4.* the *Exchequer* is included. *ib.*

Excommunication.

Infringers of *Magna Charta* to be *excommunicated.* 527
No *excommunication* for a temporal cauſe to be pronounced but by authority of Parliament. 527
All violators *de Tallag' non concedend'* to be *excommunicated.* 536
A high example of *excommunication* of Earl *Warren* by the Biſhop of *Chicheſter* 29 *E.1.* 473,474
Where an *excommunicate* perſon may be diſcharged by a temporal Court. 615,623
An *excommunicate* perſon is diſabled to ſue any Action. 623
Where the Biſhop ought to receive caution of an *excommunicate* perſon. *ibid.*
What certainty ought to be in an *excommunicato capiend'*. *ibid.*
An *excomm' capiend'* proceeds *ex gra. Regis.* 631

Executors.

Executors have Teſtators goods in *auter droyt.* 236
Executors not chargeable in debt for an eſcape. 382
Where *Executors* or adminiſtrators not named ſhall have execution of a judgement, contrary of an aſſignee. 395
Where *Executors* or adminiſtrators ſhall have accompt. 404
Where an *Executor* may have a writ of Error. 427

Execution.

By Common-law a mans body could not be taken in *Execution* for debt, but his goods. 394,395
What ſhall be a good plea in barre of *Execution.* 470
Where an *Execution* not ſerved but continued, may be ſerved after the year. 471
Where *Execution* may be ſued without a *Scire fac', & è cont'.* 470,471

Exile vide *Abjuration.*

Extent vide *Recognizance.*

Expoſition.

Eſcovers. 17,18 *Salvo contenemento.* 28
Beneficium. 29 *Mercandrea wainagium.* 28
Infangthef Outfangthef in Mannors antiquated. 31
Nature of a *ſaving* is to ſave a former, and not create a new right. 33, 37, 81, 82, 282
Averagium, & *Averpenny.* 35
Purpreſture. 38,272
Deſtruatur in *Magna Chart. cap.* 29. 48
Tolnetum. 58,530 *Impoſition.* 603 584
Ingroſſer. 81 *Burgh.* 93
Tithingum, Wapentagium. 99
Vivarium. 100,162,199,200,571
(*Et*) taken disjunctive. 110
Namium. 140,141 *Rette.* 150,236
Utas. 157 *Perhendinare.* 163
Hutuſium. 173 *Soca.* 230
Eccleſia. 357 *Gamlettum.* 402
Bercaria. 476 *Vaccaria.* 476
Riparius & Riparia. 478 *Letherwite.* 489
Tallagium. 533
Guidagium. 526 *Coroay.* 630
Malveis procurers. 561 *Heath.* 656
Cottage. 736
Miniſter le Roy comprehends Judges and Miniſterial officers. 207,208,229,230

Extinguiſhment.

Where ſervices ſhall be *extinguiſhed.* 120
Where the Lo. ſhall *extinguiſh* his Seigniory. 260,261
Where one Meſnalty ſhall *extinguiſh* another. 502
Where a tenure once *extinguiſhed* ſhall be revived. 501, 502

Extortion.

Where double damages ſhall be recovered for *extorting* fees. 210
Multitude of Officers cauſe *extortion.* 219
Extortion a grievous burthen to the Subject, a high offence accompanied with perjury. 467,468

Eyre.

Who ought to come to *Eyres*. 149,282,283
Juſtices in *Eyre* their proceedings, authoriry, and juriſdiction, and when ceaſed. 136, 170, 171, 210, 211, 223, 330, 377, 388, 393, 492
Common ſummons of *Eyre* 40 days before. 282
Eyre ceaſed when Kings Bench came. 166

Fame vide *Common fame.*

Faux Judgement.

Where a writ of *falſe judgement* lies. 137, 138, 139, 140
Where ſuitors in a baſe Court for *falſe judgment* ſhall be amerced. 196

Faires vide *Markets.*

Fealty.

Where an Infant may doe homage but not *fealty*. 11
Where tenant in frankalmoign aliens, feoffee ſhall hold by *fealty*. 502
Where a rent is reſerved, *fealty* is implied. 117

Fee ſimple.

Anciently lands given to *I. S.* and his ſucceſſors was *fee ſimple*. 336

Fee farme

What it is and why ſo called. 44

Fees.

Sheriff to take no *fees* but of the King, and ancient *fees* and profits of Turn. 74
No *fee* to be taken for adminiſtration of Juſtice. 176, 209, 210
What *fees* were anciently due to a Coroner. 176
What *fees* Sheriffs, Gaolers, &c. may take. 209, 210
What puniſhment for extorting *fees*. 210
An Oxe or 5 s. anciently taken for a duty in Aſſiſe if the cauſe ended. 416
Fees of the Marſhal and Lo. Chamberlain for doing homage or Knighthood. 463, 464
What *fees* Clerks, &c. ſhall have in Circuits. 167, 468
Offices with new *fees* cannot be erected but by conſent in Parliament. 533, 534

Fine of land.

The antiquity of *fines*, and why ſo called 511
Where a *fine* levied by deceit ſhall be quaſhed. 216, 217
What paid for a *præ-fine*, and what for a *poſt-fine*, and why. 511, 512
What time was allowed at Common-Law to make claim after a *fine* levied, and what at this day. 236, 237, 516, 517, 518, 519, 523
Where an averrement may be againſt a *fine*. 515, 517, 522, 523, 524
Of what, and to whom and where a *fine* muſt be levied. 513, 514, 515, 516
What form ſhall be uſed in *fines*. 514
How a feme covert ought to be examined. 515

Fine to the King.

Upon what Writs or Actions *fines* ſhall be paid to the King, *& è cont'*. 57, 115, 131, 132, 236, 311
Where the King ſhall have a double *fine*. 465
Where the King ſhall ſet a *fine* adjudged to himſelf. 509
For one offence a man is to be *fined* but once. 597
To be *fined* at the Kings will is by the Kings Juſtices. 168, 216, 186, 187
What iſſues ſhall be paid to the King. 255

Foreſts.

The puniſhment at Common-Law and at this day for treſpaſs in Parks. 199, 200, 201
None may erect a Park, Chace, or Warren, without licence of the King. 199
Which ſhall be ſaid to be a lawful Park. *ibid.*
Vivarium quid. 162, 199, 200
To ſteal a tame Deer not known is no felony. 201

Forfeiture.

No *forfeiture* can accrue by Letters Patents. 47
Where a gaoler ſhall *forfeit* his franchiſe. 43

Where grantee of a rent for ſervice done ſhall *forfeit* his rent. 48
What *forfeiture* of lands or goods for felony, &c. 36,37,38,149,164,316,334
Where one might have *forfeited* his tenancy for erecting Croſſes, knowledging tenures of other Lo. proving Will,&c. 432, 433
Where a *forfeiture* is given by Statute generally not limiting where to be recovered, it is in the Kings temporal Courts. 612
The moity of the *forfeitures* of Bankrupts given to the poor in Hoſpitals, *per* 31 *El. cap.*6. 726

Formedon.

Formedon in deſcender given by *W.*2. *cap* 1. 336
Formedon in remainder *& reverter* at Common Law. 336
Formedon is in nature of a writ of Right. 291

Franchiſes.

Where a Gaoler ſhall forfeit his *franchiſe*. 43
Where the Sheriff may enter a *franchiſe* to make Replevin. 139,140,141
Wherefore a Liberty may be loſt. 173,281, 282
Wherefore goods may be attached in a *franchiſe*. 229
Particular juriſdictions are by preſcription or grant. 230,281
Where there is an Uſurpation of Liberties. 272
What Liberties ſhall be allowed in *Quo warranto*. 281,282,496
Where *franchiſes* may be replevied. 282
No man can have a Liberty but of the Crown. 452
Knights Templers, and Hoſpitalers puniſhed for drawing ſuits into their Juriſdictions. 465,466

Frankmariage.

*Per Merton cap.*2 a woman may deviſe the corn growing on the lands ſhe holds in *frankmariage*. 81
Where an inheritance paſſeth by the word *frankmariage* 334

Freſh ſuit.

What it is, and wherefore enjoyned. 319, 320

Gardian.

The ſeveral ſorts of *Gardians*. 305
The duty of *Gardian* in Chivalry, 12,14,15
Where *Gardian* ſhall be puniſhed for waſt. 12, 13, 202,299, 300,301,302,303,304, 305,306
Difference between *Gardian* & Comittee. 13
Difference between *Gardian in droit* and *Gardian in fait*. 260
Where the poſſeſſion of the *Gardian* is the ſeiſin of the heir. 134
Where *Gardian* may have an Aſſize. 134
Where *Gardian* ſhall be an Abator. *ibid.*
The duty of *Gardian* in Socage. 135
Where *Gardian* in chief by making a feoffment of his tenancy extinguiſhes his Seigniory. 259,260
Where *Gardian in fait* ſhall forfeit the land, but not body of heir. 260,261
What writs lie for or againſt a *Gardian*. 305,367,368,369,370
Where *Gardian* in ſocage may be charged in accompt as Baily. 380
Gardian taken for *prochein Amy*, *& è cont*. 390
Where *prochein Amy* in blood is, and where in eſtate. 564

Gardrobe.

The Keeper(now called Maſter) of the Kings *Wardrobe* an ancient Offieer. 255
His office and duty. *ibid.*
Iſſues in the Kings Bench anſwered to the *Wardrobe*. *ibid*

Grand Serjanty

For the greateſt part to be done within the Realm. 6
What relief a Knight *per grand Serjanty* ſhall pay. *ibid.*
Tenant *per grand Serjanty* ſhall pay no aid. 233,234
Tenure *per grand Serjanty* is for the honour and defence of the Realm. 631

Grand diſtreſs.

Why ſo called. 254
Where *grand diſtreſs* lies. *ibid.*
What ſhall be done upon a default at the *grand diſtreſs*. 254,255

Grant of the King.

Ancient *grants* muſt be conſtrued as the Law was held when they were made. 2, 282,497
Hæred. in a *grant* taken for *ſucceſſoribus, & è cont'.* 5, 7
Where the King may avoid his *grant* of a wardſhip, and where not, 13
By *grant* of *Jura Regalia* a man ſhall not doe juſtice in his own caſe. 25
Where *grants* ſhall be ſaid to be void. 47, 48, 54, 61, 127, 129, 220, 452, 515, 570
Charters conclude with *hiis teſtibus*, Letters Patents with *In cujus*, &c. 77, 78
Grants for advancement and expedition of juſtice have a beneficial conſtruction. 220, 221
Where the Kings *grantee* ſhall have the ſame privilege the King had, *& è cont'.* 391
Where the Kings *grants* ſhall have a favourable conſtruction for making them available in Law for the Kings honour. 496, 497, 269
What paſſes by *Ex certa ſcientia*, &c 512
How a ſaving in the Kings *grant* ſhall be conſtrued. 529, 537

Habeas corpus.

Forms of *Habeas corpus.* 52,53
From what Courts they may iſſue. 53,55
What return ought to be upon a *Habeas corpus.* 55
Upon the return of *Habeas corpus* the party ſhall be remanded or diſcharged. 55,615

Heir.

Hæres dicitur ab hæreditate. 110,523
Where *heir* ſhall have his age, *& è cont'. Vide Age.*
Where the *heir* is bound to anſwer for his anceſtor. 198,442
Where ancient deſcents are yet continued. 7
Hæredes & ſucceſſores anciently *Synonyma.* 7,5
None in a right but a collateral line aſcending ſhall inherit. 7
How an *heir* may be adopted. 97
Where the *heir* is ſeized by the Poſſeſſion of his Gardian. 134
Where the *heir* ſhall have an Aſſize if the Gardian be ouſted or diſſeiſed. *ibid.*
Heir in Socage is of age at 14. and ſhall have an accompt. 136
Where *heir* of diſſeiſee ſhall recover damages in Aſſize. 286
Where the warranty of tenant *per* curteſie ſhall barre the *heir*, and where not. 292, 293,294
Where *heir* ſhall preſent, where anceſtor could not have *Quare impedit.* 359,360
Where an *heir* ſhall have admeaſurement of dower or paſture. 367,368,369,370
Where the *heirs* land ſhall not be extended during minority. 396
Where an *heir* ſhall have a writ of Error. 427

Homage.

Homage quid and by whom to be done. 10,11
Where heir ſhall not be in ward till *homage* received. 11
Homage anceſtrel quid. *ibid.*
Anciently where *homage* was part of the tenure reſerved, it implied a warranty. 275

Honour.

A Subject may have *honour.* 67
Every Caſtle contains a Mannor. 31
Lancaſter Duchy an ancient *honour*, made a County Palatine by *E.*3. 64
If an *honour* come to the Kings hands, the ſame Relief ſhall be paid as to the Baron. 64

Hoſpitals.

By whom, and of what lands, rents, &c. given to charitable uſes inquiry ſhall be made. 710,711
How an *Hoſpital* or houſe of Correction at this day may be founded. 722,723,724, 725,726
A preſident of the foundation of an *Hoſpital.* 723,724
Per 31 *El. cap.* 7. moity of forfeitures of Bankrupts given to poor in *Hoſpitals.* 726
All elections into *Hoſpitals*, &c. for reward to be void. 726
Houſes of Correction to be in every County, 728,729,730,731,732,733
What perſons ought to be committed to the Houſe of Correction. *Vide Rogues.*

Huy and Cry.

Huy and *Cry* for apprehenſion of felons was at Common-Law. 172
How, where, and by whom *Huy* and *cry* is to be made. 172,173
Where he that goes not out upon *Huy* and *cry* ſhall be fined and amerced. 172

Ideot.

To whom the cuſtome of *ideots* belongs. 14
Where an *ideot*, lunatick, or *non compos mentis* ſhall avoid his own act, *& è cont'*. 483
Where *non compos mentis* ſhall be bound by a fine, and where not. 516
Where heir of *non compos mentis* ſhall avoid a fine. 519
Where an *ideot*, &c. is bound by ſale of his goods in Market overt. 713

Jews.

Jews to take no uſury. 89
What great profit was anſwered to the Crown by *Jews*. 89, 506
The great evils occaſioned by *Jews*. 506
Priviledges granted to *Jews* by King *John* 507,508
By baniſhment of uſury *Jews* went away and were not otherwiſe baniſhed. 507
Vengeance follows the *Jews*. 508

Implication.

Where an Action is brought for a feigned matter without juſt ground, the Law *implieth* malice. 112
Where by reſervation of rent fealty, is *implied*. 117
Where a warranty is *implied*. 276

Incident.

Toll is not *incident* to a Fair or Market by grant, but a Court of Pipowder is. 220, 221
To what tenures relief and aid are *incident*. 232
Where a thing is granted, every *incident* to it is granted. 423,424,501
Neceſſary *incidents* are not taken away by general words of a Stat. 501

Indictment.

Where one may be *indicted* for committing a man contrary to *Magna Charta*. 55
What certainties are required in *indictments*. 315,317,318,319,320
How *indictments* in the parties abſence muſt be grounded. 384
An inſufficient *indictment*, and no *indictment* all one. *ibid.*
What proceedings may be in Leet or Tourn upon *indictments*. 387,388
Indictments in Verge may be removed in *Ba. Regis*. 550
Where one may be *indicted* for breaking priſon. 589,590,591,592
Form of *indictment* for an eſcape. 591
Where a Biſhop may be *indicted* for refuſing to abſoil an excommunicate perſon, or for a thing not within his cognizance. 623
Difference between *indictments* and preſentments. 739

Inhabitant.

Who ſhall be ſaid to be an *Inhabitant* of a Town or Pariſh. 702,703

Infant.

An *infant* may doe homage but not fealty. 11
Where an *infant* ſhall be a diſſeiſor and render damages. 284,414
Parol ſhall not demurre to prejudice an *infant* but for his benefit. 291
Where judgment final ſhall be given againſt an *infant*. *ibid.*
Where an *infant* ſhall anſwer for waſt done by a ſtranger. 303
Where an *infant* ſhall ſue *per prochein Amy*. 390,261
Where the Executor or Adminiſtrator of an *infant* ſhall have an accompt, though the *infant* could not. 404
Where a *Ceſſavit* lies againſt an *infant*. 401
An *infant* ſhall not be prejudiced for not entring for Mortmain. 430,431
Where an *infant* may avoid his deed, *& è cont'*. 483
Where an *infant* ſhall be bound by a fine, *& è cont'*. 516
Where the heir of an *infant* may avoid a fine. 519
An *infant* muſt avoid a Statute or Recognizance by *Audita Querela*, and a fine by

writ

writ of Error during minority. 673,483
An *infant* may avoid a bargain and ſale at a time. 673
When an *infant* ſhall be bound to repair Bridges. 703
Where an *infant* is bound by ſale of his goods in Market overt. 713
Infants or feme coverts, are Keepers of Gaols to charge them in execution for an eſcape. 382

Inmates.

Inmates called underſetters in 35 *El.cap.*6. 738
Inmates may not live in Cottages. 738,739
What penalty and where to be levied for receiving and continuing *Inmates.* 738, 739
Great inconveniences by *Inmates.* 740

Inquiſitions.

No mans land to be ſeized into the Kings hands before office found. 206,207,573, 689
Where an office might be traverſed at the Common-law, and where now. 688,689, 690,691,692,693,694
Where he that traverſes the office of another, muſt firſt have one found himſelf. 690
Where upon a travers there muſt be one or more *Scire fac'.* 691, 694
Where a *Melius inquirend'* lies. 691
An office found pending a traverſe ſhall not prejudice. 693
Where two matters of record amount to an office. 694

Intent.

Where one is ſaid to be exiled it is *intended* by Parliament. 47
Where one Court is particularly named in a Stat' another ſhall not be *intended.* 114
The *intent* makes felony. 201
What ſhall be *intended* to be maliciouſly done. 445
Where an eſtate ſhall paſs by deed according to the *intention* of the parties. 672

Intruſion.

What remedy a ſucceſſor hath for *intruſion* in the time of his predeceſſor. 151,152
An unjuſt entry into the Kings land is called *intruſion.* 272
Where a writ of *intruſion* lies. 289,290

Joinder in Action.

Where baron and fem ſhall *joyn* in Action, *& è cont'.* 236
Where Aunt and Neece ſhall *joyn* in Action, *& è cont'.* 308
Where heirs at Common-law, and by cuſtome ſhall *joyn* in Action. 308
Who may *joyn* in a *Quod ei deforceat.* 351
Who may *joyn* in *Quare impedit.* 365
Who may *joyn* in *Ceſſavit.* 402

Joyntenant.

Where two *joyntenants* hold by Caſtlegard, and one doth the ſervice, *ſufficit.* 34
How one *joyntenant* may convey his eſtate to his companion. 244
Joyntenants in real actions may not fourch by eſſoin. 205,251
Where a ſurviving *joyntenant* ſhall be bound to warranty. 270
Where two *joyntenants* are, and one commit waſt, it ſhall be waſt in both, but treble damage recovered againſt one. 302
Where by the preſentment of one *joyntenant* to a Church his companion is not put out of poſſeſſion. 365
What Action one *joyntenant* may have againſt his companion. 403
Where one *joyntenant* may bring an Action of waſt, or have a writ of partition againſt his companion. 404

Ireland.

By *Poynings* Law 11 *H.*7. all Laws and Stat' of *England* made of force in *Ireland.* 2

Judges.

Juſticiarius Angliæ his authority and power. 26
*E.*1. called the Chief Juſtice *Juſticiarius ad placita coram Rege tenenda,* and ſo called ever ſince. 26
Chief *Juſtice* made by writ, other *Judges* by Patent. *ibid.*
Temps E. 1. *Judges* would not proceed in caſe of death without the Kings writ. 43
11 *H.*7. *cap.*3. for *Judges* to determine offences by diſcretion, is againſt *Magna Charta,* and void. 51

Where

Where *Judges* ſhall determine whether the ſuſpicion for which one was arreſted of Felony were juſt. 52
Judges ought not to make orders in their Chambers. 103
Judges are of Councel with Priſoners. 178, 179
Judges not to be inveighed with deceipt and falſe pleading. 215
What *Judges ex officio* may inquire of. 236
Judges to uſe no delay. 137, 149, 256
Judges anciently Clergy-men. 265
Allowance of *Judges* holden for Law. 399, 26
Judges punctually hold to the Regiſter. 407
Which are good *Judges*, *& è cont'*. 55, 98, 411, 419, 422, 466, 540
Judges of Aſſize may appoint their Clerks. 425
Where *Judges* ought to allow Bills of exception. 427, 428
Judges ought to certifie Verdicts, *&c.* 124
Judges itinerant, *unde*. 498
Bribery a high crime in *Judges*. 508, 573, 574
Scandalizing of *Judges* ſeverely puniſhed. 617
Judges the proper expounders of Statutes. 611, 614, 618
Judges conſult with learned men in their profeſſions. 632
Judges of *Niſi prius*, vide *Niſi prius*.

Judgment.

What *judgment* ſhall be given in a *Præcipe* in *Capite*. 39
Where *judgment* final ſhall be given. 127, 298
Where *judgment* ſhall be given according to the original, *& è cont'*. 236
Where *judgment* ſhall be given for part, and reverſed for other part. *ibid.*
Where *judgment* ſhall be given in *miſericordia*, and where *Capiatur*. *ibid.*
Where an intire *judgment* ſhall be given againſt ſeveral Tenants for ſeveral things. 285
The Law hath great eſteem of *judgments*. 360
What *judgment* is in a Conſpiracy. 384
Where *judgment* ſhall not be given without inquiring certain points of Writs. 399
Judgment muſt be given for every offence before puniſhment inflicted. 468, 479
Judgment in *Quare impedit* and Darrein preſentment, may be given preſently. 424

Juris utrum.

Where a *Juris utrum* lies. 407

Juſtice.

The excellency of *Juſtice* ſpeedily and faithfully adminiſtred. 56, 103, 149, 158, 264, 280
No man can Judge rightly in his own cauſe. 103
The greateſt Injuſtice done by colour of *Juſtice*. 112, 388
Injuſtice *(inter alia)* overthrew the Roman Empire. 388
Truth is the Mother of *Juſtice*. 524
Law will never ſuffer failer of *Juſtice*. 622

Juſtification.

What ſhall be a good *Juſtification* in aſſault, *&c.* or appeal of Mayhem. 316

Kidells

Are open weares where fiſh is caught. 38
Where they are forbidden. *ibid.*

King.

The *King* is never under age, nor dies, *Præfat.* 31. *Lib.* 19.
Reigns of ſeveral *Kings* before the Conqueſt, *Præfat.* 5.
King John firſt uſed *(We)* in his Grants. 2, 525
Rex Patronus & Protector Eccleſiæ. 15
H. 2. had wiſe Councel, was a Defender of the Rights of his Crown and Laws, and had good Judges. 29
Reigns of *R.* 1. and *Jo.* full of oppreſſion. *&c.* *ibid.*
Ed. 1. highly commended. 29, 156, 157, 158, 89, 536, 573
H. 2. *Jo. H.* 3. and *R.* 2. twice crowned. 79, 95
What eſteem *Kings* have had of the Law. 97, 98
H. 1. called Beauclerk. 97
W. 1. born out of Matrimony. 98
H. 3. reigned longeſt, and *Q. Elizabeth* lived longeſt. 101
E. 1. and all other *Kings* had their Privy Councel. 157.
Rex eſt Pater Patriæ. 199

Great discord between the *King* and Lords of Parliament in 21 & 42 *H.* 3. 126
State of the *King* is more assured by the love of his Subjects then dread of his Laws. 126
What the *King* is bound to doe *ex officio.* 237, 269, 316, 317, 280
King Jo. Charter to hold the Crown of the Pope is burnt. 274
King expounds constitution at general Councel. *ibid.*
E. 1. abused by Innovators, which 6 *E.* 1. was like to occasion great discord. 280
Potestas regia est facere justitiam. 374
King Alfred highly commended. 408
Honours and Injuries done to the *King*'s Servants are done to the *King.* 573
H. 7. the richest *King* of *England*, left 5300000 li. 576
King never rich when his Subjects poor. 578
Successors included under the name of *King.* 742

Kings-bench.

The Antiquity and Jurisdiction of it. 22,23
A Peer cannot be tried, but may be indicted and plead his pardon in *Ban. Regis.* 49
Coram Rege is the *Kings-bench.* 108, 166, 554
Ban. Regis the highest ordinary Court of Justice. 166
Returnes are there *ubicunque fuerimus in Anglia.* 166, 554
When and where *Ba. Regis* sits, Eyres cease. 166
Who may be bailed in *Ba. Regis* and not else where. 186, 187, 188, 189, 190
No Essoin to be allowed in *Ba. Regis* in Assize. 246
Justices of *Ba. Regis* anciently followed the Court. 255, 554
Commissions of Oier and Terminer discontinued, expired, *&c.* shall be removed in *Ba. Regis.* 419
Ba. Regis may try Felonies done within the Verge. 549
Indictments may be removed to *Ba. Regis* from Verge. 550
In Criminal causes in *Ba. Regis venire facias* may be returned presently. 550, 568

Knight, vide *Nobility.*

Knight-service

To be done out of the Realm. 7
Which shall be said to be tenure *per Knight-service.* 9, 64, 65, 692
Why land of this tenure descends not according to custome. 695

Laws.

Schools of *Law* anciently kept in *London* til prohibited. *Præfat.* 2, 3
Ancient Common-*law* books not to be found. *Præfat.* 5
What regard the *Law* hath of Honour and Order. *Lib.* 17
Grand Customer of *Normandy* composed, 14 *H.* 3. 24
Law provides a remedy for every wrong. 25, 55, 56, 146, 632
Where constant allowance of Judges makes *Law.* 26, 399
Law now turned to a shadow. 28
Good *Laws* refer to good Kings times. 29
Law favours life. 30, 316
Law favours liberty. 42, 46, 115
Common *Law* is common Right. 56
Law protects Innocent against false accusation. 42
Laws defined. 56, 77
Laws not to be sold. 56
Laws Subjects birthright. *ibid.*
What benefit the Common-wealth hath by due execution of *Laws.* 41, 73, 632
Common-*law* hath so admeasured the Kings Prerogative that it cannot take away, or prejudice any mans inheritance. 63
Common-*law* is the absolute perfection of reason. 179
Most dangerous to alter any Maxim or Ground of Common-*law.* 210, 74, 98
Fraud and Falshood against Common-*law.* 213, 214, 215, 252
Policy of Common-*law* to prevent multiplicity of suits, to end them with little charge or trouble. 249, 311
Difference between Common and Cannon-*law* touching tithes. 622
Common-*law* and Parliaments keep greatness in order. 626

Common-*law* aptly called *Lex Angliæ*. 98
Common-*law* hath no dependance on Canon or Civil-*law* but in caſes allowed. 98
Common-*law* hath great reſpect to puniſhment of murder. 148
Common-*law* provides for expedition of Juſtice. 149
No *Law* or Cuſtome of *England* can be abrogated but by authority of Parliament. 97, 619
In what eſtimation the *Laws* have alwaies been with the King and Nobles, and how reſolved to maintain them. 97,98
Law favours him that hath Title, and puts him that hath Right to his action. 112
What eſteem *Law* had of Number of 8. 157
Fundamental *Law, quod pax Eccleſiæ & terræ inviolabiliter obſervetur, ita quod Juſtitia ſingulis partibus exhibeatur.* 161
Where things for neceſſity are excepted by *Law*. 168
How the *Law* favours Husbandry. 194
Law will not maintain any thing that appears to be void. 269
Legal proceedings beſt remedy for party grieved. 281
Encroachment of Juriſdiction contrary to the Kings *Laws* by Eccleſiaſtical Judges, is *crimen læſæ Majeſtatis*. 466
Where no time is appointed, *Law* appoints a convenient time. 476,13,107

Law merchant.

Where by *Law merchant* an Executor might have an accompt at Common-law. 404
Law-merchant part of the Common-law. 58

Law marine.

Where and what offences ſhall be puniſhed by the *marine Law*. 51
Where Letters of Marque ſhall be granted. 205

Liberty.

The ſeveral acceptations of *libertatis*. 45, 47
The King cannot ſue one out of the Realm againſt his will. 47,48
No man to be taken, impriſoned, or put out of his free-hold without due proces of Law. 50, 282, 454, 46, 187, 479
Where Canons binde the Subject, *& è cont'*, *vide* Canons.
Where *Malefactores in parcis & vivariis* may be impriſoned, *& è cont'*. 100
No Oath can be impoſed on the Subject but by authority of Parliament. 479, 658, 719
Subject not bound to contribute to the Kings wars out of *England*. 528
No man bound to find men at arms, but by common conſent of Parliament. *ibid.*
No man compellable to goe out of his County, but upon ſudden or foreign invaſion, *ibid.*
Subject not to pay wages to Souldiers. *ibid.*
Great difficulty to reſtore loſt *liberty*. 529
No Aid, Tax, or Talliage to be levied but by common conſent in Parliament. 529, 532, 533, 534. 584

Livery.

The ſeveral kinds of *liveries*. 693
No general *livery* can be ſued upon an office found *virtute officii*. *ibid.*
Who have power to grant *liveries*. *ibid.*
The benefit of a ſpecial, and danger of a general *livery*. *ibid.*
If pending the traverſe, the King grant *livery*, the traverſe is gone. *ibid.*
What profit the King hath upon ſuing *livery*. 694

London.

Privileges of *London* confirmed. 20
Cuſtome to deviſe in Mortmain in *London* good. 21
How Cuſtome of *London* ſhall be tried. 126
Waſt lies in *London* by cuſtome. 299
What ſhall be done upon a foreign Voucher in *London*. 325, 326, 327
No Plea can be removed out of *London* by Tolt or Pone. 324
The Antiqnity and Juriſdiction of the Haſtings. 327
London a Corporation by preſcription, and hath divers names. 330
What tithes ſhall be paid for houſes in *London*. 659, 660
Chamberlein of *London* may take recogn. for Orphanage money and ſue *Elegit*. 395
Cuſtome of *London* concerning Orphanage. 440
Cuſtome in *London* to bargain and ſell Lands by paroll good. 675

Magna Charta.

Magna Charta is declarative, and to be taken as part of the Common Law. *Præfat.* 2,3. *lib.* 3.
All Judgements againſt *Magna Charta* to be void. *Præfat.* 4. *lib* 527.
Cauſes of making *Magna Charta*. *lib. pag.* 1.
Magna Charta a Stat' though in form of a Charter. 77,78,108
All pretence of prerogative againſt *Magna Charta* taken away. 36
All Stat' againſt *Magna Charta* repealed by 42 *E.* 3. *cap.* 1. 37,43,55,87,315
11 *H.* 7. *cap.* 3. ſhaking the foundation of *Magna Charta* repealed *per* 1 *H.* 8. *cap.* 6. 51
The King bound by *Magna Charta*. 77,108
A fifteenth given for confirmation of *Magna Charta*. 78
After the 52 *H.* 3. *Magna Charta* never attempted to be oppugned. 102,108
Magna Charta to be given in charge by Juſtices in Eyre. 108
Writs againſt infringers of *Magna Charta* to be freely granted. *ibid.*
11 *H.* 3. *Magna Charta* cancelled. 118
About 52 *H.* 3. it had the name of *Magna Charta*. 108
Magna Charta confirmed, and ſent to Cathedrals to be publiſhed, and infringers excommunicated. *Præfat.* 4 *lib.* 525,526, 527
Magna Charta common to all. 526
Great care to preſerve the Charters. 527
Magna Charta, and *Charta de Foreſta*, two great lights. 540

Maintenance & Champerty.

The Etymology of *Champerty*. 208
Champerty but a ſpecies of *Maintenance*. 208
What ſhall be ſaid to be *Champerty*. 208, 209
Maintenance & *Champerty* againſt the Common Law. 208,209,212,213
Where Actions for *Maintenance* ſhall be brought. 208
Maintenance by covenant may be by word or writing. 209,563
Maintenance derived *à manu & tenere*. 212
What ſhall be ſaid to be *Maintenance*, and in whom. 212,213,484,563,564

Mannors vide *Honors.*

Merchant & Merchandize.

How ſtrangers *Merchants* are to be treated with. 57,58,62,741
Statutes made for advancement of trade. 58
Trade is the livelihood of the *Merchant*, and life of the Common-wealth. 28, 322 323,743
Merchant is the good Bailiff of the Realm. 28,322,323
Exportation much exceeds importation. 323
Where denizens are taken for *Merchants* aliens, *& è cont'*. 741,742
Denizen whence derived. 741
No gold to be paid to *Merchants* aliens. 742
Where goods may be ſold to *Merchants* aliens upon truſt, *& è cont'*. *ibid.*
Merchants aliens to buy goods here within three moneths after ſale of their own goods. 742,743

Markets.

Forum is both Fair and *Market*. 221, 713, 406
Fairs and *Markets* are by grant or preſcription. 220,221,406
Toll not incident to Fair or *Market* by grant. 220
Contracts made in (but not out of) Fairs or Markets to be tried in Court of Pipowder. 231
Where a Fair or *Market* ſhall be ſaid to be levied by Nuſans. 406
Where an Aſſize of Nuſans lies for a Fair or *Market* before grant, repealed. *ibid.*
Markets anciently kept at the Court gate. 543
Where ſales of horſes, &c. in Fairs or *Markets* ſhall be good to alter properly. 713, 714,715,716,717,718,719
Where reſtitution ſhal be made to party robbed, notwithſtanding ſale in *Market overt*. 714

Mariage.

Where women were reſtrained from *mariage*. 16,17,18
Where a woman ſhall loſe her Quarentine. 17
What remedy the Lord hath if his heir *marry* without conſent. 90, 91, 92, 93, 203, 204

Ages

Ages of conſent of man and woman to marry. 90,182
Where a divorce ſhall make a nullity of *mariage*. 93
What eſtate the Lord muſt have that ſhall have ward or *mariage*. 234
Where perſons are reſtrained from *mariage* by conſanguinity or affinity. 683,684
Where diſpenſations of *mariage* were anciently granted. 684

Marſhalſea.

The Juriſdiction of the Steward and *Marſhal* of the Kings houſe, and of what they may hold plea. 548,549,550

Mayhem.

Pleas *de plagis & mahemiis* not to be determined in inferiour Courts. 312,313
Plaintiff or Defendant may make Attorney in Appeal or Action for *mayhem*. 312, 313
What one may plead in Appeal of *mayhem*. 316

Meſne.

Where in a *Præcipe* in *capite* defendant recovers by default, *meſne* Lord upon a writ of deceit ſhall recover his land, and for the tenure ſhall have remedy againſt the King by petition. 39
Where a writ of *meſne* lies. 373,374,375, 376,472
What ſhall be recovered in a writ of *meſne*. 474,475
Where if the *meſne* be attainted, the King ſhall not have *Ann' & diem*, but Lo. paramount enter preſently. 37
Where *meſne* by priority is forejudged by his tenant, he ſhall hold by priority. 392
Per amittat Curiam is intended forejudger. 468

Monopolies.

They are againſt *Magna Charta*. 47, 63
Judges reſolutions touching *monopolies*. 62

Monſtrans de faits.

Where a Plaintiff ſhall not ſhew of whoſe Leaſe or gift he claims. 351

Mortdanceſter.

Where a *Mortdanceſter* lies. 133,134,308, 352
What ſhall be a good barre in *Mortdanceſter*. 399,400,291
What ſhall be required in a *Mortdanceſter*. 399,400
Where a *Mortdanceſter* ſhall be taken. 264

Mortmaine.

What ſhall be ſaid to be *Mortmaine*. 75, 429, 430
Where colluſion ſhall be inquired of for alienation in *Mortmaine*. 430,431
Statute of *Mortmaine* extended by equity, becauſe of multitude of Clergies evaſions. 431
Erecting of Croſſes prohibited by *W.2. cap.* 33. as *Mortmaine*. 433

Mortuaries.

They are due by cuſtome not by Law, and what ſhall be paid for them. 491,492
What the King hath after Biſhops deaths is no *Mortuary*. 491,653

Murage vide *Toll.*

Ne injuſte vexes.

Where it lies. 21
Where incroachment of a rent ſhall be avoided in a *Ne injuſte vexes*. *ibid*

News.

Great rebellion and miſchief occaſioned by falſe *rumors*. 226
The ſeveral kinds of falſe *news*. 227,228
What puniſhment was at Common-law, and what now for publiſhing or contriving falſe *news*. 226,227,228
No man to be puniſhed for bringing an appeal or ſuit though falſe. 228
Scandal in a Bill not puniſhable in the Court where it is preferred, is puniſhable. 228
7 & 10 *E.1. Com'* to inquire of ſpreaders of falſe *rumors*. 229

Niſi prius.

When firſt granted, before whom to be tried, and what Actions. 422,423,424,425
No *Niſi prius* where the King is party, to be tried without ſpecial warrant. 424
Where one Juſtice of *Niſi prius* dies, how

the record ſhall be certified. 424
Juſtices of *Niſi prius* may give Judgement in a *Quare impedit*, or *Darrein preſentment* preſently. *ibid.*

Nobility.

9 *H.*3. neither Duke, Marqueſs, nor Viſc' in *England.* 5
Edward the black Prince the firſt Duke created, 11 *E.*3. *ibid.*
Robert de Vere Marqueſs (of *Dublin*) created 11 *R.* 2. *ibid.*
Jo. Beaumont firſt Viſcount (*Beaumont*) created 18 *H.*6. *ibid.*
What truſts and enſigns of honour Earls and Barons have. *ibid.*
Barons anciently included the whole *Nobility.* 6, 7
Barons in *Domeſday* accounted amongſt Tenants in chief. 7
Every Earldom and Barony is held of the King in Capite, and derived from the Crown. *ibid.*
Of how many Knights Fees an Earldom conſiſts. 7, 8
What reliefs are payable by Earls, Barons, *&c.* 7, 8, 9
All Peers comprehended in (*per Pares*) 29, 48
All Lords and Knights free from Cariage. 35
Where and how a Peer ſhall be tried. 49
Lords in Parliament are not to give Judgement againſt a common perſon for Treaſon or Felony. 50
Tryal by Peers ancient. *ibid.*
Ducheſſes, Counteſſes, *&c.* to be tryed by Peers. *ibid.*
A Ducheſs marrying a Baron loſeth not her dignity. *ibid.*
Noblemens Patents conclude with *Hiis teſtibus.* 77
What Dukes, *&c.* ſhall be amerced. 28, 29, 120
How contrivers and publiſhers of falſe news, *&c.* againſt the *Nobility*, ſhall be puniſhed. 226, 227, 228
In 34 *E.* 1. were 93 Earls and Barons. 538
Nobilitas ſuperior belongs to Lords, *inferior* to Knights and Gent'. 583, 594, 666
A greater Dignity drowns not a leſſer. 594, 667
Baronets, when firſt created. 666, 667
Ancient Dignities diſuſed, as Vavaſors, *&c.* 667
Lords of Parliament named Eſquires if no Knights. *ibid.*
Gent' muſt be *arma gerens*, or by Office. 667, 668
One may be adopted a Gent', or created an Eſquire by Patent. 668, 595
What additions Noblemen ought to have, *vide* Additions.
Who were compellable to be Knighted or fine. 234, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598
Knighthood is by creation, Gent' by deſcent. 11, 595
What privilege an heir, being an Infant, hath by being Knighted. 11, 12
How many ſorts of Knights there are. 594
What a Knights Fee is. 596
When & wherefore Knights were made. 597
Writs to make Knights of the Bath and Baronets. 598

Nonſuit.

Where the *Nonſuit* of one Plaintiff ſhall be the *Nonſuit* of the other. 563

Nuſans.

What ſhall be ſaid to be a purpreſture or *Nuſans.* 272, 406
Where an Aſſize of *Nuſans* lies. 405, 406, 407
Where a *Quod permittat* lies for a *Nuſans.* 405, 406
Where an action ſur caſe lies for damage for a *Nuſans.* 405, 406
Where a Fair or Market is levied by *Nuſans.* 406

Oath.

No Officer of the King may compell a man to take a *Oath* without ſuit. 44
Every Freeman at 12 years old in Leet or Tourn to take the *Oath* of Allegiance. 73.
Oath of him that caſts an Eſſoin. 137
Where Lords may compell their Tennants to be ſworn. 142, 143
Oath of a Serjeant, and of the Kings Serjeant at Law. 214
Perjury in Jurors and Witneſſes puniſhable at Common-law. 237
Oath of a Champion in a Writ of Right. 257
No *Oath* can be impoſed but by authority of Parliament. 479, 658, 719
What *Oaths* are eſtabliſhed by Act of Parliament. 479
Either Houſe of Parliament being Courts may take voluntary *Oaths.* 576

Oath ex officio in Eccleſiaſtical Court not to be impoſed. 600, 657, 658, 616
An Approver is ſworn to diſcover all Felonies and Treaſons. 629
What ſhall be a good Plea in debt upon the Stat' of 5 *El.* for Perjury. 657

Offices & Officers.

Officer, Infant or Feme-covert may be one. 382
What men *Officers* ſhould be. 32, 37, 174, 466
Cauſes why *Officers* neglect their duties. 173
Miniſterial *Officers* to take no Fees. 176
How Coroners and other *Officers* are to be elected. 174, 175, 558, 559
Any of the Kings *Officers* comprehended under (Bailiff) 206
The difference between *colore* and *virtute Officii*. *ibid.*
What Fees the Kings *Officers* may take. 210
How *Officers* puniſhed that take part of, or reward for payment of the Kings debts. 224
Officers diſtinguiſhed by names, to put them in mind of their duties. 398
Where an Aſſize lies of an *Office*. 412
Clerks of Aſſizes to be appointed by Judges. 425
Where an *Officer* ſhall be puniſhed for procuring one to ſue without naming his Lord. 444
The *Office* of Lord Chamberlein of the Kings houſe. 462, 463
Where *Officers* ſhall anſwer for their deputies. 466
Miniſterial *Offices* granted but for life. 468
No new *Office* with Fees to be erected but by common conſent in Parliament. 533, 534
New *Offices* hurtfull to the Common-wealth. 540
Officers to ſue and be ſued in their own Courts. 551
Where *Officers* may execute their places by Deputy. 674

Oppreſſion.

Great *oppreſſions* in times of *R.* 1. and *Jo.* 29
Every *oppreſſion* is againſt Law. 48
Great Extortions and *oppreſſions* when Stat' were made for Officers to take Fees. 74
Greateſt Injuſtice to *oppreſs* under colour of Juſtice. 388
New Courts, new Judges, new things tend to the *oppreſſion* of the Subject. 540

Ordinary.

Why ſo called. 398
Why truſted, and what Intereſt he hath in Inteſtats goods, and for what reſponſible. 397, 398

Parceners.

How ſuit ſhall be done to the King, and how to a common perſon by *Parceners*. 119
Parceners may not fourch by Eſſoin. 250, 251
Parceners ſhall preſent to a Church by turne. 365
Where *Parceners* ſhall joyn in a *Quare impedit*. *ibid.*
Coparteners make but one heir. 455

Pardon.

Where the King *ex merito Juſticiæ* is bound to grant pardons. 316, 317
A *Pardon* to *Hum. Bohun* Earl of *Hereford*, *& aliis*. 535

Parks, vide *Foreſts.*

Parliament.

An order of *Parliament* to ſend Judges into *Ireland* did not bind the Subject. 47, 48
Who are of the Lords, and who of the Commons Houſe. 29
Lords in *Parliament* are not to give Judgement againſt a common perſon for Treaſon or Felony. 50
Admonition to *Parliaments* not to bring in partial Tryals by diſcretion in ſtead of *per Legem terræ*. 51
No charge to be levied on the people, not granted by *Parliament*. 60, 61
Intent of *Parliaments* alwaies juſt and reaſonable. 57
Many Acts of *Parliament* inform of Charters. 78
No Law or Cuſtome of *England* can be abrogated but by authority of *Parliament*. 97
Foraign Canons, or Conſtitutions of Popes bind not til allowed by *Parliament*. *ibid.*
Motions of Petitions though denied, entred upon the *Parliament* roll. 99
A reſolution of *Parliament* in a large form called

called a Stat'. 99
Parliament 3 *E.* 1. not intangled with private matters. 156
Parliaments ſummoned by advice of the Privy Councel. 157
Which ſhall be ſaid a compleat *Parliament*, and when an Act of *Parlament*. 157,334
All the Commons of *England* are repreſented by the Knights, Citizens and Burgeſſes. 157
Great diſcord between the King and Lords of *Parliament*, 21 & 42 *H.* 3. 126
The proceedings in paſſing Bills in *Parliament*. 267
4 *E.* 1. Lords and Commons ſate together. *ibid.*
The power of *Parliament*. 274
The end of *Parliaments*, to amend the Kingdome; and for due execution of juſtice. 280, 526
Things of difficulty anciently adjorned to *Parliament*. 408
Parliaments anciently held twice a year. *ibid.*
An Award in *Parliament* is the higheſt Law that can be. 498
What is ſaid to be done *per Communitat' Angliæ*, is by *Parliament*. 526
Commons of *England* cannot grant any thing but by *Parliament*. 530
Either houſe of *Parliament*, being Courts, may take voluntary Oaths. 536
Parliaments, and the Common-law, the principal means to keep Greatneſs in Order and due ſubjection. 626
Parliament cannot give Judgment againſt the King. 635, 636

Parſon.

Where a *Parſon* ſhall have a *Quod permittat* for Common. 406
Where he ſhall have an Aſſize of *Nuſans*. 406, 407
Where by *Perſona alicujus Eccleſiæ* all Eccleſiaſtical perſons are included. 407

Petition.

Where a Defendant in a pr. in *capite* recovers by default, the Meſne Lord ſhall remedy for the tenure by *Petition*. 39
Petition of Right in Parliament, 3 *Car. Regis*. 53, 54, 55
Where ſearch ſhall be granted in a *Petition of Right*. 270

Pleas and *Pleading.*

What Tenant to a pr. in *capite* may *plead*. 39
Where a proteſtation avails in a *Plea*, & *è cont'*. *ibid.*
What Tenant may *plead* in Rediſſeiſin. 83
What may be *pleaded* in Appeal, *vide* Appeal.
Where Fines were paid for *non Beaupleader*. 123
No deceipt to be uſed in *pleading*, to inveigle Courts. 113, 114, 115, 116, 117
No falſe *Plea* ought to be *pleaded*. 215
Where in Action *ſur* Stat' party grived may wave the benefit by *pleading* in bar, &c. 230
Where, in debt for aid againſt the Heir, Plaintiff need not ſhew the Executors have no Aſſets, but heir muſt *plead* in bar. 235
What *Plea* a Vouchee may *plead*. 242
What is a good *Plea* in a *Ceſſavit*. 296, 298
Where one ſhall be received for feint *plead*. & *è cont'*. 323
What Tenant in Dower ſhall *plead*. 350
Entries of Records and *pleadings* give light in many Caſes. 351
Where Plenarty is a good *Plea*, & *è cont'*. 360, 361
What ſhall be a good bar to an eſcape. 382
What ſhall be a good *Plea* in a Raviſhment *de gard*. 392, 393, 441, 442
What ſhall be a good *Plea* to an Aſſize brought by Tenant *per* Stat' Merchant, &c. 397
Every man to *plead* what is pertinent to his Caſe. 414
What ſhall be a good *Plea* in a Reſummons. 442
A Defendant by a falſe *Plea* ſhall not excuſe himſelf of damages. 444, 445
What ſhall be a good *Plea* to a *Scire fac.* 470
What ſhall be a good *Plea* in bar of Execution of a Judgment. 470
Where *per dures* ſhall be a good *Plea*, & *è cont'*. 482, 483
Where *per minas* ſhall be a good *Plea*, & *è cont'*. 483
How a Fine ought to be *pleaded*. 511
Who may *plead* to a Fine, *partes finis nihil fuerunt*, and what form ſhall be uſed in *pleading*. 517, 523
Where Defendant may *plead* in abatement for want of true addition. 596

What

What ſhall be a good *Plea* in debt upon the Stat' of 2 *E.* 6. for not ſetting out of tithes. 651
What ſhall be a good *Plea* in debt upon the Stat' of 5 *El.* for perjury. 651
Inrollment of a Bargain and ſale not *pleadable* as a Feoffment. 672

Pledges.

Difference between *pledges* and Mainperners. 20
Where *pledges* ſhall not be diſtrained, if the principal be ſufficient. *ibid.*
Where a Writ *de plegiis acquietandis* lies. *ibid.*
Replevin is applied to the Sheriff to take *pledge* and bail to the ſuperiour Courts. 186
Where the Sheriff ſhall be charged when he returns inſufficient *pledges*. 340

Pope

Common enemy to the King and Realm. 585
Great abuſes of the *Pope*. 583, 584, 585
Popes Bulls exempt not from payment of Tithes. 652, 653
Pope endeavoured to take preſentations to the Churches from Lay-men at the Councel of *Lateran*. 273

Poſſeſſions.

Law favours *poſſeſſion* as an argument of right. 118
Where the *poſſeſſion* of the Gardian is the the Seiſin of the Heir. 134
After long *poſſeſſion*, *omnia ſolenniter eſſe acta, præſumi debent.* 362

Prerogative.

The King hath temporalties of Biſhopricks and Abbies during vacation, and may grant them. 15, 68, 152
Where the King may take Body, Lands, or Goods of his Debtor. 19
King by his *prerogative* cannot take or prejudice the Inheritance of any. 36,63
All pretence of *prerogative* againſt *Mag. Chart.* taken away. 36
King is, in Judgment of Law, preſent in every Court, and may take advantage of an Eſtopple, though he be no party to the Record. 39, 55, 269, 431, 549
King cannot ſend any man out of the Realm againſt his will. 47, 48
King cannot give or promiſe lands or goods of one before attainder. 48
King cannot lay any new impoſt upon Merchandize. 58,60,61
King may take none but ancient aids, tasks, and takings. 59
What Stat' the King may diſpence withall. 66,377
The King ſhall be ſaid to be Founder, though another joyn in Foundation. 68
The King by grant derived the Leet out of the Sheriffs Tourn. 71
King ſhall have forfeiture of mariage though not named in *Merton, cap.* 6. if he make tender. 91
King may diſtrain all Coparceners before or after partition. 119
Where the King may diſtrain Cattell in *via Regia*. 131,132,133
If the Kings goods be wrecked he may make proof at any time, and is not tyed to a year and a day. 168
King cannot command but by matter of Record. 186
King cannot arreſt one for ſuſpicion of Treaſon or Felony. 186, 187
King can doe no wrong. 187, 207,681
Where the King may pardon damages and impriſonment, and where not. 200
Prerogative of the King, how anciently called. 263
Where the King ſhall be bound to warranty. 269
King loſes no preſentation by Laps. 273
King cannot be Tenant by receipt. 346
Plenarty no good Plea againſt the King. 361
King might licence one to make an Attorney before any Stat'. 378
Acts of Grace, and when the King loſes part of his profit and Prerogative. 378, 420
Where the King ſhall have the ward though the land were held of him by poſteriority. 391
Kings Title not to be tried without warrant. 424
Any man may challenge for the King, ſhewing particular cauſe. 431
Kings *Prerogative* is part of the Law. 496
All lands are holden immediately or mediately

ately of the King. 501
Where the King ſhall ſet a fine adjudged to himſelf. 509
The King may not choſe a Sheriff contrary to the Stat' of *Lincoln*. 501
What *prerogative* the King hath in Silver or Gold. 576,577,578,579
King ſeiſed the poſſeſſions of Priors aliens in wars. 584
No Judgment can be given againſt the King in Parliament. 635,636
Tithes in no Pariſh belong to the King. 647
King may diſtrain in black acre for rent reſerved out of white acre. 682
King not bound by ſale of goods in Market overt. 713
Where a Stat' ſhall bind the King without being named, and where not. 142, 169, 191, 359, 681, 682
Where the King may diſpence with a Stat' by *non obſtante*, and where not. 60

Preſcription.

Where a *preſcription* may be againſt a Statute, *& è cont'*. 21
Where, in a Court Baron all pleas are determinable by wager of Law, Lord may *preſcribe* to determin by Jury. 142,143
Where one may have Wreck by *preſcription*. 168, 281
Who may *preſcribe* to take fees. 210
Fairs or Markets are by grant or *preſcription*, 220,221,406,496
Particular Juriſdictions are by *preſcription* or grant. 230, 281
Felons goods, Utlaws, *&c.* grow not by *preſcription* but by grant. 281, 496
What liberties ſhall be allowed in a *Quo warranto*. 281,282,496
Who may have Common, and what Common by *preſcription*. 477
Who may *preſcribe* to be quit of Tithes. 645, 652, 653
What makes a *preſcription* for Tithes by Common-law. 653
Where cuſtome for Tithes creates an Inheritance, it cannot be annulled by payment, or other matter in payes. 653, 654
Where a *Modus decimandi* hath not been paid by 20 years, yet the *preſcription* continues. 653,654

Preſentation.

Where a *preſentation* to a Church may be received pending ſuit, *& è cont'*. 212,213
Preſentations to Churches are temporal things. 273
Where Patron after 6 months *preſents*, Ordinary cannot collate. *ibid.*
Collation by Lapps is indulged to the Ordinary. *ibid.*
At Common-law Clerks inſtituted could not be removed. 357
Where Plenarty puts a rightfull Patron out of poſſeſſion. *ibid.*
Where Plenarty is a good Plea, *& è cont'*. 360, 361
Where the Heir ſhall preſent though his Anceſtors could not have a *Quare impedit*. 359, 360
Preſentation to a Chappel by the name of a Church changes the name for ever. 364
Where Parceners, *&c.* ſhall *preſent* by turn. 365
Where the *preſentment* of one Jointenant puts not his Companion out of Poſſeſſion. *ibid.*
What *Preſentee* Ordinary may refuſe and for what cauſe. 365, 632
Where, and by whom, the ſufficiency of the cauſe of refuſal of a Clerk ſhall be tried. 632
Where notice of refuſal ought to be given to the Patron, *& è cont'*. *ibid.*

Primer-ſeiſin.

What ſhall be paid for *primer-ſeiſin* and by whom. 9

Priſon & Priſoners.

Impriſonment is only to bring men to tryal. 43
Where a Gaoler detains a *Priſoner* after his Fees paid, the King may ſeiſe the Gaol. 43, 53
None to be *impriſoned* by a Juſtice of Peace but in the Common Gaol. 43
Priſoners to be brought to ſpeedy Juſtice. 43,53,315
Where one may be *impriſoned* for Felony or treaſon before preſentment or indictment. 51
Where upon ſuſpicion, common fame or hue and cry, one may be *impriſoned* by warrant.

warrant. 51, 52
Where one may be arreſted by warrant in Law. 52
Every legal warrant for *impriſonment* muſt be under hand and ſeal, and the cauſe expreſſed. 51, 591
No man to be *impriſoned* but for certain cauſe. 53, 59
Which ſhall be ſaid to be falſe *impriſonment*, and againſt Law. 53, 54, 100, 103, 104, 615, 616
Where by writ upon ſuggeſtion one may be *impriſoned*. 53
What remedy for one *impriſoned* contrary to *Magna Charta*. 55
Where one may be committed for a Contempt. 83, 84
All *Priſons* are the Kings, but a Subject may be Keeper. 100, 589
Upon every Action grounded upon a Stat' the party ſhall be fined and *impriſoned*. 131
Where one may be *impriſoned* for not going out upon huy and cry. 172
Where he that breaks *Priſon* is not bailable. 188
What *impriſonment* the King cannot pardon. 200
Priſoners are to be humanely dealt with. 315, 316
Where *Priſoners* may be laid in Irons. 381
A *Priſoner* muſt live of his own. *ibid.*
Where a Raviſher of a Ward ſhall be *impriſoned*. 439
What ſhall be ſaid to be an *impriſonment*. 482, 589, 590
Where a *Priſoner* ſhall avoid his own act, *& è cont'*. 483, 484, 516
Where breaking of *Priſon* ſhall be Felony, *& è cont'*. 589, 590, 591, 592
Where one committed by an Eccleſiaſtical Court, may be diſcharged by a Temporal Court. 615
Gaols cannot be erected but by Act of Parliament. 705

Privilege.

A *privileged* perſon may have a *Habeas corpus* returned in *Co. Ban.* or Exchequer. 55
What *privilege* the Kings Tenants have. 543
Officers ſhall be *privileged* to ſue and be ſued in their proper Courts. 551
Privilege of Sanctuary taken away *per* 21 *Ja. cap.* 28. 629
Kings Servants *privileged* in reſpect of attendance. 631
All *privilege* of Exemption for repair of bridges taken away *per* 21 *H.* 8. *cap.* 5. 704
Plaintiffs more *privileged* in tranſitory Actions then real. 245

Privies and *Privity.*

What *Privies* ſhall be bound by a fine. 516
Where *Privies* in blood may aver againſt a fine. 517

Procedendo.

The ſeveral kinds of *Procedendoes*. 269
Where the *Procedendo* ſhall be granted where the King is party. 269
Where Aid is erroniouſly granted the Defendant ſhall have a *Procedendo ſine dilatione*. 270
Procedendoes in Aid freequently granted. 271

Proces.

Proces in Law is by the Kings Writ or due proceedings and warrant in Deed or Law without Writ. 51
A Countment by lawfull warrant in Deed or Law, is accounted due *Proces*. 52
What *Proces* are in a *Quare impedit*. 124
What *Proces* lie in Account. 143, 144
Officers not to be diſturbed in execution of *Proces*. 194
What *Proces* are in a *Scire fac.* 470

Proclamation.

48 *H.* 3. *Proclamation* made *contra ſuggerentes*, &c. *Regem velle exigere tallagia inconſueta, & introducere extraneos.* 59
Proclamation prohibiting Importation of Wine againſt Law. 62, 63
Where *Proclamation* ſhall be againſt the deforcerer of a Ward. 113
Where in a reſummons of Ward a *Proclamation* ſhall be awarded, *& è cont.* 113, 114
Where, by ſpecial proviſion, a Stat' may be made void by *Proclamation*. 742
Uſual to give notice of Statutes diſcontinued by *Proclamation*. 743

Prohibition.

Where a *Prohibition* lyes for a Tenant when his Lord would compell him to ſhew his Deeds. 142

New *prohibitions* formed upon *Articuli Cleri.* 600
Articles concerning undue granting of *prohibitions* presented by the Archbishop of *Canterbury* to the Lords of the Councel, *M.* 3 *Ja. Regis.* 601,602,&c.
What power the King hath to reform abuses in granting *prohibitions.* 601
What time a defendant hath to sue a *prohibition.* 602,616
How many *prohibitions* granted *tempore Eliz. usque* 3 *Jac.* 603,604
Where a consultation may be granted without expressing the cause. 605
Where a *prohibition* lies for Simony. 608
Wherefore and upon what suggestions *prohibitions* may be granted, *& è cont'.* 608, 609, 610, 611,612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617,618,619,620
Where the suggestion of a *prohibition* may be traversed. 611
Where the Exchequer may grant a *prohibition* to stay a suit against a priviledged person. 624
Divers *prohibitions* for tithe-wood. 644,645
Where a *prohibition* for tithes is grantable, without proof of the suggestion, *& è cont'.* 662

Property.

What shall be a good sale of horses, &c. in Fairs or Markets to alter *property.* 713, 714,715,716,717,718,719
King not bound by sale of goods Market overt. 713
Sale of goods by covin alters no *property. ib.*

Purveyor.

What corn or cattle a *purveyor* may take. 33, 34,35,170,171,223,224
Where *purveyors* may take timber, and where not. 35
No Statutes against *purveyors* expounded. 171,224
How *purveyors* not paying for victual shall be punished. 224
How the Kings house was provided of victual before *purveyors* were. 542,543
A *purveyors* duty. 543,544
The great abuses of *purveyors.* 543,544,545
What the *purveyance* of wine is. 544
What a *purveyor* may take in the Kings travel, and what for his standing house. 545
Purveyors Commissions to be under the great Seal. 545
To whom *purveyors* must accompt. 545
What shall be felony in a *purveyor.* 546

Quare impedit.

Dies communes in banco in *Q. impedit* shall be every 15 or 21 days. 123
No essoin to be allowed in *Q. impedit.* 124, 125
What proces were at Common-law, and what now in a *Q. impedit.* 124
Where a writ shall be awarded to the Bishop with or without the plaintiffs making title. 124,125
Where damages but no costs shall be recovered in a *Q. impedit.* 125,362,363
Where a writ shall be awarded to the Vicar general. 125
Where Justices of *Nisi prius* may give Judgement in *Q. impedit* presently. 27, 424
The antiquity of *Quo. impedit.* 356,357
Who shall have a *Quo. impedit* upon a usurpation. 358,359
Who shall have a *Quo. impedit* upon *W.* 2. *cap.* 5. *ibid.*
Where the heir shall present, though his ancestor could not have a *Q. impedit.* 359, 360
Where plenarty is a good plea in *Q. impedit, & è cont'.* 360,361
Where upon a usurpation one may have a *Scire fac'*, and shall not be driven to his *Q. impedit.* 362
Who may joyn in *Q. impedit* upon a usurpation. 365

Quarentine.

Where and when a feme shall have her *Quarentine.* 16, 17
Where a feme by mariage loses her *Quarentine.* 17

Queen.

Queen dowager may not marry without the Kings licence. 18
Queen for treason shall be tried *per pares.* 56
Queen dowager by marrying under her degree loseth not her dignity. *ibid.*
A forein *Queen* marrying in *England* shall bring Action by the name of *Queen. ibid.*
Elianor wife to *H.* 3. after became a Nun. 79,80

Where

Where plenarty is a good plea againſt the *Queen*, though not againſt the King. 361
Queen Elizabeth called *Angliæ amor*. 578

Quid juris clamat.

Who ſhall be compelled to attorn in *Quid juris clamat*. 67

Quo warranto.

Stat' of *Quo warranto* made 6 not 30 *E.*1. 279
What liberties ſhall be allowed in a *Quo warranto*. 281,282
Where upon a deſcent of franchiſes the King is put to a *Quo warranto*. 282
Quo warranto is the Kings writ of franchiſes. *ibid.*
In *Quo warranto* Judgement final is given for or againſt the King. 282,495
Salvo jure ſaves any other title then that adjudged in *Quo warranto*. 282
Kings Attorney may not ſue a *Quo warranto* without writ. *ibid.*
Where a *Quo warranto* may be determined. 494
Firſt *Quo warranto* for land brought 31 *E.*1. 495
Quo warranto is a legal courſe, but full of rigour. *ibid*

Quod ei deforceat

Where, for, and againſt whom it lies. 349, 350, 351, 352,480,481
If tenant in dower, tenant *per* curteſie, or tenant for life had loſt by default, they were without remedy till a *Quod ei deforceat* given. 350
Who ſhall joyn in a *Quod ei deforceat*. 351
What ſhall be ſaid to be a default in a *Quod ei deforceat*. *ibid.*
Where one *Quod ei deforceat* lies upon another. *ibid.*
Who may vouch to be vouched in a *Quod ei deforceat*. 352
What plea may be pleaded in a *Quod ei deforceat*. *ibid.*
Where a *Quod ei deforceat* is maintenable, where no voucher lies. *ibid.*

Quod permittat.

Where a *Quod permittat* lies for a muſans. 405,406,407
Where it lies for a Common. 406,407
Where a *Quod permittat* lay at Common Law. 407,411

Rebutter.

Where and who may *rebut*. 117,118

Recognizance.

What lands or goods may be extended, and what not. 394,395,396,397
Where there are ſufficient goods, lands ſhall not be extended. 395
Where conuſor may enter without a *Scire fac', & è cont'*. 396,678,679,680
Where an Aſſize lies if the extender be ouſted. 396,397

Recovery.

What credit the Commou Law gives to *recoveries*. 320,322
Where one may falſify a *recovery*. 322,323, 324
Colluſion in falſifying *recoveries* to be inquired by Commiſſion. 323
What remedy to avoid a feigned *recovery*. 342
Who ſhall be bound by a *recovery* by default. *ibid.*
Where a *recovery* againſt the husband ſhall bind the feme. *ibid.*
Recovery by redditioh is not of ſo great accompt as by default. 349
Where a feme ſhall be barred of dower by *recovery* againſt the husband, *& è cont'*. 349,350,351,352
Where more or leſs then is due is demanded, what ſhall be recovered. 503,504
Laws made for eſtabliſhment of *recoveries*. 519,520

Redisſeiſin

When and where it lies. 83,84,115,416, 417
What tenant may plead in *redisſeiſin*. 83
The Judgement in *redisſeiſin*. 82,83
Who may inquire of *redisſeiſin*, and how to be tried. 84
Where a *poſt diſſeiſin* lies. *ibid.*
Where and by whom one in execution for *redisſeiſin* ſhall be delivered. 115
Double damages ſhall be given in *redisſeiſin & poſt diſſeiſin*. 416,417

Reference.

Per legem terræ in Mag. Cha. cap. 29. *refers* to the whole Chapter. 46
Reference for making bridges and banks to *H.* 2. time. 29
Reference for Eſcuage to *H.* 2. time. 76
Ancient Statutes that *refer* to other Statutes mention not the year or Chapter, becauſe ſureſt and moſt parliamentary. 571

Relief.

What *reliefs* Earls, Barons, and Knights ſhall pay. 5, 6, 7
Antiquity of *reliefs.* 8
Biſhops and Abbots paid no *reliefs.* 7
Tenant *per* Cornage ſhall pay no *relief.* 9
If an Honour ſhall come to the Kings hands, the ſame *relief* ſhall be paid as to the Baron. 64
Relief is no ſervice, but a due by reaſon of the ſervice. 95
In Avowry for a *relief* how Seiſin muſt be alledged. *ibid.*
What remedy the Lord hath upon a Feoffment made by colluſion. 110
A *relief* in old books called *ſimplex Seiſina* 134, 135
Reliefs made certain by *Mag. Chart. cap.* 2. 232
What a *relief* is. 233
The King not bound by *W.* 1. *cap.* 36. but may take ſuch *relief* as was due before. 233
Relief is abſolutely due to the Lord in reſpect of his Surety. 234
Tenant for life ſhall have *relief.* *ibid.*

Religion.

Where a *religious* perſon becomes vagrant, an *Apoſtato capiendo* lies. 53
Jeſuits policy to ſhadow treaſon under colour of *religious* confeſſion. 629

Remover de Records.

What Actions may be *removed* out of the County Court with or without ſhewing Cauſe. 312
No Plea to be *removed* out of *London* by Tolt or Pone. 324
Where a Replevin may be *removed* by Pone, *& è cont'.* 339, 340
Where admeaſurement *de* Dower or Paſture may be *removed.* 369
Where Commiſſions of Oier and Terminer ſhall be *removed* in *Ba. Regis.* 419

Rents.

The ſeveral kinds of *rents.* 19
Where incroachment of *rent* ſhall be avoided in Avowry. 21
Where *rent* ſhall be apportioned. 504
Where a *rent* may be reſerved upon a bargain and ſale. 673

Replevin.

When and where *replevin* ought to be made. 139, 140
Of what value the Sheriff may hold Plea in *replevin.* 139, 312
How, and by whom, deliverance ought to be made in *replevin.* 139, 140
Where the Sheriff may enter a Franchiſe to make *replevin.* *ibid.*
Original *replevin* is in nature of a Juſticies. 140
Lord of a Franchiſe cannot demand Conuſans in a *replevin.* *ibid.*
Replevin is by the Sheriffs, bail by ſuperiour Courts. 150
Where Seiſin of Services is traverſable in Avowry. 296
Where *replevin* may be removed without ſhewing cauſe, *& è cont'.* 339, 340
What is the time of limitation of Avowrys. 340
Where, and for whom, a ſecond deliverance lies. 340, 341
What remedy againſt the Sheriff that returns nichel in *replevin* or ſecond deliverance. 340
What a return irrepleviſable is to be, and what Court may grant it. 340, 341
Second deliverance is a *Superced'* to the Sheriff. 341
Where incroachment of Rent ſhall be avoided in Avowry. 21
Where in Avowry for a Releaſe, Seiſin of Services muſt be alledged. 96

Receipt.

Where the fem ſhall be *received* upon the husbands Act or default. 342, 343, 344, 345, 346
Where, when, and by whom *receipt* is to be prayed. 343
What privilege Tenant by *receipt* ſhall have. 344, 345, 346

What

What eſtate tenant *per reſceit* muſt have. 345, 346
The King cannot be tenant *per reſceit*. 346
Where upon *feint pleader*, *nient dedire*, & *nihil dicit*, one ſhall be received. *ibid.*
Reſceit is grantable in *Scire fac'*. 470

Reſtitution.

Where *reſtitution* of ſtollen goods ſhall be made. 714

Reſummons.

Where a *reſummons* lies. 441,442,456
What an heir or executor may plead in a *reſummons*. 442

Retorn of Writ.

What *retorn* muſt be made upon an *Habeas corpus*. 55
The Sheriff may not *retorn* that he could not deliver a diſtreſs becauſe he was reſiſted, for he may take *Poſſe comitatus*. 165
What remedy againſt a Sheriff for *retorning Nichil* in a Replevin or ſecond deliverance. 340
Where a *retorn* irrepleviſhable may be. 340, 341
What miſchiefs were at Common-law about *retorns* of writs, and how remedied by *W.cap.*39. 451,452,453,454
Where an Action lies againſt a Sheriff for making a falſe *retorn*. 452
An inſufficient *retorn* all one with a *Nichil*. 453
What ſhall be accounted iſſues which a Sheriff may *retorn*. *ibid.*
Where *Tarde* may be *retorned*. 567,568
In criminal cauſes in the County where *Ba. Regis* ſits, a *Venire facias* may be *retorned* preſently. 568,550
Why 15 daies were given for *retorn* of writs. 567

Robbery.

For what *robberies* the Hundred ſhall anſwer. 569,570
Where reſtitution ſhall be made to the party *robbed* notwithſtanding a ſale in Market overt. 714

Rogues.

Many good Laws made againſt *rogues*, *vagabonds*, and *ſturdy beggers*. 728,729
What *rogues* or other perſons may be committed to the houſe of Correction. 730, 731,732,733,734

Sacriledge.

For *Sacriledge* Clergy is not grantable. 150

Scire facias.

Where ſeveral *Scire fac'* may iſſue upon one Recognizance. 395
Where execution of a Judgement may be had, without a *Scire facias*. 395,396
Where conuſer of a Statute, &c. may enter without a *Scire fac'*, & *è cont'*. 394,678, 680
Where a *Scire fac'* ſhall goe to the Executors of a Judge to certifie a Bill of Exceptions. 428
Where a *Scire fac'* ſhall goe to the Executors of the Earl Marſhal. *ibid.*
Where a *Seire fac'* lay at Common Law in Actions real but not perſonal. 469, 470
Where a *Scire fac'* ſhall be brought partly upon a Record, and partly upon a ſuggeſtion. 470,479
What proces were ouſted in a *Scire fac'* by *W. cap.*45. 470
Where eſſoins and view are ouſted in *Scire fac'*. 470
Aidage and receit granted in *Scire fac'*. *ib.*
What a defendant may plead in *Scire fac'*. *ibid.*
Where upon a fine *ſur grant & render* one may have a *Scire fac'* though he could not have execution. 471
Heir, executor or adminiſtrator cannot ſue execution within the year, but muſt have a *Scire fac'*. *ibid.*
Where Judgement is given in *Com' Banc'*, and affirmed within the year in *Banc' Regis*, party may ſue execution. *ibid.*
Where a *Scire fac'* may be general, and where the tertenant muſt be named. 472
Where the King may re-ſeize lands without a *Scire fac'*, & *è cont'*. 572,573
Where conuſee of a Stat' being ouſted ſhall be reſtored to his poſſeſſion by a *Scire fac'*. 678,679,680
Where the alienee of tenant *per* curteſie ſhall have a *Scire fac'* againſt the heir, who hath lands by deſcent. 679
Where upon a traverſe of an office, one or more *Scire fac'* muſt be ſued. 691,694

Seals.

Who is Keeper of the gteat *Seal*, and what ought to be paſſed under it. 552,553, 554,555,556,313,545
Who keeps the privy *Seal*, and what may be paſſed under it. 554,555,556
Who keeps the *Signet*, and what may be paſſed under it. 556
Who keeps the *Seals* of the Kings Bench, Common Pleas and Exchequer, and what ought to be ſealed by them. 555

Second deliverance, vide *Replevin.*

Seiſin.

Where *ſeiſin* of annual ſhall be good *ſeiſin* of accidental ſervices. 96
What ſhall be ſaid a ſufficient *ſeiſin* to make a feoffment. 244
What ſhall be ſaid to be a *ſeiſin* whereupon one may vouch. *ibid.*
Where *ſeiſin* may be counterpleaded. *ibid.*
Where *ſeiſin* of ſervices is reverſable, and where not. 295

Seiſure.

No mans lands to be *ſeiſed* into the Kings hands before office found. 206,207,573
No felons lands or goods to be *ſeiſed* before attainder. 206
Where an Eſcheator may *ſeiſe* lands after office found. 206,207,689
Where a Sheriff may *ſeiſe* lands upon a *Habere facias poſſeſſionem.* 206
Where if the Kings officer *ſeiſe* lands without authority, he ſhall not have aid of the King, or a *Rege inconſulto.* 207
Where the King cannot *ſeiſe* purpreſtures till due conviction. 272
Where the *ſeiſure* is not lawful the party ſhall be reſtored to the *meſne* profits. 572
Where the King may *reſeiſe* lands without a *Scire facias*, & *è cont'*. 572,573,696

Serjant at Law.

Serjants at Law and Apprentices not to uſe any deceit in pleading to inveigle Courts. 213,214,215,216,217
Apprentices refuſed till charged by Parliament to be *Serjants.* 214
Antiquity of *Serjant at Law.* *ibid.*
Oaths of *Serjants* and Kings *Serjant at Law.* *ibid.*
A *Serjant at Law* called a C. 214,511
What ſhall be maintenance in a *Serjant at Law*, Apprentice, or Attorney, & *è cont'*. 563,564
Apprentice refuſing to be a *Serjant* ſhall be once fined. 597
Where *Serjants* and Apprentices ſhall incurre a *Præmunire* for pleading Bulls of Popes not warranted by 28 *H.*8. *cap.*16. 633

Sheriff.

Per Balivi, *Sheriffs* included. 19,144
No *Sheriff* to hold Pleas of the Crown. 30
Anciently *Sheriff* and Biſhop went Circuit. 70
Sheriff to take no fees but of the King. 74, 191,209,210,416
Proclamation ſhall be made where one cannot be arreſted. 114
Sheriff to make deliverance of diſtreſſes upon Replevin. 139,193,194
Sheriff hath *cuſtodiam Com'*. 172
How *Sheriff* was and is to be elected. 174, 175,176,558,559
Sheriff and Coroners conſervators of the peace. 174
Sheriffs authority ceaſes not by demiſe of the King. 175
Where a *Certiorari* may be directed to the *Sheriff*. 176
Who is Bailiff by the *Sheriff*. 186,187,188, 189,190
Where a *Sheriff* ſhall be puniſhed for taking inſufficient bail, or returning inſufficient pledges. 190,340
Sheriff is Judge in his Tourn. 190
Under-*Sheriff* an ancient Officer. 190,191
Where *Sheriff* ſhall anſwer for his under-*Sheriff* or Bailies. 191
Sheriff per 1 *E.* 4. *cap.* 2. to deliver all indictments and preſentments taken before him at the next Quarter-Seſſions. 191
Every man bound to aſſiſt the *Sheriff*. 193, 194
Where the *Sheriff* may take *Poſſe Com'*. 193, 194.299,454
Sheriff to receive iſſues in Eyre. 255
Where *Sheriff* may reſiſt them that offer to doe waſt upon a writ of Eſtrepment. 329
What remedy againſt the *Sheriff* for returning *Nihil* in a Replevin or ſecond deliverance. 340
Where an Action lies againſt the *Sheriff* for returning

returning thoſe to be Jurors that ought not to be. 447,448,561
Where an Action lies againſt the *Sheriff* for a falſe return, or imbezilling a writ. 452
What iſſues, and what for iſſues a *Sheriff* may return. 452,453,454
A *Sheriff* is but an officer and hath no day in Court. 453
Sheriff may not let his Bailiwick, nor take any thing for making under officers. 556

Socage

What it is. 44
Heir in *Socage* is of age at 14, and ſhall have account. 136
Where Gardian in *Socage* ſhall be puniſhed for waſt. 135

Soldiers.

Where a *Soldier* that receives Preſt money or wages, and runs away ſhall be arreſted. 53

Statutes.

Statutes of King *Inas* in *anno* 727. 268
Statutes of King *Alfred* in *anno* 900. 268
Statutes of King *Ethelſton* in *anno* 940. *ibid.*
Statute called the Aſſize of *Clarendon* 10 *H.*2. 6

Magna Charta edita 9 H.3.

Capita. *fo.*
1 Franchiſes 1. 2
2 Relief 1. 5
3 Wards 1. 10
4 Waſt 1. 12
5 Waſt 2. 14
6 Wards 2. 15
7 Femes 1. 16
8 Debt al Roy 1. 18
9 Franchiſes 2. 20
10 Tenure 1. 21
11 Common Pleas 1. *ibid.*
12 Aſſize 1. 24
13 Darrein Preſentment 1. 27
14 Amerciament 1. *ibid.*
15 Banke 1. 29
16 Banke 2. *(this out of uſe.)* 30
17 Pleas of Crown 1. *ibid.*
18 Debt al Roy 2. 32
19 Caſtles 1. 33
20 Caſtles 2. 34
21 Purveyors 1. 35
22 Forfeiture 1. 36
23 Weares 1. 38
24 Right 1. 39
25 Weights 1. 41
26 Fine al Roy 1. 42
27 Wards 3. 43
28 Wager of Law 1. 44
29 Liberty of Subject 1. 45
30 Merchants 1. 57
31 Tenures 2. 64
32 Tenures 3. 65
33 Vacations. &c. 68
34 Appeals 1. *ibid.*
35 County & Tourn 1. 69
36 Mortmain 1. 74
37 Eſcuage 1. 76
38 Franchiſes 3. *ibid.*

Merton edit. 20 H.3.

Capita. *fo.*
1 Dower 1. 79,80
2 Wills 1. 80
3 Rediſſeiſin 1. 82
4 Approvements 1. 84
5 Uſury 1. 88
6 Wards 4. 89
7 Wards 5. 92
8 Limitations 1. 94
9 Baſtardy 1. 96
10 Attorney 1. 99
11 Foreſts. 100

Marlbridge edit. 52 H.3.

Capita. *fo.*
1 Diſtreſs 1. 101,102
2 Diſtreſs 2. 104
3 Diſtreſs 3. 105
4 Diſtreſs 4. 106
5 Confirmation 1. 108
6 Wards 6. 109
7 Wards 7. 113
8 Rediſſeiſin 2. 114
9 Suit 1 115
10 County & Tourn 2. 120
11 Beaupleader 1. 122
12 Daies in Bank, & *Qua. Impedit.* 123
13 Eſſoin 1. 126
14 Jurors 1. 127
15 Diſtreſs 5. 131
16 Mortdanceſter 1. 133
17 Wards 8. 135
18 Amerciament 2. 136
19 Eſſoin 2. 137
20 Faux Judgement 1. 138
21 Replevin 1. 139

Capita.	fo.
22 Freehold 1.	142
23 Accompt 1.	143
24 Wards,	144
25 Juſtices in Eyre.	147
26 Murder 1.	148
27 Voucher 1.	149
28 Bail & Mainpriſe.	150
29 Monaſteries, &c. 1.	153
30 Entry of Writs 1.	ibid.

W.1. edit. 3 E.1.

Capita.	fo.
1 Monaſteries 2.	159
2 Clergy 1.	163
3 Eſcape 1.	165
4 Wreck 1.	166
5 Election 1.	168
6 Amerciament 3.	169
7 Purveyors 2.	170
8 Beaupleader 2.	171
9 Robbery 1.	ibid.
10 Coroners 1.	174
11 *Odio & Atia* 1.	177
12 Felonie 1.	ibid.
13 Rape 1.	180
14 Appeals 2.	182
15 Meinpriſe 2.	184
16 Diſtreſs 5.	191
17 Diſtreſs 6.	192
18 Juſtice in Eyre 2.	196
19 Debt al Roy 3.	197
20 Forreſts 2.	198
21 Wards 9.	201
22 Wards 10.	202
23 Debt 1.	204
24 Aſſize 2.	206
25 Champerty 1.	207
26 Extortion 1.	209
27 Extortion 2.	210
28 Maintenance 4.	212
29 Deſceit 1.	213
30 Extortion 3.	218
31 Toll 1.	219
32 Purveyors 3.	223
33 County & Tourn 3.	225
34 News 1.	ibid.
35 Arreſt 1.	229
36 Reaſonable Aid 1.	231
37 Aſſize 3.	235
38 Attaint 1.	237
39 Limitation 2.	238
40 Voucher 2.	239
41 Battel & grand Aſſize.	246
42 Eſſoin 3.	248
43 Eſſoin 4.	250
44 Eſſoin 5	251
45 Eſtreats 1.	254
46 Juſtices des Benches.	255
47 Age 1.	256
48 Prochein Amy.	259
49 Dower 2.	261
50 *Prærogativa Regis.*	263
51 Aſſize 4.	265

Stat' de Bigamis, edit. 4 E.1.

Capita.	fo.
1 Aid le Roy 1.	268
2 Aid le Roy 2.	270
3 Aid le Roy 3.	271
4 Purpreſture 1.	271
5 Clergy 2.	273
6 Voucher 3.	274

Stat' de Glouceſter, edit. 6 E.1.

Capita.	fo.
1 Damages 1.	283
2 Age 2.	290
3 Warranty 1.	292
4 Ceſſavit 1.	295
5 Waſt 2.	299
6 Mortdanceſter 2.	307
7 Entre 1.	309
8 Treſpaſs 1.	310
9 Pardon 1.	314
10 Eſſoin 6.	320
11 Deſceit 2.	321
12 Voucher 4.	324
13 Eſtrepment 1.	327
14 Damages 2.	329
15 Wines 1.	330

W.2. edit. 13 E.1.

Capita.	fo.
1 Tail 1.	331
2 Replevin 2.	337
3 *Cui in vita* 1.	341
4 Dower 3.	347
5 Advowſon 1.	353
6 Voucher 5.	366
7 Admeaſurement de Dower 1.	367
8 Admeaſurement de paſture 1.	369
9 Meſne 1.	370
10 Juſtices in Eyre 3. Attor. 2.	376
11 Accompt 2.	378
12 Appeals 4. Eſſoin 7.	383
13 Indictments 1.	387
14 Waſt 5.	389
15 Prochein Amy 2.	390

Capita. *fo.*
16 Wards 11. 391
17 Eſſoin 8. 393
18 Execution 1. 394
19 Ordinary 1. 397
20 Coſinage 1. 399
21 Ceſſavit 3. 400
22 Waſt 6. 403
23 Executors 1. 404
24 *Nuſans quod permittat juris utrum.* *ibid.*
25 Aſſize 5. 408
26 Rediſſeiſin 3. 416
27 Eſſoin 9. 417
28 Eſſoin 10. 418
29 *Oyer & Terminer* 1. *ibid.*
30 *Niſi prius* 1. 420
31 Exception 1. 426
32 Mortmain 2. 428
33 Croſſes 1. 431
34 Rape 2. 433
35 Ward 12. 437
36 Procurement 1. 443
37 Diſtreſs 7. 445
38 Jurors 2. 446
39 Retorn de Vicount. 449
40 Age 4. 455
41 *Cont. formam collationis* 1. 456
42 Fees 1. 461
43 Citation 1. 464
44 Fees 2. 466
45 Execution. 469
46 Approver & Aſſize 6. 473
47 Fiſh & Fiſhing. 477
48 View. 479
49 Champerty 2. 484
50 Account ſur Stat'. 485

Stat' de Circumſpectè agatis, edit. 13 *E.*1. 487

Statut' de Quo warranto, edit. 18 *E.*1. 494

*Statut' de W.*3. *edit.* 18 *E.*1. 500

Cap. 1, 2, 3. *Quia emptores terrarum*, &c. 500,501,502,503
Statut' de Judaiſmo, edit. 18 *E.*1. 506
Modus levandi fines, edit. 18 *E.*1. 510
Statut' de finibus levatis, edit. 27 *E.*1. 521
Confirmatio Chartarum, edit. 25 *E.*1. 525

Capita.
1 Confirmation of the great Charter. 525
2 Purveyors. 526
Capita.
3 Great Charters to be ſent to Cathedrals. 527
4 Infringers of them to be excommunicated. *ibid.*
5 & 6 No new aids to be taken. 527, 528, 529
7 Maltolt releaſed. 530

De Tallagio non concedendo, edit. 28 *E.*1. 532

Capita.
1 No tallage to be levied but by common conſent in Parliament. 532
2 Purveyors. 534
3 No Maltolt to be taken of wool. *ibid.*
4 Confirmation of Liberties to Clergy. *ibid.*
5 Pardon to the high Conſtable and Earl Marſhal. 535

Articuli ſuper Chartas, edit. 28 *E.* 1. 531

Capita. *fo.*
1 Confirmation 2. 538
2 Purveyors 4 & 5. 543
3 Marſhalſea 1. 547
4 Common Pleas 1. 550
5 Chancery 1. 551
6 Seat 1. 554
7 *Dover* Caſtle 1. 556
8 Sheriff 2. 558
9 Jurors 3. 560
10 *Conſpiravit* 1. 561
11 Champerty 3. 562
12 *Debt al Roy* 4. 565
13 Sheriffs 1. 566
14 Hundreds. *ibid.*
15 Proces 1. 567
16 Retorn de Vic'. 568
17 Proclamation 1. 569
18 Waſt 5. 571
19 Livery, &c. 572
20 Gold, &c. 574

Statut' de aſportatis Religiorum, edit. 35 *E.*1. 580

Part of this Stat' is left out of the printed Books. 584

Statut' de frangentibus priſonam, edit. 1 *E.*2. 589
Statut' de Militibus, edit. 1 *E.*2. 593
Articuli Cleri, edit. 9 *E.*2. 599

Capita. *fo.*
1 Prohibitions 1. 619
2 Prohibition 2. *ibid.*

Capita. *fo.*
3 Prohibition 3. 620
4 Prohibition 4. 620
5 Prohibition 5. 621
6 Juriſdiction 2. 622
7 Excommengement 1. 622
8 Reſidence 1. 623
9 Diſtreſs 6. 627
10 Abjuration 3. Appeals 6. 628
11 Monaſteries. 629
12 Excommengement 2. 630
13 Ability & Nobility. 631
14 Election 2. 632
15 Clergy 3. 633
16 Clergy 4. 637

Stat' 18 *E.*3. Cap. of Tithes. 639
Stat' 2 *E.*6. Cap.13 of Tithes. 648
Stat' 1 *H.*5. Cap.5. of Additions. 665
Stat' 27 *H.*8. Cap.16. of Inrolments. 671
Stat' 32 *H.*8. Cap.5. of Executions. 677
Stat' 32 *H.*8. Cap.38. of Mariages. 683
Stat' 2 *E.*6. Cap.8. of Offices. 688
Stat' 22 *H.*8. Cap.5. of Bridges. 697
Stat' 43 *El.* Cap.4. of charitable uſes. 707
Stat' 31 *El.* Cap. 12. Sellers of horſes, &c. 713
Stat' 39 *El.* cap.5. } Erection of Hoſpitals & Houſes of Correction. 720
Stat' 21 *Ja.* cap. 1. } 726
Stat' 7 *Ja.* cap.4. Rogues, Vagabonds, &c. 728
Stat' 31 *El.* cap. 7. Cottages and Inmates. 737
Stat' 14 *R.*2. ca.1,2. 2 *H.*4. cap.5. 4 *H.*4, &c. } of Imployments. 741
Stat' 25 *H.*8. cap. 25. concerning Printers and Binders of Books. 774

Concerning Statutes in general.

Rules obſervable in the conſtruction of Statutes. 25,31.84,112,148,287,301,460
Where long uſage may prevail againſt a Statute. 28
Where a Statute ſhall bind the King without being named, and where not. *Vide Prerogative.*
Where the King may diſpenſe with a Statute by *non obſtante*, and where not. *Vide Prerogative.*
Which ſhall be ſaid to be a Statute. 99,249, 585,586,587,624
Where Caſes out of the miſchief, are out of the meaning of the Statute, though within the letter. 106,107,178,142,386,563
Where Caſes within the miſchief are within the meaning of a Statute, though not within the letter. 110,113,124,234,242, 249, 256, 291, 293, 309, 322,342,346, 359, 418, 427, 429, 476, 502,5 19,520, 679,680,681
Where Statutes that give remedy for wrong ſhall be taken by equity. 152,153,242, 249,284,322,395,572
Where Statutes made for the expedition of of Juſtice ſhall be benignly conſtrued, 137, 249, 251, 258, 260, 290,315,373, 393
Where any Judicial Act is by any Statute reſerved to the King, it muſt be done in ſome Court of Juſtice. 186,187,168,210, 216,454
Where a Statute in the affirmative, without a negative expreſſed or implied, doth not take away the Common-law. 200, 201, 313,448,472
How general words in a Statute ſhall be conſtrued. 385,396,501,502,504
Where things for neceſſity ſake are excepted out of a Statute. 168
Where remedy is given by a Statute to one, his executors or adminiſtrators ſhall have the ſame remedy. *ibid.*
Where inferiour Courts are named, ſuperiour are included, *& è cont'.* 137,166, 186,444,114
Where a Stat' begins with inferiour degrees, as Abbot, &c. extends to Biſhop or higher degrees, *& è cont'.* 151,457,561, 627
Where Statutes made in affirmance of the Common-law, though they mention to give remedy for preſent, yet extend to future times. 235,236,308,384,592
How Statutes reſtraining the Common-law ſhall be conſtrued. 442,445
Statutes without general words have no retroſpect. 259,292,474
Which ſhall be ſaid to be Acts of grace. 378, 495,441,566
Where a particular Action, or place where it ſhall be brought is mentioned in a Stat', others may be intended. 207,322,325
Where a remedial Stat' preſcribes a form, it muſt be obſerved. 388
Where a thing is granted by a Stat', all neceſſary incidents are granted with it. 458, 501
Where degrees of puniſhments are inflicted by a Stat', for the firſt, ſecond, or third offence, there muſt be ſeveral convictions. 468,479

Statutes many times in the form of Charters. 1,525,639,644
Statutes anciently proclaimed by Writs ſent to the Bailiffs. 526,639,644,670
Where impoſſible clauſes in Statutes are void. 587,588
Statutes made without Prelates. 585
Statutes are to be expounded by Judges. 611,614,618
How Judges have expounded Statutes to prevent delay. 137,149,242
How a Statute repealed ſhall be revived. 686
Where by a ſpecial proviſion a Statute may be made void by Proclamation. 742

Subſidy.

Cuſtome of wool not due by Common-law, but granted by Parliament. 58,59,60,61, 531
The King may take onely ancient aid and taxes, and cannot ſet any new impoſitions but by common conſent in Parliament. 58,59,60,61,62,63,529,532,533, 534
What Cuſtomes Merchant ſtrangers ſhall pay. 58,59
Priſage granted in lieu of purveyance for wines. 59,60
Lord *Latimer* puniſhed for procuring new Impoſitions to be ſet. 61
No new Impoſitions laid on the Subject from *E.*3. till Q. *Mary*. *ibid.*
Tonnage and poundage when and wherefore granted. *ibid.*
What cuſtome ſhall be paid for new Draperies and ſtuffs. 62
How anciently fifteenths were taken, and how now. 77
Subſidies anciently called aids. 528
What is intended by a ſaving of ancient aid. 529,537
What cuſtome or *ſubſidy* denizens ſhall pay. 747

Suit of Court.

Suit real, and *ſuit* ſervice wherefore due. 99,117
Where *ſuit* may be done by Attorney. 99, 100,225
Where a diſtreſs may be taken for *ſuit*. 104,116,117,118,119,120
Suit defined. 117
Wherefore and by whom *ſuit* muſt be done. 119

Summons.

Where *ſummons* muſt be made on the land. 253
Summons in Eyre 40 dayes before. 282
Where *ſummons* in real Actions muſt be fifteen dayes. 567,568
Why fifteen dayes were given for returns. 567

Summons & ſeverance.

Where there are ſeveral Plaintiffs one ſhall have judgement alone. 236
Where in waſt there ſhall be *ſummons* and *ſeverance*. 307
Where two joyn in Action and have one remedy, and one is *ſummoned* and *ſevered*, and one recovers the moity, the other may enter. 308
Superior not charged, as long as the inferior is ſufficient. 382

Suſpicion.

Where one may be arreſted upon *ſuſpicion* of felony or treaſon. 52
The ſufficiency of cauſe of *ſuſpicion*, whereupon one is arreſted ſhall be determined by Judges. *ibid.*

Tail.

Where lineal warranty of Tenant in *tail* is no barre without aſſets. 293,333
Eſtates *tail* were fee ſimple at Common-law. 333
All eſtates *tail* are not mentioned in *W.*2. *cap.*1. 334
Tenant in *tail*, after he had iſſue at Common-law might forfeit for treaſon. *ibid.*
What miſchiefs were before, and what remedy by *donis Conditionalibus*. 334,335
Of things lying in grant, there can be no diſcontinuance. 335
Where the iſſues in *tail* ſhall be bound by warranty, &c. as well as the donees. 335, 336
Tenant in *tail* ſhall hold of the donor. 505

Temps vide *Computation.*

Tenant en taile apres in Poſsibility de iſſue extinct.

Where he ſhall be puniſhed for waſt, *& è cont'.* 145

Tenant in common.

Where in general acceptation *tenants in common* and joyntenants hold in *communis.* 403
Where *tenants in common* may have a writ *De reparatione facienda.* *ibid.*
Where one *tenant in common* ſhall have an Action of waſt againſt his Companion, or a writ of Partition. 403,404

Tenant per Curteſie.

Where he ſhall be puniſhed for waſt, *& è cont'.* 145
Where his alienation with warranty ſhall binde his heir, *& è cont'.* 292,293,294
Who ſhall be ſaid to be *tenant per curteſie.* 335,336
Where *tenant per curteſie* may have a *Quod ei deforceat.* 353
Where the alienee of *tenant per curteſie* ſhall have a *Scire facias* againſt the heir who hath lands by deſcent. 679

Tenant for life.

Where *tenant for life* ſhall have eſcuage, ward, mariage, and relief, but not aid. 234
What ſhall be ſaid to be an eſtate for life. 301

Tenant at ſufferance.

Who ſhall be ſaid to be *tenant at ſufferance.* 134

Tender.

Where and when *tender* of amends is a good plea in treſpaſs. 107
Where ſufficient is *tendered* and refuſed, detinue lies for goods or cattle. *ibid.*

Tenures.

Where by a feoffment of part of the tenancy at Common-law the feoffee ſhould hold of the feoffor, and how now altered by the Statute of *Quia emptores.* 65, 66, 86,275,501,502,503,504,505
All lands are mediately or immediately held of the King. 501
Where a *tenure* extinguiſhed ſhall be revived. 501,502

Tithes.

Where prohibition lies for *tithes.* *Vide* Prohibition.
Where *tithes* are paiable of Mills. 621
A Parſon ſhall have *tithe* of nothing twice in a year. 621,651,652
Where a Parſon hath *tithe* of the fruit, he ſhall have none of the trees. 621
Difference between Common and Canon-law touching *tithes.* 622,653
How and where *tithes* were and are to be ſued for. 489,490,641,660,661
Modus decimandi quid & de quibus. 490, 657,653,654,649
What ſhall be a good ſatisfaction for *tithes.* 490,491
Tithes amounting to the fourth part of a Rectory triable at Common-law. 491,441
Where at Common-law before 18 *E.* 3. a *Scire facias* lay to try the right of *tithes* between ſpiritual perſons. 640
Tithes in Lay-mens hands are contributory to temporal charges. 641
When *tithes* were firſt reſtrained to be given from the Parſon of the Pariſh. 641, 653
Where Parſons may have *tithes* in other Pariſhes. 641,642,653
How *tithes* were paiable before the Conqueſt. 642
Of what trees *tithes* ſhall be paid, *per* 43 *E.* 3. *cap.* 642,643
What land, &c. ſhall pay no *tithes.* 629,643, 648,651,652,655,656,664
Where a Parſon may wage his Law concerning *tithes.* 644
Where to ſue for *tithes* of timber above 20 years growth in Courts Chriſtian is a *Præmunire.* 645
Who may preſcribe to be quit of *tithes.* 645,652,653,654,655
Wherefore ſome *tithes* were prohibited to be ſued for in Court Chriſtian. 646,647
Tithes of land in no Pariſh belong to the King. 647
When Lay-men impropriators were firſt enabled to ſue for *tithes.* 648
The ſeveral kinds of *tithes* 649
Where *tithes* ſhall be ſaid to be fraudulently ſet out. *ibid.*
Where ſhall the treble value for not ſetting out *tithes* be ſued for. 650,651

Where

Where coſts ſhall be recovered for not ſetting out of *tithes*. 651
What ſhall be a good plea in debt for not ſetting out *tithes*. *ibid.*
Where, and of whom perſonal *tithes* ſhall be paid. 657,658
No man to be compelled to take an oath touching *tithes*. *ibid.*
How *tithes* ſhall be ſued for in *London* and *Canterbury*. 659,660
Where a writ of Right of advowſon lies for *tithes*. 661
Tithes of goods or cattle given in marriage in *Wales* taken away by 2 *E.* 6. *cap.* 13. 663,664

Toll.

What ſhall be ſaid to be reaſonable, and what outragious *toll*. 219,220,221,222
Wherefore *toll* was invented. 220
No *toll* incident to a Fair or Market. *ibid.*
When and by whom *toll* is to be paid, 221
Who ſhall be quit of *toll*. 220,221,222
Murage, pontage, pavage, keyage, what and wherefore taken. 222,223

Trades.

A Miller is an art or faculty. 621
All lawfull *trades* and myſteries are good additions. 668

Treaſure trove.

Who ſhall have *Treaſure trove* by land or ſea. 168

Traverſe & traverſable.

What is *traverſable* in an Avowry. 296
What is *traverſable* in a *Ceſſavit*. *ibid.*
What a Termor that comes in to falſifie a Recovery muſt *traverſe*. 323,324
Where the ſuggeſtion of a prohibition may be *traverſed*. 611
Where the ſufficiency of the cauſe of refuſal of a Clerk by the Biſhop is *traverſable*. 632
Where the *Alias dict'* in an addition is not *traverſable*. 669
Where offices may be *traverſed*. *Vide* Inquiſition.

Treſpaſs.

The etymology of it. 170
Where if the Baily of the Lo. diſtrain for ſervices not behind, *treſpaſs* lies. 105, 106
Where if the Lo. break the houſes, cut the wood, or feed the ground of his tenant, *treſpaſs* lies. 106
Where tender of amends is a good plea in *treſpaſs*. 107
Where if one diſtrain and eſſoin the diſtreſs for that it cannot be replevied, the owner ſhall have *treſpaſs*. 441

Trial.

Where and before whom *trial* of life ſhall be, for offences done upon land or ſea. 30,50,51
In dower *trial* of life of the husband ſhall be by Judges not Jury. 80
Where baſtardy ſhall be *tried*. 99
No *trials* ſhall be in Franchiſes, but for cauſes ariſing in them. 231
Where contracts made in Fairs ſhall be *tried* in Courts of Pipowder. *ibid.*
Tranſitory Actions may be laid in any County. 229,230,231
Trial and proceedings in a writ of Right and appeal by Battel. 247,248
Enqueſt ſometimes taken for *trial*. 291
Where real Actions ſhall be *tried*. 567, 568
Manner of *trial* of Priſoners in *Ba. Regis*. 568
Where the cauſe of refuſal of a Clerk by the Biſhop ſhall be *tried*. 632
Where a Clergy man may be *tried* at the Common-law. 638

Variance.

Where the Plaintiff cannot declare in an other County, then is in the original writ. 231
The addition of a Defendant muſt be, as when the writ bears *teſte*. 670

Verdict.

Where a *verdict* that *A.* killed *B. ſe defendendo*, is not good without ſetting forth the ſpecial matter. 315
Where if a Jury find one guilty in Appeal or Indictment at another day then in the Appeal or Indictment the *verdict* is good. 318
Where a ſpecial *verdict* may be found. 425, 426

Where

Where a conditional *verdict* but an abſolute Judgement ſhall be given. 440
What faith ought to be given to *verdicts*. 495

Veſt & deveſt.

Where a thing once *veſted* ſhall never be *deveſted*. 391,392

View.

Where *view* ſhall be granted. 306,480,481, 482,483
What ſhall be a good counterplea in *view*. 481

Villen & Villenage.

The etymology of *villen*. 28
Were a *villen* may ſue or be ſued. *ibid.*
What ſhall be an infranchiſement of a *villen*. 112,128

Vivary vide *Forreſt.*

Voucher.

The etymology of the word. 241
When, where, and who may *vouch* to warranty, and in what Actions, *& è cont'*. 241,242,243,244,245,246,352,47
Where Proclamation ſhall be awarded againſt the *vouchee*. 114
Where *vouchee* ſhall be amerced. 149
Who may counterplead, and what ſhall be a good counterplea of *voucher*. 241,244, 243,244,245,246
What plea a *vouchee* may plead. 242,243
What ſhall be a good ſeiſin to *vouch* on. 244
What ſhall be a good counterplea of ſeiſin. *ibid.*
Where one ouſted of a *voucher* may have a *Warrantia Charta*. 245
Where *vouchee* muſt ſhew the cauſe of *voucher*. 246
Where *vouchee* may falſifie a Recovery. 323
What ſhall be done upon a forein *voucher* in an inferiour Court. 325,326,327
Vouchers not to be uſed for delay. 325,366, 367
What remedy for falſe *voucher*. 366,367

Uſury.

Unlawfulneſs of it, and againſt whom it ſhould run. 89

Uſurpation.

Which ſhall be ſaid to be an *uſurpation* of liberties. 272
Difference between an *uſurper*, and him that comes in by courſe of Law. 357
Where there is an *uſurpation* upon the King, when ſhall the King preſent. 358
Where an *uſurpation* ſhall be a barre for ever. 358,360
Where a *Qua. Impedit* lies upon an *uſurpation*. 358,359
What is gained by an *uſurpation*. 360
Where upon a *uſurpation* a man may have a *Scire facias*, and not be driven to a *Qua. Impedit*. 362
Where *uſurpation* of Common ſhall not binde. 477

Utlawry.

No man to be *utlawed niſi per legem terræ*. 47
Where an *utlawry* may be pleaded. 242, 298
Where an *utlawry* ſhall be avoided by Plea, or writ of Error. 670

Wager of Law.

The antiquity and reaſon of it. 52
No *Wager of Law* lies in account. 380
Where a Parſon may *Wage* his *Law* concerning Tithes. 644
In a Court Baron all pleas are determinable by *Wager of Law*, without ſpecial preſcription to try them by Jury. 442,443

Wales.

Wales anciently held of the Crown of *England*. 195
*H.*3. made *E.*1. Prince of *Wales*. *ibid.*
Laws of *Wales* changed and altered by *E.*1. *ibid.*
How Replevin ſhall be made of diſtreſſes taken

taken and carried into *Wales*. 195
When the Welch were brought into ſubjection. 177
Paiment of tithes in *Wales* of goods or cattle given in mariage, abrogated by 1 *E.6. cap.*13. 663,664

Wardſhip.

Where the heir of tenant in *Capite* ſhall be in *ward*, and where not. 10, 11, 12, 13, 14,15,93,203,391,392,393
Where tenant *per* Knight ſervice ſhall not be in *ward* till homage received. 11
Where the King may avoid his grant of a *wardſhip*. 13
Where the *ward* may have an Action for waſt done during his minority. *ibid.*
Per Magna Charta cap. 27. none to be in *ward* to the King for fee farm, Soccage, Burgage, and petit Serjeanty. 44
Where if tenant of a Barony by Knights ſervice be made, and the Barony come to the King, the heir ſhall not be in *ward*. 64
Where if the *ward* die the grantee of the body is without remedy. 92
Where the Lord ſhall have *wardſhip* though he neither ſeize the *ward* nor tender mariage. 93
Where the Lord ſhall barre himſelf of *wardſhip* by acceptance of homage. 111
Where a writ of *Ward* lieth, and what Judgement ſhall be given therein. 111, 112,113,114,442,443
Where the heir ſhall be in *ward*, notwithſtanding a conveyance made by his anceſtor. 112
Who ſhall have a writ of *Raviſhment de gard*, and what ſhall be recovered in it. 203,204,434,435,436,439,440
What ſhall be a good plea in a *Raviſhment de gard*. 392,441,442
Wardſhip is a chattel, and ſhall not goe to the heir but to the Executor. 441

Warranty.

Where a Lord by homage Anceſtrel is bound to *warranty*. 11,275
Where a *warranty* of the Predeceſſor binds not the ſucceſſor. 155
Warranty much favoured in Law. 243, 259
Where the King ſhall be bound to *warranty*. 269
Where (*Dedi*) makes a *Warranty*. 275,276
Where one may uſe an expreſs *warranty*, or a *warranty* in Law. *ibid.*
Where a *warranty* ſhall be implied. 270
Where the *Warranty* of tenant *per* curteſie, upon alienation ſhall binde the heir, and where not. 292,293,294
Where the *warranty* of tenant in tail ſhall be a barre, and where not. 293,295

Warrant.

Which ſhall be ſaid to be a legal *Warrant* or *Mittimus* to commit one to Priſon. 52,53,591,592

Warren vide *Park.*

Warres.

Who are priviledged from going to *warres*. 58
14 *E.*3. a ſubſidy of wool and leather granted in reſpect of *warres*. 60
Kingdome almoſt ruined by *warres* of *H.*3. 61
Poſſeſſions of Priors aliens, ſeiſed by the King in *warres*. 584

Waſt.

What ſhall be ſaid to be *waſt*. 304,328, 329
The ſeveral kinds of *waſt*. 145,303
For and againſt whom an Action of *waſt* lieth. 13, 135, 145, 202, 299, 300,301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 328, 329,389, 390.403,436,571
Where ſeveral perſons may joyn in an Action of *waſt*. 305
What ſhall be recovered in *waſt*. 13, 146, 289,299,304,305,306,328,329
Where *waſt* is diſpuniſhable. 142,146,303
Where a writ of Eſtrepment lies. 328,329
Of what value *waſt* muſt be, for which an Action lies. 306
Where Reverſioner may enter to ſee if *waſt* be done. *ibid.*
What ſhall be a good plea in *waſt*. 302,303, 306,307
Where Actions of *waſt* ſhall be extended favourably, that *waſt* being hurtful to the Common-wealth may be puniſhed. 305,328,329
Where view ſhall be granted in waſt. 390, 306

Weights and *Measures*.

Per Magna Charta cap. 25. *una menſura unum pondus* throughout *England.* 41
For *weights* and *meaſures* Laws before the Conqueſt. *ibid.*

Withernam.

The etymology of the word. 141
What goods or beaſts ſhall be ſaid to be taken in *Withernam.* 140, 141

Witneſſes.

Witneſſes viva voce better then paper proofs. 611
Witneſſes cannot teſtifie in the negative but the affirmative. 662

Wreck.

*W.*1. *cap.*4. of *wreck* is but declaratory of the Common-law. 166,167
What goods ſhall be ſaid to be *wrecked.* 167,168
Wherefore *Wreck* was given to the Crown. *ibid.*
Where *wreck* ſhall be tried, and how *wrecked* goods diſpoſed of. *ibid.*

Writs.

Briefe unde. 39,40
Regiſter of *writs* cannot be altered but by Parliament. 407
Difference between an Action and a *writ.* 39,40
When a *writ* recites a Statute, it alwayes introduces a Law. 121,130
Where *Writs* ſhall be *contra pacem, & non vi & armis.* 131,132

Seperalia Breva de

Plegiis Acquietandis. 20
Odio & Atia. 42,43,55,315
Capiend' Impugnatores ſures. 53
Areſtando milites (Soldiers) *ibid.*
Apoſtato capiendo. 53,436,437
Nè exeat Regno. 54
Leproſo amovendo. *ibid.*
Homine Replegiando. 55
Recto. 39, 57, 90, 247, 343, 344, 345, 346, 350, 353
Quo titulo ingreſſus eſt. 67
Equaliter taxand'. 77
Rediſſeiſin, & Poſt diſſeiſin. 83,115
Admeaſurement de paſture, Secunda ſuperoneratione. 83,367,368,369,370
Clauſuris frangendis. 88
Raviſhment de Gard. 90,439,440,441
Attorn' Recipiend'. 100
Againſt infringers of *Magna Charta.* 108
Droit de gard. 111,112,113
Contra formam feoffamenti. 117,118,119,120
Ne injuſtè vexes. 118
Contributione faciend'. 119,120
Rationabilibus deviſis. 128,129
Perambulatione faciend'. *ibid.*
Mordanceſter. 133,134,291,352,399,400
Monſtravit de Compoto. 144,380,381
Ex parte talis. 380,381
Intruſion. 151
Entre in le per, in le per & cui in le poſt 153,154,155.
Aid del Roy, & Rege inconſulto. 227, 269
Dower. 216,217
De auxilio ad faciendum filium militem & filiam maritand'. 232,233,234,235
De Poſſeſsione. 241
Procedendum loquela ad juditium. 269
Aiel, *Beſaiel*, *Coſinage* } 290, 291, 399, 400
Formedon. 291
Entre in Caſu proviſo. 309,319
Entre in conſimili Caſu. 309,310,405,406, 407,408
Juſticies. 312
Summon. ad warrantizand'. 324,325
Recordare. 325,339
Eſtrepment. 328, 329
Pone. 339
Entre ad communem legem. 346
Quod ei deforceat. 350
Quare impedit. 356,357,358,359,360
Darrein preſentment. *ibid.*
Indicavit. 364,365
Droyt de Advowſon. 364
Admeaſurement de dower. 367,368,369,370
Meſne. 373,374,375
De Judicia ad Sect' Appellari. 386
De Reparatione facienda. 403
Quod permittat. 406,407
Juris utrum. 407
De uxore abducta cum bonis viri. 434,435, 336
De moniali abducta. 437
Non omittas. 453
Contra formam Collationis. 457
Scire facias. 470
Prohibition'. 601,602,&c.
Ponte reparando. 701
Cautione admittenda. 623
Excommunicato Capiendo. *ibid.*

INDEX of Maximes and Rules.

CONtemporanea expoſitio eſt fortiſſima in Lege. 10,11,136, 139,181

Ceſſante ratione Legis ceſſat ipſa Lex. 11

In omni re noſcitur res quæ ipſam rem exterminat. 15

Optimus interpres Legum conſuetudo. 18,228

De non apparentibus & non exiſtentibus eadem Lex. 20

In præſentia majoris ceſſat poteſtas minoris. 26,166

Ignorantia Judicis ſæpenumero calamitas innocentis. 30,591

Ubi lex eſt ſpecialis, & ratio ejus generalis, generaliter eſt accipienda. 43

Quando aliquid prohibetur, prohibetur & omne per quod devenitur ad illud. 48,83

Merito beneficium Legis amittit, qui legem ipſam ſubvertere intendit. 53

Juſtitia debet eſſe libera, quia nihil iniquius venali juſtitia; plena, quia juſtitia non debet claudicare; & celeris, quia dilatio eſt quædam negatio. 56

Lex eſt tutiſſima Caſſis, ſub clypeo Legis nemo decipitur. 56,526

Major hæreditas venit unicuique noſtrum à Jure & legibus quam à parentibus. Cic. 56

Diſcretio eſt diſcernere per legem quod ſit juſtum. ibid

In Republica maxima conſervanda ſunt Jura belli. 58

Nihil tam proprium eſt Imperii quam legibus vivere. 63

Nemo contra factum ſuum venire poteſt. 66

Qui omne dicit, nihil excludit. 81

Generale dictum generaliter eſt intelligendum. ibid.

Omnis nova conſtitutio futuris temporibus formam imponere debet. non præteritis. 95

Multi litigant in foro, non ut aliquid lucrentur, ſed ut vexent alios. 112

Omnis conſenſus tollit errorem. 123

Ad ea quæ frequentius accidunt Jura adaptantur. 137

Qui non obſtat quod obſtare poteſt, facere videtur. 146

Silent leges inter Arma. 161

Dormiunt aliquando leges, nunquam moriuntur. ibid.

Ex malis moribus bonæ leges oriuntur. ibid.

Qui non habet in ære luet in corpore. 173

Idem eſt nihil dicere & inſufficienter dicere. 178,453

Juri non eſt Conſonum, quod aliquis acceſſorius in Curia Regis convincatur, antequam aliquis de facto fuerit attinctus. 183

Lex uno ore omnes alloquitur. 184

Bract. *Nihil aliud poteſt Rex, &c. quam quod de jure poteſt.* 187

Pœnâ ex delicto defuncti hæres teneri non debet.
In reſtitutionem, non in pœnam hæres ſuccedit. } 198

Ceſſante cauſa ceſſat effectus. 203

Culpa eſt immiſcere rei ad ſe non pertinenti. 208,444

Pendente Lite nihil innovetur. 208

Multitudo Imperatorum perdidit Curiam. 219

Improbi rumores diſſipati ſunt Rebellionis Prodromi. 226

Exceſſus in re qualibet Jure reprobatur communi. 232

Lex dilatores ſemper exhorret. 240

Judicis officium eſt, opus diei in die ſuo perficere. 256

Ubi Lex aliquem cogit oſtendere cauſam, neceſſe eſt quod cauſa ſit juſta & legitima. 269

Nullum tempus occurrit Regi. 273

Nemo punitur ſine injuria, facto, ſeu defalta. 287

Actus Legis nemini eſt damnoſus. ibid.

Præſtat cautela quam medela. 299

Qui non prohibet quod prohibere poteſt, aſſentire videtur. 305

Quando Lex aliquid concedit, concedere videtur & id per quod devenitur ad illud. 306

Omne majus dignum trahit ad ſe minus dignum. 307

Lex Angliæ eſt Lex miſericordiæ. 315

Infinitum in Jure reprobatur. 340, 397

Judicia in Curia Regis reddita pro veritate accipiuntur, & judicia ſunt tanquam juris dicta. 360, 380, 573

Judicia in Curia Regis reddita non adnihilentur, ſed ſtent in ſuo robore quouſque per errorem non attinctum adnihilentur. 360

Nihil tam conveniens eſt naturali æquitati, unumquodque diſſolvi eo ligamine quo ligatum eſt. 360, 573

Intereſt Reipublicæ res judicatas non reſcindi. 360

Expreſſio eorum quæ tacite inſunt nihil operatur. 365

Poteſtas Regia eſt facere juſtitiam. 374

Nemo poteſt contra Recordum verificare per patriam. 380

Melior eſt conditio poſſidentis. 391

Ad officium Juſtitiariorum ſpectat unicuique coram eis placitandi juſtitiam exhibere. 451

Sequi debet potentia juſtitiam, non præcedere. 454

Cui plus licet quam par eſt, plus vult quam licet. 465

Qui ſentit commodum, ſentire debet & onus. 489

Quilibet poteſt renunciare juri pro ſe introducto. 183, 501

Parum proficit ſcire quid fieri debet, ſi non cognoſcas quomodo ſit futurum. 503

Senec. *Res ſtulta eſt nequitiæ modus,* (there is no mean in miſchief.) 507

Res inter alios acta, alteri nocere non debet. 513

Abſoluta ſententia Expoſitore non indiget. 533

Naturæ vis maxima (vel) *natura bis maxima.* 564

Quamvis aliquid ex ſe non ſit malum, tamen ſi ſit mali exempli, non eſt faciendum. ibid.

Solus Deus facit hæredes, non homo. ibid.

Servile eſt expilationis crimen, ſola innocentia libera. 573

Reges qui ſerviunt Chriſto, faciunt Leges pro Chriſto. 585

Lex eſt ſanctio ſancta, jubens honeſta, & prohibens contraria. 588

Deliberandum eſt diu, quod ſtatuendum eſt ſemel. ibid.

Intereſt Reipublicæ, ut carceres ſint in tuto. 589

Quodcunque aliquis ob tutelam corporis ſui fecerit, jure id feciſſe videtur. 590

Ignorantia Judicis calamitas innocentis. 591

Veritas à quocunque dicitur, à Deo eſt. 592

Leges poſteriores priores abrogant. 685

Ratio Regis eſt anima Legis. 689

Lex beneficialis rei conſimili remedium præſtat. ibid.

Quæcunque intra rationem Legis inveniuntur, intra ipſam Legem eſſe judicantur. ibid.

Vigilantibus, non dormientibus, Jura ſubveniunt. 690

Nul prendra advantage de ſon tort dem'. 713

Judicium pro veritate accipitur. 380

Nemo poteſt contra Recordum verificare per patriam. ibid.

FINIS.

B 22
422 b